

Gc
977.801
Sa2lh
1151615

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

M. L.

✓

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01064 3663



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

3000
as is

Property of
Chas. W. Penn
Scater Mo

H. L. Penn ^{page} 938

HISTORY

OF

ST. CHARLES, MONTGOMERY AND WARREN

COUNTIES, MISSOURI,

WRITTEN AND COMPILED

FROM THE MOST AUTHENTIC OFFICIAL AND PRIVATE SOURCES,

INCLUDING A HISTORY OF THEIR

TOWNSHIPS, TOWNS AND VILLAGES,

TOGETHER WITH

A CONDENSED HISTORY OF MISSOURI; A RELIABLE AND DETAILED HISTORY OF
ST. CHARLES, MONTGOMERY AND WARREN COUNTIES—THEIR PIONEER
RECORD, RESOURCES, BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PROMINENT
CITIZENS; GENERAL AND LOCAL STATISTICS OF GREAT
VALUE; INCIDENTS AND REMINISCENCES.

ST. LOUIS:
NATIONAL HISTORICAL COMPANY.
1885.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1885, by
O. P. WILLIAMS & CO.,
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

PREFACE.

1151615

The deeds of the Anglo-Saxons who first came to the bottom lands of the territory now embraced within the boundaries of St. Charles, Montgomery and Warren counties, when the county was red-peopled and Virgin, and made for themselves homes and habitations, cannot be too well remembered, and their history cannot be often told. The achievements of those who came next after the first *chasseurs, voyageurs*, and pioneers — the statesmen, the warriors, the planters, who have given to the country not only its notoriety, its fame and its glory, but its material prosperity as well — these ought never to be forgotten. Their personal histories, what they have wrought — the schools they established, the churches they built, the towns and cities they built, the battles they fought, ought to be known and remembered.

These things this history purports to record, imperfectly of course, but after a form much better than none. If now in this year 1885, the private diary for two years of a member of the Plymouth Puritan colony is valued at more than 300 ounces of fine gold, as it is, perhaps this volume may be appreciated in time if it is not by the present generation.

This history is what the people of the three counties of St. Charles, Montgomery and Warren have made it. But for their co-operation it never would or could have been written. It is they who dictated what should be printed in it, by furnishing chiefly the data, facts and details which it sets forth. True, all previously published histories and other volumes containing anything of interest pertaining to the history of the three counties have been drawn upon, and so have all written records, but everything has been made to receive the corroboration of living witnesses, when at all practicable. No historical statement made herein ought to be questioned save for the best of reasons.

The numerous biographical sketches of the leading citizens of the three counties constitute a prominent and one of the most valuable features of the book. Here are the personal histories of individuals not to be found elsewhere, and every biography will be sought after

and read with deep interest by hundreds. These sketches have been carefully written, and in most instances revised by the subjects themselves, and an overlooked typographical imperfection will account for every error found therein.

No pains have been spared to make the volume what was promised. In truth, its publication has been long delayed in order that it might be as nearly as possible in all respects a valuable, complete and accurate history. On examination it will be found to contain much more than was promised — perhaps much more than was expected.

The obligations of the historians, as well as of the publishers, to the people of the three counties for assistance rendered, and for information furnished, are so numerous and so great that no attempt will be made to discharge them; their acknowledgment must suffice. The early settlers, the county and municipal officials, editors of newspapers, secretaries and custodians of the records of societies and institutions, and hundreds of private citizens have given assistance and information. To mention each one by name would be a great task indeed.

Having so far as it was possible accomplished the work to which our time and labor have been given during the past six months, and in the hope that a cordial welcome and generous approval may be accorded this volume, the same is respectfully submitted.

THE PUBLISHERS.



CONTENTS.

HISTORY OF MISSOURI.

CHAPTER I.

LOUISIANA PURCHASE

Brief Historical Sketch 1-7

CHAPTER II.

DESCRIPTIVE AND GEOGRAPHICAL.

Name — Extent — Surface — Rivers — Timber — Climate — Prairies — Soils — Population by Counties 7-13

CHAPTER III.

GEOLOGY OF MISSOURI.

Classification of Rocks — Quaternary Formation — Tertiary — Cretaceous — Carboniferous — Devonian — Silurian — Azoic — Economic Geology — Coal — Iron — Lead — Copper — Zinc — Building Stone — Marble — Gypsum — Lime — Clays — Paints — Springs — Water Power 13-21

CHAPTER IV.

TITLE AND EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Title to Missouri Lands — Right of Discovery — Title of France and Spain — Cession to the United States — Territorial Changes — Treaties with Indians — First Settlement — Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon — St. Louis — When Incorporated — Potosi — St. Charles — Portage des Sioux — New Madrid — St. Francois County — Perry — Mississippi — Loutre Island — "Boone's Lick" — Cote Sans Dessein — Howard County — Some First Things — Counties — When Organized . . . 21-27

CHAPTER V.

TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION

Organization 1812 — Council — House of Representatives — William Clark First Territorial Governor — Edward Hempstead First Delegate — Spanish Grants — First General Assembly — Proceedings — Second Assembly — Proceedings — Population of Territory — Vote of Territory — Rufus Easton — Absent Members — Third Assembly — Proceedings — Application for Admission 27-31

CHAPTER VI.

Application of Missouri to be Admitted into the Union — Agitation of the Slavery Question — "Missouri Compromise" — Constitutional Convention of 1820 — Constitution Presented to Congress — Further resistance to Admission — Mr. Clay and his Committee make Report — Second Compromise — Missouri Admitted 31-37

CHAPTER VII.

MISSOURI AS A STATE.

First Election for Governor and other State Officers — Senators and Representatives to General Assembly — Sheriffs and Coroners — U. S. Senators — Representatives in Congress — Supreme Court Judges — Counties Organized — Capital Moved to St. Charles — Official Record of Territorial and State Officers . . . 37-43

CHAPTER VIII.

CIVIL WAR IN MISSOURI.

Fort Sumpter Fired Upon — Call for 75,000 Men — Gov. Jackson Refuses to Furnish a Man — U. S. Arsenal at Liberty, Mo., seized — Proclamation of Gov. Jackson — General Order No. 7 — Legislature Convenes — Camp Jackson Organized — Sterling Price Appointed Major-General — Frost's Letter to Lyon — Lyon's Letter to Frost — Surrender of Camp Jackson — Proclamation of Gen. Harney — Conference between Price and Harney — Harney Superseded by Lyon — Second Conference — Gov. Jackson Burns the Bridges behind Him — Proclamation of Gov. Jackson — Gen. Blair Takes Possession of Jefferson City — Proclamation of Lyon — Lyon at Springfield — State Offices Declared Vacant — Gen. Fremont Assumes Command — Proclamation of Lieut.-Gov. Reynolds — Proclamation of Jeff. Thompson and Gov. Jackson — Death of Gen. Lyon — Succeeded by Sturgis — Proclamation of McCulloch and Gamble — Martial Law Declared — Second Proclamation of Jeff. Thompson — President Modifies Fremont's Order — Fremont Relieved by Hunter — Proclamation of Price — Hunter's Order of Assessment — Hunter Declares Martial Law — Order Relating to Newspapers — Halleck Succeeds Hunter — Halleck's Order No. 18 — Similar Order by Halleck — Boone County *Standard* Confiscated — Execution of Prisoners at Macon and Palmyra — Gen. Ewing's Order No. 11 — Gen. Rosecrans Takes Command — Massacre at Centralia — Death of Bill Anderson — Gen. Dodge Succeeds Gen. Rosecrans — List of Battles . . . 43-53

CHAPTER IX.

EARLY MILITARY RECORD.

Black Hawk War — Mormon Difficulties — Florida War — Mexican War . . . 53-59

CHAPTER X.

AGRICULTURE AND MATERIAL WEALTH.

Missouri as an Agricultural State — The Different Crops — Live Stock — Horses — Mules — Milch Cows — Oxen and Other Cattle — Sheep — Hogs — Comparisons — Missouri Adapted to Live Stock — Cotton — Broom Corn and Other Products — Fruits — Berries — Grapes — Railroads — First Neigh of the "Iron Horse" in Missouri — Names of Railroads — Manufactures — Great Bridge at St. Louis . . . 59-65

CHAPTER XI.

EDUCATION.

Public School System — Public School System of Missouri — Lincoln Institute — Officers of Public School System — Certificates of Teachers — University of Missouri — Schools — Colleges — Institutions of Learning — Location — Libraries — Newspapers and Periodicals — No. of School Children — Amount Expended — Value of Grounds and Buildings — "The Press" 65-73

CHAPTER XII.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

Baptist Church — Its History — Congregational — When Founded — Its History — Christian Church — Its History — Cumberland Presbyterian Church — Its History — Methodist Episcopal Church — Its History — Presbyterian Church — Its History — Protestant Episcopal Church — Its History — United Presbyterian Church — Its History — Unitarian Church — Its History — Roman Catholic Church — Its History 73-79

CHAPTER XIII.

ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR CRITTENDEN.

Nomination and Election of Thomas T. Crittenden — Personal Mention — Marmaduke's Candidacy — Stirring Events — Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad — Death of Jesse James — The Fords — Pardon of the Gamblers 79-85

HISTORY OF ST. CHARLES COUNTY, MISSOURI.

CHAPTER I.

THE PIONEERS OF THE COUNTY.

Introductory — First White Settlers — Blanchette Chasseur — Daniel Boone — Romance of Bernard Guillet, the French Chief of the Dakotas — List of Pioneer Settlers — Early German Immigration 87-108

CHAPTER II.

EXPERIENCES OF THE EARLY SETTLERS.

Their Common Interests and Mutual Dependence — First Houses — The Historical Log Cabin — Household Conveniences and Comforts — Furniture and Bills of Fare — Characteristics of the Early Settlers — Farm Implements — Inconveniences of Travel — The First Mills and other Mills and Milling Industries — Trading Points — Hunting and Trapping — "Coursing" Bees — Recreations and Amusements — Early "Characters" — Anecdotes and Reminiscences 108-125

CHAPTER III.

EARLY RECORDS.

First Court — Court of Common Pleas for the "District of St. Charles" — District Officers — First Grand Jury — First Tax Collections — Organization of the County — Its Early Territorial Limits — First County Court and other Offices — Pioneer Attorneys — Early Public Buildings 125-130

CHAPTER IV.

PHYSICAL FEATURES AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE COUNTY.

Boundaries and Conformation — Water Courses — Geology — Indigenous Growths — Agricultural Products — Fruits and Grape Culture — Lands, Improved and Unimproved — Number of Farms and Value of all Farm Products — Live Stock — Taxable Wealth — Population — Roads and Railroads — Game, Fish, Etc., Etc. 130-148

CHAPTER V.

WAR RECORD.

EARLY INDIAN TROUBLES. — Outrages During the War of 1812 — Forts Built by the Settlers — The "Rangers" Organized — The Expedition to Prairie Du Chien — Capt. James Callaway — His Company of Rangers — His Expedition to Rock Island — His Subsequent Pursuit of a Band of Indian Raiders in the Vicinity of Loutre Island — His Ambuscade and Tragic Death — His Burial Place.

THE BLACK HAWK WAR. — The Primary Cause of the Trouble — Keokuk Made Chief of the Sacs and Foxes — Two Parties Among the Sacs and Foxes — Black Hawk's Removal Across the Mississippi — His Dissatisfaction and Return, and the Outbreak of the Black Hawk War — His Defeat of Maj. Stillman and Col. Posey — His Overthrow at the Battle of Bad Ax — Gen. Richard Gentry — His Expedition to Ft. Pike and Return — Capt. Nathan Boone's Company of Rangers and Whom They Were — Present Survivors — Hardships and Privations — Return of the Rangers to Ft. Gibson and Their Discharge.

THE FLORIDA WAR. — Whom the Volunteers now Remembered Were — The Cause of the War — Gov. Boggs' Call for Volunteers — A Regiment formed, Commanded by Col. Richard Gentry — Knott's Volunteers Consolidated with Capt. Jackson's Company — Gentry's Regiment Ordered to New Orleans, thence to Tampa Bay, Florida — The Battle of Okeechobee and Vanquishment — Col. Gentry Dies on the Field, Bravely Leading His Men, Just as the Battle is Won — The Return of the Missourians and the Interment of the Remains of Col. Gentry at St. Louis with Military Honors — Col. Taylor's Jealousy and Criticism of the Brave Missourians — The Missourians Vindicated by an Investigation.

THE SLICKER TROUBLES. — Slickers and Anti-Slickers — Origin of the Slickers — Rise of the Anti-Slickers — Divers Whippings, Murders, Depredations and Criminal Trials.

THE MEXICAN WAR. — Plan of Operations of the Americans — The Missourians under Col. Doniphan — Capt. McCausland's Company of Volunteers from this County and Whom they Were — The Oregon Battalion Organized — Dr. Ludwell E. Powell of this County Elected Colonel — Threatened Outbreak of the Indians on the Upper Missouri — The March to Old Ft. Kearney — Expedition against the Sioux to Ft. Vermillion — New Ft. Kearney Built and Garrisoned — Close of the Mexican War.

THE CIVIL WAR.—Attributed to the Slavery Agitation—Election of Mr. Lincoln— The Secession of the Southern States—Ft. Sumpter Fired Upon—Gov. Jackson's Call for State Militia and Companies of the State Guard Organized—Under Presi- dent Lincoln's Call Union Volunteers are Enlisted—The Capture of Camp Jack- son—Condition of Affairs in St. Charles County—Capt. Richard Overall Organ- izes an Artillery Company Under Gov. Jackson's Call—Prompt Organization of German Companies of Union Home Guards—Anti-Slavery Views of the Germans and Their Unanimity for the Union Cause—Judge Krekel the Leader of the Union Element in this County—Twelve Companies of Home Guards Organized— Judge Krekel Elected Colonel of the Regiment—The United States Reserve Corps for Home Service Formed of Home Guard Volunteers—This and the Home Guards, with other Volunteers, Afterwards Merged into a Regiment of Missouri State Militia and a Regiment of Enrolled Militia—Other Companies of Union Volunteers Enrolled in the County—Total Number of Union Volunteers from the County—Dr. Johnson's Company—A Fight at Mt. Zion, in Boone County—His Capture—Other Southern Volunteers from the County—The Restoration of Peace	148-186
---	---------

CHAPTER VI.

POLITICAL RECORD.

First Legislators from St. Charles County—Whom They were and Their Prominence and Influence—Maj. Benjamin Emmons, Col. James Flaugherty, Col. John Pitman and Judge Robert Spencer—St. Charles County the Home of the First Missouri Congressman or Territorial Delegate in Congress, Hon. Edward Hempstead—Only Five Counties Then in the Territory—The Continued Prominence of this County in the Legislature—Her Members Secure the Location of the Seat of Government at St. Charles after the Adoption of the State Constitution—Sketch of the Legis- lature and State Officers at that Time—National Politics Little Discussed Prior to the Formation of the State Government—Judge Rufus Easton, of St. Charles, Succeeds Hon. Edward Hempstead in Congress and Serves two Terms—Hon. John Scott Then Elected upon the Pledge that He would Secure the Admission of Missouri into the Union—His Zeal and Success—Rise of the Missouri Question, or the Opposition to the Extension of Slavery—The "Missouri Compromise," and the Admission of the State into the Union—Attitude of the People of St. Charles County on the Slavery Question—The Grand Jury Make a Formal Presentment Against the Congress of the United States—Copy of the Presentment—Constitu- tional Convention of 1820—Members From St. Charles County—Political Issues Between the Democrats and Whigs after the Temporary Settlement of the Slavery Question—The County Largely Democratic—Democratic Sentiment of German Immigrants—Early Public Men of the County After the Organization of the State Government—Public Men of a Later Period, and Until the Outbreak of the Civil War—Col. Ludwell E. Powell, Hon. John D. Coalter, Maj. Wilson L. Overall and Hon. William M. Allen, Whigs—Judge Carty Wells, Hon. James R. McDearmon, Dr. William G. McElhiney, Joseph Wells, Col. Pines Shelton and Judge Arnold Krekel, Democrats—Suspension of Politics During the Civil War—Abandonment of the Democratic Party by the Germans—Growth of the Republican Party— Former Whigs Generally Become Democrats—Political Attitude of the County Since the War—Leading Democrats—Leading Republicans—Register of Pub- lic Officers Since the Formation of the State Government—Bonded Indebted- ness	186-205
--	---------

CHAPTER VII.

BENCH AND BAR	205-214
-------------------------	---------

CHAPTER VIII.

NEWSPAPERS, PUBLIC SCHOOLS, RAILROADS, Etc.

History of Printing and First Newspapers — The *Missourian*, First Paper in Missouri, outside of St. Louis, West of the Mississippi — When Established and by Whom — Its Success — Suspended and Never Revived — Succeeded by the *Clarion* — *Cosmos*, Oldest Paper in St. Charles County — Descended from the *Clarion*, which was followed by *Free Press*, *Advertiser*, etc. — Purchase of *Cosmos* by W. W. Davenport — Other Proprietors of Paper — Destroyed by Fire — Continued Publication by Stock Company — Dr. Davis, Editor — Size of Paper — Politics — St. Charles *News* — When Established — Removal from Wentzville to St. Charles — Sold to F. C. King, and in 1874 to Stock Company — Passes into Hands of P. A. Farley — Succeeded by James C. Holmes — Characteristics and Politics — St. Charles *Demokrat* — German Weekly — Started in 1852 — First Issue — Whom Supported — Hon. Arnold Krekel Editor until 1864 — Various Changes Through which it has Passed — J. H. Bode, Present Proprietor — *Katholischer Hausfreund* — Public Schools in County — Railroads — California Emigrants 214-230

CHAPTER IX.

HISTORY OF FEMME OSAGE TOWNSHIP.

First Settlers — Augusta — Location — Femme Osage Post office — Pleasant Hill M. E. Church South — Biographical 230-261

CHAPTER X.

PORTAGE DES SIOUX TOWNSHIP.

Area — Portage Des Sioux — Early Settlers — Point Prairie Presbyterian Church — St. Francis Church — Biographical 261-282

CHAPTER XI.

CALLAWAY TOWNSHIP.

Its Location and Boundaries — Principally Timbered Land — Blue Grass Yield and Corn Crops — Stock Raising — Population — Water Facilities — Large Creeks and Tributaries — Abundance of Spring Water — Fine quality of Timber, and the Lumber Industry — Callaway, the Second Township Settled in the County — Advantages that Attracted Pioneer Immigration — Whom the Pioneers were — The Callaway Family — The Howells — Joseph Baugh — Henry Abington — The Edwards — Oglesby Young — Other Pioneers — C. F. Woodson, the Oldest Living Resident of the Township — The Character of the People of the Township — Their Schools, Churches, Etc. — Biographical 282-298

CHAPTER XII.

ST. CHARLES TOWNSHIP.

Location and Area — Physical Features — Early Settlers — City of St. Charles — Post Established — Village Incorporated — Board of Trustees Organized and the Village Constituted a City — Advancement — Newspapers — Schools — Francis Duquette — Bridge — Car Factory — Woolen Mills — Gas Company — Pork Houses — Union Fire Company — Tobacco — Foundry — Flouring Mills — Secret Orders — A. F. and A. M. — I. O. O. F. — A. O. U. W. — K. of H. — Order of Chosen Friends — Official Record of the City from 1849 to 1884 298-448

CHAPTER XIII.

HISTORY OF DARDENNE TOWNSHIP.

Area — Early Settlers — Autobiography of Mr. Howell — O'Fallon — St. Peters — Mechanicsville — Hamburg — Weldon Springs — Cottleville — Gilmore — Peruque Fort — Churches — Biographical 448-493

CHAPTER XIV.

HISTORY OF CUIVRE TOWNSHIP.

Old Settlers — Wentzville — For Whom Named — Location, Etc. — Foristell — When Laid Out, and by Whom — Churches in Township — Biographical 493-530

HISTORY OF MONTGOMERY COUNTY MISSOURI.

CHAPTER I.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION AND EARLY HISTORY.

General Description — Topography — Soil — Streams — Agriculture — Horticulture — Tobacco — Economic Geology — Dr. Maughs on the Mineral Resources in 1837 — Railroads — Early History — The First Europeans — Advent of the French — The Mysterious Stone House on the Loutre — The First Americans — Under American Domination — Settlements and Settlers on Loutre Island 531-538

CHAPTER II.

DURING THE INDIAN WARS.

First Troubles with the Indians — The Ill-fated Expedition of Five Loutre Islanders in Pursuit of Indian Horse-thieves — The War of 1812 — Indian Treaties, Plans and Purposes — A General Uprising of the Savages — Harris Massey, the First Victim of the War in Montgomery County — Killing of Daniel Dougherty — Adventure of Jacob Groom and Jackey Stewart at Big Spring — Capt. Callaway's Defeat — Sketch of the Brave Ranger and His Company — His Encounter with the Indians, and His Death and Burial — Dr. M. M. Maughs' Account — Other Events of the War 538-551

CHAPTER III.

FROM THE CLOSE OF THE INDIAN WARS TO 1820.

Close of the War of 1812 — Treaty with the Indians — List of the Principal Settlers of the County before 1820, with their Locations, etc. — Old Lewis Jones — Early Aristocrats — Quashquama, the Friend of the Whites — First Steamboats up the Missouri, the Independence and the Western Engineer — Organization — Pinckney, the First County Seat — First County Officials — The Weather in Early Days 551-562

CHAPTER IV.

INCIDENTS OF PIONEER LIFE IN MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

Character of the First Settlers — The First Settlements — Objections to Prairies — Dr. Beck on Prairies — First Mills — Game and Wild Animals: Elk, Deer, Bears, Wolves, Panthers, etc. — Sundry Adventures of Certain Pioneers with the "Varminths" of Early Days — Crops and Crop Raising — Cotton, Flax and Nettles — Dress of the Pioneers — The Settlers' Bills of Fare — Pioneer Weddings — House-keeping Incidents — Pioneer Preachers, etc 562-572

CHAPTER V.

LEADING INCIDENTS FROM 1820 TO 1830.

Montgomery County after the Admission of Missouri into the Union — Establishment of the Boone's Lick Road and Stage Line — First Fourth of July Celebration — Dr. Beck on Some of the Features of the County in 1822 — Poor Markets — Removal of the County Seat to Danville — First Murder in the County and First Legal Execution — John Tanner Killed by His Negro Man "Moses" — Hanging of "Moses" — Miscellaneous 572-580

CHAPTER VI.

GENERAL HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1830 TO 1861.

Murder of William Kent by Waller Graves — During the Black Hawk War — Visit of Washington Irving — "The Falling of the Stars" — Organization of Warren County — Removal of the County Seat — The St. Louis Railroad Convention — Montgomery County in 1837 — Early National Elections — The Florida and Mormon Wars — The Political Canvass of 1840 — "Hard Times" — Murder of John Pearson by his Son-in-Law, John Freeman — Hanging of Freeman — The "Jackson Resolutions" — Miscellaneous Events from 1844 to 1852 — Murder of Caroline Scholten by John Huting — Execution of Huting — The Native Americans — Miscellaneous — Census of 1860 — The Presidential Campaign of 1860 — After the Presidential Election — The Legislature of 1860-61 580-603

CHAPTER VII.

LEADING EVENTS OF 1861.

Election of Delegates to the State Convention — The Work of the Convention — The Winter of 1861 — After Fort Sumpter — The First Federal Troops — First Bloodshed in the County — Atrocious Murder of Maj. Benj. Sharp and Lieut. A. Yager, by Alvin Cobb's Men — A Skirmish — Retaliation — Murder of Terrill, Nunnally and Bishop by the Federals — Military Operations — Troops for Gen. Price's Army — Miscellaneous War Items During the Year 1861 — Murder of McGlatchey, a Union Man, near Bluffton — The Raids on the Railroads — A Montgomery County Company for Price's Army — Mount Zion Fight — Invasion and Occupation of the County by Federal Troops 603-613

CHAPTER VIII.

EVENTS OF THE YEARS 1863 AND 1864.

Organization of the Missouri State Militia, Co. C, Ninth M. S. M. — A Company for the Union Army — Taking the Oath — Organization of the Enrolled Missouri Militia — Sixty-Seventh Regiment E. M. M. — Miscellaneous — Killing of Joe Cole — 1863 —

Raid on Rhineland — November Election, 1863 — Troops in the Federal Service — 1864 — Miscellaneous — Killing of Col. Brewer and His Son and of Fridley and His Son by the Federals — Two More Companies for the Union Army — During the Invasion of Gen. Price	633-644
--	---------

CHAPTER IX.

THE CONFEDERATE GUERRILLA RAIDS OF 1864.

The Second Raid on Rhineland — Hancock's Band Descends on the Place — Brutal Murder of Henry Bresser — Miles Price's Raid on High Hill and Jonesburg — Bill Anderson's Raid — He Attacks and Burns Danville — Murders Five Citizens — Plunders the Stores and Destroys the Public Records — Goes to New Florence — Robs the Stores and Burns the Depot — On to High Hill — Repeats the Performances at New Florence — Turns Back — Is Followed by the Enrolled Militia and Routed — Killing of Five Innocent Citizens of the County by the Militia — Full and Authentic Particulars Never Before Published	644-656
--	---------

CHAPTER X.

LEADING EVENTS FROM 1865 TO 1870.

Enrolling in the Militia — "Richmond has Fallen" — The War Over — A Robber Raid — Al. Gentry's Expedition into Callaway and Fight with, and Defeat by Bushwhackers — Encounter with Barker's Bushwhackers at Sayer's Mill — Killing of Sergt. Bunch — Adoption of the "Drake" Constitution — Help for the Suffering South — The Political Campaign of 1866-67 — Fatal Affrays — Building the Present Court House — 1868 — The Political Campaign — Presidential Election, 1868	656-667
--	---------

CHAPTER XI.

MISCELLANEOUS EVENTS FROM 1870 TO 1884.

The Political Canvass of 1870 — Robbery of Steck's Store on Loutre Island — Organization of Municipal Townships — Killing of Patrick Cain by James J. Douglass — Census of 1880 Compared with 1870 — Robbery in Loutre Township by the Day Gang — The Trouble with the "King Boys," near Americus, in Loutre Township — Murder of Mrs. Austin — Death of George Baughman, "The Montgomery County Hermit" — Principal Elections from and Including 1872 to 1884.	667-579
---	---------

CHAPTER XII.

PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early Settlement — Murder of Turner Gooch — During the Civil War — First Troops, Union and Confederate — Country Churches — Middletown — Location, etc. — Early History — Miscellaneous — Killing of Wm. Dillon — Incorporation — Newspapers — Churches — Secret Orders m Biographical	679-711
---	---------

CHAPTER XIII.

BEAR CREEK TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early Settlers and Settlements — The Lynching of Wm. Looker — A Tragedy of the Civil War — Murder of Wm. Finney — Fatal Railroad Accident — Country Churches — High Hill — Early History — Anderson's Raid — After the War — Tragedies — Killing of Thomas Miller and Joel Jones — Church — Jonesburg — Early History — Founding of the Town — The Civil War — Shooting
--

of Edward McCullom by Thos. Hess — Since 1865 — Newspapers, Churches, etc. — Price's Branch — Biographical	711-751
---	---------

CHAPTER XIV.

LOUTRE TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — The Bluffs and Streams — "Pinnacle Rock" — Early Settlements and Pioneers — The Settlements on Loutre Island — Fort Clemson — Snethen's Settlement on Dry Fork — The "Big Spring" Settlement — Early His- torical Items — Villages of Loutre Township — Rhineland — Americus -- Bluffton — Big Spring — Country Churches — Biographical	751-762
--	---------

CHAPTER XV.

DANVILLE TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Geology and Archæology — Early History — Pioneer Set- tlers and Settlements — Thos. Massey, Robt. Graham, Maj. Van Bibber, Daniel M. Boone and Others — Items of Early History — Country Churches — Danville — Founding of the Town — First Inhabitants — Miscellaneous History — Incorpora- tion — M. E. Church South — Masonic Lodge — New Florence — Origin and Early History — Miscellaneous Mention — The Cyclone of 1867 — Items — Newspapers — Creamery — Churches and Sunday-schools — Secret Orders — Mineola — Early History — Maj. Van Bibber's Settlement — Sketch of the Old Major — Sketch of Mineola Proper — Biographical	762-814
--	---------

CHAPTER XVI.

MONTGOMERY TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early History — County Churches — Montgomery City — Early History — Benj. B. Curd — Laying Out the Town — How the Location of the Railroad was Secured -- Names of the First Citizens — First Stores, etc. — General Historical Sketch — Tragedies — Killing of Bob Harris — Mobbing of George Richards — Killing of "Pack" Slaves — Leading Institutions — Steam Mills — Tobacco Factory — Tow Mills — Newspapers -- Fair Association — Churches — Public School — Secret Orders — Biographical	814-906
---	---------

CHAPTER XVII.

UPPER LOUTRE TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early History — Wellsville — In War Times — After the War -- Incorporation — Public Schools — Newspapers — Churches — Secret Orders — Biographical	906-953
---	---------

HISTORY OF WARREN COUNTY, MISSOURI.

CHAPTER I.

Introduction — The Organization of Warren County — Original French Settlers — Arrival of Daniel Boone — Kennedy's Fort — The Massacre of the Ramsey Family — Death of Capt. Callaway — The Boone's Lick Road -- Geological and Physical Features 955-965

CHAPTER II.

PIONEER LIFE AND EARLY COURTS.

First Session of the County and Circuit Courts — The Proceedings — Temporary Seat of Justice — Tilman Cullom — The First Sheriff — A Cowhide Fight . . . 965-973

CHAPTER III.

Daniel Boone — His Early History in this County, Etc. -- Death and Burial Place 973-982

CHAPTER IV.

BENCH AND BAR.

The Warren County Bar in the Past — Hon. Ezra Hunt — Judge Carty Wells -- Col. Frederick Morsey — Hon. L. J. Dryden — Hon. Chas. E. Peers — W. L. Morsey — Peter P. Stewart 982-988

CHAPTER V.

WAR HISTORY,

Introduction — Second War with Great Britain — Names of Veterans — Indian Outbreak of 1832 — The Mexican War — War of the Rebellion — Burning of Red Hill Bridge — The Wright City Raid — Confederate Attack on a Railway Train — The Skirmish at Briscoe's Farm — Names of the Veterans of both Armies . . . 988-997

CHAPTER VI.

CRIMINAL RECORD.

The Foster Case — Killing of a Negro by Wm. Foster — Trial and Conviction of Foster — Decision Reversed — Second Trial and Sentence of Death — Execution — The Taylor Murder — Daniel Price, the Murderer — His Death on the Gallows — Murder of John Hartgen — Shooting of Col. Meyer — Murder of Mrs. Callihan 997-1005

CHAPTER VII.

POLITICAL AND ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

Introduction — Early Political Customs — Chronicles of the Campaign of 1866 — How

"Joe" Fount Collected his Mileage -- Presidential Election of 1866 -- Official Directory -- Ecclesiastical Introduction -- The Old Log Church near Hopewell -- Pioneer Religious Customs -- The Churches of the County . . . 1005-1014

CHAPTER VIII.

MISCELLANEOUS.

The Cyclone of May, 1883 -- Agricultural Societies -- Warren County Press -- Educational -- County Indebtedness -- Census Statistics of 1880 -- Banks and other Incorporations -- California Gold Excitement -- Warren's County Seat -- First Deed -- Historial Facts, etc. -- Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railroad . . . 1014-1029

CHAPTER IX.

HISTORY OF CHARRETTE TOWNSHIP.

Early History -- First Settlement by the French. -- Physical Features -- Nashville -- Other Towns -- Early Settlers. -- Biographical 1029-1059

CHAPTER X.

HISTORY OF PINCKNEY AND BRIDGEPORT TOWNSHIPS.

Organization of Pinckney Township -- Early Settlers -- Biographical -- Bridgeport Township -- Physical Features -- Boundary -- Streams -- First Settlers -- Biographical 1059-1065

CHAPTER XI.

HISTORY OF ELKHORN TOWNSHIP.

Establishment -- Boundary -- Physical Features -- Early Settlers -- Warrenton -- Location of County Seat -- Situation -- Coal -- Central Wesleyan College -- Orphan Asylum -- Removal of the Depot -- Truesdale -- Pendleton . . . 1065-1120

CHAPTER XII.

HISTORY OF HICKORY GROVE AND CAMP BRANCH TOWNSHIPS.

Hickory Grove Township Organized -- Wright City -- Pitts Post-office -- Biographical -- Camp Branch Township 1120-1131

HISTORY OF MISSOURI.

CHAPTER I.

LOUISIANA PURCHASE.

BRIEF HISTORICAL SKETCH.

The purchase in 1803 of the vast territory west of the Mississippi River, by the United States, extending through Oregon to the Pacific coast and south to the Dominions of Mexico, constitutes the most important event that ever occurred in the history of the nation.

It gave to our Republic additional room for that expansion and stupendous growth, to which it has since attained, in all that makes it strong and enduring, and forms the seat of an empire, from which will radiate an influence for good unequalled in the annals of time. In 1763, the immense region of country, known at that time as Louisiana, was ceded to Spain by France. By a secret article, in the treaty of St. Ildefonso, concluded in 1800, Spain ceded it back to France. Napoleon, at that time, coveted the island of St. Domingo, not only because of the value of its products, but more especially because its location in the Gulf of Mexico would, in a military point of view, afford him a fine field whence he could the more effectively guard his newly-acquired possessions. Hence he desired this cession by Spain should be kept a profound secret until he succeeded in reducing St. Domingo to submission. In this undertaking, however, his hopes were blasted, and so great was his disappointment that he apparently became indifferent to the advantages to be secured to France from his purchase of Louisiana.

In 1803 he sent out Laussat as prefect of the colony, who gave the

people of Louisiana the first intimation they had that they had once more become the subjects of France. This was the occasion of great rejoicing among the inhabitants, who were Frenchmen in their origin, habits, manners, and customs.

Mr. Jefferson, then President of the United States, on being informed of the retrocession, immediately dispatched instructions to Robert Livingston, the American Minister at Paris, to make known to Napoleon that the occupancy of New Orleans, by his government, would not only endanger the friendly relations existing between the two nations, but, perhaps, oblige the United States to make common cause with England, his bitterest and most dreaded enemy; as the possession of the city by France would give her command of the Mississippi, which was the only outlet for the produce of the Western States, and give her also control of the Gulf of Mexico, so necessary to the protection of American commerce. Mr. Jefferson was so fully impressed with the idea that the occupancy of New Orleans, by France, would bring about a conflict of interests between the two nations, which would finally culminate in an open rupture, that he urged Mr. Livingston, to not only insist upon the free navigation of the Mississippi, but to negotiate for the purchase of the city and the surrounding country.

The question of this negotiation was of so grave a character to the United States that the President appointed Mr. Monroe, with full power to act in conjunction with Mr. Livingston. Ever equal to all emergencies, and prompt in the cabinet, as well as in the field, Napoleon came to the conclusion that, as he could not well defend his occupancy of New Orleans, he would dispose of it, on the best terms possible. Before, however, taking final action in the matter, he summoned two of his Ministers, and addressed them follows: —

“I am fully sensible of the value of Louisiana, and it was my wish to repair the error of the French diplomatists who abandoned it in 1763. I have scarcely recovered it before I run the risk of losing it; but if I am obliged to give it up, it shall hereafter cost more to those who force me to part with it, than to those to whom I shall yield it. The English have despoiled France of all her northern possessions in America, and now they covet those of the South. I am determined that they shall not have the Mississippi. Although Louisiana is but a trifle compared to their vast possessions in other parts of the globe, yet, judging from the vexation they have manifested on seeing it return to the power of France, I am certain that

their first object will be to gain possession of it. They will probably commence the war in that quarter. They have twenty vessels in the Gulf of Mexico, and our affairs in St. Domingo are daily getting worse since the death of LeClerc. The conquest of Louisiana might be easily made, and I have not a moment to lose in getting out of their reach. I am not sure but that they have already begun an attack upon it. Such a measure would be in accordance with their habits; and in their place I should not wait. I am inclined, in order to deprive them of all prospect of ever possessing it, to cede it to the United States. Indeed, I can hardly say that I cede it, for I do not yet possess it; and if I wait but a short time my enemies may leave me nothing but an empty title to grant to the Republic I wish to conciliate. I consider the whole colony as lost, and I believe that in the hands of this rising power it will be more useful to the political and even commercial interests of France than if I should attempt to retain it. Let me have both your opinions on the subject."

One of his Ministers approved of the contemplated cession, but the other opposed it. The matter was long and earnestly discussed by them, before the conference was ended. The next day, Napoleon sent for the Minister who had agreed with him, and said to him: —

"The season for deliberation is over. I have determined to renounce Louisiana. I shall give up not only New Orleans, but the whole colony, without reservation. That I do not undervalue Louisiana, I have sufficiently proved, as the object of my first treaty with Spain was to recover it. But though I regret parting with it, I am convinced it would be folly to persist in trying to keep it. I commission you, therefore, to negotiate this affair with the envoys of the United States. Do not wait the arrival of Mr. Monroe, but go this very day and confer with Mr. Livingston. Remember, however, that I need ample funds for carrying on the war, and I do not wish to commence it by levying new taxes. For the last century France and Spain have incurred great expense in the improvement of Louisiana, for which her trade has never indemnified them. Large sums have been advanced to different companies, which have never been returned to the treasury. It is fair that I should require repayment for these. Were I to regulate my demands by the importance of this territory to the United States, they would be unbounded; but, being obliged to part with it, I shall be moderate in my terms. Still, remember, I must have fifty millions of francs, and I will not consent to take less.

I would rather make some desperate effort to preserve this fine country."

That day the negotiations commenced. Mr. Monroe reached Paris on the 12th of April, 1803, and the two representatives of the United States, after holding a private interview, announced that they were ready to treat for the entire territory. On the 30th of April, the treaty was signed, and on the 21st of October, of the same year, Congress ratified the treaty. The United States were to pay \$11,250,000, and her citizens were to be compensated for some illegal captures, to the amount of \$3,750,000, making in the aggregate the sum of \$15,000,000, while it was agreed that the vessels and merchandise of France and Spain should be admitted into all the ports of Louisiana free of duty for twelve years. Bonaparte stipulated in favor of Louisiana, that it should be, as soon as possible, incorporated into the Union, and that its inhabitants should enjoy the same rights, privileges and immunities as other citizens of the United States, and the clause giving to them these benefits was drawn up by Bonaparte, who presented it to the plenipotentiaries with these words: —

"Make it known to the people of Louisiana, that we regret to part with them; that we have stipulated for all the advantages they could desire; and that France, in giving them up, has insured to them the greatest of all. They could never have prospered under any European government as they will when they become independent. But while they enjoy the privileges of liberty let them remember that they are French, and preserve for their mother country that affection which a common origin inspires."

Complete satisfaction was given to both parties in the terms of the treaty. Mr. Livingston said: —

"I consider that from this day the United States takes rank with the first powers of Europe, and now she has entirely escaped from the power of England," and Bonaparte expressed a similar sentiment when he said: "By this cession of territory I have secured the power of the United States, and given to England a maritime rival, who, at some future time, will humble her pride."

These were prophetic words, for within a few years afterward the British met with a signal defeat, on the plains of the very territory of which the great Corsican had been speaking.

From 1800, the date of the cession made by Spain, to 1803, when it was purchased by the United States, no change had been made by

the French authorities in the jurisprudence of the Upper and Lower Louisiana, and during this period the Spanish laws remained in full force, as the laws of the entire province; a fact which is of interest to those who would understand the legal history and some of the present laws of Missouri.

On December 20th, 1803, Gens. Wilkinson and Claiborne, who were jointly commissioned to take possession of the territory for the United States, arrived in the city of New Orleans at the head of the American forces. Laussat, who had taken possession but twenty days previously as the prefect of the colony, gave up his command, and the star-spangled banner supplanted the tri-colored flag of France. The agent of France, to take possession of Upper Louisiana from the Spanish authorities, was Amos Stoddard, captain of artillery in the United States service. He was placed in possession of St. Louis on the 9th of March, 1804, by Charles Dehault Delassus, the Spanish commandant, and on the following day he transferred it to the United States. The authority of the United States in Missouri dates from this day.

From that moment the interests of the people of the Mississippi Valley became identified. They were troubled no more with uncertainties in regard to free navigation. The great river, along whose banks they had planted their towns and villages, now afforded them a safe and easy outlet to the markets of the world. Under the protecting ægis of a government, republican in form, and having free access to an almost boundless domain, embracing in its broad area the diversified climates of the globe, and possessing a soil unsurpassed for fertility, beauty of scenery and wealth of minerals, they had every incentive to push on their enterprises and build up the land wherein their lot had been cast.

In the purchase of Louisiana, it was known that a great empire had been secured as a heritage to the people of our country, for all time to come, but its grandeur, its possibilities, its inexhaustible resources and the important relations it would sustain to the nation and the world were never dreamed of by even Mr. Jefferson and his adroit and accomplished diplomatists.

The most ardent imagination never conceived of the progress which would mark the history of the "Great West." The adventurous pioneer, who fifty years ago pitched his tent upon its broad prairies, or threaded the dark labyrinths of its lonely forests, little thought that a mighty tide of physical and intellectual strength, would so rapidly

flow on in his footsteps, to populate, build up and enrich the domain which he had conquered.

Year after year, civilization has advanced further and further, until at length the mountains, the hills and the valleys, and even the rocks and the caverns, resound with the noise and din of busy millions.

“I beheld the westward marches
Of the unknown crowded nations.
All the land was full of people,
Restless, struggling, toiling, striving,
Speaking many tongues, yet feeling
But one heart-beat in their bosoms.
In the woodlands rang their axes;
Smoked their towns in all the valleys;
Over all the lakes and rivers
Rushed their great canoes of thunder.”

In 1804, Congress, by an act passed in April of the same year, divided Louisiana into two parts, the “Territory of Orleans,” and the “District of Louisiana,” known as “Upper Louisiana.” This district included all that portion of the old province, north of “Hope Encampment,” on the Lower Mississippi, and embraced the present State of Missouri, and all the western region of country to the Pacific Ocean, and all below the forty-ninth degree of north latitude not claimed by Spain.

As a matter of convenience, on March 26th, 1804, Missouri was placed within the jurisdiction of the government of the Territory of Indiana, and its government put in motion by Gen. William H. Harrison, then governor of Indiana. In this he was assisted by Judges Griffin, Vanderburg and Davis, who established in St. Louis what were called Courts of Common Pleas. The District of Louisiana was regularly organized into the Territory of Louisiana by Congress, March 3, 1805, and President Jefferson appointed Gen. James Wilkinson, Governor, and Frederick Bates, Secretary. The Legislature of the territory was formed by Governor Wilkinson and Judges R. J. Meigs and John B. C. Lucas. In 1807, Governor Wilkinson was succeeded by Captain Meriwether Lewis, who had become famous by reason of his having made the expedition up the Missouri with Clark. Governor Lewis committed suicide in 1809 and President Madison appointed Gen. Benjamin Howard of Lexington, Kentucky, to fill his place. Gen. Howard resigned October 25, 1810, to enter the war of 1812, and died in St. Louis, in 1814. Captain William Clark, of Lewis and Clark’s expedition, was appointed Governor in 1810, to succeed Gen.

Howard, and remained in office until the admission of the State into the Union, in 1821.

The portions of Missouri which were settled, for the purposes of local government were divided into four districts. Cape Girardeau was the first, and embraced the territory between Tywappity Bottom and Apple Creek. Ste. Genevieve, the second, embraced the territory from Apple Creek to the Meramec River. St. Louis, the third, embraced the territory between the Meramec and Missouri Rivers. St. Charles, the fourth, included the settled territory, between the Missouri and Mississippi Rivers. The total population of these districts at that time, was 8,670, including slaves. The population of the district of Louisiana, when ceded to the United States was 10,120.

CHAPTER II.

DESCRIPTIVE AND GEOGRAPHICAL.

Name — Extent — Surface — Rivers — Timber — Climate — Prairies — Soils — Population by Counties.

NAME.

The name Missouri is derived from the Indian tongue and signifies muddy.

EXTENT.

Missouri is bounded on the north by Iowa (from which it is separated for about thirty miles on the northeast, by the Des Moines River), and on the east by the Mississippi River, which divides it from Illinois, Kentucky and Tennessee, and on the west by the Indian Territory, and the States of Kansas and Nebraska. The State lies (with the exception of a small projection between the St. Francis and the Mississippi Rivers, which extends to 36°), between $36^{\circ} 30'$ and $40^{\circ} 36'$ north latitude, and between $12^{\circ} 2'$ and $18^{\circ} 51'$ west longitude from Washington.

The extreme width of the State east and west, is about 348 miles; its width on its northern boundary, measured from its northeast corner along the Iowa line, to its intersection with the Des Moines

River, is about 210 miles ; its width on its southern boundary is about 288 miles. Its average width is about 235 miles.

The length of the State north and south, not including the narrow strip between the St. Francis and Mississippi Rivers, is about 282 miles. It is about 450 miles from its extreme northwest corner to its southeast corner, and from the northeast corner to the southwest corner, it is about 230 miles. These limits embrace an area of 65,350 square miles, or 41,824,000 acres, being nearly as large as England, and the States of Vermont and New Hampshire.

SURFACE.

North of the Missouri, the State is level or undulating, while the portion south of that river (the larger portion of the State) exhibits a greater variety of surface. In the southeastern part is an extensive marsh, reaching beyond the State into Arkansas. The remainder of this portion between the Mississippi and Osage Rivers is rolling, and gradually rising into a hilly and mountainous district, forming the outskirts of the Ozark Mountains.

Beyond the Osage River, at some distance, commences a vast expanse of prairie land which stretches away towards the Rocky Mountains. The ridges forming the Ozark chain extend in a northeast and southwest direction, separating the waters that flow northeast into the Missouri from those that flow southeast into the Mississippi River.

RIVERS.

No State in the Union enjoys better facilities for navigation than Missouri. By means of the Mississippi River, which stretches along her entire eastern boundary, she can hold commercial intercourse with the most northern territory and State in the Union ; with the whole valley of the Ohio ; with many of the Atlantic States, and with the Gulf of Mexico.

“Ay, gather Europe’s royal rivers all —
The snow-swelled Neva, with an Empire’s weight
On her broad breast, she yet may overwhelm ;
Dark Danube, hurrying, as by foe pursued,
Through shaggy forests and by palace walls,
To hide its terror in a sea of gloom ;
The castled Rhine, whose vine-crowned waters flow,
The fount of fable and the source of song ;
The rushing Rhone, in whose cerulean depths
The loving sky seems wedded with the wave ;
The yellow Tiber, chok’d with Roman spoils.

A dying miser shrinking 'neath his gold;
The Seine, where fashion glasses the fairest forms;
The Thames that bears the riches of the world;
Gather their waters in one ocean mass,
Our Mississippi rolling proudly on,
Would sweep them from its path, or swallow up,
Like Aaron's rod, these streams of fame and song."

By the Missouri River she can extend her commerce to the Rocky Mountains, and receive in return the products which will come in the course of time, by its multitude of tributaries.

The Missouri River coasts the northwest line of the State for about 250 miles, following its windings, and then flows through the State, a little south of east, to its junction with the Mississippi. The Missouri River receives a number of tributaries within the limits of the State, the principal of which are the Nodaway, Platte, Grand and Chariton from the north, and the Blue, Sniabar, Lamine, Osage and Gasconade from the south. The principal tributaries of the Mississippi within the State, are the Salt River, north, and the Meramec River south of the Missouri.

The St. Francis and White Rivers, with their branches, drain the southeastern part of the State, and pass into Arkansas. The Osage is navigable for steamboats for more than 175 miles. There are a vast number of smaller streams, such as creeks, branches and rivers, which water the State in all directions.

Timber. — Not more towering in their sublimity were the cedars of ancient Lebanon, nor more precious in their utility were the almug-trees of Ophir, than the native forests of Missouri. The river bottoms are covered with a luxuriant growth of oak, ash, elm, hickory, cottonwood, linn, white and black walnut, and in fact, all the varieties found in the Atlantic and Eastern States. In the more barren districts may be seen the white and pin oak, and in many places a dense growth of pine. The crab apple, papaw and persimmon are abundant, as also the hazel and pecan.

Climate. — The climate of Missouri is, in general, pleasant and salubrious. Like that of North America, it is changeable, and subject to sudden and sometimes extreme changes of heat and cold; but it is decidedly milder, taking the whole year through, than that of the same latitudes east of the mountains. While the summers are not more oppressive than they are in the corresponding latitudes on and near the Atlantic coast, the winters are shorter, and very much milder,

except during the month of February, which has many days of pleasant sunshine.

Prairies. — Missouri is a prairie State, especially that portion of it north and northwest of the Missouri River. These prairies, along the water courses, abound with the thickest and most luxurious belts of timber, while the “rolling” prairies occupy the higher portions of the country, the descent generally to the forests or bottom lands being over only declivities. Many of these prairies, however, exhibit a gracefully waving surface, swelling and sinking with an easy slope, and a full, rounded outline, equally avoiding the unmeaning horizontal surface and the interruption of abrupt or angular elevations.

These prairies often embrace extensive tracts of land, and in one or two instances they cover an area of fifty thousand acres. During the spring and summer they are carpeted with a velvet of green, and gaily bedecked with flowers of various forms and hues, making a most fascinating panorama of ever-changing color and loveliness. To fully appreciate their great beauty and magnitude, they must be seen.

Soil. — The soil of Missouri is good, and of great agricultural capabilities, but the most fertile portions of the State are the river bottoms, which are a rich alluvium, mixed in many cases with sand, the producing qualities of which are not excelled by the prolific valley of the famous Nile.

South of the Missouri River there is a greater variety of soil, but much of it is fertile, and even in the mountains and mineral districts there are rich valleys, and about the sources of the White, Eleven Points, Current and Big Black Rivers, the soil, though unproductive, furnishes a valuable growth of yellow pine.

The marshy lands in the southeastern part of the State will, by a system of drainage, be one of the most fertile districts in the State.

POPULATION BY COUNTIES IN 1870, 1876, AND 1880.

Counties.	1870.	1876.	1880.
Adair	11,449	13,774	15,190
Andrew	15,137	14,992	16,318
Atchison	8,440	10,925	14,565
Audrain	12,307	15,157	19,739
Barry	10,373	11,146	14,424
Barton	5,087	6,900	10,332
Bates	15,960	17,484	25,382
Benton	11,322	11,027	12,398
Bollinger	8,162	8,884	11,132
Boone	20,765	31,923	25,424
Buchanan	35,109	38,165	49,824
Butler	4,298	4,363	6,011
Caldwell	11,390	12,200	13,654
Callaway	19,202	25,257	23,670
Camden	6,108	7,027	7,269
Cape Girardeau	17,558	17,891	20,998
Carroll	17,440	21,498	23,300
Carter	1,440	1,549	2,168
Cass	19,299	18,069	22,431
Cedar	9,471	9,897	10,747
Chariton	19,136	23,294	25,224
Christian	6,707	7,936	9,632
Clark	13,667	14,549	15,631
Clay	15,564	15,320	15,579
Clinton	14,063	13,698	16,073
Cole	10,292	14,122	15,519
Cooper	20,692	21,356	21,622
Crawford	7,982	9,391	10,763
Dade	8,683	11,089	12,557
Dallas	8,383	8,073	9,272
Daviess	14,410	16,557	19,174
DeKalb	9,858	11,159	13,343
Dent	6,357	7,401	10,647
Douglas	3,915	6,461	7,753
Dunklin	5,982	6,255	9,604
Franklin	30,098	26,924	26,536
Gasconade	10,093	11,160	11,153
Gentry	11,607	12,673	17,188
Greene	21,549	24,693	28,817
Grundy	10,567	13,071	15,201
Harrison	14,635	18,530	20,318
Henry	17,401	18,465	23,914
Hickory	6,452	5,870	7,388
Holt	11,652	13,245	15,510
Howard	17,233	17,815	18,428
Howell	4,218	6,756	8,814
Iron	6,278	6,623	8,183
Jackson	55,041	54,045	82,328
Jasper	14,928	29,384	32,021
Jefferson	15,380	16,186	18,736
Johnson	24,648	23,646	28,177
Knox	10,974	12,678	13,047
Laclede	9,380	9,845	11,524
Lafayette	22,624	22,204	25,761
Lawrence	13,067	13,054	17,585
Lewis	15,114	16,360	15,925
Lincoln	15,960	16,858	17,443
Linn	15,906	18,110	20,016
Livingston	16,730	18,074	20,205

POPULATION BY COUNTIES — *Continued.*

Counties.	1876.	1876.	1880.
McDonald	5,226	6,072	7,816
Macon	23,230	25,028	26,223
Madison	5,849	8,750	8,866
Maries	5,916	6,481	7,304
Marion	23,780	22,794	24,837
Mercer	11,557	13,393	14,674
Miller	6,616	8,529	9,807
Mississippi	4,982	7,498	9,270
Moniteau	13,375	13,084	14,349
Monroe	17,149	17,751	19,075
Montgomery	10,405	14,418	16,250
Morgan	8,434	9,529	10,134
New Madrid	6,357	6,673	7,694
Newton	12,821	16,875	18,948
Nodaway	14,751	23,196	29,560
Oregon	3,287	4,469	5,791
Osage	10,793	11,200	11,824
Ozark	3,363	4,579	5,618
Pemiscot	2,059	2,573	4,299
Perry	9,877	11,189	11,895
Pettis	18,706	23,167	27,285
Phelps	10,506	9,919	12,565
Pike	23,076	22,828	26,716
Platte	17,352	15,948	17,372
Polk	14,445	13,467	15,745
Pulaski	4,714	6,157	7,250
Putnam	11,217	12,641	13,556
Ralls	10,510	9,997	11,838
Randolph	15,908	19,173	22,751
Ray	18,700	18,394	20,196
Reynolds	3,756	4,716	5,722
Ripley	3,175	3,913	5,377
St. Charles	21,304	21,821	23,060
St. Clair	6,742	11,242	14,126
St. Francois	9,742	11,621	13,822
Ste. Genevieve	8,384	9,409	10,309
St. Louis ¹	351,189	. . .	31,888
Saline	21,672	27,087	29,912
Schuyler	8,820	9,881	10,470
Scotland	10,670	12,030	12,507
Scott	7,317	7,312	8,587
Shannon	2,339	3,236	3,441
Shelby	10,119	13,243	14,024
Stoddard	8,535	10,888	13,432
Stone	3,253	3,544	4,405
Sullivan	11,907	14,039	16,569
Taney	4,407	6,124	5,605
Texas	9,618	10,287	12,207
Vernon	11,247	14,413	19,370
Warren	9,673	10,321	10,806
Washington	11,719	13,100	12,895
Wayne	6,068	7,006	9,097
Webster	10,434	10,684	12,175
Worth	5,004	7,164	8,208
Wright	5,684	6,124	9,733
City of St. Louis . . . . .	. . .	. . .	350,522
	1,721,295	1,547,030	2,168,804

¹ St. Louis City and County separated in 1877. Population for 1876 not given

SUMMARY.

Males	1,126,424
Females	1,041,380
Native	1,957,564
Foreign	211,240
White	2,023,568
Colored ¹	145,236

CHAPTER III.

GEOLOGY OF MISSOURI.

Classification of Rocks — Quaternary Formation — Tertiary — Cretaceous — Carboniferous — Devonian — Silurian — Azoic — Economic Geology — Coal — Iron — Lead — Copper — Zinc — Building Stone — Marble — Gypsum — Lime — Clays — Paints — Springs — Water Power.

The stratified rocks of Missouri, as classified and treated of by Prof. G. C. Swallow, belong to the following divisions: I. Quaternary; II. Tertiary; III. Cretaceous; IV. Carboniferous; V. Devonian; VI. Silurian; VII. Azoic.

“The Quaternary formations, are the most recent, and the most valuable to man: valuable, because they can be more readily utilized.

The Quaternary formation in Missouri, embraces the Alluvium, 30 feet thick; Bottom Prairie, 30 feet thick; Bluff, 200 feet thick; and Drift, 155 feet thick. The latest deposits are those which constitute the Alluvium, and includes the soils, pebbles and sand, clays, vegetable mould, bog, iron ore, marls, etc.

The Alluvium deposits, cover an area, within the limits of Missouri, of more than four millions acres of land, which are not surpassed for fertility by any region of country on the globe.

The Bluff Prairie formation is confined to the low lands, which are washed by the two great rivers which course our eastern and western boundaries, and while it is only about half as extensive as the Alluvial, it is equally as rich and productive.”

“The Bluff formation,” says Prof. Swallow, “rests upon the ridges and river bluffs, and descends along their slopes to the lowest valleys, the formation capping all the Bluffs of the Missouri from Fort Union to its mouth, and those of the Mississippi from Dubuque

¹ Including 92 Chinese, 2 half Chinese, and 96 Indians and half-breeds.

to the mouth of the Ohio. It forms the upper stratum beneath the soil of all the high lands, both timber and prairies, of all the counties north of the Osage and Missouri, and also St. Louis, and the Mississippi counties on the south.

Its greatest development is in the counties on the Missouri River from the Iowa line to Boonville. In some localities it is 200 feet thick. At St. Joseph it is 140; at Boonville 100; and at St. Louis, in St. George's quarry, and the Big Mound, it is about 50 feet; while its greatest observed thickness in Marion county was only 30 feet."

The Drift formation is that which lies beneath the Bluff formation, having, as Prof. Swallow informs us, three distinct deposits, to wit: "Altered Drift, which are strata of sand and pebbles, seen in the banks of the Missouri, in the northwestern portion of the State.

The Boulder formation is a heterogeneous stratum of sand, gravel and boulder, and water-worn fragments of the older rocks.

Boulder Clay is a bed of bluish or brown sandy clay, through which pebbles are scattered in greater or less abundance. In some localities in northern Missouri, this formation assumes a pure white, pipe-clay color."

The Tertiary formation is made up of clays, shales, iron ores, sandstone, and sands, scattered along the bluffs, and edges of the bottoms, reaching from Commerce, Scott County, to Stoddard, and south to the Chalk Bluffs in Arkansas.

The Cretaceous formation lies beneath the Tertiary, and is composed of variegated sandstone, bluish-brown sandy slate, whitish-brown impure sandstone, fine white clay mingled with spotted flint, purple, red and blue clays, all being in the aggregate, 158 feet in thickness. There are no fossils in these rocks, and nothing by which their age may be told.

The Carboniferous system includes the Upper Carboniferous or coal-measures, and the Lower Carboniferous or Mountain limestone. The coal-measures are made up of numerous strata of sandstones, limestones, shales, clays, marls, spathic iron ores, and coals.

The Carboniferous formation, including coal-measures and the beds of iron, embrace an area in Missouri of 27,000 square miles. The varieties of coal found in the State are the common bituminous and cannel coals, and they exist in quantities inexhaustible. The fact that these coal-measures are full of fossils, which are always confined

to the coal measures, enables the geologist to point them out, and the coal beds contained in them.

The rocks of the Lower Carboniferous formation are varied in color, and are quarried in many different parts of the State, being extensively utilized for building and other purposes.

Among the Lower Carboniferous rocks is found the Upper Archimedes Limestone, 200 feet; Ferruginous Sandstone, 195 feet; Middle Archimedes, 50 feet; St. Louis Limestone, 250 feet; Oölitic Limestone, 25 feet; Lower Archimedes Limestone, 350 feet; and Encrinital Limestone, 500 feet. These limestones generally contain fossils.

The Ferruginous limestone is soft when quarried, but becomes hard and durable after exposure. It contains large quantities of iron, and is found skirting the eastern coal measures from the mouth of the Des Moines to McDonald county.

The St. Louis limestone is of various hues and tints, and very hard. It is found in Clark, Lewis and St. Louis counties.

The Lower Archimedes limestone includes partly the lead bearing rocks of Southwestern Missouri.

The Encrinital limestone is the most extensive of the divisions of Carboniferous limestone, and is made up of brown, buff, gray and white. In these strata are found the remains of corals and mollusks. This formation extends from Marion county to Greene county. The Devonian system contains: Chemung Group, Hamilton Group, Onondaga limestone and Oriskany sandstone. The rocks of the Devonian system are found in Marion, Ralls, Pike, Callaway, Saline and Ste. Genevieve counties.

The Chemung Group has three formations, Chouteau limestone, 85 feet; Vermicular sandstone and shales, 75 feet; Lithographic limestone, 125 feet.

The Chouteau limestone is in two divisions, when fully developed, and when first quarried is soft. It is not only good for building purposes but makes an excellent cement.

The Vermicular sandstone and shales are usually buff or yellowish brown, and perforated with pores.

The Lithographic limestone is a pure, fine, compact, evenly-textured limestone. Its color varies from light drab to buff and blue. It is called "pot metal," because under the hammer it gives a sharp, ringing sound. It has but few fossils.

The Hamilton Group is made up of some 40 feet of blue shales, and 170 feet of crystalline limestone.

Onondaga limestone is usually a coarse, gray or buff crystalline, thick-bedded and cherty limestone. No formation in Missouri presents such variable and widely different lithological characters as the Onondaga.

The Oriskany sandstone is a light, gray limestone.

Of the Upper Silurian series there are the following formations: Lower Helderberg, 350 feet; Niagara Group, 200 feet; Cape Girardeau limestone, 60 feet.

The Lower Helderberg is made up of buff, gray, and reddish cherty and argillaceous limestone.

Niagara Group. The Upper part of this group consists of red, yellow and ash-colored shales, with compact limestones, variegated with bands and nodules of chert.

The Cape Girardeau limestone, on the Mississippi River near Cape Girardeau, is a compact, bluish-gray, brittle limestone, with smooth fractures in layers from two to six inches in thickness, with argillaceous partings. These strata contain a great many fossils.

The Lower Silurian has the following ten formations, to wit: Hudson River Group, 220 feet; Trenton limestone, 360 feet; Black River and Bird's Eye limestone, 175 feet; first Magnesian limestone, 200 feet; Saccharoidal sandstone, 125 feet; second Magnesian limestone, 250 feet; second sandstone, 115 feet; third Magnesian limestone, 350 feet; third sandstone, 60 feet; fourth Magnesian limestone, 350 feet.

Hudson River Group: — There are three formations which Prof. Swallow refers to in this group. These formations are found in the bluff above and below Louisiana; on the Grassy a few miles northwest of Louisiana, and in Ralls, Pike, Cape Girardeau and Ste. Genevieve Counties.

Trenton limestone: The upper part of this formation is made up of thick beds of hard, compact, bluish gray and drab limestone, variegated with irregular cavities, filled with greenish materials.

The beds are exposed between Hannibal and New London, north of Salt River, near Glencoe, St. Louis County, and are seventy-five feet thick.

Black River and Bird's Eye limestone the same color as the Trenton limestone.

The first Magnesian limestone cap the picturesque bluffs of the Osage in Benton and neighboring counties.

The Saccharoidal sandstone has a wide range in the State. In a bluff about two miles from Warsaw, is a very striking change of thickness of this formation.

Second Magnesian limestone, in lithological character, is like the first.

The second sandstone, usually of yellowish brown, sometimes becomes a pure white, fine-grained, soft sandstone as on Cedar Creek, in Washington and Franklin Counties.

The third Magnesian limestone is exposed in the high and picturesque bluffs of the Niangua, in the neighborhood of Bryce's Spring.

The third sandstone is white and has a formation in moving water.

The fourth Magnesian limestone is seen on the Niangua and Osage Rivers.

The Azoic rocks lie below the Silurian and form a series of silicious and other slates which contain no remains of organic life.

ECONOMIC GEOLOGY.

Coal. — Missouri is particularly rich in minerals. Indeed, no State in the Union, surpasses her in this respect. In some unknown age of the past — long before the existence of man — Nature, by a wise process, made a bountiful provision for the time, when in the order of things, it should be necessary for civilized man to take possession of these broad, rich prairies. As an equivalent for lack of forests, she quietly stored away beneath the soil those wonderful carboniferous treasures for the use of man.

Geological surveys have developed the fact that the coal deposits in the State are almost unnumbered, embracing all varieties of the best bituminous coal. A large portion of the State, has been ascertained to be one continuous coal field, stretching from the mouth of the Des Moines River through Clark, Lewis, Scotland, Adair, Macon, Shelby, Monroe, Audrain, Callaway, Boone, Cooper, Pettis, Benton, Henry, St. Clair, Bates, Vernon, Cedar, Dade, Barton and Jasper, into the Indian Territory, and the counties on the northwest of this line contain more or less coal. Coal rocks exist in Ralls, Montgomery, Warren, St. Charles, Moniteau, Cole, Morgan, Crawford and Lincoln, and during the past few years, all along the lines of all the railroads in North Missouri, and along the western end of the Missouri Pacific, and on the Missouri River, between Kansas City and Sioux

City, has systematic mining, opened up hundreds of mines in different localities. The area of our coal beds, on the line of the southwestern boundary of the State alone, embraces more than 26,000 square miles of regular coal measures. This will give of workable coal, if the average be one foot, 26,800,000,000 tons. The estimates from the developments already made, in the different portions of the State, will give 134,000,000,000 tons.

The economical value of this coal to the State, its influence in domestic life, in navigation, commerce and manufactures, is beyond the imagination of man to conceive. Suffice it to say, that in the possession of her developed and undeveloped coal mines, Missouri has a motive power, which in its influences for good, in the civilization of man, is more potent than the gold of California.

Iron. — Prominent among the minerals, which increase the power and prosperity of a nation, is iron. Of this ore, Missouri has an inexhaustible quantity, and like her coal fields, it has been developed in many portions of the State, and of the best and purest quality. It is found in great abundance in the counties of Cooper, St. Clair, Greene, Henry, Franklin, Benton, Dallas, Camden, Stone, Madison, Iron, Washington, Perry, St. Francois, Reynolds, Stoddard, Scott, Dent and others. The greatest deposit of iron is found in the Iron Mountain, which is two hundred feet high, and covers an area of five hundred acres, and produces a metal, which is shown by analysis, to contain from 65 to 69 per cent of metallic iron.

The ore of Shepherd Mountain contains from 64 to 67 per cent of metallic iron. The ore of Pilot Knob contains from 53 to 60 per cent.

Rich beds of iron are also found at the Big Bogy Mountain, and at Russell Mountain. This ore has, in its nude state, a variety of colors, from the red, dark red, black, brown, to a light bluish gray. The red ores are found in twenty-one or more counties of the State, and are of great commercial value. The brown hematite iron ores extend over a greater range of country than all the others combined, embracing about one hundred counties, and have been ascertained to exist in these in large quantities.

Lead. — Long before any permanent settlements were made in Missouri by the whites, lead was mined within the limits of the State at two or three points on the Mississippi. At this time more than five hundred mines are opened, and many of them are being successfully worked. These deposits of lead cover an area, so far as developed, of more than seven thousand square miles. Mines have been opened

in Jefferson, Washington, St. Francois, Madison, Wayne, Carter, Reynolds, Crawford, Ste. Genevieve, Perry, Cole, Cape Girardeau, Camden, Morgan, and many other counties.

Copper and Zinc. — Several varieties of copper ore are found in Missouri. The copper mines of Shannon, Madison and Franklin Counties have been known for years, and some of these have been successfully worked and are now yielding good results.

Deposits of copper have been discovered in Dent, Crawford, Benton, Maries, Green, Lawrence, Dade, Taney, Dallas, Phelps, Reynolds and Wright Counties.

Zinc is abundant in nearly all the lead mines in the southwestern part of the State, and since the completion of the A. & P. R. R. a market has been furnished for this ore, which will be converted into valuable merchandise.

Building Stone and Marble. — There is no scarcity of good building stone in Missouri. Limestone, sandstone and granite exist in all shades of buff, blue, red and brown, and are of great beauty as building material.

There are many marble beds in the State, some of which furnish very beautiful and excellent marble. It is found in Marion, Cooper, St. Louis, and other counties.

One of the most desirable of the Missouri marbles is in the 3rd Magnesian limestone, on the Niangua. It is fine-grained, crystalline, silico-magnesian limestone, light-drab, slightly tinged with peach blossom, and clouded by deep flesh-colored shades. In ornamental architecture it is rarely surpassed.

Gypsum and Lime. — Though no extensive beds of gypsum have been discovered in Missouri, there are vast beds of the pure white crystalline variety on the line of the Kansas Pacific Railroad, on Kansas River, and on Gypsum Creek. It exists also in several other localities accessible by both rail and boat.

All of the limestone formations in the State, from the coal measures to fourth Magnesian, have more or less strata of very nearly pure carbonate of pure lime.

Clays and Paints. — Clays are found in nearly all parts of the State suitable for making bricks. Potters' clay and fire-clay are worked in many localities.

There are several beds of purple shades in the coal measures which possess the properties requisite for paints used in outside work. Yellow and red ochres are found in considerable quantities on the Missouri

River. Some of these paints have been thoroughly tested and found fire-proof and durable.

SPRINGS AND WATER POWER.

No State is, perhaps, better supplied with cold springs of pure water than Missouri. Out of the bottoms, there is scarcely a section of land but has one or more perennial springs of good water. Even where there are no springs, good water can be obtained by digging from twenty to forty feet. Salt springs are abundant in the central part of the State, and discharge their brine in Cooper, Saline, Howard, and adjoining counties. Considerable salt was made in Cooper and Howard Counties at an early day.

Sulphur springs are also numerous throughout the State. The Chouteau Springs in Cooper, the Monagaw Springs in St. Clair, the Elk Springs in Pike, and the Cheltenham Springs in St. Louis County have acquired considerable reputation as salubrious waters, and have become popular places of resort. Many other counties have good sulphur springs.

Among the Chalybeate springs the Sweet Springs on the Blackwater, and the Chalybeate spring in the University *campus* are, perhaps, the most popular of the kind in the State. There are, however, other springs impregnated with some of the salts of iron.

Petroleum springs are found in Carroll, Ray, Randolph, Cass, Lafayette, Bates, Vernon, and other counties. The variety called lubricating oil is the more common.

The water power of the State is excellent. Large springs are particularly abundant on the waters of the Meramec, Gasconade, Bourbeuse, Osage, Niangua, Spring, White, Sugar, and other streams. Besides these, there are hundreds of springs sufficiently large to drive mills and factories, and the day is not far distant when these crystal fountains will be utilized, and a thousand saws will buzz to their dashing music.

CHAPTER IV.

TITLE AND EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Title to Missouri Lands — Right of Discovery — Title of France and Spain — Cession to the United States — Territorial Changes — Treaties with Indians — First Settlement — Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon — St. Louis — When Incorporated — Potosi — St. Charles — Portage des Sioux — New Madrid — St. Francois County — Perry — Mississippi — Loutre Island — “Boone’s Lick” — Cote Sans Dessein — Howard County — Some First Things — Counties — When Organized.

The title to the soil of Missouri was, of course, primarily vested in the original occupants who inhabited the country prior to its discovery by the whites. But the Indians, being savages, possessed but few rights that civilized nations considered themselves bound to respect; so, therefore, when they found this country in the possession of such a people they claimed it in the name of the King of France, by the *right of discovery*. It remained under the jurisdiction of France until 1763.

Prior to the year 1763, the entire continent of North America was divided between France, England, Spain and Russia. France held all that portion that now constitutes our national domain west of the Mississippi River, except Texas, and the territory which we have obtained from Mexico and Russia. The vast region, while under the jurisdiction of France, was known as the “Province of Louisiana,” and embraced the present State of Missouri. At the close of the “Old French War,” in 1763, France gave up her share of the continent, and Spain came into the possession of the territory west of the Mississippi River, while Great Britain retained Canada and the regions northward, having obtained that territory by conquest, in the war with France. For thirty-seven years the territory now embraced within the limits of Missouri, remained as a part of the possession of Spain, and then went back to France by the treaty of St. Ildefonso, October 1, 1800. On the 30th of April, 1803, France ceded it to the United States, in consideration of receiving \$11,250,000, and the liquidation of certain claims, held by citizens of the United States against France, which amounted to the further sum of \$3,750,000, making a total of \$15,000,000. It will thus be seen that France has twice, and Spain once, held sovereignty over the territory embracing

Missouri, but the financial needs of Napoleon afforded our Government an opportunity to add another empire to its domain.

On the 31st of October, 1803, an act of Congress was approved, authorizing the President to take possession of the newly acquired territory, and provided for it a temporary government, and another act, approved March 26, 1804, authorized the division of the "Louisiana Purchase," as it was then called, into two separate territories. All that portion south of the 33d parallel of north latitude was called the "Territory of Orleans," and that north of the said parallel was known as the "District of Louisiana," and was placed under the jurisdiction of what was then known as "Indian Territory."

By virtue of an act of Congress, approved March 3, 1805, the "District of Louisiana" was organized as the "Territory of Louisiana," with a territorial government of its own, which went into operation July 4th of the same year, and it so remained till 1812. In this year the "Territory of Orleans" became the State of Louisiana, and the "Territory of Louisiana" was organized as the "Territory of Missouri."

This change took place under an act of Congress, approved June 4, 1812. In 1819, a portion of this territory was organized as "Arkansas Territory," and on August 10, 1821, the State of Missouri was admitted, being a part of the former "Territory of Missouri."

In 1836, the "Platte Purchase," then being a part of the Indian Territory, and now composing the counties of Atchison, Andrew, Buchanan, Holt, Nodaway and Platte, was made by treaty with the Indians, and added to the State. It will be seen, then, that the soil of Missouri belonged:—

1. To France, with other territory.
2. In 1763, with other territory, it was ceded to Spain.
3. October 1, 1800, it was ceded, with other territory from Spain, back to France.
4. April 30, 1803, it was ceded, with other territory, by France to the United States.
5. October 31, 1803, a temporary government was authorized by Congress for the newly acquired territory.
6. October 1, 1804, it was included in the "District of Louisiana" and placed under the territorial government of Indiana.
7. July 4, 1805, it was included as a part of the "Territory of Louisiana," then organized with a separate territorial government.

8. June 4, 1812, it was embraced in what was then made the "Territory of Missouri."

9. August 10, 1821, it was admitted into the Union as a State.

10. In 1836, the "Platte Purchase" was made, adding more territory to the State.

The cession by France, April 30, 1803, vested the title in the United States, subject to the claims of the Indians, which it was very justly the policy of the Government to recognize. Before the Government of the United States could vest clear title to the soil in the grantee it was necessary to extinguish the Indian title by purchase. This was done accordingly by treaties made with the Indians at different times.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

The name of the first white man who set foot on the territory now embraced in the State of Missouri, is not known, nor is it known at what precise period the first settlements were made. It is, however, generally agreed that they were made at Ste. Genevieve and New Bourbon, tradition fixing the date of the settlements in the autumn of 1735. These towns were settled by the French from Kaskaskia and St. Philip in Illinois.

St. Louis was founded by Pierre Laclede Liguist, on the 15th of February, 1764. He was a native of France, and was one of the members of the company of Laclede Liguist, Antonio Maxant & Co., to whom a royal charter had been granted, confirming the privilege of an exclusive trade with the Indians of Missouri as far north as St. Peter's River.

While in search of a trading post he ascended the Mississippi as far as the mouth of the Missouri, and finally returned to the present town site of St. Louis. After the village had been laid off he named it St. Louis in honor of Louis XV., of France.

The colony thrived rapidly by accessions from Kaskaskia and other towns on the east side of the Mississippi, and its trade was largely increased by many of the Indian tribes, who removed a portion of their peltry trade from the same towns to St. Louis. It was incorporated as a town on the ninth day of November, 1809, by the Court of Common Pleas of the district of St. Louis; the town trustees being Auguste Chouteau, Edward Hempstead, Jean F. Cabanne, Wm. C. Carr and William Christy, and incorporated as a city December 9, 1822. The selection of the town site on which St. Louis stands was highly judicious, the spot not only being healthful and having the ad-

vantages of water transportation unsurpassed, but surrounded by a beautiful region of country, rich in soil and mineral resources. St. Louis has grown to be the fifth city in population in the Union, and is to-day the great center of internal commerce of the Missouri, the Mississippi and their tributaries, and, with its railroad facilities, it is destined to be the greatest inland city of the American continent.

The next settlement was made at Potosi, in Washington County, in 1765, by Francis Breton, who, while chasing a bear, discovered the mine near the present town of Potosi, where he afterward located.

One of the most prominent pioneers who settled at Potosi was Moses Austin, of Virginia, who, in 1795, received by grant from the Spanish government a league of land, now known as the "Austin Survey." The grant was made on condition that Mr. Austin would establish a lead mine at Potosi and work it. He built a palatial residence, for that day, on the brow of the hill in the little village, which was for many years known as "Durham Hall." At this point the first shot-tower and sheet-lead manufactory were erected.

Five years after the founding of St. Louis the first settlement made in Northern Missouri was made near St. Charles, in St. Charles County, in 1769. The name given to it, and which it retained till 1784, was *Les Petites Cotes*, signifying, Little Hills. The town site was located by Blanchette, a Frenchman, surnamed LeChasseur, who built the first fort in the town and established there a military post.

Soon after the establishment of the military post at St. Charles, the old French village of *Portage des Sioux*, was located on the Mississippi, just below the mouth of the Illinois River, and at about the same time a Kickapoo village was commenced at Clear Weather Lake. The present town site of New Madrid, in New Madrid county, was settled in 1781, by French Canadians, it then being occupied by Delaware Indians. The place now known as Big River Mills, St. Francois county, was settled in 1796, Andrew Baker, John Alley, Francis Starnater and John Andrews, each locating claims. The following year, a settlement was made in the same county, just below the present town of Farmington, by the Rev. William Murphy, a Baptist minister from East Tennessee. In 1796, settlements were made in Perry county by emigrants from Kentucky and Pennsylvania; the latter locating in the rich bottom lands of Bois Brule, the former generally settling in the "Barrens," and along the waters of Saline Creek.

Bird's Point, in Mississippi county, opposite Cairo, Illinois, was settled August 6, 1800, by John Johnson, by virtue of a land-grant

from the commandant under the Spanish Government. Norfolk and Charleston, in the same county, were settled respectively in 1800 and 1801. Warren county was settled in 1801. Loutre Island, below the present town of Hermann, in the Missouri River, was settled by a few American families in 1807. This little company of pioneers suffered greatly from the floods, as well as from the incursions of thieving and blood-thirsty Indians, and many incidents of a thrilling character could be related of trials and struggles, had we the time and space.

In 1807, Nathan and Daniel M. Boone, sons of the great hunter and pioneer, in company with three others, went from St. Louis to "Boone's Lick," in Howard county, where they manufactured salt and formed the nucleus of a small settlement.

Cote Sans Dessein, now called Bakersville, on the Missouri River, in Callaway county, was settled by the French in 1801. This little town was considered at that time, as the "Far West" of the new world. During the war of 1812, at this place many hard-fought battles occurred between the whites and Indians, wherein woman's fortitude and courage greatly assisted in the defence of the settlement.

In 1810, a colony of Kentuckians numbering one hundred and fifty families immigrated to Howard county, and settled on the Missouri River in Cooper's Bottom near the present town of Franklin, and opposite Arrow Rock.

Such, in brief, is the history of some of the early settlements of Missouri, covering a period of more than half a century.

These settlements were made on the water courses; usually along the banks of the two great streams, whose navigation afforded them transportation for their marketable commodities, and communication with the civilized portion of the country.

They not only encountered the gloomy forests, settling as they did by the river's brink, but the hostile incursion of savage Indians, by whom they were for many years surrounded.

The expedients of these brave men who first broke ground in the territory, have been succeeded by the permanent and tasteful improvements of their descendants. Upon the spots where they toiled, dared and died, are seen the comfortable farm, the beautiful village, and thrifty city. Churches and school houses greet the eye on every hand; railroads diverge in every direction, and, indeed, all the appliances of a higher civilization are profusely strewn over the smiling surface of the State.

Culture's hand
Has scattered verdure o'er the land;
And smiles and fragrance rule serene,
Where barren wild usurped the scene.

SOME FIRST THINGS.

The first marriage that took place in Missouri was April 20, 1766, in St. Louis.

The first baptism was performed in May, 1766, in St. Louis.

The first house of worship, (Catholic) was erected in 1775, at St. Louis.

The first ferry established in 1805, on the Mississippi River, at St. Louis.

The first newspaper established in St. Louis (*Missouri Gazette*), in 1808.

The first postoffice was established in 1804, in St. Louis — Rufus Easton, post-master.

The first Protestant church erected at Ste. Genevieve, in 1806 — Baptist.

The first bank established (Bank of St. Louis), in 1814.

The first market house opened in 1811, in St. Louis.

The first steamboat on the Upper Mississippi was the General Pike, Capt. Jacob Reid; landed at St. Louis 1817.

The first board of trustees for public schools appointed in 1817, St. Louis.

The first college built (St. Louis College), in 1817.

The first steamboat that came up the Missouri River as high as Franklin was the Independence, in May, 1819; Capt. Nelson, master.

The first court house erected in 1823, in St. Louis.

The first cholera appeared in St. Louis in 1832.

The first railroad convention held in St. Louis, April 20, 1836.

The first telegraph lines reached East St. Louis, December 20, 1847.

The first great fire occurred in St. Louis, 1849.

CHAPTER V.

TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION.

Organization 1812—Council—House of Representatives—William Clark first Territorial Governor—Edward Hempstead first Delegate—Spanish Grants—First General Assembly—Proceedings—Second Assembly—Proceedings—Population of Territory—Vote of Territory—Rufus Easton—Absent Members—Third Assembly—Proceedings—Application for Admission.

Congress organized Missouri as a Territory, July 4, 1812, with a Governor and General Assembly. The Governor, Legislative Council, and House of Representatives exercised the Legislative power of the Territory, the Governor's vetoing power being absolute.

The Legislative Council was composed of nine members, whose tenure of office lasted five years. Eighteen citizens were nominated by the House of Representatives to the President of the United States, from whom he selected, with the approval of the Senate, nine Councillors, to compose the Legislative Council.

The House of Representatives consisted of members chosen every two years by the people, the basis of representation being one member for every five hundred white males. The first House of Representatives consisted of thirteen members, and, by Act of Congress, the whole number of Representatives could not exceed twenty-five.

The judicial power of the Territory, was vested in the Superior and Inferior Courts, and in the Justices of the Peace; the Superior Court having three judges, whose term of office continued four years, having original and appellate jurisdiction in civil and criminal cases.

The Territory could send one delegate to Congress. Governor Clark issued a proclamation, October 1st, 1812, required by Congress, reorganizing the districts of St. Charles, St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau, and New Madrid, into five counties, and fixed the second Monday in November following, for the election of a delegate to Congress, and the members of the Territorial House of Representatives.

William Clark, of the expedition of Lewis and Clark, was the first Territorial Governor, appointed by the President, who began his duties 1813.

Edward Hempstead, Rufus Easton, Samuel Hammond, and Matthew Lyon were candidates in November for delegates to Congress.

Edward Hempstead was elected, being the first Territorial Delegate to Congress from Missouri. He served one term, declining a second, and was instrumental in having Congress to pass the act of June 13, 1812, which he introduced, confirming the title to lands which were claimed by the people by virtue of Spanish grants. The same act confirmed to the people "for the support of schools," the title to village lots, out-lots or common field lots, which were held and enjoyed by them, at the time of the session in 1803.

Under the act of June 4, 1812, the first General Assembly held its session in the house of Joseph Robidoux, in St. Louis, on the 7th of December, 1812. The names of the members of the House were:—

St. Charles. — John Pitman and Robert Spencer.

St. Louis. — David Music, Bernard G. Farrar, William C. Carr, and Richard Clark.

Ste. Genevieve. — George Bullet, Richard S. Thomas, and Isaac McGready.

Cape Girardeau. — George F. Bollinger, and Spencer Byrd.

New Madrid. — John Shrader and Samuel Phillips.

John B. C. Lucas, one of the Territorial Judges, administered the oath of office. William C. Carr was elected speaker, and Andrew Scott, Clerk.

The House of Representatives proceeded to nominate eighteen persons from whom the President of the United States, with the Senate, was to select nine for the Council. From this number the President chose the following:

St. Charles. — James Flaugherty and Benjamin Emmons.

St. Louis. — Auguste Chouteau, Sr., and Samuel Hammond.

Ste. Genevieve. — John Scott and James Maxwell.

Cape Girardeau. — William Neeley and Joseph Cavenor.

New Madrid. — Joseph Hunter.

The Legislative Council, thus chosen by the President and Senate, was announced by Frederick Bates, Secretary and Acting-Governor of the Territory, by proclamation, June 3, 1813, and fixing the first Monday in July following, as the time for the meeting of the Legislature.

In the meantime the duties of the executive office were assumed by William Clark. The Legislature accordingly met, as required by the Acting-Governor's proclamation, in July, but its proceedings were never officially published. Consequently but little is known in reference to the workings of the first Territorial Legislature in Missouri.

From the imperfect account, published in the *Missouri Gazette*, of that day; a paper which had been in existence since 1808, it is found that laws were passed regulating and establishing weights and measures; creating the office of Sheriff; providing the manner for taking the census; permanently fixing the seats of Justices, and an act to compensate its own members. At this session, laws were also passed defining crimes and penalties; laws in reference to forcible entry and detainer; establishing Courts of Common Pleas; incorporating the Bank of St. Louis; and organizing a part of Ste. Genevieve county into the county of Washington.

The next session of the Legislature convened in St. Louis, December 6, 1813. George Bullet of Ste. Genevieve county, was speaker elect, and Andrew Scott, clerk, and William Sullivan, doorkeeper. Since the adjournment of the former Legislature, several vacancies had occurred, and new members had been elected to fill their places. Among these was Israel McCready, from the county of Washington.

The president of the legislative council was Samuel Hammond. No journal of the council was officially published, but the proceedings of the house are found in the *Gazette*.

At this session of the Legislature many wise and useful laws were passed, having reference to the temporal as well as the moral and spiritual welfare of the people. Laws were enacted for the suppression of vice and immorality on the Sabbath day; for the improvement of public roads and highways; creating the offices of auditor, treasurer and county surveyor; regulating the fiscal affairs of the Territory and fixing the boundary lines of New Madrid, Cape Girardeau, Washington and St. Charles counties. The Legislature adjourned on the 19th of January, 1814, *sine die*.

The population of the Territory as shown by the United States census in 1810, was 20,845. The census taken by the Legislature in 1814 gave the Territory a population of 25,000. This enumeration shows the county of St. Louis contained the greatest number of inhabitants, and the new county of Arkansas the least — the latter having 827, and the former 3,149.

The candidates for delegate to Congress were Rufus Easton, Samuel Hammond, Alexander McNair and Thomas F. Riddick. Rufus Easton and Samuel Hammond had been candidates at the preceding election. In all the counties, excepting Arkansas, the votes aggregated 2,599, of which number Mr. Easton received 965, Mr. Ham-

mond 746, Mr. McNair 853, and Mr. Riddick (who had withdrawn previously to the election) 35. Mr. Easton was elected.

The census of 1814 showing a large increase in the population of the Territory, an appointment was made increasing the number of Representatives in the Territorial Legislature to twenty-two. The General Assembly began its session in St. Louis, December 5, 1814. There were present on the first day twenty Representatives. James Caldwell of Ste. Genevieve county was elected speaker, and Andrew Scott who had been clerk of the preceding assembly, was chosen clerk. The President of the Council was William Neeley, of Cape Girardeau county.

It appeared that James Maxwell, the absent member of the Council, and Seth Emmons, member elect of the House of Representatives, were dead. The county of Lawrence was organized at this session, from the western part of New Madrid county, and the corporate powers of St. Louis were enlarged. In 1815 the Territorial Legislature again began its session. Only a partial report of its proceedings are given in the *Gazette*. The county of Howard was then organized from St. Louis and St. Charles counties, and included all that part of the State lying north of the Osage and south of the dividing ridge between the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers. (For precise boundaries, see Chapter I. of the History of Boone County.)

The next session of the Territorial Legislature commenced its session in December, 1816. During the sitting of this Legislature many important acts were passed. It was then that the "Bank of Missouri" was chartered and went into operation. In the fall of 1817 the "Bank of St. Louis" and the "Bank of Missouri" were issuing bills. An act was passed chartering lottery companies, chartering the academy at Potosi, and incorporating a board of trustees for superintending the schools in the town of St. Louis. Laws were also passed to encourage the "killing of wolves, panthers and wild-cats."

The Territorial Legislature met again in December, 1818, and, among other things, organized the counties of Pike, Cooper, Jefferson, Franklin, Wayne, Lincoln, Madison, Montgomery, and three counties in the Southern part of Arkansas. In 1819 the Territory of Arkansas was formed into a separate government of its own.

The people of the Territory of Missouri had been, for some time, anxious that their Territory should assume the duties and responsibilities of a sovereign State. Since 1812, the date of the organization of the Territory, the population had rapidly increased, many counties had

been established, its commerce had grown into importance, its agricultural and mineral resources were being developed, and believing that its admission into the Union as a State would give fresh impetus to all these interests, and hasten its settlement, the Territorial Legislature of 1818-19 accordingly made application to Congress for the passage of an act authorizing the people of Missouri to organize a State government.

CHAPTER VI.

Application of Missouri to be admitted into the Union — Agitation of the Slavery Question — “Missouri Compromise” — Constitutional Convention of 1820 — Constitution presented to Congress — Further Resistance to Admission — Mr. Clay and his Committee make Report — Second Compromise — Missouri Admitted.

With the application of the Territorial Legislature of Missouri for her admission into the Union, commenced the real agitation of the slavery question in the United States.

Not only was our National Legislature the theater of angry discussions, but everywhere throughout the length and breadth of the Republic the “Missouri Question” was the all-absorbing theme. The political skies threatened,

“In forked flashes, a commanding tempest,”

Which was liable to burst upon the nation at any moment. Through such a crisis our country seemed destined to pass. The question as to the admission of Missouri was to be the beginning of this crisis, which distracted the public counsels of the nation for more than forty years afterward.

Missouri asked to be admitted into the great family of States. “Lower Louisiana,” her twin sister Territory, had knocked at the door of the Union eight years previously, and was admitted as stipulated by Napoleon, to all the rights, privileges and immunities of a State, and in accordance with the stipulations of the same treaty, Missouri now sought to be clothed with the same rights, privileges and immunities.

As what is known in the history of the United States as the “Missouri Compromise,” of 1820, takes rank among the most prominent

measures that had up to that day engaged the attention of our National Legislature, we shall enter somewhat into its details, being connected as they are with the annals of the State.

February 15th, 1819. — After the House had resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole on the bill to authorize the admission of Missouri into the Union, and after the question of her admission had been discussed for some time, Mr. Tallmadge, of New York, moved to amend the bill, by adding to it the following proviso: —

“*And Provided*, That the further introduction of slavery or involuntary servitude be prohibited, except for the punishment of crime, whereof the party shall have been duly convicted, and that all children born within the said State, after the admission thereof into the Union, shall be free at the age of twenty-five years.”

As might have been expected, this proviso precipitated the angry discussions which lasted nearly three years, finally culminating in the Missouri Compromise. All phases of the slavery question were presented, not in its moral and social aspects, but as a great constitutional question, affecting Missouri and the admission of future States. The proviso, when submitted to a vote, was adopted — 79 to 67, and so reported to the House.

Hon. John Scott, who was at that time a delegate from the Territory of Missouri, was not permitted to vote, but as such delegate he had the privilege of participating in the debates which followed. On the 16th day of February the proviso was taken up and discussed. After several speeches had been made, among them one by Mr. Scott and one by the author of the proviso, Mr. Tallmadge, the amendment, or proviso, was divided into two parts, and voted upon. The first part of it, which included all to the word “convicted,” was adopted — 87 to 76. The remaining part was then voted upon, and also adopted, by 82 to 78. By a vote of 97 to 56 the bill was ordered to be engrossed for a third reading.

The Senate Committee, to whom the bill was referred, reported the same to the Senate on the 19th of February, when that body voted first upon a motion to strike out of the proviso all after the word “convicted,” which was carried by a vote of 32 to 7. It then voted to strike out the first entire clause, which prevailed — 22 to 16, thereby defeating the proviso.

The House declined to concur in the action of the Senate, and the bill was again returned to that body, which in turn refused to recede from its position. The bill was lost and Congress adjourned. This

was most unfortunate for the country. The people having already been wrought up to fever heat over the agitation of the question in the National Councils, now became intensely excited. The press added fuel to the flame, and the progress of events seemed rapidly tending to the downfall of our nationality.

A long interval of nine months was to ensue before the meeting of Congress. The body indicated by its vote upon the "Missouri Question," that the two great sections of the country were politically divided upon the subject of slavery. The restrictive clause, which it was sought to impose upon Missouri as a condition of her admission, would in all probability, be one of the conditions of the admission of the Territory of Arkansas. The public mind was in a state of great doubt and uncertainty up to the meeting of Congress, which took place on the 6th of December, 1819. The memorial of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Missouri Territory, praying for admission into the Union, was presented to the Senate by Mr. Smith, of South Carolina. It was referred to the Judiciary Committee.

Some three weeks having passed without any action thereon by the Senate, the bill was taken up and discussed by the House until the 19th of February, when the bill from the Senate for the admission of Maine was considered. The bill for the admission of Maine included the "Missouri Question," by an amendment which read as follows:

"And be it further enacted, That in all that territory ceded by France to the United States, under the name of Louisiana, which lies north of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes, north latitude (excepting such part thereof as is) included within the limits of the State, contemplated by this act, slavery and involuntary servitude, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes, whereof the party shall have been convicted, shall be and is hereby forever prohibited; *Provided, always,* That any person escaping into the same from whom labor or service is lawfully claimed, in any State or Territory of the United States, such fugitive may be lawfully reclaimed and conveyed to the person claiming his or her labor or services as aforesaid."

The Senate adopted this amendment, which formed the basis of the "Missouri Compromise," modified afterward by striking out the words, "*excepting only such part thereof.*"

The bill passed the Senate by a vote of 24 to 20. On the 2d day of March the House took up the bill and amendments for consideration, and by a vote of 134 to 42 concurred in the Senate amendment, and

the bill being passed by the two Houses, constituted section 8, of "An Act to authorize the people of the Missouri Territory to form a Constitution and State Government, and for the admission of such State into the Union on an equal footing with the original States, and to prohibit slavery in certain territory."

This act was approved March 6, 1820. Missouri then contained fifteen organized counties. By act of Congress the people of said State were authorized to hold an election on the first Monday, and two succeeding days thereafter in May, 1820, to select representatives to a State convention. This convention met in St. Louis on the 12th of June, following the election in May, and concluded its labors on the 19th of July, 1820. David Barton was its President, and Wm. G. Pettis, Secretary. There were forty-one members of this convention, men of ability and statesmanship, as the admirable constitution which they framed amply testifies. Their names and the counties represented by them are as follows:—

Cape Girardeau. — Stephen Byrd, James Evans, Richard S. Thomas, Alexander Buckner and Joseph McFerron.

Cooper. — Robert P. Clark, Robert Wallace, Wm. Lillard.

Franklin. — John G. Heath.

Howard. — Nicholas S. Burkhardt, Duff Green, John Ray, Jonathan S. Findley, Benj. H. Reeves.

Jefferson. — Daniel Hammond.

Lincoln. — Malcom Henry.

Montgomery. — Jonathan Ramsey, James Talbott.

Madison. — Nathaniel Cook.

New Madrid. — Robert S. Dawson, Christopher G. Houts.

Pike. — Stephen Cleaver.

St. Charles. — Benjamin Emmons, Nathan Boone, Hiram H. Baber.

Ste. Genevieve. — John D. Cook, Henry Dodge, John Scott, R. T. Brown.

St. Louis. — David Barton, Edward Bates, Alexander McNair, Wm. Rector, John C. Sullivan, Pierre Chouteau, Jr., Bernard Pratte, Thomas F. Riddick.

Washington. — John Rice Jones, Samuel Perry, John Hutchings.

Wayne. — Elijah Bettis.

On the 13th of November, 1820, Congress met again, and on the sixth of the same month Mr. Scott, the delegate from Missouri, presented to the House the Constitution as framed by the convention.

The same was referred to a select committee, who made thereon a favorable report.

The admission of the State, however, was resisted, because it was claimed that its constitution sanctioned slavery, and authorized the Legislature to pass laws preventing free negroes and mulattoes from settling in the State. The report of the committee to whom was referred the Constitution of Missouri was accompanied by a preamble and resolutions, offered by Mr. Lowndes, of South Carolina. The preamble and resolutions were stricken out.

The application of the State for admission shared the same fate in the Senate. The question was referred to a select committee, who, on the 29th of November, reported in favor of admitting the State. The debate, which followed, continued for two weeks, and finally Mr. Eaton, of Tennessee, offered an amendment to the resolution as follows : —

“ Provided, That nothing herein contained shall be so construed as to give the assent of Congress to any provision in the Constitution of Missouri, if any such there be, which contravenes that clause in the Constitution of the United States, which declares that the citizens of each State shall be entitled to all the privileges and immunities of citizens in the several States.”

The resolution, as amended, was adopted. The resolution and proviso were again taken up and discussed at great length, when the committee agreed to report the resolution to the House.

The question on agreeing to the amendment, as reported from the committee of the whole, was lost in the House. A similar resolution afterward passed the Senate, but was again rejected in the House. Then it was that that great statesman and pure patriot, Henry Clay, of Kentucky, feeling that the hour had come when angry discussions should cease,

“ With grave

Aspect he rose, and in his rising seem'd
A pillar of state; deep on his front engraver
Deliberation sat and public care;
And princely counsel in his face yet shone
Majestic” * * * * *

proposed that the question of Missouri's admission be referred to a committee consisting of twenty-three persons (a number equal to the number of States then composing the Union), be appointed to act in conjunction with a committee of the Senate to consider and report whether Missouri should be admitted, etc.

The motion prevailed ; the committee was appointed and Mr. Clay made its chairman. The Senate selected seven of its members to act with the committee of twenty-three, and on the 26th of February the following report was made by that committee :—

“ Resolved, by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled : That Missouri shall be admitted into the Union, on an equal footing with the original States, in all respects whatever, upon the fundamental condition that the fourth clause, of the twenty-sixth section of the third article of the Constitution submitted on the part of said State to Congress, shall never be construed to authorize the passage of any law, and that no law shall be passed in conformity thereto, by which any citizen of either of the States in this Union shall be excluded from the enjoyment of any of the privileges and immunities to which such citizen is entitled, under the Constitution of the United States ; provided, That the Legislature of said State, by a Solemn Public Act, shall declare the assent of the said State, to the said fundamental condition, and shall transmit to the President of the United States, on or before the fourth Monday in November next, an authentic copy of the said act ; upon the receipt whereof, the President, by proclamation, shall announce the fact ; whereupon, and without any further proceeding on the part of Congress, the admission of the said State into the Union shall be considered complete.”

This resolution, after a brief debate, was adopted in the House, and passed the Senate on the 28th of February, 1821.

At a special session of the Legislature held in St. Charles, in June following, a Solemn Public Act was adopted, giving its assent to the conditions of admission, as expressed in the resolution of Mr. Clay. August 10th, 1821, President Monroe announced by proclamation the admission of Missouri into the Union to be complete.

CHAPTER VII.

MISSOURI AS A STATE.

First Election for Governor and other State Officers — Senators and Representatives to General Assembly — Sheriffs and Coroners — U. S. Senators — Representatives in Congress — Supreme Court Judges — Counties Organized — Capital Moved to St. Charles — Official Record of Territorial and State Officers.

By the Constitution adopted by the Convention on the 19th of July, 1820, the General Assembly was required to meet in St. Louis on the third Monday in September of that year, and an election was ordered to be held on the 28th of August for the election of a Governor and other State officers, Senators and Representatives to the General Assembly, Sheriffs and Coroners, United States Senators and Representatives in Congress.

It will be seen that Missouri had not as yet been admitted as a State, but in anticipation of that event, and according to the provisions of the constitution, the election was held, and the General Assembly convened.

William Clark (who had been Governor of the Territory) and Alexander McNair were the candidates for Governor. McNair received 6,576 votes, Clark 2,556, total vote of the State 9,132. There were three candidates for Lieutenant-Governor, to wit: William H. Ashley, Nathaniel Cook and Henry Elliot. Ashley received 3,907 votes, Cook 3,212, Elliot 931. A Representative was to be elected for the residue of the Sixteenth Congress and one for the Seventeenth. John Scott who was at the time Territorial delegate, was elected to both Congresses without opposition.

The General Assembly elected in August met on the 19th of September, 1820, and organized by electing James Caldwell, of Ste. Genevieve, speaker, and John McArthur clerk; William H. Ashley, Lieutenant-Governor, President of the Senate; Silas Bent, President, *pro tem*.

Mathias McGirk, John D. Cook, and John R. Jones were appointed Supreme Judges, each to hold office until sixty-five years of age.

Joshua Barton was appointed Secretary of State; Peter Didier, State Treasurer; Edward Bates, Attorney-General, and William Christie, Auditor of Public Accounts.

David Barton and Thomas H. Benton were elected by the General Assembly to the United States Senate.

At this session of the Legislature the counties of Boone, Callaway, Chariton, Cole, Gasconade, Lillard, Perry, Ralls, Ray and Saline were organized.

We should like to give in details the meetings and proceedings of the different Legislatures which followed; the elections for Governors and other State officers; the elections for Congressmen and United States Senators, but for want of space we can only present in a condensed form the official record of the Territorial and State officers.

OFFICIAL RECORD—TERRITORIAL OFFICERS.

Governors.

Frederick Bates, Secretary and Acting-Governor	1812-13	William Clark	1813-20
---	---------	-------------------------	---------

OFFICERS OF STATE GOVERNMENT.

Governors.

Alexander McNair	1820-24
Frederick Bates	1824-25
Abraham J. Williams, vice Bates	1825
John Miller, vice Bates	1826-28
John Miller	1828-32
Daniel Dunklin, (1832-36) re- signed; appointed Surveyor General of the U. S. Lilburn W. Boggs, vice Dunklin . . .	1836
Lilburn W. Boggs	1836-40
Thomas Reynolds (died 1844), .	1840-44
M. M. Marmaduke vice Rey- nolds — John C. Edwards .	1844-48
Austin A. King	1848-52
Sterling Price	1852-56
Trusten Polk (resigned) . . .	1856-57
Hancock Jackson, vice Polk .	1857
Robert M. Stewart, vice Polk .	1857-60
C. F. Jackson (1860), office va- cated by ordinance; Hamil- ton R. Gamble, vice Jackson; Gov. Gamble died 1864.	
Willard P. Hall, vice Gamble .	1864
Thomas C. Fletcher	1864-68
Joseph W. McClurg	1868-70
B. Gratz Brown	1870-72
Silas Woodson	1872-74
Charles H. Hardin	1874-76
John S. Phelps	1876-80
Thomas T. Crittenden (now Governor)	1880

Lieutenant-Governors.

William H. Ashley	1820-24
Benjamin H. Reeves	1824-28
Daniel Dunklin	1828-32
Lilburn W. Boggs	1832-36
Franklin Cannon	1836-40
M. M. Marmaduke	1840-44
James Young	1844-48
Thomas L Rice.	1848-52
Wilson Brown	1852-55
Hancock Jackson	1855-56
Thomas C. Reynolds	1860-61
Willard P. Hall	1861-64
George Smith	1864-68
Edwin O. Stanard	1868-70
Joseph J. Gravelly	1870-72
Charles P. Johnson	1872-74
Norman J. Coleman	1874-76
Henry C. Brockmeyer	1876-80
Robert A. Campbell (present incumbent)	1880

Secretaries of State.

Joshua Barton	1820-21
William G. Pettis	1821-24
Hamilton R. Gamble	1824-26
Spencer Pettis	1826-28
P. H. McBride	1829-30
John C. Edwards (term expired 1835, reappointed 1837, re- signed 1837)	1830-37
Peter G. Glover.	1837-39
James L. Minor.	1839-45

OFFICERS OF STATE GOVERNMENT — *Continued.*

F. H. Martin	1845-49
Ephraim B. Ewing	1849-52
John M. Richardson	1852-56
Benjamin F. Massey (re-elected 1860, for four years).	1856-60
Mordecai Oliver	1861-64
Francis Rodman (re-elected 1868 for two years).	1864-68
Eugene F. Weigel, (re-elected 1872, for two years).	1870-72
Michael K. McGrath (present incumbent)	1874

State Treasurers.

Peter Didier	1820-21
Nathaniel Simonds	1821-28
James Earickson	1829-33
John Walker	1833-38
Abraham McClellan	1838-43
Peter G. Glover	1843-51
A. W. Morrison	1851-60
George C. Bingham	1862-64
William Bishop	1864-68
William Q. Dallmeyer	1868-70
Samuel Hays	1872
Harvey W. Salmon	1872-74
Joseph W. Mercer	1874-76
Elijah Gates	1876-80
Phillip E. Chappell (present in- cumbent)	1880

Attorney-Generals.

Edward Bates	1820-21
Rufus Easton	1821-26
Robt. W. Wells	1826-36
William B. Napton	1836-39
S. M. Bay	1839-45
B. F. Stringfellow	1845-49
William A. Robards	1849-51
James B. Gardenhire	1851-56
Ephraim W. Ewing	1856-59
James P. Knott	1859-61
Aikman Welch	1861-64
Thomas T. Crittenden	1864
Robert F. Wingate	1864-68
Horace P. Johnson	1868-70
A. J. Baker	1870-72
Henry Clay Ewing	1872-74
John A. Hockaday	1874-76
Jackson L. Smith	1876-80
D. H. McIntire (present in- cumbent)	1880

Auditors of Public Accounts.

William Christie	1820-21
William V. Rector	1821-23
Elias Barcroft	1823-33
Henry Shurlds	1833-35
Peter G. Glover	1835-37
Hiram H. Baber	1837-45
William Monroe	1845
J. R. McDermion	1845-48
George W. Miller	1848-49
Wilson Brown	1849-52
William H. Buffington	1852-60
William S. Moseley	1860-64
Alonzo Thompson	1864-68
Daniel M. Draper	1868-72
George B. Clark	1872-74
Thomas Holladay	187 -80
John Walker (present incum- bent)	1880

Judges of Supreme Court.

Matthias McGirk	1822-41
John D. Cooke	1822-23
John R. Jones	1822-24
Rufus Pettibone	1823-25
Geo. Tompkins	1824-45
Robert Wash	1825-37
John C. Edwards	1837-39
Wm. Scott, (appointed 1841 till meeting of General Assem- bly in place of McGirk, re- signed; reappointed	1843
P. H. McBride	1845
Wm. B. Napton	1849-52
John F. Ryland	1849-51
John H. Birch	1849-51
Wm. Scott, John F. Ryland, and Hamilton R. Gamble (elected by the people, for six years)	1851
Gamble (resigned)	1854
Abiel Leonard elected to fill va- cancy of Gamble.	
Wm. B. Napton (vacated by failure to file oath).	
Wm. Scott and John C. Rich- ardson (resigned, elected Au- gust, for six years)	1857
E. B. Ewing, (to fill Richard- son's resignation)	1859
Barton Bates (appointed)	1862
W. V. N. Bay (appointed)	1862

OFFICERS OF STATE GOVERNMENT — *Continued.*

John D. S. Dryden (appointed)	1862
Barton Bates	1863-65
W. V. N. Bay (elected) . . .	1863
John D. S. Dryden (elected) .	1863
David Wagner (appointed) . .	1865
Wallace L. Lovelace (appointed)	1865
Nathaniel Holmes (appointed)	1865
Thomas J. C. Fagg (appointed)	1866
James Baker (appointed) . .	1868
David Wagner (elected) . . .	1868-70
Philemon Bliss	1868-70
Warren Currier	1868-71
Washington Adams (appointed to fill Currier's place, who resigned)	1871
Ephraim B. Ewing (elected) .	1872
Thomas A. Sherwood (elected)	1872
W. B. Napton (appointed in place of Ewing, deceased) .	1873
Edward A. Lewis (appointed, in place of Adams, resigned)	1874
Warwick Hough (elected) . .	1874
William B. Napton (elected) .	1874-80
John W. Henry	1876-86
Robert D. Ray succeeded Wm. B. Napton in	1880
Elijah H. Norton (appointed in 1876), elected	1878
T. A. Sherwood (re-elected)	1882

United States Senators.

T. H. Benton	1820-50
D. Barton	1820-30
Alex. Buckner	1830-33
L. F. Linn	1833-43
D. R. Atchison	1843-55
H. S. Geyer	1851-57
James S. Green	1857-61
T. Polk	1857-63
Waldo P. Johnson	1861
Robert Wilson	1861
B. Gratz Brown (for unexpired term of Johnson)	1863
J. B. Henderson	1863-69
Charles D. Drake	1867-70
Carl Schurz	1869-75
D. F. Jewett (in place of Drake, resigned)	1870
F. P. Blair	1871-77
L. V. Bogy	1873
James Shields (elected for unexpired term of Bogy) . . .	1879

D. H. Armstrong appointed for unexpired term of Bogy.	
F. M. Cockrell (re-elected 1881)	1875-81
George G. Vest	1879

Representatives to Congress.

John Scott	1820-26
Ed. Bates	1826-28
Spencer Pettis	1828-31
William H. Ashley	1831-36
John Bull	1832-34
Albert G. Harrison	1834-39
John Miller	1836-42
John Jameson (re-elected 1846 for two years)	1839-44
John C. Edwards	1840-42
James M. Hughes	1842-44
James H. Relfe	1842-46
James B. Bowlin	1842-50
Gustavus M. Bower	1842-44
Sterling Price	1844-46
William McDaniel	1846
Leonard H. Sims	1844-46
John S. Phelps	1844-60
James S. Green (re-elected 1856, resigned)	1846-50
Willard P. Hall	1846-53
William V. N. Bay	1848-61
John F. Darby	1850-53
Gilchrist Porter	1850-57
John G. Miller	1850-56
Alfred W. Lamb	1852-54
Thomas H. Benton	1852-54
Mordecai Oliver	1852-57
James J. Lindley	1852-56
Samuel Caruthers	1852-53
Thomas P. Akers (to fill unexpired term of J. G. Miller, deceased)	1855
Francis P. Blair, Jr. (re-elected 1860, resigned)	1856
Thomas L. Anderson	1856-60
James Craig	1856-60
Samuel H. Woodson	1856-60
John B. Clark, Sr.	1857-61
J. Richard Barrett	1860
John W. Noel	1858-63
James S. Rollins	1860-64
Elijah H. Norton	1860-63
John W. Reid	1860-61
William A. Hall	1862-64
Thomas L. Price (in place of Reid, expelled)	1862

OFFICERS OF STATE GOVERNMENT — *Continued.*

Henry T. Blow	1862-66	Aylett H. Buckner	1872
Sempronius T. Boyd, (elected in 1862, and again in 1868, for two years.)		Edward C. Kerr	1874-78
Joseph W. McClurg	1862-66	Charles H. Morgan	1874
Austin A. King	1862-64	John F. Philips	1874
Benjamin F. Loan	1862-69	B. J. Franklin	1874
John G. Scott (in place of Noel, deceased)	1863	David Rea	1874
John Hogan	1864-66	Rezin A. De Bolt	1874
Thomas F. Noel	1864-67	Anthony Ittner	1876
John R. Kelsoe	1864-66	Nathaniel Cole	1876
Robert T. Van Horn	1864-71	Robert A. Hatcher	1876-78
John F. Benjamin	1864-71	R. P. Bland	1876-78
George W. Anderson	1864-69	A. H. Buckner	1876-78
William A. Pile	1866-68	J. B. Clark, Jr.	1876-78
C. A. Newcomb	1866-68	T. T. Crittenden	1876-78
Joseph J. Gravelly	1866-68	B. J. Franklin	1876-78
James R. McCormack	1866-73	John M. Glover	1876-78
John H. Stover (in place of McClurg, resigned)	1867	Robert A. Hatcher	1876-78
Erastus Wells	1868-82	Chas. H. Morgan	1876-78
G. A. Finklenburg	1868-71	L. S. Metcalf	1876-78
Samuel S. Burdett	1868-71	H. M. Pollard	1876-78
Joel F. Asper	1868-70	David Rea	1876-78
David P. Dyer	1868-70	S. L. Sawyer	1878-80
Harrison E. Havens	1870-75	N. Ford	1878-82
Isaac G. Parker	1870-75	G. F. Rothwell	1878-82
James G. Blair	1870-72	John B. Clark, Jr.	1878-82
Andrew King	1870-72	W. H. Hatch	1878-82
Edwin O. Stanard	1872-74	A. H. Buckner	1878-82
William H. Stone	1872-78	M. L. Clardy	1878-82
Robert A. Hatcher (elected)	1872	R. G. Frost	1878-82
Richard B. Bland	1872	L. H. Davis	1878-82
Thomas T. Crittenden	1872-74	R. P. Bland	1878-82
Ira B. Hyde	1872-74	J. R. Waddell	1878-80
John B. Clark, Jr.	1872-78	T. Allen	1880-82
John M. Glover	1872	R. Hazeltine	1880-82
		T. M. Rice	1880-82
		R. T. Van Horn	1880-82
		Nicholas Ford	1880-82
		J. G. Burrows	1880-82

COUNTIES — WHEN ORGANIZED.

Adair.....	January 29, 1841	Caldwell.....	December 26, 1836
Andrew.....	January 29, 1841	Callaway.....	November 25, 1820
Atchison.....	January 14, 1845	Camden.....	January 29, 1841
Audrain.....	December 17, 1836	Cape Girardeau.....	October 1, 1812
Barry.....	January 5, 1835	Carroll.....	January 3, 1833
Barton.....	December 12, 1835	Carter.....	March 10, 1859
Bates.....	January 29, 1841	Cass.....	September 14, 1835
Benton.....	January 3, 1835	Cedar.....	February 14, 1845
Bollinger.....	March 1, 1851	Chariton.....	November 16, 1820
Boone.....	November 16, 1820	Christian.....	March 8, 1860
Buchanan.....	February 10, 1839	Clark.....	December 15, 1818

COUNTIES, WHEN ORGANIZED — *Continued.*

Butler.....	February 27, 1849	Monroe.....	January 6, 1831
Clay.....	January 2, 1822	Montgomery.....	December 14, 1818
Clinton.....	January 15, 1833	Morgan.....	January 5, 1833
Cole.....	November 16, 1820	New Madrid.....	October 1, 1812
Cooper.....	December 17, 1818	Newton.....	December 31, 1838
Crawford.....	January 23, 1829	Nodaway.....	February 14, 1845
Dade.....	January 29, 1841	Oregon.....	February 14, 1845
Dallas.....	December 10, 1844	Osage.....	January 29, 1841
Daviess.....	December 29, 1836	Ozark.....	January 29, 1841
DeKalb.....	February 25, 1845	Pemiscot.....	February 19, 1861
Dent.....	February 10, 1851	Perry.....	November 16, 1820
Douglas.....	October 19, 1857	Pettis.....	January 26, 1833
Dunklin.....	February 14, 1845	Phelps.....	November 13, 1857
Franklin.....	December 11, 1818	Pike.....	December 14, 1818
Gasconade.....	November 25, 1820	Platte.....	December 31, 1838
Gentry.....	February 12, 1841	Polk.....	March 13, 1835
Greene.....	January 2, 1833	Pulaski.....	December 15, 1818
Grundy.....	January 2, 1843	Putnam.....	February 28, 1845
Harrison.....	February 14, 1845	Ralls.....	November 16, 1820
Henry.....	December 13, 1834	Randolph.....	January 22, 1829
Hickory.....	February 14, 1845	Ray.....	November 16, 1820
Holt.....	February 15, 1841	Reynolds.....	February 25, 1845
Howard.....	January 23, 1816	Ripley.....	January 5, 1833
Howell.....	March 2, 1857	St. Charles.....	October 1, 1812
Iron.....	February 17, 1857	St. Clair.....	January 29, 1841
Jackson.....	December 15, 1826	St. Francois.....	December 19, 1821
Jasper.....	January 29, 1841	Ste. Genevieve.....	October 1, 1812
Jefferson.....	December 8, 1818	St. Louis.....	October 1, 1812
Johnson.....	December 13, 1834	Saline.....	November 25, 1820
Knox.....	February 14, 1845	Schuyler.....	February 14, 1845
Laclede.....	February 24, 1849	Scotland.....	January 29, 1841
Lafayette.....	November 16, 1820	Scott.....	December 28, 1821
Lawrence.....	February 25, 1845	Shannon.....	January 29, 1841
Lewis.....	January 2, 1833	Shelby.....	January 2, 1835
Lincoln.....	December 14, 1818	Stoddard.....	January 2, 1835
Linn.....	January 7, 1837	Stone.....	February 10, 1851
Livingston.....	January 6, 1837	Sullivan.....	February 16, 1845
McDonald.....	March 3, 1849	Taney.....	January 16, 1837
Macon.....	January 6, 1837	Texas.....	February 14, 1835
Madison.....	December 14, 1818	Vernon.....	February 17, 1851
Maries.....	March 2, 1855	Warren.....	January 5, 1833
Marion.....	December 23, 1826	Washington.....	August 21, 1813
Mercer.....	February 14, 1845	Wayne.....	December 11, 1818
Miller.....	February 6, 1837	Webster.....	March 3, 1855
Mississippi.....	February 14, 1845	Worth.....	February 8, 1861
Moniteau.....	February 14, 1845	Wright.....	January 29, 1841

CHAPTER VIII.

CIVIL WAR IN MISSOURI.

Fort Sumter fired upon—Call for 75,000 men—Gov. Jackson refuses to furnish a man—U. S. Arsenal at Liberty, Mo., seized—Proclamation of Gov. Jackson—General Order No. 7—Legislature convenes—Camp Jackson organized—Sterling Price appointed Major-General—Frost's letter to Lyon—Lyon's letter to Frost—Surrender of Camp Jackson—Proclamation of Gen. Harney—Conference between Price and Harney—Harney superseded by Lyon—Second Conference—Gov. Jackson burns the bridges behind him—Proclamation of Gov. Jackson—Gen. Blair takes possession of Jefferson City—Proclamation of Lyon—Lyon at Springfield—State offices declared vacant—Gen. Fremont assumes command—Proclamation of Lieut.-Gov. Reynolds—Proclamation of Jeff. Thompson and Gov. Jackson—Death of Gen. Lyon—Succeeded by Sturgis—Proclamation of McCulloch and Gamble—Martial law declared—Second proclamation of Jeff. Thompson—President modifies Fremont's order—Fremont relieved by Hunter—Proclamation of Price—Hunter's Order of Assessment—Hunter declares Martial Law—Order relating to Newspapers—Halleck succeeds Hunter—Halleck's Order 81—Similar order by Halleck—Boone County Standard confiscated—Execution of prisoners at Macon and Palmyra—Gen. Ewing's Order No. 11—Gen. Rosecrans takes command—Massacre at Centralia—Death of Bill Anderson—Gen. Dodge succeeds Gen. Rosecrans—List of Battles.

“Lastly stood war—

With visage grim, stern looks, and blackly hued,

* * * * *

Ah! why will kings forget that they are men?

And men that they are brethren? Why delight

In human sacrifice? Why burst the ties

Of nature, that should knit their souls together

In one soft bond of amity and love?”

Fort Sumter was fired upon April 12, 1861. On April 15th, President Lincoln issued a proclamation calling for 75,000 men, from the militia of the several States, to suppress combinations in the Southern States therein named. Simultaneously therewith, the Secretary of War sent a telegram to all the governors of the States, excepting those mentioned in the proclamation, requesting them to detail a certain number of militia to serve for three months, Missouri's quota being four regiments.

In response to this telegram, Gov. Jackson sent the following answer:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI,

JEFFERSON CITY, April 17, 1861.

To the HON. SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War, Washington, D.C.:*

SIR: Your dispatch of the 15th inst., making a call on Missouri for

four regiments of men for immediate service, has been received. There can be, I apprehend, no doubt but these men are intended to form a part of the President's army to make war upon the people of the seceded States. Your requisition, in my judgment, is illegal, unconstitutional, and can not be complied with. Not one man will the State of Missouri furnish to carry on such an unholy war.

C. F. JACKSON,
Governor of Missouri.

April 21, 1861. U. S. Arsenal at Liberty was seized by order of Governor Jackson.

April 22, 1861. Governor Jackson issued a proclamation convening the Legislature of Missouri, on May following, in extra session, to take into consideration the momentous issues which were presented, and the attitude to be assumed by the State in the impending struggle.

On the 22nd of April, 1861, the Adjutant-General of Missouri issued the following military order:

HEADQUARTERS ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, MO.,

JEFFERSON CITY, April 22, 1861.

(*General Orders No. 7.*)

I. To attain a greater degree of efficiency and perfection in organization and discipline, the Commanding Officers of the several Military districts in this State, having four or more legally organized companies therein, whose armories are within fifteen miles of each other, will assemble their respective commands at some place to be by them severally designated, on the 3rd day of May, and to go into an encampment for a period of six days, as provided by law. Captains of companies not organized into battalions will report the strength of their companies immediately to these headquarters, and await further orders.

II. The Quartermaster-General will procure and issue to Quartermasters of Districts, for these commands not now provided for, all necessary tents and camp equipage, to enable the commanding officers thereof to carry the foregoing orders into effect.

III. The Light Battery now attached to the Southwest Battalion, and one company of mounted riflemen, including all officers and soldiers belonging to the First District, will proceed forthwith to St. Louis, and report to Gen. D. M. Frost for duty. The remaining companies of said battalion will be disbanded for the purpose of assisting in the organization of companies upon that frontier. The details in the exe-

cution of the foregoing are intrusted to Lieutenant-Colonel John S. Bowen, commanding the Battalion.

IV. The strength, organization, and equipment of the several companies in the District will be reported at once to these Headquarters, and District Inspectors will furnish all information which may be serviceable in ascertaining the condition of the State forces.

By order of the Governor.

WARWICK HOUGH,
Adjutant-General of Missouri.

May 2, 1861. The Legislature convened in extra session. Many acts were passed, among which was one to authorize the Governor to purchase or lease David Ballentine's foundry at Boonville, for the manufacture of arms and munitions of war; to authorize the Governor to appoint one Major-General; to authorize the Governor, when, in his opinion, the security and welfare of the State required it, to take possession of the railroad and telegraph lines of the State; to provide for the organization, government, and support of the military forces; to borrow one million of dollars to arm and equip the militia of the State to repel invasion, and protect the lives and property of the people. An act was also passed creating a "Military Fund," to consist of all the money then in the treasury or that might thereafter be received from the one-tenth of one per cent. on the hundred dollars, levied by act of November, 1857, to complete certain railroads; also the proceeds of a tax of fifteen cents on the hundred dollars of the assessed value of the taxable property of the several counties in the State, and the proceeds of the two-mill tax, which had been theretofore appropriated for educational purposes.

May 3, 1861. "Camp Jackson" was organized.

May 10, 1861. Sterling Price appointed Major-General of State Guard.

May 10, 1861. General Frost, commanding "Camp Jackson," addressed General N. Lyon, as follows:—

HEADQUARTERS CAMP JACKSON, MISSOURI MILITIA, May 10, 1861.
CAPT. N. LYON, *Commanding U. S. Troops in and about St. Louis Arsenal:*

SIR: I am constantly in receipt of information that you contemplate an attack upon my camp, whilst I understand that you are impressed with the idea that an attack upon the Arsenal and United States troops is intended on the part of the Militia of Missouri. I am

greatly at a loss to know what could justify you in attacking citizens of the United States, who are in lawful performance of their duties, devolving upon them under the Constitution in organizing and instructing the militia of the State in obedience to her laws, and, therefore, have been disposed to doubt the correctness of the information I have received.

I would be glad to know from you personally whether there is any truth in the statements that are constantly pouring into my ears. So far as regards any hostility being intended toward the United States, or its property or representatives by any portion of my command, or, as far as I can learn (and I think I am fully informed), of any other part of the State forces, I can positively say that the idea has never been entertained. On the contrary, prior to your taking command of the Arsenal, I proffered to Major Bell, then in command of the very few troops constituting its guard, the services of myself and all my command, and, if necessary, the whole power of the State, to protect the United States in the full possession of all her property. Upon General Harney taking command of this department, I made the same proffer of services to him, and authorized his Adjutant-General, Capt. Williams, to communicate the fact that such had been done to the War Department. I have had no occasion since to change any of the views I entertained at the time, neither of my own volition nor through orders of my constitutional commander.

I trust that after this explicit statement that we may be able, by fully understanding each other, to keep far from our borders the misfortunes which so unhappily affect our common country.

This communication will be handed you by Colonel Bowen, my Chief of Staff, who will be able to explain anything not fully set forth in the foregoing.

I am, sir, very respectfully your obedient servant.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL D. M. FROST,
Commanding Camp Jackson, M. V. M.

May 10, 1861. Gen. Lyon sent the following to Gen. Frost:

HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES TROOPS,
ST. LOUIS, MO., May 10, 1861.

GEN. D. M. FROST, *Commanding Camp Jackson*:

SIR: Your command is regarded as evidently hostile toward the Government of the United States.

It is, for the most part, made up of those Secessionists who have

openly avowed their hostility to the General Government, and have been plotting at the seizure of its property and the overthrow of its authority. You are openly in communication with the so-called Southern Confederacy, which is now at war with the United States, and you are receiving at your camp, from the said Confederacy and under its flag, large supplies of the material of war, most of which is known to be the property of the United States. These extraordinary preparations plainly indicate none other than the well-known purpose of the Governor of this State, under whose orders you are acting, and whose communication to the Legislature has just been responded to by that body in the most unparalleled legislation, having in direct view hostilities to the General Government and co-operation with its enemies.

In view of these considerations, and of your failure to disperse in obedience to the proclamation of the President, and of the imminent necessities of State policy and warfare, and the obligations imposed upon me by instructions from Washington, it is my duty to demand, and I do hereby demand of you an immediate surrender of your command, with no other conditions than that all persons surrendering under this command shall be humanely and kindly treated. Believing myself prepared to enforce this demand, one-half hour's time before doing so will be allowed for your compliance therewith.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

N. LYON,

Captain Second Infantry, Commanding Troops.

May 10, 1861. Camp Jackson surrendered and prisoners all released excepting Capt. Emmet McDonald, who refused to subscribe to the parole.

May 12, 1861. Brigadier-General Wm. S. Harney issued a proclamation to the people of Missouri, saying "he would carefully abstain from the exercise of any unnecessary powers," and only use "the military force stationed in this district in the last resort to preserve peace."

May 14, 1861. General Harney issued a second proclamation.

May 21, 1861. General Harney held a conference with General Sterling Price, of the Missouri State Guards.

May 31, 1861. General Harney superseded by General Lyon.

June 11, 1861. A second conference was held between the National and State authorities in St. Louis, which resulted in nothing.

June 11, 1861. Gov. Jackson left St. Louis for Jefferson City, burning the railroad bridges behind him, and cutting telegraph wires.

June 12, 1861. Governor Jackson issued a proclamation calling into active service 50,000 militia, "to repel invasion, protect life, property," etc.

June 15, 1861. Col. F. P. Blair took possession of the State Capital, Gov. Jackson, Gen. Price and other officers having left on the 13th of June for Boonville.

June 17, 1861. Battle of Boonville took place between the forces of Gen. Lyon and Col. John S. Marmaduke.

June 18, 1861. General Lyon issued a proclamation to the people of Missouri.

July 5, 1861. Battle at Carthage between the forces of Gen. Sigel and Gov. Jackson.

July 6, 1861. Gen. Lyon reached Springfield.

July 22, 1861. State convention met and declared the offices of Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and Secretary of State vacated.

July 26, 1861. Gen. John C. Fremont assumed command of the Western Department, with headquarters in St. Louis.

July 31, 1861. Lieutenant-Governor Thomas C. Reynolds issued a proclamation at New Madrid.

August 1, 1861. General Jeff. Thompson issued a proclamation at Bloomfield.

August 2, 1861. Battle of Dug Springs, between Captain Steele's forces and General Rains.

August 5, 1861. Governor Jackson issued a proclamation at New Madrid.

August 5, 1861. Battle of Athens.

August 10, 1861. Battle of Wilson's Creek, between the forces under General Lyon and General McCulloch. In this engagement General Lyon was killed. General Sturgis succeeded General Lyon.

August 12, 1861. McCulloch issued a proclamation, and soon left Missouri.

August 20, 1861. General Price issued a proclamation.

August 24, 1861. Governor Gamble issued a proclamation calling for 32,000 men for six months to protect the property and lives of the citizens of the State.

August 30, 1861. General Fremont declared martial law, and declared that the slaves of all persons who should thereafter take an active part with the enemies of the Government should be free.

September 2, 1861. General Jeff. Thompson issued a proclamation in response to Fremont's proclamation.

September 7, 1861. Battle at Drywood Creek.

September 11, 1861. President Lincoln modified the clause in Gen. Fremont's declaration of martial law, in reference to the confiscation of property and liberation of slaves.

September 12, 1861. General Price begins the attack at Lexington on Colonel Mulligan's forces.

September 20, 1861. Colonel Mulligan with 2,640 men surrendered.

October 25, 1861. Second battle at Springfield.

October 28, 1861. Passage by Governor Jackson's Legislature, at Neosho, of an ordinance of secession.

November 2, 1861. General Fremont succeeded by General David Hunter.

November 7, 1861. General Grant attacked Belmont.

November 9, 1861. General Hunter succeeded by General Halleck, who took command on the 19th of same month, with headquarters in St. Louis.

November 27, 1861. General Price issued proclamation calling for 50,000 men, at Neosho, Missouri.

December 12, 1861. General Hunter issued his order of assessment upon certain wealthy citizens in St. Louis, for feeding and clothing Union refugees.

December 23-25. Declared martial law in St. Louis and the country adjacent, and covering all the railroad lines.

March 6, 1862. Battle at Pea Ridge between the forces under Generals Curtis and Van Dorn.

January 8, 1862. Provost Marshal Farrar, of St. Louis, issued the following order in reference to newspapers :

OFFICE OF THE PROVOST MARSHAL,
GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF MISSOURI, }
ST. LOUIS, January 8, 1862.

(General Order No. 10.)

It is hereby ordered that from and after this date the publishers of newspapers in the State of Missouri (St. Louis City papers excepted), furnish to this office, immediately upon publication, one copy of each issue, for inspection. A failure to comply with this order will render the newspaper liable to suppression.

Local Provost Marshals will furnish the proprietors with copies of this order, and attend to its immediate enforcement.

BERNARD G. FARRAR,
Provost Marshal General.

January 26, 1862. General Halleck issued order (No. 18) which forbade, among other things, the display of Secession flags in the hands of women or on carriages, in the vicinity of the military prison in McDowell's College, the carriages to be confiscated and the offending women to be arrested.

February 4, 1862. General Halleck issued another order similar to Order No. 18, to railroad companies and to the professors and directors of the State University at Columbia, forbidding the funds of the institution to be used "to teach treason or to instruct traitors."

February 20, 1862. Special Order No. 120 convened a military commission, which sat in Columbia, March following, and tried Edmund J. Ellis, of Columbia, editor and proprietor of "*The Boone County Standard*," for the publication of information for the benefit of the enemy, and encouraging resistance to the United States Government. Ellis was found guilty, was banished during the war from Missouri, and his printing materials confiscated and sold.

April, 1862. General Halleck left for Corinth, Mississippi, leaving General Schofield in command.

June, 1862. Battle at Cherry Grove between the forces under Colonel Joseph C. Porter and Colonel H. S. Lipscomb.

June, 1862. Battle at Pierce's Mill between the forces under Major John Y. Clopper and Colonel Porter.

July 22, 1862. Battle at Florida.

July 28, 1862. Battle at Moore's Mill.

August 6, 1862. Battle near Kirksville.

August 11, 1862. Battle at Independence.

August 16, 1862. Battle at Lone Jack.

September 13, 1862. Battle at Newtonia.

September 25, 1862. Ten Confederate prisoners were executed at Macon, by order of General Merrill.

October 18, 1862. Ten Confederate prisoners executed at Palmyra, by order of General McNeill.

January 8, 1863. Battle at Springfield between the forces of General Marmaduke and General E. B. Brown.

April 26, 1863. Battle at Cape Girardeau.

August —, 1863. General Jeff. Thompson captured at Pocahontas, Arkansas, with his staff.

August 25, 1863. General Thomas Ewing issued his celebrated Order No. 11, at Kansas City, Missouri, which is as follows:—

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF THE BORDER, }
KANSAS CITY, Mo., August 25, 1863. }

(General Order No. 11.)

First. — All persons living in Cass, Jackson and Bates Counties, Missouri, and in that part of Vernon included in this district, except those living within one mile of the limits of Independence; Hickman's Mills, Pleasant Hill and Harrisonville, and except those in that part of Kaw Township, Jackson County, north of Brush Creek and west of the Big Blue, embracing Kansas City and Westport, are hereby ordered to remove from their present places of residence within fifteen days from the date hereof.

Those who, within that time, establish their loyalty to the satisfaction of the commanding officer of the military station nearest their present place of residence, will receive from him certificates stating the fact of their loyalty, and the names of the witnesses by whom it can be shown. All who receive such certificate will be permitted to remove to any military station in this district, or to any part of the State of Kansas, except the counties on the eastern borders of the State. All others shall remove out of this district. Officers commanding companies and detachments serving in the counties named, will see that this paragraph is promptly obeyed.

Second. — All grain and hay in the field, or under shelter, in the district from which the inhabitants are required to remove within reach of military stations, after the 9th day of September next, will be taken to such stations and turned over to the proper officer there, and report of the amount so turned over made to district headquarters, specifying the names of all loyal owners and the amount of such produce taken from them. All grain and hay found in such district after the 9th day of September next, not convenient to such stations, will be destroyed.

Third. — The provisions of General Order No. 10, from these headquarters, will at once be vigorously executed by officers commanding in the parts of the district, and at the stations not subject to the operations of paragraph First of this Order — and especially in the towns of Independence. Westport and Kansas City.

Fourth. — Paragraph 3, General Order No. 10, is revoked as to all who have borne arms against the Government in the district since August 20, 1863.

By order of Brigadier-General Ewing:

H. HANNAHS, *Adjutant.*

October 13. Battle of Marshall.

January, 1864. General Rosecrans takes command of the Department.

September, 1864. Battle at Pilot Knob, Harrison and Little Moreau River.

October 5, 1864. Battle at Prince's Ford and James Gordon's farm.

October 8, 1864. Battle at Glasgow.

October 20, 1864. Battle at Little Blue Creek.

September 27, 1864. Massacre at Centralia, by Captain Bill Anderson.

October 27, 1864. Captain Bill Anderson killed.

December —, 1864. General Rosecrans relieved and General Dodge appointed to succeed him.

Nothing occurred specially, of a military character, in the State after December, 1864. We have, in the main, given the facts as they occurred without comment or entering into details. Many of the minor incidents and skirmishes of the war have been omitted because of our limited space.

It is utterly impossible, at this date, to give the names and dates of all the battles fought in Missouri during the Civil War. It will be found, however, that the list given below, which has been arranged for convenience, contains the prominent battles and skirmishes which took place within the State: —

Potosi, May 14, 1861.

Boonville, June 17, 1861.

Carthage, July 5, 1861.

Monroe Station, July 10, 1861.

Overton's Run, July 17, 1861.

Dug Spring, August 2, 1861.

Wilson's Creek, August 10, 1861.

Athens, August 5, 1861.

Moreton, August 20, 1861.

Bennett's Mills, September —, 1861.

Drywood Creek, September 7, 1861.

Norfolk, September 10, 1861.

Lexington, September 12–20, 1861.

Blue Mills Landing, September 17, 1861.

Glasgow Mistake, September 20, 1861.

Osceola, September 25, 1861.

Shanghai, October 13, 1861.

Lebanon, October 13, 1861.

Linn Creek, October 16, 1861.

Big River Bridge, October 15, 1861.

Fredericktown, October 21, 1861.

Springfield, October 25, 1861.

Belmont, November 7, 1861.

Piketon, November 8, 1861.

Little Blue, November 10, 1861.

Clark's Station, November 11, 1861.

Mt. Zion Church, December 28, 1861.
 Silver Creek, January 15, 1862.
 New Madrid, February 28, 1862.
 Pea Ridge, March 6, 1862.
 Neosho, April 22, 1862.
 Rose Hill, July 10, 1862.
 Chariton River, July 30, 1862.
 Cherry Grove, June —, 1862.
 Pierce's Mill, June —, 1862.
 Florida, July 22, 1862.
 Moore's Mill, July 28, 1862.
 Kirksville, August 6, 1862.
 Compton's Ferry, August 8, 1862.
 Yellow Creek, August 13, 1862.
 Independence, August 11, 1862.

Lone Jack, August 16, 1862.
 Newtonia, September 13, 1862.
 Springfield, January 8, 1863.
 Cape Girardeau, April 29, 1863.
 Marshall, October 13, 1863.
 Pilot Knob, September —, 1864.
 Harrison, September —, 1864.
 Moreau River, October 7, 1864.
 Prince's Ford, October 5, 1864.
 Glasgow, October 8, 1864.
 Little Blue Creek, October 20, 1864.
 Albany, October 27, 1864.
 Near Rocheport, September 23, 1864.
 Centralia, September 27, 1864.

CHAPTER IX.

EARLY MILITARY RECORD.

Black Hawk War — Mormon Difficulties — Florida War — Mexican War.

On the fourteenth day of May, 1832, a bloody engagement took place between the regular forces of the United States, and a part of the Sacs, Foxes, and Winnebago Indians, commanded by Black Hawk and Keokuk, near Dixon's Ferry in Illinois.

The Governor (John Miller) of Missouri, fearing these savages would invade the soil of his State, ordered Major-General Richard Gentry to raise one thousand volunteers for the defence of the frontier. Five companies were at once raised in Boone county, and in Callaway, Montgomery, St. Charles, Lincoln, Pike, Marion, Ralls, Clay and Monroe other companies were raised.

Two of these companies, commanded respectively by Captain John Jamison of Callaway, and Captain David M. Hickman of Boone county, were mustered into service in July for thirty days, and put under command of Major Thomas W. Conyers.

This detachment, accompanied by General Gentry, arrived at Fort Pike on the 15th of July, 1832. Finding that the Indians had not crossed the Mississippi into Missouri, General Gentry returned to Columbia, leaving the fort in charge of Major Conyers. Thirty days having expired, the command under Major Conyers was relieved by two

other companies under Captains Sinclair Kirtley, of Boone, and Patrick Ewing, of Callaway. This detachment was marched to Fort Pike by Col. Austin A. King, who conducted the two companies under Major Conyers home. Major Conyers was left in charge of the fort, where he remained till September following, at which time the Indian troubles, so far as Missouri was concerned, having all subsided, the frontier forces were mustered out of service.

Black Hawk continued the war in Iowa and Illinois, and was finally defeated and captured in 1833.

MORMON DIFFICULTIES.

In 1832, Joseph Smith, the leader of the Mormons, and the chosen prophet and apostle, as he claimed, of the Most High, came with many followers to Jackson county, Missouri, where they located and entered several thousand acres of land.

The object of his coming so far West — upon the very outskirts of civilization at that time — was to more securely establish his church, and the more effectively to instruct his followers in its peculiar tenets and practices.

Upon the present town site of Independence the Mormons located their “Zion,” and gave it the name of “The New Jerusalem.” They published here the *Evening Star*, and made themselves generally obnoxious to the Gentiles, who were then in a minority, by their denunciatory articles through their paper, their clannishness and their polygamous practices.

Dreading the demoralizing influence of a paper which seemed to be inspired only with hatred and malice toward them, the Gentiles threw the press and type into the Missouri River, tarred and feathered one of their bishops, and otherwise gave the Mormons and their leaders to understand that they must conduct themselves in an entirely different manner if they wished to be let alone.

After the destruction of their paper and press, they became furiously incensed, and sought many opportunities for retaliation. Matters continued in an uncertain condition until the 31st of October, 1833, when a deadly conflict occurred near Westport, in which two Gentiles and one Mormon were killed.

On the 2d of October following the Mormons were overpowered, and compelled to lay down their arms and agree to leave the county with their families by January 1st on the condition that the owner would be paid for his printing press.

Leaving Jackson county, they crossed the Missouri and located in Clay, Carroll, Caldwell and other counties, and selected in Caldwell county a town site, which they called "Far West," and where they entered more land for their future homes.

Through the influence of their missionaries, who were exerting themselves in the East and in different portions of Europe, converts had constantly flocked to their standard, and "Far West," and other Mormon settlements, rapidly prospered.

In 1837 they commenced the erection of a magnificent temple, but never finished it. As their settlements increased in numbers, they became bolder in their practices and deeds of lawlessness.

During the summer of 1838 two of their leaders settled in the town of De Witt, on the Missouri River, having purchased the land from an Illinois merchant. De Witt was in Carroll county, and a good point from which to forward goods and immigrants to their town — Far West.

Upon its being ascertained that these parties were Mormon leaders, the Gentiles called a public meeting, which was addressed by some of the prominent citizens of the county. Nothing, however, was done at this meeting, but at a subsequent meeting, which was held a few days afterward, a committee of citizens was appointed to notify Col. Hinkle (one of the Mormon leaders at De Witt), what they intended to do.

Col. Hinkle upon being notified by this committee became indignant, and threatened extermination to all who should attempt to molest him or the Saints.

In anticipation of trouble, and believing that the Gentiles would attempt to force them from De Witt, Mormon recruits flocked to the town from every direction, and pitched their tents in and around the town in great numbers.

The Gentiles, nothing daunted, planned an attack upon this encampment, to take place on the 21st day of September, 1838, and, accordingly, one hundred and fifty men bivouacked near the town on that day. A conflict ensued, but nothing serious occurred.

The Mormons evacuated their works and fled to some log houses, where they could the more successfully resist the Gentiles, who had in the meantime returned to their camp to await reinforcements. Troops from Saline, Ray and other counties came to their assistance, and increased their number to five hundred men.

Congreve Jackson was chosen Brigadier-General; Ebenezer Price,

Colonel; Singleton Vaughan, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Sarshel Woods, Major. After some days of discipline, this brigade prepared for an assault, but before the attack was commenced Judge James Earickson and William F. Dunnica, influential citizens of Howard county, asked permission of General Jackson to let them try and adjust the difficulties without any bloodshed.

It was finally agreed that Judge Earickson should propose to the Mormons, that if they would pay for all the cattle they had killed belonging to the citizens, and load their wagons during the night and be ready to move by ten o'clock next morning, and make no further attempt to settle in Carroll county, the citizens would purchase at first cost their lots in De Witt and one or two adjoining tracts of land.

Col. Hinkle, the leader of the Mormons, at first refused all attempts to settle the difficulties in this way, but finally agreed to the proposition.

In accordance therewith, the Mormons without further delay, loaded up their wagons for the town of Far West, in Caldwell county. Whether the terms of the agreement were ever carried out, on the part of the citizens, is not known.

The Mormons had doubtless suffered much and in many ways — the result of their own acts — but their trials and sufferings were not at an end.

In 1838 the discord between the citizens and Mormons became so great that Governor Boggs issued a proclamation ordering Major-General David R. Atchison to call the militia of his division to enforce the laws. He called out a part of the first brigade of the Missouri State Militia, under command of Gen. A. W. Doniphan, who proceeded to the seat of war. Gen. John B. Clark, of Howard county, was placed in command of the militia.

The Mormon forces numbered about 1,000 men, and were led by G. W. Hinkle. The first engagement occurred at Crooked river, where one Mormon was killed. The principal fight took place at Haughn's Mills, where eighteen Mormons were killed and the balance captured, some of them being killed after they had surrendered. Only one militiaman was wounded.

In the month of October, 1838, Joe Smith surrendered the town of Far West to Gen. Doniphan, agreeing to his conditions, viz.: That they should deliver up their arms, surrender their prominent leaders for trial, and the remainder of the Mormons should, with their

families, leave the State. Indictments were found against a number of these leaders, including Joe Smith, who, while being taken to Boone county for trial, made his escape, and was afterward, in 1844, killed at Carthage, Illinois, with his brother Hiram.

FLORIDA WAR.

In September, 1837, the Secretary of War issued a requisition on Governor Boggs, of Missouri, for six hundred volunteers for service in Florida against the Seminole Indians, with whom the Creek nation had made common cause under Osceola.

The first regiment was chiefly raised in Boone county by Colonel Richard Gentry, of which he was elected Colonel; John W. Price, of Howard county, Lieutenant-Colonel; Harrison H. Hughes, also of Howard, Major. Four companies of the second regiment were raised and attached to the first. Two of these companies were composed of Delaware and Osage Indians.

October 6, 1837, Col. Gentry's regiment left Columbia for the seat of war, stopping on the way at Jefferson barracks, where they were mustered into service.

Arriving at Jackson barracks, New Orleans, they were from thence transported in brigs across the Gulf to Tampa Bay, Florida. General Zachary Taylor, who then commanded in Florida, ordered Col. Gentry to march to Okee-cho-bee Lake, one hundred and thirty-five miles inland by the route traveled. Having reached the Kissemmee river, seventy miles distant, a bloody battle ensued, in which Col. Gentry was killed. The Missourians, though losing their gallant leader, continued the fight until the Indians were totally routed, leaving many of their dead and wounded on the field. There being no further service required of the Missourians, they returned to their homes in 1838.

MEXICAN WAR.

Soon after Mexico declared war, against the United States, on the 8th and 9th of May, 1846, the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma were fought. Great excitement prevailed throughout the country. In none of her sister States, however, did the fires of patriotism burn more intensely than in Missouri. Not waiting for the call for volunteers, the "St. Louis Legion" hastened to the field of conflict. The "Legion" was commanded by Colonel A. R. Easton. During the month of May, 1846, Governor Edwards, of Missouri,

called for volunteers to join the "Army of the West," an expedition to Sante Fe — under command of General Stephen W. Kearney.

Fort Leavenworth was the appointed rendezvous for the volunteers. By the 18th of June, the full complement of companies to compose the first regiment had arrived from Jackson, Lafayette, Clay, Saline, Franklin, Cole, Howard and Callaway counties. Of this regiment, A. W. Doniphan was made Colonel; C. F. Ruff, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Wm. Gilpin, Major. The battalion of light artillery from St. Louis was commanded by Captains R. A. Weightman and A. W. Fischer, with Major M. L. Clark as field officer; battalions of infantry from Platte and Cole counties commanded by Captains Murphy and W. Z. Augney respectively, and the "Laclede Rangers," from St. Louis, by Captain Thomas B. Hudson, aggregating all told, from Missouri, 1,658 men. In the summer of 1846 Hon. Sterling Price resigned his seat in Congress and raised one mounted regiment, one mounted extra battalion, and one extra battalion of Mormon infantry to reinforce the "Army of the West." Mr. Price was made Colonel, and D. D. Mitchell Lieutenant-Colonel.

In August, 1847, Governor Edwards made another requisition for one thousand men, to consist of infantry. The regiment was raised at once. John Dougherty, of Clay county, was chosen Colonel, but before the regiment marched the President countermanded the order.

A company of mounted volunteers was raised in Ralls county, commanded by Captain Wm. T. Lafland. Conspicuous among the engagements in which the Missouri volunteers participated in Mexico were the battles of Bracito, Sacramento, Cañada, El Embudo, Taos and Santa Cruz de Rosales. The forces from Missouri were mustered out in 1848, and will ever be remembered in the history of the Mexican war, for

"A thousand glorious actions that might claim
Triumphant laurels and immortal fame.

CHAPTER X.

AGRICULTURE AND MATERIAL WEALTH.

Missouri as an Agricultural State — The Different Crops — Live Stock — Horses — Mules — Milch Cows — Oxen and other Cattle — Sheep — Hogs — Comparisons — Missouri adapted to Live Stock — Cotton — Broom-Corn and other Products — Fruits — Berries — Grapes — Railroads — First Neigh of the "Iron Horse" in Missouri — Names of Railroads — Manufactures — Great Bridge at St. Louis.

Agriculture is the greatest among all the arts of man, as it is the first in supplying his necessities. It favors and strengthens population; it creates and maintains manufactures; gives employment to navigation and furnishes materials to commerce. It animates every species of industry, and opens to nations the safest channels of wealth. It is the strongest bond of well regulated society, the surest basis of internal peace, and the natural associate of correct morals. Among all the occupations and professions of life, there is none more honorable, none more independent, and none more conducive to health and happiness.

"In ancient times the sacred plow employ'd
The kings, and awful fathers of mankind;
And some, with whom compared your insect tribes
Are but the beings of a summer's day.
Have held the scale of empire, ruled the storm
Of mighty war with unwearied hand,
Disdaining little delicacies, seized
The plow and greatly independent lived."

As an agricultural region, Missouri is not surpassed by any State in the Union. It is indeed the farmer's kingdom, where he always reaps an abundant harvest. The soil, in many portions of the State, has an open, flexible structure, quickly absorbs the most excessive rains, and retains moisture with great tenacity. This being the case, it is not so easily affected by drouth. The prairies are covered with sweet, luxuriant grass, equally good for grazing and hay; grass not surpassed by the Kentucky blue grass — the best of clover and timothy in growing and fattening cattle. This grass is now as full of life-giving nutriment as it was when cropped by the buffalo, the elk, the antelope, and the deer, and costs the herdsman nothing.

No State or territory has a more complete and rapid system of natural drainage, or a more abundant supply of pure, fresh water than Missouri. Both man and beast may slake their thirst from a thousand perennial fountains, which gush in limpid streams from the hill-sides, and wend their way through verdant valleys and along smiling prairies, varying in size, as they onward flow, from the diminutive brooklet to the giant river.

Here, nature has generously bestowed her attractions of climate, soil and scenery to please and gratify man while earning his bread in the sweat of his brow. Being thus munificently endowed, Missouri offers superior inducements to the farmer, and bids him enter her broad domain and avail himself of her varied resources.

We present here a table showing the product of each principal crop in Missouri for 1878:—

Indian Corn.....	93,062,000 bushels.
Wheat.....	20,196,000 "
Rye	732,000 "
Oats	19,584,000 "
Buckwheat	46,400 "
Potatoes.....	5,415,000 "
Tobacco.....	23,023,000 pounds.
Hay.....	1,620,000 tons.

There were 3,552,000 acres in corn; wheat, 1,836,000; rye, 48,800; oats, 640,000; buckwheat, 2,900; potatoes, 72,200; tobacco, 29,900; hay, 850,000. Value of each crop: corn, \$24,196,224; wheat, \$13,531,320; rye, \$300,120; oats, \$3,325,120; buckwheat, \$24,128; potatoes, \$2,057,700; tobacco, \$1,151,150; hay, \$10,416,600.

Average cash value of crops per acre, \$7.69; average yield of corn per acre, 26 bushels; wheat, 11 bushels.

Next in importance to the corn crop in value is live stock. The following table shows the number of horses, mules, and milch cows in the different States for 1879:—

States.	Horses.	Mules.	Milch Cows.
Maine.....	81,700		196,100
New Hampshire.....	57,100		98,100
Vermont.....	77,400		217,800
Massachusetts.....	131,000		160,700
Rhode Island.....	16,200		22,000
Connecticut.....	53,500		116,500
New York.....	898,900	11,800	1,446,200
New Jersey.....	114,500	14,400	152,200
Pennsylvania.....	614,500	24,900	828,400
Delaware.....	19,900	4,000	23,200
Maryland.....	108,600	11,300	100,500
Virginia.....	208,700	30,600	236,200
North Carolina.....	144,200	74,000	232,300
South Carolina.....	59,600	51,500	131,300
Georgia.....	119,200	97,200	273,100
Florida.....	22,400	11,900	70,000
Alabama.....	112,800	111,700	215,200
Mississippi.....	97,200	100,000	188,000
Louisiana.....	79,300	80,700	110,900
Texas.....	618,000	180,200	544,500
Arkansas.....	180,500	89,300	187,700
Tennessee.....	323,700	99,700	245,700
West Virginia.....	122,200	2,400	130,500
Kentucky.....	386,900	117,800	257,200
Ohio.....	772,700	26,700	714,100
Michigan.....	333,800	4,300	416,900
Indiana.....	688,800	61,200	439,200
Illinois.....	1,100,000	138,000	702,400
Wisconsin.....	384,400	8,700	477,300
Minnesota.....	247,300	7,000	278,900
.....	770,700	43,400	676,200
MISSOURI.....	627,300	191,900	516,200
Nebraska.....	275,000	50,000	321,900
Nebraska.....	157,200	13,600	127,600
California.....	273,000	25,700	495,600
Oregon.....	109,700	3,500	112,400
Nevada, Colorado, and Territories.....	250,000	25,700	423,600

It will be seen from the above table, that Missouri is the *fifth* State in the number of horses; *fifth* in number of milch cows, and the leading State in number of mules, having 11,700 more than Texas, which produces the next largest number. Of oxen and other cattle, Missouri produced in 1879, 1,632,000, which was more than any other State produced excepting Texas, which had 4,800,00. In 1879 Missouri raised 2,817,600 hogs, which was more than any other State produced, excepting Iowa. The number of sheep was 1,296,400. The number of hogs packed in 1879, by the different States, is as follows: —

States.	No.	States.	No.
Ohio.....	932,878	MISSOURI.....	965,839
Indiana.....	622,321	Wisconsin.....	472,108
Illinois.....	3,214,896	Kentucky.....	212,412
Iowa.....	569,763		

AVERAGE WEIGHT PER HEAD FOR EACH STATE.

States.	Pounds.	States.	Pounds.
Ohio.....	210.47	MISSOURI.....	211.32
Indiana	193.80	Wisconsin.....	220.81
Illinois	225.71	Kentucky.....	210.11
Iowa.....	211.98		

From the above it will be seen that Missouri annually packs more hogs than any other State excepting Illinois, and that she ranks third in the average weight.

We see no reason why Missouri should not be the foremost stock-raising State of the Union. In addition to the enormous yield of corn and oats upon which the stock is largely dependent, the climate is well adapted to their growth and health. Water is not only inexhaustible, but everywhere convenient. The ranges of stock are boundless, affording for nine months of the year, excellent pasturage of nutritious wild grasses, which grow in great luxuriance upon the thousand prairies.

Cotton is grown successfully in many counties of the southeastern portions of the State, especially in Stoddard, Scott, Pemiscot, Butler, New Madrid, Lawrence and Mississippi.

Sweet potatoes are produced in abundance and are not only sure but profitable.

Broom corn, sorghum, castor beans, white beans, peas, hops, thrive well, and all kinds of garden vegetables, are produced in great abundance and are found in the markets during all seasons of the year. Fruits of every variety, including the apple, pear, peach, cherries, apricots and nectarines, are cultivated with great success, as are also, the strawberry, gooseberry, currant, raspberry and blackberry.

The grape has not been produced with that success that was at first anticipated, yet the yield of wine for the year 1879, was nearly half a million gallons. Grapes do well in Kansas, and we see no reason why they should not be as surely and profitably grown in a similar climate and soil in Missouri, and particularly in many of the counties north and east of the Missouri River.

RAILROADS.

Twenty-nine years ago, the neigh of the "iron horse" was heard for the first time, within the broad domain of Missouri. His coming presaged the dawn of a brighter and grander era in the history of the

State. Her fertile prairies, and more prolific valleys would soon be of easy access to the oncoming tide of immigration, and the ores and minerals of her hills and mountains would be developed, and utilized in her manufacturing and industrial enterprises.

Additional facilities would be opened to the marts of trade and commerce; transportation from the interior of the State would be secured; a fresh impetus would be given to the growth of her towns and cities, and new hopes and inspirations would be imparted to all her people.

Since 1852, the initial period of railroad building in Missouri, between four and five thousand miles of track have been laid; additional roads are now being constructed, and many others in contemplation. The State is already well supplied with railroads which thread her surface in all directions, bringing her remotest districts into close connection with St. Louis, that great center of western railroads and inland commerce. These roads have a capital stock aggregating more than one hundred millions of dollars, and a funded debt of about the same amount.

The lines of roads which are operated in the State are the following:—

Missouri Pacific — chartered May 10th, 1850; The St. Louis, Iron Mountain & Southern Railroad, which is a consolidation of the Arkansas Branch; The Cairo, Arkansas & Texas Railroad; The Cairo & Fulton Railroad; The Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railway; St. Louis & San Francisco Railway; The Chicago, Alton & St. Louis Railroad; The Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad; The Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad; The Kansas City, St. Joseph & Council Bluffs Railroad; The Keokuk & Kansas City Railway Company; The St. Louis, Salem & Little Rock Railroad Company; The Missouri & Western; The St. Louis, Keokuk & Northwestern Railroad; The St. Louis, Hannibal & Keokuk Railroad; The Missouri, Iowa & Nebraska Railway; The Quincy, Missouri & Pacific Railroad; The Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railway; The Burlington & Southwestern Railroad.

MANUFACTURES.

The natural resources of Missouri especially fit her for a great manufacturing State. She is rich in soil; rich in all the elements which supply the furnace, the machine shop and the planing mill; rich in the multitude and variety of her gigantic forests; rich in her marble, stone and granite quarries; rich in her mines of iron, coal, lead and

zinc ; rich in strong arms and willing hands to apply the force ; rich in water power and river navigation ; and rich in her numerous and well-built railroads, whose numberless engines thunder along their multiplied track-ways.

Missouri contains over fourteen thousand manufacturing establishments, 1,965 of which are using steam and give employment to 80,000 hands. The capital employed is about \$100,000,000, the material annually used and worked up, amounts to over \$150,000,000, and the value of the products put upon the markets \$250,000,000, while the wages paid are more than \$40,000,000.

The leading manufacturing counties of the State, are St. Louis, Jackson, Buchanan, St. Charles, Marion, Franklin, Greene, Lafayette, Platte, Cape Girardeau, and Boone. Three-fourths, however, of the manufacturing is done in St. Louis, which is now about the second manufacturing city in the Union. Flouring mills produce annually about \$38,194,000 ; carpentering \$18,763,000 ; meat-packing \$16,769,000 ; tobacco \$12,496,000 ; iron and castings \$12,000,000 ; liquors \$11,245,000 ; clothing \$10,022,000 ; lumber \$8,652,000 ; bagging and bags \$6,914,000, and many other smaller industries in proportion.

REAT BRIDGE AT ST. LOUIS.

Of the many public improvements which do honor to the State and reflect great credit upon the genius of their projectors, we have space only, to mention the great bridge at St. Louis.

This truly wonderful construction is built of tubular steel, total length of which, with its approaches, is 6,277 feet, at a cost of nearly \$8,000,000. The bridge spans the Mississippi from the Illinois to the Missouri shore, and has separate railroad tracks, roadways, and foot paths. In durability, architectural beauty and practical utility, there is, perhaps, no similar piece of workmanship that approximates it.

The structure of Darius upon the Bosphorus ; of Xerxes upon the Hellespont ; of Cæsar upon the Rhine ; and Trajan upon the Danube, famous in ancient history, were built for military purposes, that over them might pass invading armies with their munitions of war, to destroy commerce, to lay in waste the provinces, and to slaughter the people.

But the erection of this was for a higher and nobler purpose. Over it are coming the trade and merchandise of the opulent East, and thence are passing the untold riches of the West. Over it are crowd-

ing legions of men, armed not with the weapons of war, but with the implements of peace and industry; men who are skilled in all the arts of agriculture, of manufacture and of mining; men who will hasten the day when St. Louis shall rank in population and importance, second to no city on the continent, and when Missouri shall proudly fill the measure of greatness, to which she is naturally so justly entitled.

CHAPTER XI.

EDUCATION.

Public School System — Public School System of Missouri — Lincoln Institute — Officers of Public School System — Certificates of Teachers — University of Missouri — Schools — Colleges — Institutions of Learning — Location — Libraries — Newspapers and Periodicals — No. of School Children — Amount expended — Value of Grounds and Buildings — “The Press.”

The first constitution of Missouri provided that “one school or more shall be established in each township, as soon as practicable and necessary, where the poor shall be taught gratis.”

It will be seen that even at that early day (1820) the framers of the constitution made provision for at least a primary education for the poorest and the humblest, taking it for granted that those who were able would avail themselves of educational advantages which were not gratuitous.

The establishment of the public-school system, in its essential features, was not perfected until 1839, during the administration of Governor Boggs, and since that period the system has slowly grown into favor, not only in Missouri, but throughout the United States. The idea of a free or public school for all classes was not at first a popular one, especially among those who had the means to patronize private institutions of learning. In upholding and maintaining public schools the opponents of the system felt that they were not only compromising their own standing among their more wealthy neighbors, but that they were, to some extent, bringing opprobrium upon their children. Entertaining such prejudices, they naturally thought that the training received at public schools could not be otherwise than defective; hence many years of probation passed before the popular mind was prepared

to appreciate the benefits and blessings which spring from these institutions.

Every year only adds to their popularity, and commends them the more earnestly to the fostering care of our State and National Legislatures, and to the esteem and favor of all classes of our people.

We can hardly conceive of two grander or more potent promoters of civilization than the free school and free press. They would indeed seem to constitute all that was necessary to the attainment of the happiness and intellectual growth of the Republic, and all that was necessary to broaden, to liberalize and instruct.

“Tis education forms the common mind;

* * * * *

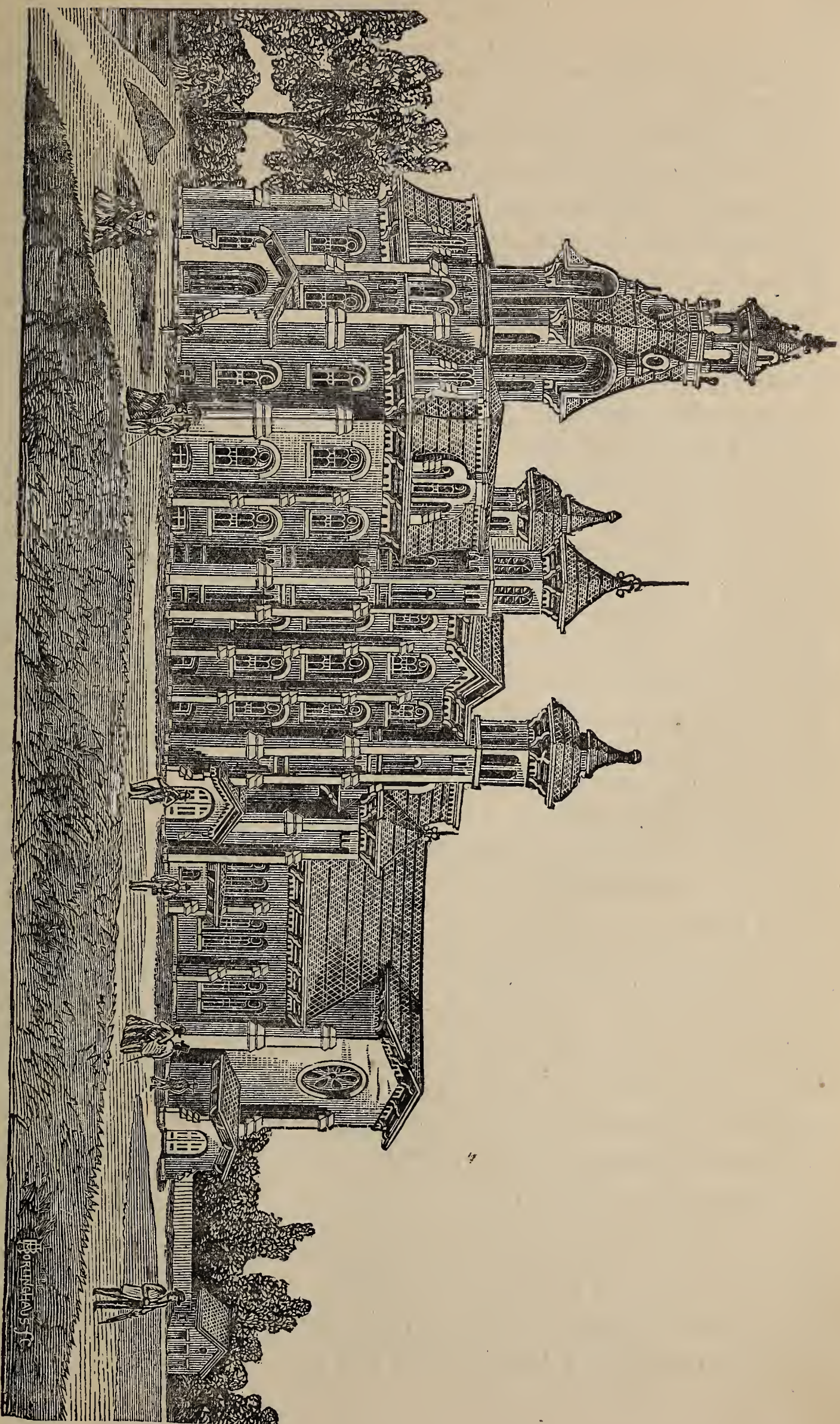
For noble youth there is nothing so meet
As learning is, to know the good from ill;
To know the tongues, and perfectly indite,
And of the laws to have a perfect skill,
Things to reform as right and justice will;
For honor is ordained for no cause
But to see right maintained by the laws.”

All the States of the Union have in practical operation the public-school system, governed in the main by similar laws, and not differing materially in the manner and methods by which they are taught; but none have a wiser, a more liberal and comprehensive machinery of instruction than Missouri. Her school laws, since 1839, have undergone many changes, and always for the better, keeping pace with the most enlightened and advanced theories of the most experienced educators in the land. But not until 1875, when the new constitution was adopted, did her present admirable system of public instruction go into effect.

Provisions were made not only for white, but for children of African descent, and are a part of the organic law, not subject to the caprices of unfriendly legislatures, or the whims of political parties. The Lincoln Institute, located at Jefferson City, for the education of colored teachers, receives an annual appropriation from the General Assembly.

For the support of the public schools, in addition to the annual income derived from the public school fund, which is set apart by law, not less than twenty-five per cent. of the State revenue, exclusive of the interest and sinking fund, is annually applied to this purpose.

The officers having in charge the public school interests are the State “Board of Education,” the State Superintendent, County Commission-



NORMAL SCHOOL AT CAPE GIRARDEAU.

ers, County Clerk and Treasurer, Board of Directors, City and Town School Board, and Teacher. The State Board of Education is composed of the State Superintendent, the Governor, Secretary of State, and the Attorney-General, the executive officer of this Board being the State Superintendent, who is chosen by the people every four years. His duties are numerous. He renders decisions concerning the local application of school law ; keeps a record of the school funds and annually distributes the same to the counties ; supervises the work of county school officers ; delivers lectures ; visits schools ; distributes educational information ; grants certificates of higher qualifications, and makes an annual report to the General Assembly of the condition of the schools.

The County Commissioners are also elected by the people for two years. Their work is to examine teachers, to distribute blanks, and make reports. County clerks receive estimates from the local directors and extend them upon the tax-books. In addition to this, they keep the general records of the county and township school funds, and return an annual report of the financial condition of the schools of their county to the State Superintendent. School taxes are gathered with other taxes by the county collector. The custodian of the school funds belonging to the schools of the counties is the county treasurer, except in counties adopting the township organization, in which case the township trustee discharges these duties.

Districts organized under the special law for cities and towns are governed by a board of six directors, two of whom are selected annually, on the second Saturday in September, and hold their office for three years.

One director is elected to serve for three years in each school district, at the annual meeting. These directors may levy a tax not exceeding forty cents on the one hundred dollars' valuation, provided such annual rates for school purposes may be increased in districts formed of cities and towns, to an amount not exceeding one dollar on the hundred dollars' valuation, and in other districts to an amount not to exceed sixty-five cents on the one hundred dollars' valuation, on the condition that a majority of the voters who are tax-payers, voting at an election held to decide the question, vote for said increase. For the purpose of erecting public buildings in school districts, the rates of taxation thus limited may be increased when the rate of such increase and the purpose for which it is intended shall have been submitted to a vote of the people, and two-thirds of the

qualified voters of such school district voting at such election shall vote therefor.

Local directors may direct the management of the school in respect to the choice of teachers and other details, but in the discharge of all important business, such as the erection of a school house or the extension of a term of school beyond the constitutional period, they simply execute the will of the people. The clerk of this board may be a director. He keeps a record of the names of all the children and youth in the district between the ages of five and twenty-one; records all business proceedings of the district, and reports to the annual meeting, to the County Clerk and County Commissioners.

Teachers must hold a certificate from the State Superintendent or County Commissioner of the county where they teach. State certificates are granted upon personal written examination in the common branches, together with the natural sciences and higher mathematics. The holder of such certificate may teach in any public school of the State without further examination. Certificates granted by County Commissioners are of two classes, with two grades in each class. Those issued for a longer term than one year, belong to the first class and are susceptible of two grades, differing both as to length of time and attainments. Those issued for one year may represent two grades, marked by qualification alone. The township school fund arises from a grant of land by the General Government, consisting of section sixteen in each congressional township. The annual income of the township fund is appropriated to the various townships, according to their respective proprietary claims. The support from the permanent funds is supplemented by direct taxation laid upon the taxable property of each district. The greatest limit of taxation for the current expenses is one per cent; the tax permitted for school house building cannot exceed the same amount.

Among the institutions of learning and ranking, perhaps, the first in importance, is the State University located at Columbia, Boone County. When the State was admitted into the Union, Congress granted to it one entire township of land (46,080 acres) for the support of "A Seminary of Learning." The lands secured for this purpose are among the best and most valuable in the State. These lands were put into the market in 1832 and brought \$75,000, which amount was invested in the stock of the old bank of the State of Missouri, where it remained and increased by accumulation to the sum of \$100,000. In 1839, by an act of the General Assembly, five commis-

sioners were appointed to select a site for the State University, the site to contain at least fifty acres of land in a compact form, within two miles of the county seat of Cole, Cooper, Howard, Boone, Callaway or Saline. Bids were let among the counties named, and the county of Boone having subscribed the sum of \$117,921, some \$18,000 more than any other county, the State University was located in that county, and on the 4th of July, 1840, the corner-stone was laid with imposing ceremonies.

The present annual income of the University is nearly \$65,000. The donations to the institutions connected therewith amount to nearly \$400,000. This University with its different departments, is open to both male and female, and both sexes enjoy alike its rights and privileges. Among the professional schools, which form a part of the University, are the Normal, or College of Instruction in Teaching; Agricultural and Mechanical College; the School of Mines and Metallurgy; the College of Law; the Medical College; and the Department of Analytical and Applied Chemistry. Other departments are contemplated and will be added as necessity requires.

The following will show the names and locations of the schools and institutions of the State, as reported by the Commissioner of Education in 1875:—

UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES.

Christian University.....	Canton.
St. Vincent's College.....	Cape Girardeau.
University of Missouri.....	Columbia.
Central College.....	Fayette.
Westminster College.....	Fulton.
Lewis College.....	Glasgow.
Pritchett School Institute.....	Glasgow.
Lincoln College.....	Greenwood.
Hannibal College.....	Hannibal.
Woodland College.....	Independence.
Thayer College.....	Kidder.
La Grange College.....	La Grange.
William Jewell College.....	Liberty.
Baptist College.....	Louisiana.
St. Joseph College.....	St. Joseph.
College of Christian Brothers.....	St. Louis.
St. Louis University.....	St. Louis.
Washington University.....	St. Louis.
Drury College.....	Springfield.
Central Wesleyan College.....	Warrenton.

FOR SUPERIOR INSTRUCTION OF WOMEN.

St. Joseph Female Seminary.....	St. Joseph.
Christian College.....	Columbia.

Stephens College.....	Columbia.
Howard College.....	Fayette.
Independence Female College.....	Independence.
Central Female College.....	Lexington.
Clay Seminary.....	Liberty.
Ingleside Female College.....	Palmyra.
Lindenwood College for Young Ladies.....	St. Charles.
Mary Institute (Washington University).....	St. Louis.
St. Louis Seminary.....	St. Louis.
Ursuline Academy.....	St. Louis.

FOR SECONDARY INSTRUCTION.

Arcadia College.....	Arcadia.
St. Vincent's Academy.....	Cape Girardeau.
Chillicothe Academy.....	Chillicothe.
Grand River College.....	Edinburgh.
Marionville Collegiate Institute.....	Marionville.
Palmyra Seminary.....	Palmyra.
St. Paul's College.....	Palmyra.
Van Rensselaer Academy.....	Rensselaer.
Shelby High School.....	Shelbyville.
Stewartsville Male and Female Seminary.....	Stewartsville.

SCHOOLS OF SCIENCE.

Missouri Agricultural and Mechanical College (University of Missouri).....	Columbia.
Schools of Mines and Metallurgy (University of Missouri).....	Rolla.
Polytechnic Institute (Washington University).....	St. Louis.

SCHOOLS OF THEOLOGY.

St. Vincent's College (Theological Department).....	Cape Girardeau.
Westminster College (Theological School).....	Fulton.
Vardeman School of Theology (William Jewell College).....	Liberty.
Concordia College.....	St. Louis.

SCHOOLS OF LAW.

Law School of the University of Missouri.....	Columbia.
Law School of the Washington University.....	St. Louis.

SCHOOLS OF MEDICINE.

Medical College, University of Missouri.....	Columbia.
College of Physicians and Surgeons.....	St. Joseph.
Kansas City College of Physicians and Surgeons.....	Kansas City.
Hospital Medical College.....	St. Joseph.
Missouri Medical College.....	St. Louis.
Northwestern Medical College.....	St. Joseph.
St. Louis Medical College.....	St. Louis.
Homeopathic Medical College of Missouri.....	St. Louis.
Missouri School of Midwifery and Diseases of Women and Children.....	St. Louis.
Missouri Central College.....	St. Louis.
St. Louis College of Pharmacy.....	St. Louis.

LARGEST PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

Name.	Location.	Volumes.
St. Vincent's College.....	Cape Girardeau..	6,500
Southeast Missouri State Normal School.....	Cape Girardeau..	1,225
University of Missouri.....	Columbia	10,000
Athenian Society.....	Columbia	1,200
Union Literary Society.....	Columbia	1,200
Law College.....	Columbia	1,000
Westminster College.....	Fulton.....	5,000
Lewis College.....	Glasgow.....	8,000
Mercantile Library.....	Hannibal.....	2,219
Library Association.....	Independence....	1,100
Fruitland Normal Institute	Jackson.....	1,000
State Library.....	Jefferson City...	13,000
Fetterman's Circulating Library.....	Kansas City.....	1,300
Law Library	Kansas City.....	8,000
Whittemore's Circulating Library.....	Kansas City.....	1,000
North Missouri State Normal School.....	Kirksville.....	1,050
William Jewell College.....	Liberty.....	4,000
St. Paul's College.....	Palmyra.....	2,000
Missouri School of Mines and Metallurgy.....	Rolla	1,478
St. Charles Catholic Library.....	St. Charles.....	1,716
Carl Frielling's Library.....	St. Joseph.....	6,000
Law Library.....	St. Joseph.....	2,000
Public School Library.....	St. Joseph.....	2,500
Walworth & Colt's Circulating Library.....	St. Joseph.....	1,500
Academy of Science.....	St. Louis.....	2,744
Academy of Visitation.....	St. Louis.....	4,000
College of the Christian Brothers.....	St. Louis.....	22,000
Deutsche Institute.....	St. Louis.....	1,000
German Evangelical Lutheran, Concordia College.....	St. Louis.....	4,800
Law Library Association.....	St. Louis.....	8,000
Missouri Medical College.....	St. Louis.....	1,000
Mrs. Cuthbert's Seminary (Young Ladies).....	St. Louis.....	1,500
Odd Fellow's Library.....	St. Louis.....	4,000
Public School Library.....	St. Louis.....	40,097
St. Louis Medical College.....	St. Louis.....	1,100
St. Louis Mercantile Library.....	St. Louis.....	45,000
St. Louis Seminary.....	St. Louis.....	2,000
St. Louis Turn Verein.....	St. Louis.....	2,000
St. Louis University.....	St. Louis.....	17,000
St. Louis University Society Libraries.....	St. Louis.....	8,000
Ursuline Academy.....	St. Louis.....	2,000
Washington University.....	St. Louis.....	4,500
St. Louis Law School.....	St. Louis.....	8,000
Young Men's Sodality.....	St. Louis.....	1,327
Library Association.....	Sedalia	1,500
Public School Library.....	Sedalia	1,015
Drury College.....	Springfield	2,000

IN 1880.

Newspapers and Periodicals..... 481

CHARITIES.

State Asylum for Deaf and Dumb.....Fulton.
 St. Bridget's Institution for Deaf and Dumb.....St. Louis.
 Institution for the Education of the Blind.....St. Louis.
 State Asylum for Insane.....Fulton.
 State Asylum for the Insane.....St. Louis.

NORMAL SCHOOLS.

Normal Institute.....	Bolivar.
Southeast Missouri State Normal School.....	Cape Girardeau.
Normal School (University of Missouri).....	Columbia.
Fruitland Normal Institute.....	Jackson.
Lincoln Institute (for colored).....	Jefferson City.
City Normal School.....	St. Louis.
Missouri State Normal School.....	Warrensburg.

IN 1880.

Number of school children..... —

IN 1878.

Estimated value of school property.....	\$8,321,399
Total receipts for public schools.....	4,207,617
Total expenditures.....	2,406,139

NUMBER OF TEACHERS.

Male teachers.....	6,239; average monthly pay.....	\$36.36
Female teachers.....	5,060; average monthly pay.....	28.09

The fact that Missouri supports and maintains four hundred and seventy-one newspapers and periodicals, shows that her inhabitants are not only a reading and reflecting people, but that they appreciate “The Press,” and its wonderful influence as an educator. The poet has well said:—

But mightiest of the mighty means,
On which the arm of progress leans,
Man's noblest mission to advance,
His woes assuage, his weal enhance,
His rights enforce, his wrongs redress—
Mightiest of mighty 's the Press.

CHAPTER XII.

RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS.

Baptist Church—Its History—Congregational—When Founded—Its History—
Christian Church—Its History—Cumberland Presbyterian Church—Its History—
Methodist Episcopal Church—Its History—Presbyterian Church—Its History—
Protestant Episcopal Church—Its History—United Presbyterian Church—Its
History—Unitarian Church—Its History—Roman Catholic Church—Its History.

The first representatives of religious thought and training, who penetrated the Missouri and Mississippi Valleys, were Pere Marquette, La Salle, and others of Catholic persuasion, who performed missionary

labor among the Indians. A century afterward came the Protestants. At that early period

“ A church in every grove that spread
Its living roof above their heads,”

constituted for a time their only house of worship, and yet to them

“ No Temple built with hands could vie
In glory with its majesty.”

In the course of time, the seeds of Protestantism were scattered along the shores of the two great rivers which form the eastern and western boundaries of the State, and still a little later they were sown upon her hill-sides and broad prairies, where they have since bloomed and blossomed as the rose.

BAPTIST CHURCH.

The earliest anti-Catholic religious denomination, of which there is any record, was organized in Cape Girardeau county in 1806, through the efforts of Rev. David Green, a Baptist, and a native of Virginia. In 1816, the first association of Missouri Baptists was formed, which was composed of seven churches, all of which were located in the southeastern part of the State. In 1817 a second association of churches was formed, called the Missouri Association, the name being afterwards changed to St. Louis Association. In 1834 a general convention of all the churches of this denomination, was held in Howard county, for the purpose of effecting a central organization, at which time was commenced what is now known as the “ General Association of Missouri Baptists.”

To this body is committed the State mission work, denominational education, foreign missions and the circulation of religious literature. The Baptist Church has under its control a number of schools and colleges, the most important of which is William Jewell College, located at Liberty, Clay county. As shown by the annual report for 1875, there were in Missouri, at that date, sixty-one associations, one thousand four hundred churches, eight hundred and twenty-four ministers and eighty-nine thousand six hundred and fifty church members.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Congregationalists inaugurated their missionary labors in the State in 1814. Rev. Samuel J. Mills, of Torrington, Connecticut, and Rev. Daniel Smith, of Bennington, Vermont, were sent west by the Massachusetts Congregational Home Missionary Society during

that year, and in November, 1814, they preached the first regular Protestant sermons in St. Louis. Rev. Samuel Giddings, sent out under the auspices of the Connecticut Congregational Missionary Society, organized the first Protestant church in the city, consisting of ten members, constituted Presbyterian. The churches organized by Mr. Giddings were all Presbyterian in their order.

No exclusively Congregational Church was founded until 1852, when the "First Trinitarian Congregational Church of St. Louis" was organized. The next church of this denomination was organized at Hannibal in 1859. Then followed a Welsh church in New Cambria in 1864, and after the close of the war, fifteen churches of the same order were formed in different parts of the State. In 1866, Pilgrim Church, St. Louis, was organized. The General Conference of Churches of Missouri was formed in 1865, which was changed in 1868, to General Association. In 1866, Hannibal, Kidder, and St. Louis District Associations were formed, and following these were the Kansas City and Springfield District Associations. This denomination in 1875, had 70 churches, 41 ministers, 3,363 church members, and had also several schools and colleges and one monthly newspaper.

CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

The earliest churches of this denomination were organized in Callaway, Boone and Howard Counties, some time previously to 1829. The first church was formed in St. Louis in 1836 by Elder R. B. Fife. The first State Sunday School Convention of the Christian Church, was held in Mexico in 1876. Besides a number of private institutions, this denomination has three State Institutions, all of which have an able corps of professors and have a good attendance of pupils. It has one religious paper published in St. Louis, "*The Christian*," which is a weekly publication and well patronized. The membership of this church now numbers nearly one hundred thousand in the State and is increasing rapidly. It has more than five hundred organized churches, the greater portion of which are north of the Missouri River.

CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

In the spring of 1820, the first Presbytery of this denomination west of the Mississippi, was organized in Pike County. This Presbytery included all the territory of Missouri, western Illinois and Arkansas and numbered only four ministers, two of whom resided at

that time in Missouri. There are now in the State, twelve Presbyteries, three Synods, nearly three hundred ministers and over twenty thousand members. The Board of Missions is located at St. Louis. They have a number of High Schools and two monthly papers published at St. Louis.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In 1806, Rev. John Travis, a young Methodist minister, was sent out to the "Western Conference," which then embraced the Mississippi Valley, from Green County, Tennessee. During that year Mr. Travis organized a number of small churches. At the close of his conference year, he reported the result of his labors to the Western Conference, which was held at Chillicothe, Ohio, in 1870, and showed an aggregate of one hundred and six members and two circuits, one called Missouri and the other Meramec. In 1808, two circuits had been formed, and at each succeeding year the number of circuits and members constantly increased, until 1812, when what was called the Western Conference was divided into the Ohio and Tennessee Conferences, Missouri falling into the Tennessee Conference. In 1816, there was another division when the Missouri Annual Conference was formed. In 1810, there were four traveling preachers and in 1820, fifteen travelling preachers, with over 2,000 members. In 1836, the territory of the Missouri Conference was again divided when the Missouri Conference included only the State. In 1840 there were 72 traveling preachers, 177 local ministers and 13,992 church members. Between 1840 and 1850, the church was divided by the organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. In 1850, the membership of the M. E. Church was over 25,000, and during the succeeding ten years the church prospered rapidly. In 1875, the M. E. Church reported 274 church edifices and 34,156 members; the M. E. Church South, reported 443 church edifices and 49,588 members. This denomination has under its control several schools and colleges and two weekly newspapers.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The Presbyterian Church dates the beginning of its missionary efforts in the State as far back as 1814, but the first Presbyterian Church was not organized until 1816 at Bellevue settlement, eight miles from St. Louis. The next churches were formed in 1816 and 1817 at Bonhomme, Pike County. The First Presbyterian Church was organized in St. Louis in 1817, by Rev. Salmon Gidding. The

first Presbytery was organized in 1817 by the Synod of Tennessee with four ministers and four churches. The first Presbyterian house of worship (which was the first Protestant) was commenced in 1819 and completed in 1826. In 1820 a mission was formed among the Osage Indians. In 1831, the Presbytery was divided into three: Missouri, St. Louis, and St. Charles. These were erected with a Synod comprising eighteen ministers and twenty-three churches.

The church was divided in 1838, throughout the United States. In 1860 the rolls of the Old and New School Synod together showed 109 ministers and 146 churches. In 1866 the Old School Synod was divided on political questions springing out of the war—a part forming the Old School, or Independent Synod of Missouri, who are connected with the General Assembly South. In 1870, the Old and New School Presbyterians united, since which time this Synod has steadily increased until it now numbers more than 12,000 members with more than 220 churches and 150 ministers.

This Synod is composed of six Presbyteries and has under its control one or two institutions of learning and one or two newspapers. That part of the original Synod which withdrew from the General Assembly remained an independent body until 1874 when it united with the Southern Presbyterian Church. The Synod in 1875 numbered 80 ministers, 140 churches and 9,000 members. It has under its control several male and female institutions of a high order. The *St. Louis Presbyterian*, a weekly paper, is the recognized organ of the Synod.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The missionary enterprises of this church began in the State in 1819, when a parish was organized in the City of St. Louis. In 1828, an agent of the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society, visited the city, who reported the condition of things so favorably that Rev. Thomas Horrell was sent out as a missionary and in 1825, he began his labors in St. Louis. A church edifice was completed in 1830. In 1836, there were five clergymen of this denomination in Missouri, who had organized congregations in Boonville, Fayette, St. Charles, Hannibal, and other places. In 1840, the clergy and laity met in convention, a diocese was formed, a constitution, and canons adopted, and in 1844 a Bishop was chosen, he being the Rev. Cicero S. Hawks. Through the efforts of Bishop Kemper, Kemper College was founded near St. Louis, but was afterward given up on account of

pecuniary troubles. In 1847, the Clark Mission began and in 1849 the Orphans' Home, a charitable institution, was founded. In 1865, St. Luke's Hospital was established. In 1875, there were in the city of St. Louis, twelve parishes and missions and twelve clergymen. This denomination has several schools and colleges, and one newspaper.

UNITED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This denomination is made up of the members of the Associate and Associate Reformed churches of the Northern States, which two bodies united in 1858, taking the name of the United Presbyterian Church of North America. Its members were generally bitterly opposed to the institution of slavery. The first congregation was organized at Warrensburg, Johnson County, in 1867. It rapidly increased in numbers, and had, in 1875, ten ministers and five hundred members.

UNITARIAN CHURCH.

This church was formed in 1834, by the Rev. W. G. Eliot, in St. Louis. The churches are few in number throughout the State, the membership being probably less than 300, all told. It has a mission house and free school, for poor children, supported by donations.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The earliest written record of the Catholic Church in Missouri shows that Father Watrin performed ministerial services in Ste. Genevieve, in 1760, and in St. Louis in 1766. In 1770, Father Menrin erected a small log church in St. Louis. In 1818, there were in the State four chapels, and for Upper Louisiana seven priests. A college and seminary were opened in Perry County about this period, for the education of the young, being the first college west of the Mississippi River. In 1824, a college was opened in St. Louis, which is now known as the St. Louis University. In 1826, Father Rosatti was appointed Bishop of St. Louis, and through his instrumentality the Sisters of Charity, Sisters of St. Joseph and of the Visitation were founded, besides other benevolent and charitable institutions. In 1834 he completed the present Cathedral Church. Churches were built in different portions of the State. In 1847 St. Louis was created an arch-diocese, with Bishop Kenrick, Archbishop.

In Kansas City there were five parish churches, a hospital, a convent and several parish schools. In 1868 the northwestern portion of the State was erected into a separate diocese, with its seat at St. Joseph,

and Right-Reverend John J. Hogan appointed Bishop. There were, in 1875, in the city of St. Louis, 34 churches, 27 schools, 5 hospitals, 3 colleges, 7 orphan asylums and 3 female protectorates. There were also 105 priests, 7 male and 13 female orders, and 20 conferences of St. Vincent de Paul, numbering 1,100 members. In the diocese, outside of St. Louis, there is a college, a male protectorate, 9 convents, about 120 priests, 150 churches and 30 stations. In the diocese of St. Joseph there were, in 1875, 21 priests, 29 churches, 24 stations, 1 college, 1 monastery, 5 convents and 14 parish schools:

Number of Sunday Schools in 1878	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,067
Number of Teachers in 1878	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	18,010
Number of Pupils in 1878	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	139,578

THEOLOGICAL SCHOOLS.

Instruction preparatory to ministerial work is given in connection with collegiate study, or in special theological courses, at:

Central College (M. E. South)	.	.	.	.	.	.	Fayette.
Central Wesleyan College (M. E. Church)	.	.	.	.	.	.	Warrenton.
Christian University (Christian)	.	.	.	.	.	.	Canton.
Concordia College Seminary (Evangelical Lutheran)	.	.	.	.	.	.	St. Louis.
Lewis College (M. E. Church)	.	.	.	.	.	.	Glasgow.
St. Vincent College (Roman Catholic)	.	.	.	.	.	.	Cape Girardeau.
Vardeman School of Theology (Baptist)	.	.	.	.	.	.	Liberty.

The last is connected with William Jewell College.

CHAPTER XIII.

ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR CRITTENDEN.

Nomination and election of Thomas T. Crittenden—Personal Mention—Marmaduke's candidacy—Stirring events—Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad—Death of Jesse James—The Fords—Pardon of the Gamblers.

It is the purpose in this chapter to outline the more important events of Governor Crittenden's unfinished administration, stating briefly the facts in the case, leaving comment and criticism entirely to the reader, the historian having no judgment to express or prejudice to vent.

Thomas T. Crittenden, of Johnson county, received the Democratic nomination for Governor of Missouri at the convention at Jeffer-

son City, July 22d, 1880. Democratic nomination for a State office in Missouri is always equivalent to election, and the entire State ticket was duly elected in November. Crittenden's competitors before the convention were Gen. John S. Marmaduke, of St. Louis, and John A. Hockaday, of Callaway county. Before the assembling of the convention many persons who favored Marmaduke, both personally and politically, thought the nomination of an ex-Confederate might prejudice the prospects of the National Democracy, and therefore, as a matter of policy, supported Crittenden.

His name, and the fame of his family in Kentucky — Thomas T. being a scion of the Crittendens of that State, caused the Democracy of Missouri to expect great things from their new Governor. This, together with the important events which followed his inauguration, caused some people to overrate him, while it prejudiced others against him. The measures advocated by the Governor in his inaugural address were such as, perhaps, the entire Democracy could endorse, especially that of refunding, at a low interest, all that part of the State debt that can be so refunded; the adoption of measures to relieve the Supreme Court docket; a compromise of the indebtedness of some of the counties, and his views concerning repudiation, which he condemned.

HANNIBAL & ST. JOE RAILROAD CONTROVERSY.

By a series of legislative acts, beginning with the act approved February 22, 1851, and ending with that of March 26, 1881, the State of Missouri aided with great liberality in the construction of a system of railroads in this State.

Among the enterprises thus largely assisted was the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, for the construction of which the bonds of the State, to the amount of \$3,000,000, bearing interest at 6 per cent per annum, payable semi-annually, were issued. One half of this amount was issued under the act of 1851, and the remainder under the act of 1855. The bonds issued under the former act were to run twenty years, and those under the latter act were to run thirty years. Some of the bonds have since been funded and renewed. Coupons for the interest of the entire \$3,000,000 were executed and made payable in New York. These acts contain numerous provisions intended to secure the State against loss and to require the railroad company to pay the interest and principal at maturity. It was made the duty of the railroad company to save and keep the State from all loss on account of said bonds and coupons. The Treasurer of the State was

to be exonerated from any advance of money to meet either principal or interest. The State contracted with the railroad company for complete indemnity. She was required to assign her statutory mortgage lien only upon payment into the treasury of a sum of money equal to all indebtedness due or owing by said company to the State by reason of having issued her bonds and loaned them to the company.

In June, 1881, the railroad, through its attorney, Geo. W. Easley, Esq., paid to Phil. E. Chappell, State Treasurer, the sum of \$3,000,000, and asked for a receipt in full of all dues of the road to the State. The Treasurer refused to give such a receipt, but instead gave a receipt for the sum "on account." The debt was not yet due, but the authorities of the road sought to discharge their obligation prematurely, in order to save interest and other expenses. The railroad company then demanded its bonds of the State, which demand the State refused. The company then demanded that the \$3,000,000 be paid back, and this demand was also refused.

The railroad company then brought suit in the United States Court for an equitable adjustment of the matters in controversy. The \$3,000,000 had been deposited by the State in one of the banks, and was drawing interest only at the rate of one-fourth of one per cent. It was demanded that this sum should be so invested that a larger rate of interest might be obtained, which sum of interest should be allowed to the company as a credit in case any sum should be found due from it to the State. Justice Miller, of the United States Supreme Court, who heard the case upon preliminary injunction in the spring of 1882, decided that the unpaid and unmatured coupons constituted a liability of the State and a debt owing, though not due, and until these were provided for the State was not bound to assign her lien upon the road.

Another question which was mooted, but not decided, was this: That, if any, what account is the State to render for the use of the \$3,000,000 paid into the treasury by the complainants on the 20th of June? Can she hold that large sum of money, refusing to make any account of it, and still insist upon full payment by the railroad company of all outstanding coupons?

Upon this subject Mr. Justice Miller, in the course of his opinion, said: "I am of the opinion that the State, having accepted or got this money into her possession, is under a moral obligation (and I do not pretend to commit anybody as to how far its legal obligation goes) to so use that money as, so far as possible, to protect the parties who have paid it against the loss of the interest which it might accumulate,

and which would go to extinguish the interest on the State's obligations."

March 26, 1881, the Legislature, in response to a special message of Gov. Crittenden, dated February 25, 1881, in which he informed the Legislature of the purpose of the Hannibal and St. Joseph company to discharge the full amount of what it claims is its present indebtedness as to the State, and advised that provision be made for the "profitable disposal" of the sum when paid, passed an act, the second section of which provided.

"SEC. 2. Whenever there is sufficient money in the sinking fund to redeem or purchase one or more of the bonds of the State of Missouri, such sum is hereby appropriated for such purpose, and the Fund Commissioners shall immediately call in for payment a like amount of the option bonds of the State, known as the "5-20 bonds," provided, that if there are no option bonds which can be called in for payment, they may invest such money in the purchase of any of the bonds of the State, or bonds of the United States, the Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad bonds excepted."

On the 1st of January, 1882, the regular semi-annual payment of interest on the railroad bonds became due, but the road refused to pay, claiming that it had already discharged the principal, and of course was not liable for the interest. Thereupon, according to the provisions of the aiding act of 1855, Gov. Crittenden advertised the road for sale in default of the payment of interest. The company then brought suit before U. S. Circuit Judge McCrary at Keokuk, Iowa, to enjoin the State from selling the road, and for such other and further relief as the court might see fit and proper to grant. August 8, 1882, Judge McCrary delivered his opinion and judgment, as follows:

"*First.* That the payment by complainants into the treasury of the State of the sum of \$3,000,000 on the 26th of June, 1881, did not satisfy the claim of the State in full, nor entitle complainants to an assignment of the State's statutory mortgage.

"*Second.* That the State was bound to invest the principal sum of \$3,000,000 so paid by the complainants without unnecessary delay in the securities named in the act of March 26, 1881, or some of them, and so as to save to the State as large a sum as possible, which sum so saved would have constituted as between the State and complainants a credit *pro tanto* upon the unmatured coupons now in controversy.

“Third. That the rights and equity of the parties are to be determined upon the foregoing principles, and the State must stand charged with what would have been realized if the act of March, 1881, had been complied with. It only remains to consider what the rights of the parties are upon the principles here stated.

“In order to save the State from loss on account of the default of the railroad company, a further sum must be paid. In order to determine what that further sum is an accounting must be had. The question to be settled by the accounting is, how much would the State have lost if the provisions of the act of March, 1881, had been complied with? * * * I think a perfectly fair basis of settlement would be to hold the State liable for whatever could have been saved by the prompt execution of said act by taking up such 5-20 option bonds of the State as were subject to call when the money was paid to the State, and investing the remainder of the fund in the bonds of the United States at the market rates.

“Upon this basis a calculation can be made and the exact sum still to be paid by the complainant in order to fully indemnify and protect the State can be ascertained. For the purpose of stating an account upon this basis and of determining the sum to be paid by the complainants to the State, the cause will be referred to John K. Cravens, one of the masters of this court. In determining the time when the investment should have been made under the act of March, 1881, the master will allow a reasonable period for the time of the receipt of the said sum of \$3,000,000 by the Treasurer of the State — that is to say, such time as would have been required for that purpose had the officers charged with the duty of making said investment used reasonable diligence in its discharge.

“The Hannibal and St. Joseph railroad is advertised for sale for the amount of the instalment of interest due January 1, 1882, which instalment amounts to less than the sum which the company must pay in order to discharge its liabilities to the State upon the theory of this opinion. The order will, therefore, be that an injunction be granted to enjoin the sale of the road upon the payment of the said instalment of interest due January 1, 1882, and if such payment is made the master will take it into account in making the computation above mentioned.”

KILLING OF JESSE JAMES.

The occurrence during the present Governor's administration which did most to place his name in everybody's mouth, and even to herald

it abroad, causing the European press to teem with leaders announcing the fact to the continental world, was the "removal" of the famous Missouri brigand, Jesse W. James. The career of the James boys, and the banditti of whom they were the acknowledged leaders, is too well-known and too fully set forth in works of a more sensational character, to deserve further detail in these pages; and the "removal" of Jesse will be dealt with only in its relation to the Governor.

It had been long conceded that neither of the Jameses would ever be taken alive. That experiment had been frequently and vainly tried, to the sorrow of good citizens of this and other States. It seems to have been one of the purposes of Gov. Crittenden to break up this band at any cost, by cutting off its leaders. Soon after the Winston train robbery, on July 15, 1881, the railroads combined in empowering the Governor, by placing the money at his disposal, to offer heavy rewards for the capture of the two James brothers. This was accordingly done by proclamation, and, naturally, many persons were on the lookout to secure the large rewards. Gov. Crittenden worked quietly, but determinedly, after offering the rewards, and by some means learned of the availability of the two Ford boys, young men from Ray county, who had been tutored as juvenile robbers by the skillful Jesse. An understanding was had, when the Fords declared they could find Jesse — that they were to "turn him in." Robert Ford and brother seem to have been thoroughly in the confidence of James, who then (startling as it was to the entire State) resided in the city of St. Joseph, with his wife and two children! The Fords went there, and when the robber's back was turned, Robert *shot him dead in the back of the head!* The Fords told their story to the authorities of the city, who at once arrested them on a charge of murder, and they, when arraigned, *plead guilty to the charge.* Promptly, however, came a full, free and unconditional pardon from Gov. Crittenden, and the Fords were released. In regard to the Governor's course in ridding the State of this notorious outlaw, people were divided in sentiment, some placing him in the category with the Ford boys and bitterly condemning his action, while others — the majority of law-abiding people, indeed, — though deprecating the harsh measures which James' course had rendered necessary, still upheld the Governor for the part he played. As it was, the "Terror of Missouri" was effectually and finally "removed," and people were glad that he was dead. Robert Ford, the pupil of the dead Jesse, had

been selected, and of all was the most fit tool to use in the extermination of his preceptor in crime.

The killing of James would never have made Crittenden many enemies among the better class of citizens of this State; but, when it came to his

PARDON OF THE GAMBLERS.

The case was different. Under the new law making gaminghouse-keeping a felony, several St. Louis gamblers, with Robert C. Pate at their head, were convicted and sentenced to prison. The Governor, much to the surprise of the more rigid moral element of the State, soon granted the gamblers a pardon. This was followed by other pardons to similar offenders, which began to render the Governor quite unpopular with one element of citizens, and to call forth from some of them the most bitter denunciations. The worst feature of the case, perhaps, is the lack of explanation, or the setting forth of sufficient reasons, as is customary in issuing pardons. This, at least, is the burden of complaint with the faction that opposes him. However, it must be borne in mind that his term of office, at this writing, is but half expired, and that a full record can not, therefore, be given. Like all mere men, Gov. Crittenden has his good and his bad, is liked by some and disliked by others. The purpose of history is to set forth the facts and leave others to sit in judgment; this the historian has tried faithfully to do, leaving all comments to those who may see fit to make them.

HISTORY

OF

ST. CHARLES COUNTY, MISSOURI.

CHAPTER I.

THE PIONEERS OF THE COUNTY.

Introductory — First White Settlers — Blanchette Chasseur — Daniel Boone — Romance of Bernard Guillet, the French Chief of the Dakotas — List of Pioneer Settlers — Early German Immigration.

One hundred and fifteen years constitute a long interval of time, and yet, such is the period embraced between the date of the first settlement of St. Charles county, and the present era of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and eighty-four.

Standing, therefore, so far down the stream of time, and at such a distance from its source, we can not hope to retrace its meanderings step by step. 'Tis true the shores of this stream are thickly strewn with the relics of more than a century, but these grow fainter and still more faint, as we approach its source. Even written records become less and less explicit, and finally fail altogether as we near the beginning of the community whose lives we are seeking to rescue from the gloom of a rapidly receding past. But while we can not expect to gather *all* the scattered and loosening threads of the past, we hope to collect the main and important filaments, which compose the warp and woof of the history of St. Charles county.

To weave then, these filaments into a compact web of the present, is a work of great patience and labor, requiring days and weeks and months to perform. Many of the burdens and anxieties, however,

resulting from such a task, will be lightened in proportion to the sympathy the reader may give the author, as he peruses the following pages.

The first settlement was made in what is now St. Charles county, in 1769, by a daring Frenchman called Louis Blanchette, surnamed "The Hunter" — *Chasseur*. He being the first settler in this region of country, we deem it not inappropriate to place before our readers in this connection, a brief sketch of his life, although this sketch is embodied in a somewhat highly colored romance, which we take from "Hopewell's Legends of the Missouri and Mississippi:" —

In the year 1765, a Frenchman, called Blanchette Chasseur, animated by that love of adventure which characterizes all who have lived a roving and restless life, ascended the Missouri, with a few followers, for the purpose of forming a settlement in the then remote wilderness.

He was one of those who encountered perils and endured privations, not from necessity, but from choice; for he had been born to affluence, and had every indulgence consistent with wealth and station, but from a boy had spurned, with Spartan prejudice, every effeminate trait, and had accomplished himself in every hardy and manly exercise. When he had attained his majority, he sailed for America, then the El Dorado of all the visionary, roving and restless spirits of the age. He loved the Indian and the wilderness, and after a sojourn in the wilds for some months, the attractions of La Belle France were forgotten, and Blanchette Chasseur became the leader of the hardy pioneers of civilization at that early period. So assimilated had he become to the scenes in which he lived and mingled, that he forgot his *caste*, and condescended to mingle his noble blood with that of the aborigines of the country, by taking as partners of his itinerant wigwams young squaws of the tribes which were in the vicinity of his wanderings.

At the period which we have mentioned, Blanchette Chasseur had but three followers — two Canadian hunters and a half-breed Indian. It was near sunset one afternoon in October, when they rowed up the swift-running current of the muddy Missouri. The vast forests skirting the river had that rich golden hue found only in America, and the tops of the trees, flooded with the dazzling glory of the sunbeams, looked gorgeous beyond description. There were several small hills at a little distance, and from one of these they saw the smoke ascending from a camp-fire.

Blanchette Chasseur, feeling confident that he was in the vicinity of a party of Indians, with that fearlessness and curiosity which made up, so largely, a portion of his character, determined to see and learn, if possible, their business in the neighborhood and to what tribe they belonged. He landed his little boat where some bushes grew thick upon the banks, and, armed with his rifle, proceeded alone toward

the encampment. When he was within a hundred yards of the camp-fire, seeing that he was discovered by the Indians, he stopped in his course, and taking a soiled piece of cloth from his pocket, tied it to the end of his gun, and waved it in token of friendly intentions.

At this signal of friendship from Blanchette Chasseur, an old Indian, of low stature but herculean build, came towards him. He was followed by a band of warriors, who, as well as he, were begrimed with paint; but the old Indian, from his rich display of beads and the plumage of birds, together with the deference paid to him by the band, was evidently the chief. The whole party had been on the war-path, for several fresh scalps dangled from the belts of some of the warriors; and the cincture of the old chief, through its whole circumference, was frizzled with the hair of the enemies subdued in many conflicts, but was totally unlike the fabled girdle of the Phaphian goddess, which gave to its possessor transcendant loveliness — for the old chief was as hideous in his features as the veiled prophet of Kcrassan.

Blanchette Chasseur, with his ever-glowing courage, felt some slight chilling sensations glide through his frame, as he looked upon such a number of warlike Indians, besmeared with paint, with their reeking trophies of savage prowess. Nevertheless, he addressed them in an Indian tongue with which he was familiar, telling them he was a white man ascending the Missouri, and that he loved the Indian. The old chief gazed upon him with a full, attentive smile, and mollifying somewhat his rugged features, told him he was welcome, and to call his followers, whom Blanchette had left with the canoe.

The half-breed Indian, from the departure of Blanchette, had commenced to show symptoms of alarm, and when he saw the painted warriors, with their bows and arrows, their tomahawks and scalp-locks; some of which were still gory, his philosophy forsook him, and, darting from the canoe, and with almost the fleetness of a deer, endeavored to place as much distance as possible between himself and the supposed enemies. The old chief told his warriors to give chase, and capture without injuring him. With a yell that rang loud and echoing through the solitude, the fleet-footed warriors started after the fugitive, and, in a short time, the poor half-breed, more dead than alive, was brought to the encampment. His swarthy face looked pale with excessive fright; he kept one hand upon the crown of his head, as if he expected every moment that an attack would be made upon his scalp, and made such horrible grimaces, that the old chief shook with excess of laughter. Blanchette Chasseur, pitying his follower — who, though a coward, was faithful — calmed his fright by telling him that his scalp was as safe upon his head as the crown upon the imperial monarch of France.

All excitement being allayed, the old chief and warriors, and Blanchette Chasseur and followers, then sat, side by side, at a large fire, and smoked the pipe of peace — an essential proceeding among the

Indians, as significant of friendship. Blanchette Chasseur then told one of his men to go to the boat, and bring, from beneath a seat, a jug well filled with the fluid which causes the tongue to rattle, the heart to expand, and the reason to sleep.

At the sight of the jug, the old chief rose quickly to his feet, seized it in his large hands, extracted the cork in a twinkling — and placed his nose to the aperture. He then gave vent to the most extravagant rapture. He cut a caper in the air that would have been creditable to an equestrian clown, embraced Blanchette Chasseur with the ardor of a newly accepted lover; and, spreading wide his short legs, so as to have a secure base, placed the large jug to his lips, and took a long suck of its contents. He then took a little pewter mug, that Blanchette Chasseur had in his hands, and dealt a sparing allowance to the warriors, and, after serving all with the diligence, if not the grace of a Ganymede, he threw aside the cup, and, again fortifying himself like a Colossus of Rhodes, he drank long and deeply; then drawing a long breath, he said, turning to Blanchette, “*C’est bon; j’en ai assez,*” (it is good; I have enough).

Both Blanchette Chasseur and the old chief had a good supply of dried provisions, and all were soon in the humor to do justice to a supper. During the repast, the desirable jug was several times called upon to contribute freely, and such was the potency of its power over the usually cold stoicism of the savages, that, in a short time, they commenced to laugh and boast of their recent exploits, and became on the most familiar terms with their new friends.

The old chief, seeing everything on the most friendly footing, with his stomach overflowing with whisky and dried beef, became very garrulous and familiar. Blanchette, manifesting some surprise at his readiness in speaking the French language, was told by Guillet, that if he were not too sleepy, he would relate to him some of the stirring incidents of an eventful life.

Blanchette signifying a wish to hear the narrative, the old warrior thus began: —

THE NARRATIVE OF BERNARD GUILLET, THE CHIEF OF THE DAKOTAS.

“My good friend, the first thing I have to tell you is, that I am a Frenchman, and not an Indian. I was born near Marseilles, in the southern part of France, of poor, but respectable parents, who died within three months of each other, when I had attained 11 years of age. My mother died last, and a few hours before her death, with a feeble effort, she took a rosary which she kept constantly suspended from her neck, and hung it upon mine, murmuring some indistinct words. I have thought of them often since, and I know that they were blessings. After losing my parents my troubles commenced. It is not worth my while to dwell upon trivial incidents; let it suffice to say that four months after I lost my parents, I was, by the authorities, apprenticed to a tanner. I was worked hard and almost starved; and, from the wrongs that I had continually heaped upon me, I date the

change in my disposition, which was naturally gentle, into fierce and vindictive elements. I was kicked about much more than a sorry cur we had in the establishment, named Carlo. However, I looked upon Carlo as my only friend, and he loved me in return. We were bed-fellows. Things continued in this way until I became 17 years of age, at which time my mind became sufficiently developed to comprehend, to its fullest extent, the unjust treatment I received from my master, who still continued to beat me as usual for every trivial fault or fancied omission. My blood often boiled during the chastisements, and I felt ready to exterminate the wretch upon the spot. One evening, in a paroxysm of rage, I killed him. Working hours were over, and as usual I was looking over some books that I had gradually collected together, so as to improve my mind. My rosary was in my hand, and the current of my thoughts had floated from my book to the by-gone days, with which was associated the image of my mother. My master came in, and seeing me with the beads, snatched them from my hands and gave me a buff upon the cheek, saying, I was a good for nothing, lazy fellow. I entreated him to return the rosary, telling him it was the last gift of a deceased mother.

“ ‘Your mother, you vagabond?’ replied he; ‘who was she but a strumpet?’

“ Blood swam before my eyes — my heart was on fire, and the voices of all the devils whispered vengeance! I sprang at his throat with a yell of rage, and clenched it like a vice! When I released the hold he was dead, and I, Bernard Guillet, was a murderer!

“ I fled that night to Marseilles, where a vessel was just leaving for the new world. I offered myself as a common sailor, and as the captain was short of hands, I was taken without any inquiries. We were soon out of the harbor, and I was comparatively safe from pursuit.

“ After a voyage of three months, we reached the shores of America, and fearing that I might be pursued for the murder of my master, I went far into the interior of Canada, and engaged with a man who traded for furs with the Indians. Somehow or other, I became attached to the vagabond life I led. I soon learned to speak the tongues of several of the Indian tribes; engaged in business on my own account; hunted with the hunters; and, took to wife one of the daughters of a chief of the Senecas. After thus linking myself by a new tie to the Indians, I threw off the few civilized habits which still clung to me, and adopted all the wild independence of my new relations. I still visited, however, yearly, the trading posts of the whites, chiefly for the purpose of gaining powder and lead, and a good proportion of whisky. We were engaged in several wars with the neighboring tribes, and I became a distinguished warrior. In all probability, I had passed my life with the Senecas, had not my wife died in childbed. I sincerely mourned her loss; not that I can say that I really loved her; but I had lived with her for seven years, and she was obedient to my slightest wish. She had borne me four children, all of whom died.

“ After the death of my wife, I became desirous of change, and

determined to go far into the West, and lead the life of a trapper and hunter. One evening, unknown to any one, about nightfall, I took my tomahawk, rifle, a good supply of ammunition, and departed upon my long journey. I easily subsisted upon the proceeds of the chase, for then game was everywhere. I traveled through many regions, and followed the course of many rivers, yet always keeping towards the setting sun; sometimes, tarrying in a place two or three weeks, so as to try effectually what it would yield in the way of furs and peltries.

“On the banks of the Muskingum river, I was nearly losing my life. It was a warm day; and, being somewhat fatigued and drowsy, about midday, I lay beneath a large maple, which offered a fine shade, that I might take a comfortable nap. I know not how long I lay there; but I felt a dead, heavy weight upon my breast that nearly mashed me. I thought I had the nightmare, and tried to struggle with the witch that was riding me, when the effort awoke me, and I found a large red skin bestriding my body, and another commencing to bind me with thongs. I was then underthirty, and as strong as a buffalo.

“With a sudden effort, I threw the red devil who was making a pack-horse of me, and gaining my feet, struck the other a blow with my fist that made him whirl as a top. I then had time to draw my knife, as the Indian I had thrown from my breast gained his feet. He was soon finished; but the other had seized Nancy (a name I had given my rifle, in honor of my mother), and had it pointed, with sure aim, at my heart. *Sacre Dieu!* how funny I felt when I was thinking of the ball that was coming through me; but Nancy snapped—I don’t know whether from accident or not; but I have always thought that the name of my mother had something to do with it. You may smile; but it does me good to think that her spirit can now and then come near me. I killed the Indian with a blow of my tomahawk, and took the scalps of them both. They were of the Miamis.

“I still kept westward,” said the old chief, taking another pull from the bottle; “and, after some fifteen months, came to the banks of the Mississippi. Then I got so far from civilization that I determined to give up all idea of trading with whites, for a time, and to find some locality to pack furs for a few years; by which time I calculated that plenty of trading posts would be established in those parts. I coursed along the Mississippi for a few days, and, seeing a large river flowing into it, I crossed over in a canoe I found hidden on the bank of a river, and ascended it by coursing along its banks, until I reached the neighborhood in which we now are. That was, as near as I can guess, about twenty or twenty-five years ago. Here I found plenty of deer and beaver, and determined to stop. So I built a little hut and commenced trapping beaver and muskrats. I was very successful during the first year, when, all of a sudden, I found that my luck had stopped. I soon suspected the cause—my traps had been robbed. I determined to find out the thief. One night I lay near one of my most successful traps, and about daylight, or a little before, I saw the out-

lines of an Indian going to the spot where my trap was. He had a beaver in his hand, which he had taken from one of my other traps. I leveled Nancy, and he fell dead. After scalping him, I let him lie.

“A few days afterward, walking by the spot, I discovered that his body had been removed. I was much alarmed, for I knew the Indians had been there, and had taken away the dead body of their comrade. I fortified my little cabin as well as possible, and went out but seldom. About two months afterward, I was surprised one morning, before sunrise, by the sound of a war whoop in front of my cabin, accompanied by efforts to break open the door. I thought that my hour had come, but I determined to die game. I seized Nancy, put my rosary into my bosom in case I fell, that I might call on the Virgin for grace from the Son, and jumped to a loop-hole I had prepared before. There were ten savages, and they used no precaution, thinking that the mere sight of their numbers would make me surrender. One fell dead at the call of Nancy, then another, and, in the space of an hour, a third. They then became cautious, and, surrounding my cabin at all points, succeeded in firing it. *Tonneri de Dieu*, how it burned! I stood it some time, and, when I was almost roasted, I jumped from the blazing roof. I had no chance. Directly I touched the ground I was overpowered and bound.

“I felt as if my doom was sealed, for I was a captive in the hands of the Dakotas, who had come a long distance to take my scalp for killing one of their tribe — him who had robbed my traps. I was destined to a terrible death, and I knew it by their conversation on the journey. My skin peeled from my limbs, leaving a mass of raw flesh, so severely was I burned, but I was compelled to journey in my sufferings. After many days' travel we came to the chief village, and warriors, old men, women, and children, came to meet us. They all commenced abusing me, spitting upon me, and beating me. It was horrible to feel that I was all alone among the savages, sick and weak from the burns I had received. My only consolation was thinking of my mother.

“A council of old men and chiefs of the nation was held, and, as I had expected, I was doomed to the fire death. For two days there was great preparations for barbecuing me; and, when all was complete, I was delivered to the executioners. I was stripped perfectly naked, and my feet unbound. I had first to run a gauntlet. A row of boys and women were on each side of the way I had to run, and, when I started for the goal, flaming fire brands were thrust in my skin; spears and arrows pierced my flesh, and blows from clubs came in showers upon my defenseless body. I gained the goal, and fainted as I gained it.

“When I recovered consciousness, I found myself tied to a tree, and the Indian boys preparing to shoot at me for a target. The arrows stuck in my body in all directions, but did not touch any vital part, the object being not to kill but torture me. I tried by sudden efforts to twist my body so as to disappoint their aim, that I might be killed, but I was too tightly bound and had to suffer. After

amusing themselves until I was a mass of bleeding wounds, it was determined to end the scene by placing me at the stake. I was bound to a post around which were piles of resinous wood. The torch was ready to be applied, and my last thoughts were on meeting my mother, when an Indian woman rushed to the stake, and claimed me as her husband, in place of one she had lost. No one disputed her claim, and I was led to her lodge, and my rifle and all other property that the Indians had brought from my hut, were restored to me. She bestowed every attention on me, and I slowly recovered. I was formally adopted by the nation and became a great favorite, doing them great service in their wars against the Pawnees and Chippewas. The chief of the tribe gave me his only daughter for a wife, and he dying I was made chief of the nation, and am so still."

Blanchette Chasseur thanked the chief for his interesting history, and after drinking each other's health from the jug, which effectually exhausted its contents, they lay down, and were soon following the example of their snoring followers.

Next morning, Bernard Guillet, the chief of the Dakotas, invited Blanchette Chasseur to visit him in his remote home, saying that he would never get as far east again, as he was advancing in years, and was tired of taking scalps.

"Bernard," said Blanchette Chasseur to the old chief, before his departure, "when you lived here did you give any name to your home?"

"I called the place '*Les Petites Cotes*'" replied Bernard, "from the sides of the hills that you see."

"By that name shall it be called," said Blanchette Chasseur, "for it is the echo of nature — beautiful from its simplicity."

The two friends then separated. The chief of the Dakotas with his warriors wended their way back to their tribe, and Blanchette Chasseur again descended the Missouri, determined in a short time to return to *Les Petites Cotes*, and there form a settlement. He did so. In 1769 (four years after) he formed a settlement, and called the town that he laid out "*Les Petites Cotes*." It soon grew to a thriving village, and many years afterward was changed to St. Charles."

The above romance doubtless contains more fiction than truth, yet we have given it, because it may interest some of the readers of this history.

All authorities, however, agree to the main fact, that Blanchette made the first settlement in the county, and that he located on the present town site of the city of St. Charles, coming here about the year 1769, and dying about the year 1793. He was commissioned by the Governor of Upper Louisiana to establish a post here under the Spanish government, and was, until the date of his death, its

first civil and military Governor. The country, at the time of his arrival, was an unbroken wilderness, inhabited by wild beasts and savage Indians, who roamed at will through forest and prairie, from the Missouri river on the south, to the British Possessions on the north, and continued to maintain their supremacy in all this region of country, excepting in the immediate vicinity of the military post at St. Charles, until 1795. 'Tis true that a few houses had, in the meantime, been built at St. Charles, numbering, perhaps, about a dozen, between the years 1769 and 1791, but these were the inferior, temporary huts of the commandant, and the attaches of the post.

The first Americans who settled in St. Charles county, and in fact, the first Americans who permanently pitched their tents in what is now known as the State of Missouri, were Col. Daniel Boone, the distinguished pioneer from Kentucky, and his family, excepting his two daughters, Lavinia and Rebecca, who lived and died in Kentucky. A brief sketch of Col. Boone and his family will no doubt be read with interest.

Daniel Boone was born in Bucks county, Pa., July 14, 1732. He married Rebecca Bryan. Nine children resulted from this marriage, viz.: James, Israel, Susanna, Jemima, Lavinia, Daniel M., Rebecca, Jesse and Nathan.

James, the eldest son, was killed by the Indians in his sixteenth year.

Israel was killed at the battle of Blue Lick, in Kentucky, August 19, 1782, in his twenty-fourth year.

Susanna married William Hayes, an Irishman, and a weaver by trade. They lived in St. Charles county, Mo., and she died in the fortieth year of her age.

Jemima married Flanders Callaway, and lived in what is now Warren county, Mo. She died in 1829, in her sixty-seventh year. While the family were living in the fort at Boonesborough, Ky., she and two young friends, Betty and Frances Callaway, daughters of Col. Richard Callaway, were captured by the Indians while gathering wild flowers on the opposite bank of the Kentucky river, which they had crossed in a canoe. They were pursued by Boone and Callaway and six other men, and recaptured the following day.

Lavinia married Joseph Scholl and lived in Kentucky. She died in her thirty-sixth year.

Daniel M. married a Miss Lewis, of Missouri, and died July 13, 1839, in his seventy-second year. He settled in Darst's Bottom, St. Charles county, Mo., in 1795, but moved to Montgomery county in

1816. He held several important positions under the government, and during the Indian war, was appointed colonel of the militia. He made most of the early government surveys in the counties of St. Charles, Warren, Montgomery and Lincoln. At the time of his death he was living in Jackson county. In personal appearance, he resembled his father more than any of the other children.

Rebecca, the youngest of four daughters, married Philip Goe, and lived and died in Kentucky.

Jesse married Cloe Vanbibber, and settled in Missouri in 1819. He had received a good education and became a prominent and influential man before his death, which occurred in St. Louis in 1821, while serving as a member of the first Missouri Legislature.

Nathan Boone, the youngest child of Daniel Boone, came to Missouri in 1800. He married Olive Vanbibber, a sister of Jesse Boone's wife. He was a surveyor and made a number of government surveys. At the commencement of the Indian war of 1812, he raised a company of rangers, and received his commission as captain from President Monroe in March, 1812. In August, 1832, he was commissioned captain of dragoons by President Jackson, and during President Polk's administration he was promoted to major of dragoons. In 1850 he was again promoted, and received his commission as lieutenant-colonel of dragoons from President Fillmore. He died October 16, 1856, in his seventy-sixth year.

Col. Daniel Boone (the old pioneer) came to Missouri in 1795, and settled in Darst's Bottom. His son, Daniel M., had preceded him a short time, and from him and some hunters he had heard of the wondrous fertility of the great country west of the Mississippi, and of its great abundance of game, and having lost his lands in Kentucky, by reason of a defective title, he finally concluded to emigrate and settle in this new country. This he did, as above stated, in 1795, locating in St. Charles county, and about twenty-five miles above St. Charles, on the Missouri river. June 11, 1800, Delassus, Lieutenant-Governor, appointed him commandant, or sydic, of Femme Osage District, which office he accepted. He retained his command, which included both civil and military duties, and discharged them with satisfaction to all concerned, until the transfer of the government to the United States in 1804.

Col. Boone received from the Spanish Governor, Delassus, a grant of 1,000 arpents of land in the Femme Osage District. Subsequently a grant of 10,000 arpents was made to him, by reason of an agreement with him, which he fulfilled, to bring into Upper Louisiana 100

families from Virginia and Kentucky. In order to confirm this grant, it was necessary to obtain the signature of the direct representative of the Spanish crown, at that time residing in New Orleans. Neglecting to comply with this requisition, his title was declared invalid. His title to the first grant of 1,000 arpents was also declared invalid, but was afterwards confirmed by special act of Congress.

On the 18th of March, 1813, Col. Boone experienced the saddest affliction of his life, in the death of his aged and beloved wife. She had been the companion of his toils, dangers, sorrows and pleasures for more than half a century, participating in the same generous and heroic nature as himself. He loved her devotedly, and their long and intimate association had so closely knitted their hearts together that he seemed hardly able to exist without her, and her death was to him an irreparable loss.

She was buried on the summit of a beautiful knoll, in the southern part of (now) Warren county, about one mile south-east of the little town of Marthasville. A small stream, called Teuque creek, flows by the foot of this knoll, and pursues its tortuous course to where it empties into the Missouri river, a few miles to the south-east. Her grave overlooked the Missouri bottoms, which are here about two miles in width, and now, since the timber has been cleared away, a fine view of the river can be obtained from that spot.

Soon after the death of his wife, the old pioneer marked a place by her side for his own grave, and had a coffin made of black walnut for himself. He kept his coffin under his bed for several years, and would often draw it out and lie down in it, "just to see how it would fit." But finally a stranger died in the community, and the old man, governed by the same liberal motives that had been his guide through life, gave his coffin to the stranger. He afterward had another made of cherry, which was also placed under his bed, and remained there until it received his body for burial.

The closing years of his life were devoted to the society of his neighbors, and his children and grandchildren, of whom he was very fond. After the death of his wife, wishing to be near her grave, he removed from his son Nathan's, on Femme Osage creek, where they had lived for several years previously, and made his home with his eldest daughter, Mrs. Flanders Callaway, who lived with her husband and family on Teuque creek, near the place where Mrs. Boone was buried. Flanders Callaway removed from Kentucky to Missouri shortly before the purchase of the territory by the United States, and received a grant of land from the Spanish government.

Frequent visits were made by the old pioneer to the homes of his other children, and his coming was always made the occasion of an ovation to "Grandfather Boone," as he was affectionately called. Wherever he was, his time was employed at some useful occupation. He made powder-horns for his grandchildren and neighbors, carving and ornamenting many of them with much taste. He repaired rifles, and performed various descriptions of handicraft with neatness and finish.

In December, 1818, Boone was visited by the historian, Rev. John M. Peck, who was deeply and favorably impressed by the venerable appearance of the aged pioneer. Mr. Peck had written his biography, and expected to obtain some additional notes from him, but was so overcome by veneration and wonder, that he asked only a few questions. If he had carried out his first intention he would no doubt have given a perfectly correct account of the life of this remarkable man, but as it was, a number of mistakes crept into his work, and many events of interest that occurred during the last few years of Boone's life were lost forever.

In the latter part of the summer of 1820, Boone had a severe attack of fever, at his home at Flanders Callaway's. But he recovered sufficiently to make a visit to the house of his son, Maj. Nathan Boone, on Femme Osage creek. The children had heard of his sickness, and were delighted to see grandfather again, and everything was done that could be to make him comfortable. For a few days he was happy in their society, and by his genial disposition and pleasant manners diffused joy and gladness throughout the entire household.

One day a nice dish of sweet potatoes — a vegetable of which he was very fond — was prepared for him. He ate heartily, and soon after had an attack from which he never recovered. He gradually sank, and, after three days' illness, expired, on the 26th of September, 1820, in the eighty-sixth year of his age.

He died calmly and peacefully, having no fear of death or the future state of existence. He had never made any profession of religion, or united with any church, but his entire life was a beautiful example of the Golden Rule — "Do unto others as you would that they should do unto you." In a letter to one of his sisters, written a short time before his death, he said that he had always tried to live as an honest and conscientious man should, and was perfectly willing to surrender his soul to the discretion of a just God. His mind was not such as could lean upon simple faith or mere belief, but it required a well considered reason for everything, and he died the death of a philosopher.

rather than that of a Christian. His death was like the sleep of an infant — quiet, peaceful and serene.

The remains of the departed pioneer were sorrowfully placed in the coffin he had prepared, and conveyed, the next day, to the home of Mr. Flanders Callaway. The news of his decease had spread rapidly, and a vast concourse of people collected on the day of the funeral to pay their last respects to the distinguished and beloved dead.

The funeral sermon was preached by Rev. James Craig, a son-in-law of Maj. Nathan Boone; and the house being too small to accommodate the immense concourse of people, the coffin was carried to a large barn near the house, into which the people crowded to listen to the funeral services. At their close the coffin was borne to the cemetery and sadly deposited in the grave that had been prepared for it, close by the side of Mrs. Boone.

At the time of Boone's death the Constitutional Convention of Missouri was in session at St. Louis, and upon receipt of the intelligence a resolution was offered by Hon. Benjamin Emmons, of St. Charles, that the members wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days, in respect to the memory of the deceased, and adjourn for one day. The resolution was unanimously adopted.

The Boone family were noted for longevity. George Boone, a brother of Daniel, died in Shelby county, Ky., in November, 1820, at the age of 83; Samuel, another brother, died at the age of 88; Jonathan at 86; Mrs. Wilcox, a sister, at 91; Mrs. Grant, another sister, at 84, and Mrs. Smith, a third sister, at 84. There is no record of the deaths of the rest of Boone's brothers and sisters, except those given heretofore, but they all lived to be old men and women.

When Col. Boone made choice of a place of burial for himself and family, and was so particular to enjoin his friends, if he died from home, to remove his remains to the hill near Teuque, he did not anticipate an event which occurred a quarter of a century after his death and which resulted in the remains of himself and wife finding their last resting place on the banks of the Kentucky river, in the land he loved so well.

The citizens of Frankfort had prepared a tasteful rural cemetery, and, at a public meeting, decided that the most appropriate consecration of the ground would be the removal of the remains of Daniel Boone and his wife. The consent of the surviving relatives was obtained, and in the summer of 1845, a deputation of citizens, consisting of Hon. John J. Crittenden, Mr. William Boone and Mr. Swaggat, came to Missouri on the steamer Daniel Boone for the

purpose of exhuming the relics and conveying them back to Kentucky.

The graves were situated on land belonging to Mr. Harvey Griswold, who at first objected to the removal, as he intended to build a monument over them, and beautify the place. Mr. Griswold was supported in his objections by a number of influential citizens, who claimed that Missouri had as much right to the remains of Daniel Boone as Kentucky, especially as the old pioneer had selected the location of his grave and had given such particular instructions in regard to his being buried there.

The gentlemen from Kentucky finally carried their point, however, and on the 17th of July, 1845, the remains of Daniel Boone and his wife were removed from their graves. The work was done by King Bryan, Henry Angbert and Jeff. Callaway, colored. Mrs. Boone's coffin was found to be perfectly sound and the workmen had but little difficulty in removing it; but Col. Boone's coffin was entirely decayed and the remains had to be picked out of the dirt by which they were surrounded. One or two of the smaller bones were found afterward, and kept by Mr. Griswold as relics.

The remains were placed in new coffins prepared for their reception and conveyed to Kentucky, where they were re-interred with appropriate ceremonies, in the cemetery at Frankfort, on the 20th of August, 1845. A vast concourse of people from all parts of the State had collected to witness the ceremonies. An oration was delivered by Hon. John J. Crittenden, and Mr. Joseph B. Wells, of Missouri, made an appropriate address.

The graves on the hill near Teuque creek were never re-filled, but remain to-day as they were left by the workmen, except that the rains have partly filled them with dirt, and they are overgrown with weeds and briars. Rough head stones had been carved by Mr. Jonathan Bryan, and placed at the heads of the graves. These were thrown back on the ground, and are still lying there. Recently, pieces of these stones have been chipped off and sent to Kentucky as mementoes.

We have dwelt at some length upon the name of Louis Blanchette, because he was the first white man (though a foreigner) to take up his abode upon the soil of St. Charles county. We have given also a brief sketch of the Boone family, because they were the first American settlers. Blanchette posed as the head and front — the standard-bearer of the first era of civilization, and the Boone family as the advanced guard — the pioneers of the second era which dawned upon

this land of savage ferocity and indolence. They came at two distinct periods; the first in 1769, and the latter in 1795, there being an interval of twenty-six years between the dates of the first and second settlements. It was not, however, until the Boones had come that the white man dared to isolate himself from the sight of the Spanish flag which floated over the military post at St. Charles. After 1795 the county proper began to settle up, the first pioneers locating in Darst's Bottom in Femme Osage township, and thence in other townships, until, in the course of a few years, every municipal and congressional township and every inhabitable nook and corner of the county contained a white man's cabin. The old pioneers of Daniel Boone's time have long since crossed the river, and are with their comrades on the other shore. But few of the veterans and graybeards of a later date are now living; those remaining may be counted on the fingers of one hand. A few more years of waiting and watching and they, too, will have joined —

“The innumerable caravan, that moves
To the pale realms of shade, where each shall take
His chamber in the silent halls of death.”

Fresh hillocks in the cemetery will soon be all the marks that will be left of a race of giants who grappled nature in her fastness and made a triumphant conquest in the face of the greatest privations, disease and difficulty. The shadows that fall upon their tombs as time recedes are like the smoky haze that enveloped the prairies in the early days, saddening the memory and giving to dim distance only a faint and phantom outline, to which the future will often look back and wonder at the great hearts that lie hidden under the peaceful canopy.

Below we give the names of the pioneers of the county, beginning with those of Femme Osage township: —

	<i>No. of Grant.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>		<i>No. of Grant.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>
John Bell	1,721	382	John Little Johns	1,792	640
Daniel Boone	1,646	450	S. Hammond	476	825
Daniel M. Boone	20	510	Joseph Haynes	14	170
Nathan Boone	1,794	680	John Lindsay	59	425
G. Buchanan	1,72	340	William Hays	1,670	510
Jonathan Bryan	301	527	H. McLaughlin	44	510
James Clay	138	279	McCourtney	475	340
Jeremiah Clay	300	382	J. McMitchell	384	595
John Crow	438	382	Adam Martin	1,673	510
Henry Crow	62	340	Thomas Smith	303	680
David Darst, Sr.	18	510	Perceley's Representatives	937	640
David Darst	1,643	224	John Watkins	1,735	680
James Davis	970	340	Isaac Van Bibber	19	340
Joshua Dodson	208	340	James Van Bibber	1,793	362
Isa Darst.	1,644	297	John Zumwalt	1,246	640

ST. CHARLES TOWNSHIP.

	<i>No of Grant.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>		<i>No. of Grant.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>
Louis Baby	2,943	160	James Green	29	680
Bernard Etrenne	762	425	A. Janis	30	. . .
John Cook	291	640	John Journey	743	510
Peter Chouteau	1,779	640	Peter Lewis	2,610	204
Peter Chouteau	2,982	1,396	James Mitchell	1,806	547
John Coontz	285	510	William McConnel . . .	292	. . .
T. Coulk	311	340	Pepin Etrenne	3,277	1,361
Thomas Coulk	127	255	James Piper	1,775	680
T. Cerre	23	. . .	Michael Rybolt	979	640
Jacque Clamorgan . . .	1,198	907	Robert Spencer	1,799	640
T. Coulk	312	340	William Stewart	16	340
Francis Duquette	308	221	G. Spencer	165	382
Francis Duquette	1,668	340	Francis Smith	280	. . .
Francis Duquette	35	240	Francis Saucier	3,281	850
Francis Duquette	1,667	340	John Tayon	205	340
George Girty	3,138	640	Peter Teaque	1,784	680
James Flaugherty	64	. . .	Nick Tirart	2,580	170
Elisha Goodrich	657	340			

DARDENNE TOWNSHIP.

	<i>No. of Grant.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>		<i>No. of Grant.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>
Perry Brown	296	493	Milton Lewis	1,771	299
J. Beatty	991	640	David Miracle	168	340
Warren Cottle	354 & 753	640	William McConnel . . .	292	680
Coontz	739	640	John McConnel	1,785	640
Ira Cottle	353	340	John Rourke	3,225 & 260	640
Nich. Coontz	58	340	Rutgers	1,669	5,908
P. Chouteau	1,704	433	Na. Simmonds	1,776	255
Grojean	460	170	John Scott	1,690	428
Francis Howell	887	640	Joseph St. Mary	2,526	160
George Hoffman	293	340	John A. Smith	735	640
P. Hoffman	57	255	Teaque	174	640
George Hoffman	1,787	640	Joseph Weldon	280	340
John Howell	453	344	John Weldon	1,796	425
Newton Howell	—	279	Christ Wolf	948	640
James Kerr	1,641	1,020	John Walker	67	340
Godfrey Krah	424	510	Joseph Voisard	1,786	640
George Gatty	290	382	Ad. Zumwalt	296	493

CUIVRE TOWNSHIP.

	<i>No. of Grant.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>		<i>No. of Grant.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>
J. Baker	2,573	212	Silvanus Cottle	756 (arp.)	500
David Conrad	1,783	640	G. Fallis	456	350
Bernard Praft and J.			Wm. Farnsworth	754	640
Beauchemin . . . . .	. . .	1,361	August Giles	888	640
Jacob Cottle	755	640	Benjamin Jones	935	640
Lewis Crow	1,777	640	A. Keithley	1,781 (arp.)	300
William Craig	889	640	S. Lewis	1,782	640

	<i>No. of Grant.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>		<i>No. of Grant.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>
M. Lewis	929	552	J. Wealthy	11	340
C. A. Macay	8	429	H. Zumwalt	413	737
Redenhour McCrow	149	...	Ad. Zumwalt	294	510
Fr. Hostetter . . . . .	...	425	C. Zumwalt	54	167
Daniel McCoy	386	300	J. Zumwalt	287 (arp.)	350
John McCoy	145	382			

CALLAWAY TOWNSHIP.

	<i>No. of Grant.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>		<i>No. of Grant.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>
David Baldrige	738	640	J. Baldrige	931	340
Robert Baldrige	1,807	640	M. Baldrige	297	640
William Crow	891	640	Leonard Price	61	552
Andrew Edwards	738	640	John Parett . . . . .	...	552
David Edwards	1,807	640	Arend Rutgers	1,669	5,908
David Kichlie	947	640	P. Zumwalt	53	300
David Keishler	418	510			

PORTAGE TOWNSHIP.

	<i>No. of Grant.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>		<i>No. of Grant.</i>	<i>Acres.</i>
Antoine Barada, assignee			Louis Lebaume	1,838	9,752
of Thos. Guinn	1,741	680	Thomas Mitchell	1,806	547
Alex. Clark	1,810	262	James Piper	21	382
H. Crosby	309	510	Eleazar Patterson	2,442	640
Samuel Griffith	17	340	Antoine Pricur	1,692	680
Samuel Griffith	744	640	G. S. Spencer	454	212
W. Gilbert	307	425	Francis Saucier	1,703	850
John Ferry	1,671	680	John A. Scitz	1,730	680
Isaac Fallis	455	510	Chas. Sanguinette	1,765	3,692
John Ferry	1,667	680			

THE GERMAN IMMIGRATION.

In 1824-25 an educated and intelligent German named Gottfried Duden, came to America and traveled extensively over our country, observing our climate, soil and productions, and taking notes of our manners, customs, laws, etc. He spent nearly a year in the region of country embraced in the counties of St. Charles, Warren and Montgomery, traveling under the guidance of Daniel M. Boone and others, whom he paid liberally for their services.

He was highly pleased with the country and the people whom he found here, and upon his return to Germany wrote and published a book of 350 pages, giving a complete history of our laws, forms of government, etc., with a thorough description of the portions of country that he had visited. The book had an immense sale and he became wealthy from the proceeds.

In a few years the effect of his writings began to be manifest by the

arrival of German immigrants, preceded by a few educated and wealthy men who came in advance to prepare the way for them. Each family had a copy of Duden's book, and so accurate were his descriptions of places and names that they knew the farms and the names of their owners as they came to them.

They expected not only to find an abundance of game and wild animals of all kinds—in which they were not disappointed—but also to be under the necessity of defending their homes against the attacks of the savages; and hence they came prepared with swords, muskets, pistols, etc. It was no uncommon thing to see a stout burgher marching at the head of his family with an immense saber buckled around his portly form and a musket or portentous yager resting upon his broad shoulders. But they soon beat their swords into plowshares and used their fire-arms to kill squirrels, turkeys, deer and other game with which the country abounded.

The Americans rejoiced at their coming, and extended to them a hearty welcome, for they brought with them money, which the country greatly needed just at that time, bought lands, and proved to be honest, industrious, thrifty citizens. They also introduced the mechanical arts of an older country, and manufactured many useful articles that had before been unknown to the Americans.

Louis Eversman came with Duden, traveled with him, and remained when the latter returned to Europe; so that he was the first German settler in this part of Missouri. He married a Miss McLane, bought a farm in Warren county, raised an intelligent family, and became a prominent and influential citizen.

Most of the first immigrants were from Hespers, Germany, and they arrived in 1833. They came in societies or companies, which bore the names of their native places in Germany. The Berlin Society was composed of the following families: Charles Madler, Charles A. Miller, William and Ferdinand Roach, Henry Walks, Henry Seitz, Louis, William and Conrad Haspes, August Rixrath, Jerry Schieper, Daniel Renner, Justus Muhn and his two brothers, Charles Lipross, Philip Renner, Jacob Sack, Henry Schaa, Harmon Stuckhoff, and Charles V. Spankern. Most of these settled in the western part of St. Charles county, in the vicinity of Augusta. Other families came about the same time, amongst whom were: Charles Wincker, George H. Mindrup (who served as judge of the county court of St. Charles county four years), Frederick Wincker (who was postmaster at Augusta for some time), Bernhard and Henry Stuckhoff, Arnold Vaelkerding, William, August and Julius Sehart, Francis Krekel

(father of Judge Arnold Krekel), and Julius, Emile, Herman and Conrad Mallinckrodt. The Mallinckrodts were all well educated, and became influential citizens in the communities where they settled. They studied the English language before they came to America, but the pronunciation was incorrect, and when they arrived in this country they were mortified to find that they could not converse with our people until they had unlearned the English which had been taught them in Germany. When Julius Mallinckrodt arrived in St. Louis, he met a man in the street, and desiring to make some inquiries of him, he addressed him in what he supposed to be the English language, but the man could not understand him. He then addressed him in German, and then in Latin, but he still could not understand. By this time they were both excited and beginning to grow angry, when Mallinckrodt exclaimed in a fit of desperation, "*Parles-vous Français, Monsieur?*" Instantly the man threw his arms around his neck and embraced him, while tears of joy ran down his cheeks. He proved to be a Frenchman who had just arrived in the city, and, like Mallinckrodt, could not find any one with whom he could converse. The latter spoke French almost as fluently as he did his mother tongue, and a warm friendship, which lasted for years, at once sprang up between the two strangers in a strange land.

In 1834 the Gissen Society arrived. It was under charge of Hon. Frederick Muench, who still resides in Warren county, and besides being a man of great local influence, is a writer and author of some renown. He has been a member of the Legislature and State Senate several times, and is everywhere recognized as a man of ability and a profound thinker and philosopher. He was born and raised in the province of Upper Hesse, in Prussia, and educated for the ministry. He was pastor of a Protestant Liberal Church in Germany 13 years, and in 1834 he organized the Gissen Society from among the members of his congregation, and came to America. In the Society were the following families: Gotlieb Beng, John Kessler, Jacob Jeude, Frederick Reck, Dr. Frederick Kruege, Henry Becker, Charles Kesel, Jonathan Kunze, Mr. Guhlmann, Frederick Feach, Andrew and Louis Klug, Pressner Goepel (whose son Gelt afterward represented Franklin county in both houses of the Legislature), Frederick Bruche (whose son Henry represented Cape Girardeau county in the Legislature), and Augustus Kroell, who was pastor of a German Protestant Church in Cincinnati at the time of his death. The above families settled in the eastern part of Warren and western portion of St. Charles counties, where they and their descendants still reside. Their religious

belief is *rational*. They discard all miracles and the doctrine of atonement through the blood of Christ, believing that we make our own future condition by the life we live here, receiving punishment for our evil deeds and rewards for our good ones. They accept Christ as a good man and a great teacher, but do not believe that he was divine.

Some time after the arrival of the Gissen Society, the following families came: Jacob and Frederick Ahmann, Charles Winkelmeir, Frederick and Erasmus Hieronymus, Ulmfers and Frederick Blantink, Erastus Grabbs (who became a merchant, postmaster, and justice of the peace in Marthasville, Warren county), William Barez (who was a banker in Berlin and a very intelligent man), George Muench, Henry and George Berg, Mr. Fuhr and his five sons, John Miller, Henry Dickhouse, Harmon Lucas and his brother, Henry and Luke Hermann, Mr. Tuepperts, and Mr. Oberhellmann.

In 1833 the following families settled in St. Charles county, in and near Dog Prairie, all of whom were from Prussia: Antone Arens (whose wife was Amelia Ostoman, and the names of their children were Joseph, Sophia, Antone, Amelia and Theodore), Joseph Floar, Joseph and John Shoane, Francis Moledor and his two sons, Frank and Casper, Anton Stahlsmidth, John Freymuth, Mr. Mescheda (who came in 1837), Alexander Arens, Joseph Stahlsmidth, John Heidemann, Frederick Loebecke, Andrew Sali, and Baltasar Vetsch, who came from the province of Alsace.

Most of the Germans who came to America with money, lost it by injudicious speculations in lands, but those who came poor generally prospered on their small beginnings, and soon became money-lenders and land-owners. Many of them became wealthy, and left large families in affluent circumstances. No other race of people ever did more for the development of a country, or made better or more thrifty citizens. They caused barren hillsides to blossom with grape vines and fruit trees, and opened large farms in the midst of dense forests. Swamps and marshes were drained, and fertile fields took the place of stagnant ponds that for years had sent out their miasmas to poison the atmosphere of the surrounding country and breed fevers, chills and pestilence. Villages and towns sprang up where solitude had previously reigned, and the liberal arts began to flourish. The country received a new impetus, and prosperity smiled upon the people.

Many of the descendants of those early German families have become influential and leading men, in politics, letters, sciences, arts

and commerce. Among this class may be mentioned the children of Francis Krekel, several of whom have become distinguished through their own efforts and perseverance. Judge Arnold Krekel, of the United States District Court, has gained a reputation that is national, and when we consider the difficulties that he had to contend against, we can not do otherwise than accord to him an unusual degree of talent and energy.

He was about 16 years of age when his father arrived in Missouri, his mother having died of cholera on the route. He could neither speak nor understand a word of the English language, but at once began the study of it, and was soon able to converse intelligibly with his American neighbors. He worked as a farm hand, and made rails at 25 cents per 100, until he obtained money enough to pay his expenses at school, when he went to St. Charles and became a student in St. Charles College. He graduated at that institution, studied law, and began to practice in the city of St. Charles. He was successful from the start and soon gained both distinction and wealth. His subsequent history is familiar to the people of the State, and need not be given here.

His father was a devout Catholic, and several of his brothers are members of that church, but he embraced liberal views in religious matters at a very early age, and though perhaps not an infidel in the real meaning of that word, he does not believe in the divine origin of the Bible or the biblical account of creation.

His early views with regard to the origin of man were somewhat peculiar, but we can not say whether he still entertains the same opinions or not. Being asked one day how he would account for the existence of man if he discarded the biblical theory, he replied that he supposed there was a place in some remote country where, the soil and elements being favorable, man germinated and grew like the vegetable productions of the earth, and afterward developed from that imperfect state into his present condition. The Judge would hardly advance such an idea now, but he doubtless still believes in the natural and scientific theory of the creation of man rather than the scriptural.



CHAPTER II.

EXPERIENCES OF THE EARLY SETTLERS.

Their Common Interests and Mutual Dependence—First Houses—The Historical Log Cabin—Household Conveniences and Comforts—Furniture and Bills of Fare—Characteristics of the Early Settlers—Farm Implements—Inconveniences of Travel—The First Mills and other Mills and Milling Industries—Trading Points—Hunting and Trapping—"Coursing" Bees—Recreations and Amusements—Early "Characters"—Anecdotes and Reminiscences.

The experience of the early pioneers of this county goes far to confirm the theory that, after all, happiness is pretty evenly balanced in this world. They had their privations and hardships, but they had also their own peculiar joys. If they were poor, they were free from the burden of pride and vanity; free also from the anxiety and care that always attends the possession of wealth. Other people's eyes cost them nothing. If they had few neighbors, they were on the best of terms with those they had. Envy, jealousy and strife had not crept in. A common interest and a common sympathy bound them together with the strongest ties. They were a little world to themselves, and the good feeling that prevailed was all the stronger because they were so far removed from the great world of the East.

Among these pioneers there was realized such a community of interest that there existed a community of feeling. There were no castes, except an aristocracy of benevolence, and no nobility, except a nobility of generosity. They were bound together with such a strong bond of sympathy, inspired by the consciousness of common hardship, that they were practically communists.

Neighbors did not even wait for an invitation or request to help one another. Was a settler's cabin burned or blown down? No sooner was the fact known throughout the neighborhood than the settlers assembled to assist the unfortunate one to rebuild his home. They came with as little hesitation, and with as much alacrity, as though they were all members of the same family and bound together by ties of blood. One man's interest was every other man's interest. Now, this general state of feeling among the pioneers was by no means peculiar to these counties, although it was strongly illustrated here. It prevailed generally throughout the West during the time of the

early settlement. The very nature of things taught the settlers the necessity of dwelling together in this spirit. It was their only protection. They had come far away from the well established reign of law, and entered a new country, where civil authority was still feeble and totally unable to afford protection and redress grievances. Here the settlers lived some little time before there was an officer of the law in the county. Each man's protection was in the good will and friendship of those about him, and the thing that any man might well dread was the ill will of the community. It was more terrible than the law. It was no uncommon thing in the early times for hardened men, who had no fears of jails or penitentiaries, to stand in great fear of the indignation of a pioneer community. Such were some of the characteristics of St. Charles county.

HOUSE AND HOME COMFORTS.

The first buildings in the county were not just like the log cabins that immediately succeeded them. The latter required some help and a great deal of labor to build. The very first buildings constructed were a cross between "hoop cabins" and Indian bark huts. As soon as enough men could be got together for a "cabin raising" then log cabins were in style. Many a pioneer can remember the happiest time of his life as that when he lived in one of these homely but comfortable old cabins.

A window with sash and glass was a rarity, and was an evidence of wealth and aristocracy which but few could support. They were often made with greased paper put over the window, which admitted a little light, but more often there was nothing whatever over it, or the cracks between the logs, without either chinking or daubing, were the dependence for light and air. The doors were fastened with old-fashioned wooden latches, and for a friend, or neighbor, or traveler, the string always hung out, for the pioneers of the West were hospitable and entertained visitors to the best of their ability. It is noticeable with what affection the pioneers speak of their old log cabins. It may be doubted whether palaces ever sheltered happier hearts than those homely cabins. The following is a good description of those old landmarks, but few of which now remain : —

"These were of round logs, notched together at the corners, ribbed with poles and covered with boards split from a tree. A puncheon floor was then laid down, a hole cut in the end and a stick chimney run up. A clapboard door is made, a window is opened by cutting out a hole in the side or end two feet square and finished without

glass or transparency. The house is then 'chinked' and 'daubed' with mud. The cabin is now ready to go into. The household and kitchen furniture is now adjusted, and life on the frontier is begun in earnest.

"The one-legged bedstead, now a piece of furniture of the past, was made by cutting a stick the proper length, boring holes at one end one and a half inches in diameter, at right angles, and the same sized holes corresponding with those in the logs of the cabin the length and breadth desired for the bed, in which are inserted poles.

"Upon these poles the clapboards are laid, or linn bark is interwoven consecutively from pole to pole. Upon this primitive structure the bed is laid. The convenience of a cook stove was not thought of, but instead, the cooking was done by the faithful housewife in pots, kettles or skillets, on and about the big fire-place, and very frequently over and around, too, the distended pedal extremities of the legal sovereign of the household, while the latter was indulging in the luxuries of a cob-pipe and discussing the probable results of a contemplated deer hunt on the Missouri or Mississippi rivers or some one of their small tributaries."

These log cabins were really not so bad after all.

The people of to-day, familiarized with "Charter Oak" cooking stoves and ranges, would be ill at home were they compelled to prepare a meal with no other conveniences than those provided in a pioneer cabin. Rude fire-places were built in chimneys composed of mud and sticks, or, at best, undressed stone. These fire-places served for heating and cooking purposes; also, for ventilation. Around the cheerful blaze of this fire the meal was prepared, and these meals were not so bad, either. As elsewhere remarked, they were not such as would tempt an epicure, but such as afforded the most healthful nourishment for a race of people who were driven to the exposure and hardships which were their lot. We hear of few dyspeptics in those days. Another advantage of these cooking arrangements was that the stove-pipe never fell down, and the pioneer was spared being subjected to the most trying of ordeals, and one probably more productive of profanity than any other.

Before the country became supplied with mills which were of easy access, and even in some instances afterward, hominy-blocks were used. They exist now only in the memory of the oldest settlers, but as relics of the "long ago," a description of them may not be uninteresting:—

A tree of suitable size, say from eighteen inches to two feet in

diameter, was selected in the forest and felled to the ground. If a cross-cut saw happened to be convenient, the tree was "butted," that is, the kerf end was sawed off, so that it would stand steady when ready for use. If there was no cross-cut saw in the neighborhood, strong arms and sharp axes were ready to do the work. Then the proper length, from four to five feet, was measured off and sawed or cut square. When this was done the block was raised on end and the work of cutting out a hollow in one of the ends was commenced. This was generally done with a common chopping ax. Sometimes a smaller one was used. When the cavity was judged to be large enough, a fire was built in it, and carefully watched till the ragged edges were burned away. When completed the hominy-block somewhat resembled a druggist's mortar. Then a pestle, or something to crush the corn, was necessary. This was usually made from a suitably sized piece of timber, with an iron wedge attached, the large end down. This completed the machinery, and the block was ready for use. Sometimes one hominy-block accommodated an entire neighborhood and was the means of staying the hunger of many mouths.

In giving the bill of fare above we should have added meat, for of this they had plenty. Deer would be seen daily trooping over the prairie in droves of from 12 to 20, and sometimes as many as 50 would be seen grazing together. Elk were also found, and wild turkeys and prairie chickens without number. Bears were not unknown. Music of the natural order was not wanting, and every night the pioneers were lulled to rest by the screeching of panthers and the howling of wolves. When the dogs ventured too far out from the cabins at night, they would be driven back by the wolves chasing them up to the very cabin doors. Trapping wolves became a very profitable business after the State began to pay a bounty for wolf scalps.

All the streams of water also abounded in fish, and a good supply of these could be procured by the expense of a little time and labor. Those who years ago improved the fishing advantages of the country never tire telling of the dainty meals which the streams afforded. Sometimes large parties would get together, and, having been provided with cooking utensils and facilities for camping out, would go off some distance and spend weeks together. No danger then of being ordered off a man's premises or arrested for trespass. One of the peculiar circumstances that surrounded the early life of the pioneers was a strange loneliness. The solitude seemed almost to oppress

them. Months would pass during which they would scarcely see a human face outside their own families.

On occasions of special interest, such as election, holiday celebrations, or camp-meetings, it was nothing unusual for a few settlers who lived in the immediate neighborhood of the meeting to entertain scores of those who had come from a distance.

Rough and rude though the surroundings may have been, the pioneers were none the less honest, sincere, hospitable and kind in their relations. It is true, as a rule, and of universal application, that there is a greater degree of real humanity among the pioneers of any country than there is when the country becomes old and rich. If there is an absence of refinement, that absence is more than compensated in the presence of generous hearts and truthful lives. They are bold, industrious and enterprising. Generally speaking, they are earnest thinkers, and possessed of a diversified fund of useful, practical information. As a rule they do not arrive at a conclusion by means of a course of rational reasoning, but, nevertheless, have a queer way at getting at the facts. They hate cowards and shams of every kind, and above all things, falsehoods and deception, and cultivate an integrity which seldom permits them to prostitute themselves to a narrow policy of imposture. Such were the characteristics of the men and women who pioneered the way to the country of the Sacs and Foxes. A few of them yet remain, and although some of their descendants are among the wealthy and most substantial of the people of the county, they have not forgotten their old time hospitality and free and easy ways. In contrasting the present social affairs with pioneer times, one has well said : —

“Then, if a house was to be raised, every man ‘turned out,’ and often the women, too, and while the men piled up the logs that fashioned the primitive dwelling-place, the women prepared the dinner. Sometimes it was cooked by big log fires near the site where the cabin was building ; in other cases it was prepared at the nearest cabin, and at the proper hour was carried to where the men were at work. If one man in the neighborhood killed a beef, a pig or a deer, every other family in the neighborhood was sure to receive a piece.

“We were all on an equality. Aristocratic feelings were unknown, and would not have been tolerated. What one had we all had, and that was the happiest period of my life. But to-day, if you lean against a neighbor’s shade tree he will charge you for it. If you are poor and fall sick, you may lie and suffer almost unnoticed and unattended, and probably go to the poor-house ; and just as like as not the

man who would report you to the authorities as a subject of county care would charge the county for making the report."

Of the old settlers, some are still living in the county in the enjoyment of the fortunes they founded in early times, "having reaped an hundredfold." Nearly all, however, have passed away. A few of them have gone to the far West, and are still playing the part of pioneers. But wherever they may be, whatever fate may betide them, it is but truth to say that they were excellent men as a class, and have left a deep and enduring impression upon the county and the State. "They builded better than they knew." They were, of course, men of activity and energy, or they would never have decided to face the trials of pioneer life. The great majority of them were poor, but the lessons taught them in the early days were of such a character that few of them have remained so. They made their mistakes in business pursuits like other men. Scarcely one of them but allowed golden opportunities, for pecuniary profit, at least, to pass by unheeded. What now are some of the choicest farms in St. Charles county were not taken up by the pioneers, who preferred land of very much less value. They have seen many of their prophecies fulfilled, and others come to naught. Whether they have attained the success they desired, their own hearts can tell.

To one looking over the situation then, from the standpoint now, it certainly does not seem very cheering, and yet, from the testimony of some old pioneers, it was a most enjoyable time, and we of the present live in degenerate days.

At that time it certainly would have been much more difficult for those old settlers to understand how it could be possible that sixty-five years hence the citizens of the present age of the county's progress would be complaining of hard times and destitution, and that they themselves, perhaps, would be among that number, than it is now for us to appreciate how they could feel so cheerful and contented with their meager means and humble lot of hardships and deprivations during those early pioneer days.

The secret was, doubtless, that they lived within their means, however limited, not coveting more of luxury and comfort than their income would afford, and the natural result was prosperity and contentment, with always room for one more stranger at the fireside, and a cordial welcome to a place at their table for even the most hungry guest.

Humanity, with all its ills, is, nevertheless, fortunately characterized with remarkable flexibility, which enables it to accommodate

itself to circumstances. After all, the secret of happiness lies in one's ability to accommodate himself to his surroundings.

It is sometimes remarked that there were no places for public entertainment till later years. The truth is, there were many such places; in fact, every cabin was a place of entertainment, and these hotels were sometimes crowded to their utmost capacity. On such occasions, when bedtime came, the first family would take the back part of the cabin, and so continue filling up by families until the limit was reached. The young men slept in the wagon outside. In the morning, those nearest the door arose first and went outside to dress. Meals were served on the end of a wagon, and consisted of corn bread, buttermilk, and fat pork, and occasionally coffee, to take away the morning chill. On Sundays, for a change, they had bread made of wheat "tramped out" on the ground by horses, cleaned with a sheet, and pounded by hand. This was the best the most fastidious could obtain, and this only one day in seven. Not a moment of time was lost. It was necessary that they should raise enough sod corn to take them through the coming winter, and also get as much breaking done as possible. They brought with them enough corn to give the horses an occasional feed, in order to keep them able for hard work, but in the main they had to live on prairie grass. The cattle got nothing else than grass.

AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS.

An interesting comparison might be drawn between the conveniences which now make the life of a farmer comparatively an easy one, and the almost total lack of such conveniences in early days. A brief description of the accommodations possessed by the tillers of the soil will now be given.

Let the children of such illustrious sires draw their own comparisons, and may the results of these comparisons silence the voice of complaint which so often is heard in the land.

The only plows they had at first were what they styled "bull plows." The mold-boards were generally of wood, but in some cases they were half wood and half iron. The man who had one of the latter description was looked upon as something of an aristocrat. But these old "bull plows" did good service, and they must be awarded the honor of first stirring the soil of St. Charles county, as well as that of the oldest counties of the State.

The amount of money which some farmers annually invest in agricultural implements would have kept the pioneer farmer in farming

utensils during a whole lifetime. The pioneer farmer invested little money in such things, because he had little money to spare, and then again because the expensive machinery now used would not have been at all adapted to the requirements of pioneer farming. "The bull-plow" was probably better suited to the fields abounding in stumps and roots than would the modern sulky plow have been, and the old-fashioned wheat cradle did better execution than would a modern harvester under like circumstances. The prairies were seldom settled till after the pioneer period, and that portion of the country which was the hardest to put under cultivation, and the most difficult to cultivate after it was improved, first was cultivated; it was well for the country that such was the case, for the present generation, familiarized as it is with farming machinery of such complicated pattern, would scarcely undertake the clearing off of dense forests and cultivating the ground with the kind of implements their fathers used, and which they would have to use for some kinds of work.

MILLS AND TRADING POINTS.

Notwithstanding the fact that some of the early settlers were energetic millwrights, who employed all their energy and what means they possessed, in erecting mills at a few of the many favorite mill-sites which abound in the county, yet going to mill in those days, when there were no roads, no bridges, no ferry boats, and scarcely any conveniences for traveling, was no small task, where so many rivers and treacherous streams were to be crossed, and such a trip was often attended with great danger to the traveler when these streams were swollen beyond their banks. But even under these circumstances, some of the more adventurous and more ingenious ones, in case of emergency, found the ways and means by which to cross the swollen stream, and succeed in making the trip. At other times again, all attempts failed them, and they were compelled to remain at home until the waters subsided, and depend on the generosity of their fortunate neighbors.

Some stories are related with regard to the danger, perils and hardships of forced travel to mills, and for provisions, which remind one of forced marches in military campaigns, and when we hear of the heroic and daring conduct of the hardy pioneers in procuring bread for their loved ones, we think that here were heroes more valiant than any of the renowned soldiers of ancient or modern times.

During the first two years, and perhaps not until some time afterward, there was not a public highway established and worked on which

they could travel; and as the settlers were generally far apart, and mills and trading points were at great distances, going from place to place was not only very tedious, but attended sometimes with great danger. Not a railroad had yet entered the State, and there was scarcely a thought in the minds of the people here of such a thing ever reaching the wild West; and, if thought of, people had no conception of what a revolution a railroad and telegraph line through the county would cause in its progress. Then there was no railroad in the United States, not a mile of track on the continent; while now there are over 100,000 miles of railroad extending their trunks and branches in every direction over our land.

Supplies in those days were obtained at St. Louis. Mail was carried by horses and wagon transportation, and telegraph dispatches were transmitted by the memory and lips of emigrants coming in or strangers passing through.

The first mill was built in the county in 1801, and was known as Jonathan Bryan's mill, situated on a small branch that empties into the Femme Osage creek. At first the mill only ground corn, which had to be sifted after it was ground, as there were no bolts in the mill. The mill had no gearing, the buhrs being located over the wheel, and running with the same velocity as the wheel. It was a frame mill, one story high, and had a capacity of 6 to 10 bushels a day. People came from far and near, attracted by the reports of the completion of the mill, with their grists, so that, for days before it was ready for work, the creek bottom was dotted over with hungry and patient men, waiting until it was ready to do their work, so that they might return with their meal and flour to supply their families, and those of their neighbors, thus enduring the hardships of camp life in those early days in order that they might be able to secure the simple necessities of life devoid of all luxuries.

Among the earliest water mills were Rutger's, Cottle's, Coon's, Denny's, Hoffman's (situated on the Dardenne), Baldrige's, Zumwalt's, Audrain's, Mollitor's (on the Peruque), Dibbit's, Hay's, Taylor's (on the Femme Osage), and McSpaddin's, on Callaway's fork.

EARLY HORSE MILLS.

One was near the residence of Francis Howell — a band mill. William Crowe, Peter Hoffman, Isaac Fulkerson, Jonathan Bryan and John Pittman were the owners and operators of horse mills.

POWDER MILLS.

The first powder mill was erected on Howell's Prairie by P. K. Robbins; Robert Beatty built a powder mill in Green's Bottom, and a man by the name of McSpaddin erected one near the Little Femme Osage.

Francis Howell made gunpowder by hand and sold it at \$1 a pound.

HUNTING AND TRAPPING.

The sports and means of recreation were not so numerous and varied among the early settlers as at present, but they were more enjoyable and invigorating than now.

Hunters nowadays would only be too glad to be able to find and enjoy their favorable opportunity for hunting and fishing, and even travel many miles, counting it rare pleasure to spend a few weeks on the water-courses and wild prairies, in hunt and chase and fishing frolics. There were a good many excellent hunters here at an early day, who enjoyed the sport as well as any can at the present day.

Wild animals of almost every species known in the wilds of the West were found in great abundance. The prairies and woods and streams and various bodies of water were all thickly inhabited before the white man came, and for some time afterward. Although the Indians slew many of them, yet the natural law prevailed here as well as elsewhere — "wild men and wild beasts thrive together."

Serpents were to be found in such large numbers, and of such immense size, that some stories told by the early settlers would be incredible were it not for the large array of concurrent testimony, which is to be had from the most authentic sources. Deer, turkeys, ducks, geese, squirrels, and various other kinds of choice game were plentiful, and to be had at the expense of killing only. The fur animals were abundant; such as the otter, beaver, mink, muskrat, raccoon, panther, fox, wolf, wild-cat and bear.

An old resident of the county told us that, in 1809, while he was traveling a distance of six miles he saw as many as 73 deer, in herds of from 6 to 10.

HUNTING BEE TREES.

Another source of profitable recreation among the old settlers was that of hunting bees. The forests along the water-courses were especially prolific of bee trees. They were found in great numbers

on all the streams in the county. Many of the early settlers, during the late summer, would go into camp for days at a time, for the purpose of hunting and securing the honey of the wild bees, which was not only extremely rich and found in great abundance, but always commanded a good price in the home market.

The Indians have ever regarded the honey bee as the forerunner of the white man, while it is a conceded fact that the quail always follows the footprints of civilization.

The following passage is found in the "Report of the Exploring Expedition to the Rocky Mountains, in the year 1842, by Captain John C. Fremont," page 69 : —

"Here on the summit, where the stillness was absolute, unbroken by any sound, and the solitude complete, we thought ourselves beyond the regions of animated life ; but while we were sitting on the rocks a solitary bee came winging its flight from the eastern valley and lit on the knee of one of the men. We pleased ourselves with the idea that he was the first of his species to cross the mountain barrier, a solitary pioneer to foretell the advance of civilization."

Gregg, in his "Commerce of the Prairies," page 178, Vol. 1, says : "The honey bee appears to have emigrated exclusively from the east, as its march has been observed westward. The bee, among Western pioneers, is the proverbial precursor of the Anglo-American population. In fact, the aborigines of the frontier have generally corroborated this statement, for they used to say that they knew the white man was not far behind when the bees appeared among them.

There were other recreations, such as shooting matches and quilting parties, which prevailed in those days, and which were enjoyed to the fullest extent. The quilting parties were especially pleasant and agreeable to those who attended. The established rule in those days at these parties was to pay either one dollar in money or split one hundred rails during the course of the day. The men would generally split the rails, and the women would remain in the house and do the quilting. After the day's work was done the night would be passed in dancing.]

All the swains that there abide
With jigs and rural dance resort.

When daylight came the music and dancing would cease, and the gallant young men would escort the fair ladies to their respective homes.

WOLVES.

One of the oldest pioneers tells us that for many years after he came to what is now known as St. Charles county the wolves were

very numerous, and that he paid his taxes for many years in wolf scalps. His cabin was at the edge of the timber that skirted Cuivre river, and at night the howls of these animals were so loud and incessant that to sleep at times was almost impossible.

Often at midnight, all

“At once there rose so wild a yell,
Within that dark and narrow dell,
As all the fiends from heaven that fell,
Had pealed the banner cry of hell.”

At such times the whole air seemed to be filled with the vibrations of their most infernal and diabolical music. The wolf was not only a midnight prowler here, but was seen in the day-time, singly or in packs, warily skulking upon the outskirts of a thicket, or sallying cautiously along the open path with a sneaking look of mingled cowardice and cruelty.

One among the most eccentric characters of early times in Missouri was Major Jack A. S. Anderson. He was born in North Carolina, but removed with his parents to Kentucky in 1770.

His father died in that State, and his mother and her children afterward emigrated to Missouri. Jack received a good education, and became a fine mathematician, surveyor and scribe. During the War of 1812 he served as a major in Col. Dick Johnson's regiment, and was present in the battle of the Thames when his leader killed the celebrated Tecumseh.

After his removal to Missouri he was employed by the government to assist in surveying the territorial county of St. Charles, and in that capacity became well known to the old settlers. His compass, a bottle of whisky and his dogs were his inseparable and most beloved companions. He dressed entirely in buck skin, and his hunting shirt was filled with pockets, inside and out, in which he carried his papers and other worldly possessions. He would often carry young puppies in his pockets or the bosom of his shirt, while their mother trotted behind or hunted game for her master to shoot. He paid no attention to roads or paths but always traveled in a direct line to the place where he was going, across creeks, hills, valleys, and through thick woods. He was never known to sleep in a bed, preferring to lie on the ground, or a puncheon floor, covered with a blanket or buffalo robe. No one ever saw him smile, and his countenance always bore a sad and melancholy expression. He was never married, and died in old age, in destitute circumstances, in an old out-house two miles

south of Fulton. He was buried in Mr. Craighead's family graveyard. A number of amusing anecdotes are related of this singular character, a few of which we give in this connection.

One day Mr. Thomas Glenn, of Montgomery county, went to Flanders Callaway's mill, on Teuque creek, with a sack of corn to be ground into meal, and on his return home met Jack Anderson, who accompanied him as far as Cuivre creek, which they found to be frozen over. The ice was not strong enough to bear the weight of the horse, so they slid the sack of meal over, and then started up the stream, intending to cross higher up, where the water was so swift that it had not frozen; but Anderson purposely wandered around with his companion until he had confused and bewildered him, and then took him on a long jaunt into Boone and Callaway counties, where they remained about three weeks engaged in hunting, and when they returned they were loaded down with game. They stopped one night at the house of Mr. Thomas Harrison, who treated them in a very hospitable manner and gave them the best room in the house. During the night Anderson got up and skinned several raccoons, and after having roasted them he called his dogs in and fed the carcasses to them on the floor, which of course ruined the carpet and greatly damaged the furniture. Mr. Harrison, who felt outraged at the affair, charged them for the damages, and as Anderson had no money, Glenn had to pay the bill.

During his wanderings, Anderson frequently stopped at the house of Maj. Isaac Van Bibber, where he was always treated well and fared sumptuously; but on one occasion he stopped there late at night when they happened to be out of meal, and he had to go to bed without his supper. He lay down upon the floor and pretended to be asleep. Soon after a son-in-law of Van Bibber's, named Hickerson, who was living there, came in from a day's hunt, almost famished, having had nothing to eat during the day. He begged his wife to sift the bran and see if she could get meal enough to bake him a hoe-cake. She did as requested, made the cake and put it to bake in the ashes of the fire. Anderson, who had observed the proceedings, now arose, complaining that he could not sleep, owing to the disturbed condition of his mind in regard to a survey he had made that day, in which he could not find the corners. Pretending to illustrate the matter, he took the Jacob staff of his compass and began to mark in the ashes, first cutting the cake into four equal parts, and then stirring it around and round until it was thoroughly mixed with the ashes. Hickerson watched the operation with tears in his eyes, for he was nearly starved, and when Anderson had retired again, he begged his

wife to go out and milk the cows and get him some milk to drink. She did so, but on her return Anderson met her at the door; it being very dark, she supposed he was her husband and gave him the milk, which he drank, and went back to bed. This exhausted Hickerson's patience, and calling up his dogs he went into the woods and caught a raccoon and roasted and ate it before he returned to the house, swearing that old Jack Anderson should not beat him out of his supper again.

Among the queer geniuses of early times was old Squire Colgin, of St. Charles. He was a justice of the peace, and usually rendered his decisions in a manner peculiar to himself, and the way he considered right, without descending from his lofty prerogative to consult the law. A man named Miller once sued a neighbor named Kirkpatrick on an open account in Colgin's court. Colgin rendered judgment in favor of the plaintiff, and after the decision was given, Miller thought of a buffalo robe he had sold Kirkpatrick, but which he had forgotton to include in the bill. So he whispered to Colgin to make an entry of it on the back of the judgment, which he did in the following words: "Mr. Miller says that Kirk (as he wrote it) got a buffalo skin for \$8, that he forgot to charge in the account, therefore, I, Daniel Colgin, justice of the peace of this court, believe that Miller tells the truth about the skin, and I do hereby put it down on the back of the judgment, for to be collected at the same time the balance is paid. Daniel Colgin, J. P."

Kirkpatrick, very naturally, got mad at the decision, and said if he were going to heaven and should see Miller coming too, he would change his course and go the other place. Colgin considered this contempt of his court, and fined him \$1.

Another case that was entered upon Colgin's docket still further manifested his peculiar sense of justice. Two citizens of St. Charles had a quarrel about a piece of ice which one had sold the other, and which fell short half a pound. While they were quarreling the ice all melted away, and the dealer went to Colgin and sued the other man for the price of the ice, which was 6 $\frac{1}{4}$ cents. Colgin gave judgment in his favor, but made him pay half the costs (75 cents), because he thought it was right that the costs should be divided between them for being "such blamed fools as to quarrel about a little piece of ice that he could eat in five minutes any warm day."

Colgin afterward removed to Cote Sans Dessein, in Callaway county, where he and his son opened a store, which was the first store kept by an American in that county.

The older citizens of St. Charles county will remember a rich character known as Gen. Burdine, who resided in Dog Prairie at an early date. He made his living by hunting and fishing, and was distinguished for his eccentricities and the marvelous yarns he could tell about his adventures in the woods. A few of these we give below, as the General told them :—

He shot a buck, one day, and killed him so dead that he did not fall, but remained standing until the General went up to him and pulled him over by the ear. On another occasion he was hunting on Cuivre river, when he discovered a large, fat buck standing on the opposite side, and on looking up into a tree, just over him, he saw a fine, large turkey. He desired to kill both, but had only a single-barreled gun, and knew that as soon as he shot one the other would leave. But a happy thought struck him. He put another ball on top of the one that was already in his gun, and with that he shot the turkey; then, dropping the muzzle of his gun in the twinkling of an eye, he killed the buck with the other ball. He now had to wade the river to get his game, and in doing so caught the seat of his buckskin pants full of fine fish, which he carried home along with his turkey and deer. Another time while the General was hunting, he shot all his bullets away, but happening to have a lot of shoemaker's awls in his pocket, he loaded his gun with them. Presently he saw three deer in a group, and fired at them and killed two. The third one was pegged fast to a tree by one of the awls, where he swung and kicked until the General let him loose and took him home alive.

Late one very cold afternoon the General shot a buffalo on the bank of a creek and removing the skin, he rolled himself up in it and lay down and slept all night. Next morning the skin was frozen so hard that he could not unroll himself or even get on his feet and he began to think he would have to lie there and starve to death. But finally he rolled himself down the bank of the creek and landed in a warm spring, which soon thawed the skin until it was soft and he unrolled himself and went home rejoicing. One day, before he was grown, the General saw a wood-pecker fly into his hole in a tree and he climbed up to catch him. When he put his hand into the hole, he caught a black snake, which frightened him so badly that he let go his hold and fell into the forks of the tree, where he became wedged in so tight that he could not get out. He began to call for help and pretty soon a boy came along whom he sent to get an ax to cut the tree down. The boy did as he was directed and cut the tree so that it fell right side up, and the General was saved.

He had a pony named Ned, that he rode on all his hunting expeditions, and Ned was as smart a horse as any one could desire to see. One day they came to a deep creek with steep banks, across which the General felled a small sapling with his tomahawk, intending to walk over and let Ned swim. But Ned winked one eye and smiled in his peculiarly sly manner, as much as to say, "Never mind, old fellow, I'll show you a trick worth knowing." The General started across holding the bridle in his hand, but when he reached the middle of the creek he stopped and looked back to see how Ned was getting along, when, to his amazement, he saw the pony walking the sapling after him! Ned shook his head and motioned for his master to go on, and so they passed over in safety, without either of them getting wet. Ned was a native of Kentucky and his master had owned him so long that they felt like brothers. The pony was thoroughly trained in hunting and was exceedingly fond of the sport. Whenever his master killed a deer, he always insisted upon licking the blood.

The General once undertook to explain to a party of gentlemen the manner in which the distance across Cuivre river could be measured by an engineer. Said he: "You see, gentlemen, the surveyor first gets a obligation across the stream, and sticks down his compass. Then he leanders up or down the river, as the case may be, and gits a nuther obligation from that; then he leanders back to the first obligation and works it out by figgers. It's simple enough," added the old General, "and I could do it myself, although I don't know a darned thing about figgers."

His children were about as eccentric as himself. One of his sons, whom he called Jim, was particularly noted for his oddities and the number of singular scrapes that he managed to get himself into. In early days the people sometimes amused themselves at an entertainment called a "gander pulling," which was something like the more modern "tournaments." A suitable track having been cleared off, a gander would be hung on a cross-bar, with his head down, and just low enough so that a man on horseback could reach his outstretched neck. Then the contestants would ride at full gallop under the cross-bar, and the one who succeeded in pulling the gander's head off without losing his seat in his saddle, was declared the victor and crowned accordingly. Jim went to one of these gander pullings one day, on board of an old mule, which was so extremely lazy and slow that he felt confident he would have plenty of time to "pull the gander." When his turn came he started in at a gait that was slow enough to satisfy his brightest anticipations, and when he came under the gander he laid hold of his head with a full determination never to let

go until victory crowned his efforts. But just at that moment somebody gave the old mule a sharp cut with a whip, and he made a lunge forward and left Jim hanging in the air by the gander's neck. The old gander proved to be a tough one, and Jim had to let go without wringing his coveted neck.

Jonathan Bryan built the first water-mill in Missouri, in 1801. It was situated on a small spring branch that empties into Femme Osage creek, in St. Charles county. The mill would grind from six to ten bushels of grain in twenty-four hours, and for several years it supplied the settlements from St. Charles to Loutre island with meal and flour, the same stones grinding both wheat and corn. The flour was bolted in a box, by hand, and they made a pretty good flour that way. Mr. Bryan would fill the hopper with grain in the morning, and the mill would grind on that until noon, when the hopper would again be filled. The meal ran into a large pewter basin which sat on the floor at the bottom of the stones. Daniel Boone was living at that time with his son Nathan, about a mile from the mill, and he had an old dog named Cuff that used to go to the mill in Mr. Bryan's absence and lick the meal out of the basin as fast as it ran from the spout. When it did not run fast enough to suit him he would sit down and howl and bark, and one day Mr. Bryan heard him and hastened to the mill to see what was the matter. He soon discovered where his meal had been going, and after that he exchanged the pewter basin for a tin coffee-pot, which was too small at the top for Cuff to get his head into it. But he made the attempt one day, and got the coffee-pot fast on his head and ran away with it. Mr. Bryan subsequently built a larger mill, and sold the stones of the old one to Mr. Aleck Logan, of Montgomery county, who tied them together with a hickory withe and carried them to his home on Bear creek.

Mr. Ira Cottle, of St. Charles county, once had a difficulty with Hon. Benjamin Emmons, Sr., about a calf, each claiming it as his property. They finally concluded to try Solomon on the calf, and let it decide which cow was its mother. So it was turned into a lot with two cows, and at first it ran to the one owned by Cottle. "Aha!" he exclaimed, greatly elated, "I told you it was my calf—see how it runs to its mother." But about this time the calf discovered its mistake, and ran to the other cow, and remained with her.

"Confound the calf," said Cottle, "it don't know its own mother." But it had decided against him, and according to the terms of the agreement he was bound to submit, which he did with as good grace as he could command.

CHAPTER III.

EARLY RECORDS.

First Court — Court of Common Pleas for the “District of St. Charles” — District Officers — First Grand Jury — First Tax Collections — Organization of the County — Its Early Territorial Limits — First County Court and other Offices — Pioneer Attorneys — Early Public Buildings.

We plead guilty to possessing much of the antiquarian spirit, — “old wine, old books, old friends,” are the best, you know. We love to sit at the feet of the venerable old pioneers of the country, and listen to the story of their early exploits, when the fire of youth beamed in their eyes, and the daring spirit of adventure quickened their pulses. How they fought with savage Indians and prowling beasts to wrest this goodly land from the primeval wilderness as a rich heritage for the children to come after them; how they hewed down the forest, turned “the stubborn glebe,” watched and toiled, lost and triumphed, struggled against poverty and privation to bring the country into subjection to civilization and enlightened progress, — all this has an absorbing interest to us. Much as modern literature delights us, we had rather talk an hour with one of these venerable gray-beards, who are found here and there, as the scattered representatives of a purer and more heroic age, than to revel in the most bewitching poem that ever flashed from the pen of a Byron or a Poe, or dream the time away in threading the mazes of the plot and imagery of the finest romance ever written. Moved by this kind of a spirit, we have been delving among the musty records of the courts, where we found many an interesting relic of the past history of the county, some of which we here reproduce.

COURT OF COMMON PLEAS.

William Henry Harrison, who was in 1803 Governor of Indiana Territory, and under whose jurisdiction was Upper Louisiana, appointed Francis Saucier, Arend Rutgers, Daniel Morgan Boone, Francis Duquette and Robert Spencer, or any three of them, to hold a Court of Common Pleas in and for the district of St. Charles. The first term of the court was held on the first Tuesday in January, 1805, in the house of Dr. Antoine Reynal, on the site of the present court-

house. Francis Saucier was chief justice ; Daniel Morgan Boone, Francis Duquette and Robert Spencer, associate justices. Rufus Easton was Attorney-General, and Mackay Wherry, Edward Hempstead and Antoine Reynal performed the duties respectively of sheriff, clerk and coroner.

The names of the first grand jurors were as follows: Arend Rutgers, David Darst, John Weldon, Jonathan Bryan, John McMike, Henry Orowe, Elisha Goodrich, James Flaugherty, Jr., Peter Journey, Antoine Janis, Saint Paul Lacroix, Joseph Pichi, Pierre Troge and James Green.

The first assessment was made in 1805, by Mackay Wherry, sheriff of the district of St. Charles. His returns show that the population of the district was 765. There were 275 heads of families, and 95 taxable single men, and 55 slaves. The amount of taxes was \$501.80.

THE COUNTY ORGANIZED.

The county was organized October 1, 1812, by proclamation issued by Gov. William Clark, in accordance with an act of Congress, which reorganized the districts of St. Charles, St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau and New Madrid into the same number of counties.

The county, or district of St. Charles, as it was originally called, had no definite limits. It extended from the Missouri river on the south, to the British Possessions on the north; and from the Mississippi river on the east to the Pacific Ocean on the west. It retained these dimensions until 1816, when Howard county was cut off from the western part of St. Charles, and organized into a separate municipality. Cedar creek, which now forms the eastern boundary of Boone county, was established as the line between St. Charles and Howard. In December, 1818, Montgomery and Lincoln counties were organized, and St. Charles was reduced to its present dimensions.

APPOINTMENTS.

STATE OF MISSOURI, }
COUNTY OF ST. CHARLES, } ss.

At a county court began and held at the court-house in the town of Saint Charles within and for the said county of St. Charles, on the fourth Monday in February, it being the twenty-sixth day of said month, and in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-one. And in the forty-fifth year of the Independence of the United States. Commissions from the Governor, appointing Biel Farnsworth, Robert Spencer and John B. Callaway, Esqs., justices of

the county court, within and for the said county of St. Charles, with certificates of qualification thereon indorsed and read in open court. And the justices took their seats. A commission from the Governor appointing William Christy, Jr., clerk of the county court within and for the county of St. Charles, with a certificate of qualification indorsed thereon, read in open court. The court having knowledge of the qualification of Joseph Evans, James McCall, Everard Hall and Howard F. Thompson, Esqs., to practice as attorneys and counselors at law in the several courts of record in this State. The said gentlemen are admitted to practice in the courts accordingly.

Mores B. Banks was appointed constable of Cuivre township, Silas Massey, for Dardenne; Osburn Knott, for St. Charles; Daniel Hays, for Femme Osage, and Nathaniel N. Overall, for Portage Des Sioux. John B. Callaway and William Hays, two justices of the peace, were appointed commissioners to lay off a road in Femme Osage township and leading to Marthasville.

An attachment was issued against August Chouteau, administrator of the estate of St. Paul Lacroix, deceased, for his contempt in not making final settlement.

Thomas French was recommended to the Governor of the State as a suitable person for justice of the peace.

The above constitute the proceedings of the first day of the session.

The remainder of the term was devoted to the appointment of administrators, settlements of administrators, executors, guardians, etc. At the May term, 1821, the court made the following order: —

The court orders, that the sheriff of this county transport the justices' seat and furniture belonging to the county court, to the two rooms now occupied by the Masonic society in Peck's row, for the purpose of holding the several courts therein, for the term of one year, having been given gratis by the following gentlemen: Benjamin Emmons, Uriah I. Devore, Osburn Knott, Charles Peck, H. M. Mills, M. Millington, Shaw & Machett, Nathaniel Simonds, P. Wetmore, Chancy Shepherd and S. W. Forman. P. H. Robbins was appointed surveyor of the county, Hiram H. Baler, collector, and Warren Cottle, assessor.

Benjamin Emmons was granted a license to keep a tavern in St. Charles for the term of one year, on his paying a tax of \$20. Keepers of billiard tables paid a license of \$50; retailers of wines and spirituous liquors, \$20; auctioneers, \$100. Daniel McNair was granted a license to keep a ferry across the Missouri river, and George Smelcers a license to keep a ferry across the Mississippi. Nathan Boone, administrator of the estate of Enoch Cormack, made settlement.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

Notwithstanding the fact that a large number, probably a majority, of people in every county have very little practical experience in

courts, and although they have the legal capacity to sue and be sued, never improve their opportunities, and never appear in court, unless it be on compulsion as witnesses and jurors; yet, as the one great conservator of peace, and as the final arbiter in case of individual or neighborhood disputes, the court is distinguished above and apart from all and every other institution in the land, and not only the proceedings of the court, but the place of holding court, is a matter of interest to the average reader.

Not only so, but in many counties the court-house was the first, and usually the only public building in the county. The first court-houses were not very elaborate buildings, to be sure, but they are enshrined in memories that the present can never know.

Their uses were general rather than special, and so constantly were they in use, day and night, when the court was in session, and when it was not in session, for judicial, educational, religious and social purposes, that the doors of the old court-houses, like the gates of gospel grace, stood open night and day; and the small amount invested in these old hewn logs and rough benches returned a much better rate of interest on the investment than do those stately piles of brick or granite which have taken their places. The memorable court-house of early times was a house adapted to a variety of purposes, and had a career of great usefulness. School was taught, the Gospel was preached, and justice dispensed within its substantial walls. Then it served frequently as a resting place for weary travelers. And, indeed, its doors always swung on easy hinges. If the old settlers are to be believed, all the old court-houses, when first erected in this Western country, often rang on the pioneer Sabbath with a more stirring eloquence than that which enlivens the pulpit of the present time. Many of the earliest ministers officiated in their walls, and if they could but speak, they would doubtless tell many a strange tale of pioneer religion that is now lost forever.

To those old court-houses, ministers came of different faiths, but all eager to expound the simple truths of the sublime and beautiful religion, and point out for comparisons the thorny path of duty, and the primrose way of dalliance. Often have those old walls given back the echos of those who have sung the songs of Zion, and many a weary wanderer has had his heart moved to repentance thereby, more strongly than ever, by the strains of homely eloquence. With Monday morning, the old building changed in character, and men went thither, seeking not the justice of God, but the mercy of man. The scales were held with an even hand. Those who presided knew every

man in the county, and they dealt out substantial justice, and the broad principles of natural equity prevailed. Children went there to school, and sat at the feet of teachers who knew little more than themselves; but, however humble the teacher's acquirements, he was hailed as a wise man and a benefactor, and his lessons were heeded with attention.

The old people of the settlement went there to discuss their own affairs, and learn from visiting attorneys the news from the great, busy world, so far away to the southward and eastward. In addition to the orderly assemblies which formerly gathered there, other meetings no less notable occurred.

It was a sort of a forum, whither all classes of people went, for the purpose of loafing and gossiping and telling and hearing some new thing. As a general thing, the first court-house, after having served the purpose of its erection, and served that purpose well, is torn down and conveyed to the rear of some remote lot, and thereafter is made to serve the purpose of an obscure cow-stable on some dark alley.

There is little of the romantic or poetic in the make-up of Western society, and the old court-house, after the building of the new one, ceases to be regarded with reverence and awe. In a new country, where every energy of the people is necessarily employed in the practical work of earning a living, and the always urgent and ever present question of bread and butter is up for solution, people can not be expected to devote much time to the poetic and ideal. It therefore follows that nothing was retained as a useless relic that could be turned to some utility; but it is a shame that the people of modern times have such little reverence for the relics of former days. After these houses ceased to be available for business purposes they should have been preserved to have at least witnessed the semi-centennial of the county's history. It is sad, in their hurry to grow rich, so few even have a care for the work of their own hands. How many of the first settlers have preserved their first habitations? The sight of that humble cabin would be a source of much consolation in old age, as it reminded the owner of the trials and triumphs of other times, and its presence would go far toward reconciling the coming generation with their lot, when comparing its lowly appearance with the modern residence whose extensive apartments are beginning to be too unpretentious for the enterprising and irrepressible "Young Americans."

CHAPTER IV.

PHYSICAL FEATURES AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE COUNTY.

Boundaries and Conformation — Water Courses — Geology — Indigenous Growths — Agricultural Products — Fruits and Grape Culture — Lands, Improved and Unimproved — Number of Farms and Value of all Farm Products — Live Stock — Taxable Wealth — Population — Roads and Railroads — Game, Fish, Etc., Etc.

The county of St. Charles includes that portion of the State of Missouri which lies between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers, east of the fifth principal meridian and south of the Cuivre river.

The county is of irregular, wedge-like shape, owing to its water boundaries. It includes portions of Congressional township 44 north, in ranges 1 and 2 east, on its southern boundary, and a small part of township 49, range 5 east, on its most northern boundary, and extends eastwardly from the fifth principal meridian to the junction of the Missouri and Mississippi rivers, in township 48, range 8 east, a distance of about 42 miles. Its greatest breadth is on the western boundary line, about 24 miles. It contains, including islands in the Missouri and Mississippi rivers, about 540 square miles, and its total surface in acres is about 345,600. The western boundary crosses a range of bluffs, or highlands, about two miles north of the Missouri river, running in a north-easterly direction with the river, diverging occasionally from the course of the river, with intervening bottom lands between the bluffs and the river, until it reaches a point $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles north of the city of St. Charles, where it makes an abrupt turn, running a little south of west, till it strikes the Dardenne creek, and from thence in a north-westerly direction till it strikes the Cuivre river, about a mile and a half east of the western boundary line of the county. Within this chain of bluffs, or highlands, is contained all the upland in the county, composed partly of timber and in part of prairie. The rest of the county is timbered bottom and bottom prairie.

From the confluence of the Mississippi and the Missouri rivers to the Mamelles, a distance of more than 20 miles, the land is entirely of an alluvial formation. The point at which the bluffs of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers unite and make the abrupt turn above referred to, is about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles north-west of the city of St. Charles, 6

miles south of the Mississippi river and 1 mile west of the Missouri. At this point, where the main body of the bluffs is covered with timber, two smooth mounds of regular surfaces, without trees or shrubs, but coated with grass, project out into the prairie some distance from the main bluffs. These were named by the early French pioneers *La Mamelles*, from their fancied resemblance to the human breasts. These mounds have an elevation of about 150 feet, and afford an extensive view of a most beautiful country, lying east, west and north. The northern side of the county is washed by the Mississippi and the southern side by the Missouri river. There is always sufficient water in these streams for the larger steamers, and navigation is only impeded by freezing over, an occurrence which does not take place every year, and lasts only a few weeks.

The Cuivre river, which empties into the Mississippi, also forms part of the northern boundary of the county, and is navigable for small steamboats in the spring season as far up as the mouth of Big creek, one of its tributaries. Indian Camp creek and McCoy's creek are tributaries of Big creek. Perruque creek rises in Warren county, and after running southward for some distance, makes a bend and empties into the Mississippi, about four miles below the mouth of Cuivre. Dardenne creek rises near the Warren county line. Its first course is eastward, and also making an elbow, discharges its waters into the Mississippi about seven miles below the mouth of the Perruque. The general course of all these streams is north-east. The Femme Osage, with its branches, is the only stream of any size which empties into the Missouri river within the county. Both branches rise in Warren county, and unite about 5 miles above the mouth of the creek, which is about 15 miles by water below the western line of the county.

The Femme Osage creek, its branches and tributaries, flowing south-eastwardly, drain about 110 square miles in the south-west part of the county. All the other streams of any size but the Cuivre, Perruque and Dardenne, and their branches, flow in a north-eastwardly direction, and drain the rest of the county, except the Point Prairie lands.

SPRINGS.—Fine springs abound on McCoy's creek and Indian Camp creek. There are also good springs on Perruque, Dardenne and Femme Osage creek, along the Mississippi bluffs east of Dardenne, and in other parts of the county good springs are found. On the prairies and uplands wells and cisterns are mostly used for supplies of water. The Mississippi river affords for all those in its vicinity an abundant supply of the best water for drinking and all other purposes.

The geological formations of St. Charles county, beginning at the highest or most recent formations, are as follows: —

QUATERNARY. — This system includes the Alluvium, Bottom Prairie, Bluff and Drift.

Alluvium. — This comprises the soil and the deposits along the principal streams.

Bottom Prairie. — This is best developed on the Mississippi bottoms, where it occurs as a dark clay, with beds of sand.

Bluff. — The bluff underlies the soil, and is found on most of the hills; it is well developed on the Missouri bluffs, especially near the city of St. Charles, on the St. Louis, Kansas City & Northern Railway, and in the street excavations in the city, and also at the Mamelles.

Drift — Is not very well developed, but when seen is composed of clay and rounded pebbles, and underlies the bluff.

Next come the rocks proper, which are geologically interesting, affording an interesting field of research to him who loves to investigate the records of ages past.

PALEOZOIC ROCKS — Coal Measures. — Coal of good quality is found near St. Charles, and may not be found in any other part of the county. The coal measures cover an area of about eight square miles. The coal bed ranges from 15 to 30 inches in thickness, and would probably average about 22 inches, or be equal to 408,808,000 cubic feet.

Ferruginous Sandstone — Is found only in limited quantities.

St. Louis Limestone. — This rock, of good quality, is found only near St. Charles.

Archimedes Limestone. — West of St. Charles this formation is seen cropping out from beneath the St. Louis limestone. It extends as far west as the west end of Green's Bottom, and thence northward and westward over that part of the county lying east of Cottleville and Wentzville.

Encrinital Limestone. — West of the last, and as far west as range 1 east, this group occurs as the highest rock in the western part of the county and north of the Boone's Lick road. The scenery afforded by it on the Missouri river is very fine, the bluffs below Hamburg rising to a height of 200 feet or more, and presenting at the top a castellated appearance, which is further beautified by the presence of cedars on the summit.

Chemung and Devonian Groups — Are uplifted on Perruque creek, near the county line, and the Chemung occurs as the highest in town-

ship 45, and township 46, range 1 east, and also near the mouth of Femme Osage creek, on the Missouri.

Trenton Limestone — Appears on Dardenne creek, in township 46, range 1 east, on Femme Osage beautiful perpendicular castellated cliffs, with rounded tower-like faces, and affording beautiful scenery.

Black River and Bird's-eye Limestone — Is found on the Femme Osage creek, and south-west, near the Missouri river, it caps the highest hills.

First Magnesian Limestone, Saccharoidal Sandstone and Second Magnesian Limestone — Appear in the Missouri bluffs, near Darst's Bottom, and westward, affording very picturesque scenery. Cedar hill, opposite Darst's Bottom, is composed of saccharoidal limestone, and the neighboring bluffs are capped with first magnesian limestone.

BUILDING MATERIALS. — Good building rock is found almost everywhere.

The St. Louis Limestone — Affords good building material, and there are good quarries west of St. Charles. It is fine grained, and a light drab color, with a somewhat splintory fracture.

The Archimedes Limestone — Also affords much good building rock, and it is often found in remarkably thick beds. Excellent quarries of it are found in the bluffs at Green's Bottom, where it occurs in thick strata of both brown and gray limestone. Similar beds crop out in the Mississippi bluffs, a few miles east of Dardenne, where it was quarried for masonry on the North Missouri Railroad.

Trenton Limestone. — The gray beds of the upper portion of the Trenton limestone found on Femme Osage creek would admit of a good polish, and make a handsome material for building.

Encrinital Limestone. — Good beds, and of considerable thickness, outcrop in the Missouri bluffs, below Hamburg, and other good quarries are seen in the north-east part of the county. On Perruque creek, at the county line, are good quarries of Devonian limestone. The beds of Black river limestone found on the tops of many of the hills in Femme Osage township would admit of a polish, and make quite pretty marble.

The First Magnesian Limestone — Found on Femme Osage and Missouri bluff, affords one of the most valuable of building materials, being generally of a rich buff color. Missouri College, in Warren county, Mo., is built of this material, which is quarried near by. Similar rock used for building in St. Louis was brought from Joliet, Ill.

The next rock of importance is the *Saccharoidal sandstone*, found on Femme Osage and Missouri bluff and Darst's Bottom. This is useful as a fire rock, and the softer and whiter beds, which are as white and clear as the best crushed sugar, would be very suitable for the manufacture of glass.

MINERALS. — *Iron Pyrites* — Are found in some localities. Fragments of red and brown hematite have been discovered, but it is not thought they exist in sufficient quantities to pay for working.

Quartz Geodes — Are found on Missouri bluffs, embedded in shales of Archimedes limestone. Calcareous spar in small quantities is sometimes found.

CLAYS FOR PAINT. — In section 35, township 47, range 1 east, is an extensive bed of variegated, purple, buff and drab clays, and near by is a bed of whitish clay, which has been successfully used for white-wash. Red clay has been found on Callaway's fork of the Femme Osage. In addition to the above, clays of different colors are found in other parts of the county suitable for paints and pigments. There are also to be found various other valuable clays in the county, some of which are white and suitable for potters' ware.

Clay for Brick. — An abundance of the best red clay, free from flint and gravel, is found in and around the city of St. Charles, and in many other parts of the county. Brick made of this material are of a bright red color, and for beauty, solidity and durability are not excelled in any part of the country.

Limestone — Suitable for burning, and producing the best quality of lime, is found in large quantities.

Sand — For building, plastering and molding purposes can be readily obtained.

About three-fourths of the lands in this county were originally timbered, and although large quantities have been cut off for lumber, fire wood, fencing, and for the purpose of clearing lands for cultivation, an abundance remains sufficient for generations to come. The following are some of the varieties:—

Oaks. — Black jack, Spanish oak, red oak, white oak, overcup, black oak, pin oak, chinquapin, burr oak, post oak.

Maples. — Soft maple, sugar maple, box elder.

Ash. — White ash, black ash, blue ash.

Hickory. — Small shellbark hickory, pignut hickory, black hickory, butternut hickory, large shellbark hickory, pecan hickory.

Elm. — White elm, slippery or red elm.

Walnut. — Butternut, black walnut.

Wild Fruit Trees. — Red mulberry, crab apple, persimmon, paw-paw, wild cherry, black haw, red haw, red plum (several varieties).

Locust. — Honey locust, black locust (cultivated).

In addition to the above are the hackberry, buckeye, red cedar, cottonwood, sycamore, sassafras, linden, coffee nut, red birch, and many others.

Nut Trees. — Black and white walnut; several varieties of hickory, above enumerated, and pecan. The hazel is the only nut-bearing shrub indigenous to the county. The chestnut has been successfully cultivated here.

Shrubs, Small Trees, Etc. — Dogwood, sumach, elder, green brier, red bud, prickly ash, creeper, wild rose (several varieties), poison oak.

Small Fruits. — Wild strawberry, dewberry, blackberry, black raspberry, wild gooseberry.

Grapes. — Summer grape, winter grape, fox grape (several varieties of each).

Medicinal Herbs, Plants, Etc. — Boneset, pennyroyal, liverwort, hops, henbane, burdock, yellow dock, May apple, Jamestown weed, nightshade, peppermint, lady's slipper, catnip, dandelion, elder, lobelia, hoarhound, pokeroor, ginseng, bloodroot, Virginia snake root, yellow root, sarsaparilla, sweet flag, wormseed, mayweed, and a great many others.

The area of St. Charles county, as before stated, is about 540 miles, consisting of prairie and timber, the area covered by timber greatly predominating. The surface of the county is agreeably diversified by hill and dale. Between Femme Osage creek and the Missouri river the land is quite broken and the hills very high. Most of the county between range 1 east and south of the line between townships 45 and 46 is quite broken. Going eastward from the mouth of Femme Osage, the amount of broken land gradually diminishes, extending not over one or two miles from the river, and nearly ceases at the east end of Green's Bottom. Broken land occurs in other parts of the county, but it is limited to the hills immediately adjacent to a few of the streams, nor are the hills so high as those above mentioned, nor the slopes too steep to prevent cultivation. In other parts of the county the slopes are quite gentle. If we except the bottom lands, no portion can be said to be flat, but all is rolling, and with such slopes as to recommend it for every variety of farming. The county possesses a very large proportion of rich land. The prairie below St. Charles is unsurpassed in fertility by any land in the State; its horizon is con-

siderably above that of high water, the soil for several feet is a rich and very dark loam, under which is a stratum of sand, and again below is dark clay, thus presenting a surface of the richest soil, with underlying natural drainage. This land produces from 25 to 40 bushels of wheat per acre, and is little affected by the seasons, wet or dry. Its fertility is not exceeded by the region of the Nile, producing luxuriant crops of every agricultural product known to this latitude. It is the very Egypt of Missouri. Some of the lands have been in cultivation for over eighty years without the aid of fertilizers, and have produced successive crops of wheat and corn, without any rotation whatever, for more than thirty years. Over 100 bushels of corn, 65 of oats, and 45 of wheat have been produced upon these lands per acre. These, however, were extraordinary crops. The average yield of wheat for the county may be safely set down at 20 bushels to the acre, and the annual yield for the county at 1,500,000 bushels. The average yield of corn is about 45 bushels per acre, and the annual yield for the county is estimated at 3,000,000 bushels. Hon. J. R. Dodge, statistician of the United States Department of Agriculture, in his report of the agricultural productions for the year 1871, estimates the amount of wheat produced in the State of Missouri at 12,825,000 bushels, and the number of bushels of corn at 87,300,000 bushels. It will therefore be seen that St. Charles county alone produces more than one-eighth part of the wheat grown in the 114 counties in the State, and about a twenty-eighth part of the corn, being largely over the average of the annual production of corn for ten counties — the average yield per county being less than 77,000 bushels.

The price of improved farms range from \$30 to \$100 per acre, taking a point ten miles above St. Charles on the Missouri river, and drawing a circle around to the Mississippi river, including all the land from this circle to the mouth of the Missouri river. West of this ten-mile circle, farms will range at from \$10 to \$40 per acre. Unimproved lands may be put at from \$3 to \$10 per acre.

The leading agricultural productions of the county are wheat, corn, oats, barley; some seasons broom corn is raised largely. They export most of wheat, corn and oats. The yield of corn last year, is estimated at from 25 to 80 bushels per acre; of wheat, from 12 to 15 bushels; a chance field from 25 to 30 — a falling off in the wheat crop of 1882; oats, from 30 to 35 bushels; hay 1½ tons; potatoes, 80 bushels, per acre.

Hay and Grass. — Twenty years ago, when the prairies were mostly

open, farmers and stock raisers depended more or less, sometimes entirely, on wild grasses, both for pasturage and hay. Thousands of acres that were then in a state of nature are now covered by grain and corn fields, orchards and meadows, and wild pasturage has become much restricted in extent, in some places exceedingly so. This has forced farmers to make other provisions for stock, and this necessity has had the effect of turning attention to tame grasses. The principal crops are timothy and clover, which do not need renewing for years, and Hungarian grass, which is an annual product.

Blue and wild grasses are mostly depended upon for pastures. Clover does well. Blue grass is indigenous, will furnish a green sward unsurpassed for winter pasture of both cattle and horses.

In 1879 there was mown 8,132 acres of tame grass, which produced 6,497 tons; 67,241 bushels of Irish potatoes were raised, and 1,462 bushels of sweet potatoes. The value of orchard products was \$46,608, and the amount of wood cut was 12,684 cords, whilst the value of wood consumed was \$73,904. Of the wool clip of 1880, 6,046 fleeces made a total weight of 36,145 pounds. Of molasses from sorghum, 14,656 gallons were made.

Fruit.—From the earliest settlement of the county, apples, pears and peaches have been raised. There are some fruit trees, scattered here and there through the county, generally but few, and, sometimes, but a single one in a place, which have borne fruit for almost as long a period as that covered by the memory of the “oldest inhabitant.” But within twenty years last past, orchard planting has received a mighty impetus, so that, whereas heretofore those having fruit were the exceptions in the community, now the case is reversed, and those are the exceptions who have no orchards or trees. Almost all owners of the soil have some fruit trees, even though they have but a fifty feet lot in town. An apple tree, a pear tree, a peach tree, is planted—more often several, and in a few years the owner has the great satisfaction (known only to those who have experienced it) of plucking *his own* fruit, and it tastes neither of silver nor greenbacks. Besides these small efforts, the results of which can scarcely be dignified with the name of orchards, there are many which *are* orchards. The production of fruit has been a success with them, so far as it has been tried, both in quantity and quality. We undertake to say that no country produces better Genitan apples than can be found here, and though we may not speak so unequivocally of other kinds, because we are not well enough acquainted with the facts, we hazard nothing in saying that this fruit generally will compare favorably with any other.

It is almost entirely of superior kinds, grafted or budded from and on good stocks, and carefully cultivated.

St. Charles county is peculiarly adapted to the growth of all kinds of fruit known to this region. During late years much attention has been given to orchards, and fruit growers are well repaid for their investments; apples especially being fine and selling at good prices. Peaches of large size and delicious flavor are produced in all parts of the county, but the crop is not so certain as that of apples. Pears, quinces, apricots and nectarines, plums and cherries are not generally grown for market. The red and yellow Chickasaw plum and the German prune and Damson yield abundant crops, and seldom fail.

Small Fruits. — Strawberries, blackberries, raspberries, gooseberries and currents are grown successfully all over the county.

The most extensive orchard in the county is that of R. H. Parks, Esq., in the Point Prairie, consisting of 10,000 trees. The next in size is that of Julius Mallinckrodt, near Augusta, of 2,000 trees. There are many other fine orchards in the county. Among the proprietors are Judge Barwise, B. A. Alderson, Jos. H. Barwise, E. K. Barwise, Charles Manning, Dr. B. W. Rogers, Alfred Stonebraker, Herman Wilke, Francis and August Marten, Wm. T. Lindsay, J. W. Charlesworth, John Eastabrooks, Dr. D. W. Ferguson, Joseph Hay, John C. Orrick, D. A. Griffith, Geo. N. Gaty, N. Reid, S. S. Watson, John S. Shaw, W. H. Gallaher, E. C. Cunningham, John Lindsay, Adolph Mallinckrodt, Conrad Mallinckrodt, C. Meyer, C. Diehr, J. Sudbrock, Geo. W. Kinney, Judge Barton Bates, J. Linhoff, W. Keithley, F. Schulte, John Nahm, Charles Miller, F. Valentine, J. C. McElhany, Wm. C. Dyer, Mrs John Lee, Dr. L. R. Ensor, R. B. Keeble's estate, Thos. Lewis' estate.

Most of the last named orchards were planted for market purposes, and contain from 300 to 1,500 trees.

Many small orchards return handsome profits, from the fact that their products are easily handled and well husbanded.

The following varieties of fruits are those most successfully grown in this county: —

APPLES. — *Summer*: Early harvest, white June, red Carolina June, red Astrachan, maiden's blush, and sweet bough. *Autumn*: Rambo, Rome beauty, Pennsylvania red, streak, yellow, belle-flower. *Winter*: Rawles' Janet stands highest, Ben Davis, winesap, willow twig, sweet Janet, Michael Henry pippin, Newton Spitzenberg (Vandevere).

Many others, old and new, are grown, and of the latter many promise well, while those above rank highest as yet.

Peaches. — Hale's early, Trogh's early, Crawford's early and late, large early York, George the Fourth, old Mixon free and cling, Heath cling and free, besides the whole family of yellow melocotones.

Pears. — Bartlett, Seckel, Sheldon, Flemish beauty, Louise Bonne de Jersey, Duchess D'Angouleme, Vicar of Winkfield, white Doyenne, Tyson, Howell, Buffom, and several other varieties of the dwarf pear.

The fruits above named, with the exception of apples and peaches, are generally grown for amateur purposes only.

There are 400 acres in vineyards; 200 acres are in Femme Osage township, and near the town of Augusta; the other 200 acres are distributed around St. Charles, up to O'Fallon, Wentzville, New Melle, Hamburg, Cottleville, etc. Wine is made in considerable quantities, and meets with ready sale, as also the grape for table use, and each at remunerative prices. The most of the vineyards, planted prior to 1860, were of the Catawba variety, which, after a few years of successful cropping, proved to be a failure. At the present time two-thirds of our vineyards consist of the Concord. The other principal varieties are Norton's Virginia and Herbemont. Connoisseurs here consider our white wines equal, if not superior to the best Rhine wines. The Concord will produce 500 gallons per acre. The annual production for the county in 1872 was about 100,000 gallons. New Melle has 8 wine cellars; total capacity, 50,000 gallons. Augusta, 20; total capacity, 100,000 gallons. Wentzville, 1; capacity, 20,000 gallons. St. Charles, 3; capacity, 60,000 gallons, besides several small cellars, with aggregate capacity of 100,000 gallons. Hamburg and Weldon Spring have a number of small cellars, with a capacity of about 30,000 gallons.

The principal kinds of grapes raised are the Catawba, Norton's Virginia Seedling, Concord, Cassady, Clinton, Taylor's Bullitt, Herbemont, Delaware and Hartford Prolific. Among these, for table use, the Delaware stands first and the Concord second. For wine, Norton's Virginia Seedling is regarded as best, and the Concord next. But when the Catawba succeeds it is the most profitable, and ordinarily, when it makes a full crop, it yields more than any other kind. The average yield of the whole is about 500 gallons per acre — in a favorable season 800 gallons can be obtained — the ordinary calculation being 18 pounds of grapes to the gallon of wine.

In 1880, according to the United States Census Report, there were 174,132 acres of improved lands in the county, which were divided into 2,114 farms. The total number of acres of all lands is 263,829,

showing that about two-thirds of the lands of the county are improved. Nearly all of the unimproved land is timbered land. The value of the farms of the county was \$7,687,934, and the value of all the farm products was estimated at \$1,816,778.

The number of bushels of corn raised in 1879 was 1,614,960, gathered from 47,219 acres. On 11,483 acres, 249,554 bushels of oats were raised, and on 61,099 acres, 1,124,518 bushels of wheat were grown. There were also considerable quantities of barley, oats and rye produced. Tobacco culture is likewise a valuable agricultural interest. On 90 acres of land, in 1879, 52,452 pounds were produced. Grape culture is another important interest, but the statistics in regard to this, later than those given above, are not now before us.

Of live stock in St. Charles county, in 1880 there were 9,081 head of horses, mules, etc., 5,556 milk cows, besides 8,831 head of other cattle; and there were 6,045 sheep, and 39,661 head of hogs. Of wool there were sold 37,145 pounds; and of butter there were produced 207,941 pounds, besides 10,100 pounds of cheese. The above figures may be contrasted with the following, contained in a sketch of the agriculture of the county, published by Mr. Joseph H. Alexander, of St. Charles:—

I have made no little effort to obtain other statistics, showing the progress we have made in other particulars, but in that regard have been rather unfortunate. Either the statistics are not in existence, or, after diligent inquiry, I have not been able to reach them. I present, however, a few items, and some of my own calculations, based on them:—

In 1840 we had 3,509 horses and mules; in 1850, 4,772.

And at the same rate of increase we should now have 7,645 horses and mules.

In 1840 we had 4,606 sheep; in 1850, 10,425; in 1865 we should have 26,780. In 1840 we had 19,324 hogs; in 1850, 30,957; in 1865 we should have 64,390.

But I am afraid that an actual count would show that we have less of sheep and hogs than my calculations show we ought to have, and so of other things, some increasing in a more or less accelerating ratio, and some decreasing; there being an increase in cattle, wheat, corn, oats (largely in these), wool, potatoes, wine, hay, etc., and a decrease in hemp, barley and tobacco; but I am quite satisfied that in the last named article, notwithstanding the tables, there has been an increase.

TAX VALUATION.

From Mr. Alexander's report on the agriculture in the county, prepared in 1866, we learn that in 1809, when St. Charles district em-

braced an indefinite district of country between the two rivers, extending as far as the population did, the valuation of taxable property was \$23,895. In 1818, when the limits of the district were more circumscribed, but still extensive, the valuation of taxables (found by approximation and calculation) was \$87,419; in 1836 it was \$727,573; in 1840, \$1,290,786; in 1851, \$1,508,796; in 1856, \$2,998,800; in 1865, \$8,156,040.

From 1809 to 1818 the valuation nearly quadrupled; from 1818 to 1836, the increase was over 800 per cent; from 1836 to 1840, it was about 50 per cent; from 1840 to 1855, it was nearly 50 per cent; and in the last ten years, ending with the present year, it was about 265 per cent.

In the first 27 years the increase was uniform, being at the rate of something over 100 per cent per year; in the next 15 years it was again uniform, at about 50 per cent, and in the last 10 years it was about 26½ per cent per annum. Although the rate per cent of increase has diminished, yet the actual increase has been large, having risen from \$23,895, in 1809, to \$8,156,040 in 1865.

In 1874, according to the official report in the county clerk's office, the assessed valuation of the county was \$7,265,119; and in 1884, it is \$7,616,859. It is given in the United States census report in 1880 at \$7,033,593, of which \$5,132,914 consisted of real estate, and the balance, \$1,900,679, of personal property. The State tax was \$28,135; the county tax, \$35,168; and the city, school and other local taxes, \$26,919; making a total of \$90,222, or a sum considerably larger than the amount collected by the first sheriff, Mackey Wherry, in 1805, namely, \$501.80.

POPULATION.

With the natural advantages St. Charles has for supporting an intelligent and thrifty population, it is known, as would naturally be expected, that the county has steadily increased the number of its inhabitants. Mr. Alexander has also given some figures in regard to this, which are here reproduced as he states them:—

The population of the county in 1830 was 4,320; in 1840 it was 7,911; in 1850 it was 11,454; in 1860 it was 14,313. Adding to the population of 1860 the same rate of increase as held good from 1850 to 1860 (and I am quite sure that this is not unreasonable, even taking into consideration any depletion which may have been caused by the war), the present number of inhabitants in the county is about 16,000.

The following are the figures from the tenth census report: In

1810, the population was 3,505 ; in 1820, it was 3,970 ; in 1830, 4,320 ; in 1840, 7,911 ; in 1850, 11,454 ; in 1860, 16,523 ; in 1870, 21,304 ; in 1880, 23,065.

The population by townships is as follows : Callaway township, 1,830 ; Cuivre, 3,820 ; Dardenne, 4,050 ; Femme Osage, 2,401 ; Portage des Sioux, 2,541 ; St. Charles, 8,417. The nativity of the people of the county is given as 16,113 born in Missouri ; 4,286 born in foreign countries, and the balance, numbering over 2,600, born in different States of the Union, principally Illinois, Virginia and Kentucky.

The population of the county in 1880 is further classified as follows : Males, 12,100 ; females, 10,965 ; white persons, 20,652 ; colored, 2,411 ; native, 18,779 ; foreign, 4,286.

In population St. Charles county is the twentieth county in the State, and in valuation or wealth it is the fifth county, a remarkable and creditable showing for the intelligence and thrift of the people of this county, the productiveness of their lands and the success of their business and manufacturing enterprises. It is the sixteenth county in the amount of the State, county and local taxes it pays, and the first one among the counties whose populations are not larger than the population of this county, being taxed a less sum annually than any of her sister counties of this class.

PRINCIPAL COUNTY ROADS.

Boone's Lick Road — Commencing at St. Charles, running thence west 10 miles to Cottleville, crossing Dardenne creek ; thence to Dalhoff post-office at 20 miles (crossing Howell's Ferry road running northwardly to Wentzville) ; thence to Pauldingville, at the western boundary line of the county. Whole distance 26 miles.

Salt River Road — Commencing on the Boone's Lick road, one mile west of St. Charles, running northwardly $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles to a point where the Mexico road branches off ; from thence 4 miles to St. Peters, crossing Dardenne creek, following the bluff $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and thence westwardly, crossing Perruque creek, to Wellsburg, at 16 miles from said creek ; from thence to Flint Hill, at 24 miles ; thence north-west to Eagle fork of Cuivre river (county line), 4 miles. Whole distance 28 miles.

Mexico Road — Branches off from Salt River road $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles west of St. Charles, running west to Howell's Ferry road, 20 miles from St. Charles, crossing Dardenne and Perruque creeks.

Marthasville Road — Branches off from Boone's Lick road, 8 miles west of the city ; thence in a south-westerly direction, passes

Weldon Spring at 14 miles; thence to Hamburg at 18 miles; thence crossing Femme Osage creek at 20 miles; thence through Hancock's Bottom to Missouriiton at 27 miles, and thence in a south-westerly direction to Augusta at 35 miles, and from thence to the county line. Whole distance about 40 miles.

Howell's Ferry Road — Commencing at Flint Hill (24 miles north-west from the city), connecting with Salt River road; thence in a south-easterly direction at 2 miles, crossing Mexico road at 5 miles, crossing Perruque creek at 7 miles, Boone's Lick road at 9 miles, crossing Dardenne creek at 12 miles, crossing Marthasville road at 14 miles, to Missouri river at Howell's ferry.

The So-Called Ferry Road — Turns off from Marthasville road 17 miles south-west of St. Charles, running west, at 3 miles, through Mechanicsville, at 9 miles, through New Melle, and from thence north-westerly to the county line. Whole distance 13 miles.

St. Charles Road — From New Melle, a county road runs south-west, being called "St. Charles road," to Femme Osage post-office, 5 miles from New Melle; thence south to Tueque Prairie road, 2½ miles, crossing Femme Osage creek; thence to Augusta on the Missouri river, 8 miles.

St. Charles and Alton Road — Commencing at the city of St. Charles, thence north-east to Boschertown, 2½ miles; thence on and along the Marias Croche; thence east through the bottom to Alton, 23 miles, to ferry on the Mississippi river, about 5 miles north-east from the city, a second road runs north north-east, passing on the north side of Marias Temps Clair lake; thence through the bottom, and afterwards along Mississippi slough to Alton ferry. Whole distance 22 miles. Another road leading to Alton, leaves the first described road 7 miles north of the city; thence running on north-west side of Marias Croche lake, thence through the bottom and along the western shore of Missouri river, at a distance of 18 miles, turning north to Alton ferry.

St. Charles and Portage Road — Commencing at St. Charles and Alton road, about 8 miles from St. Charles, on the bank of the Marias Temps Clair, thence north-east 4 miles to Portage, thence from Portage 4 miles to St. Charles and Alton road on and along Mississippi river.

The facilities for the transportation of produce to market are unsurpassed by any county in the State. There is a good market at St. Charles for most of the farm products — St. Louis, Alton, etc. There are the Missouri and Mississippi rivers hugging this territory

more than half way around it, with 10 shipping points on the Missouri and 11 on the Mississippi, and the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern Railway through its center, and the Keokuk and North-western, together with the St. Louis, Hannibal and Keokuk, all bringing the markets from almost every point of the compass practically at our doors. Furthermore, a good macadamized wagon road leads to St. Louis, only 20 miles distant.

Among the proposed roads is the Missouri River Railroad with connections from Fort Scott, in the State of Kansas, via Sedalia, Boonville, and down the north side of the Missouri river, passing St. Charles and continuing eastward, crossing the Mississippi river at or above Alton; thence connecting with the great eastern and northern lines of the road in the State of Illinois — making it an air-line road east and west.

Another railroad is confidently spoken of, and its projectors are now moving in it, commencing at Kansas City and crossing the Missouri river at Arrow Rock; thence to Columbia, Boone county, and down the north side of the river to St. Charles and St. Louis.

The St. Louis and Western Railroad Company have, quite recently, filed articles of association at Jefferson City, with a capital of \$3,000,000, for the purpose of building a narrow-guage road from St. Louis, passing by St. Charles, to Brunswick and the western part of the State. This will be an air line road from St. Charles west.

Again, the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad Company, who have been operating their road in the interest of Chicago ever since its completion, now begin to feel the importance of a close connection with the city of St. Louis and intermediate points, and are now asking the Legislature of Missouri to grant them the privilege of constructing a road from their eastern terminus toward Hannibal — perhaps from Monroe — by St. Charles to the city of St. Louis; thus giving another great outlet from St. Charles, and making the necessity of another track between St. Peters and the cities of St. Louis and St. Charles more plainly apparent as each successive day comes and goes.

St. Louis, Jerseyville and Springfield (Illinois) Railroad. — This road, of which the company is organized and surveys made, crosses the Mississippi river at Grafton, thence by St. Charles and onward to St. Louis, and its whole length traverses the finest agricultural regions of the West.

St. Louis and St. Charles Railroad. — The company is organized and surveys made via St. Charles to St. Peters, on the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern Railroad. This roads will be necessitated

by the great amount of railroad travel and traffic concentrating at St. Charles. The line is the shortest practicable route from St. Louis, and besides the great convenience it will afford the citizens along its line, it traverses a very fertile farming country.

We have said enough on these different subjects to satisfy the mind of any reasonable thinker that St. Charles is fast becoming a great central railroad point, to which the raw material may be brought from almost any particular locality in our State or country, manufactured, and shipped off to every point where trade exists.

It may be said, Why is this so? We will answer: Because St. Charles lies right in the line of our national highway of travel, and that the topographical conformation of our county places it there. The south side of the Missouri river is a broken, jagged, mountainous region, unfitted for cheap, direct lines of communication; while north of the river, roads may be run through the country at will, without encountering any permanent impeding obstacle. For example St. Louis, Jefferson City and Kansas City all lie on the south side of the Missouri river, and yet, in stage-coach times, the great route between these points was through St. Charles and on the north side of the river. Again, in this our day of railroads, if we wish to make the quickest time, for passengers or freight, to Kansas City, Atchison, Leavenworth, St. Joseph or Omaha, the route lies through St. Charles, and at St. Louis we take the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern Railroad.

In earlier times, 50 or 60 years ago, the United States engineers, in locating the great National Turnpike, understood this matter fully. From Maryland the route through the States pointed directly to the northern shores of the Missouri river, via St. Charles, to Jefferson City, its termination, as the cheapest and most direct route.

This county, although among the oldest settled counties in the State, still abounds in a great variety of game and fish, the large forests and prairies lying along the two great rivers and their numerous tributaries, affording shelter and cover for its game, and the rivers and tributaries, some of which are remarkably clear, with gravelly beds, affording spawning and breeding places for the innumerable schools of various fish which visit us on their annual migration from the Southern waters.

We have the usual varieties of game, quadrupeds and fur bearing animals found in the Central and Western States, such as deer, gray and fox squirrels and rabbits; and of the fur bearing animals we have the otter, mink, raccoon, muskrat, opossum, and at rare intervals an

occasional visit is paid by a passing family of beaver to their old haunts. Large numbers of raccoon, mink and muskrat, and some otter, are caught every season along our streams for their peltry and fur. All the game animals mentioned are sufficiently abundant to furnish excellent amusement to the lover of woodland sports, with the exception of the deer; yet these may still be found in considerable numbers in the south-west part of the county, in the Femme Osage and Tueque creek hills, and in the adjacent hills of the Charrette, along the borders of St. Charles and Warren counties.

But it is in the feathered game that St. Charles county equals, if it does not surpass, almost every other part of the great valley. Besides wild turkeys, pheasants, woodcock, prairie chicken or grouse and quail, which frequent its woods, prairies and grain fields in large numbers, we have, during the autumn and spring months, vast quantities of water fowl and game birds of passage. These, twice a year, pass up and down their great line of migration, which follows the course of the Mississippi leading north and south, on their way in leaving the lakes, rivers and plains of British America and the North, in the fall for the warm bayous, streams and marshes of the Gulf States, and again in returning North in the spring. We are located directly under the great aerial highway of the wild fowl, and in both spring and autumn they stop in vast numbers on our lakes, rivers and prairies. The water fowls consist of geese, swans, brants and ducks, and the migrating game birds consist of snipe, woodcock, sora, plover and wild pigeons. Of wild geese we have two varieties, the large and small gray goose, and of the brant, which is of the goose species, we have three varieties. Swans for a short time in the fall are quite numerous on the lakes of the Mississippi bottom. We have nearly every variety of duck known on the North American waters. Of these the principal are the mallard, blue and green-winged teal, wood duck, canvass-back, widgeon, redhead, black-jack or butter duck, pin-tail, spoon-bill, shell-drake, crested fisher, and numerous other unnamed varieties. Of these, the first eight named are excellent for the table. The snipe is considered next to the quail and woodcock the greatest delicacy of any of the feathered game. The plover, another of our migratory birds, consists of several varieties, some of which are the curlew, the kildee, the golden plover (an excellent bird) and the common gray plover.

The principal game fish frequenting our waters are, of strictly game fish, the pike, salmon-trout, green bass of two varieties, white or striped bass, black bass, crappie, red-eyed perch, sun perch, small-

mouthed lake perch, and some other unnamed varieties. The largest of these are the pike and salmon-trout, some of which weigh as much as twenty pounds. The pike is especially the king of fresh-water fish. The bass range in weight from 1 to 5 pounds, and the crappie from one to 1 and 1½ pounds. The perch are all smaller than the crappie. All of the above-named are among the very best of fresh-water fish for the table or the purposes of sport.

The bass and perch spawn late in May, principally on the beds of the shallow, clear, rocky streams. Beside the game fish, we have numerous other fish in our waters, some of which are almost as good for the table. Among the best of these are the buffalo, red horse, red-finned sucker, silver carp and catfish. The four first named are of the sucker species, and excellent fish at their proper season. Every spring they seek the waters of this vicinity in vast numbers to deposit their spawn. They usually spawn early in May. The buffalo fish is especially abundant, and when the Mississippi overflows its low grassy bottoms, they pass out into the prairie grass in countless thousands and deposit their eggs upon the grass and weeds near the surface, when the spawn is hatched by the heat of the sun and carried back with the receding waters into the deep water. It is at this season that many thousand pounds of these fish are annually speared and trapped and caught in nets, to be salted down for use and sale. They are excellent when salted and cured. These fish weigh from 10 to 20 pounds. The red horse is next in size, weighing from 2 to 15 pounds, and is the best and most beautiful of the sucker species. They spawn early in May, on the shoals and riffles of clear, rocky creeks. The catfish is the largest of all our fish, sometimes weighing 200 pounds, but usually from 5 to 30. It is a good fish, and meets with ready sale in the markets. Besides these mentioned, we have various inferior fish, such as the white sucker, large black sucker or flatback, several varieties of the chub, the lamprey and ordinary blue-eel, sturgeon, drum or stone perch, shovel fish, the great alligator gar, the common gar, dog fish, hickory shad, stone carrier, and an innumerable variety of small fish, suitable only for bait. Some of our deep, clear lakes along the Mississippi river are well adapted for breeding and raising the finer varieties of fish, and no doubt will be preserved and used for that purpose.

They are easily accessible by rail, and might be made charming retreats for the eager sportsmen.

CHAPTER V.

WAR RECORD.

EARLY INDIAN TROUBLES. — The Killing of Joseph Price, M. Lewis and Malachi Baldrige — Outrages During the War of 1812 — Forts Built by the Settlers — The “Rangers” Organized — The Expedition to Prairie Du Chien — Its Surprise and Defeat by Black Hawk — His Account of the Affair — An Incident of the Expedition — Lieuts. Riggs and Rector — Capt. James Callaway — His Company of Rangers — His Expedition to Rock Island — A Spirited Fight with the British and Indians — His Subsequent Pursuit of a Band of Indian Raiders in the Vicinity of Loutre Island — His Ambuscade and Tragic Death — His Burial Place — His Character as a Man and Officer — Companies of Rangers Organized by Capt. Callaway, Capt. Nathan Boone and others.

THE BLACK HAWK WAR. — Black Hawk’s Jealousy of Keokuk, the Primary Cause of the Trouble — Black Hawk’s Friendship for the British and Hatred of the Americans — Keokuk Made Chief of the Sacs and Foxes During Black Hawk’s Absence — Black Hawk’s Return and Chagrin — Two Parties Among the Sacs and Foxes — The Treaty of Keokuk and His Party with the Americans at Portage Des Sioux — The Refusal of Black Hawk and His Party to Recognize It — Keokuk Recognized as Sole Chief by the Americans — Black Hawk and His Party Ordered to Remove West of the Mississippi — His Refusal and His Efforts to Incite the Indians of the Neighboring Tribes to go on the War Path against the Whites — His Removal Across the Mississippi — His Dissatisfaction and Return, and the Outbreak of the Black Hawk War — His Defeat of Maj. Stillman — His Attack on the Fort at Buffalo Grove and His Defeat of Col. Posey — His Reverse on the Wisconsin and his Overthrow at the Battle of Bad Ax — Gen. Richard Gentry Commands the Missouri Militia During the Early Part of the War — His Expedition to Ft. Pike and Return — Capt. Nathan Boone’s Company of Rangers and Whom They Were — Present Survivors — His Expedition to Rock Island — Threatened Outbreak of the Indians on the Southwestern Frontier — Capt. Boone’s Company and Others Sent to Prevent It — Their March to Ft. Gibson and on Beyond the Cross-Woods, Near New Mexico — The Capture and Death of Sergt. Abbey — Hardships and Privations — Private Cottle Narrowly Escapes Starvation on the Plains — Return of the Rangers to Ft. Gibson and Their Discharge.

THE FLORIDA WAR. — Capt. Knott Organizes Part of a Company in this County — Whom the Volunteers now Remembered Were — The Cause of the War — Gov. Boggs’ Call for Volunteers — A Regiment formed, Commanded by Col. Richard Gentry — Presented with a Silk Flag at Columbia — Capt. Knott’s Men Join Them at St. Louis — Knott’s Volunteers Consolidated with Capt. Jackson’s Company — Jackson Retains Command of the Company and Knott Returns Home — Gentry’s Regiment Ordered to New Orleans, thence to Tampa Bay, Florida — A Storm on the Gulf — The March to Lake Okeechobee — The Battle of Okeechobee and Vanquishment — The Gallantry of the Missourians — They Surpassed the Regulars and Carried off the Honor of the Victory — The Heroism of Col. Gentry — He Dies on the Field, Bravely Leading His Men, Just as the Battle is Won — The Return of the Missourians and the Interment of the Remains of Col. Gentry at St. Louis

with Military Honors — The Government Erects a monument in Honor of His Memory — Col. Taylor's Jealousy and Criticism of the Brave Missourians — The Missourians Vindicated by an Investigation.

THE SLICKER TROUBLES. — Slickers and Anti-Slickers — Origin of the Slickers — Their First Intentions Good — Subsequent Abuse of their Power — Rise of the Anti-Slickers — Divers Whippings, Murders, Depredations and Criminal Trials — Good Men on Both Sides — Both Organizations at Last Fall to Pieces and the Law Resumes its Sway.

THE MEXICAN WAR. — The Cause Attributed to the Annexation of Texas — Plan of Operations of the Americans — The Missourians under Col. Doniphan — Capt. McCausland's Company of Volunteers from this County and Whom they Were — Presented with a Silk Flag at St. Charles — Mustered into the Service at St. Louis — Failed to reach Ft. Leavenworth in Time to Accompany Gen. Kearney (or Col. Doniphan) to Santa Fe — Meet Four other Missouri Companies at Ft. Leavenworth — The Oregon Battalion Organized — Dr. Ludwell E. Powell of this County Elected Colonel — Threatened Outbreak of the Indians on the Upper Missouri, on Account of the Withdrawal of the Regular Troops from there for the Mexican War — The March to Old Ft. Kearney — Expedition against the Sioux to Ft. Vermillion — New Ft. Kearney Built and Garrisoned — Close of the Mexican War — Mustering out of the Volunteers — Whom Capt. McCausland Was — Col. Powell.

THE CIVIL WAR. — Attributed to the Slavery Agitation — Cost of the War and the Great Sacrifice of Life Made — Conflicting Views held Prior to Its Outbreak — Election of Mr. Lincoln — The Secession of the Southern States — Government Re-enforcement of Federal Forts in the South — This Resisted and Ft. Sumpter Fired Upon — Attitude of Missouri Shortly Preceding and Following the Outbreak of the War — Gov. Jackson Calls for State Militia and Companies of the State Guard Organized — Gen. Lyon Given Command of the Government Troops at St. Louis — Under President Lincoln's Call Union Volunteers are Enlisted — The Capture of Camp Jackson — Condition of Affairs in St. Charles County — Capt. Richard Overall Organizes an Artillery Company Under Gov. Jackson's Call — They Fail to Get the Necessary Ordinance and Therefore Dissolve — Prompt Organization of German Companies of Union Home Guards — Anti-Slavery Views of the Germans and Their Unanimity for the Union Cause — Judge Krekel the Leader of the Union Element in this County — Twelve Companies of Home Guards Organized — Judge Krekel Elected Colonel of the Regiment — Principal Officers of the Companies — Their Encampment at Camp Krekel — Value of their Services to the Union Cause — The United States Reserve Corps for Home Service Formed of Home Guard Volunteers — This and the Home Guards, with other Volunteers, Afterwards Merged into a Regiment of Missouri State Militia and a Regiment of Enrolled Militia — Services Performed by the Two Regiments — Other Companies of Union Volunteers Enrolled in the County — Total Number of Union Volunteers from the County — Difficulties in the Way of the Enlistment of Southern Volunteers — Dr. Johnson's Company — A Fight at Mt. Zion, in Boone County — His Capture — Other Southern Volunteers from the County — The Restoration of Peace — Fraternity and Good Feeling.

Although there was never a great Indian war in Missouri, there were frequent Indian outbreaks in the early settlement of the State, and many revolting outrages were committed. As the first white settlements north of the river were made in St. Charles county, this county was the scene of some of the first Indian outrages in North Missouri.

Prior to the transfer of the country to the United States, we have little or no information of the condition of affairs between the Indians and the French and Spanish settlers. Their relations, however, were nominally friendly, as the relations afterwards were between the Americans and Indians, and until about the time of the outbreak of the War of 1812. There was a large number of Indians in the country, representatives of different tribes, and although they were on terms of nominal peace with the whites, with characteristic Indian perfidy they were guilty of a number of outrages — murders, and robberies and other depredations.

Between the years 1805 and 1808 no less than ten white settlers of the county were murdered. They were: Joseph Price, M. Lewis, Malachi Baldrige, Abraham Keithley, James Callaway, Hutchins McDearmon, ——— McMillan, ——— Gilmore, ——— Duff, and a colonist at *Portage Des Sioux*, whose name is not recalled. Price, Lewis and Baldrige were killed while on a bear hunt. They, with George and Michael Price, had gone up the river as far as Callaway county, and in the vicinity of Nine Mile Prairie had killed a bear which they were skinning when they were fired upon. Joseph Price was killed instantly and Lewis was mortally wounded. George and Michael Price and Baldrige, the latter of whom was slightly wounded, fled. After running some miles, believing that they were out of the reach of the Indians, they stopped at a small stream to get a drink of water. But to provide against danger, Baldrige stood guard while the other two went down the stream a short distance to drink, and after their return they stood guard for Baldrige. He was fired upon and killed while drinking, and his body was never recovered. His companions fled for their lives and reached home in safety.

From this time the condition of affairs continued to grow worse, and resulted finally in open hostilities, about the time of the outbreak of the War of 1812. In anticipation of trouble between Great Britain and the United States, the authorities of the latter and of Missouri and Illinois made frequent efforts to conciliate the Indians and to induce them to at least take a position of neutrality in the approaching war. With that object in view, early in May, 1812, a grand convocation of Indian chiefs was called to meet at St. Louis, and thence to send representatives to Washington for the purpose of concluding a definite and permanent peace. At this meeting the Little Osages, the Sacs, the Foxes, the Shawnees and the Delawares were represented. But there had been troubles between the Indian tribes themselves, and they were not disposed to act in harmony with each other. However,

the chiefs of several of the above nations accompanied Gen. Clark to Washington City, where a sort of peace was patched up, but it amounted to but very little. The Sacs and Foxes refused to come to any terms at all.

Meanwhile Tecumseh, one of the ablest chiefs between the Ohio and the Mississippi, had for several years been carrying on a desperate war against the American settlers in the Wabash region. He was easily influenced to identify himself with the British. Enlisting himself in their service, together with a large following of warriors from different tribes, he not only became a formidable enemy as a fighter, but exerted himself with great address and success to the work of uniting the tribes further west, including those of the Mississippi and Missouri river regions, against the Americans. They it was, he argued, who had driven the Indians from their homes and hunting grounds on this side of the lakes, and not the British; that the British had promised him not to molest his race south of the lakes; and that if the Americans succeeded, the Indians would be driven out, and on across the plains to the shores of the Pacific sea. The Sacs and Foxes, who combined, constituted one of the strongest forces of warriors in the Mississippi and Missouri river country, at once made common cause with him and the British against the Americans. Large numbers of warriors from other tribes, and, indeed, several whole tribes combined with the Sacs and Foxes under the leadership of Black Hawk. His base of operations was on the Upper Mississippi near the mouth of Rock river, in Illinois. From there bands of warriors were sent out against the Americans, both south and east.

The settlers of Missouri, principally in St. Louis and St. Charles counties, appreciating the danger of their situation, lost no time in preparing themselves for the protection of their homes. Gov. Howard resigned his office and took the field against the Indians and co-operated with Gov. Edwards of Illinois in guarding the Mississippi and protecting the left flank of Gen. Harrison on the lakes. St. Louis organized a force of 500 mounted rangers, and established a cordon of block houses on the Mississippi from the Kaskaskia to the mouth of the Illinois. In St. Charles county a number of forts were built, and from time to time several companies of rangers were formed for defensive and offensive operations. The principal forts erected here were Daniel M. Boone's fort, in Darst's Bottom, which was the largest and strongest one in the county; Howell's fort, on Howell's Prairie; Pond's fort, on the Dardenne Prairie, a short dis-

tance south-east of the present town of Wentzville; White's fort, on Dog Prairie; Kountz' fort, on the Boone's Lick road, eight miles west of St. Charles; Zumwalt's fort, near the present town of O'Fallon; and Castlio's fort, near Howell's Prairie. Kennedy's fort was located in the same vicinity, but across in Warren county, near Wright City; and Callaway's fort was near Marthasville, at the French village of Charette.

The first year or two of the war, so far as this county was concerned, produced nothing of general importance. True, there were a number of murders and depredations committed by straggling Indians, but aside from these the people were unmolested. Offensive operations, however, were begun early in 1814. A garrison was established at Prairie du Chien, up the Mississippi, in Crawford county, Wis., in order to prevent Indian raids down in the settlements along the river below. But most of the men composing the garrison there were enlisted for only sixty days, and when their time expired they returned home, leaving only a small force of about 100 men to guard the fort.

As this point was too important to be abandoned, and it being threatened by the British and Indians, it was decided to send re-enforcements to the garrison in which, by the way, there were a number of volunteers from St. Charles county. Accordingly, Lieut. Campbell was dispatched with 42 regulars and 65 rangers in three keel-boats, accompanied by a fourth boat belonging to the sutler and contractor which was loaded with provisions and clothing for the garrison. The rangers were commanded by Lieuts. Rector and Riggs. The fleet proceeded without accident or incident worthy of mention until it entered the rapids, near the mouth of Rock river, about 200 miles from its destination, when it was visited by a large number of Sacs and Foxes, who pretended to be peaceably inclined. The officers, deceived by the friendly overtures of the Indians were thus led, unsuspectingly, into the catastrophe which followed.

The boat belonging to the sutler and contractor had arrived near the head of the rapids, and was proceeding on its course, having on board, besides provisions and clothing, a large store of ammunition for the garrison and the usual sergeant's guard. The boats of the rangers followed next and then came the boat of Lieut. Campbell with the regulars.

On account of a high wind, Lieut. Campbell's boat became unmanageable and finally grounded within a few yards of a high bank, which was covered with a thick growth of grass and willows. Seeing

that it was useless to attempt to make headway while the wind continued high, he decided to remain where he was until it abated. Sentinels were sent on shore and stationed at proper intervals, whilst several of the men began to prepare breakfast. In a few moments they were startled by the report of guns, and at the first fire all the sentinels were killed. The rest of the men on shore started for the boat where their guns were, but before they could reach it 15 of the 30 were killed or wounded. In a few minutes, from 500 to 700 warriors were among the willows on the bank and within a few yards of the boat. With loud yells and whoops they commenced a tremendous fire. The men on the boat, undaunted by the loss of their companions, the overpowering number of their foe, and the suddenness of the attack, cheered lustily and returned fire from their rifles and a small swivel, which they had on board. At this juncture Lieuts. Rector and Riggs, seeing the smoke and judging that an attack had been made, pulled down the stream as rapidly as possible to the relief of their comrades. Riggs' boat ran aground about a hundred yards below Campbell's, and Rector, to avoid a similar misfortune and save himself from a raking fire, anchored above. A brisk fire from both boats was immediately opened upon the Indians, but as the latter were under cover, but little execution was done.

The unequal contest lasted for more than an hour, when Campbell's boat was discovered to be on fire, and in order to save the men, Rector, cutting his cable, pulled down along the side of the burning boat and took the men on board. A retreat was then ordered and the boats fell away from the shore to a safe distance. The Americans lost 12 killed, and between 20 and 30 wounded. The expedition was abandoned, and about the same time the garrison at Prairie du Chien surrendered to the British.

The Indians were under the command of Black Hawk, and the following is his account of the affair:—

“Sometime afterwards [after his return from the expedition North] five or six boats arrived, loaded with soldiers going to Prairie du Chien to re-enforce the garrison. They appeared friendly, and were well received. We held a council with the war chief. We had no intention of hurting him, or any of his party, or we could easily have defeated them. They remained with us all day, and gave us plenty of whisky. During the night a party arrived and brought us six kegs of powder. They told us that the British had gone to Prairie du Chien and taken the fort, and wished us to join them again in the war, which we agreed to. I collected my warriors, and determined to pursue the

boats, which had sailed with a fair wind. If we had known the day before, we could easily have taken them all, as the war chief used no precautions to prevent it. I immediately started in pursuit by land with my party, thinking that some of their boats might get aground, or that the Great Spirit might put them in our power, if He wished them taken and their people killed.

“About half-way up the rapids I had a full view of the boats, all sailing with a strong wind. I soon discovered that one boat was badly managed, and was suffered to be driven ashore by the wind. They landed by running hard aground, and lowered their sail. The others passed on. This boat the Great Spirit gave us. We approached it cautiously, and fired upon the men on shore. All that could, hurried aboard, but they were unable to push off, being fast aground. We advanced to the river's bank, under cover, and commenced firing at the boat. Our balls passed through the plank and did execution, as I could hear them screaming in the boat. I encouraged my braves to continue firing. Several guns were fired from the boat without effect. I prepared my bow and arrows to throw fire into the sail, which was lying on the boat, and after two or three attempts, succeeded in setting the sail on fire. The boat was soon in flames.

“About this time one of the boats that had passed returned, and dropping anchor, swung in close to the boat on fire and took off all the people, except those killed and badly wounded. We could distinctly see them passing from one boat to the other, and fired on them with good aim. We wounded the war chief in this way. Another boat now came down, dropped her anchor, which did not take hold, and was drifted ashore. The other boat cut her cable and drifted down the river, leaving their comrades without attempting to assist them. We then commenced an attack upon the boat, and fired several rounds. They did not return the fire. We thought they were afraid, or had but a small number on board. I therefore ordered a rush to the boat. When we got near they fired and killed two of our men, these being all we lost in the engagement. Some of their men jumped out and pushed off the boat, thus getting away without losing a man. I had a good opinion of their war chief who managed so much better than the others. It would give me pleasure to shake him by the hand. We now put out the fire on the captured boat to save the cargo, when a skiff was discovered coming down the river. Some of our people cried out, ‘Here come an express from Prairie du Chien!’ We hoisted the British flag, but they would not land. They turned their

boat around and rode up the river. We directed a few shots at them in order to bring them to, but they were so far off that we could not hurt them."

An interesting incident of the relief expedition to Prairie du Chien is related in the account of it, handed down by William Keithley, one of the pioneers of the county, and a member of the expedition. They reached Rock river on the 12th of June, 1814, as stated in his account, and the next day met a party of Indians, under Black Hawk, who pretended to be friendly and proposed a treaty. While the terms of the treaty were being discussed, and all, apparently, was progressing smoothly, the Indians challenged the whites for a foot race. The latter, desiring to manifest the utmost spirit of good humor and sociability, accepted the challenge, and on both sides wagers were put up, consisting principally of articles of wearing apparel and blankets. The whites selected for their champion a little man named Peter Harpool, who was so small that the Indians laughed at him and thought they would have an easy victory. But he was remarkably fleet of foot, and when the race came off he beat the Indian matched against him by all odds. They were greatly surprised at this, and not a little chagrined. Gathering around Harpool, they pointed at him in astonishment, and talked excitedly in their native tongue, accompanying their remarks with gestures and signs which indicated anything but kindness and friendship. Early the next morning the attack was made on the whites, and Harpool was one of the first killed. It is believed their defeat in the race of the day before contributed much to influence them for the murderous work resolved upon by Black Hawk.

Lieut. Riggs, who, with Lieut. Rector, had command of the rangers of the expedition, had previously served under Capt. James Callaway, of this county, who organized the first company of rangers in the county after the outbreak of the War of 1812, or the Indian war, as it was known here. Lieut. Riggs was also with Capt. Callaway at the time of the latter's death in the unfortunate Indian ambuscade on Loutre creek, an account of which is given below. Capt. Callaway's first company was organized in 1813, and though made up principally of volunteers from St. Charles county, it contained several from neighboring settlements in Lincoln and Warren. The following names are found on its muster rolls, which are still preserved: Captain, James Callaway; first lieutenant, Prospect K. Robbins; second lieutenant, John B. Stone; first sergeant, Larkin S. Callaway; second sergeant, John Baldrige; third sergeant, Wm. Smith; cornet, Jonathan Riggs; trumpeter, Thos. Powell. Privates — Frank McDermid, John Stewart,

John Atkinson, Robert Truitt, Francis Howell, Joseph Hinds, Richard Baldrige, Lewis Crow, Benjamin Howell, Anthony C. Palmer, Daniel Hays, Boone Hays, Adams Zumwalt, Jr., John Howell and James Kerr. It was this company, or a part of it, together with other volunteer rangers, who was with Lieut. Riggs in the affair at the rapids above Rock river, the term of the enlistment of the men under Callaway having expired a short time before.

After the return of the relief expedition, Capt. Callaway immediately organized another company and marched against the British and Indians at Rock Island. This company was composed of the following volunteers: Captain, James Callaway; first lieutenant, David Bailey; second lieutenant, Jonathan Riggs. Privates—James McMullin, Hiram Scott, Frank McDermid, William Keithley, Thomas Bowman, Robert Baldrige, James Kennedy, Thomas Chambers, Jacob Groom, Parker Hutchings, ——— Wolf, Thomas Gilmore, John Baldrige, Joshua Deason, James Murdock, William Kent, and John E. Berry. On reaching Rock Island, they found a greatly superior force of the enemy intrenched there, but Capt. Callaway, nevertheless, ordered an attack, which was made with great gallantry and impetuosity. The British and Indians outnumbered the rangers ten to one, but a spirited fight was kept up for nearly an hour, when, at last, being at every disadvantage, and after the loss of a number of men, the gallant assailants were compelled to retire, seeing that it was a physical impossibility to carry the works of the enemy. They fell back to Cap-au-Gris, and shortly afterwards returned home.

Some time after the fight at Rock Island a party of Indians pushed down into the settlements of Missouri along the Loutre. Early on the morning of the 7th of March, 1815, Capt. Callaway, with Lieut. Riggs and 14 men—McMullen, Scott, McDermid, Robert and John Baldrige, Hutchings, Kennedy, Chambers, Wolf, Gilmore, Deason, Murdock, Kent and Berry—left Fort Clemson, on Loutre island, in pursuit of the Indians, who had been committing numerous depredations in the vicinity. They swam the Loutre on their horses and followed the Indian trail, which led them up the west bank of the river. Reaching Prairie fork, a branch of the Loutre, they also swam it, some 75 yards above its mouth; and from this on they advanced with great caution, as they felt certain that they were only a short distance in the rear of the Indians and might possibly be ambuscaded. At about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, when some 12 miles from where they had crossed Prairie fork, they came upon some stolen horses secreted in a bend of Loutre creek and guarded by only a few squaws. The

squaws fled on the approach of the rangers and the latter secured the horses. Proceeding further in their pursuit, no other Indians were overtaken, although the trail showed that there were between 75 and 100 in the party. At last, failing to overtake the Indians, or rather losing the trail altogether, for it disappeared as if the party had scattered, Capt. Callaway decided to return.

Lieut. Riggs, who was an old Indian fighter and a man of great caution and good judgment, as well as of dauntless courage, had his suspicions aroused by the disappearance of the trail of the Indians, and told Capt. Callaway that he believed they had scattered to throw their pursuers off the track and to form an ambuscade for the rangers on the return of the latter home. His advice was not to return by the same route they came. But Capt. Callaway believed that the Indians had left the settlements and that no more of them would be seen. He accordingly dismissed the well grounded suspicions of Lieut. Riggs and proceeded with his men back by the same route they had come. A short time before reaching Prairie fork they stopped to let their horses rest and to refresh themselves with a lunch. Riggs anticipated an attack, if the Indians were in the vicinity at all, at the crossing of Prairie fork, which was peculiarly favorable for an ambuscade; and he expostulated with Capt. Callaway not to think of crossing the creek at that point, for he was satisfied the Indians would be found in ambush there. His suspicions, however, were again dismissed by Capt. Callaway, and soon all were on the march home. Hutchings and McDermid were in advance and were leading the horses recovered from the Indians, whilst Callaway, Riggs and the rest of the company were some 50 yards behind. On reaching the creek the three in advance plunged into the water with their horses, and were swimming across when a volley of deadly shots rang out and all three fell dead from their saddles on the opposite shore.

Hearing the firing in advance, Callaway and his men dashed bravely forward to the assistance of their comrades, but they in turn also received a raking fire. Capt. Callaway's horse was instantly killed and he received a slight wound in the left arm, barely escaping death by the ball striking his watch in his left breast pocket which was completely shattered. He sprang from his horse and gained the opposite bank, but as a perfect storm of balls was falling around him he plunged into the water again as the best protection from their deadly effect. He was swimming rapidly down the creek when a ball struck him in the head from the rear, which passed through and lodged in his fore

head. He sank immediately, but his body was afterwards taken out and mutilated by the Indians, and his scalp taken.

In the meantime Lieut. Riggs and the rest of the men were hotly engaged and were forced to retreat, fighting as they fell back. Scott and Wolf became separated from their comrades, and the former was killed. Wolf escaped to the fort and was the first to bring the news of the disaster. Riggs and the others fell back about a mile, and, turning to the right, crossed Prairie fork about the same distance above its mouth, making a wide circuit thence for the fort, which they succeeded in reaching without further molestation. The following day the company returned to the scene of the massacre for the purpose of burying the dead. The bodies of Hutchings, McDermid and McMullin had been cut to pieces and hung on surrounding bushes. The remains were gathered up and buried in one grave, near the spot where the unfortunate men were killed. Capt. Callaway's body was not found until several days afterwards. It was taken and wrapped in blankets and buried on the side of an abrupt hill overlooking Loutre creek. Several months afterwards the grave was walled in with rough stones and a flat slab was laid across the head on which was engraved: "Capt. James Callaway, March 7, 1815." Thus ended the so-called Indian war, as far as the people of St. Charles county were interested in it, and a most unfortunate ending it was.

Capt. Callaway was a man of great bravery and a leader whom the sturdy, resolute pioneers of that day delighted to follow. He knew no such feeling as fear, and his disregard of danger was so great that it amounted to a fault. Like many brave men, he was not as cautious and cool-headed as he ought to have been for a safe and successful officer. Whatever courage would do he would accomplish, and where fighting was to be done face to face and hand to hand, he was without a superior. The Indians knew him and feared him above all others; and if with his splendid courage he had united reasonable caution and a discriminating, calculating judgment, he would have been a leader worthy a place among the first Indian fighters of the country. Even as it was he performed services of inestimable value to the early settlers; and such was the confidence reposed in him by them that they were ready to follow him in preference to all others, wherever he saw fit to lead, and such the fear his name inspired among the Indians that this alone prevented many raids upon the settlements which would have otherwise been made. They knew that when they came within reach of him they must fight to the death or fly the country without ceremony.

Lieut. Riggs was a man of cooler judgment than Capt. Callaway, and not less courageous. But the fact that he often advised caution when an attack was to be made or resisted, prevented him from receiving the credit for the dauntless bravery he invariably showed. Nevertheless, he had the confidence of all, and stood only second to Capt. Callaway in the admiration of their men. Whilst Capt. Callaway was, perhaps, better suited to command where desperate fighting was to be done and regardless of consequences, Lieut. Riggs was unquestionably his superior as a general officer — to plan movements, calculate results and conduct successful operations. He afterwards became a prominent citizen of Lincoln county and served as judge of the county court and in the office of sheriff for a number of years. In the Black Hawk War he rose to the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers, and afterwards held a similar command in the State militia.

Before passing from the events of these early Indian troubles, it should be noticed that the volunteers mentioned in the two companies of Capt. Callaway were by no means all in the county who did valuable service in the defense of the settlements. Capt. Callaway, himself, from time to time, had other companies, and Capt. Nathan Boone had a company which bore an honorable part in the Indian troubles of the times. Volunteers from this county also served in companies in other counties, including the companies of Capts. Craig and Musik. Several St. Charles volunteers were of the party that pursued and defeated the Indians who murdered the Ramsey family, the day after the massacre occurred. That, however, and similar events in other counties, belong more properly to the histories of those counties.

What is known as the Black Hawk War grew out, primarily, of a factional fight for the chiefship among the united Sacs and Fox Indians, between Black Hawk and Keokuk. During the War of 1812, or rather during the Indian troubles on the Upper Mississippi and Lower Missouri between 1811 and 1815, Black Hawk had unquestionably been recognized as the war chief of the combined tribes; and he also had under his command a large following of Winnebagoes and volunteers from other tribes. Early identifying himself with the British, in 1812, he went to join their forces at Green Bay with a large number of warriors. While absent on this expedition, his people, fearing an attack from the Americans, held a council and chose Keokuk to act as chief in their defense. On Black Hawk's return he found Keokuk installed as chief of his people, and that the latter had so ingratiated himself with them, that he had a strong following. Black

Hawk, however, continued to act as principal war chief, and matters moved along thus until the close of the War of 1812.

In July, 1815, the war having closed, the Indians of the different tribes which had been in hostility to the Americans, were invited to assemble in council at Portage des Sioux, in St. Charles county, to treat for peace. The commissioners on the part of the United States were Gov. Clark, of Missouri, Gov. Edwards, of Illinois, and Auguste Chouteau, of St. Louis, Robert Walsh, of Baltimore, being secretary of the commission. Treaties were made between the Pottawatamies, Piankeshaws, Sioux, Omahas, Kickapoos, Osages, Iowas, Kansas, and the party of the Sacs and Foxes which recognized Keokuk as chief. But the Black Hawk party refused to attend the council or to be governed by the treaty which Keokuk had signed. They claimed that he had always been the secret friend of the Americans. By this treaty Keokuk ceded, or confirmed a former cession of an immense territory on both sides of the Mississippi north of the Missouri and Illinois rivers. This grant Black Hawk claimed was a fraud and had never been made by any proper authority on the part of the Indians. The territory so ceded included the home of the Sacs and Foxes, east of the Mississippi, above Rock river. The Indians, however, continued to reside there unmolested until 1823, when, as white settlers began to pour in and trouble became imminent, Keokuk with his party, on the advice of the Indian agent at Fort Armstrong, withdrew to the western side of the Mississippi, where he received a present of forty square miles of land. Black Hawk and his followers refused to abandon their hunting grounds, but declared they would remain and defend their homes against all comers. As they refused to recognize the treaty, or the authority of the Americans, they were regarded as enemies of the white settlers and became known as the "British band" throughout all the settlements. Of course collisions between the Indians and whites became almost every day occurrences, and much bad feeling was engendered. Stock were driven off, fields destroyed, houses burned, women and children terrified and abused, and practically a state of war inaugurated. At last the government sold the land on which Black Hawk's village was situated and he was ordered to leave.

Black Hawk put forth every exertion in his power to secure allies for the defense of his home among the other neighboring Indian tribes, and especially to win over the Keokuk party to his cause, but all was without avail. The majority of Keokuk's men sympathized with Black Hawk, and were anxious to be led on the war path by him, but through

the influence of Keokuk were restrained from doing so by the assurance that if they went to war again with the Americans, they would lose even the homes they had on the western side of the river. Thus left to rely only on the few hundred braves he had in his own party, Black Hawk, on the approach of the Illinois militia and some regulars, retired across the river and consented to recognize Keokuk as sole chief. But he and his band were greatly dissatisfied and frequently his warriors crossed the river "to steal roasting-ears out of their own corn fields," as he put it. Finally, in April, 1832, Black Hawk and his whole band formally crossed the river "to settle down," as they said, "and plant corn and live in peace." He was a second time ordered out, but refused to go, and the "Black Hawk War" was inaugurated.

Gov. Reynolds, of Illinois, ordered out the militia of that State and a fight occurred at Stillman's Run, so-called from the fact that at the first fire the militia, under Maj. Stillman, numbering nearly 300, or two to one more than the Indians, fled precipitately. This and subsequent successes brought Black Hawk a large number of volunteers from Keokuk's band and the Winnebagoes, and a sharp and spirited struggle followed. Black Hawk attacked the fort at Buffalo Grove, but retired without reducing it. On his retreat, however, he met a detachment of volunteers under Col. Posey, whom he defeated. On the Wisconsin 40 Indians were killed and about 300 more at Bad Axe.

Meanwhile the proximity of these hostilities to the Missouri frontier caused Gov. Miller to adopt precautionary measures to avert the calamities of an invasion which seemed imminent. In May, 1832, he ordered Maj.-Gen. Richard Gentry to enlist a thousand volunteers without delay. Gen. Gentry issued orders to Brig.-Gens. James Miens, commanding the Seventh brigade, Jonathan Riggs, commanding the Eighth, Jesse T. Wood, commanding the Ninth, all of the Third Missouri division, to furnish the required quota. Accordingly, companies were formed in Boone, Callaway, Montgomery, St. Charles, Lincoln, Pike, Marion, Ralls, Clay and Monroe counties. The company organized in this county was not formed, however, as early as those organized in some of the other counties, nor in time to take part in the expedition to Ft. Pike. That expedition was made by a detachment composed of the companies of Capt. John Jamison, of Callaway county, and Capt. David N. Hickman, of Boone county, under Maj. Thomas W. Conyers, accompanied by Gen. Gentry in person.

They proceeded at once to the northern frontier of the State, arriving at Palmyra July 10, and at Ft. Pike, ten miles from the mouth

of the Des Moines river, five days later. Finding no Indians on the war path there, Gen. Gentry shortly returned to Columbia, but left Maj. Conyers in command of the two companies garrisoned at Ft. Pike. About a month after this the companies of Capt's. Jamison and Hickman were relieved by those of Cpts. Kirtly, of Boone county, and Ewing, of Callaway county, Maj. Conyers still continuing in command of the fort.

In September, following, no Indian troubles occurring in the vicinity of Ft. Pike and there being little danger of an Indian raid in that locality, the detachment was ordered back and honorably mustered out of the service. This, however, was before the actual close of the war, which was not concluded until after the decisive battle at Bad Axe, where Black Hawk was defeated, mainly by Illinois troops, under Gen. Atkinson. Shortly afterwards Black Hawk was captured by a couple of Winnebagoes, who betrayed him and brought him into Gen. Atkinson's camp at Prairie du Chien. The remainder of the old chief's days were spent principally in one of the villages of his tribe and under the chiefship of Keokuk, whom the whites uniformly recognized and treated with as chief.

Meanwhile, a short time prior to the battle of Bad Axe, Capt. Nathan Boone had completed the organization of his company in this county, which was enlisted for twelve months, and known as the St. Charles Mounted Rangers. The company numbered a hundred volunteers besides the officers, but only the names of the following are now remembered by Mr. Lorenzo Cottle, one of the few survivors of the company and who has kindly furnished us these facts: Nathan Boone, captain; James Hamilton, first lieutenant (a West Point graduate); ——— Butler, second lieutenant; George Abby, orderly sergeant; Taylor McCutchen, E. Overall, John B. Allen, Evan Johnson, Randle Smith, Abraham Roundtree and brother, Noah and Gabriel Zumwalt, Pizaro Howell, David Finch, David Rue, Lorenzo Cottle and Irvin Johnson. The only survivors are Ezra Overall, Irvin Johnson, John B. Allen, Taylor McCutchen and Lorenzo Cottle.

Capt. Boone received orders to proceed at once to Rock Island, where the main body of the forces of the whites (militia and regulars) were stationed. On the way there he fell in with the company of Capt. Ford, of Indiana, consisting of a hundred mounted rangers. When they reached Rock Island Black Hawk had just been defeated at Bad Axe. They remained there, however, for about a month and were reviewed by Gen. Scott. While there the cholera became epidemic among the soldiers and was very fatal.

The outbreak of the Black Hawk War had caused a general rise among the Indians further West and South, particularly of the Comanches, who threatened a raid into the southern frontier settlements. To provide against this a force was sent west, consisting principally of mounted rangers, including Capt. Boone and his company. There were also companies from Indiana and Arkansas. Their first stop was at Ft. Gibson, in the Indian Territory, where they wintered, remaining there five months. In the spring of the following year, 1833, they were ordered still further west, their course being a little south of west, and were given rations for thirty days, it being expected that they would reach a fort on the Upper Red river, about a hundred miles above what was known as the wreck on the river, where troops were stationed and further supplies could be had. After they reached Red river they camped for a time to refresh themselves and rest their horses. There, for the first time, they came upon the Indians, a band of Comanches, who had evidently been following them for some distance for the purpose of getting an opportunity to take them by surprise and exterminate them, as had been done with numerous former expeditions.

One of Capt. Boone's company, Orderly Sergeant Abby, going out of camp for the purpose of hunting, unconscious of the presence of the Indians, was surrounded by them and doubtless murdered, for he was never heard of afterwards. The detachment that went in search of him found where he had been surrounded, as was shown by the grass being beaten down. They had evidently carried him off with them on their retreat. The whole force of the expedition then went in pursuit of the Indians, who fled after they had taken Abby, finding their presence was known to the troops. Their trail was followed a number of days, until finally it was impossible to follow it further, from the fact that they separated into small parties, all going in different directions. Finding it impossible to recover Abby and fearing an ambuscade, for the Indian settlements had been reached, the command now started on their return to Ft. Gibson.

Meanwhile, their rations had given out long prior to this. But, fortunately, they were in a country where buffalo were in abundance, and there was also considerable game, principally turkeys, which were found in the timber of creek bottoms. The prairies were literally covered with herds of buffalo and wild horses. The former were killed in abundance, and buffalo meat was the main reliance of the troops for subsistence. The buffalo, however, were extremely poor, and the meat was such as even the average butcher of these days would not

think of offering for sale, tough as his conscience might be. They endured great hardships and privations on the expedition, and were out in the wilds of the far West for more than three months, finally reaching Ft. Gibson, almost completely exhausted.

While on this expedition Mr. Cottle narrowly escaped being hopelessly separated from the command and losing his life, either by starvation or by falling into the hands of the Indians. He went out from the command a short distance to hunt, and becoming separated from them further than he expected, lost his "bearing," or the direction to take to reach them. He was not aware of his perilous situation until after he had killed a turkey and had started back to the command. After traveling quite as far as he thought was necessary, he still found no trace of his comrades, and it was impossible to rely on following their trail, for the whole country was checked with the trails of wild horses, Indian bands, and buffalo. Finally, giving up all hope of reaching them, he directed his course toward Ft. Gibson and expected to make the journey alone, if not prevented by starvation or overtaken by Indians. Coming down to a creek bottom on the way, he saw a cluster of saddled horses in the brush which he felt almost certain belonged to the Indians. At this sight his heart beat so fast and loud that he was almost afraid it would betray his presence to them. Slipping up stealthily to see, gun in hand, prepared to fight to the death rather than be taken alive, as soon as he got in full view, lo! he found they were his own comrades, and he jumped so with joy that he almost split his boots. It is needless to say that he went on no more hunting excursions while on that expedition, and never afterwards has he had the fondness for hunting he had prior to his experience on the plains.

Soon after the return of the expedition to Ft. Gibson all the Ranger companies were honorably discharged and came home, after an absence of nearly a year.

The Florida War followed a few years after the close after the Indian or Black Hawk War, and some of the same volunteers from St. Charles county, who served in the latter served also in the former. The names of the volunteers from this county, as far as remembered by Mr. Cottle, are the following: William Knott, captain; William Fitch, Joseph Bozart, Joseph Welot, William Cordell, and Lorenzo Cottle.

In 1819 Florida was ceded to the United States by Spain, but possession was not taken by this country until the summer of 1821, when a territorial government was established. The peninsula was

mainly inhabited by Seminole Indians, though there were a number of colonists from Spain and France and not a few fugitive slaves from the neighboring States of Alabama and Georgia. Treaties were made with the Seminoles, by which they relinquished their title to the country and grants of land were made to them west of the Mississippi. But when the time came for them to quit Florida a large body of them, most of them in fact, refused to go. In 1835 an attempt was made to remove them to the West, but they resisted and took up arms, rallying under the leadership of their great chief, Osceola, and open war followed. In May, 1836, the Creeks joined the Seminoles and the war spread into Georgia. The Creeks, however, were soon overpowered and removed to the West. The Seminoles were not so easily subdued. When defeated in open battle they invariably took refuge in the swamps and everglades, where it seemed impossible for white troops to follow them. In October, 1837, Osceola was captured by Gen. Jessup, and sent a prisoner to Ft. Moultrie, South Carolina, where he died shortly afterwards. Nevertheless, the war continued for several years, and Missouri was called upon to furnish a quota of men for the service.

In September, 1837, the Secretary of War issued a requisition on Gov. Boggs, of Missouri, for 600 volunteers. The first regiment enlisted under the authority of the proclamation of the Governor was composed principally of volunteers from Boone, Howard, Callaway, St. Charles and one or two other counties. A second regiment was enlisted consisting of four companies, two of which were composed of Delaware and Osage Indians. The second regiment was consolidated with the first, all under the command of Col. Gentry, who, by the way, had commanded the Missouri volunteers in the Black Hawk War.

In October the regiment left for the scene of action, but before departing was presented with a beautiful silk flag at Columbia, by Miss Wales, of the Female College of that place, and her lady friends. This was borne with honor to Missouri by her brave volunteers throughout the war, and Col. Gentry, who fell at the battle of Okeechobee, gallantly leading his men, with almost his last breath gave them the command to stand by their flag. It was brought back in triumph at the close of the war, and presented to Col. Gentry's wife, but the brave leader who carried it to victory fell upon the field where his triumph was won.

After leaving Columbia the regiment marched to Jefferson Barracks below St. Louis, and was there regularly mustered into the service.

Capt. Knott, from this county, joined the regiment with his company at St. Louis, but it not being a full company he was consolidated with Capt. Jackson's company from further up the river, and Jackson having the larger number of men was made captain. Capt. Knott returned to St. Charles county, but his men remained under Capt. Jackson.

From St. Louis they proceeded to New Orleans by river, and thence by brigs across the gulf to Tampa Bay, Florida. Being cavalymen, their horses were also sent across the bay, but in a separate vessel from the one in which the troops shipped. On the gulf they were overtaken by a storm and their vessels separated, but all ultimately reached their destination in safety, the vessel bearing the horses several days after the men. Finally, taking up the line of march to the interior, they traveled about 135 miles to Okeechobee lake, their route laying almost entirely through swamps, everglades, and small lakes. Their progress was very slow on account of the difficulties they encountered, for they were in water almost continuously, and frequently bayous, sloughs, and so forth, had to be bridged.

In the vicinity of Okeechobee they came upon the whole force of the Seminoles under their most redoubtable leaders, Mycanopee, Alligator, Tiger Tail and Sam Jones. Several Indians were captured before the main body was reached, and from them the troops learned the situation of the Indians. The latter were apprised of the approach of the troops and were prepared for an attack. They had stationed themselves on a somewhat elevated piece of ground which was covered with a growth of cypress, live oak, etc., and was just beyond a long swamp. In making the attack the troops approached the Indians through this swamp, which was partially covered with water from shoe-mouth to hip deep. Only a knoll of ground now and then above the water and covered with grass was perceptible. The troops were dismounted and made the attack on foot, the Missourians, under Col. Gentry, being in front and supported on either flank by the regulars. Through the entire swamp they were under a constant shower of balls from the Indians; but undaunted they pushed bravely forward to the attack, reserving their own fire until they could get into a position to make it effective. At first the Indians shot too high, but soon their aim became lower. As the fire of the enemy became lower and lower the troops first fell to their knees and were finally compelled to crawl on their hands and feet through the mud and water. Finally the rendezvous of the Indians was

reached and with a yell of triumph and a continuous fire the troops rushed upon them, Col. Gentry leading his men with conspicuous bravery, far in advance and regardless of all thought of danger. The battle was short, sharp and decisive. The Indians were completely routed and the war virtually put to an end. But unfortunately for the brave Missourians, though they had closed one of the most important Indian wars of the country by their gallantry and intrepidity, their heroic commander, the valiant and chivalrous Gentry, who fought in the forefront of the battle as another Henry of Navarre, and won victory where defeat seemed inevitable, fell bleeding on the field mortally wounded. He lived but a short time and his body was carried off the field by his devoted comrades. He lived to hear the shouts of triumph of his gallant men as they planted the silken and victorious banner of Missouri high above the Flowery Peninsula of the South. Col. Gentry died the death of a soldier and hero, and a number of his brave men fell gallantly fighting by his side. A number, too, were wounded. Among the wounded from this county was Mr. Cottle, already referred to as a member of Jackson's company. Twenty Missourians lost their lives in this engagement and a number of regulars. Col. Gentry's remains, together with those of Capt. Van Swearingen and Lieuts. Brooke and Centre, of the Sixth regular United States Infantry, were brought to Jefferson Barracks and buried, the government erecting above them a suitable monument. The county of Gentry was named in honor of Col. Gentry's memory and the gallant part he took in the Florida War.

Col. Taylor, of the Regular service, in his report of the battle to the War Department, through jealousy of Col. Gentry and prejudice against the Missouri volunteers, as it is believed, criticised rather severely the conduct of the Missourians in the engagement. This called forth an investigation by the Missouri Legislature which revealed the utter groundlessness of Col. Taylor's criticisms. The resolutions adopted by the two houses contained among other just and well merited expressions the following language: That "Col. Gentry fell at the head of his troop in a manner worthy of the commander of Volunteers; and that the conduct of the Volunteer officers and soldiers, generally, was such as ought to have elicited praise and commendation, instead of censure and reproach."

Though hardly worthy of the designation of a war, the Slicker troubles of 1841-45 rose to such importance in the affairs of this county that mention of them could hardly with propriety be omitted.

They are therefore referred to in the present connection, as following in chronological order the Florida War.

The Slicker organization originated in Benton county, this State, in about 1841. The name came from the mode of inflicting punishment by the Slickers, which was to tie the culprit to a tree and "slick" or whip him with hickory withes. He was then given notice to leave the country within a stated time. They were organized for the purpose of breaking up a band of horse thieves and counterfeiters who had their headquarters among the hills and fastnesses of Benton county. Similar organizations were formed in various parts of the State and were known by the general name of "Slickers." In some instances bad men and even the very thieves and counterfeiters against whom they were warring, contrived to become members of these societies and through their evil influence and false and malicious representations innocent and unoffending persons were severely and cruelly punished. This led to the organization of the anti-Slicker companies, and in some parts of the State actual war raged between the opposing factions, and many persons were killed, wounded, or maltreated.

During the high water in June, 1844, several small steamers ascended the Cuivre river to Chain of Rocks, in Lincoln county, where there was a small village consisting of several stores, a mill, one or two shops, etc. One of these boats, called the Bee, made several trips between St. Louis and that place, and on one of her trips landed a man at the Chain of Rocks who gave his name as Hal Grammar, and who proved to be a counterfeiter, horse thief, and bad character generally.

The next time the Bee came up she brought a peddler, who landed from the boat and proceeded to the hotel to get his dinner. He left his pack in the office of the hotel and passed into the dining-room, and while engaged in eating his dinner Hal Grammar and his confederates, who at that time were unknown, stole the goods and left. Grammar was captured soon after, but had disposed of the goods, which were never found. He escaped from his captors, and it soon became evident to the citizens that there was a regular organization of thieves and counterfeiters in their county, and that Grammar was doubtless the originator and chief of the band.

The county became flooded with counterfeit money; horses, cattle and hogs were stolen and run out of the country; and the thieves finally became so bold that they butchered beef cattle on the farms of

their owners, and shipped the meat to St. Louis in boats prepared for the purpose.

The evil having become unendurable, the citizens organized a company of Slickers for the purpose of ridding themselves of their grievance. Many of the best men of the county joined the organization, and Mr. James Stallard, of Hurricane township, was elected captain. In the company were such men as Ira T. Nelson, Rolla Mayes, Abraham and Joshua King, Rufus Gibson, Mitchell Bosman, John and Malachi Davis, Washington Noel, Lewis G. Martin, Sebran Wallace, Littleton Dryden, William and Benjamin Cooper, William Wilson, Thomas Wallace, James Bedows, Abraham Barkhead, Dr. William Wise, James Day, John Argent, George Smith, John W. McKee, John Dalton, Joseph Wright, James Oliver, James and John Lindsay, Kinchen Robinson, Jacob Boone, Levi Bailey, Jacob Groshong, George Pollard, Elihu Jones, Taylor Crumes, Willis Hutton, Samuel and James Alexander, Andrew Hill, Jacob Conn, John Loving, Charles McIntosh, Charles W. Martin, Lawrence B. Sitten, Tandy K. Nichols, James Blademore Harrison Anderson, Joseph Woodson, Carroll Sitten, Zoar Perkins, M. Martin, Vincent Shields, and others, among whom, as was afterward ascertained, were several of the counterfeiters and thieves. All of those whose names were given were good, honest, law-abiding citizens, who went into the organization from the best of motives. Only seven of the entire number are now living.

The thieves and counterfeiters were hunted out and tried, and most of them were whipped and ordered to leave the country, which they were glad to do; but a few of the ringleaders were executed.

These vigorous measures soon restored peace and security to the honest people of the county, and the Slickers ought then to have disbanded, but they kept up their organization, and, as usual with such bodies, soon began to punish some that were innocent together with the guilty.

In the spring of 1845 reports came to the Slickers that the sons of Mr. James Trumbull were in sympathy with counterfeiters, and were encouraging and abetting them in their unlawful business. The reports were not true, but were made by malicious and evil minded persons, and led to a serious and deadly affray. The boys were ordered to leave the country, which they positively refused to do. The Slickers therefore determined to enforce their order, and one day about the middle of April, 1845, a party of them went to Trumbull's house for that purpose. They arrived about noon, and found the

family, who had expected an attack, armed and barricaded in their house. Mr. Trumbull and his daughter Sarah came out to expostulate with the Slickers and entreat them to go away, declaring that they and their relatives were entirely innocent of the charges made against them. But their appeals were unavailing, and they were told that they must immediately leave the country.

The Slickers at once attacked the house, and John and Malachi Davis endeavored to enter together. The former was wounded on the head by a corn knife in the hands of one of the Trumbull girls, and the latter received two gunshot wounds from one of the boys, named Squire, from the effects of which he died next day. John Davis, though suffering severely from his wound, shot both Squire Trumbull and his brother James, shattering the thigh bone of the former with a rifle ball, from the effects of which he died several weeks later. James Trumbull was shot through the mouth and neck, and fell apparently dead, but finally recovered from his wounds, though he remained paralyzed the rest of his life. He died several years afterward, in Arkansas. Several Slickers were wounded, but not seriously, and they finally withdrew without having accomplished their purpose.

Among the Slickers engaged in this affair was Kinchen Robinson who was a great "blower," and who styled himself the "lamp-lighter of the twelve apostles." When the fight was over he retreated with considerable haste, and just as he sprang over the yard fence one of the Trumbull girls cut the tail of his coat off with a corn knife. His acquaintances enjoyed a good deal of fun at his expense after that adventure.

This unfortunate affair became noised over the entire country, and opposition at once began to manifest itself against the Slickers. Many who had previously been in full sympathy with them now denounced them without stint, and demanded that their organization should be broken up, as they had accomplished their object and were now going beyond the bounds of reason, and even becoming outlaws themselves.

A company of anti-Slickers was organized in St. Charles county, in the vicinity of Flint Hill, with the avowed determination of dispersing the Slickers of Lincoln county. They stationed a guard at Trumbull's house to prevent further bloodshed, and warned the Slickers not to cause any more trouble. Mr. James Shelton was elected captain of this company, and among his men were David McFarlane, Robert Sheley, Bob Woolfolk, Joseph Allen, Perry Custer, George

W. Wright, Sam Carter, Scott Evans, Sam Newland, Benjamin and Oliver Pitts, George M. Coats, Jeff Dyer, George McGregor, Archibald M. Wade, John T. Daniels, Elliot Lusby, Lewis and Peter Daniels, Dr. William Coleman, S. L. Barker, Thomas, Amos and Joseph Dyer, William A. Abington, John P. Allen, and many other leading men of that part of the county. They were all citizens of St. Charles county, while the Slickers were all citizens of Lincoln, and on that account considerable enmity arose between the people of the two counties. Both organizations were composed of good men, actuated by honest motives, but through misrepresentations and the excitement of the times they were brought into antagonism, and several fights and skirmishes ensued, in which a number were wounded, others were whipped and one or two lives were lost. But the excitement finally died away, and both companies were eventually disbanded.

About two years afterward Captain Shelton, while crossing Cuivre river in a skiff, was fired upon by some person concealed in the brush on the Lincoln county side, and his arm was broken. One Jacob Boone, who had been a Slicker during the late trouble, was accused of the crime, arrested, and taken to Troy for trial. When his trial came off he was acquitted, as there was no direct evidence against him, but the friends of Shelton, a few of whom had attended the trial, declared that he had escaped justice through the connivance and influence of his friends in Lincoln county, who had been his companions in the Slicker War; and an angry discussion arose in regard to the matter during which the old Slicker and anti-Slicker difficulties were revived and much bitterness was manifested on both sides. That night as Shelton's friends were returning home, several of them were waylaid and fired upon, but fortunately none of them were hurt. The same evening about dusk, two young men, nephews of Mr. Levi Bailey, who had expressed anti-Slicker sentiments, were fired upon by parties in ambush just as they were entering the outer gate that led to their uncle's house, where they were going on a visit. One of their horses was shot through the jaw, and several buckshot passed through a shawl that one of the boys wore. These events again aroused the old excitement, which ran high for some time; and several years elapsed before the matter was forgotten and friendly feelings restored.

And such was the great Slicker War, which threatened for some time to array the citizens of two populous counties in deadly hostility against each other — to bathe their hearthstones in blood and lay waste their farms and homes. It teaches a practical lesson that should not be forgotten, viz.: that good men, with the best intentions, may

be led into the commission of unjust, unlawful and cruel deeds when they take the law into their own hands and attempt to punish criminals and allay crime by summary proceedings.

On the 27th of February, 1845, the authorities of the Republic of Texas, having formally notified the government at Washington of their desire for the admission of Texas into the Union, the Congress of the United States, by a joint resolution, made provision for the admission of the new State. The terms of the admission were assented to by the Texas authorities, and on the 4th of July, 1845, the Lone Star Republic became one in the family of States of the American Union.

Though Texas had asserted and maintained her independence from Mexico for some years, the latter country had not given up all hope of coercing the rebellious young Republic back into the Mexican Union — leastwise had the question of boundary between Mexico and Texas been settled. Immediately following the admission of Texas the United States authorities occupied her territory with troops for its protection against Mexican aggression and the support of her civil authorities. The Republic of Mexico accepted this as an act of war, claiming Texas as Mexican territory, and at once took steps to maintain her authority in that State. But the authorities of the United States were quick to meet the issue, and in a short time two opposing armies were encamped on the Rio Grande, the American army under Zachary Taylor and the army of Mexico under Gen. Arista.

A comprehensive plan of operations had been determined upon by the Americans. One squadron of the navy was ordered to join the fleet already in the Pacific for an attack upon the Mexican ports in California; another was to operate in the Gulf of Mexico. An army of the West assembled at Ft. Leavenworth, Kas., under Gen. Stephen W. Kearny for the invasion of New Mexico, and, proceeding thence westward, to co-operate with the Pacific fleet. Gen. Wool collected at San Antonio another force which constituted the Army of the Center, and was to invade Mexico from that quarter. Heavy re-enforcements were sent to the army under Gen. Taylor at Point Isabel, known as the Army of Occupation. Space here, however, can not be given to enter into the details of the general events of the war. Nor is it necessary or proper, for on these pages only the history of the war in so far as it was participated in or affected by the volunteers from this county is expected to be given. Suffice it, therefore, to say that so far as the general events of the war are concerned, the Americans were almost invariably victorious, and that it was finally brought to a triumphant close on the 2d of February, 1848, by the

treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, which surrendered to the United States the vast territory west of the Rio Grande from El Paso and northward, aside from recognizing the Rio Grande below El Paso as the boundary between Texas and Mexico.

The volunteers from St. Charles county were intended to become a part of the command of Gen. Kearny, known as the Army of the West, but owing to unavoidable delay the expedition for the West, of which Col. Doniphan afterwards became the distinguished leader, had left Ft. Leavenworth, Kas., before the company from this county reached that point, so that by this circumstance their service was reserved for another field of activity. Doniphan's men came principally from the counties of Cooper, Howard, Boone, Saline, Callaway, Cole, Osage, Warren, Gasconade, Montgomery and Chariton, and were enlisted under the order of Adj.-Gen. Parsons, directing the enrollment of from 50 to 150 men in each of those counties.

The company of volunteers from this county numbered about ninety men, not including the officers, and was organized principally by Dr. Ludwell E. Powell and David McCausland, both prominent citizens of the county, the latter of whom became captain of the company and the former colonel of the regiment of which the company was a part. The names of the other members of the company, or those whose names are remembered by Judge Hollrah, one of its three surviving members, are as follows: Antoine LeFaivre, first lieutenant; — Jones, second lieutenant; Samuel Muchatt, third lieutenant; Charles Kenna, orderly sergeant; Thomas B. Reynolds, who succeeded Kenna as orderly sergeant after the latter's death; Oliver Pitts, second sergeant; John LeFaivre, third sergeant; Louis Thedeau, fourth sergeant; Barton Audrain, first corporal; John Janis, second corporal; — Reed, third corporal; — Murphy, fourth corporal. Privates: John H. Hollrah, Dietrich Mollan, David Mullan, John Norris (the last preceding two buglers), Thomas Amos, George Hunt, Thomas Carter, Thomas Geiger, Chapley Geiger, — Pratt, — Pringle, James Simms, — Chapman, — Kirks, — Kluester, Fritz Beller, Antoine Lubring, Benjamin Oldham, August Betholdes, Wilhelm Mittog, — Zimmerman, Nelson Boyer, Ed. Saucier, Henry LeFaivre, John Carpentier, St. Amie Des Lachou, John Barnum, John Watson, Timothy Hayes, Jacob Taylor, — Watts, Jacob Diehr, — Avis, and — Moss.

Before leaving the county for the war the company met in St. Charles for drill and final leave-taking. They were there presented with a handsome silk flag made by the ladies of St. Charles, the

formal presentation being made by Miss Lee, a young lady of the county of fine accomplishments, and justly popular with all who knew her, not less for her amiable disposition than for her accomplishments and personal charms. The presentation speech was replied to by Capt. McCausland in one of his happiest efforts, and the brave-hearted volunteers then marched off to the war, buoyant with hope, nobly enthusiastic for the cause of their country, and ambitious to distinguish themselves on the field of action.

Arriving at St. Louis, they were there duly sworn into the service and received their arms and uniforms. After a week spent in quarters at what is known as the "Old Prairie House," on the Rock road, in Elleardsville, they then proceeded, under orders to Ft. Leavenworth, Kas. On reaching that place, as stated above, they found that Col. Doniphan had already started for the plains. Nevertheless, they met a number of other Missouri companies at Ft. Leavenworth, five in all, which were organized into a battalion, known as the Oregon battalion. The companies were respectively commanded by Capt. Sublett, of St. Louis, Capt. Craig, of Holt county, now Gen. Craig; Capt. Stewart, of Buchanan county, afterwards Gov. Stewart, Capt. ———, of ———, and Capt. McCausland, of this county. Sublett, of St. Louis, and Dr. Powell, of this county, were supported for colonel, but Dr. Powell was elected by a large majority. The major of the battalion was a West Point graduate, and a member of the regular army.

After the organization of the battalion all remained at Ft. Leavenworth for a time, engaged in drilling and garrisoning the fort. But the Indians on the Upper Missouri, principally the Sioux, taking advantage of the absence of troops, were preparing to go on the war path, and were seriously threatening the upper white settlements. A part of the Oregon battalion was therefore sent up the river to prevent them from carrying out their designs. Sixty men from each of the five companies were detailed for this service, and Capt. McCausland was placed in command of the detachment. They proceeded at once to Old Ft. Kearny, on the Upper Missouri, near the Missouri and Nebraska line.

Shortly after arriving there, on account of the hostile and threatening attitude of the Sioux, who were still further up the river, Capt. McCausland went on an expedition with his men against them. They went up the river as far as Ft. Vermilion, a distance of about 300 miles. The Indians steadily fell back before them, and seeing that on account of the troops it would be impossible to accomplish any-

thing by attempting to raid the white settlements, they gave up all hostile designs and gave little or no further trouble.

Returning to Ft. Kearny, Capt. McCausland and his men remained there until May, 1848, and then started for the present site of New Ft. Kearny, on the Platte river, out in Nebraska. There they built the present fort, which is located about 150 miles from Omaha, and the land site of which Col. Powell bought for the government from the Pawnees. This fort was established to protect the Western settlements from the Indians beyond, in Nebraska and the surrounding regions of country. They remained at Ft. Kearny until the fall of 1848, and, in the meantime, peace having been declared between the United States and Mexico, they returned to Ft. Leavenworth, leaving Ft. Kearny in charge of a detachment of regulars, and were thereupon honorably mustered out of the service. The battalion took part in no engagement during the service, being principally employed in garrison duty and for the protection of the Western frontiers against the Indians. Several men, however, died of sickness contracted in the army, including O'Brian, Kenna, and one or two others.

Capt. McCausland had been sheriff of the county prior to organizing his company, and was a man of much personal popularity. He was an old citizen of the county and a man of high standing. In the service he was greatly beloved by his men, who were glad to follow wherever he chose to lead. If he had been called to the scene of war he would doubtless have made an enviable record for his company in the history of that struggle. As it was, he and they did their duty faithfully and without fear of danger or hardships, and are not less entitled to gratitude for the manner in which they acquitted themselves than if they had fought the battles of their country beyond the Rio Grande.

Col. Powell was one of the leading men of the county at that day. He was a physician by profession and a man of culture and large property. He was a man of large physique, of sandy complexion, steel blue eyes, and always clean shaven, and was a man of fine presence and personal appearance. He had been county and circuit clerk and recorder of deeds (all three) for a number of years, and was afterwards a judge of the county court. His address was always pleasant and he made a favorable impression on all whom he met. No man in the county stood higher than he in general esteem. The fact of his election for the colonelcy of his battalion when he was a total stranger to all except those of his own company, and by such men as Gen. Craig, Gov. Stewart and others, shows that he was a man of

mark among men of prominence and ability. His name justly holds a place in the history of the county among the names of its most honorable and useful citizens.

There are several old Mexican veterans living in this county, who, however, enlisted from other counties or States. The names of the following are now recalled: Atho Kissinger, who enlisted from Virginia; Conrad Gruenkorn, who enlisted from St. Charles; John A. Schwatke, who enlisted from St. Louis, and Capt. H. Evers, who also enlisted from that city.

Few people in Missouri or elsewhere appreciated the nature of the conflict between the two sections or its scope and magnitude until after the clash of arms had resounded throughout the Union. Who was right or who wrong is not here to be discussed. Good men on either side honestly believed they were right and devotedly offered up their lives upon the altar of their convictions. The faith that men die for, whatever it may be, is not to be derided and lightly put aside.

Unquestionably the Civil War grew out of the agitation of slavery. But for that no conflict would have occurred, and half a million of as brave men as ever kept step to martial music, who now sleep beneath the sod victims to that unhappy strife, would have been spared to their country and homes, millions and hundreds of millions of treasure wasted, or worse than wasted — devoted to the destruction of life and property would have been saved; a vast debt upon the country, piled up a century deep would not have been incurred; and the time and energy of more than two millions and a half of soldiers would have been usefully employed in the pursuits of peace. For every slave emancipated ten times his or her value in actual expenditures were required by the war, to say nothing of other losses; and the life of a soldier was taken for every eight slaves liberated. But freedom and human rights are, of course, not to be estimated by the measure of blood and treasure required to secure and maintain them. Still, how much better it would have been if reason had prevailed instead of passion, and emancipation had been brought about by peaceful means.

In the days of the Colonies and in the early years of the Republic negro slavery was an institution generally recognized, and the present constitution was formed with that as one of the property interests of the country. Gradually slavery, more from physical causes than from anything else, became confined to the Southern and Southwestern States, and naturally when the agitation arose for its abolition they bitterly opposed the threatened revolution in their labor

system, and exerted themselves to their utmost for the protection of their slave property. They held that the Union was instituted for the protection of the rights and property of the people of all the States forming it, and that when those of one section sought to destroy the property interests of another section, they were working to defeat one of the principal objects for which the government was established; that the North had no more right to interfere with slavery in the South than the South had to prohibit manufactures in New England, or the working of white employes at starving rates of wages; that all knew that slavery was one of the recognized institutions of most of the States when the Union was formed, and that if any had conscientious scruples against it, they ought not to have entered into association with slave States, much less afterwards have attempted to abolish it in other States.

The North, however, disclaimed any intention to interfere with slavery in the States where it was already established, but asserted that it ought to be prohibited in the territories and not allowed in any of the new States to be formed. Still, there was no mistaking the tendency of the anti-slave movement — that it would ultimately result in the abolition of slavery throughout the Union. This the Southern people saw and very well understood, and now that it is an accomplished fact, it is one of the proudest boasts of the party which brought it about.

The election of Mr. Lincoln in 1860 was brought about by the anti-slavery agitation and through a division of the Democratic party. Elected, as he was, by the extreme men of the North on this question, the South felt satisfied that he would be controlled by anti-slavery influences, and that the further continuance of the Southern States in the Union would be at the peril of their slave property. They therefore took steps immediately to secede from the Union by the same methods and authority by which they had acceded to its terms and entered it; and ordinances of secession were passed by most of the slave States. Efforts for a compromise were made but without any substantial results; and in a short time a provisional Confederate government was established, including and representing most of the slave States.

However, after the inauguration of Mr. Lincoln, it was decided by his administration not to recognize the acts of secession of the slave States and to continue the enforcement of the Federal revenue and other national laws in the territory of those States. This, of course, could not but bring about a conflict, and both sides began to prepare

for the struggle. The authorities at Washington took steps to re-enforce the different Federal forts in the Southern States. Speaking of this in his first annual message, President Lincoln said: "It was believed, howsoever, that to abandon that position to hold the forts in the South, under the circumstances, would be utterly ruinous; that the necessity under which it (their temporary evacuation) was to be done would not be fully understood; that by many it would be construed as a voluntary policy; that at home it would discourage the friends of the Union and embolden its adversaries, and go far to insure to the latter a recognition abroad, that in fact it would be our national destruction consummated. This could not be allowed. Starvation was not yet upon the garrison (Ft. Sumpter) and ere it would be reached Ft. Pickens might be re-enforced. This last would be a clear indication of policy that the Union was to be preserved at all hazards, and would better enable the country to accept the temporary evacuation of Ft. Sumpter as a military necessity. An order was at once directed (early in April, 1861) to be sent for the landing of the troops from the steamship Brooklyn into Ft. Pickens." The Governor of South Carolina was informed by a special messenger from Mr. Lincoln of what had been done.

There was no mistaking what this meant. It meant war, for South Carolina had seceded months before, and claimed to be independent of the Federal government. Hence, that State construed the sending of re-enforcements into her territory by the authorities at Washington as an belligerent act, an overt, open act of war, and accordingly, having nothing now to do but to fight or back down, she at once opened fire on Ft. Sumpter. Thus the great Civil War was inaugurated.

Missouri, being a slave State, was of course largely identified in interest and sympathy with her sister States of the South. Many of her people, however, undoubtedly a majority of them, were opposed to secession, except as a last resort. They were even more unanimously opposed to coercion. The sentiment of the State may be judged, approximately, from the following figures: In 1860 Mr. Lincoln received 17,028 votes; Stephen A. Douglas, 58,801; John C. Breckinridge, 31,317; and John Bell (largely the Whig vote of the State), 58,372. In the Senate of the State Legislature, a resolution introduced by Mr. John Hyer, of Dent, directing the Senators in Congress from this State, and requesting her Representatives to oppose the passage of all bills and acts granting supplies of men or money to coerce the seceded States, and if such acts should be passed, calling on her Senators and Representatives to resign, was passed by an

almost unanimous vote—16 to 2. In the House, a resolution denouncing the act of Capt. Lyon, in moving upon and capturing the State militia at Camp Jackson, as an outrage upon the sovereignty of the State and to be resisted by armed force, was adopted unanimously. In the State Convention, authorized by an act of the Legislature passed on the recommendation of Gov. Jackson, which met for the purpose of considering the relations of this State to the Federal Union and adopting such measures as the exigencies of the times demanded, Gen. Sterling Price, shortly afterwards major-general of the Confederate service, was elected President.

But it is unquestionably true, as has been stated, that until the war had actually begun the majority of the people of the State were in favor of Missouri taking a neutral position between the seceded States and the administration at Washington. Yet they were in favor of this only in the hope that a compromise might be brought about, at least this was the position of most of the advocates of neutrality. But when all hope of compromise had failed, a very large majority of the people favored the Southern cause, and either openly identified themselves with it or gave it their warmest sympathy. This is further proved by the statistics of the armies of the two sections. Though occupied almost continuously by the Federal forces, this State furnished to the Southern army volunteers, even in the face of the great difficulties and dangers they had to encounter to reach the forces of the South, and notwithstanding the many inducements that were held out to enter the Union service. On the other hand 109,111 entered the Federal army. These are the truths of history and must be given, however they may be looked upon from the one side or the other.

The first volunteers from St. Charles county were for the Southern service. The Legislature of the State, in extra session, having passed a series of acts early in 1861, authorizing the enlistment and arming of the State militia, volunteers were accordingly called for, and what was known as the "Missouri State Guard" was organized. Steps were at once taken to enlist a company in this county, under Gov. Jackson's first call. A company, in fact, was recruited, composed of some of the best men of the county. Richard Overall was made captain and David Shultz, first-lieutenant. The second-lieutenant was Chap. Lockett, and the company numbered about fifty men. It was sworn in by Col. Benjamin Emmons, present circuit clerk of the county, and one or two drill exercises were had at the court-house. The company was organized for artillery service, and parties were sent

to Jefferson City to obtain cannon from the State armory, under Gov. Jackson. Before their arrival, however, all the ordnance of the State had been distributed, so that none could be had for the St. Charles company. This proved a serious disappointment, and placed matters at a standstill, so far as this company was concerned, until after the surrender of Camp Jackson, when the Federal forces soon took possession of St. Charles and rendered further organization of Southern volunteers at this place impossible.

The prompt action of Gen. Lyon at St. Louis in the capture of Camp Jackson placed that city in the hands of the Federal authorities, and on account of the proximity of St. Charles county to St. Louis, it, too, shortly fell under the control of the Union forces. Another circumstance contributed very materially to this. The population of St. Charles county was about equally divided between the Americans and those of German birth or descent. The Germans were always unalterably opposed to slavery, though up to the time of the Lincoln campaign they had voted and acted with the Democratic party, more on the account of the attitude of that party on the Know Nothing or Native American question than for any other reason. But when that was settled by the defeat of the Know Nothing party and the question of slavery became the uppermost issue in politics, they took a positive stand against slavery. Democrats have always thought a little hard of this, inasmuch as it was they who saved the Germans from outlawry and stood up for the protection of all their rights, including their full and equal citizenship; and that the Germans should then turn on them in the South and assist to take their slave property from them without compensation — moreover even put their slaves to rule over them in many of the States, seemed a little ungrateful. But the Germans were friends of liberty and equal rights, regardless of party interests or affiliations. Having secured their own rights they were for securing the rights of all other men, regardless of race or color, and were therefore friends of negro emancipation and enfranchisement.

The Germans of the county were not less active in organizing for the Union than the Americans were for the South. Judge Arnold Krekel, now of the United States District Court, was their leader in preparing them for holding St. Charles county to the Union cause. About the time Col. Emmons was swearing in the Southern company of artillery, or shortly afterwards, a company of Home Guards for the Union service was formed, composed almost exclusively of Germans. This was organized soon after the fall of Camp Jackson, and

those principally instrumental in organizing it were Gustave Bruere, then editor of the *St. Charles Democrat*, John Bruere, Judge Gatzweiler, E. F. Gut, Henry Machens, G. Hoover, and one or two other prominent Germans of St. Charles, including Judge Krekel. Mr. Hoover was elected captain of the company. A week later another company was organized in the county and afterwards still other companies until a regiment of 12 companies was formed, aggregating over 1,300 men. Judge Arnold Krekel was elected colonel of the regiment; F. W. Gatzweiler, major, and Edward F. Gut, quartermaster.

The regiment went into camp near Cottleville, at what was named Camp Krekel, where they remained for some time engaged in drilling, and doing home guard duty. It was known as the St. Charles County Regiment of Home Guards, and was armed from the government arsenal at St. Louis by order of Gen. Lyon. It was not regularly accepted into service, however, until July, 1861. At that time the following were the three principal officers of the respective companies: Co. A — Captain, Jacob New; first-lieutenant, Henry Damann; second-lieutenant, Richard Vogt. Co. B — Captain, Stephen Jeude; first-lieutenant, Adam Schweizer; second-lieutenant, Frederick Lotte. Co. D — Captain, John Fuchs; first-lieutenant, John Holtman; second-lieutenant, Herman Weinshagen. Co. E — Captain, Henry Schemmer; first-lieutenant, Jobst Paso; second-lieutenant, Herman Schemmer. Co. F — Captain, Henry Stratman; first-lieutenant, Charles Schlootman; second-lieutenant, Casper Deiman. Co. G — Captain, Charles Lumber; first-lieutenant, Lisfer Nicklaus; second-lieutenant, Roth Nicklaus. Co. H — Captain, Moritz Neustaetter; first-lieutenant, Franz Ruster; second-lieutenant, Joseph Boecker. Co. I — Captain, Robert Bailey, Jr.; first-lieutenant, Mathew Zimmermann; second-lieutenant, John E. Dirkee. Co. K — Captain, Henry Windmuller; first-lieutenant, Herman Wilke; second-lieutenant, Jobst Broecker. Co. M — Captain, John D. Holrah; first-lieutenant, Frederick Wolf; second-lieutenant, J. C. Kuhlhoff. Co. N — Captain, Gustave Heven; first-lieutenant, Gottfried Muke; second-lieutenant, Henry Denker. Co. O — Captain, Franz Martin; first-lieutenant, Herman Kuhlman; second-lieutenant, Franz Kaferkamp.

This regiment did valuable service for the Union cause in the early part of the war by holding St. Charles county and not only preventing the enlistment of Southern volunteers here, but keeping down Southern organizations and enlistments further north. "Krekel's

Dutch," as they were called, stood a dreaded menace to the active Southern element in all this part of the country, and gave loyal men the assurance of protection and encouragement.

From this regiment of Home Guards, after the necessity for their active service in the county had passed, other organizations were formed, though many of the older men, and others not eligible for regular military duty, continued for some time afterwards to perform Home Guard service, and were very valuable in this line of duty. The volunteers in the St. Charles County United States Reserve Corps were principally from the old Home Guard regiment. There were six companies of volunteers in this county for the Reserve Corps. They were organized in August, 1861, and continued to serve until January, 1862. Capt. G. Hoover was captain of Co. A, Capt. Gatzweiler of Co. B, and Capt. Schmalzinger of Co. C. The names of the captains of the other three companies are not now recalled. Their duty was mainly local, consisting of guarding the railroad bridges, preventing raids into the country, and so forth. They were succeeded by four companies of Missouri State militia, which were organized early in 1862, the time of the Reserve Corps companies having expired. Many of the volunteers in the latter had served in the companies of the Reserve Corps, which had been organized under the authority of the general government for home service, and were paid by the government.

The four companies of the Missouri State militia were formed into the First battalion, M. S. M., and served as members of that battalion until December, 1862, or for about a year. Altogether they numbered about 400 men, and were commanded by Lieut.-Col. Arnold Krekel. Ferdinand Hess was adjutant of the battalion, and Dr. John Bruere, surgeon. The four companies were commanded, respectively, as follows: Co. A — Captain, Henry Windmuller; first-lieutenant, Theodore Hegeman; second-lieutenant, Charles Growe. Co. B — Captain, Adolph Hufschmidt; first-lieutenant, George Struben; second-lieutenant, Charles Bruere. Co. C — Captain, George Muller; first-lieutenant, Fred. Graberherst; second-lieutenant, Frederick August. Co. D — Captain, Frederick Heign; first-lieutenant, Joseph Linkogel; second-lieutenant, August Hildeberndt. Three of the above companies were cavalry and one infantry, the latter being Co. B, under Capt. Hufschmidt. In November, 1862, the cavalry companies were honorably discharged from the service at Fulton, Missouri. But the infantry company was ordered to St. Louis, and there attached to the First Missouri State militia infantry, in which it served for three

years. The latter regiment was principally engaged in guard service at the St. Louis and on the Iron Mountain Railroad. Before the First battalion was dissolved, however, they participated in one or two fights in this section of the state—one at Box Springs, which was sharp and hotly contested. The enemy was driven out of the country tributary to Mexico, which he had been infesting for some time previous.

About the time of the organization of the First battalion, a number of companies were formed in this county under the Enrolled Militia Law, and afterwards did home duty during the remainder of the war. Nearly all of the members of the old Home Guards who had not entered some other branch of the service, became members of one or another of the companies of the Enrolled militia, and many other citizens of the county also entered the new organization. They continued in the county during the entire war, except on one or two occasions when they were called into other parts of North Missouri to resist the raids of the enemy. In 1863 they were for a time under Gen. Merrill, up in North Missouri, to oppose a Southern raid in that section of the State.

Besides the companies and organizations above referred to, two companies of volunteers from the county were furnished to Col. Dyer's regiment, and accompanied that regiment South. There were also a number of volunteers from this county in other regiments, organized elsewhere, and in the regular army; and a number went to St. Louis to join Gen. Lyon at the very outbreak of the war, before even the first company was formed here. St. Charles county perhaps furnished not less than 2,000 volunteers for the Union service, including Home Guards, Enrolled militia, and so forth.

The county was never under the control of the Southern authorities after the affair at Camp Jackson, nor were any Southern troops afterwards ever in the county, except a few scouts who generally went out considerably faster than they came in. Southern enlistments were therefore very difficult here, if not impossible, and the result was that but few Southern men, even of those who desired to, succeeded in joining the Southern army. However, in 1861, Dr. Johnson, now of Johnson & Bruere, physicians at St. Charles, organized a company of young men in the upper part of the county near Pauldingville for the Southern service. This company was organized in December, 1861, and was composed of about 100 young men, mainly from the best families in the county.

Captain Johnson at once started to join Price's army with his company, and went as far as Mount Zion, in Boone county, where he fell

in with Col. Dorsey, also of the Southern service; or, rather, he had met Dorsey a short time before. He was with Dorsey at the fight at Mount Zion, where they were defeated, and Capt. Johnson and several of his men were captured. The loss on the Southern side was 4 men killed, 20 wounded and 25 prisoners. Young McDonald of this county was among those mortally wounded. William McClenney was also wounded, being shot through the stomach, but nevertheless recovered. Capt. Johnson was paroled and came home. Afterwards he served in the Southern army east of the Mississippi. Among those in his company at Mount Zion, the names of only the following are now remembered: —

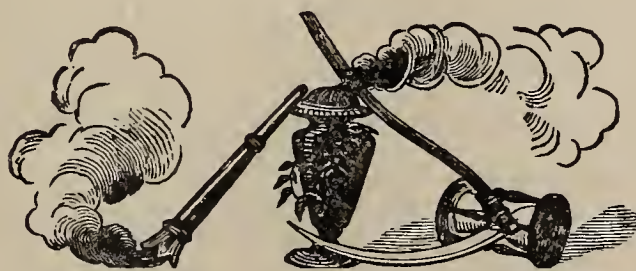
C. M. Johnson, captain; B. F. Moore, first-lieutenant; John Ball, second-lieutenant; Swan, drill sergeant; J. B. Hays, county; Charles Krugar, county; James Allen, Dallas, Texas; John Silvey, Manchester, Mo.; Isaac N. Howell, county; H. A. Callaway, Tombstone, Arizona; William B. Callaway, Louisiana; William McClenney, county; John McClenney, Wright county, Mo.; Henry Elliot, James Elliot, Dallas, Texas; William Phillips; Mathew Fitts, Louisiana, Mo.; William B. Edwards, David L. Edwards, county; John Sanders; Richard Krugar, High Hill, Mo.; Eli McConnell; Robert Bowman, Oliver Steele, Can. Jacobs, John Cunningham, Coley Kent, William E. Coleman; Thomas Breckenbridge, transferred Sidnor's company; William Ferrel, Robert Ferrel, Albin McDonald, William Dugan, Dennis Muschaney, Samuel Muschaney, county; John M. Gaty, Pettis county, Mo.; Gustave Smith, Charles Vanberkelow, Henry Painter, county; John Bowles (deserter), Henry King, Daniel Prime, William Duff, — Sherman, L. A. Johnson, Visalia, Cal.; Thomas Johnson, Charles Cunningham, county; Adam Garland, Joseph Garland, Waco, Texas; John Sargent, Ben Maples, Thomas Carroll, George Logan, Findley Logan, Palestine, Texas; William Spiers, Warren county; James Devine, Andrew McConnell, William Silvey, Andrew J. Silvey, Dr. C. M. Pringle, regiment surgeon, Doc. Turpin, county; Douglass Lockett, Walter Sheets, Thomas Creach, Benjamin Herrington, A. J. Coshaw, Lud. Watts, Tyler Painter, William Hill, county; Doc. Givens, Tobias Givens, George Painter, Daniel Dyer, Samuel Sherman, Gyp Dyer, Daniel Sherman, Wesley Dyer, Martin Carter, Ben Carter, Taylor Travis, Robert Travis, John Clowers, Capt. Clowers, Hugh Stultz, David Stultz, Joseph Sherman, Warner Briscoe and John Rector. The company consisted of 112 men, only the names of 87 appearing above.

After Dr. Johnson's effort to organize Southern troops in this

county, there was no further attempt made here in that direction during the remainder of the war. A large number of volunteers, however, left the county from time to time, singly or in squads of two, three, or more, and joined different commands, some east of the Mississippi and some in the Trans-Mississippi department. Some who proved to be as gallant soldiers as served under the three-barred banner of the South, enlisted from St. Charles county. It would be invidious to mention any without naming all, for none proved themselves unworthy the profession of arms or the county that gave them birth.

But the war is over and has been closed for nearly 20 years. The issues involved in that unhappy strife are settled beyond all further question. Brave men and true fought on either side, men loyal and patriotic to what they believed to be their duty to their country. Those who survived the struggle returned to their homes after it was over, and almost without exception have made good and useful citizens. The past is forgiven if not forgotten, and all are re-united in bonds of fraternal union not less enduring than the Union of States, and with patriotic hearts striving for a future for the Republic more happy than the past has been and far more splendid of achievements.

To close the account of the Civil War closes the account of the war record of the county; and it is to be hoped that he who comes to write its events of the future, will have no occasion to speak of any further war experiences. Citizens of this county had no part in the Mormon War so far as we have been able to learn, nor in the Kansas Troubles, just preceding the Civil War.



CHAPTER VI.

POLITICAL RECORD.

First Legislators from St. Charles County — Whom They were and Their Prominence and Influence — Maj. Benjamin Emmons, Col. James Flaugherty, Col. John Pitman and Judge Robert Spencer — St. Charles County the Home of the First Missouri Congressman or Territorial Delegate in Congress, Hon. Edward Hempstead — Only Five Counties Then in the Territory — The Continued Prominence of this County in the Legislature — Her Members Secure the Location of the Seat of Government at St. Charles after the Adoption of the State Constitution — Sketch of the Legislature and State Officers at that Time — National Politics Little Discussed Prior to the Formation of the State Government — Judge Rufus Easton, of St. Charles, Succeeds Hon. Edward Hempstead in Congress and Serves two Terms — Hon. John Scott Then Elected upon the Pledge that He would Secure the Admission of Missouri into the Union — His Zeal and Success — Rise of the Missouri Question, or the Opposition to the Extension of Slavery — The “Missouri Compromise,” and the Admission of the State into the Union — Attitude of the People of St. Charles County on the Slavery Question — The Grand Jury Make a Formal Presentment Against the Congress of the United States — Copy of the Presentment — Constitutional Convention of 1820 — Members From St. Charles County — Political Issues Between the Democrats and Whigs after the Temporary Settlement of the Slavery Question — The County Largely Democratic — Democratic Sentiment of German Immigrants — Early Public Men of the County After the Organization of the State Government — Public Men of a Later Period, and Until the Outbreak of the Civil War — Col. Ludwell E. Powell, Hon. John D. Coalter, Maj. Wilson L. Overall and Hon. William M. Allen, Whigs — Judge Carty Wells, Hon. James R. McDearmon, Dr. William G. McElhiney, Joseph Wells, Col. Pines Shelton and Judge Arnold Krekel, Democrats — Suspension of Politics During the Civil War — Abandonment of the Democratic Party by the Germans — Growth of the Republican Party — Former Whigs Generally Become Democrats — Political Attitude of the County Since the War — Leading Democrats — Leading Republicans — Register of Public Officers Since the Formation of the State Government — Bonded Indebtedness.

From the earliest times in the political history of the State, St. Charles county has wielded a marked and enviable influence in public affairs by the ability, prominence and high character of her representative citizens. In the first Legislature of the Territory were four members from this county — two in the Council and two in the House — men who would have been recognized as leaders anywhere. Benjamin Emmons and James Flaugherty represented the county in Council, and John Pitman and Robert Spencer in the House. That was a time when men were required whose judgment and sagacity could be relied upon implicitly to lay the foundations of a new govern-

ment wisely and with an eye to the future development of the country, its growth and prosperity and its varied interests.

Benjamin Emmons, the senior member of the first Council, was a native of New England, and came to St. Charles county with his family a number of years prior to the organization of the Territorial government. He was a man of education and wide and varied information, and gifted with many of the stronger and better qualities for a popular leader. He was a man of unimpeachable integrity, great public spirit, and, withal, of a genial disposition and pleasing manners. In the Council he was looked upon as one of the able and influential men of that body, for he was not only a man well read in, and a close observer of, public affairs, but of original ideas and sound views on the science of government. He was a clear, forcible and logical speaker, and the influence of his high character contributed much to make him a successful legislator. He served in the War of 1812 as an adjutant, and was a member of the first State constitutional convention from this county. Afterwards he served with distinguished ability in both branches of the State Legislature. He was the father of Col. Benjamin Emmons, present circuit clerk of this county.

Col. James Flaugherty, Maj. Emmons' colleague in the Council, was a native of Virginia, and of Irish descent. Though a man by no means of the mental culture of Maj. Emmons, he was a natural orator, and fairly electrified the Council and the people by his eloquence. He was a man, however, of great modesty and a most retiring disposition, seemingly unconscious of his genius, and unfortunately too much devoid of self-confidence or assurance to make him a leader. He had no desire for political preferment, and, indeed, uniformly avoided it when possible to do so. His prominence in that early day was solely a tribute to his ability and purity of character. His name is now almost forgotten, but the fame of his magic eloquence has been handed down by his contemporaries who heard him, in wrapped admiration, nearly a century ago. If he had been ambitious, his name would unquestionably stand to-day among those of the first orators of the country.

John Pitman, who represented the county in the House, was not a public speaker or politician. He was one of those sturdy, clear-headed, thorough-going men who invariably make energetic, industrious and safe legislators when called to the work of legislation. He was careful, painstaking and judicious in investigating every proposed

measure, and his good judgment was greatly relied upon by his colleagues. His vote for a bill always had a strong influence upon others for its support. In 1821 he was commissioned colonel of the Fifteenth Missouri State militia. Subsequently he removed to Montgomery county, where he served as county judge for a number of years. Col. Pitman was a lineal descendant of one of the Penn Colony of his name, who subsequently removed from Pennsylvania to Campbell county, Virginia. The Pitman family are now very numerous in Missouri, Virginia and Kentucky.

Judge Robert Spencer completed this quartette of St. Charles county's members in the first Legislature. He was a lawyer by profession and one of the pioneers of the county. He was the first judge of the Common Pleas Court for the district of St. Charles, having received his appointment in 1804. He was a man of ability and of considerable property, and built the first brick house in this county below St. Charles. He was chairman of the committee on legislation in the House, and many of its wisest and best laws were originated by him. He was a man of a genial, hospitable disposition, a fine mind, but not a hard student; and what he accomplished was effected more by the natural strength of his talents than by any efforts on his part. However, as a legislator he was earnestly solicitous for the enactment of wise and just laws, and was very active in his work while in the House. He was a man whom every one liked that knew him, and the hospitality of his home was unbounded.

Such were the four first legislators from this county, a quartette known in the Legislature as the "Irresistible Four," from the fact that their influence in shaping legislation was considered hardly less than irresistible.

But St. Charles county also secured the first representative in Congress for one of her citizens, the Hon. Edward Hempstead. He was one of the distinguished lawyers of Missouri in that day, and a man whose career forms an honorable page in the history of the State. He will be spoken of further along, however, in a chapter devoted to the "Bench and Bar." Hon. Rufus Easton was another distinguished citizen of this county, a noted lawyer and jurist. He was a candidate against Judge Hempstead for Congress, and afterwards was twice elected.

At that time there were but five counties in the territory — St. Charles, St. Louis, Ste. Genevieve, Cape Girardeau, and New Madrid. These, however, included an almost limitless territory west of the

Mississippi. But at the second session of the Legislature the county of Arkansas was formed, which then contained a population of 827 inhabitants.

By each succeeding Legislature new counties were formed from the territory of former ones as the country continued to settle up. But during all this time St. Charles county maintained a commanding position in public affairs. The *personnel*, however, of each of her members of the Legislature and her other public men can not, of course, be discussed in a work like the present one, for want of space. But suffice it to say that they were almost invariably men of such character and ability that they never failed to reflect full credit on their county and on the public affairs of the Territory. Such, indeed, continued to be the prominence and influence of the county in legislation that, after the formation of the State constitution and the admission of Missouri into the Union, the city of St. Charles was made the seat of government; and here the Legislature held its sessions, and the great officers of State performed their varied official duties. Speaking of the State government of St. Charles, a former writer gives the following sketch of the condition and events of the times: —

“ The constitution had made liberal provisions for remunerating the Governor and Supreme Circuit Judges, but one of the first acts of the Legislature was to reduce the salaries of these officers to a very low figure, in conformity with the stringency of the times. The Governor was allowed \$1,500, the Supreme Judge, \$1,100, and the Circuit Judges, \$1,000. It was expected by many that this reduction of salaries would prevent men of ability from seeking those positions, but at the next election there was as great a scramble for office as there had been at the preceding one, under the large salaries fixed by the constitution. Those salaries seem small and mean to us now, and would hardly be sufficient to support the family of an ordinary mechanic; but they were sufficient for those primitive times, when a family could live in considerable style on five or six hundred dollars a year. They had ‘hard money’ and ‘hard times’ then; and if the hard money advocates of our own day succeed in driving the country into the adoption of their suicidal policy, we may have to go back again to the condition of our ancestors. ‘Hard money,’ low prices, and ‘hard times’ are inseparable.

“ Most the members of the first Legislature, as well as the Governor and other high dignitaries, rode to St. Charles on horseback, and their horses were kept during the session by Mr. Archibald Watson, a farmer, who lived a few miles below St. Charles, on ‘the

point.' The members boarded at private houses, and at the few hotels that were in the town at the time, at the rate of \$2.50 per week. The remuneration proved to be insufficient, and those who kept boarding-houses generally lost money. Uriah J. Devore, who boarded a number of the members, lost everything he had. Pork was worth 1 1/2 cents per pound; venison hams, 25 cents each; eggs, 5 cents per dozen; honey, 5 cents a gallon; and coffee, \$1 per pound. Sugar was not in the market, and those who drank coffee sweetened it with honey. Some of the members were rough characters, and they all dressed in primitive style, either in homespun and home-made clothes, or in buckskin leggins and hunting skirts. Some wore rough shoes of their own manufacture, while others encased their feet in buckskin moccasins. Some had slouched hats, but the greater portion wore caps made of the skins of wild cats or raccoons. Governor McNair was the only man who had a fine cloth coat, and that was cut in the old "pigeon-tail" style. He also wore a beaver hat, and endeavored to carry himself with the dignity becoming a man in his position.

"The seat of government was removed to this place by an act of the first Legislature and continued here until the increase of population further west necessitated its removal to the interior, Jefferson City being selected as the site, where the capital was located in the fall of 1826."*

Prior to the admission of Missouri as a State, questions of national politics were little discussed in the county or in the territory, candidates being chosen for office more through their personal popularity and fitness for official duties than from any other considerations. The principal question that engaged public attention then was to secure a State government for and the admission of Missouri into the Union. At the time of Judge Hempstead's service in Congress the population of the Territory was hardly sufficient to justify a hope for its admission as a State. Col. Hempstead having declined re-election, Judge Rufus Easton was elected to succeed him. Judge Easton was an ardent Democrat (or Republican as Democrats were then called), and a warm supporter of Madison's administration, as he afterwards was of Monroe's. He was elected for two terms and was succeeded by Hon. John Scott, of Ste. Genevieve.

Mr. Scott made his canvass on the ground, principally, that Judge Hempstead had not shown the energy and ability to have been

* Pioneer Families of Missouri.

justly expected of him in obtaining authority from Congress for the organization of a State government and the admission of Missouri into the Union. Two years before, his race against Judge Easton was very close; and, indeed, he obtained a certificate of election, but Judge Easton was given the seat by Congress. Mr. Scott worked with great zeal for the passage of an enabling act for the organization of a State government in Missouri, but was not successful during his first term. Re-elected for a second term, a bill was again introduced which he supported with great ability, and which finally passed both Houses of Congress and became law. It was on the passage of this bill that the slavery issue first assumed commanding and threatening importance. For nearly a year it was discussed in the House and Senate with extreme bitterness, the effort having first been made by those who opposed slavery to prevent the State from adopting a pro-slavery constitution, and finally to prevent slavery extension further north and west. At last, what was known as the "Missouri Compromise" was agreed upon and the bill became a law.

The people of Missouri unquestionably favored the maintenance of slavery at that time, for it had been recognized as one of the institutions of the country from the earliest times of the Spanish colonists. St. Charles county, in common with her sister counties, was ardently and almost beligerently pro-slavery in sentiment. Indeed, to such a point did this feeling go that the grand jury of the county felt called upon to take cognizance of the machinations of those who sought to make Missouri a free State, and a bill of indictment (for a criminal prosecution to be based upon (!) we suppose) was formally and solemnly drawn up and presented against Congress. The following is a copy of the bill:—

A QUAIN'T DOCUMENT.

We the undersigned grand jurors, from the body of the county of St. Charles, Missouri Territory, and summoned to attend the sitting of the Circuit Court for the county aforesaid, beg leave to present to the Honorable Court, that we deem it our privilege and duty to take notice of all the grievances of a public nature; that amongst the various duties assigned us, we do present that the Congress of the United States, at the last session, in attempting to restrict the people of Missouri, in the exercise and enjoyment of their rights as American freemen, in the formation of their State constitution, assumed an unconstitutional power, having the direct tendency to usurp the privileges of our State sovereignties; privileges guaranteed by the declarations of American rights, the constitution of the United States, the treaty of cession and the blood of our fathers who achieved our in-

dependence. That it is a restriction heretofore without precedent or parallel, as it regards the admission of Territories into the Union of the States, and if persisted in by those members of Congress who at the last session proved themselves opposed to the growth and prosperity of our happy land and luxuriant country, will be, in our opinion, a direct attack and infringement on the sacred rights of State sovereignty and independence, and the tocsin of alarm to all friends of Union under our republican form of government. Although we much deplore any existing political differences of opinion with the majority in the House of Representatives of the last Congress, who introduced and supported the restriction, yet, we consider it our bounden duty as freemen, and as Republican members of the great American family, to take a dignified stand against any assumption or usurpation of our rights from whatever quarter it may come, and to support the constitution of the United States as the anchor of our political hope. Thomas Dozer, Wm. S. Burch, Wm. Keithley, Randal Biggs, James Baldridge, Francis Howell, James Smith, Antoine Raynal, Warren Cottle, James Clay, Samuel Wells, foreman, N. Howell, T. D. Stephenson, David Lamaster, Edward Hinds, Joseph Sumner, Antoine Derrocher, Armstrong Kennedy, Chas. Parmer, Joseph D. Beauchamp.

What effect this presentment had upon the Congress, we are not able to say with certainty; but if we are to judge by results, we must confess that it hastened the settlement of the question in favor of slavery in the new State, for the presentment was made July 6, 1819, and the following winter the bill was passed by both Houses of Congress — which was as soon, in those days of horse-back and river travel, as the full import and meaning of the awful, ominous document could be received and comprehended by the National Legislature. No one, however, could tell what the result would have been if Congress had disregarded the action of the grand jury, or treated it lightly.

The constitutional convention of the Territory or State, authorized by the enabling act of Congress, met at St. Louis, in the summer of 1820, with forty-one delegates, and by it a constitution was framed, which was afterwards adopted by the people, and the State was admitted into the Union. There were then fourteen counties in the State, and St. Charles county had three delegates, Maj. Benjamin Emmons, Col. Nathan Boone and Hiram H. Baber.

Of Maj. Emmons we have already spoken. Col. Boone was a son of the old pioneer Daniel Boone, referred to in a sketch of the latter, on a former page. He was a man well educated, though self-educated, and was an accomplished surveyor. He died in this county November 16, 1856, in his seventy-sixth year. Mr. Baber was an early settler of the county, and one of its leading and influential citizens. He was

sheriff of the county for some years, back in the "twenties," and was a man of great popularity.

After the admission of the State into the Union and the slavery question was settled for a time by the Missouri Compromise, questions of national politics, such as the tariff, internal improvements by the general government, and the United States Bank act began to elicit attention, and the people divided themselves into two parties — Democrats and Whigs. Political parties, however, did not assume definite form until the Presidential and State elections of 1828, when Jackson and Adams were the candidates for the Presidency. The Democrats polled 8,272 votes for Jackson, and the Whigs 3,400 for Adams. St. Charles county supported the Jackson electoral ticket by a large majority. The State afterwards continued to be Democratic, and St. Charles county as a rule remained in political accord with the State. German immigration to the county contributed very materially to the power of the Democrats, for until the slavery question again became the leading issue, the Germans were almost without exception Democrats. On a strict party test the Democrats rarely failed to carry the county, up to the time of the change from them by the Germans. But notwithstanding the Democrats were in the majority, one or more candidates of the Whig ticket were not unfrequently elected, through their personal popularity.

Among the earlier public men of the county was Felix Scott, who was also something of a "character." Though a man of culture and good breeding, he partook largely of the spirit of the times on the then frontier of civilization, as Missouri was regarded, and was noted as a fighter, being considered the "best man" in all the country round about. Once challenged to fight a duel, such was his courage and his contempt for his antagonist that he quietly stood with his gun presented without offering to fire, and, after his opponent had fired at him, coolly laid his gun down and gave the latter a sound drubbing with his fists. In 1826, after having served for several terms in the House of Representatives, he was elected to the State Senate; and such was his prominence and recognized ability, that he was made President of the Senate pro tem, or presiding officer of that body in the absence of the Lieutenant-Governor. He was originally from Monongalia county, West Virginia, and was educated for the profession of law. In 1846 he removed to California, and became one of the leading and wealthy fine-stock raisers of the country. He was finally murdered, however, by a hired man while returning from Kentucky with a herd

of blooded cattle, and when within a day's journey of his home in Oregon.

Between 1815 and 1835 or '40, William Christy, Jr., was an active leader in county politics. He held the position of quartermaster at Bellefontaine during the War of 1812. Afterwards he removed to St. Charles, where he was elected clerk of the county and circuit courts. He was also clerk of the Supreme Court for a time. He held the office of circuit clerk in this county for over twenty years continuously, and until he was succeeded by Col. Ludwell E. Powell, mentioned in the sketch of the Mexican War, on a former page.

But above all, the most distinguished citizen of St. Charles county in the early history of the State, or at any other time, and one of the greatest and best men whose life adorned public affairs, was Hon. Edward Bates, who rose from the position of youth without means and obscure to a place in the Cabinet of President Lincoln. He represented St. Charles county in the Legislature in 1828, and was the father of the Whig party in this county. He also represented his district in Congress, and in 1856 was the president of the National Whig Convention at Baltimore. Mr. Bates held various official positions, being in public life throughout most of his long and active career. But he was, nevertheless, more of a lawyer than a politician; for his whole life, from early manhood until the shadows of old age had settled deep and heavy about him, was devoted to his profession. A sketch of his career, therefore, belongs more properly to the succeeding chapter — the "Bench and Bar" of St. Charles county.

After the period of Judge Bates' active participation in politics in this county, the leading public men of the county on the Whig side were: Maj. Wilson, L. Overall, Col. Ludwell E. Powell, Hon. John D. Coalter, Hon. William M. Campbell and Maj. William M. D. Allen. On the Democratic side the contemporaries of these were: Hon. James R. McDearmon, Judge Carty Wells, Col. Pines H. Shelton, and Judge Arnold Krekel. Dr. William G. McElhiney, and Joseph Wells, a brother to Judge Wells, were also active and influential Democrats.

The questions discussed, as before indicated, were the tariff, the United States Bank Act, and internal improvements by the general government. The Whigs favored all of these measures as conducive to the best interests of the country and consistent with the genius of our institutions, and the ideas and purposes of the founders of the government. The Democrats opposed them on the ground that they

were not authorized by the constitution, were contrary to every principle of local government, subversive of the reserved rights of the States, unwise and injudicious in themselves, and tended to centralize in the general government all powers, regardless of the States, and strip them of their necessary and constitutional functions as members of the Federal system and of their constitutional prerogatives as local sovereignties. These questions and others of less importance were discussed before the people with more or less spirit, and with ability on both sides, from the rise of the Whig party until its dissolution following the defeat of Gen. Scott in 1852. The Democrats were almost invariably successful in the election of their Presidential candidates, and in the State elections of this State they succeeded without exception. The United States banking system was wiped out of existence, and the country repudiated the policy of protection in the tariff system. The doctrine of internal improvements by the general government, in its broader application as supported by the Whigs, was also generally renounced.

Probably the ablest speaker in the county, among those mentioned previously on the Whig side, was Hon. William M. Campbell — at least he was the favorite by far as a popular orator. He was a fine lawyer and a man of marked natural ability. Though quite animated as an orator, and something of an actor, as the best of speakers invariably are, he was at the same time logical and studied in his arguments, and invariably carried the reason of his hearers along with him, as he did their feelings. In the every-day walks of life he was somewhat eccentric, and rather a man of moods. He was very untidy of dress and careless of his personal appearance; and while at times he was a great talker, seemingly delighted with conversation, at other times he was remarkably taciturn and reserved, refusing even to speak to or notice any one, whatever the occasion might be. Though a good-hearted man, and never desiring to give offense to any of his friends, he was often extremely disregarding of the finer amenities of life. Still he was very popular; and although an ardent Whig in a strong Democratic county, he invariably carried the county when he was a candidate before the people. He was a man of large physique and light complexion, but by no means handsome; yet, when he chose to present a good appearance, he was of prepossessing presence.

Col. Ludwell E. Powell was perhaps the best political organizer ever in the county. He was no speaker, but relied for success on his ability and skill in planning and executing a political movement, and on cultivating the friendship of every one — Whig and Democrat, old and

young. He was a remarkably handsome man, large and of fine appearance, and courtly and cordial in manners and conversation. He was unquestionably a man of superior mental force, and of a good heart; and in his day by far the most popular man in the county. Whig as he was, he rarely had any opposition as a candidate, and was invariably elected.

Hon. John D. Coalter was a man of finer mental culture than his Whig friend and coadjutor, Campbell, and was a very incisive, logical and effective speaker. Indeed, he had something of the genius of the orator, and his speeches were models of diction and literary eloquence. But while they read better than those of Campbell, they by no means had the electrifying effect that Campbell's speeches invariably produced. Both were men of temperate habits and strictly honorable, upright lives. Neither was ever defeated when before the people for office. Campbell distinguished himself as a member of the State Senate, and Coalter was recognized as the leader of the House.

Maj. Overall was a wealthy farmer of the county, a man of high character and good intelligence. He took little or no part in discussions on the stump, but was an earnest Whig and well posted in the history of parties and in current politics.

Mr. Allen, who is still living, a resident of Wentzville, of which he was the founder, was a prominent man in the politics of the county 30 or 40 years ago. He represented the county in the House of Representatives and in the State Senate for a number of years, and in conjunction with State Senator Reed, of Callaway county, was mainly instrumental in obtaining the charter of the old North Missouri Railroad. Senator Reed was the author of the bill, although others have claimed the credit of drawing and introducing it. Maj. Allen was his main coadjutor in carrying it forward to a successful passage.

Mr. Allen was first elected to the Legislature in about 1846, though he had previously been quite active and prominent in county politics. Four years later he was elected to the State Senate, and while a member of that body was one of the principal leaders of the supporters of Hon. Henry S. Geyer for the United States Senate. The Whigs were in a minority in the Legislature, but the Democrats were divided into two factions—the anti-Bentons and Bentons, or the “Hards” and “Softs,” as they were called. Here the Whigs saw their opportunity, for the two factions in the Democratic party were so bitter against each other that each would vote for any one else in preference to one of its opponents, and neither the anti-Bentons, Bentons nor Whigs could elect without help from one of the other parties. Balloting was kept

up for several days, until the fortieth ballot was reached when, the Whigs still holding out for Geyer, and the Anti-Bentons fearing the success of Benton, whom they were determined to defeat, finally voted largely with the Whigs for Geyer and elected him. Thus ended one of the most remarkable senatorial contests ever witnessed in the country.

Such was the high estimate placed upon Mr. Allen's services by Senator Geyer that he personally, and afterwards by letter, warmly thanked him for the fidelity and ability he had shown as a leader of the Geyer forces. In this letter Senator Geyer outlined his intended course of political action in the Senate, and his reasons therefor, and it was regarded by those who saw it as one of the ablest enunciations of the principles of the Whig party which ever emanated from the pen of that distinguished man.

Mr. Allen, now retired, was a farmer by occupation, and a man in easy circumstances. He was an early settler here and a large slaveholder and land-holder. A representative of an old and well known Virginia family, he succeeded in obtaining a good education in early life, and has always shown a marked taste for mental culture. An industrious and extensive reader, he early became a man of large information, and on account of his character and ability was soon accorded a position among the leaders of his party in this county. He was an active canvasser in his political life, and although a representative of the minority party in the county, he had the happy faculty of putting the questions at issue before the people in such a light as to win for his views and opinions their hearty indorsement. One illustration of this will suffice: the Democrats were unanimously opposed to internal improvements by the general government. But Congress had passed an act making an appropriation for, and authorizing the building of a national turnpike from the Atlantic seaboard westward through the different State capitals along the general route of the road. As this would have to come to Jefferson City, it could not fail to pass through St. Charles county, and of course the great advantages that would thus accrue to the county could be dwelt upon with great fervor and effect. Democrats though the majority of the people were, the advocacy of this particular road was a winning card, and Maj. Allen had the tact to see this and the address to use it for all it was worth. But a man of most excellent worth of character, the high esteem in which personally he has always been held also contributed very materially to his success.

On the Democratic side Judge Carty Wells was unquestionably the

ablest speaker in the county. Judge Wells was a son of Col. John Wells, who settled in this county from Kentucky in an early day, and was one of its most prominent and wealthy farmers. The Wells family, though somewhat aristocratic in their tastes and manner of life, were highly esteemed by all classes. Judge Wells, naturally gifted with a fine mind, had the further advantage of a thorough and advanced education. He was a man of great refinement and delicacy of feeling, scholarly and always gentlemanly and polite. A speaker of great polish, he yet had the faculty of reaching the popular heart and arousing his hearers to a high degree of enthusiasm. As a political leader and as a man he was eminently worthy to represent his party in the county against the ablest and best men on the Whig side. His brother, Joseph Wells, also a prominent and successful lawyer, was a fine speaker, one of the best, in fact, who ever went before the people of the county.

Of Hon. James R. McDearmon it may, with truth, be said that he was one of the most conscientious public men and upright citizens in the county. In early life he was a school teacher, and, later along, a farmer. He was originally from Virginia, where he received a collegiate education. Frequently in this county he was the recipient of important public trusts; and, finally in 18 —, he was chosen to the office of State Auditor, which he filled with ability and great acceptability to the people until his death at Jefferson City in 1848. The fact of his appointment to that office by Gov. Edwards, then Governor of the State, shows that he was regarded not only as a Democrat of more than local prominence, but as a man of the highest integrity of character. No man was ever more universally esteemed among his neighbors and acquaintances for his many excellent qualities than he. He always took an active part as a speaker in the political campaigns of the times, and was an able and popular speaker. He was also a man of fine business qualifications. His sons, John K. and Theodrick McDearmon, are prominent and well known citizens of this county.

Col. Pines H. Shelton was considered in the preceding generation one of the strong Democratic war-horses of the county. He was a wealthy farmer with a penchant for politics, a fine large mouth, a circular talker, and, withal, a vigorous, good speaker. When he went on the hustings it was like shelling the woods, for the people could not avoid harkening unto his voice. He was a man, however, of good strong native ability, and one who read a great deal when no one was around to talk to; so that, being gifted with a good memory, he be-

came well posted in politics and the current events of the times. Neither he was not a man, by any means, without ideas, and, withal, he was serious and in dead earnest in everything he went about. He was a man of good impulses, and with an honest desire to do what he believed to be best for the public interests and the cause of morality and good government. His greatest fault was that he was too zealous and earnest in whatever he undertook and carried it to an extreme. An illustration of this is seen in his advocacy of the cause of temperance. Honestly and justly opposed to intemperance, he would carry temperance to the extreme of putting it beyond the power of any one to obtain a stimulant, under any circumstances, which could possibly be made to intoxicate. That is, of course, all nonsense and fanatical. He was a popular man, however, and highly esteemed in the county, and represented it in the State Legislature and this district in the State Senate. He subsequently removed to Texas, and there served in the House and State Senate. Now, we believe, he is the leading temperance advocate of Henry county, Missouri.

Dr. McElhiney was for many years previous to, and until the outbreak of the war, an active and influential Democrat. He was a delegate to the Baltimore convention that nominated Breckinridge and Blaine in 1860, and was one of the committee who notified Franklin Pierce of his election to the Presidency. Previously, he had served with distinction in the Legislature, having defeated Wilson L. Overall, the Whig candidate, and one of the most popular men in the county. Dr. McElhiney was for a number of years curator of the State University at Columbia, and was one of the commissioners appointed by the Governor to locate the State Insane Asylum. He was a native of Maryland, born in Baltimore, November 15, 1798. He graduated in medicine at the University of Maryland, and was afterwards appointed brigade-surgeon by the Governor of that State. In 1857 he removed to St. Charles from his farm on the Boone's Lick road, in this county, where he still resides, now in his eighty-sixth year. He retains to a remarkable degree his early mental and physical vigor.

Judge Arnold Krekel, who was among the last of the Democratic leaders in this county previous to the war, first began to take a prominent part in politics along in the later years of the "forties." He came over from Prussia with his parents, who settled in St. Charles county in 1832, when he was about seventeen years of age. Subsequently, he took a course of three years in the St. Charles College and studied surveying. Following this he was elected county surveyor and also held the office of United States deputy surveyor. He then

studied law and began the practice in 1844. Later along he held the offices of city attorney of St. Charles and county attorney, and in 1850 he established the St. Charles *Democrat*, which he edited for a number of years. In 1852 he was elected a member of the Legislature, and was quite active in railroad legislation. Though a Democrat, he was an ardent advocate of internal improvements, particularly by the State. Just preceding the war he was unquestionably one of the foremost Democrats, if not in fact the Democratic leader, of this county. But when it came to the question of breaking up the Union and destroying the government, he left the Democratic party and identified himself with the loyal element of the State. Indeed, he had never had any sympathy with the pro-slavery tendencies and antecedents of his party, and on that account would undoubtedly have left it, if for no other cause. During the early years of the war he was one of the most prominent and valuable supporters of the Union in North-east Missouri. In St. Charles county alone he was instrumental in enlisting between 1,200 or 1,500 men for the Union service. His prompt action and activity saved all this region of the State north of the Missouri to the Union. In 1865 he was a member of the State constitutional convention, of which he was made President; and he signed the ordinance for the emancipation of the negroes. While a member of the convention he was appointed United States District Judge by President Lincoln. He then removed to Jefferson City, and he and Maj. Foster, now of St. Louis, founded Lincoln Institute. Afterwards for ten years he delivered lectures at the Institute on Civil Government and Political Economy, free of charge, lecturing on an average more than a hundred times each year. He is an enthusiast in the cause of education. Since the division of the district he has resided at Kansas City.

During the war politics were silent, amid the clash of arms, and little interest was taken in the elections. Since the restoration of peace the two leading parties in this county have been the Democrats and Republicans. However, up to a few years ago, party nominations were rarely made by either party. This is attributed to the fact that parties were so evenly balanced here that candidates preferred to run unhampered by party nominations, and alone on their personal merits and popularity. In the meantime, the Germans, in 1860, almost in a body joined the Republican party and have continued to vote and act with that party ever since. This has made the county very close. In presidential years, sometimes one party carries the election and again the other. Tilden carried the county in 1876 by a safe majority, but

Garfield received a majority in 1880 and Blaine several hundred majority the present year. Since the war the leading Democrats, from time to time, have been Hon. A. H. Buckner, Judge Andrew King, State Senator A. H. Edwards, Hon. Theodrick McDearmon, and his brother, Col. John K. McDearmon, Hon. H. C. Lackland, Maj. C. W. Wilson, Maj. James Edwards and a number of others.

Judge King was elected to Congress from this district in 1870, but for a number of years past has resided in St. Louis. Judge Buckner succeeded him in Congress, in which he served for twelve years continuously, but he, too, has not been a resident of the county for a number of years, having made his home at Mexico, in Audrain county.

Hon. A. H. Edwards has been a member of the Legislature, continuously, since 1870, and for the last ten years of that time he has represented this district in the State Senate. He is conceded to be one of the most prudent, experienced and upright legislators in the State.

Hon. Theodrick McDearmon has not been conspicuous in politics, having given his time almost exclusively to the law, but, nevertheless, has been a consistent Democrat and given the party the benefit of his counsel and personal work when thought to be necessary. Such was his high standing as a lawyer and citizen that in 1884 he was nominated for Judge of the Court of Appeals, but the district being largely Republican he was defeated by Judge Rombauer, a former circuit judge of St. Louis and a man of fine reputation as a lawyer and jurist. His brother, Col. John K. McDearmon, has held the office of county clerk for some eighteen years, six years prior to the war and afterward, since 1872, continuously.

Hon. H. C. Lackland was a member of the constitutional convention of 1875, and in 1878 was elected to the State Legislature and became chairman of the judiciary committee. The other gentlemen mentioned, Maj. James Edwards and Maj. C. W. Wilson, are prominent and active workers in the Democratic party. Maj. Edwards was chairman of the congressional district committee and for some years was an assistant door-keeper in the United States Senate. He was a brave and dashing officer in the Confederate army during the war and greatly distinguished himself by his courage and intrepidity.

On the Republican side the principal political leaders are Hon. Theodore Bruere, Capt. Charles Daudt, Hon. — Grabenhorst, Capt. Gustave Bruere, Col. Benjamin Emmons, and a number of others.

Hon. Theodore Bruere, one of the leading lawyers of the circuit, was for a number of years a member of the State Senate, and occu-

pied a position of marked prominence in that body. He is a man of culture and ability, and of high character and courtly, cordial bearing. He is, in every best sense of the word, one of the prominent representative citizens of the county.

Capt. Daudt is an active politician, for a number of years chairman of the Republican county committee, and a man of large influence in the county.

Hon. Mr. Grabenhorst has been a member of the Legislature from this county since 1880, and is generally conceded to be one of the men whom nobody can beat. Some of the best men in the county have tried him and all have come out of their campaigns wondering how it was that he beat them so badly. He is a fine electioneerer, a good man and popular with everybody. He has made a capable and faithful representative, and the people are very well satisfied to keep him in that body.

Col. Benjamin Emmons is a lawyer by profession, and was for a number of years a member of the firm of Wagner, Dyer & Emmons, of St. Louis, one of the leading law firms of the State. He was a son of Maj. Emmons, mentioned at the beginning of this chapter, and was reared in St. Charles county. He returned here after the dissolution of the law firm of which he was a member, and in 1883 accepted the office of circuit clerk. He had previously held the office, prior to 1865, for some seventeen years. He is one of those quiet, unassuming men, of great personal worth and no pretense whatever, with a large heart and a kind disposition, always ready to favor anyone deserving it, and thinking less of his own interests and advancement than of helping others. He is a man of sound, sober judgment, strong, native ability, and is said to be the best statute lawyer in the State. Of course he is popular with both parties, hardly less so with Democrats than with Republicans; and as long as he will consent to hold his present office he can retain it, it matters not who carries the country, Blaine or Cleveland, the ghost of old John Brown or the living Jefferson Davis.

Capt. Gustave Bruere was county clerk for six years, from 1866 to 1872. He made a capable and efficient officer. He is a man of the most accommodating disposition and will always do one a favor at the cost of his own inconvenience and time. Sociable and cordial with his friends and acquaintances, he is a man of recognized popularity and marked influence in the county.

Since 1880 the two parties have generally made regular party nominations at the biennial elections, but the old feeling of voting for

candidates on their personal merits, rather than on their political views, has so far prevailed that the stronger men in personal popularity on either ticket have generally been elected.

The following is a list of the different public officers, as far as we have been able to obtain them, with their terms of service:—

Circuit Judges.—David Barton, from 18— to 1818; N. B. Tucker, from 1818 to 1820; Alexander Gray, from 1820 to 1821; Rufus Pettibone, from 1821 to 1823; N. B. Tucker, from 1823 to 1830; P. H. McBride, from 1830 to 1835; Luke E. Lawless, from 1835 to 1837; Ezra Hunt, from 1837 to 1849; Carty Wells, from 1849 to 1857; A. H. Buckner, from 1857 to 1859; Andrew King, from 1859 to 1864; William W. Edwards from 1864 to present time (1884), and term expires in 1886.

Sheriffs.—Uriah J. Devore from 1816 to 1818; Anthony C. Parmer, from 1818 to 1820; Hiram H. Baber, from 1820 to 1824; Henry L. Mills, from 1824 to 1826; William N. Fulkerson, from 1826 to 1832; William M. Christy, from 1832 to 1838; David McCausland, from 1838 to 1840; John Orrick, from 1840 to 1844; Edward C. Cunningham, from 1844 to 1848; James S. M. Gray, from 1848 to 1852; John A. Richey, from 1852 to 1856; Elias C. Stewart, from 1856 to 1860; Charles B. Branham, from 1860 to 1862; Edward C. Cunningham, from 1862 to 1864; Fred. W. Gatzweiler, from 1864 to 1866; Henry E. Machens, from 1866 to 1870; John F. Dierker, from 1870 to 1874; August Friedrich, from 1874 to 1878; Joseph W. Ruenzi, from 1878 to 1882; E. C. Rice, from 1882 to 1884.

Circuit Court Clerks.—William Christy, Jr., from 1815 to 1836; Ludwell E. Powell, from 1836 to 1848; Benjamin Emmons, from 1848 to 1865; Joseph Maher, from 1865 to 1883; Benjamin Emmons, from 1883 to the present time.

County Court Clerks.—William Christy, Jr., from 1821 to 1836; Ludwell E. Powell, from 1836 to 1848; Benjamin Emmons, from 1848 to 1854; John K. McDearmon, from 1854 to 1866; Gustave Bruere, from 1866 to 1872; John K. McDearmon, from 1872 to the present time (1884).

County Court Judges.—Biel Farnsworth, Robert Spencer, John B. Callaway, 1821 to 1825; William G. Pelters, James H. Audrain, Alexander Murdock, Daniel Griffith, 1825 to 1826; Samuel Wells, John Smith, Ruluff Peck, Moses Bigelow, John Taylor, 1826 to 1827; Micajah McClenny, William G. Pettus, Daniel Griffith, 1827 to 1832; Robert Spencer, Daniel Griffith, M. McClenny, 1832 to 1836; Daniel Griffith, Hugh H. Wardlaw, William N. Fulkerson, 1836 to 1838;

Daniel Griffith, Robert Miller, Benjamin Emmons, 1838 to 1842; Robert Miller, James R. McDearmon, Daniel Griffith (died), 1842 to 1844; Robert Miller, James R. McDearmon, Wilson L. Overall, 1844 to 1845; Robert Miller, Wilson L. Overall, Robert Bailey, 1845 to 1846; Robert Miller, Robert B. Frazier, Francis Yoste, 1846 to 1847; Robert B. Frazier, Francis Yoste, William L. Otey, 1847 to 1850; Ludwell E. Powell, Achilles Broadhead, Richard B. Brumfield, 1850 to 1853; Ludwell E. Powell, John P. White, Gordon H. Wallace, 1853 to 1855; Robert Miller, Robert Bailey, F. W. Gatzweiler, 1855 to 1858; Daniel A. Griffith, F. W. Gatzweiler, James W. Simpson, 1858 to 1860; F. W. Gatzweiler, Henry Leseuer, Daniel A. Griffith, 1860 to 1862; Thomas H. Barwise, F. W. Gatzweiler, C. F. Woodson, 1862 to 1863; S. S. Watson, John Hansam, B. C. T. Pratt, 1863 to 1864; John Hansam, B. C. T. Pratt, 1863 to 1864; John Hansam, B. C. T. Pratt; John F. Schroer, 1864 to 1865; Charles Hug, Josiah Pratt, John F. Schroer, 1865 to 1867; John D. Hollrah, R. Hansell, John F. Schroer, 1867 to 1869; John D. Hollrah, R. Hansell, G. Mindrup, 1869 to 1871; John D. Hollrah, Joseph Cruse, Richard Hansell, 1871 to 1873; John D. Hollrah, Thomas H. Barwise, Joseph Cruse, 1873 to 1875; Joseph Cruse, Henry Gronefeld, Thomas H. Barwise, 1875 to 1879; Clement Boyce*, Jacob Zeisler, R. M. Guthrie, 1879 to 1882; Jacob Zeisler, John F. Beumer, James Humphreys, 1882 to 1884.

BONDED INDEBTEDNESS.

St. Charles county, financially, is in a good condition.

August 1, 1873, the county issued jail bonds to the amount of \$10,000, bearing ten per cent interest, and due August 1, 1893.

September 1, 1873, the county issued road fund bonds to the amount of \$5,000, bearing eight per cent interest, and due September 1, 1893.

The county has now \$11,000 in the treasury, as a sinking fund, to meet these bonds, so that really the amount to be raised would be only \$4,000.

The current annual expenses are about \$40,000, and the annual receipts are about the same.

* Boyce died in 1882.



CHAPTER VII.

BENCH AND BAR.

Without question, affairs of government effect more vitally the welfare and the progress of society than any other public interest. A people unwisely and badly governed can at best hope for little advancement or improvement in their condition, whilst those whose laws are wise and just, and whose civil administration is pure and honorable, invariably stand among the first in prosperity and intelligence and in every desirable feature of civilization. Government, then, or the system of laws and their administration, which control the affairs of the people, are of the first importance. This has been so recognized among all nations, even among those only approaching civilization, and the legislator and the judicial magistrate, or the law-giver and the judge, have always been honored as among the first personages of the State in dignity and importance.

Nor is it a fact less beyond dispute that the profession of law, in itself a profession of the highest character and usefulness, has ever been the great school in which the wisest and best legislators and judges have received their training. Who can point to a law of any importance or value in the history of any country, not drawn by the hand of a lawyer, either a regular licentiate of the profession, or one skilled in legal science by long study and investigation? In all times the great law-givers and magistrates have almost invariably ranked among the greatest lawyers of their day, and, on the other hand, there can scarcely be mentioned a great lawyer who has not left the impress of his genius upon the legislation and the judicial affairs of his time. Whatever improvement, therefore, that has been made in civil government, whatever advancement in defining and protecting the rights of man in a state of civil society, whatever progress in civilization indeed — for good government is the handmaid of civilization — is very largely due to the legal profession.

Draco, who gave to the Athenians their first great code of laws, was the greatest lawyer of his day; Solon, nearly two hundred years later, and a man of unrivaled wisdom and purity of character, was the second great lawyer at Athens; and he, too, left a code of laws that have made his name immortal. And what schoolboy is not

familiar with the name of that other great Athenian lawyer, statesman and orator, Demosthenes? These and hundreds of others, only less eminent and distinguished, were given to Greece by the profession of the law. And in Rome, under both the Republic and the Empire, the legal profession gave to that mighty city the laws which governed the world — laws whose influence is yet felt by the great nations of the earth, more than a thousand years since the fall of Rome herself. The Pandects and the Code of Justinian stand out everlasting monuments to the wisdom and far-sighted statesmanship of the great lawyers of that Imperial City. To-day they are the bases of the jurisprudence of all the Latin nations, and many of their wisest and best provisions have been ingrafted into the systems of the laws of other countries.

So, every people have produced their great lawyers and magistrates, men whose names are illustrious in their country's history. The Germans point with pride to their great advocates and jurists of to-day and of the past; and France and Spain and Italy and all the nations boast the names of men in the legal profession which were not born to die. What would English jurisprudence have been without the Bacons, the Burleighs, the Hardwicks, the Blackstones, the Cokes, the Currans, the Erskines, and the Mansfields of that country — what would English ideas of liberty, and, indeed, American hopes and aspirations have been without them? In our own country the brightest names that adorn our national history are those of the great luminaries of the legal profession — the Websters, the Choates, the Marshalls, the Taney's, the Wirts, the O'Conors, and hundreds of others.

Nor is the history of Missouri barren of great names at the bar and on the bench. Uriel Wright was a lawyer whose learning and ability, and whose genius and eloquence would not have paled by comparison with those of any member of the bar in this country, or elsewhere. Then there was Edward Bates, originally of St. Charles county, and Mathias McGirk; and also Rufus Easton, of this county, and Henry S. Geyer; and James B. Gardenhire and Blennerhassett; Field and Robert Stewart, and Gamble and a host of others — all men of the first order of ability and learning, and lawyers who have left names which will grow brighter and more illustrious as they are handed down from generation to generation.

St. Charles county, as we have already intimated, has given to the profession some of the first lawyers of the State. In everything, save and excepting eloquence at the bar alone, Edward Bates was perhaps

the superior of Uriel Wright. As a land lawyer he was probably without an equal in the United States, and as a man of sterling native ability and sound, sober judgment, he had few, if any compeers.

EDWARD BATES.

Mr. B. was born in Belmont, Goochland county, Va., September 4, 1793, and received an academic education. His ancestors were Quakers, but his father, though belonging to that sect, was too fervid a patriot to stand by and see his country struggling for independence without lending a helping hand. So he joined the army and fought through the Revolution. He had twelve children, Edward being the seventh son. The latter came to Missouri in 1814, his brother Frederick being Secretary of the Territory, afterwards Governor. He immediately commenced the study of law in the office of Rufus Easton, and was admitted to the bar in 1816, at the time we adopted our common law. In 1820 he was chosen a delegate to the State Constitutional Convention, and rendered valuable assistance in the formation of our fundamental law; and in the same year was appointed Attorney-General. In 1822, he became a member of the first Legislature, the State not receiving final admission until 1821. In 1824 he was appointed by President Monroe, United States Attorney for the Missouri district. In 1827 he was elected to Congress and served a full term. In 1830 he was sent to the State Senate, and in 1834 was a member of the popular branch of the General Assembly. In 1850 President Filmore tendered him a seat in his Cabinet as Secretary of War, which he declined, though he had been confirmed by the Senate. In 1853 he was elected Judge of the St. Louis Land Court, a court created for the purpose of taking special cognizance of cases involving real estate litigation. Upon the assembling of the Whig National Convention at Baltimore, in 1856, he was chosen President, and presided over its deliberations with marked ability. In 1858 he was honored by Harvard University with the degree of Doctor of Laws. In 1861 he was selected by Mr. Lincoln as his Attorney-General, and held this office until his resignation in 1863, and died in St. Louis, March 25, 1869, at the age of 76. Mr. Bates was a natural orator, and gifted with all the graces of elocution. He had a sweet, musical voice, and words fell from his lips without any apparent labor. In 1823 Judge Bates married Julia D. Coalter, of South Carolina, a most estimable lady, who still survives him. He also left 11 children.

RUFUS EASTON.

How few can be found who ever heard of the subject of this sketch ; yet he was one of the most profound lawyers of early Missouri, and has left the impress of his mind upon the laws, statutes and institutions of our State. He was born in Litchfield, Conn., on May 4th, 1774, little over a century ago. He came into life upon the dawn of our independence. Of the family but little is known, but they rendered good service in the Revolutionary War. Young Easton received a good education preparatory to entering upon the study of the law. In 1791, he commenced studying law in Litchfield, and on reaching his majority, obtained license to practice in Connecticut, and practiced in that State until the opening of the present century, when he removed to Rome, Oneida county, N. Y., where he soon became known as a promising lawyer and attracted the attention of such men as Gideon Granger, Postmaster-General under Mr. Jefferson ; DeWitt Clinton, of New York, then regarded as the foremost of American statesmen. In March, 1804, Mr. Easton concluded to locate at Vincennes, Indiana Territory, and obtained license there to practice, but did not remain long, as he settled in St. Louis the same year, where he remained until a few years of his death, when he moved to St. Charles. He again visited Washington in 1804-5, and received considerable attention from men of prominence. It was during that year that Col. Aaron Burr made his arrangements to carry into effect his favorite project of establishing a Western empire, to embrace Mexico and the Western States and Territories, with New Orleans as its capital. He no doubt then calculated upon the co-operation of Easton ; and, to increase Easton's influence, joined Granger and others in procuring for him the appointment of Judge of the Territory of Louisiana ; for, on March 13th, 1805, Easton's commission as such was signed by Mr. Jefferson. Mr. Easton interpreted the designs of Burr through several letters by Burr to him. In September, 1805, Burr came to St. Louis and soon had a conference with Easton and others, which satisfied him that Easton would prove hostile to his plans ; so they refused to confide in him, and that ended all further conference so far as Easton was concerned. After Burr left St. Louis, there were reports circulated charging him with official corruption, which were so managed that they came to the ears of the President, and when Easton's commission expired Mr. Jefferson nominated another person to his office.

Judge Easton immediately repaired to Washington and sent a communication to the President, asking to be furnished with the charges

made against him ; to which Mr. Jefferson replied, defining his policy in reference to appointments. Easton called upon him next day, and the President doubtless became satisfied that the charges were unfounded, for though he declined to reappoint him to the judgeship of the Territory, he gave him the office of United States Attorney. There was a warm personal friendship between him and the Attorney-General, Gideon Granger, and he helped to expose those connected in that traitorous project to divide the Union.

During this time he was actively engaged in the practice of his profession, and became the leading lawyer of the Territory and enjoyed the most lucrative practice at the bar. He was more noted for the soundness and vigor of his intellect than for impassioned eloquence. From the time he came to the Territory his popularity and influence gradually increased, and in 1814 he was elected a delegate to Congress from the Territory, and continued such for a period of four years. Upon the organization of the State government, in 1821, he was appointed Attorney-General, and continued in that office until 1827. He died in St. Charles July 5, 1834, and his remains repose in Lindenwood cemetery.

EDWARD HEMPSTEAD

was born in New London, Conn., on June 3, 1770, over a century ago, and came to the Territory of Louisiana as early as 1804, traveling all the way on horseback. At that period the facilities for traveling were very limited—indeed almost confined to horseback. There were no steamboats plying the Western waters, and no stage routes west of the Alleghany mountains. It is true that now and then the traveler, after reaching the Ohio river, would take a passage on a flat-boat ; but as a general thing he relied upon his horse—traveling weeks and months without shelter, and exposed to all the dangers and privations that a new and almost unexplored region subjected him to. When night overtook him his place of rest was upon the bare ground, with his blanket around him and his saddle for a pillow, first having hobbled his horse and turned him loose to graze upon the shrubs and grass. Such were the facilities offered Mr. Hempstead to reach the Father of Waters. Mr. Hempstead received a classical education, and was admitted to the bar in 1801, and after practicing three years in Rhode Island came West and settled in the town of St. Charles, from whence he removed in 1805 to St. Louis, where he resided till his death.

Mr. Hempstead filled many public positions with great credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of the government. In 1806 he received the appointment of Deputy Attorney-General for the district of St. Louis and St. Charles, and in 1809 became Attorney-General for the Territory of Upper Louisiana, which office he filled till 1811. He was also the first delegate to Congress from the Western side of the Mississippi river, and represented Missouri Territory from 1811 to 1814, and afterwards became Speaker of the Territorial Assembly. Almost his entire professional life was spent during the territorial government, having died four years prior to the admission of Missouri as a State.

As a lawyer Mr. Hempstead was more profound than brilliant, and no one at the bar excelled him in the knowledge of the laws and regulations of the territory. He made a good delegate in Congress, and served his constituents most faithfully.

Mr. Hempstead died in St. Louis in August, 1817. There are a few still living who remember him well, and who delight to dwell upon his virtues and his talents.

EZRA HUNT

was born in Milford, Mass., on April 7, 1790, and entered the freshman class at Harvard in 1812; became greatly distinguished in mathematics, which subject was assigned him at commencement when he graduated. Upon leaving college he was appointed preceptor of Leicester Academy, a position which he held until the latter part of 1814, when he returned to Cambridge, with the intention of studying divinity, but was soon after persuaded to take charge of an academy in Pulaski, Tenn. His health failing him there, he determined to cross the Mississippi, and reached St. Louis in 1819 or 1820, entered the law office of Judge William C. Carr, and was in due time admitted to the practice of the law, and soon after settled in Louisiana, then the county seat of Pike county, where he remained about three years, when he removed to St. Charles. In 1831 he returned to Pike, and in 1836 was appointed judge of that circuit, the duties of which he discharged for many years; then returned to the practice, and finally died in Troy, Lincoln county, in 1860, at the ripe age of 70 years. His fondness for literary pursuits and his love for legal research caused him to accumulate a fine library, by the use of which, aided by a discriminating and logical mind, he became a sound lawyer and ripe scholar. As a husband and father he was kind and indulgent, and as a jurist, learned, just and true. His death occurred September 19,

1860, and was very sudden. He was at the time engaged in a very pleasant conversation with a young lady, and in an instant fell and expired. Half an hour before he had closed a speech in the court-house.

WILLIAM M. CAMPBELL.

The people of Missouri will better recognize Mr. Campbell by the name of "Billy Campbell," for by that name he was universally called. He was a native of Virginia, and was born in Lexington, Rockbridge county, June 19, 1805. He was a graduate of Washington College, now known as Washington and Lee University. He finished his legal studies in his native place and in the fall of 1829 came to Missouri and opened a law office in the town of St. Charles. He made no effort to obtain business, but his ability soon became known, and from that time he was able to command any practice he wished. The next year he was sent to the General Assembly, and finally chosen to represent his district in the State Senate, where he was retained until he moved to St. Louis, in 1844. The change of residence was occasioned by his being invited to take charge of the editorial department of the *New Era*, a Whig daily evening paper, published in St. Louis by Charles Ramsey, Esq. He was shortly afterwards again sent to the State Senate from St. Louis, and remained in that body until his death, which occurred December 30, 1849. Mr. Campbell was recognized as one of the ablest lawyers in the West, having, indeed very few superiors at any bar, and as a political writer was unsurpassed. He was a fine classical scholar, and spoke both French and Spanish. His style of speaking was bold, logical and fluent, and before a jury was almost invincible. His personal popularity was so great that no party discipline could defeat him before the people.

Mr. Campbell remained a bachelor through life.

CHRISTIAN KRIBBIN.

Few lawyers were better known in his day than this man, for he not only practiced in all the courts of St. Louis, but was an active Democratic politician. He was a Prussian by birth, and born at Glenel, near Cologne, March 5, 1821. In 1835 his father came to the United States, and settled in St. Louis county, Missouri. In 1838 the family removed to St. Charles, where Christian's father opened a grocery store and the son was installed as clerk and chief salesman. At the age of 17 he commenced the study of law with Mayor Cunningham, Esq., of St. Charles, and in due time was admitted to the bar.

For some reason he obtained very little business, and finally opened an office in St. Louis, where he soon acquired a good German practice. He was very fluent and ingenious, and spoke the English as well as the German. He became an ardent politician and during every canvass was frequently called upon to address the people. When the Mexican War broke out he enlisted in the army under Gen. Doniphan, and rose to the rank of colonel. While in Mexico he studied the Spanish language, and while quartered at Chihuahua, edited a newspaper printed half in English and half in Spanish. After the close of the war he visited Europe, and remained there two years. He corresponded with the press in St. Louis, and his letters giving an account of his travels and the state of affairs on the continent, were highly interesting. In 1854 he married Miss Delafield, of St. Louis, a daughter of John Delafield, Esq. In 1858 he was elected to the General Assembly of Missouri, and was chosen Speaker of the House. During the administration of Governor Stewart, he was appointed colonel of the militia. In 1864 he lost his wife, and the following year, on June 15, he died, leaving two children, a son and a daughter, aged respectively seven and nine years.

JOHN D. COALTER.

Few men at the St. Louis or St. Charles bar were more universally esteemed than Gen. Coalter, who obtained his military title by services rendered in the State militia. He was born in South Carolina in 1818, and, when a small boy, came with his parents to Missouri. The family settled in St. Charles county, and John was sent to the South Carolina College, where he obtained his education. He then returned to St. Louis and entered upon the study of law, and in due time was admitted to the bar. He commenced the practice in St. Charles, and became one of the most successful lawyers at the bar. He frequently represented St. Charles county in the General Assembly, and it was said that he could go to the Legislature whenever he desired, no matter what party was in the ascendant. While all who knew him will admit that he was a sound, well read and reliable lawyer, yet those who knew him best will appreciate the difficulty of assigning him his true position at the bar, for it was his misfortune, if such it can be called, to be a man of ample estate, and hence not driven to professional labor by the ordinary necessities of life. Nor was he stimulated by a desire to obtain distinction or reputation, consequently he rather avoided than sought practice. He only went into the courts when urged by his friends or when called upon by some

old client who would not dispense with his services. He eschewed office and had very little respect for chronic office seekers, and never accepted any public position which he could consistently decline.

Gen. Coalter made no pretensions to oratory, yet was a forcible, clear and lucid speaker, and impressed a jury most favorably. He had a fund of good humor which often excited considerable mirth. Gen. Coalter died in St. Louis in October, 1864, leaving a widow but no children.



CHAPTER VIII.

NEWSPAPERS, PUBLIC SCHOOLS, RAILROADS, ETC.

History of Printing and First Newspapers — The *Missourian*, First Paper in Missouri, outside of St. Louis, West of the Mississippi — When Established and by Whom — Its Success — Suspended and Never Revived — Succeeded by the *Clarion* — *Cosmos*, Oldest Paper in St. Charles County — Descended from the *Clarion*, which was followed by *Free Press*, *Advertiser*, etc. — Purchase of *Cosmos* by W. W. Davenport — Other Proprietors of Paper — Destroyed by Fire — Continued Publication by Stock Company — Dr. Davis, Editor — Size of Paper — Politics — *St. Charles News* — When Established — Removal from Wentzville to St. Charles — Sold to F. C. King, and in 1874 to Stock Company — Passes into Hands of P. A. Farley — Succeeded by James C. Holmes — Characteristics and Politics — *St. Charles Demokrat* — German Weekly — Started in 1852 — First Issue — Whom Supported — Hon. Arnold Krekel Editor until 1864 — Various Changes Through which it has Passed — J. H. Bode, Present Proprietor — *Katholischer Hausfreund* — Public Schools in County — Railroads — California Emigrants.

The press, the great luminary of liberty, is the handmaid of progress. It heralds its doings and makes known its discoveries. It is its advance courier, whose coming is eagerly looked for and whose arrival is hailed with joy, as it brings tidings of its latest achievements. The press prepares the way and calls mankind to witness the approaching procession of the triumphal car of progress as it passes on down through the vale of the future. When the car of progress stops the press will cease, and the intellectual and mental world will go down in darkness. The press is progress, and progress the press. So intimately are they related, and their interests interwoven, that one can not exist without the other. Progress made no advancement against the strong tides of ignorance and vice in the barbaric past until it called to its aid the press. In it is found its greatest discovery, its most valuable aid, and the true philosopher's stone.

The history of this great industry dates back to the fifteenth century. Its discovery and subsequent utility resulted from the following causes in the following manner: Laurentius Coster, a native of Haerlem, Holland, while rambling through the forest contiguous to his native city, carved some letters on the bark of a birch tree. Drowsy from the relaxation of a holiday, he wrapped his carvings in a piece of paper and lay down to sleep. While men sleep progress moves, and

Coster awoke to discover a phenomenon, to him simple, strange and suggestive. Dampened by the atmospheric moisture, the paper wrapped about his handiwork had taken an impression from them, and the surprised burgher saw on the paper an inverted image of what he had engraved on the bark. The phenomenon was suggestive, because it led to experiments that resulted in establishing a printing office, the first of its kind in the old Dutch town. In this office John Gutenberg served a faithful and appreciative apprenticeship, and from it, at the death of his master, absconded during a Christmas festival, taking with him a considerable portion of the type and apparatus. Gutenberg settled in Mentz, where he won the friendship and partnership of John Faust, a man of sufficient means to place the enterprise on a secure financial basis. Several years later the partnership was dissolved because of a misunderstanding. Gutenberg then formed a partnership with a younger brother, who had set up an office at Strasburg, but had not been successful, and becoming involved in lawsuits, had fled from that city to join his brother at Mentz. These brothers were the first to use metal types. Faust, after his dissolution with Gutenberg, took into partnership Peter Schoeffer, his servant, and a most ingenious printer. Schoeffer privately cut matrices for the whole alphabet. Faust was so pleased that he gave Schoeffer his only daughter in marriage. These are the great names in the early history of printing, and each is worthy of special honor.

Coster's discovery of wood blocks or plates, on which the page to be printed was engraved, was made some time between 1440 and 1450, and Schoeffer's improvement — casting the type by means of matrices — was made about 1456. For a long time printing was dependent upon most clumsy apparatus. The earliest press had a contrivance for running the forms under the point of pressure by means of a screw. When the pressure was applied the screw was loosened, the form withdrawn and the sheet removed. Improvements were made upon these crude beginnings from time to time, until the hand-press now in use is a model of simplicity, durability and execution. In 1814, steam was first applied to cylinder presses by Frederick Kong, a Saxon genius, and the subsequent progress of steam printing has been so remarkable as to almost justify a belief in its absolute perfection. Indeed, to appreciate the improvement in presses alone, one ought to be privileged to stand awhile by the pressman who operated the clumsy machine of Gutenberg, and then he should step into one of the well-appointed modern printing offices of our larger cities, where he could notice the roll of dampened paper entering the great power presses, a continu-

ous sheet, and issuing therefrom as newspapers, ready for the carrier or express. The Romans, in the times of the emperors, had periodicals, notices of passing events, compiled and distributed. These daily events were the newspapers of that age. In 1536, the first newspaper of modern times was issued at Venice, but governmental bigotry compelled its circulation in manuscript form.

In 1663 the *Public Intelligencer* was published in London, and is credited with being the first English paper to attempt the dissemination of general information. The first American newspaper was the *Boston News Letter*, whose first issue was made April 24, 1704. It was a half sheet, twelve inches by eight, with two columns to the page. John Campbell, the postmaster, was the publisher. The *Boston Gazette* made its first appearance December 21, 1719, and the *American Weekly*, at Philadelphia, December 22, 1719. In 1776 the number of newspapers published in the colonies was 37; in 1828 the number had increased to 852, and at the present time not less than 2,000 newspapers are supported by our people. Journalism, by which is meant the compiling of passing public events, for the purpose of making them more generally known and instructive, has become a powerful educator. Experience has been its only school for special training, its only text for study, its only test for theory. It is scarcely a profession, but is advancing rapidly toward that dignity. A distinct department of literature has been assigned to it. Great editors are writing autobiographies and formulating their methods and opinions; historians are rescuing from oblivion the every-day life of deceased journalists; reprints of interviews with famous journalists, touching the different phases of their profession, are deemed worthy of publication in book form. Leading universities have contemplated the inauguration of courses of study specially designed to fit men and women for the duties of the newspaper sanctum. These innovations are not untimely, since no other class of men are so powerful for good or ill as editors. More than any other class they form public opinion while expressing it, for most men but echo the sentiments of favorite journalists. Even statesmen, ministers and learned professors not unfrequently get their best thoughts and ideas from the papers they read.

NEWSPAPERS.

The Missourian of St. Charles is believed to have been the first paper published in the West outside of St. Louis on this side of the Mississippi. It was established by Robert McLoud before the admis-

sion of Missouri into the Union, and while St. Charles was the seat of the State or Territorial government. He was a practical printer and a step-son of Joseph Charless, Sr., one of the founders of the *Missouri Republican*.

The Missourian was a small folio publication of 20 columns, according to the best recollection of those still living who remember to have seen it. It was of course a weekly, although for the time being the organ of the State government. However, when it was first established, though the State constitution had been adopted, the formal act of admission had not been passed by Congress. Those were not the days of the telegraph, and the daily news of the world was not expected next morning, so that a weekly answered every purpose.

The Missourian prospered abundantly during the earlier years of its existence and while the seat of government continued here, and, in fact, became a paper of large influence. It flourished for a number of years after the removal of the capital to Jefferson City; but finally, after passing through various changes of ownership and management, suspended publication, and was never afterwards revived under its old name. It was succeeded by the *Clarion*, and from that time forward there were a number of newspapers established here from time to time up to within a recent period, all of which passed through varied experiences, some failing outright, others being absorbed by more powerful rivals, and all being more or less reorganized, at each of which reorganizations, or at some of them at least, a new name was assumed.

The early history of journalism in this county is briefly given elsewhere, so that for the purposes of the present chapter only the papers of to-day need be spoken of. In giving sketches of these, however, some of the facts already mentioned must necessarily be gone over, for the journals of St. Charles at this time are more or less the outgrowths of former papers, or lineal successors to them, so that in giving a history of these mention must unavoidably be made to their predecessors.

THE COSMOS.

The *Cosmos* is the oldest paper in St. Charles county, having nearly completed its forty-ninth year. It is descended by regular transfer of offices from the *Clarion*, mentioned above, which was the organ of the Whig party in this county. The *Clarion*, as already stated, was owned and conducted by Nathaniel Patton until his death, which occurred in

1837. His widow, Mrs. Patton, who afterwards became the wife of Hon. Wilson L. Overall, continued the publication of the paper under her proprietorship as Mrs. W. L. Overall, with Hon. W. H. Campbell as editor.

But in 1839 the *Clarion* was sold by Mrs. Overall to Messrs. Julian & Carr, who ran it, however, only about a year. They sold the office to Berlin & Knipp, who changed the name of the paper to the *Free Press*, and published it as such until 1842. Overall, Julian & Carr then bought it and published it as the *Advertiser* for about four years, following which Douglass & Millington became its proprietors. They ran the paper as the *Western Star* until 1849. Orear & Kibler succeeded them as proprietors, and changed its name to the *Chronotype*. In 1852 Kibler retired from the firm of Orear & Kibler, McDearmon taking Kibler's place in the firm. The next year N. C. Orear became sole proprietor. In 1854 Mr. Orear sold to King & Emmons, who adopted the name of *Reveille* for the paper. Two years later Hinman & Branhan bought the *Reveille*, and ran it until 1868, when Edwards & Stewart purchased it. They gave it the name of the *Sentinel*, and ran it as such for six years. Emmons & Orrick now became proprietors of the paper, and gave it the double name of the *Sentinel and Cosmos*.

The *Cosmos* had been established a short time before, and was the principal office at the time of the consolidation. W. W. Davenport succeeded Emmons & Orrick as the proprietor. He dropped the name *Sentinel* from the paper altogether, and continued its publication as the *Cosmos* until 1872. It was then purchased by W. A. McHenry and C. C. Davis, who owned it jointly and published it under the proprietorship of McHenry & Davis for nearly five years. January 1, 1877, McHenry became sole proprietor. Four years later, December 31, 1880, he sold to Charles Gatzweiler, Henry Sanford and Dr. J. W. Davis, who bought it with the intention not only of continuing the publication of the *Cosmos*, but of also issuing a weekly Republican German paper, the *Republikaner*, from the office. But on the morning of January 1, 1881, the next morning after they had purchased the office, it was destroyed by fire in the conflagration of the Mittleberg Opera House, together with all the files of the paper, its type, presses, and other materials and fixtures.

With nothing but the good-will of the paper left, the new owners proceeded energetically to repair their losses ; and, although but three days remained for them to make up and publish the next weekly issue of the *Cosmos*, such were their courage and enterprise that on the

following Wednesday, as usual, the paper appeared the same as if no fire had occurred, except that it was reduced in size to a twenty-eight column paper from thirty-six columns, which it previously contained.

Shortly after the destruction of the *Cosmos* office by fire a stock company was organized for the continuance of its publication. Judge F. W. Gatzweiler became president of the company and Charles Gatzweiler secretary. Dr. J. W. Davis, one of the prominent stockholders in the company, continued as editor. Since that time its publication has been continued under the proprietorship of the stock company, known as the St. Charles Publishing Company, and with Dr. Davis as editor.

Like all leading papers, country journals as well as those of the cities, the *Cosmos* has been built up to its present prominence and influence by years of hard work, economy and good management, and by being conducted earnestly and faithfully in the interest of the public upon whom it relies for support and success. No leading and successful journal can be established in a day or a year. It requires years of patient toil and the exercise of the best business judgment, as well as strict fidelity to the public interest and both ability and experience in editorial management. The growth of the *Cosmos* not only since it was given its present name, but prior to that time through all or nearly all of the different changes of name and management it has undergone, has been steady and substantial. Originally a small folio of about twenty columns as the *Clarion*, it was enlarged from time to time, and increased in circulation and influence, until it has become one of the leading country journals of North-east Missouri. Not only that, but in a business point of view, it now occupies a position of thorough independence. It has long been a valuable and paying piece of newspaper property.

The *Cosmos* is a four-page, thirty-six column paper, 28x44 inches in size and has a circulation of about 2,000. The office building is one of the finest, outside of St. Louis and Kansas City, in the State. It is a large, handsome two-story brick block, the first story being fitted up and occupied as business houses. In the second story there are a number of fine offices for attorneys and other professional men; and, besides, the *Cosmos* office. The latter is divided into editorial, compositors' and press-rooms; and being built and fitted up expressly for these purposes, they are veritable patterns of convenience and neatness. The office is also supplied with a full job printing "plant" and the *Cosmos* company are prepared to do as

good work in the job printing line as can be had in this part of the State.

In 1883 the good-will and the subscription list of the *St. Charles Journal*, a sprightly Democratic paper, established in 1880 by Messrs. T. G. & G. S. Johns, was purchased by the *Cosmos*, or the St. Charles Publishing Company, which added considerably to the circulation and influence of the *Cosmos*. The *Republikaner*, a weekly German Republican paper, which it was the purpose of Messrs. Gatzweiler, Sanford & Davis to publish from the office of the *Cosmos*, when they purchased it in December, 1880, has been printed and published from this office regularly every week from that time since. The *Republikaner* is one of the leading German Republican papers of the interior of the State, and has a large circulation and a good advertising patronage.

Originally the predecessor of the *Cosmos*, as we have stated, was a Whig paper, which it continued to be for a number of years. Afterwards, under a change or changes of management, it became Democratic. During the Civil War and for a time afterwards it was Republican in politics. The *Cosmos*, proper, was established as a strictly Republican paper, and so continued until 1877, when it became neutral in politics. But under its present management it has been avowedly independent. The *Cosmos* treats all political questions in a thorough spirit of independence and fairness, turning neither to the right nor to the left to shield Democrat or Republican from responsibility for his public acts. Whatever is worthy of commendation in either party it approves heartily and without prejudice, and whatever censurable, it condemns without hesitation or fear and in the most positive manner. But pre-eminently it is devoted to the material welfare and social well being of the people of St. Charles county. Every public enterprise, tending to promote the best interests of the county, receives its most hearty support, and all movements of a moral, benevolent, educational, or religious character, worthy of approval, find encouragement and help in its columns. Dr. Davis, the present editor of the paper, has been connected with it in this capacity for the last 11 years. Of his experience and ability, as a writer, we have already spoken in a sketch of his life, which appears in the biographical department of the present work. Still, it would be less than proper to add here that the success of the *Cosmos* during his connection with it is largely due to his good judgment, industry and force in the editorial management of the paper.

ST. CHARLES NEWS.

The *St. Charles News* was established in 1863 at Wentzville, a thriving little town 20 miles west of St. Charles, by Wm. S. Byran. Under his management it continued until 1870, when, to enlarge its field, it was removed to St. Charles and an interest in the paper was sold to F. C. King, son of Hon. A. H. King, a former member of Congress. Its publication was continued with increased success until 1874, when it was sold to the St. Charles News Company, a stock company. This company continued its publication until December, 1875, when it passed into the hands of P. A. Farley, an attache of the *St. Louis Republican*, who brought it to a high state of prosperity. Upon his death, in April, 1883, the paper was sold to James C. Holmes, its present proprietor. Mr. Holmes, by his superior and careful management, close attention to details, good editorial judgment and fearless, outspoken views of party policy and management, has brought the *News* to the front as the leading exponent of Democratic principles in the Eleventh Congressional District. While achieving a prominent position as a political organ, the department of home news and local happenings, the peculiar domain of the country journal, has not been neglected, as the thousands of readers in St. Charles and adjoining counties, to whom it is a welcome, weekly visitor, can testify. Its constantly increasing list of subscribers show the appreciation in which it is held by the community. With increased facilities for news-gathering there is every reason to expect that there will be in a short time but few homes in St. Charles county into which the *News* will not enter. In connection with the *News* office, Mr. Holmes has a thoroughly equipped job office, filled with the latest faces of job type, fast presses, paper cutters, blocking machinery and a large stock of blank goods kept constantly on hand, from which he turns out some of the neatest and best executed job work west of St. Louis. We append a few extracts from journals and individuals of recent date, showing the enviable reputation the *News* is achieving under the management of Mr. Holmes.

The *News* is certainly a great aid in advancing the prosperity of St. Charles.—*The Trade Journal*.

We know of no country newspaper that gives more indications of thrift and prosperity, than the *St. Charles News*. It certainly deserves all of its apparent prosperity, for it does much to promote and enhance the prosperity of St. Charles.—*The Iron Review*.

The *News* is assuredly the leading newspaper of St. Charles, in all

that goes to make a live, progressive and modern journal.—*Columbia Sentinel*.

The St. Charles *News* is certainly the newsiest paper in Eastern Missouri.—*Springfield News*.

The St. Charles *News* is one of the ablest conducted journals in the State. We welcome it to our sanctum.—*Wellsville Democrat*.

The *News* is an enterprising journal, fully abreast of the times.—*Decatur Review*.

The *News* is a most welcome visitor to my office. I do not see how any citizen of St. Charles can dispense with it.—*S. F. Covington, Cincinnati, O.*

I am more than pleased with the *News*. It is certainly making great progress.—*E. A. Lewis, Judge of the St. Louis Court of Appeals*.

I congratulate you on the success you are evidently achieving.—*E. L. Noonan, St. Louis*.

I have found the *News* a most excellent advertising medium. I am well pleased with the results of my advertising in it.—*A. J. Crawford, St. Louis, Mo.*

ST. CHARLES DEMOKRAT.

This German weekly is published at St. Charles, Mo., every Thursday, by J. H. Bode, editor and proprietor. It was established in 1852 by Hon. Arnold Krekel, now United States circuit judge of the Western District of Missouri, who was its editor for 10 or 12 years. The first issue of the paper appeared on January 1, 1852, with O. C. Orear and Jac. Kibler as publishers, who were at that time also publishing an English sheet called the *Chronotype*. The issue of the first copy of the *Demokrat* created quite an excitement and under leading Germans, who were headed by Mr. Krekel, went to the California House, where they had quite a jollification over the birth of the "baby," which was destined to play quite a role in the course of years on the local stage. The *Demokrat* was a paper advocating Democratic principles; supported James Buchanan, and later Franklin Pierce, for the Presidency. The first two years the paper was published by Messrs. Orear & Kibler, when it passed into the hands of Messrs. Gustave Bruere, who had arrived from Germany, a book-seller by trade, and Jul. Hiemer, a practical printer. These two gentlemen conducted the paper with Mr. Krekel as its editor for about four years, when it passed into the hands of Mr. G. Bruere, retaining Mr. Krekel as editor. Mr. Bruere conducted the paper till January 1, 1864, when the present editor and proprietor bought a half interest, and it was then edited by them. In course of years the paper had affiliated itself with the Republican party and supported Fremont for the Presidency, afterwards Lincoln and Grant. In the so-called Liberal

movement it supported Horace Greeley. Bruere & Bode conducted the paper for two years, when the former retired, being elected county clerk, and Herm. Lindeman, assistant editor of the *Westliche Post*, bought Mr. Bruere's interest. The firm was then J. H. Bode & Co., who conducted it for a year and a half, when it passed into Mr. Bode's hands solely, who made large improvements, in the way of machinery, placing a card press and a cylinder press for printing of the paper in the office, being the first press of that kind ever brought to the town. In 1870 Mr. Bode sold an half interest to his brother William A. Bode, who conducted the paper under the name of J. H. & W. A. Bode for two years in such successful manner that the cylinder press proved too small and a larger Hoe cylinder was bought, which is now in the establishment, and driven by water power, in connection with two other smaller presses. After the unfortunate Greeley movement the paper went back to its "first love," advocated Democratic principles and Democratic candidates for the Presidency, as Tilden, Hancock and Cleveland. It was one, if not the first, German paper in the State which advocated the nomination of Mr. Cleveland for the Presidency. January 1, 1880, the paper passed into the hands of Mr. J. H. Bode, the present editor and proprietor, on account of the continued sickness of his brother. The office is now one of the best equipped country offices in the State. It is the oldest German paper in the State, having been published since its establishment in 1852 without interruption.

KATHOLISCHER HAUSFREUND.

The *Katholischer Hausfreund*, a German Catholic household paper, was established at O'Fallon by Rev. Father Brockhagen about eighteen months ago, and by his ability, enterprise and industry has been placed upon a safe footing, in a business point of view. As a business enterprise it is now an established success. The *Hausfreund* is a representative German paper of the Catholic Church, and has proved to be a valuable auxiliary in the great work of Christianity in this part of the country, and under the beneficent influence and teachings of the Church. It holds a warm place in the hearts of true German Catholics wherever it is known and circulates. It is edited with marked ability and sincere, earnest piety, and a spirit of Christian love pervades all its discussions of religious questions. Father Brockhagen is a strong, vigorous writer, a man of strong mind and thorough culture, and a man whose heart is not less fitted for the work before him than his head. It was no ordinary undertaking to estab-

lish a representative German Catholic paper at a small interior town, as he did, and no man of an ordinary stamp would have made the venture, much less have made it the complete success which has crowned the energy and enterprise of Father Brockhagen.

The *Hausfreund* is an eight-page, forty-column paper, 13x20 inches in size. It is printed in clear, good type, and presents a neat and attractive appearance. It is well filled with good reading matter, largely of a religious character. But, as the name of the paper indicates, it gives considerable attention to the wants and interests of the household generally, and therefore supplies its readers with much matter of general interest. The *Hausfreund* is a welcome visitor in every household where it enters, and is steadily growing in circulation and influence. It is well patronized by advertisers and is one of the prosperous Catholic journals of the country. Father Brockhagen deserves unqualified credit for the success he has achieved with the *Hausfreund* and the good he is doing in this, as in other fields of usefulness.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

In this State, and in St. Charles county, we have had public schools from the time of the organization of the State government, and a regular public school system established by law. But in the early history of the State and the county, on account of the sparseness of the population, the limited means of the people and lightness of taxation, and, to some extent, the scarcity and inferiority of teachers, our public schools were neither numerous nor of a very superior character. They were not supported by taxation as it would have been well to sustain them, and the few we had were therefore not able to continue their terms as long as they ought to have run. Hence, a public school education in those days, whilst it included an elementary knowledge of reading, writing and arithmetic, and a scattering of grammar and geography, was not as desirable or valuable as the instruction received in our public schools now. On this account many who were anxious to educate their children, sent them off to boarding schools, and not a few to colleges. Indeed, good boarding schools grew up in almost every county of the State and a number of colleges of high standing were established. Local academies, as they were called, and in some instances, seminaries, were started here and there by public-spirited citizens who were able to contribute to them and were desirous of educating their children at home. But all this tended to the detriment of the public school system. People, to some extent, came to look at it with disfavor, seeing that it resulted in but

little practical good. It was these considerations and influences, more than any others, that brought about whatever prejudice there was in Missouri prior to the war against public education, or "free schools," as they were called.

But as the country advanced in population and neighborhoods became more thickly settled, the necessity of resorting to the public school system became manifest. It was hardly to be expected that local academies could be built up in each neighborhood. Hence, public schools under the general law sprang up here and there, and in every direction, and long before the war, the free schools of this State had made commendable progress. They of course had much to contend against, growing out of the conditions in the early history of the State which we have referred to above. But considering all the circumstances, no Missourian need hang his head in the face of the public school record of his State. And in late years he may justly point with pride to the high standard of schools we have under the general law, the liberality and public spirit with which they are supported as well the great work they have performed.

As early as 1843 there was a number of good public schools in St. Charles county. The roll of attendance at the public school of the town of St. Charles showed the presence of forty scholars. It was taught in the building now occupied by R. Goebel's photograph gallery, and the directors were John Adkinson, Arnold Krekel, Dr. Thompson and F. W. Gatzweiler. From that time up to the present, one or more public schools have been kept open at this place during all, or nearly all, of the school months of the year. So, also, with the county outside of the city of St. Charles.

About the time of the close of the war a new impetus was given to the public schools of the State, generally. It was a time when all kinds of taxation were being rapidly increased and the spirit to push forward, regardless of expenses or cost, pervaded public as well as private affairs. Everything was inflated, and money was plentiful. The public schools shared in the benefits resulting from this condition of affairs, and heavy taxes were laid for their support. The school laws were materially amended and liberalized and provisions made for amplifying and improving the public school system. That period marks a decided epoch in the public school system, and one from which the schools have ever since made steady and rapid progress.

In 1864 the school directors of St. Charles were F. W. Gatzweiler, president of the board; Theodore Bruere, secretary, and Charles Hug,

treasurer. The daily attendance of pupils numbered 130, and two teachers were employed. Jefferson school-house, on Jefferson and Fourth streets, was erected two years later. Franklin school-house came into the possession of the school board in 1870. Soon after this, Lincoln school-house, then a negro church, was purchased to be used as a temple of learning for the little negroes of the city. The Jefferson school-house was materially enlarged and improved in 1874. At this time the average daily attendance of pupils in the St. Charles public schools was 425, 75 of whom are representatives of the Fifteenth Amendment. The permanent school fund of the city was \$30,000; State revenue fund, per annum, \$1,961.14; county and city revenue for the city, per annum, \$1,847.07; number of teachers employed, eight; highest salary paid per annum, \$1,000; lowest salary per annum, \$500; length of session, ten months, beginning on the 1st of September. The present school board is composed of F. W. Gatzweiler, president; Theodore Bruere, secretary, and August Maerten, treasurer. Prof. W. C. Goodlett is the principal of the public schools of the city, a gentleman of high character, superior culture and large experience as an educator. He has brought the public schools of the city to a high plane of efficiency and success. Prof. Goodlett is ably assisted in his work by the Misses Laura Goebel, Clara Clauss, Maggie Parks, Lizzie Rood and Clara Bruere, at Jefferson school, and by Miss Mary Powell at Franklin school. Lincoln school is presided over by R. L. Woods, a colored educator of repute.

In the county, outside of St. Charles, the public schools have shown an equally gratifying degree of progress. The average daily attendance throughout the county is 7,507, representing 3,364 white male children, 3,286 white of the feminine gender, 436 colored boys, and 421 colored girls. The permanent county school fund is \$21,265.31; township fund \$41,137.75. The general school tax of the county is \$24,166.76; county interest \$4,367.58; State fund for the county, (annual) \$7,000; making an annual fund for school purposes (not including the city of St. Charles) of \$35,534.34. The number of districts in the county is 74.

Unquestionably the above facts present a very gratifying showing for the public schools of the county. They are warmly supported by all classes, and if any prejudice against them ever obtained, it has long since passed away. The same is probably true of the whole State at large. Men of all parties vie with each other in efforts to promote the blessings of public, popular education. No one who would oppose

the public school system of this State, would find any appreciable support among the people, but on the contrary would meet general and positive disapprobation.

RAILROADS.

THE WABASH.

In the present volume a somewhat extended and detailed history of the Wabash Railroad has been given elsewhere. It will be found in the division of this work devoted to the history of Warren county. Its appearance there, therefore, renders it unnecessary to speak, generally, of that road in the present connection. As the county map shows, the Wabash enters this county on its eastern border at St. Charles and pursues nearly a direct westward course to the western border of the county. We have mentioned the fact elsewhere that Hon. William Allen, of Wentzville, was largely instrumental in securing the charter for the old North Missouri from the Legislature. The road has proved a great benefit to St. Charles county. It opened up the county to the outside world and gave the people a convenient and rapid means of transportation to all the markets of the country. Of course the county has suffered some from what seemed freight extortions, but the benefits received far outweigh the burdens borne. To be sure, there is some complaint that the road is not assessed and taxed, proportionally, as heavily as the other property, and that it even refuses to pay the taxes levied against it. But as humanity is constantly growing better, it is to be hoped that although the Legislature and the courts refuse to remedy this (and of course nobody expects the Board of Railroad Commissioners to correct it), the public-spirited and philanthropic-hearted general officers and managers of the road will at last come to see the error of their ways in a light as broad and bright as the effulgence of a Brush electric lamp, and voluntarily pay over to the county all taxes justly due, but the payment of which the county is utterly helpless to enforce.

ST. LOUIS, KEOKUK AND NORTH-WESTERN.

The next most important road to the Wabash in this county is the St. Louis, Keokuk & North-Western, which is now owned and operated by the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy and is a part of the great system of roads of the latter company, one of the largest, as it

is one of the finest and wealthiest systems in the West. The St. Louis, Keokuk and North-Western forms a junction with the Wabash in this county and leads thence north-westward up the Mississippi through Clarksville, Louisiana and Hannibal, to Keokuk, Iowa, where it connects with all the different roads entering at Hannibal and Keokuk.

The building of the St. Louis, Keokuk and North-Western, and of the St. Louis, Hannibal and Keokuk, together with the aid rendered them by this county and the part taken by citizens of the county in those enterprises, have already been spoken of in a former chapter.

The general offices of the St. Louis, Keokuk and North-Western, or the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy, as the owner of the North-Western are W. W. Baldwin, president; T. J. Potter, vice-president; J. C. Peaseley, treasurer; R. Law, general superintendent; J. H. Best, general ticket and freight agent; Howard Elliot, assistant treasurer and auditor; H. W. Pratt, car accountant, and H. B. Starring, general baggage agent.

ST. LOUIS, HANNIBAL AND KEOKUK.

The St. Louis, Hannibal and Keokuk also forms a junction with the Wabash in this county, above the junction of the St. Louis, Keokuk and North-Western, and leads thence north-westward to Hannibal and Quincy through Troy, Bowling Green, New London and Palmyra. It has connections with the Wabash, the Missouri Pacific, the Hannibal and St. Joe, Chicago and Alton, and a number of other roads. It is operated under the receivership of Theodore Case at Hannibal. Its other officers are W. W. Driggs, general ticket and freight agent; F. C. Cake, Jr., general cashier and auditor.

From what has been said it is seen that St. Charles county is well provided with railroad facilities. Farmers and business men and all classes have the advantages of rapid and cheap transportation, one of the great *desiderata* for the prosperity and material and general progress of a community.

CALIFORNIA EMIGRANTS.

St. Charles county has of course always been considered a good county to immigrate to, but rarely a county to be emigrated from. Those who settle here are generally satisfied to remain. The few exceptions to this have been made only under the greatest inducements. About the largest emigration that ever occurred from the county was in the years 1849 and 1850, when the California gold

excitement was at its height. Then the emigrants went from every quarter of the earth where the tidings of the new-found Midas-land were carried to the golden coast of the Pacific. No civilized country was exempted, and of course St. Charles county gave up a number of her people to the general movement across the continent. Among those who went to California during the earlier years of the gold excitement, the following are remembered: John W. Redman, John A. Richey, James Gallaher, Jr., Dr. Frederick R. Gallaher, Robert H. Cornforth, Albert H. Edwards, Thomas Glenday, Joseph Hall, John Hall, George W. Garriott, — Lucia.



CHAPTER IX.

HISTORY OF FEMME OSAGE TOWNSHIP.

First Settlers — Augusta — Location — Femme Osage Post office — Pleasant Hill M. E. Church South — Biographical.

Femme Osage township was the home of Daniel Boone, the great hunter. Every hill and valley within that region of country has doubtless resounded to the crack of his unerring rifle. Here he and his family lived, having the honor of being the first Americans who settled upon the soil of Missouri.

Nearly a century has passed since the period of their settlement, and nearly three-quarters of a century have elapsed since the old pioneer was buried, yet, many are the stories and wonderful tales of adventure which are remembered and told of him by the older inhabitants of the township. To have known Daniel Boone was a distinguished honor, and one which the old settler is especially proud of. To have seen him, to have been his neighbor, to have rested beneath his roof and dined with him upon the venison which had been killed by his own hand, constitutes a recollection that will live in the memory of the old settler, and grow brighter as time steals away. But few persons are now living who were so fortunate as to know and recollect Mr. Boone. The author met with Mr. Charles M. Johnson, of St. Charles, who has in his possession a cane, which was made and used by Daniel Boone before he emigrated from Kentucky, in 1795. Mr. Johnson came to Missouri in 1835, and after remaining one year on Dardenne Prairie, he purchased the farm of Maj. Nathan Boone in Femme Osage township, and moved into it in 1836. Daniel Boone lived on this farm with his son Nathan. When Mr. Johnson took possession of the premises, Mrs. Nathan Boone was moving out, and finding the cane in an old cupboard, she threw it, with other things, on the floor, preparatory to cleaning up the house. Mr. Johnson seeing the cane on the floor, picked it up and asked Mrs. Boone who owned it. She told him her husband's father, Daniel Boone, and told Mr. Johnson she would give the cane to him if he would take care of it.

The cane, although it has been used for nearly, or quite a century,

is as sound it was, probably, when made. It was cut from the limb of a black-haw tree, and is rather larger than the ordinary cane of to-day, and a little shorter in length, having been worn off at the end. The cane has a handle, or natural rest for the hand, and is smooth, the bark having been apparently cut off with a pocket-knife.

Moses Bigelow, the son of Zachariah Bigelow, of Pittsburg, Pa., came to St. Charles county in 1821. He married Parthena, eldest daughter of Jonathan Bryan, who was a widower at the time, having previously married her cousin, Joseph Bryan. Mr. Bigelow had a thousand dollars in cash when he came to Missouri, and by keeping that sum constantly at interest, it made him a comfortable fortune before his death, which occurred in 1857. Several years before his death, his wife, while on a visit to a married daughter, was thrown from a horse while returning from church, and one of her limbs was so badly fractured that it had to be amputated. She, however, outlived her husband, and died in 1873, of cancer. They had six children: James, Rufus, Rutia, Agnes, Abner and Phœbe. James was married three times; first, to Mary E. Hopkins; second, to her sister, Amanda, and third, to Angeline Callaway. Rufus married Henrietta Eversman; Rutia married Charles E. Ferney; Abner married Hulda Logan; Agnes died single; Phœbe married Fortunatus Castlio.

William Bryan, a native of Wales, came to America with Lord Baltimore about the year 1650, and settled in Maryland. His wife was of Irish descent, and they had three children — William, Morgan and Daniel. Of the succeeding generations of this family nothing is definitely known, but early in the eighteenth century William Bryan, a descendant of the Roan stock, settled in North Carolina. He married Sallie Bringer, who was of German extraction, and they had eleven children: William, Morgan, John, Sallie, Daniel, Henry, Rebecca, who became the wife of Daniel Boone, Susan, George, James and Joseph. During the Revolutionary War six of the sons served in the American Army, and one (probably Joseph) cast his lot with the Tories. He was promoted to the position of colonel and served with Tarlton during his campaign in the Carolinas. On one occasion his regiment of Tories, being in the advance, was attacked by the patriots and forced to retreat. As they were falling back in great confusion, they met Tarlton, who had heard the firing and accompanied by only a few of his staff officers, was riding leisurely towards the scene of conflict, blowing his bugle as he came. The patriots hearing the sound of the bugle, and, supposing the entire British army was advancing upon them, gave up the pursuit and retired. When Bryan met Tarlton

he demanded in an angry tone why he had come alone, instead of bringing his entire army to his assistance. Tarlton replied he wanted to "see how the Tories would fight." This so enraged the Tory leader that he came near resigning his commission and retiring from the service, and would probably have done so, if he could have returned home in safety. Two of the brothers who were in the American army (James and Morgan) were at the bloody battle of King's Mountain, and from the best information we can obtain, their Tory brother fought against them in the same battle. The war feeling ran so high, they would have shot him, if he had come in the range of their rifles. Three of the brothers (James, William and Daniel) followed Daniel Boone to Kentucky, and built Bryan's Station, near Lexington. Shortly after their arrival, William and two other men left the fort and went some distance into the woods, for the purpose of obtaining a supply of game for the garrison. During their absence they were attacked by the Indians; Bryan's companions were both killed and scalped, and Bryan was shot through the knee with a rifle ball. But, notwithstanding his severe and painful wound, he rode to the fort, a distance of thirty miles, through the thick wood and brush, and gave the alarm in time to save the place from falling into the hands of the Indians. They soon began to suffer greatly for provisions, being so closely watched by the Indians' hunting parties they did not dare venture out, and they were reduced to the necessity of boiling and eating buffalo hides in order to avert starvation. James Bryan was a widower with six children at the time of the removal to Kentucky, and it was his branch of the family that afterwards came to Missouri. The descendants of the other two brothers remained in Kentucky. The names of his children were: David, Susan, Jonathan, Polly, Henry and Rebecca. David married Mary Poor, and came to Missouri in 1800. He settled near the present town of Marthasville, in Warren county. His children were: James, Morgan, Elizabeth, Mary, Willis, John, Susan, Drizella, Samuel and William K. Mr. Bryan reserved a half acre of ground near his house for a graveyard, and it was there that Daniel Boone and his wife were buried. He also had a large orchard, which he grew from apple seed which he carried from Kentucky in his vest pocket. Susan Bryan married Israel Grant, of Kentucky. They had three children: James, William and Israel B. Jonathan married Mary Coshow, a widow, with one son — William (her maiden name was Mary Hughes). In 1800 he moved his family to Missouri in a keel boat, and landed at the mouth of Femme Osage creek on Christmas-day of that year. He settled first in Lincoln county, near the

present town of Cap-au-Gris, but there they were greatly exposed to the attacks of the Indians, and the location proving to be a sickly one, he moved and settled on Femme Osage creek, near Nathan Boone's place, where he lived during the remainder of his life. In 1801 he built the first water mill west of the Mississippi river. The children of Jonathan Bryan were: Parthenia, Phœbe, Nancy, Elijah, Abner, Mary, Alsey, James, Delila and Lavenia. Henry Bryan married Elizabeth Sparks, and settled in St. Charles county, in 1808. They had eight children: Susan, Joseph, Rebecca, Elizabeth, Cynthia, Johannah, John W. and Polly. Rebecca, daughter of James Bryan, married Hugh Logan, of Kentucky, and they had five children: William, Alexander, Hugh, Henry and Mary. Mr. Logan died and she was married the second time to James Smith, of Kentucky. They had two children, when he also died; and in 1810, Jonathan and Henry Bryan moved their sister and her family to Missouri. She settled on South Bear creek, in Montgomery county, and died twenty years later. Her two children by Smith, were named Susan and James. Susan married a man named King, and James married Susan Ellis.

William Coshow, a native of Wales, married Mary Hughes, an Irish girl, and, emigrating to America, settled in North Carolina. He went with Daniel Boone on one of his expeditions to Kentucky, and was killed by the Indians at the head of Kentucky river. He had but one child — a son named William. His widow married John Bryan, several years after the death of her husband, and they came to St. Charles county in 1800. His son was raised by his step-father as one of his own children. He served in the war against the Indians, and afterwards married Elizabeth Zumwalt, of St. Charles county. They had three children: Andrew J., Phœbe A., and John B., all of whom are still living.

David Darst was born in Shenandoah county, Va., December 17, 1757, and died in St. Charles county, Mo., December 2, 1826. He married Rosetta Holman, who was born in Maryland, January 13, 1763, and died in Callaway county, Mo., November 13, 1848. She was buried in a shroud of homespun wool, which she made with her own hands when she was about middle-aged. Mr. Darst removed from Virginia to Woodford county, Ky., in 1784, and in 1798 he left Kentucky with his wife and seven children and settled in (now) St. Charles county, Mo., on what has since been known as Darst's Bottom. Some of the leading men of Kentucky gave him a very complimentary letter to the Spanish authorities in St. Louis, which enabled him to obtain several grants of land for himself and

children. The names of his children were: Mary, Elizabeth, Absalom, Isaac, Sarah, Jacob, Samuel, Nancy and David H. Mary married Thomas Smith, of Callaway county, and died; he then married her sister Elizabeth. Isaac married Phœbe, daughter of Jonathan Bryan. Sarah and Samuel died before they were grown. Jacob lived in Texas, and was killed by the side of Col. Crockett, at the battle of Alamo. Nancy married Col. Patrick Ewing, of Callaway county. David H. married Mary Thompson, and lived and died in Darst's Bottom. They had 13 children: Violet, Rosetta H., Margaret R., Elizabeth I., Nancy E., Harriet, Mary T., David A., Lorena, Henry, Martha, William and Julia. Mr. Darst was a very systematic man, and for many years kept a book in which he recorded every birth and death and all the important incidents that occurred in the community. This book would have been very interesting, but it was destroyed by fire several years ago.

James Fulkerson, of Germany, came to America and settled first in North Carolina, and afterwards removed to Virginia. He had twelve children: Peter, James, John, Thomas, Abraham, Jacob, Isaac, William, Polly, Catharine, Hannah and Mary. Isaac married Rebecca Neil, of Lee county, Va., in 1799, and came to Missouri and settled in Darst's Bottom in 1814. He served in the State Senate one term. He had ten children: Willian N., James P., Virginia, Bathsheba V., Frederick, Catharine H., Isaac D., Margaret A., Peter H. and Jacob. William N. married Ellen Christy, and they had nine children. James P. married Louisa Stanbark. Virginia married Caleb Berty. Bathsheba married Judge John A. Burt. Frederick married Ann Miller. Catharine H. married Shapely Ross. Isaac married Mary Wheeler. Margaret A. married Gordon H. Waller, who was judge of St. Charles county court one term. Peter H. married Martha V. Montague, and they had fifteen children. Jacob died in infancy.

David Frazier, of Virginia, settled in St. Charles county in 1804. He had two sons, Jerry and James. Jerry was killed in Virginia. James married Jane Anderson, of Pennsylvania, who was of Irish birth, and settled in St. Charles county in 1804. They had twelve children: David, James, John, William, Thomas, Martin, Sally, Elizabeth, Holly, Catharine, Jane and Abigail. David married Elizabeth Fry, and lived in Virginia. James married Polly Crow. John was married first to Mary Shuck, and after her death he married Sally T. Hall. The latter was a grand-daughter of Alexander Stewart, who was captured by the British during the Revolutionary

War and taken to England, where he was kept in prison one year. When he returned he found all his property advertised for sale, his friends supposing him dead.

Daniel Iman and his wife, who maiden name was Barbara Alkire, settled in St. Charles in 1818. They had nine children: Washington, Adam, Isaac, Daniel, Henry, Solomon, Katy, Mary and Mahala. Washington married Louisa Griggs. Adam was married first to Nancy Hancock, and after her death, he married Virginia Thornhill. Daniel was married first to Elizabeth Hancock, second to Martha A. McCutcheon, and third to Ann Brittle. Mary married John Urf, and Mahala married Benjamin H. Hancock.

John Johnson, of England, settled in Albemarle county, Va., at a very early date. He had two sons, Bailey and James. Bailey married a Miss Moreland, and they had nine children: Beall, Susan W., Bailey, Jr., John, Pinckard, Smith, George, Charles and Presley. Bailey and Charles were the only ones who left Virginia. George was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. He married Elizabeth Blackmore, of Virginia, and they had nine children: Elizabeth, Hannah, Catharine, Nancy, Charles, Edward, George, Bailey and Jemima. Nancy, Edward, Catharine and Jemima died in childhood, in Virginia. Charles was married twice, first to Rachel Woodward, and second to Harriet Ficklin, both of Virginia. By his first wife he had three children, and by the second four. In 1836 he bought Nathan Boone's farm and settled in St. Charles county, Mo., but in 1846 he removed to Illinois. Elizabeth married Rodman Kenner, who settled in St. Charles county in 1834. Hannah married Joseph B. Stallard, who settled in St. Charles county in 1835. George S. married Mrs. Eliza A. Hunter, whose maiden name was Gautkins. She was a daughter of Edward Gautkins and Mary Oty, of Bedford county, Va. Bailey was married twice, first to Catharine Forshea, and after her death to Nancy Campbell.

In 1834, Rodman Kenner, of Virginia, came to Missouri, and settled near Missouriiton, on Darst's Bottom, where he lived one year, and then moved out to the Boone's Lick road and opened a hotel where the town of Pauldingville now stands. Mr. Kenner was a first-class landlord, and his house became a noted resort during the palmy days of staging on the Boone's Lick road. Col. Thomas H. Benton and many other well known and leading men of earlier times often stopped there; and, in fact, no one ever thought of passing Kenner's without taking a meal or sleeping one night in his excellent beds. Travelers always had a good time there, and would travel

hard two or three days in order to reach the house in time to stay all night. Mr. Kenner made a fortune, and died in June, 1876, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. (See "Anecdotes and Adventures.")

Walter Stallard and wife, Hannah Pitts, were both of Virginia. Their son, Randolph, married Mary Bullett, of Culpeper county, Va., and they had seven children: Susan, Maria, Lucy, Thomas, Joseph B., Randolph and Harrison. Joseph B. was a soldier in the War of 1812. He married Hannah Johnson, and settled in St. Charles in 1836. They had seven children: Maria L., Mary E., Amanda M., Mortimer, Adelia, Benjamin H. and George R., who died young. Mary E. married B. H. Boone; Maria L. married J. C. Luckett; Amanda M., A. S. Clinton; Adelia, Col. Thomas Moore, and Mortimer, Amy Craig.

AUGUSTA.

The town of Augusta is located on the Missouri river, in Femme Osage township. The town was originally called Mount Pleasant, and was laid out in 1836 by Leonard Harold, a Pennsylvania Dutchman, who came to the locality immediately after the War of 1812, through which he had served as a soldier. The population is largely German, the people being exceedingly thrifty and prosperous. The town has no railroad communication, the shipping business being done by river. Up to 1872 Augusta had a very fine landing under the hills that front the Missouri, but during that year the river changed its current, filled in the main channel opposite the town, and the place became practically shut off from the stream, so that the channel is now on the opposite extreme of the bottom land, on the Franklin county side. The landing is now twelve miles down the river, from which point all supplies are hauled by wagon. In the halcyon days of the town the warehouse of Frederick Wencker was the general headquarters for all trading, and he was the leading spirit of the place.

Harold was for many years monarch of all he surveyed, living alone on the village site. In 1835 the emigration of Germans began, and among the first to locate there were Louis Aversman, Conrad Hospers, William Hospers and Louis Hospers.

In 1837 Julius and Conrad Mallinckrodt came from Westphalia, Germany, and located about one mile west of Augusta. The elder brother, Julius, shortly afterward platted and laid out the town of Dartmund, which he named for his native city in Germany. The place was killed in its infancy; in fact, soon after Mr. Mallinckrodt

had sold many of the town lots, and before building operations began, the ever changing waters of the Missouri swept around to the opposite side of the broad bottom lands and left the village without a river front. This unfortunate circumstance nipped the embryo city in the bud, and the property again came into the possession of its original owner. The property platted as Dartmund is about one mile west of Augusta, in the low lands formed by a creek emptying into the Missouri.

Conrad Mallinckrodt, who is yet alive, taught the first public school ever opened in St. Charles county. The school was in Augusta. Mr. Mallinckrodt is a highly educated and intelligent man, whose influence and ability has long been acknowledged wherever he is known. He is an accomplished civil engineer and surveyor, and through his efforts many of the best turnpike roads in the county were laid out and completed. He also perfected the final village plat of Augusta in 1858. Among the achievements of his long and useful career, and to which he refers with pardonable pride, is the fact that under his tuition and careful instruction Judge Arnold Krekel, of the United States Circuit Court at Kansas City, acquired the education that has so distinguished him in his position as a scholar, a juror, and a valuable member of society.

In 1840 it was discovered that the industry of wine growing could be made a lucrative one, and for about ten years many systematic trials were made to determine the adaptability of the soil for that purpose. In 1850 regularly staked vineyards began to make their appearance, and now the business has become one of the leading industries of the community. The wine product is very large, and great pains have been taken to establish and maintain a grade of purity not excelled among the native wine growers of the country. Large quantities are yearly shipped to Chicago and St. Louis, and yet the business may be said to be in its infancy.

In 1856, while the temperance laws were being enforced in the State, a number of German residents of Augusta, who found it impossible without interruption to enjoy themselves around the wine table in the manner common to their native land, took advantage of an ice blockade in the river to organize a musical and social society, which has since become one of the most prosperous associations of its character in the West. They erected a tent on the ice, and here over the muddy waters of the Missouri, on January 13, 1856, organized the "Augusta Harmonie Verein." The following thirteen comprised the original membership: John Fuhr, Frederick Wencker, Ferdinand

Koch, Charles F. Tieman, Berthold Hoffman, Henry Vogt, Eberhard Fuhr, George H. Mindrop, Fritz Brinckmeyer, Bernard Folleilius, Julius Heldenberg, Dr. C. L. Gerling and John Koch. For a long time the society was compelled to use a flat boat on the river as a place of meeting, and for twelve years it existed without a charter. However, in 1867, the association was incorporated under the State law, still preserving its original name. In 1869 a plat of land was purchased in an eligible location in the town, and a hall was erected at a cost of \$2,000.

The society was formed for the purposes of social intercourse, the culture of vocal and instrumental music, and also to afford its members opportunities for study and instruction, through the medium of a carefully selected library, which now contains nearly three thousand volumes. The society is, and always has been, exceedingly prosperous. It has come to embrace all the leading German residents of the vicinity. Its entertainments are of a very high order of merit, the recurring summer night musicales, and the occasional hops during the long winter evenings being red-letter events in the history of the town.

Augusta has its complement of churches, excellent schools, fine society, and being populated by an industrious class of people, its isolation from railroad communication is compensated in the spirit of harmony and content that seems to pervade among its residents.

FEMME OSAGE POST-OFFICE.

The location of Femme Osage village is quite romantic. The small collection of houses nestled among the trees in the valley of the Femme Osage creek, surrounded by high, wooded hills, gives to the place the appearance of some old Swiss village, and renders it especially attractive to the traveler who loves the wild and picturesque beauties of nature. A short distance from the little cluster of houses is located the old stone house erected by Nathan Boone, in which his renowned father, Col. Daniel Boone, passed his latter days.

On the side of a hill, about 200 yards from the main road, which winds along the crooked banks of the clear and quiet stream, stands an old weather-beaten and moss-covered Evangelical Church. It is built of stone in a primitive style of architecture, and is said to be one of the oldest structures in the county.

A blacksmith and wagon shop, a shoe shop and one small general store, comprise all the business houses of the place, most of the trading being done at Augusta, distant five miles. To the valley of the Femme

Osage is attached special interest, for along this stream, and over the hills which girdle it, were favorite haunts of the great hunter Boone, who came to the locality before the Indians took their departure, and who must have here found a perfect fulfillment of his idea of rugged and natural wildness and solitude.

The village of Femme Osage can not become a large and thriving town, owing to its location, but the natural beauties surrounding it, and the interesting historical reminiscences of its earlier settlers, will ever attract and please the historian and antiquarian.

PLEASANT HILL M. E. CHURCH SOUTH.

This church, in Darst's Bottom, was organized in 1856, and a brick church was built the same year, at a cost of \$3,000. The constituent members were D. H. Darst, W. W. Parsons, P. Ashy, Emily Schoat, Phœbe Parsons and John Frazier. The present membership numbers 12. The names of the pastors who have served this congregation at different times are : Revs. B. H. Spencer, J. H. Prichett, H. Brown, Bro. Loving, P. Vandiver, Henry Roy, S. S. Woody and W. A. Jones. There are 30 scholars in the Sunday-school, the superintendent being George L. D. Keller.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JAMES BIGELOW

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Justice of the Peace and Attorney in Justices' Courts, Post-office, Augusta).

'Squire Bigelow, a large land-holder and leading farmer and stock-raiser of this county, is also a man of prominence in public affairs in his part of the county. He has held the office of justice of the peace for over 20 years, and also does considerable practice as an attorney in justices' courts. His long experience as a magistrate and his thorough familiarity with the laws germane to justice's jurisdiction and practice, as well as his sterling good sense and judgment and influence and force as an advocate, render him a representative in courts of this class by those who have causes pending, of more than ordinary value. Indeed, taking these circumstances into consideration, united with the just influence he has by reason of his long residence, thorough acquaintance and high standing in this part of the county, it will be safe to say that he makes a better and more successful attorney than the average of lawyers in the circuit courts, for leading and prominent lawyers care but little for justices' practice, and therefore soon be-

come rusty in it, like an advanced professor in a college becomes rusty in the elementary branches; whilst the lawyers who are anxious for practice in justices' courts are generally men too wooden-headed to hold a place in the circuit court, and therefore incapable of learning or doing anything anywhere. A good level-headed justice of the peace of any considerable experience can knock such attorneys out of time every round in a magistrate's court, or anywhere else for that matter, where good common sense counts for anything. The 'Squire has a good practice in this department of the law, and has established an enviable reputation as a competent drawer of papers and tryer of cases in court. His farm contains 930 acres, or rather he has that much land, of which the homestead includes 320 acres. His place is well improved and he is independent. He was born in St. Charles county April 22, 1822, and was a son of Moses and Parthenia (Bryan) Bigelow, his father from Pennsylvania, but his mother from Kentucky. They were married in St. Charles county, the father having come here in 1820, and the mother two years before, at the age of 7 years. The father served for over 20 years as justice of the peace, and died in 1864, aged 77. The 'Squire was reared on his father's farm, and has never been out of the State except once, when he walked over the bridge at St. Louis, just in order to say that he had traveled abroad and seen something of the world. He has found St. Charles county, however, good enough for him and proposes to spend the rest of his days here. He was married in 1845 to Miss Elizabeth M. Hopkins, formerly of Virginia. She was taken from him by death, however, some years afterwards, leaving two children, George H. and Ella, the wife of Benjamin Silvy. Both of the children by his first wife now reside in Henry county. To his second wife, formerly Miss Amanda Hopkins, he was married February 20, 1861. She was a sister to his first wife, and is also deceased. She left three children, Sarah M., Thomas M. and Emma. His present wife was a Miss Malinda A. Callaway before her marriage, a daughter of William B. Callaway, one of the early settlers of St. Charles county. They were married at St. Louis December 18, 1871. The 'Squire and Mrs. Bigelow, his present wife, have five children, Viola, Oleta, Morgan, Dale (a daughter) and Marvin M. He and wife are both church members, he of the M. E. Church and she of the Presbyterian denomination. He is also a member of the Masonic order.

THEODOR BORBERG

(Vintager, Farmer and Justice of the Peace, New Melle).

Dr. Theodor Borberg, the father of the subject of this sketch, was of one of the better untitled families of Hesse Darmstadt, and before coming to this country was a prominent druggist of Nidda and also mayor of that city. His wife, whose maiden name was Eliza Grascurth, was of a well respected family of Bavaria. They came to America in 1857, and located in St. Charles county, where Dr. Borberg was engaged in the practice of his profession among his German-American

neighbors until his death. He died here in 1877. His wife preceded him to the grave by seven years. There are two others of their children living besides Theodor, Jr., the subject of this sketch. Theodor Borberg, Jr., was born at Nidda, Germany, October 21, 1838. He was, therefore, 19 years of age when he came to this country with his parents in 1857. He was educated in Germany and also served an apprenticeship of three years under a merchant at Giessen, as is the custom in that country for young men to do who expect to make merchants of themselves. After coming to this country he clerked in a store in Warren county, this State, for some four years. He then enlisted in the Union service July, 1861, in Co. B, Third Missouri infantry, for three years, taking part in the battles of Pea Ridge, Vicksburg, Jackson, Miss., and numerous others. After the war he resumed clerking, which he followed until 1867, when he engaged in grape growing and making wine, and also in farming. He has ever since continued in these pursuits. For several years he held the office of constable and now is serving his second term as justice of the peace. In 1868 he was married to Miss Emma Kruse, a daughter of Julius H. and Minnie Kruse. They have two children living: Alma E. and Eugene Julius. Theodor is deceased.

JOHN B. COSHOW

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Hamburg).

Mr. Coshow's father, a pioneer settler of Missouri and a gallant old Indian fighter in the early days of this State, a companion in arms with and a friend of Daniel Boone, Callaway, Beshears and Dodge, the pathfinders for civilization in this then wild and weird region, came to St. Charles county from Kentucky in 1799 in company with his mother and step-father, Jonathan Bryan, his father having been killed by Indians at the head of the Kentucky river during Armour's campaign, when J. B. Coshow's father was but nine years old. This family were among the first who settled in this county. Mr. Bryan saw much hard service in the early Indian wars of that period, and it was his courage and his industry that contributed to drive away the Indians and clear away the forests so that this might be the abode of a prosperous, populous and enlightened people. He lived to a good old age and reared a worthy family of children. Mr. C. finally yielded his body to the earth again and his immortal part to heaven in 1866. He was married in this county in 1813 to Miss Elizabeth Zumwalt, formerly of Virginia. They reared three children, all of whom are living. Of these John B. Coshow, the subject of this sketch, was born in this county October 5, 1819. He was reared in those early days to hard work on a farm, and had little school advantages. Mr. Coshow has followed farming continuously from youth, and has become well-to-do in life. He has 350 acres of good land, 300 of which are well improved. He was married to Miss Arthusie Bowen in 1843. She died in 1866, leaving four children, all of whom are living: William T., Mary E., John A. and Teny M.

HAMPSON S. CLAY, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Augusta).

Dr. Clay is a native Missourian, born in the vicinity of Augusta, May 4, 1848. His father was Matthew A. Clay, also born and reared in this county, and his mother a Miss Amanda Miller, originally from Rapahannock county, Va., but reared in St. Charles county, this State. Mr. Clay's grandfather located in this county from Ireland in 1800, and Matthew A. Clay, his son, was born and reared in the same house where the subject of this sketch was born and now resides. The farm is the old Clay homestead settled by the grandfather about the beginning of the present century. Matthew A. Clay became a very successful farmer and the owner of a number of slaves. At one time he was one of the leading tax-payers of the county, and, indeed, was in the midst of a successful career at the time of his death, in the summer of 1860, being then in the very meridian of life. Dr. Clay was the first son in a family of five children, his younger brother, James M., being now a resident of Pike county. The Doctor was educated at the St. Charles public schools and at Westminster College, and later he began the study of medicine under Dr. John S. Moore, of St. Louis, and afterwards took a regular course at the Missouri Medical College, where he graduated with the highest honors of his class, in 1873. He then located on Darst Bottom in this county and engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1881 he removed to Augusta, having previously, however, been in practice in this vicinity. He has built up a large practice and has been very successful in his profession, both in the treatment of cases and in a material point of view. April 14, 1874, Dr. Clay was married to Miss Celia Stumpf, of this county, and a lady of superior intelligence and culture. She was educated at Lindenwood College. February 18, 1879, Dr. Clay had the misfortune to lose his wife, who passed quietly away from this world of care and sorrow after a long and painful illness. The Doctor is a member of the Augusta Harmonie Society.

JAMES P. CRAIG

(Farmer and Trader, Post-office, Schleursburg, Mo.).

Mr. Craig's parents, Parkerson and Isabella, were born, raised and married near Berryville in Clark county, Va. The father was born June 10, 1808, and the mother December 23, 1820. They were married November 9, 1837, and moved to Missouri in November, 1843. Settling on a farm they bought on Femme Osage creek, they lived there respected by all, and reared a family of six sons and one daughter. The father died on his farm March 2, 1875; the mother died March 19, 1877. Their oldest son, Josiah Craig, married Miss Mary E. Marsh and is living on a farm in this county. The subject of this sketch is the second son. John W., the third son, married Miss Missouri A.

Livergood of this county, and is now a farmer in Henry county. Craven T., the fourth son, is unmarried and a farmer, living on the farm, and on which he was born. Lewis B., the fifth son, is a graduate of medicine and surgery of the Missouri Medical College, St. Louis, Mo. He is practicing his profession in Salem, Dent county, Mo. He is a prosperous young physician and is one of the best skilled surgeons in Southwest Missouri. He married Miss Drusa J. Roberts, of Salem, Mo. Eben C. Craig, the sixth son, is unmarried and is living on the farm with his brother, C. T., of which they are owners. Emily J., the only sister, is living with her brothers on the old homestead; she is an intelligent and amiable young lady and has a host of friends. The brothers and sister, like their parents, are highly respected by the better class, and are known by their acquaintances as genuine Virginia stock, that ask for nothing but what is right and submit to nothing that is wrong. James P. Craig, the subject of this sketch, has a good education and has a thorough knowledge of business, as he is a graduate of a commercial college in St. Louis. He subsequently studied law two years, but afterwards gave it up; he is now a notary public, farmer, etc. His opinion on matters of State are not to be despised and he says he always was, is now, and ever will be a Democrat, if there's none left but himself, as he believes the principles of Democracy the only guarantee of a just and honest government.

HERMAN C. DAMMANN

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Augusta).

Born in the State of New York October 10, 1852, Mr. Dammann was the son of William Dammann and Frederike (Berger) Dammann, both formerly of Germany. The same year of his birth the family removed to St. Louis, where the father was engaged in business for a number of years, or until his death, which occurred in 1864. The same year the mother with her family of children removed to Augusta, in this county, where Herman C. grew up and learned the carpenter's trade. After working two years at his trade young Dammann obtained a clerkship in a store, and followed clerking here for a number of years. In 1881 Mr. Dammann commenced business for himself, and bought out his old employer. He has since been in business on his own account. Mr. Dammann has a good store, embracing a large and well selected stock of general merchandise. He is doing an excellent business. Mr. Dammann is still unmarried, but keeps house, his mother having charge of the home affairs. He is a member of the Harmonie Society, and is quite a popular young man, and has a liberal patronage.

ERNST DIECKMANN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Femme Osage).

Among the substantial farmers and well-respected citizens of Femme Osage township is the subject of the present sketch. Mr. Dieckmann

was born in this county February 6, 1840. His father was John Dieckmann, who came here from Germany in an early day. The father was a farmer by occupation, and died in 1857. The mother, whose maiden name was Johanna F. Arms, also from Germany, died in 1876. They had eight children, seven of whom are living. Ernst Dieckmann received a good ordinary common-school education as he grew up, and being reared on a farm very naturally became a farmer by occupation. He has since followed farming, and has nearly 400 acres of land. December 3, 1863, he was married to Miss Caroline Filling, a daughter of Louis and Kate Filling, formerly of Germany. Seven children are the fruits of their married life: Oliver, Lavenia, Paulina, Arthur, Ida, Henry and Emma. Ella is deceased.

FRANCIS L. FLUESMIEIR,

(Farmer, Post-office, Schlusersburg).

Mr. Fluesmieir, a substantial farmer of Femme Osage township, who owns a good place of over 200 acres, was a son of Henry and Villaminie Donettie Fluesmieir, both originally from Germany. His father, Henry Fluesmieir, served under Napoleon I. during the latter's great continental wars, and afterwards came to this country in 1836. He became a farmer of St. Charles county and died here at a good old age, May 29, 1872. Francis L., the subject of this sketch, has his father's saber and pistol that the latter carried throughout the Napoleonic Wars. Mr. F.'s mother died in this country, in 1867. They have three living children. Francis L. Fluesmieir was born in this county, October 2, 1839. Reared on his father's farm he too became a farmer when he grew up, and has since followed that occupation. In 1867 he was married to Miss Catherine E. Ashby, a daughter of Benjamin P. and Mary A. Ashby, formerly from Clark county, Va., who came to St. Charles county in 1843. They had only one child, which was born January 30, 1844. Mary A. Ashby was born July 5, 1825, and died November 5, 1844. Benjamin P. Ashby died May 8, 1880, having been born April 30, 1810. Mr. and Mrs. F. have five children: Elihu, Statella, Luella, Bruce and Mary D. Mrs. F. is a member of the M. E. Church South.

JOHN FUHR,

(Wine Grower, and Leader of Cornet Band, Augusta).

Mr. Fuhr is a native of Germany, and was born October 21, 1820. His father was Henry Fuhr, and his mother's maiden name Christina Menhardt. They came to America in 1837, when John was 17 years of age, and the same year settled in Warren county, where the father followed farming until his death. John received a good education in Germany, having attended school nine years regularly before coming to this country. He made a study of music, and after leaving Germany, attended school at St. Louis for a time. He came to Augusta in 1848 and, although an accomplished musician, there

being little demand for musical talent in that early day, he followed farming. However, he kept up his music by practice, and in 1855 was instrumental in organizing the Harmonie Dewcori society at this place, of which he has been a prominent member ever since. It was first organized as a singing school and afterwards a cornet band gesellschaft was formed, of which he became the leader. He has been the leader of the band ever since, and it practices regularly twice every week. All are thorough musicians, and the band has the reputation of being one of the best in this part of the State. The career of the society has been a very successful one. It owns a handsome park in which is a fine music hall, and the society is regularly incorporated under the laws of the State. Formerly Mr. Fuhr carried on the manufacture of boots and shoes quite extensively, and worked from ten to fifteen men. Now, however, the protective tariff upheld by Republican rule has had the effect to place the boot and shoe manufacturing industry, as almost every other industry has been placed, in the hands of a few large manufacturing capitalists, who have crowded all men of limited means out of the different manufacturing industries, and forced them to go to work at daily labor in large factories, or to engage in other pursuits. Mr. F. makes a few boots and shoes yet, but does nothing in this line at all to what he formerly did. He has a good vineyard, which the protective tariff, and the men made rich by it can't crowd him out of. He makes about 2,800 barrels of excellent wine every year. He is a married man. His wife was a Miss Caroline Schaefer, and they were married at St. Louis in August, 1845. They have had six children, all of whom are deceased, namely: Pauline, who died in 1869, aged 19; Eda, who died August 10, 1884, aged 30; and Amelia, who died after becoming the wife of Conrad Mallinckrodt of this county. The others died in infancy.

FRANCIS R. GANNAWAY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Femme Osage).

Mr. Gannaway, a leading farmer of Femme Osage township, is a native Virginian, born in Buchanan county, August 25, 1826. The family came originally from Ireland; but Mr. G.'s father, Edwin Gannaway, removed from Virginia to St. Louis county, as early as 1831. He died in St. Charles county in 1841. Mr. Gannaway's mother, whose maiden name was Alice Fandin, died in the county of St. Louis. After her death the father was married a second time, when Miss Frances McDearmon became his wife. She was also from Virginia and died in St. Charles county in 1841. By the first marriage there were three children, two of whom are living, one being the subject of this sketch; and by the second marriage there were six children, three of whom are living. Francis R. Gannaway was principally reared in St. Louis and St. Charles counties and was brought up to the occupation of farming. In 1850 he was married in this county to Miss Martha Finney, daughter of Milton Finney, formerly of Virginia. Three children are the fruits of this union: Milton,

Edmund and Frank. In 1873 Mr. Gannaway had the misfortune to lose his wife. She was a lady much beloved as a neighbor and highly esteemed by all. An affectionate wife and a devoted mother, she was loved in her own family with more than ordinary tenderness. Mr. Gannaway has an excellent farm of 300 acres and is comfortably situated.

HENRY W. GERDEMANN,

(Postmaster and Retired Merchant and Farmer, Cappeln).

This old and respected citizen of St. Charles county is a native of Germany, born in Wester-Cappeln, December 16, 1811. His father was J. Henry Gerdemann and his mother's maiden name was Catharine Elizabeth. The father died there in 1833, and in 1838 the mother, with her family of seven children, came to the United States, Henry W. and John H., a younger brother, having come to America in 1833. They located in St. Charles county. She died here in 1844. They had nine children, all of whom came to America, but only four of whom are now living. Henry W. Gerdemann received a good education in his native language at the common school of Wester-Cappeln. Seven years after coming to this country he was located at St. Louis, and in 1841 he began farming and merchandising in St. Charles county. He had a successful career in these pursuits and retired from merchandising a few years ago. He has a fine farm of nearly 400 acres of land. He is now postmaster at Cappeln, an office he has held for some time past. He has also held the office of justice of the peace. January 27, 1837, he was married to Miss Regina E. Schröer, a daughter of Garrett and Regina Schröer from Germany. 'Squire and Mrs. Gerdemann have five children: William F. Henry T., George H., August H. and Regina E., now Mrs. H. G. Karrenbrock. The 'Squire and wife are members of the Evangelical Church.

HENRY GROENEMANN

(Farmer, Post-office, Femme Osage).

Mr. Groenemann was born in Germany, January 13, 1823, and when 11 years of age was brought to this country by his parents, Adolphus and Catherine (Boermann) Groenemann, who immigrated to St. Charles county in 1834. The father died here in 1863, and the mother in 1877. Henry grew to manhood in this county and learned the occupation of farming as he grew up. In 1851 he was married to Miss Wilhelmina Heymann, from Germany. She died in 1865, and afterwards he was married to Miss Loretta Brugemann, also originally from Germany. By his first wife there are five children: Minnie, Caroline, Hans, Louisa and Fritz. By his second wife there are five children: August, Eddie, Emma, William and Martha. Mr. Groenemann is an enterprising farmer and has a comfortable homestead. He is a well respected citizen and commands general respect and esteem.

GEORGE H. GRUMKE

(Retail Dealer in Liquors and Newspaper Correspondent, Augusta).

Mr. Grumke was born and reared in St. Charles county and had little or no school advantages to speak of as he grew up. Not only that, but he has had the additional disadvantage of being a cripple from youth, the result of a serious spinal injury he received. Notwithstanding these drawbacks, however, he has succeeded in making his way through the world with good success thus far, and has become a man of good general education and of popularity and influence in the community. He is regarded as a man of information and is recognized as something of a leader in this part of the county. He has been the regular correspondent of one of the St. Charles papers from Augusta, as, indeed, he is yet, and his letters have attracted wide and favorable attention throughout the county. Mr. Grumke was a son of Henry and Katarina (Hackman) Grumke, both formerly of Germany. His father came over to this country when a young man, in 1829. He was subsequently married here to Miss Hackman by 'Squire Moses Bigelow, father of James Bigelow, whose sketch appears in this volume. After his marriage Mr. Grumke entered land and improved a farm in this county, where he lived until his death. George H. was the second of their family of nine children. On account of his misfortune in being a cripple he learned the tailor's trade, at which he worked until 1858. He then engaged in merchandising at Schleursburg, where he sold goods for about ten years and until his removal to Augusta in 1872. Here he bought property and has since been engaged in the saloon business. He keeps a good, orderly house and has a liberal share of the patronage in and around Augusta. In the fall of 1860 Mr. Grumke was married to Miss Eliza Sitz. She died in 1868. There were two children, both deceased in infancy. May 27, 1869, Mr. Grumke was married to Miss Eliza Vogt, a daughter of George and Helena Vogt, formerly of Germany. They have five children: Helena, George H., Fritz, Laura and Gustavus. Two are deceased: Augusta and Charles. Mr. and Mrs. G. are members of the Evangelical Church.

PROF. JOHN A. GUETLICH

(Principal of the Public Schools, Augusta).

For 22 years continuously Prof. Geutlich has presided over the school of which he now has charge as principal. The gratifying progress pupils have made from year to year under his instruction, the general success of the school and the unbroken confidence and appreciation the people have shown for him through so many years, speak more for his reputation as an educator and his character as a man than anything that could be said to his credit in the present sketch. His record in this school is his greatest eulogy, compared to

the eloquence of which the mere words of a biographer are as only the idle winds that blow. Prof. Guetlich is a German by nativity, and as he grew up in his native country received a well-grounded, substantial solid education, such as that country is noted for. His education was concluded, so far as school instruction was concerned, in the teachers' or Normal school of his native *graffchaft*. He was born in 1826, and continued in Germany after he attained his majority until 1854, when he came to this country. Here he located in Warren county, Mo., where he gave private instruction in German. Two years later he located in St. Charles county and took charge of a public school in Cappeln, which he continued to conduct with success for a period of six years, at the end of which time, in 1862, he was elected principal of the Augusta public school. So well pleased have been pupils and patrons with his conduct of this school, that no one to succeed him has ever been thought of. Every year he has kept a 10-months' school, being one of the few public schools of the State which have been kept running continuously 10 months in the year ever since the war. Prof. Guetlich is a man of culture and refinement, pleasant, agreeable manners, interesting and instructive in conversation, and much prized as a member of any intelligent, self-respecting social circle which is favored with his presence.

HERMANN HENRY CONRAD HAFERKAMP

(Farmer, Retail Dealer in Liquors, Vineyardist Wine-maker, Augusta).

Mr. H. is one of the many energetic, successful, self-made German-American farmers and business men of St. Charles county, who have contributed so large a part to the growth and development and the prosperity of this county. He was born in Hanover, April 7, 1834, and the following year was brought to America by his parents, John Hermann Haferkamp and wife, *nee* Helena Sephus, who settled here, near Augusta, where they made their permanent home. The father died in 1854, but the mother is still living, at the advanced age of 84 years. Hermann Henry Conrad Haferkamp grew to manhood in this country, where he received a good common-school education in the English and German languages. After he became large enough to help on the farm he assisted on the place for several years, and then, in about 1860, built a business house at Augusta and engaged in the saloon business. He continued here with success for about five years and then sold out and bought a farm. He continued to farm for about ten years after this and also planted a vineyard on some five acres of ground. He carried on farming and raising grapes and making wine until 1877, when he came back and started another saloon. He has been very successful and now has three good farms in the vicinity of Augusta, besides valuable town property. His landed estate numbers over 700 acres. Besides attending to his saloon he farms to some extent with hired help, and superintends his vineyard, but has his lands principally rented out. In 1855 Mr. Haferkamp was married to Miss

Regina Rother, of this county, but of German descent. His first wife died, leaving him five children: Bettie, the wife of Henry Beverburg; Gustavus, Ida, Theodore and Eddie. Mr. Haferkamp's second wife was a Miss Mary Englelage before her marriage. They had two children, Emma and Hubert. His last wife was a Miss Mary Meyer before marriage. They have two children, one boy and one girl. Mr. H. has held several local offices and is one of the highly respected citizens of Augusta.

JOHN B. HAYS

(Farmer and Miller, Post-office, Schleursburg).

In 1797 Mr. Hays' father, Daniel Hays, who was a grandson of Daniel Boone, came to St. Charles county from Kentucky in company with his grandfather, the brave old pioneer and Indian fighter. It was about the second trip that the hero of the pioneer time of Kentucky and Missouri made to this State. The grandson, Daniel Hays, who was named for his grandfather, was then a mere youth, but he came of a stock that had the courage to face any hardship or danger, and he passed through many of both in this then new country. Like his grandfather, he was a fearless Indian fighter, and as vigilant and dangerous an enemy with the rifle as the red man had to meet. He took part in many rencounters and bloody frays with the Indians until they were driven out of the country after the War of 1812. He was one of the most fearless volunteers in that war, and was twice wounded during its short but bloody record. He was shot in the neck by an Indian who took dead aim at his head, but proved not to be as good a marksman as the pale face would have been in similar circumstances. The ball lodged in his neck where it could not be extracted without fatal results, and he carried it with him to the grave. He died in this county in 1866. The other wound he received was a painful wound in the knee from a rifle ball. He was a substantial farmer of this county, and also followed milling for many years. During the Indian depredations in Missouri he commanded a company of volunteers, styled private men. Capt. Hays became famous throughout the West for his daring and fearless dash throughout the war. He was married in Warren county in early manhood to Miss Mary Bryan, a daughter of David Bryan, a pioneer of that county. She survived until 1867, the year following his death. He had twelve children, only two of whom are now living. John B. Hays, the subject of this sketch, was born in this county December 31, 1836. He was reared to the occupation of farming and milling. In 1862 he enlisted in Capt. Johnson's company, under Col. Dorsey, in the Confederate service, and was connected with the service during the war. He afterwards returned to his native county, and in 1866 he was married to Miss Julia A. Howell, a daughter of Pizarro and Maria Howell. They have three children: William J., Coonza L. and Wade Hampton. Mr. Hays has a good farm of 444 acres.

GEORGE T. HELDMAN

(Vineyardist and Vintager, Post-office, Augusta).

Mr. Heldman is a native of Prussia, where he was born May 21st, 1843. His father was Carle Heldman and his mother Bettie Falkman before her marriage. When he was about seven years of age the family came to America and settled in St. Charles county, where the father died shortly afterwards. The family then removed into Augusta, having previously resided in the vicinity of the town. George T. grew up in Augusta and received the elements of a common-school education. While still a youth he learned the cooper's trade and afterwards worked at his trade in St. Louis, Chicago and Peoria. In the summer of 1862 he returned home and enlisted in Co. A, Seventeenth Missouri infantry as a private, but at the end of five months was honorably discharged on account of physical disability. Returning home, after he recovered his health, he went to work at his trade again, and in 1871 went West and followed mining in Montana and Nevada for a time. In 1872 he went to San Francisco and worked at his trade there for about six months and then returned home. In 1873 he bought the place where he now resides. He has a handsome vineyard of five acres and makes about 4,000 gallons of wine per annum. He wholesales his wine in St. Louis and Chicago. Mr. Heldman has a fine wine cellar on his place, which has a capacity for about 10,000 gallons. His place is well improved, including a good residence and other buildings, and his tract of land contains 22 acres. The grapes that he principally grows are the Concord, the Virginia Seedling and the Elvira White Wine. In November, 1876, Mr. Heldman was married to Miss Anna Hundhausen, a daughter of Fritz and Bertie Hundhausen, of Franklin county. Mr. H.'s wife died April 26, 1879, leaving two children, Bertha and Fritz. Mr. H.'s sister has since kept house for him. He is a member of the Augusta Harmonie Society and of the Augusta school board.

WILLIAM C. HELDMAN

(Vineyardist and Vintager, Post-office, Augusta).

Mr. Heldman learned the carpenter's trade when a young man, and worked at it until the outbreak of the Civil War. He then enlisted in the first call for three months' men, Union service, and after the expiration of that term enlisted in the regular three years' service, becoming a member of a company in the Seventeenth Missouri infantry. He served until the close of his term, in the fall of 1864. He was then honorably discharged and returned home, expecting, however, to re-enlist, but by the explosion of a gun, from which he received a severe wound, he was prevented from enlisting again. While in the service he took part in a number of the leading battles of the war, among which are called to mind those of Pea Ridge, Chickasaw Bayou, Arkansas Post, Jackson, Vicksburg, Lookout Mountain, Mis-

sionary Ridge, Resacca, Dallas (Ga.), Kenesaw Mountain, Jonesburg, and the battle around Atlanta. In the winter of 1865-66 Mr. Heldman bought the land where he now resides, soon after which he improved it for a vineyard. He now makes about 1,500 gallons of wine per annum, and also has a good orchard on his place. He has an excellent wine cellar, well supplied with the best wines of home manufacture, and at his kind invitation the writer had the pleasure of sampling a number of the best wines. Being a judge of thorough qualifications the writer can truthfully testify that Mr. Heldman has some of the best wines to be found in the country, for the writer is not only thoroughly familiar by habits of long and constant use with all the different brands of domestic and foreign wines to be found in the markets of the different States, but, also, with all other kinds of distilled, fermented and spirituous liquors good, bad and indifferent, in whatever manner or after whatever form made or concocted. To this day our experience in Mr. Heldman's cellar is looked back to as one of the happiest in all our career in the affairs of life. But levity aside, the writer must say, in all frankness, that these wines are of a very superior quality. In the spring of 1874 Mr. Heldman was married to Miss Matilda Summa, a daughter of Ulrich Summa, of St. Louis, but formerly of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. H. have four children: Olga, Frida, Fannie and Flora.

HENRY W. KARRENBROCK

(Owner and Proprietor of Cappeln Custom and Merchant Mills).

Mr. Karrenbrock is well known as one of the old and well established millers of this part of the county. He has been connected with his present mill for nearly twenty years and has made it one of the successful mills of this vicinity and surrounding country. The mill was built by himself and his brother, Gerhard W. Karrenbrock, in 1857, and includes a complete flouring apparatus, corn mill, saw mill and wool carding machinery. It has done a steady and substantial business from the first, and improvements have been added to it from time to time until it is conceded to be one of the valuable mill properties of the county. Gerhard W. Karrenbrock retired from the firm in 1884, since which Henry W. Karrenbrock has been the sole owner and proprietor of the establishment. His father was Henry Karrenbrock, Sr., a native of Germany, who came to this country with his family in 1844 and located in St. Charles county. Mr. K.'s mother was a Miss Elizabeth Langemann, also from Germany. The father died in 1852, and the mother in 1847. Two of their four children, besides Henry W., are living. He was born in Germany June 19, 1829. He was therefore nearly grown when the family came to this country. He remained on the farm until 1857 when he began the milling business with Gerhard W. Karrenbrock, of this county. He has continued in the milling business most of the time since. In 1853 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Klauestermeier. They have twelve children: Mary, Henry, Mina, Herman, Lina, Emma, Augusta,

Lizzie, William, Charles, Martha, and Olenda. Mr. and Mrs. Karrenbrock are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

G. W. KARRENBROCK

(Owner and Proprietor of the New Melle Custom and Merchant Mills).

Mr. Karrenbrock is a native of Germany, born in Prussia, February 21, 1835. He was ten years old when he accompanied his parents to this county, they having emigrated to America in 1844. They settled in St. Charles county, and here the father died in 1854. The mother died in 1855. They had six children, four of whom are living. G. W. Karrenbrock was reared a farmer, but, when 20 years of age, began to learn the milling business, in which trade he has ever since continued. In 1860 he was married in this county to Miss Louisa Laumeier, a daughter of Henry L. and Mary Laumeier. Mr. and Mrs. Karrenbrock have eight children: George, Charlie, Meta, Eliza, Edward, Lydia, Sarah and John. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church. Mr. K. bought the New Melle mill in 1882, and has since run it with good success. It is an excellent mill, built in 1868, by Schlottman & Wenke, and has a daily capacity of eighty barrels. The mill is doing an excellent business, mainly with local custom. It makes a very superior article of flour, which has attained an enviable reputation and is in general use throughout this part of the county and in neighboring localities. Some is also shipped to other markets and meets with ready sale.

GEORGE L. D. KELLER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser; Post-office, Schleursburg).

January 12, 1848, was the date of Mr. Keller's birth, and his father's homestead, in Washington county, Va., was the place. His father was a blacksmith, and, when George L. D. was still young, removed to Clinton county, Ill. Seven years later he returned to Washington county, Va., where he lived until his death. He died there in 1874. His wife was a Miss Susan Baber before her marriage. They had a family of twelve children, nine of whom are living. The mother died in 1877. George L. D. Keller was reared in his native county in Virginia, and came to St. Charles county in 1868. Subsequently he went to Montgomery county, Kas., and from there he went back to Virginia in 1871. The following year, however, he returned to St. Charles county, where he has since resided and been engaged in farming. He has a good farm of 119 acres. In 1873 he was married to Miss Mary, a daughter of Isaac and Jane McCormick. They have five children, four of whom are living: Daisy, Curtis, Maude and Alberta. Louis is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. K. are members of the M. E. Church.

CHARLES FRED KNEPEL

(Farmer, Post-office, Schleursburg).

Charles Fred Knepel, the subject of this sketch, was born in St. Charles county, Missouri, February 20, 1852. His father was Christopher Knepel, from Hanover, Germany, a carpenter and farmer by occupation; and his mother's maiden name was Johanna Westendorf, also from Hanover. They came to this country over forty years ago, and were married in St. Charles county, in 1848. Their mother died in 1877. Charles F. is the only one of the children living by this union. Charles F. Knepel was reared in St. Charles county and received a common school education. In 1877 he was married to Miss Adele Horst, a daughter of William and Louisa Horst. They have two children: Thura and Vera. Their church preferences are for the Presbyterian denomination. Mr. Knepel's farm contains 289 acres and is well improved.

HENRY F. KNIPPENBERG

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Femme Osage).

'Squire Knippenberg has led a life of marked industry, which has been directed by good sound sense and excellent business management, and has resulted in placing him among the substantial property holders of his township. He has nearly 800 acres of fine land, and one of the best farms in the township. He was born and reared in this county and came of a highly respected German-American family. His father, Henry Knippenberg, came over here as early as 1833 and settled in St. Charles county, three years later. He married Miss Catherine Hilderbrand in 1836, and she is yet living. He died in 1878. Henry F. is the only one of their children living. He was born January 9, 1842, and was reared to a farm life and educated in the common schools. At the age of twenty-one he engaged in merchandising at Femme Osage, and followed it for six years. He then resumed farming and has since continued that occupation. For twelve years he served as justice of the peace of Femme Osage township. April 28, 1870, he was married to Miss Louisa Otting. They have five children: Oleander, Annie, Henry, Waldend, Delia. Mr. and Mrs. K. are members of the Evangelical Church. 'Squire Knippenberg is one of the thorough-going enterprising farmers of Femme Osage township, and as a neighbor and citizen commands the respect and confidence of all who know him.

ISAAC McCORMICK

(Farmer, Post-office, Schluersburg).

Among the many old and respected Virginia families who settled in this county during the second quarter of the present century was that

of which the subject of this sketch was a member. He was born in Cabell county, W. Va., March 1, 1821, but his parents, Ely and Jane (Craig) McCormick, were born and reared in Clark county, of the Old Dominion. From there after their marriage they removed to Cabell county, W. Va. They had four children, three of whom are living. After the father's death, in 1838, the mother with her family of children came to St. Charles county, Mo. She died here in 1867. Isaac McCormick, the subject of this sketch, was partly reared in St. Charles county, and in 1846 was married to Miss Elizabeth J. Darst, a daughter of David and Mary Darst. Mr. and Mrs. McCormick have seven children, and three deceased. Those living are: William H., Ely W., Mary V., now the wife of G. L. D. Keller; Julia F., now the wife of M. B. Hayes; Lucy M., now the wife of S. K. Audrain; Isaac M. and Georgia A. Mr. and Mrs. McC. are members of the M. E. Church. He has followed farming in this county from youth, and has a good place of 180 acres.

RICHARD C. MATSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Augusta).

Mr. Matson's father, Abraham S. Matson, came to this county in an early day, when a youth. He was from Bourbon county, Ky., and after leaving his native State was a resident of Pike county, Mo., for 20 years before coming to St. Charles county; and after leaving St. Charles county he engaged in the live stock commission business in St. Louis, where he now resides. He was married here November 15, 1839, to Miss Phœbe A. Coshaw, of an old and respected family of this county. Four children were the fruits of their married life, including the subject of this sketch, but only two are living. The father was a soldier in the Black Hawk War, and one of the substantial farmers and highly respected citizens of the county. Richard C. Matson was born on the family homestead, in this county, September 17, 1849, and was reared to a farm life, including the handling of stock. To complete his education he was sent to Pardee College, at Louisiana, and subsequently he took a course at Stratton & Bryant's Commercial College, in St. Louis. After this he returned home and resumed farming, but soon began to turn his attention especially to raising and handling stock. He has continued both farming and the stock business up to the present time and has had good success. Mr. Matson has a place of 455 acres, most of which is well improved. It is known as the old Daniel Boone place, having been first settled by that old pioneer. Mr. Matson, among his deeds in the chain of title to the place, has one from Daniel Boone, bearing the autograph signature of the old pioneer. In 1874 Mr. Matson was married to Miss Mary A. Murdoch, a daughter of George and Caroline Murdoch, of this county. Her parents were early settlers here.

GEORGE MUENCH

(Grape Grower and Manufacturer of Wine, Augusta).

Mr. Muench has a vineyard of about seven acres, and last year he made about 7,000 gallons of wine. He ships, principally, to Chicago, to the well known firm of Kirchhoff & Hubarth, where his wine has a well established reputation for purity and excellence. He is a native of this county, born March 18, 1854. His father was George Muench, who came to this country from Hesse-Darmstadt, in 1837, and located in Warren county. In 1860, however, he removed to this county and established the industry in which his son is now engaged, the vineyard business and manufacture of wine. He died here April 26, 1879. His wife was a Miss Wolff before her marriage, formerly of Germany. George Muench, the subject of this sketch, was brought up to his present business and learned it thoroughly under his father. His success in it therefore is not surprising. He succeeded his father in the ownership of the vineyard at the latter's death, as well as in the management and conduct of the business. October 8, 1879, he was married to Miss Helen Meyer, a daughter of Alfred Meyer, of Franklin county. They have three children: Towell, Oscar and Minnie. Mr. M. is a member of the Augusta Harmonie Society.

GEORGE MURDOCH

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Augusta).

Mr. Murdoch is one among the oldest native residents of St. Charles county. He was born here over 71 years ago, and his home has been in the county from that time to this. He has been an energetic and respected farmer and citizen of the county ever since he grew up. Mr. Murdoch has a good farm of 400 acres, which is well improved. He also has about 200 acres of other land, principally timber. December 10, 1843, he was married to Miss Caroline Kennedy, a daughter of James and Sarah Kennedy, of Warren county. Four children have been the fruits of their married life, namely: Emily J., now Mrs. James W. Howell; James L., Mary A., now Mrs. R. C. Matson, and Virginia L. Mr. Murdoch's father, Alexander Murdoch, was one of the pioneer settlers of this county. He was from Pennsylvania and came here as a trader, away back in the wilderness days of the country when the Indians were still here, and but very few white people, those who were here being principally Spanish and French. He came here some years before the beginning of the present century, and lived here until his death, at a good old age, in 1824. Mr. Murdoch, Sr., became one of the prominent men of the county among the early settlers. He held the office of justice of the peace for many years and was afterwards a member of the county court. He was also tendered an election to the Legislature,

but declined the honor, preferring rather to remain at home and look after his private interests and those of the county, and to enjoy the comforts of home life in the bosom of his family. He was not only a successful farmer but a very energetic, capable business man. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Zumwalt, survived him for 20 years, dying in 1844. They had a family of eight children, five of whom lived to reach mature years, and three are still living. Both parents were members of the M. E. Church. Mr. Murdoch, their third son, and the subject of this sketch, was born on his father's farm in Darst's Bottom, April 24, 1813. At the age of 13 he left home and went to Pulaski county, but returned three years later, to remain, however, only a short time. He then went to a place where he subsequently engaged in the lumber business, and later still in merchandising. After carrying on a store for about five years he returned to St. Charles county and engaged in farming, where he has ever since resided. However, he once started to Galena, Ill., to engage in lead mining, but while en route there became involved in the Black Hawk War, and was for a short time in the service against that doughty chieftain of the aborigines.

WILLIAM W. PARSONS (DECEASED)

(Femme Osage Township).

Mr. Parsons was partly reared in this county, and he made it his home until his death, which occurred August 22, 1876. He was well known as one of the most highly respected citizens of Femme Osage township, and was a farmer and stock-raiser of untiring energy and industry. Largely by his own exertions and good management he accumulated a comfortable property, although he was barely a middle-aged man at the time of his death. He was a native of Virginia, born in Hardy county, August 18, 1827. A son of Thomas and Phœbe (Ward) Parsons, of that State, he was brought to St. Charles county by them in 1840, who removed to this county when he was about 13 years of age. His father, a farmer by occupation, died here December 22, 1852. His mother died January 2, 1860. They had 9 children, among whom William W. was the oldest. After he grew up on his father's farm, in this county, he was married there to Miss Maria E. Livergood, a daughter of Levitus and Sarah Livergood, her father originally from Pennsylvania, but her mother born and reared in St. Louis county. Her father died in St. Louis in 1848. Her mother is still living. Mr. Parsons at his death left a good farm of over 400 acres, where his widow, Mrs. P., now resides. But one of their family of three children is living, namely, William Lee. Her husband was a member of the M. E. Church, to which denomination she also belonged. Mrs. Parsons is a lady of marked intelligence, amiable disposition, a valued neighbor and an excellent manager of her farm affairs. She is highly esteemed by all who know her.

FRITZ TIEMANN

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Augusta).

It was in 1848 that Mr. Tiemann's father, Charles F. Tiemann, then a young man, came over to this country from Hanover, Germany, and located at Augusta, in St. Charles county. Here he shortly engaged in merchandising, and although he began in comparatively a small way, he soon built up a large business. He was married at Augusta, Mo., to Miss Susanna Miller, a daughter of Mr. Miller, formerly of Germany. She died in 1866, since which Mr. Tiemann, the father, has not remarried. He is now living rather in retirement, his son having succeeded him in business in 1878. Fritz Tiemann, the subject of this sketch, was born at Augusta March 10, 1853. He was reared at this place, and spent his youth in his father's store and at school. He was thus brought up to merchandising, it may be said, and learned the business thoroughly, especially the details of the business to which he has since succeeded. In the fall of 1880 Mr. Tiemann, Jr., was married to Miss Frances Helmkampf, a daughter of Hermann Helmkampf, of St. Louis. They have two children: Susie and Frances. Mr. Tiemann carries a large and well selected stock of general merchandise, and does an extensive and profitable trade. His business amounts to about \$40,000 a year, besides a heavy business in the grain trade, which he also conducts. He handles, practically, all the grain shipped from this point. Mr. Tiemann has a commodious brick business house, and a large, comfortable neatly built brick residence.

JUDGE GORDON H. WALLACE AND WILLIAM P. WALLACE

(Farmers and Stock-raisers, Post-office, Hamburg).

The record of the family of which the subjects of the present sketch are worthy and respected representatives, leads us back to the Revolutionary days of the Republic, and, indeed, beyond the period of our own national history. The family is of Scotch origin, and is believed to be descended from the noble and chivalrous and gallant William Wallace, whose fame, like the morning light, circles the earth. Judge Wallace's father was Dr. John C. Wallace, a noted physician of Pennsylvania, but a native of Maryland, where the family had been settled long prior to the Revolution. In the War for Independence he was a sergeant under "Mad Anthony Wayne," and fought under that doughty hero of the Revolution at Ticonderoga, Brandywine, Jamestown, Monmouth and Stony Point. He also participated in the triumph at Maumee in 1794. All this was prior to his removal to Pennsylvania. He made his home in the Keystone State in 1812, just about the time the second British war opened. Though advanced in years he again buckled on his armor for the defense of his country, and enlisted a company of volunteers for the service, of which he was made captain. He served under Harrison, and participated in all the

campaigns and battles in which his command took part. After the war he returned to Pennsylvania and settled down quietly with his family at Erie, in Erie county, where he resumed the practice of his profession. Later along he was elected mayor of Erie, and afterwards sheriff of Erie county. For many years he served as magistrate for the county, and finally died at a ripe old age, highly honored by all who knew him, in 1825. His wife died in 1821. She was a Miss Margaret Herron before her marriage, also of Maryland. Judge Gordon H. Wallace was born December 19, 1807, and was reared in Erie county, Pa. He received a good common English education, and in 1831 went to the State of Louisiana, where he engaged in merchandising. Two years later he came to St. Charles county, Mo., and here for a time he clerked for B. J. Orrick. In 1834 he located at Missouriiton, and soon became a partner with Mr. Orrick in a branch store at St. Charles, which he conducted for about three years. Since then he has been principally engaged in farming and raising stock. Judge Wallace has held various official positions in the county, including that of county judge, and he has been magistrate of Femme Osage township for a number of years. He has a good farm and is comfortably situated. In 1834 he was married to Miss Margaret Fulkerson, a daughter of Capt. Isaac Fulkerson. They have reared two children, William P. and Elizabeth J.

WILLIAM P. WALLACE, born on his father's homestead in this county August 26, 1836, inherited the martial qualities of his grandfather—love of military life, intrepid bravery and an indomitable spirit of daring and of adventure. The result is he has led a thrilling career though an humble one as a private soldier in the war annals of his country. He was one of the first in St. Charles county to swear allegiance to the three-barred and bright-starred banner of the Confederacy, and long after that gallant standard sheet that he waved in triumph over many a bloody battle-field had gone down to rise no more, he refused to surrender his sword to the victorious hosts of the North, and to this day has never for an hour or a moment been a prisoner of any man or command on the earth. He entered the Southern army in the spring of 1861 and did not return until 1865. He fought out the issues of the war in the ranks as long as there was a Southern flag to wave or Southern commander to lead a charge, and then refusing to surrender went with gallant Joe Shelby to the sun-scorched plains of the Mexican Republic. From there, after enduring many hardships and too proud and high spirited to return, he went to Cuba, intending to proceed thence to South America, where he expected to make his permanent home, far removed from contact with the victors of the North. But circumstances, as they control everything, changed his course and purpose, and after much wandering about in strange lands and among strange people he returned once more to his native soil for the independence of which he had fought so long and bravely and well. For some six years he was a pilot on the Missouri river, and then he engaged in the cattle trade between Missouri, Kansas and Texas. But his father had now begun to fail

on account of old age, and yielding to the impulse of filial affection he came home to help his father in the management of the homestead, and to be with him, his staff and stay through his declining years. He has since had charge of the farm in this county. He was married in 1874 to Miss Jennie P. Boone, a daughter of Thomas N. Boone, a fair descendant of the doughty old pioneer, and worthy companion to so gallant and fearless a soldier. They have three children: Gordon T., Lizzie L. and Jennie P.

CARL WENCKER

(Of C. Wencker & Co., Dealers in General Merchandise, Augusta).

Mr. Wencker has an excellent store in his line, and does an annual business of about \$20,000. His business was originally built up by his father, Frederick Wencker, to which Mr. Wencker, Jr., succeeded at the former's death. Born at Augusta February 28, 1852, Carl Wencker was reared at this place and principally brought up in the store. His general education was received in the schools of that place. Being thoroughly trained by his father in the business of merchandising he was well qualified to take charge of it at the time of his father's death, and, indeed, even before that time. His father died in 1879, and since then he has had control of the business, and has managed it with marked success. His father was appointed postmaster in 1862, and held the office during the remainder of his life. At his father's death Carl Wencker was appointed to succeed him, and has since held the office. Mr. W., Sr., was a man of frail constitution, and in ill health the most of his life, but was a man of great energy and ambition, which more than made up for his physical disability. He was quite successful in life, although he started a poor man. His wife was a Miss Caroline Schaaf, a daughter of Henry Schaaf. Her father was one of the early settlers of St. Charles county. Being a miller he ground the first barrel of flour ever made at the old stone mill in St. Charles. Mrs. Wencker is still living, and is the mother of six children, three of whom are sons. Carl is the eldest of the family. He was married at this place December 7, 1876, to Miss Laura Dammann, a daughter of Henry Dammann.

GUSTAVUS WIELAND, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Augusta, Mo.).

Dr. W. was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, September 10, 1838, a son of Gust. E., Sr., and Caroline von Maur, both of old Wurtemberg families. The Doctor was reared in Wurtemberg and was educated in the gymnasium of that State, receiving an advanced general and classical education. He then, in 1857, entered the University of Wurtemberg as a student in the department of medicine and surgery, from whence he graduated in 1862. He subsequently immigrated to the United States, and coming to St. Louis he was appointed acting assisting surgeon in the Federal army and assigned to duty at the

United States general hospital at that city, where he was stationed for about 18 months. In the fall of 1864 he was commissioned regimental surgeon of the Forty-first Missouri infantry, in which position he served until the close of the war. After the war he was post surgeon at Franklin, Mo., and in the meantime built up a private practice at that place. He removed from Franklin to Warren county and was successfully engaged in practice in the latter county until 1881. He then came to Augusta and has been here ever since. He has built up a good practice here and is one of the leading physicians of this part of the county. March 14, 1865, he was married to Miss Lizzie Roemer, a daughter of John Roemer. They have five children: Gustavus, Olga, Oscar, Ida and Laura. He and wife are members of the Protestant Evangelical Church.



CHAPTER X.

PORTAGE DES SIOUX TOWNSHIP.

Area — Portage Des Sioux — Early Settlers — Point Prairie Presbyterian Church —
St. Francis Church — Biographical.

This township, including the islands, contains about eighty square miles, and embraces the point of land lying between the Missouri and Mississippi rivers. It is about twenty-two miles in length, and a little more than six miles in width at its widest part. The township, however, between the two rivers, at Portage des Sioux, is not more than two miles across.

The surface of the land is almost entirely level, it being what is called “bottom” land, and is remarkably productive. The staple products are wheat and corn. The corn grown here is of a superior quality, and is known as the “St. Charles White,” being excellent for grits and meal. It commands, in the St. Louis market, from one to one and a half cents more on the bushel than any other corn shipped to that city. The farmers are in good circumstances, many of them cultivating large tracts of land, from which they have annually gathered abundant crops which have made them wealthy. A portion of the township is subject to overflow in extreme high water.

The forest which originally covered these bottoms was dense and luxuriant; much of it has been cleared away for farms and firewood; much of it has been cut into cordwood, sold to steamboats and shipped to St. Louis, and still the timber is not only inexhaustible, but of an excellent quality. The township has no running streams, but contains a few small lakes, the largest of which is Marais Temps Clair.

PORTAGE DES SIOUX.

Of the early settlements in the county, perhaps Portage des Sioux retains the traces of its peculiar origin more closely than any other. It is only of late years that the French population, which at one time composed the entire settlement, has been broken in upon by the representatives of other blood. In the latter part of the summer of 1799, Francis Leseuer, then a resident of St. Charles, in a hunting excursion to the lakes in the prairie bottoms, visited an Indian village

a short distance from the Mississippi, and in company with some of the Indians came as far as the river, where there was another Indian settlement. The neighborhood pleased him so much as a site for a village, that on his return to St. Charles a colony was organized to settle the locality. Lieut.-Gov. Delassus, then at St. Louis, made a grant of land the same fall, and a number of families, principally from St. Charles and St. Louis, erected their tents on the site of Portage des Sioux. Francis Saucier was appointed commandant, a position which he continued to hold until the change of government.

The colony remained during the winter of 1799-1800, hewed timber, and in the spring built some houses. From a petition drawn in October, 1803, for a grant of "Commons," we gather the following names as the original settlers of Portage des Sioux: Francis Saucier, Francis Leseuer, Simon Lepage, Charles Hibert, Julian Roi, Augusta Clairmont, Etienne Pepin, Abraham Dumont, Louis Grand, Jaques Godefroi, Bapiste Lacroix, Brazil Picard, Patrice Roi, Joseph Guinard, Antoine Lepage, Pierre Clermont, David Eshbough, Charles Roi, Thomas Whitley, Matthew Saucier and Solomon Pettit. The descendants of many of these still live in the neighborhood. The first white child born in the settlement was Bridget Saucier, a daughter of the commandant. She was born in March, 1800, and afterwards married Stephen De Lile and was living in the town in 1875.

Portage des Sioux was formerly a celebrated stopping place for the Indians on their voyages up and down the river. Frequently the Mississippi, in front of the town, would be covered with fleets of canoes, while the village would swarm with swarthy *voyageurs*. During the Indian troubles the inhabitants were not molested. About 1808, however, one of the residents was killed by a drunken Indian. The assassin was at once surrendered to the whites and was taken to St. Louis, where, however, he either escaped or was set at liberty.

The place was of some importance during the War of 1812. A force was stationed here to intercept the enemy on their way to St. Louis. Along the river below the town stood a fort, the site of which disappeared in one of the inundations of the Mississippi. There was also a block-house at the head of the island below the town.

An Indian village, belonging to the tribe of Kickapoos, stood about two and a half miles south-west of the town; and another called *Lassowris*, from the name of an Indian chief, was below on the Mississippi. The treaty of peace between the United States govern-

ment and the confederate tribes, who had engaged in the war under Tecumseh, took place at Portage des Sioux in 1815. Tribes from the Mississippi, the Missouri and Illinois were present in large numbers. General Clark acted in behalf of the United States government. The flat below the town was the place for holding the council.

The name of Portage des Sioux had been given to the place by the Indians, and was adopted by the French settlers. Here the distance between the Missouri and Mississippi is scarcely two miles. Bands of Indians on their journeys were accustomed to disembark, carry their canoes across the narrow neck from one river to the other, and thus save the long journey of twenty-five miles around the point of land, which runs up from the confluence of the two rivers. For many years after the settlement of the country the old trail could be distinctly traced. Perhaps an incident, which tradition still preserves, was of service in establishing the name, particularly in reference to the tribe of Sioux.

The Osage Indians occupied a village on the Missouri, at or near the mouth of the Kansas. The Sioux lived on the Mississippi, above the mouth of the Des Moines. A hunting party of the Osage wandered over towards the country of the Sioux, and fell in with some hunters of that tribe, and killed one or more of their number. This greatly incensed the Sioux, and they resolved on Indian revenge. They formed a war party, fitted out a fleet of bark canoes, descended the Mississippi to the mouth of the Missouri, and ascended the latter river to the neighborhood of the Osages. Here they secreted their canoes and made a night attack upon their unsuspecting enemies, of whom they massacred a large number. Their revenge was signal, terrific and complete.

The Sioux then returned to their canoes and fled, but in less time than Roderick Dhu could marshal his ready clansmen, a strong war party of Osages was formed, who, panting and thirsting for vengeance, launched their canoes upon the dark waters of the Missouri, and gave chase to their retreating foes. Both tribes were distinguished for their skill in water craft. The race was a contest for life and death. On they sped, the pursued and the pursuers. Each party employed all its skill and strength and cunning — the fugitives prompted by the love of life and hope of escape — the pursuers urged on by the desire for revenge and thirst for blood. The Sioux made great speed down the muddy river, but the Osages gained on them. The signs of the chase freshened; neither party stopped to rest, nor flagged; on, on they sped for days, the Osages still gaining, until, in one of the long

stretches of the river, they came in sight of the Sioux. A loud, wild cry of exultation from the pursuers rang out upon the welkin, and was echoed back by a shout of defiance from the Sioux. The last trial of strength and skill was now made, and every nerve strained to its utmost capacity. On they sped until a certain bend of the river concealed the fugitives from their pursuers. Under this cover they soon reached a point on the Missouri, about twelve miles above its mouth and only a mile from the Mississippi, nearly opposite a point on the Mississippi where Portage des Sioux stands, and, taking advantage of this sudden turn of fortune, disembarked, withdrew their canoes from the water, and concealed themselves from their pursuers. Soon, however, the party of Osages came, noiselessly, yet swiftly as an arrow in its flight, gathering new life and fresh courage from the glimpse of a broken paddle, as it glided by them on the turbid waters, or some useless article of which the Sioux had disencumbered themselves in their flight.

A moment of breathless suspense, into which was crowded an age of hope and fear and anxiety, is now experienced by the fugitives as their pursuers near the place of their concealment — another moment and their pursuers are passed and lost to view in the next curve of the river. Manitto has smiled on the Sioux — the Osages are foiled.

Hastily gathering up their canoes they bear them on their shoulders across the narrow portage, relaunch them in the Mississippi and resume their flight up that river, while the Osages continue down the Missouri to its mouth and then up the Mississippi. This successful stratagem enabled the Sioux to gain on their pursuers some 20 or 30 miles, and secured their escape. The point where they re-embarked is the sight of Portage des Sioux, the portage of the Sioux, by which name it has ever since been known.

The seal of this town is a circle with two bands encircling a field, with an extended view representing a portion of that plane of country immediately above the junction of the rivers. The “armorial chievement” is simple, yet highly suggestive, and commemorates the incident above related. It consists of a party of Sioux with canoes on their shoulders, *courant, comme le diable*, and is surrounded with the words “Seal of the town of *Portage des Sioux*.”¹

Ebenezer Ayers came from one of the Eastern States and settled on what is known as “the point” in St. Charles county at a very early date. He built the first horse-mill in that region of country. He was

¹ Atlas Map of St. Charles County.

also a large fruit grower, and made a great deal of butter and cheese. He lived in a large, red house, in which the first Protestant sermon in "the point" was preached. In 1804 he and James Flaugherty and John Woods were appointed justices of the peace for St. Charles district, being the first under the American government. Mr. Ayers had four children, one son and three daughters. Two of the latter died before they had grown. The son, Ebenezer Davenport Ayers, married Louisiana Overall, and settled where Davenport, Iowa, now stands, the town being named for him. His surviving sister, Hester Ayers, married Anthony C. Palmer, who was a ranger in the company commanded by Capt. James Callaway. Mr. Palmer was afterward elected sheriff of the county, and served one term. He had a good education, was an excellent scribe, and taught school a number of years.

Samuel Griffith, of New York, settled on the point below St. Charles in 1795. He was therefore one of the very first American settlers in the present limits of the State of Missouri. Daniel M. Boone had been here previous to his arrival, and the rest of the Boone family must have come about the same time that Mr. Griffith did. They all came the same year at any rate. Mr. Griffith was married in North Carolina, and had four children: Daniel A., Asa, Mary and Sarah. Daniel A. married Matilda McKnight, and they had five children. Asa married Elizabeth Johnson; they had five children. Mary married Wilson Overall, and Sarah married Foster McKnight.

Alexander Garvin, of Pennsylvania, married Amy Mallerson, and settled in St. Charles county, Mo., in 1819. His cabin was built of poles, and was only 16x18 feet in size, covered with linden bark weighted down with poles. The chimney was composed of sticks and mud. The house was built in one day, and they moved into it the next. Mr. Garvin and his wife had seven children: Amy, Margaret, Permelia, Alexander, Jane R., Julia A. and Fannie D. Amy, Julia and Permelia all died single. Margaret was married first to Thomas Lindsay, and after his death she married Joles Dolby, and is now a widow again. Alexander married Elizabeth Boyd. Jane R. married Robert Bowles. Fannie D. married Robert Roberts.

POINT PRAIRIE PRYSBYTERIAN CHURCH,

situated in section 13, range 48, was organized July 13, 1873, a frame church building being erected the same year at a cost of about \$4,000. Its original members were: Thomas H. Barwise and wife, Joseph H. Barwise and wife, Asa Barwise and wife, E. K. Barwise and wife,

William B. Greene and wife, Alfred B. Payton and wife, George Henry and wife, Joshua Vincent and wife, Albert and Norman Barwise. The present membership is about 30. The following are the names of those who have served in the capacity of pastor: Rev. Dr. J. H. Nixon, S. S. Watson, B. A. Alderson, Dr. W. Ferguson, Herman Allen, J. G. Venable and H. L. Singleton. There is a thriving Sunday-school attached to the church, superintended by William B. Greene. This church was organized with members from St. Charles Presbyterian Church, T. H. Barwise now being its clerk.

ST. FRANCIS CHURCH.

The membership of this church is composed of 200 families, its rectors having been Fathers Schroeder, Mehring and Rensman. This is a brick church, and was built in 1879 at a cost of about \$15,000. It is located in Portage Des Sioux township.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JUDGE THOMAS H. BARWISE, SR.

(Farmer, Post-office, St. Charles).

For nearly forty years Judge Barwise has been a resident of St. Charles county. From time to time he has occupied different official positions from that of county judge to local township offices. He is a man who has had a successful career as a farmer and in material affairs and at one time was one of the leading land-owners in the county. He has given off his lands, however, to his children, as they grew up and married and desired to settle down in life, so that of 1,760 acres he once owned he has now reserved to himself only a comfortable homestead with about 160 acres. He is well and favorably known to the people of the county as one of its useful and highly respected citizens. Though a man who has been active and industrious all his life and done a great deal of hard work, he is still well preserved mentally and in physical strength at the advanced age of 83. He is quite active considering his age and bright of mind and clear of memory. His conversation is animating, entertaining and instructive. All things considered Judge Barwise is one of the remarkable men of the county as well as one of its old and valued citizens. He is a native of New York, born in Brooklyn October 4, 1801. His father was Thomas Barwise, originally from London, England, who became after coming to this country a prominent stage line owner and manager, and successful dealer in horses, etc. He married after he came over Miss Mary Elsworth, of Long Island, New York, and they reared a family

of seven children, of whom Judge Thomas H. Barwise was the second. When he was about 13 years of age the family removed to Cincinnati, O., away back in 1814. The father died there four years afterwards. Judge Thomas H. had attended school before leaving New York, but had little or no school advantages after the family came West. At the age of 16 he commenced learning the carpenter's trade and worked at it some years. He then engaged in the grain business at Cincinnati. He continued to reside there until he was about 32 years-old, and in the meantime held several local city offices. In 1822 he was married in Cincinnati to Miss Julia, a daughter of Prof. Norman Collins, formerly of Connecticut. In the year after his marriage (1833) he removed to Franklin county, Indiana, where he engaged in farming. He continued farming in that county and with good success for about 10 years, and then returned to Cincinnati, and in 1847 removed to Missouri. Here he settled in St. Charles county, where he bought a large body of land and resumed farming. His farming career here has also been successful. At an early date Judge Barwise was appointed justice of the peace and subsequently he was elected to that office, and continued in the office by re-election for many years. In 1861 he was appointed a judge of the county court by Gov. Gamble. At the election of 1876 he was elected to that office. Judge Barwise's first wife died in this county in 1863. She left him six children: E. K., Joseph H., Thomas H., John E., Asa T. and Laura, his daughter, and now the widow of Alfred B. Peyton, deceased, who left her three children at his death: Henry, Edward and William. To his present wife Judge Barwise was married in January, 1865. She was a Mrs. Anna McCormack of Cincinnati, O. Judge Barwise's second son, Joseph H. Barwise, is now judge of the county court of Wichita Falls, Tex. Edward is a farmer in St. Charles county, and Asa S. is a merchant of Wichita, Kas.

THOMAS H. BARWISE

(Farmer, Post-office, Portage des Sioux).

The subject of this sketch is a grandson of Judge Thomas H. Barwise, one of the old and highly respected citizens of this county, whose sketch appears on a preceding page, and is a son of Judge Joseph H. Barwise, now a judge of the county court at Wichita Falls, in Wichita county, Tex. Judge Joseph H. Barwise removed from this county to Texas in 1877. He has since been twice elected to the office of county judge in Wichita county, that State, and is one of the prominent citizens of the county. He was principally reared in Indiana, but came to St. Charles county with his father's family before reaching majority, in 1847. Here he was afterwards married to Miss Lucy A. Hansel, also formerly of Indiana. He became a substantial and well-to-do farmer of this county, and his removal from the county was greatly regretted. He and his good wife have reared a family of five children: Thomas H., Jr., the subject of this sketch, Frances, Joseph H., Jr., Lula and Marshall. Thomas H., the eldest of the

family of children, was born on his father's farm in this township, January 9, 1856. His father being a man in well-to-do circumstances and intelligently appreciating the advantages of education, had the liberality to give his children good opportunities for mental culture. Thomas H., Jr., attended the district and intermediate schools available in the county and was then sent to Blackburn University at Carlinville, Ill., where he took a somewhat advanced course in the higher branches, continuing there for two years. After quitting the university, he resumed farming in this county, to which he had been brought up, and which he has ever since followed, not without substantial success. He has a neat, well improved place on a tract of 100 acres of land, which is largely devoted to fruit growing. About 65 acres of the place are set with a good bearing orchard of apple trees, the annual yield of which is very large. Mr. Barwise owns about 40 acres of the place in his own right, the balance being still in his father's name. He also owns a good tract of land in Texas. He is not yet married, but there is no insurance company that would be willing to take a risk against his marrying at an early day, or that he, too, will not be a judge of the county court when age and industry shall have given him the appearance of wisdom and dignity and made him a substantial property holder and representative citizen and taxpayer of the county.

EDWARD K. BARWISE

(Farmer, Post-office, St. Charles).

Mr. Barwise is a son of Judge Thomas H. Barwise, whose sketch appears on a preceding page, and an uncle to Thomas H. Barwise, Jr., the subject of the sketch preceding this. Mr. Barwise is a worthy representative of the old and respected family of this county whose name he bears. He was born while his parents were yet residents of Cincinnati, March 27, 1825, and was the eldest of their family of children. As they removed to Indiana a few years afterwards, and remained there until after he had grown to majority, he was principally reared in the latter State. He received an education in the ordinary schools of Trenton, Indiana. In 1848 he returned to Cincinnati, Ohio, and was there married to Miss Matilda E. Wilson, a daughter of William Wilson, of that city, and a large commercial trader in Cincinnati and New Orleans by the river route. Shortly after his marriage Mr. Barwise came to Missouri with his father's family and located in St. Charles county. Here he was favored by his father with a quarter of a section of land, which he improved and where he engaged actively in farming. For many years his farming experience was highly successful, and from time to time he added to his landed estate, until at one time he was one of the leading landholders of the county, having about 1,700 acres of choice land. Through kindness of friends, however, in becoming sponsor of their liabilities which he was compelled to answer for in several instances out of his own means, and through other misfortunes, he lost the bulk

of his property. He still has, however, an excellent homestead of 360 acres, which is well improved and one of the choice farms of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Barwise have five children: Albert, Emma T., Norman C., Ella, the wife of J. A. Vincent, now a farmer of Arizona Territory, and Laura B. During the war Mr. Barwise served for a time in the State militia, and held the position of orderly sergeant. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church, and he holds the office of elder in the church.

STEPHEN W. BEST,

(Farmer, Post-office, Black Walnut).

Mr. Best's father, Stephen Best, Sr., died in this county October 18, 1874, in the sixty-first year of his age. He was a Missourian by nativity, one of the respected citizens of this county. In young manhood he was married to a young lady, formerly of Virginia. They had a family of seven children, of whom Stephen W., Jr., was the seventh. One other is now living in this county. Stephen W. Best was born December 1, 1858, and was reared to a farm life. In January, 1881, he was married to Miss Maria, a daughter of John and Ellen Dwiggins, formerly of Indiana. Her father died June 5, 1883, but her mother still resides in this county. Mr. and Mrs. Best have one child, Mary E. They have lost one, Stephen. Mr. Best has a neat small farm, well improved, and for a young man has a good start in life. With his industry and good management, he can hardly fail of taking an enviable position among the substantial farmers of the community.

JUDGE JOHN F. BEUMER,

(Farmer, Post-office, St. Charles).

Judge Beumer was born in the city of St. Louis June 12, 1840, and was the fifth of ten children (only three now living) of Casper H. Beumer, a native of Prussia, who came to America in 1838, and located in St. Charles two years afterwards. The father was a carpenter by trade and followed that occupation for many years. He is still living, a respected citizen of this county, at the age of 76. The mother died in 1882. The other two of their family of children living are Louisa, the wife of John Wilke, and Caroline, the wife of William Willbrandt, all living in this county. Judge John F. Beumer was reared in this county, being brought up on a farm, his father having engaged in farming as well as the carpenter's trade. At the age of about 21, he went to work at the wagon maker's trade at Wentzville, which he followed for some two years at that point and then moved to St. Charles township. In the fall of 1869 he settled on the farm where he now resides. While in St. Charles township, at Boscherttown he was engaged in buying and shipping grain, principally wheat and corn, in which he did not meet with good success. In 1882 he was elected a judge of the county court, a position he filled with credit to himself

and to the general satisfaction of the public. In 1863 Judge Beumer was married to Miss Anna Willbrandt, of this county. Her father died in Prussia and her mother is now the wife of Fritz Nole, of Saline county. Judge Beumer's first wife died in 1865. His present wife was a Miss Minnie Eggerman, a daughter of Frederick Eggerman, who died in St. Louis in 1849. Her mother died there in 1848. Mr. and Mrs. Beumer have eight children: Herman H., Maggie, Louisa, John H., Ernst W., Henry F., Minnie A. and Adah. They lost one, John H., the eldest. Mr. B. has one child by his first wife, Anna C. He has resided on the place where he now lives, a farm of 140 acres, for the last fifteen years.

FRANCIS M. BLANKENSHIP

(Farmer and Fruit Grower, Post-office, St. Charles).

March 5, 1837, was the date, and his father's homestead, in Fayette county, Tenn., was the place that the subject of the present sketch was born. Seven children of the family preceded him in the order of births, and eight followed, making in all, including himself, 16 children in the family. His father was Caleb T. Blankenship, and his mother was a Miss Rachel H. Hunter before her marriage. Both were originally from Virginia. The family came to Missouri in 1853 and settled in Montgomery county. The father died there in 1856, but the mother survived him until 1882. Francis H. remained at home until he was 21 years of age, and was then married to Miss Lactia Tanner, a daughter of John Tanner, deceased, formerly of Virginia. After his marriage he engaged in the saw mill business at High Hill, and his wife died there the following year, leaving a son, Marcellus. He then went to work at the painter's trade, and in 1862 was married to Miss Sallie, a daughter of John Jennings, of Montgomery county. Two years after his marriage he removed to St. Charles, where he ran the American house for about a year. He then resumed the painter's trade. Subsequently he was also in the hotel business again. In 1869 he returned to Montgomery county, where he followed carpentering, but came back to St. Charles in 1879. For three years prior to 1869, or rather following 1865, he followed the painter's trade in Kentucky. After locating in St. Charles, in 1879, he worked at his trade here until 1882, when he took charge of G. H. Clark's fruit farm. His tract of land contains 1,100 acres, 340 acres of which are set with apple-bearing trees. They yield an average of about 8,000 barrels of apples a year. From 10 to 60 men are employed in caring for the fruit. The apples are mainly shipped to Northern markets. Damaged fruit is made up on the place, when not too badly injured, for cider, vinegar, or other products. Mr. Blankenship has two children by his last marriage, Samuel and Susan. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church, and he is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the Knights of Honor.

FRANCIS BOSCHERT,

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, St. Charles).

Mr. Boschert may be justly termed one of the self-made men of St. Charles county, as he is well known to be one of its most highly respected citizens, a true gentleman in every best sense of the word. He commenced for himself a poor young man and, notwithstanding he has sustained some heavy losses, he has succeeded in making himself one of the substantial men of the community. He was born in Germany in October, 1821, and when about ten years of age was brought over to America by his parents, David and Josephene Boschert, who immigrated to this country in 1831, landing at New Orleans, and came thence directly to St. Charles county. The father died here in 1846 and the mother in 1849. Francis was the third youngest of nine children, and grew to manhood in this county. He remained at home with his parents until his marriage which was January 31, 1843, when Miss Barbara Leible, a daughter of Raymond and Frances Leible, formerly of Baden, became his wife. He then settled on a farm in Cul De Sac, where he improved a place and was getting along well until the flood of '44 came, when everything he had was swept away by that mighty cataclysm of waters. He got out with his family and settled in this township, where he has ever since resided. Here his industry and good management soon prospered him again. His home farm contains 350 acres, which he has finely improved and well stocked. In easy circumstances, he is an open, hospitable, generous man and is kind and accommodating as a neighbor and friend, and is gentlemanly and courteous in manners and conversation as he is agreeable and hospitable about his place. Mr. and Mrs. Boschert have seven children; Mary, the wife of Anton Saale, a farmer of this county; Frank D., William J., Raymond I., Barbara E., now in a convent at Milwaukee; John A. and Martha N. They have lost eight children. Daniel died at the age of 35 years in Carroll county, Mo., in 1833, leaving a wife and five children. The others died in childhood. He and wife are members of the German Catholic Church of St. Charles, Mo.

GEORGE H. BYRAM

(Farmer, Post-office, Black Walnut).

Mr. Byram was born in Vermillion county, Ill., November 15, 1840, and was the fifth in a family of eleven children, six of whom are living, of Adam C. and Sarah (Hand) Byram of that county; but the father was formerly of Virginia, a farmer by occupation, and the mother a native of Ohio. She died in 1866 and he in 1867, being at the time residents of Hancock county, Ill., to which they removed in 1849. Both were members of the M. E. Church, and the father served in the Union army. George H. was reared on the farm in Hancock county and received a fair common-school education. In

1862 he enlisted in Co. I, Thirtieth Iowa volunteer infantry, and served until the close of the war. He participated in some twenty engagements, including those of Lookout Mountain, Vicksburg and Atlanta. Returning to Illinois after the war, he resumed farming, and in 1868 was married to Miss Ellen Gallon, a daughter of John Gallon, of St. Louis. He came to St. Charles county in 1869, where he has ever since resided. Mr. Byram is a farmer of energy and is well respected in the community.

DAVID M. DAVIS

(Farmer, Post-office, Black Walnut).

Mr. Davis was born in Washington county, Maryland, February 11, 1837, and was a son of James and Mary (Eckleberger) Davis, the former of whom died in 1847, but the latter is still living, a resident of Indiana. They had eleven children, of whom eight lived to be grown and six are still living. David H. was reared with farming experience and ordinary school advantages, and in 1859 he came to Missouri and located in St. Charles county. In 1866 he was married to Miss Amanda F. Best, a sister to Stephen W. Best, whose sketch appears elsewhere. After his marriage he located in Portage township, where he still resides, engaged in farming. He has been on the same place for the last fifteen years. Mr. and Mrs. Davis have five children: Laura E., Nettie I., Blanche E., Elonete E. and David M. They lost two in infancy. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church South, and he is a member of the Knights of Honor, the A. O. U. W. and the Chosen Friends. Mrs. Davis is a lady of superior mental culture, having been educated at Fairview College under Prof. Pitman.

DIEDERICH GERDTS

(Farmer, Post-office, St. Charles).

Mr. Gerdts bought the farm where he now resides in 1882. It is a handsome place of 165 acres, and has an excellent, commodious and neatly built brick house. He has risen to his present comfortable situation by his own energy and industry in the last 12 or 14 years. A native of Hanover, Germany, born in Varstadt county, February 28, 1844, he came to this country at the age of 24, in 1868, and a year later came to Ohio. When he located in Ohio he had but five cents in the world and not much of anything else to speak of, except his good name and good sense, and his ability and determination to work. Three months later he came to St. Charles county and worked on a farm here for a time and then engaged in farming for himself. In 1872 he went to St. Louis and worked there for four years, returning to St. Charles county in 1876. Here he resumed farming, and in 1882 bought his present place. May 9, 1877, Mr. Gerdts was married to Mrs. Anna M., the relict of Ernest Nolle, her maiden name having been Becker. She had five children by her first hus-

band: Herbert, Herman, Minnie, Ernest and John. She has two by Mr. Gerdts: August G. and Ida. Mr. and Mrs. G. are members of the Lutheran Church.

LOMAN H. HAIGLER

(Postmaster, Dealer in General Merchandise, and Farmer, Post-office, Black Walnut).

Among the leading citizens of Portage township the subject of the present sketch occupies a prominent and enviable position. He is a son of Jesse Haigler, mentioned elsewhere, and was born in Huttonville, W. Va., January 19, 1836. Reared on his father's farm, he received a good common-school education as he grew up, and when about 21 years of age, in 1857, went to California, where he remained, principally engaged in mining, for some 10 years. Returning in 1866, he located in St. Charles county and the following year was married to Miss Margaret Costello, a daughter of John Costello, formerly of Ireland. After his marriage Mr. Haigler continued farming in Portage township, in which he had previously engaged, until 1877, when he came to Black Walnut post-office. A post-office having been established at this place in 1875 through his efforts, Mr. Haigler was appointed postmaster to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of William Kleasner. Mr. H. has continued to hold the office ever since. He also established a general store at this place, which he conducts, and in which he has built up a good trade. He also owns 100 acres of improved land, where he carries on farming with success. He has taken a great interest in the prosperity and growth of Black Walnut and has done a great deal for the place. It is rapidly becoming a local trading point of considerable importance. He has also warmly interested himself in the cause of education and was largely instrumental in building up the excellent school with which Black Walnut is now favored. He has been a school officer for the last 14 years, including the offices of treasurer, director, district clerk, etc. Mr. Haigler was one of the pioneers in the Grange movement in St. Charles county. He helped to organize the second Farmer's club ever organized in the county, which was in 1872. In 1873 he was elected master of the first Grange in this township, a position he held until 1880. Three times he represented the county Grange in the State Grange as delegate, and was master of the county Grange for four years. In 1875 he was appointed lecturer of the Grange by authority of the State Grange, and lectured through St. Charles, Warren, Lincoln, Pike, Ralls, Monroe, Audrain and Randolph counties. Mr. and Mrs. H. have six children: Mary V., Loman H., Jr., Ida C., Jesse J., William F. and George M. He is a member in good standing of the A. F. and A. M., Knights of Honor, A. O. U. W. and American Legion of Honor. He was one of a number who have organized a protective association for the prevention of crime, and the arrest and punishment of horse thieves and criminals generally.

FRANCIS KEEN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, St. Charles.)

A Virginian by nativity, having been born in Wood county, of the Old Dominion, June 20, 1825, Mr. Keen was reared, however, in Kentucky, where his family removed in 1832. His father was Ely Keen and his mother's maiden name Sarah Keen. She died in Kentucky in 1848, and the same year the father removed to Missouri with his family of children, where he died in 1850. Francis Keen did not come to this county until a year after his father. He has resided here ever since, and been engaged in farming. He has a good farm of 300 acres, and is comfortably situated.

JOHN AND FRANK KING

(Steamboat Pilots, Post-office, Portage).

John King, the father of Frank King, was a son of John King, Sr., and wife, who was Cecilia Tesson, the father a native of Ireland, but the mother born and reared in St. Louis county. The father came to St. Charles county in a very early day. He was a brick mason by trade and built the first brick house ever erected in St. Charles. He died here October 20, 1838, but his wife survived for many years, or until 1882. John King, Jr., was born at Portage, February 7, 1826, and was the second of a family of eight children. At the age of 13 he went on a boat as cabin boy, and has been on the river continuously ever since, for a period of forty-five years. He gradually worked his way up to the position of pilot, and has been a pilot on the Mississippi ever since. He is perhaps the oldest pilot, in point of continuous service on the river. The current of the Upper Mississippi and all the points and peculiarities of the river are as familiar to him and even more so than the route of a school boy to his school. There is probably not a safer, more competent pilot in the country than the senior subject of the present sketch. Though giving all his time and attention to his river work, Mr. King is to a considerable extent interested in farming, and has two good farms of fine river bottom land. His homestead contains 160 acres and is well improved. He has another good place of 120 acres. Mr. King was married, January 31, 1853, to Miss Louisa Novall, a daughter of Frank Novall, of this county. Mr. and Mrs. King have six children: Francis, John, Louisa, Celia, Irene and Mary. They have lost three, one of whom, James, was 13 years of age at his death. Mr. and Mrs. K. are members of the Catholic Church.

FRANK KING, the eldest of his father's family of children, was born July 27, 1858, in St. Charles county. When he was eight years of age his father removed the family to Portage, where Frank grew up and attended the schools in Portage. At the age of 19 he began to learn piloting under his father and went with him on the river for that purpose. As soon as he became qualified to run a boat he ob-

tained a situation on one of the Northern line steamboats and has been engaged in piloting ever since. In 1879 he was married to Miss Maggie R. Delille, of this county. Her mother is still living, but her father died in 1869. Mr. and Mrs. K. have three children: Mary Celia, Mike Kelley and Francis Noel. Mr. and Mrs. K. are members of the Catholic Church. Mr. King, like his father, is also interested in farming, and has a farm of 200 acres well improved. He is now piloting on the Diamond Jo Line, between St. Louis and St. Paul.

WILLIAM A. KLESENER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Black Walnut).

Mr. Klesener is one of the substantial, self-made and highly respected farmers of the county. He commenced a poor young man and worked for several years as a farm laborer, and then in the mines of California to get a start. As soon as he was able he bought land of his own in this county, which he improved, and afterwards bought other lands from time to time until he became one of the large land owners in the county. He owned at one time over 700 acres. Having given off some to his children, he still has about 400 acres, and a handsome homestead where he resides. Mr. Klesener was born in Westphalia, Prussia, November 15, 1824, and he was the third in a family of 13 children. His parents were Ferdinand and Elizabeth (Meyer) Klesener, both of whom are now deceased. The father died in 1847 and the mother in 1880. William A. came to America in 1846 and located in St. Charles county, where he obtained employment as a farm hand. In 1850 he went to California and for two years was engaged in mining. Returning to St. Charles county, he then bought a tract of unimproved land and made a farm. In 1854 he was married to Miss Minnie Windmeuller. Her parents came from Germany in 1851. They have four children: Ferdinand H., William R., Herman H. and Minnie C. They lost three in childhood. Mr. Klesener was postmaster for two years at Walnut Grove, and has repeatedly held the office of school director. He and family are members of the German Lutheran Church.

FREDERICK LINENAN

(Farmer, Post-office, Portage).

Among the substantial and energetic young farmers of Portage township the subject of the present sketch occupies a justly worthy and enviable position. A young man just past 26 years of age, he has an excellent start in life, and is carrying on his farming operations with an energy and intelligence that can hardly fail of placing him at no distant day among the more substantial and leading farmers of the county. He was born in this county in March, 1858, and is the older of two living children of the family of seven of Barney and Alice (Vennor) Linenan, both originally from Germany. The father died of cholera in this county in 1872, when two of his sons, Anton and Frank, died

the same year of that dread disease. The mother died in 1883. Elizabeth, who is now the wife of Frederick Paling, a mercantile clerk of St. Louis, is the only other of the family living. Frederick Linenan was reared on the farm in the county, where he still resides, and on which he is actively engaged in farming. The farm was bequeathed to him by his father, and contains 240 acres, an excellent, well improved place.

PETER MEHRING, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Portage).

Dr. Mehring, who is a regularly educated and qualified physician, as well as a skillful and experienced practitioner, is at the same time a man of advanced general culture, and probably one of the most accomplished linguists in the State. After completing his education in Europe, he was regularly employed for eight years at Paris, France, as an interpreter of the French, Italian and German languages by personages of the highest consideration from abroad. He also studied medicine while in Paris, and had the benefit of instruction of one of the best medical institutions of that city. From Paris he came to America in 1876, and proceeded directly to St. Louis. It being his purpose to engage in the practice of medicine in this country, he took a course in the St. Louis Medical College, in order to familiarize himself with the theories and methods in vogue in this country. He graduated at St. Louis in 1878. In the meantime, he had fixed upon Portage as his location for the practice, and ever since his graduation has been actively engaged in the practice at this place. Dr. Mehring has not only been very successful in the treatment of cases and in building up a large practice, but has accumulated some property, considering the time he has been here. He has a comfortable residence property at Portage and 80 acres of good improved land in the vicinity. In 1876 he was married to Miss Mary Mehring, a daughter of John and Magdaline Mehring, of Echternach, Luxenburg, the place of his own nativity, and relatives of his. The Doctor and Mrs. Mehring have two children: Henry and Mary E. They have lost two, Peter and Mary, both at tender ages. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church, and he is a member of the Catholic Knights of America. Dr. Mehring was the youngest of a family of five children, his parents both being of old and respected Luxenburg families; his father was an intelligent and successful farmer. Dr. Mehring was born in Echternach, Luxenburg, in Holland, April 10, 1842. He and his brother, Rev. Father Henry Mehring, are the only ones of the family who are residents of the United States.

JAMES S. MITTELBERGER

(Farmer, Post-office, Black Walnut).

Mr. Mittelberger is of German antecedents, though the family has long been settled in this country. The founder of the family in America

first settled in Pennsylvania, from which State branches have spread out into other States. Mr. Mittelberger's father was John C. Mittelberger, who settled in Virginia from Pennsylvania, and finally came to St. Charles county, where he resided until his death. The mother was a Miss Maria Longe, who died when James S. was in infancy, having been the mother of four children. The father subsequently married Miss Catherine Reonar, by whom he had six children. The family all belonged to the Presbyterian Church. James S. was born in Loudoun county, Va., April 4, 1826, and was about 10 years of age when the family settled in St. Charles county. He was reared here, but had no school advantages to speak of. He managed to secure, however, a thorough common-school education. Remaining at home until he was about 24 years of age, he then rented land and engaged in farming for himself. Finally he was able to buy a tract of land which he improved, about 112 acres, and he received some 66 acres from his father's estate. In 1865 he was married to Miss Margaret Stake, formerly of Maryland. She was taken from him by death in 1869, leaving him one child, Elizabeth. In 1875 he was married to Mrs. Charlotte Schumann, widow of Fredrick Schumann, deceased, and a daughter of William Ballner, formerly of Hanover. She had two children by her first husband: Julia and William. There is one child by her present marriage, James S. Mr. and Mrs. M. are members of the M. E. Church. His farm now consists of 82 acres, having sold off a part of his land heretofore.

CHARLES G. MOSLANDER

(Farmer, Post-office, Black Walnut).

Mr. Moslander was principally reared in St. Louis county, and was brought up on a farm. He had little or no school advantages, but to a certain extent made up for this by private study. When he was about 14 years of age he had the misfortune to have his left leg broken, which resulted in making him a cripple for life. A man of energy and intelligence, however, he has overcome this disadvantage so far as success in life is concerned, and has become one of the substantial men, in a property point of view, of his community, and a citizen of consideration and influence. Mr. Moslander has a handsome farm of nearly 200 acres adjacent to Black Walnut, one of the choice farms of the vicinity, well set off by a commodious, tastily built, two-story frame residence. He has taken much interest in education toward building up good schools, and seeing that his children and others of the neighborhood are favored with good school advantages. Mr. Moslander was born in New Jersey, January 3, 1830, and was a son of William Moslander, a miller by trade, but a sailor in early life. From New Jersey the family removed to Virginia, and from there, in 1839, they removed to Missouri. The father died, however, on the way, in 1839, and the mother with her children came on and settled in St. Louis county. She died in 1844. In young manhood Mr. Moslander followed teaming for several years. In 1856 he was married to Miss

Martha Hill, of St. Louis county, and two years later he came to St. Charles county, where he has ever since resided. Here he has followed farming, and has achieved good success. His first wife died in 1875, leaving him four children: Lydia, James A., Charles B. and Caroline G. To his present wife Mr. Moslander was married in 1878. She was formerly Mrs. Mary J. Best, widow of the late Stephen Best, and mother of Stephen W. Best, whose sketch appears on a former page of this work. By her first husband she has five children: Ann, the wife of James B. Ferguson; Stephen, Udora, wife of William M. Gray; Lucy and Edna. There are no children by her last marriage. Mr. Moslander is a member of the Knights of Honor.

HENRY T. PEYTON.

(Farmer, Post-office, St. Charles).

Mr. Peyton is a grandson of Judge Thomas H. Barwise, whose sketch appears on a former page of this volume. Henry T., born in this county August 15, 1854, was reared on his father's homestead. He was the eldest of the three children of his parents, mentioned in the sketch of his grandfather, Judge Barwise. The other two are Edward and William. The father died May 18, 1876. He was from Virginia, and came here in 1850. He left a good farm of 160 acres, the fruit of his own industry and good management, for he commenced for himself a poor man and without a dollar. Henry T. grew up in this county and received a common school education in the neighborhood schools. Subsequently he took a course at college at Carlinville, Ill. In 1881 young Mr. Peyton was married to Miss Marinda Dougherty, a daughter of James P. and Carrie Dougherty, of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Peyton have two children, Alfred and James. Mr. Peyton lives on his father's homestead where he is successfully engaged in farming. He is a young man of industry and intelligence, and has excellent promise of a successful career as a farmer.

HENRY PUJAL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Portage).

Mr. Pujal is a descendant, on his father's side, of one of the early Spanish families of the old Upper Louisiana country. On his mother's side he is of French lineage and the representative of an early French family, the Veliers. Both came to the upper trans-Mississippi region more than a generation before there were any English settlements in this part of the country, and long before the flag of meteor stripes and gleaming stars had been given to the breeze in the great valley of the Mississippi. Mr. Pujal's father was Louis Pujal, who, throughout the principal part of his life, was a successful farmer of this county. The mother was a Miss Cecile Veliers. They reared their family in St. Charles county. The father died at Montrose while on a river voyage, in 1853, and the mother survived two years after-

wards. They had a family of twelve children, only two of whom, however, are living. Henry, the youngest of the family, was born in this county, November 13, 1839, and was reared on his father's farm. He attended the ordinary schools of the county, and then attended school at St. Louis for about a year and a half. After quitting school he engaged in farming, but two years later went to Columbus, Ky., where he obtained a situation as clerk in a store. He subsequently clerked at Carondelet and St. Louis. He then came to Portage and engaged in merchandising on his own account, forming a partnership in business with Peter St. Cin. Two years later this partnership was dissolved and Mr. Pujal retired from business. He then engaged in farming in the vicinity of Portage, which he carried on with success until 1869, when he became a commission merchant in the grain business at Portage. This was continued until 1883. He then sold out to good advantage to John Steiner, and retired to his farm, near Portage. Mr. Pujal has a place of 350 acres, an excellent farm and a comfortable homestead, where he is carrying on farming and stock raising with energy and success. In 1868 Mr. Pujal was married to Miss Corinne Lefavre, a daughter of Charles and Priscilla (Lepage) Lefavre. Both her parents were of French origin. Her father died in about 1862, but her mother is living, at the age of seventy-six, and resides with her children. Mr. and Mrs. Pujal have four children: Lee, Charles, Paul and Mary. Four others died at tender ages. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church, and he is a member of the Catholic Knights of America. Mr. P.'s sister, Adele, is the wife of August Ano, a farmer of the vicinity of Portage.

JACOB SCHAEFFER

(Farmer, Post-office, Portage des Sioux).

Mr. Schaeffer is a native of France, born in January, 1831. He was the youngest of four children of Jacob and Florents (Morgantahler) Schaeffer, and was reared in his native country. His mother died in 1853, and his father died about four years ago. In 1857 Mr. Schaeffer came to America, landing at New Orleans, and shortly engaged in rafting on the river, which he followed for nearly a year. He then came to St. Charles county and commenced farming here with tJudge Barwise. In 1861 he was married to Miss Kate Sale, a daughter of Anton and Johanna Sale, formerly from France. Mrs. Schaeffer's father died in 1880, but her mother is still living in St. Charles with her son, Louis Sale. After his marriage Mr. Schaeffer continued farming and he has ever since continued it up to the present time. He is now the owner of 79½ acres of excellent land, which he has finely improved. He has a good two-story house on his place. Mr. and Mrs. Schaeffer have had twelve children, six of whom are living; Florentine, who is now the wife of Heinrich Leisse, a carpenter of St. Charles; Katrina, Marie, Sophie, Louis and Anna. Mr. and Mrs. S. are members of the Holy Catholic Church. Mr. S. has held the office of road overseer, and deserves great credit for the excellent manner

in which he had the roads worked during his administration of that office.

PETER ST. CIN

(Business-man and Hotel-keeper, Portage).

The St. Cin family, a French-Canadian family, was one of the early families of St. Louis county. Mr. St. Cin's grandfather, A. St. Cin, came to that county when 20 years of age. He was married there and made his home within its borders until his death. Frank St. Cin, his son, was born and reared in St. Louis county and became a farmer and veterinary surgeon. Subsequently he removed to St. Charles county and lived there until his death, which occurred in 1873. He had been a member of the Masonic order for over 20 years, and was also a member of the Catholic Church. He was married twice. Of his first union, nine children were born, of whom Peter St. Cin was the second. His second wife was a Miss Mary Crealey, a daughter of Frank Crealey, formerly of Canada. She is still living on the farm in this county. Peter St. Cin was born in St. Louis county November 13, 1833, and was principally reared on a farm. At the age of 13 he went to work at farm labor, beginning at \$8 a month, but his wages were afterwards raised to \$15 a month. He then engaged in the fruit and vegetable business and in 1850 went to Montana. The following year he returned and engaged with his father in the stock business, driving to New Orleans. In 1853 he was married to Miss Mary Bradshaw, of St. Charles county. After this he engaged in farming in St. Louis county, which he followed for four years. While cradling in the field, he broke a blood vessel and on that account had to quit farming. He then set up in the saloon business at Portage, and later along added a stock of groceries and dry goods. He is now engaged in running a threshing machine and corn sheller, and also a portable saw and grist mill. He also has a butcher shop at Portage, which he is carrying on with success. Mr. St. Cin keeps a boarding-house at Portage in connection with his saloon, and also has about 80 acres of good improved land in this vicinity besides his town property. In 1859 he had the misfortune to lose his first wife, who died, leaving him one child, Charles D. January 7, 1862, he was married to Miss Margaret D. Saucier, a daughter of John D. Saucier, of this county. Mr. and Mrs. St. Cin are members of the Catholic Church. They have two children, Mora and Wilson.

JOSEPH B. TIMBERLAKE

(Farmer, Post-office, Black Walnut).

Mr. Timberlake's parents were Benjamin E. and Eliza M. (Overstreet) Timberlake, his mother from Virginia, but his father from Kentucky. They settled in St. Charles county from Kentucky in 1835. The father was a stone mason by trade, and died here in 1844. The mother died in 1881. They had a family of three children, of whom Joseph B. was the second. He was born in Femme Osage township

February 17, 1840. He was reared to a farm life, and received a good common-school education. Mr. Timberlake remained at home with his mother and family until after his marriage. He was married in 1879, to Miss Ellen A. McKnight, a daughter of Capt. D. G. McKnight, of this county. Capt. McKnight died in 1867. Mr. Timberlake has been engaged in farming from boyhood, and is still following that occupation. He is a man of character and intelligence, and is well respected in the community. Mr. and Mrs. T. have but one child, Joseph W. B. Their other child, Eugenie, died at a tender age. Mr. Timberlake now resides in Portage township.

BENJAMIN F. KEEN

(Farmer, Post-office, St. Charles).

Benjamin Franklin Keen was born on his father's homestead in this county, July 13, 1859. He was the fifth in a family of ten children of Francis and Sarah Keen, who have long been residents of this county. He was reared on his father's farm, and educated at Lincoln Institute, in Jefferson City. After concluding his course at that institution he returned home to his father's farm, and continued to make his home with his parents until after his marriage. He was married in 1882 to Minnie Allen, of Wright City. They have one child, Benjamin F., Jr. After his marriage he settled on the place where he now resides, and land belonging to his father, a tract of about 150 acres. He is a member of the Knights of Wisemen's order.



CHAPTER XI.

CALLAWAY TOWNSHIP.

Its Location and Boundaries—Principally Timbered Land—Blue Grass Yield and Corn Crops—Stock Raising—Population—Water Facilities—Large Creeks and Tributaries—Abundance of Spring Water—Fine quality of Timber, and the Lumber Industry—Callaway, the Second Township Settled in the County—Advantages that Attracted Pioneer Immigration—Whom the Pioneers were—The Callaway Family—The Howells—Joseph Baugh—Henry Abington—The Edwards—Oglesby Young—Other Pioneers—C. F. Woodson, the Oldest Living Resident of the Township—The Character of the People of the Township—Their Schools, Churches, Etc.—Biographical.

The present township of Callaway is situated in the western part of the county and lies immediately west of Dardenne township, extending thence to the Warren county line. On the north it is bounded by Cuivre township, Peruque creek being the dividing line between the two; and on the south by Femme Osage township. It is one of the old townships of the county.

It is largely a timbered township, but has some valuable prairie lands. Much of the timber has been cleared away to open up farms, and the land, generally, is of an excellent quality for wheat and fruit, whilst the tame grasses, particularly blue-grass, yield good crops. Corn is of course raised to a considerable extent, but mainly for feeding purposes, hogs being the principal stock fattened, for this part of the county is well adapted to hog raising. Though the township has a population of 1,830 (or, rather, had in 1880, according to the United States census), still, there is a large area of unfenced timbered lands, which afford fine range for hogs, as they produce considerable "mast," such as acorns, hickory nuts, etc. Cattle also do well, and all raise them to some extent, several farmers of the township being among the prominent cattle raisers in the county.

A considerable portion of the timbered lands is quite broken, some of it, indeed, too much so for active cultivation, but will always be valuable for pasturage, and doubtless stock-raising will continue to be one of the important industries of the township. The lands, generally, are well watered either by the main current of Peruque creek or its tributaries, or by the headwaters of the Dardenne or other streams.

There are also many fine springs in the township, which afford excellent water, cool, pure and delightfully refreshing.

The timber of the township was originally of an excellent class, large oaks and other trees, indigenous to this section of the country, thickly set and many of them of great thickness and height. Some of the best hard-wood lumber put on the market has been made in this section of the county, and the manufacture of this class of lumber was for a time quite a valuable industry. Indeed, there are still several good saw mills in the township, which are doing an excellent business. But as this township has been settled for many years, much of its timber, of the more valuable class, has of course been culled. Yet, there is still some very fine timber in localities, which has been carefully and wisely preserved by the owners.

Callaway township was one of the first settled in the county. Indeed, it was settled second only after St. Charles. Its lands being generally uplands, and thus free from the malaria and miasma which so seriously prevailed in the lower parts of the county, this was one of the considerations which influenced many of the pioneers to make their homes here, off of the rivers. Besides, the many fine springs met with were not unimportant factors in the early settlement of the township, for with our pioneer fathers a good spring, and with our pioneer mothers a good, cool, spring milk-house, were considered hardly less valuable than rich, fertile soil for a homestead. Those were the days before wells were generally made, and cisterns were of course out of the question. Hence, where a good spring could be found, if the land was at all arable, a home was made. Nor was a very large field necessary, for corn was not generally raised then for sale, or to be fed to stock on a large scale, but principally for meal, hominy, and to fatten the usual number of hogs for meat for home use, and to feed the stock through the winter and the plow-horses through the summer. Moreover, the abundance of game largely took the place of tame meat. Our good forefathers of the first and, indeed, of the second generation in this county, lived, principally, on good, rich corn bread, the best of spring-house milk and butter, well cured smoke-house meat, wild game, hominy and mush and wild honey — by no means poor living; better than many of their sons, grandsons and great-grandsons have in these days of progress. They wore good, honestly-made homespun jeans and linsey, slept on warm, thick feather beds, drank their own apple cider and lived independent, hospitable lives, with the latch-string of their doors always out for

friend and stranger alike. Such were the early settlers of Callaway township.

Among the first who came, away back when the blanket Indians were here, or, rather, before they had got the blankets and still had on the war paint and flourished the tomahawk, were the Boones and Callaways. The Boones, however, made no permanent homes in what is now Callaway township; therefore the Callaways were among its first *bona fide* settlers, and it was for them that the township was named. This was the home of Capt. James Callaway, one of the most dashing, fearless and intrepid Indian fighters of whom the pioneer history of Missouri gives any account. His career and tragic death are briefly outlined in a former chapter of the present work. Boone and Thomas Callaway also settled in this township; and the history of their lives is intimately interwoven with the stirring events of those times, not only as respects Callaway township and St. Charles county, but all this part of the country.

Henry Abington was another early settler of the township, but at a period considerably later than that of the Callaways. He came from Virginia, but was of Scotch ancestry on his father's side. His grandparents were John Abington and Mary (Watson) Abington. She died in Montgomery county, Md., leaving five children, Bowles, Lucy, John, Elizabeth and Henry. The father afterwards removed with his children to Henry county, Va. The children all grew to mature years and married, some of them settling in different parts of the county. Bowles joined the American army during the Revolution, at the age of 18, and served until the close of the war. He married Sarah Taylor, a daughter of William and Sarah (Scruggs) Taylor, of Virginia, and seven children were the fruits of their union: William N., John T., Susanna, Taylor, Bowles, Henry and Lucy. The eldest became a prominent Methodist minister of North Carolina; John T. settled in Tennessee; Susanna became the wife of Thomas Travis, afterwards of this county; Taylor married Amanda Payne; Bowles married Mary Baldwin, but died soon afterwards without issue. Henry Abington of Callaway township, is still living, and is one of the leading citizens of the county, as well as one of the oldest living settlers of the township. He is a prominent and well-to-do farmer now living in retirement, and has represented the county in the Legislature for three terms.

Joseph Baugh came here prior to Mr. Abington. He settled in Callaway township in 1816, and is therefore well entitled to go down in the history of the county as one of the pioneer settlers of this

township. He was of an old Virginia family, a descendant of one of the colonists of Jamestown. He came of one of three brothers who came over to Jamestown at a time when that and Plymouth were the only white settlements in the Colonies. Abram Abington was Mr. A.'s father. He left 10 children by his wife, whose maiden name was Judith Coleman: Joseph, Thomas N., Edsa, William, Alexander, Abram, Jesse, Mary, Judith and Rhoda. Joseph Baugh, the eldest of these, and who settled in Callaway township as stated above, served five years in the Revolutionary army, and afterwards removed to Madison county, Ky. Thence he came to this county in 1816. He left eight children: William, Benjamin, Judith, Alsey, Nancy, Mary, Patsey and Lucinda.

The Edwards family, of whom Judge W. W. Edwards, Hon. A. H. Edwards and Maj. James Edwards are prominent representatives, were likewise early settlers of this township. They are descendants from Ambrose and Olive (Martin) Edwards, of Albemarle county, Va., who left 10 children: Brice, James, John, Childs, Henry, Joseph, Booker, Carr, Susanna and Martha. John and Henry settled in St. Charles county; Carr and Martha, who married Milton Ferney, settled in St. Charles county. One or two of the others also came to Missouri, but did not settle in this county. Henry Edwards married Sarah M. Waller, a daughter of Carr and Elizabeth (Martin) Waller of Virginia. Judge W. W. Edwards, formerly United States District Attorney and now Judge of the St. Charles Circuit, and his brothers, State Senator Edwards and Maj. James Edwards, an officer in the United States Senate, are sons of Henry and Sarah M. (Waller) Edwards.

The Howell family were contemporaries with the Callaways, in Callaway township. They came here in 1800. Three years before that time they had located in St. Louis county, or in what is now the county of St. Louis. When they came across into St. Charles, three years afterwards, no "county" had of course been formed, and it goes without saying that there was no Callaway township. Francis Howell, Sr., was the founder of the family in this county. He was the youngest of three sons, John and Thomas being the other two, of John Howell, originally from Pennsylvania. John Howell, Jr., removed to Tennessee, where he died, leaving a widow and four children. Thomas lived in South Carolina until after the Revolutionary War. He married a Miss Bearfield. Meanwhile, before they had grown to mature years, their father, John Howell, had removed

to North Carolina, where he died, and where the sons grew to their majority.

Francis Howell, the youngest of the three sons, married Miss Susan Stone, a daughter of Benjamin Stone, of South Carolina, and came to the vicinity of St. Louis in 1797. In 1800 he came to St. Charles county and settled on what was afterwards known as Howell's Prairie, in Callaway township. He built the second mill in the county, known as the "Band Mill." This was the first mill erected north of the Missouri river, except a small one at St. Charles. Years afterwards he replaced his old mill with a new one, which was called the "Cog-Wheel Mill." The difference in the names of the mills arose from the fact that the first was run by a *band* and the second by a *cog-wheel*. His place was a noted resort in those early times. Musters and drills were frequently held there, and Indian agents, in conducting Indians to and from St. Louis, often stopped there for supplies. He died in 1834 in the seventy-third year of his age, and his wife died eight years afterwards.

They had 10 children: John, Thomas, Sarah, Newton, Francis, Jr., Benjamin, Susan L., Lewis, James S. and Nancy. John was married three times and died in his eighty-seventh year, leaving nine children. He was a Ranger in Capt. Callaway's company. Thomas married Susanna Callaway, a sister to Capt. Callaway, in whose company he also served as a Ranger. Fourteen children were the fruits of their union. Mr. H. died in his eighty-fifth year. Newton married the widow of Raphael Long. They had 10 children, and he died in his seventy-fourth year. Francis married Mrs. Polly Ramsey, widow, a daughter of James and Martha Meek. He died in his eighty-second year. He served two years as a Ranger, partly in Capt. Callaway's company and partly with Capt. Nathan Boone. He was also a colonel of militia for about five years. Benjamin married Mahala Castlio and they had 12 children. He was captain of a company of Rangers for two years, and died in his sixty-third year. Susan married Larkin S. Callaway, a son of Flanders Callaway, and died at the age of thirty-three, having been the mother of seven children. James S. married Isabelle Morris, and died in his thirty-third year. Nancy was married twice, first to Capt. James Callaway and after he was killed by the Indians to John H. Castlio. Lewis received a classical education and became one of the successful and prominent educators of this part of the country. He married Miss Serena Lamme, of this county, a great-granddaughter of Daniel Boone, and three of their six children are living.

Oglesby Young settled in Callaway township in 1829, and was a grandson of William Young, who came from England to America and settled in Halifax county, Va. He served as a soldier in the American army during the Revolutionary War, and married Elizabeth Stegale. They had eight children: Archibald, Marland, Milton, Peyton, Wiley, Samuel Francis and Judith. The first three were also soldiers in the Revolutionary war, and Archibald settled in Kentucky. The other two settled in Smythe county, Tenn., and Wiley settled in East Tennessee. Samuel died in Virginia, and Francis and Judith married and lived in that State. Peyton married Elizabeth Oglesby, and of this union were Celia, George, Nancy, Oglesby, William, Peyton, Elizabeth and Araminta. Oglesby married Jane Love, a daughter of Robert and Esther (Bevan) Love, and came to Missouri, making his home in Callaway township, of this county.

There are a large number of other old settlers, sketches of whose families we would be glad to give, and some of whom are quite as deserving of a place in this chapter as any we have mentioned. But we were not favored with the facts for all of them. Those who are omitted were left out, not through any desire of ours, but because it was impossible to get the facts for all. We have presented only sketches of those for which we were fortunate enough to obtain the facts. But even if we had the necessary information for all, we could not use them for want of space. To do otherwise would necessitate the exclusion of valuable matter which ought not be omitted.

Probably the oldest living resident of the township is Mr. C. F. Woodson. The other old residents are, or were (for some of them are deceased), Robert Bailey, Henry Brandes, Preston McRoberts, Samuel Cunningham, the McWaters, the Holts and the Hannahs, and, indeed, a hundred others might be mentioned.

The people of Callaway township hold a worthy place among the best people of the county. As a community they are law abiding and peaceable, and as neighbors and friends hospitable and kind. They are industrious and energetic, and most of them are comfortably situated in life. Probably they do not have as many large property holders among them as are to be found elsewhere, but on the other hand fewer cases of want or abject poverty are met with here than are usually observed in other communities.

Callaway township is essentially a farming community. Its people live, principally, by the sweat of their brow and the independent and honorable pursuit of agriculture. Their farms are usually not large, but are closely cultivated and well managed. They have good schools,

good church accommodations, and are an intelligent, God-fearing people. No one who goes among them can bring away, if his own head and heart are right, any other recollections than those of pleasure and good will.

NEW MELLE.

New Melle is one of the most thriving villages in the county. It is located in the midst of a rich farming country, in Callaway township, eight miles from the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific railway, and twelve miles from the Missouri river. Samuel F. Cunningham, a Virginian, located near the present site of the village in 1834, but the town was not laid out until 1848. Ernst Bannerman was the first settler on the town site of New Melle, arriving there in 1840. Henry Hardach came about the same time, and yet resides near the town. Franz Henry Porter secured a government grant for the land upon which the town is built, erected the first house and practically laid out the place. He died soon after 1848, leaving a large family, many of whom still reside in New Melle and vicinity. Conrad Weinrich, who yet resides there, passed through the place in 1837, but did not locate permanently until 1851. He is now the oldest living resident.

The town does a thriving trade, being supplied with all the necessary stores and a mill. Its location is high and dry, and consequently healthy. The rich prairie soil to the north-east and north-west of the town, has brought to the vicinity a class of well-to-do farmers, whose presence guarantees to New Melle a prosperous career. There are two churches here; the town has the best of school facilities, and its people are a cordial and hospitable community.

CHURCHES.

St. John Evangelical Church — Located 1½ miles south-east of Cappeln, was organized in 1843. The original members were: H. Prickwinkle, H. Myers, J. H. Sleahberg, E. Kammier, H. W. Neddermeier, G. Kalaursmier and J. Koster. The membership at present is 33. The pastors who have administered to the spiritual needs of this church have been J. C. Seybold, J. H. Buchmiller, J. M. Haepler, A. Kittener, J. Bechtold, A. Junion and G. Dornenburg Eilts. The present church was built in 1864, a stone structure, at a cost of \$2,000. A Sunday-school of 35 scholars is superintended by E. Eilts.

Paullingville Congregational Church — Was organized March 3,

1873, with Mr. R. J. Watson and wife, R. F. Kenner and wife, A. P. Mills, A. L. Harris and wife, Samuel Cliff and wife and Jerry G. Ahley as its original members. It is now composed of 35 members. The names of the different pastors who have served this congregation are as follows: Rev. J. S. Rounce, Rev. C. R. Dudley and Alanson Bixby. The present frame structure was built in 1873, at a cost of \$1,600. The Sunday-school is composed of 56 scholars, the superintendent being J. H. Parsons. There is a prosperous temperance literary society connected with the church. This was the first Congregational Church in St. Charles county.

New Melle M. E. Church — Was organized in 1871, its original members being Henry Hackman, Joseph Giesmann, Joseph Sudbrock, Frank Sudbrock, Joseph Reiske, William Nievey, Henry Welker and J. W. Karrenbrock. The present membership numbers 43. The pastors who have had charge of this church are William Simon, Henry Miller, F. Seuyaser, John Suntmier, C. Stienmeir, Fritz Koning and J. Froeschee. This church was built in 1878, it being brick, at a cost of about \$1,700. The scholars in the Sunday-school number 35, their superintendent being J. W. Karrenbrock.

St. Paul Evangelical Lutheran Church — Located at New Melle, was organized in 1842. The original members were William Wulferkoetter, Fred Windhorst, Louis Stiegemeier, William Wanke and William Meir. The present membership numbers 400. The pastors who have served this church are H. Fick, A. Claus, Fred Ottman and W. Matuschka, who is the present pastor. The present church was erected for \$3,500 in 1858, it being a stone structure. There are 75 scholars in the Sabbath-school.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

REV. A. BIXBY

(Pastor of the Congregational Church at Pauldingville).

Rev. Mr. Bixby has had charge of his present church at Pauldingville since the fall of 1883 and has become well known, not only to the members of his own congregation, but to the people generally of the community, as an earnest, pious minister and an able eloquent preacher. He has achieved marked popularity at his present location

by his many estimable qualities, his manifest kindness of heart, his earnest sincerity, and his untiring zeal in the cause of religion. He has been for 38 years in the service of his Master as a Christian minister, and has ever borne an irreproachable name, according to all testimonies, for Christian piety and usefulness in the pulpit. Mr. Bixby is a New Englander by nativity, born in Vermont (Windham county), April 2, 1818. While he was yet in infancy his parents, John and Rebecca Bixby, removed to the State of New York. His father, originally from Connecticut, was a tanner by trade and afterwards followed that occupation in New York. He was not a wealthy man, so that his son, the subject of this sketch, had no college advantages as he grew up. Young Bixby, however, received a good common-school education which he subsequently greatly improved by private study. Possessed of a mind much given to serious thought, the question of the future life and of the relation of man to his Maker early engaged his attention. He became fully convinced that there must be a hereafter, beyond the darkness of the tomb, where the soul finds a new and eternal light. Revolving in his mind this great question, the Revelations of the Scriptures brought to him its true solution and he determined to henceforth square his life according to the precepts and doctrines of the Bible, and not only to endeavor to so live that he himself should see salvation when the end came, but to make himself instrumental as a Christian minister in bringing others into the way of life eternal. Uniting himself with the church, it was not a great while before he began a course of study for the ministry. Without means to attend a theological seminary, he was compelled to study at home. He took a thorough course of study, covering a period of two years, and in 1848 was licensed to preach by the Wesleyan Methodist Connection. In 1850 he was regularly ordained and began preaching in Steuben county, N. Y. Five years later he went to Alleghany county where he was engaged in the ministry for a period of 18 years, consecutively. In 1873 Rev. Mr. Bixby was called to a charge in Chautauqua county where he preached about six years. From New York he then transferred the scene of his labors to Kansas, and was engaged in the ministry in that State until his removal to St. Charles county, in 1879. Meanwhile a change of views on questions of discipline and church government had caused him to transfer his connection from the Wesleyan Methodist denomination to the Congregational Church, in which he is now a minister. In 1837 Mr. Bixby was married to Miss Cornelia, a daughter of Charles and Margaret Rowe, of Connecticut. They have reared four children: Lydia A., now the wife of Rev. T. W. Spanswick of Bonne Terre, San Francisco county; Nettie, now the wife of John Glassford, of this county; Fred. D., who is married and a resident of Montgomery county; and Lucy D., who died at the age of 21 on the 5th of last January, having been an invalid all her life.

HENRY A. BRANDES

(Farmer, Post-office, Wentzville).

It was in 1847 that Mr. Brandes came to America. He was then a young man about 24 years of age. He had received a good education in his native country, and had learned book-binding, expecting to make that his regular calling; but he learned on his arrival that there was very little demand for such employment west of the Mississippi. On the way over the ship on which he took passage had a rough sea to encounter, and for over four months she was tossed about on the bosom of the waters at the mercy of the wind and waves; but at last she pulled in at New Orleans, and he reached the shores of the New World in safety. He came to St. Louis and resided in that city for about four years. Young Brandes then came up to St. Charles county, where he met one who to him appeared as fair as the evening air clad in the beauty of a thousand stars. His heart was touched, and from that moment forward his future seemed linked with hers, with only happiness possible in the halo of her sweet influence and gentle, lovely presence. To roughly cut a long and pretty story short, courtship followed, resulting in a happy marriage. He then went to work with a brave heart and willing hands to establish himself comfortably in life, feeling as the happy years came and went that all the world was resonant with the divine music of love. She was a Miss Mary L. Meyer, a daughter of Charles F. and Agnes Meyer, formerly of Germany. Mr. Brandes engaged in farming in St. Charles county, and resided on the Femme Osage until 1857, when he removed to his present place, which was formerly uncultivated land owned by Mr. C. Stewart, who was at that time sheriff of the county, and the country when Mr. Brandes settled here was almost a wilderness. His place contains 240 acres, and he is comfortably situated in life. He and his good wife have had eight children: Charles W. and Louis, who are now merchants at Moscow Mills in Lincoln county; Lizzette, Minnie, Agnes, Louisa, Dora and Julia. Mr. and Mrs. Brandes are members of the German Lutheran Church. During the war he served in the Home Guard from the beginning until its close.

SAMUEL BURLINGAME

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Foristell).

For nearly 15 years Mr. Burlingame has been a resident of St. Charles county. He has a good farm where he resides, of about 240 acres, and is successfully engaged in growing grain and raising stock. Throughout his residence here he has borne the reputation of being a citizen of the highest respectability, and is well spoken of by all his neighbors and acquaintances. Though not many years from the allotted age of three-score and ten, he is still quite hale and active and manages his farm affairs in person. Mr. Burlingame is a native of Ohio, born in Morgan county, January 7, 1818. He was the second

son of Josiah and Sarah Burlingame, his father from Rhode Island, but his mother born and reared in Ohio. His father was a farmer and school-teacher by occupation, and died in Ohio, July 1, 1875, in the eighty-third year of his age. The mother also died there. Samuel Burlingame, the subject of this sketch, was reared in his native county, and up to the age of 17 spent his youth engaged in farming, and in attending school. He then apprenticed himself to the shoemaker's trade, which he learned and afterwards followed for about 40 years. Mr. Burlingame came to Missouri in 1864 and located in Grundy county, but shortly returned. In 1867, however, he came back to this State and this time settled in St. Charles county where he has ever since resided. In 1839 he was married to Miss Lavina B. Sprague, a daughter of Jonathan and Almira Sprague, from Maine and Massachusetts, respectively. Mr. B.'s first wife died in 1848, leaving two sons, both of whom lost their lives in the Union army during the late war. He subsequently married Miss Eliza Grimm, a daughter of John and Margaret Grimm, formerly of Ireland. By this union there are three children: Josiah, married and a resident of this county; Annie, wife of Louis Brandt, a merchant of Lincoln county, and Mary M., the wife of James M. Avis. One besides is deceased; Dora the wife of Stephen Dorse, left one child, Albert, at her death, a sprightly little fellow, who is being reared by his grand-parents, Mr. and Mrs. Burlingame.

AUGUSTIN GREEN, M. D.,

(Retired Physician, Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Foristell).

Dr. Green has been a resident of North-east Missouri for the last 45 years, over 40 years of which he has resided in St. Charles county. He is well-known in this county as one of its worthy and highly respected citizens, and has had a successful experience as a farmer. He retired from the practice of medicine years ago, on account of ill-health resulting from the hardships and exposures which it required. Dr. Green has become comfortably situated as an agriculturist, and has an excellent homestead of nearly half a section of land. He has given his attention to raising stock in a general way, as well as farming, and has found the former quite as profitable as the latter. The Doctor is a Virginian by nativity, and is closely related through both agnate and cognate descent, to some of the best families of the Old Dominion. He is a first cousin to the late Gen. R. E. Lee, whom Gen. Wolseley, commander-in-chief for actual-service of the British army, recently declared to be the greatest general this country has ever produced and one among the first generals of all history. Dr. Green was born in Frederick county, Va., October 24, 1802. He was the third in the family of 10 children of Augustin and Annie (Ball) Green, and was reared on his father's homestead in Frederick county. His father being a substantial citizen of Frederick county, and in comfortable circumstances, the son was given good school advantages. Having completed a course in the private schools

of the vicinity of where he lived, he was sent to Fort Cumberland College, Md., where he studied under President Arnold D. Dake, then recently of Yale College. After quitting Fort Cumberland College, young Green began the study of medicine and in due time entered medical college at Lexington, Ky., where he took a regular course of two terms and graduated in 1825. He then located at Shawneetown, Ill. But his health failing in a short time, he went to the State of Mississippi for a more equable climate. Somewhat restored to health after a year's residence in Mississippi, he then went to Henderson county, Ky., and engaged in merchandising. From Kentucky he returned to Virginia, and in 1834 was married to Miss Emily E., a daughter of Harrison and Sarah (Kauffman) Wood. Dr. Green continued the practice in Virginia until about 1839, when he removed to Missouri and located at Marthasville, in Warren county. Four years afterwards he settled in St. Charles county, where he has ever since resided. Dr. Green has always occupied a position of deserved consideration and influence wherever he has lived. While a resident of Henderson county, Ky., he served as sheriff of that county. At Marthasville, in Warren county, he accepted the office of justice of the peace, the duties of which he discharged with great satisfaction to the community. In this county he has held or sought no official position, preferring rather to give his entire time and attention to his private affairs and the interests of his family. He and his good wife have been blessed with but one child, who is living, Austin W., who was born in this county in 1850. He is married and resides on the homestead with his parents. Four other children died at different ages, one, Elizabeth, in 1882, at the age of 33, having been an invalid for nearly 20 years. The Doctor and wife are members of the M. E. Church South.

F. H. LEIMBROCK

(Merchant and Postmaster, New Melle).

Though born and reared in this country himself, Mr. Leimbrock is of German-American parentage. His father was Frederick Leimbrock, and his parents were both natives of Hanover, where they were reared and married. They came to this country in 1838, and located at St. Louis. Four years later they came to St. Charles county, and the father died here in 1854. The mother died the same year, both of cholera. They have five children, three of whom are living. Of these F. H. Leimbrock, the subject of this sketch, was born June 15, 1843. Reared in this county, he was a youth when the war broke out, but soon afterwards he nevertheless enlisted in the Union service, and was out during most of the time of the war. His youth, up to the age of 16, was spent on his father's farm, but he then engaged in clerking in a store. Subsequently he engaged in merchandising for himself, and began business at New Melle in 1870. He carries a general stock of merchandise and has a good trade. Mr. Leimbrock is also postmaster at New Melle. In 1866, August

12th, he was married to Miss Catherine Risker, a daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Risker. Mr. and Mrs. L. have three children: Alfred, Oscar and Ella.

THOMAS H. LUCKETT

(Farmer, Post-office, Foristell).

Among the early settlers of St. Charles county were the parents of the subject of the present sketch, William and Nancy Luckett, who came here from Virginia, in 1835. The father died here in 1848, and the mother in 1862. They came from Rappahannock county, Va., and Thomas H., then 23 years of age, came with them. He was born in the county of Frederick, March 18, 1812, being the second in their family of six children. Four years after the family settled here, in 1839, he was married to Miss Elizabeth C. Edwards, a daughter of Henry and Sarah Edwards, also from Virginia. After his marriage Mr. Luckett settled on a farm in the neighborhood, where he resided until 1855. He then removed to his present place, and has resided on his farm for a period, now, of nearly 30 years. He has a good place of over 200 acres, and is comfortably situated. Mr. Luckett, a citizen of this county for nearly half a century, is well known as a man whose life has been without reproach, and he is esteemed by all around him as a kind neighbor and true friend. On account of advanced years he has withdrawn from active work on the farm, his son having succeeded him in carrying on the place, but he still takes a worthy interest in the management of affairs and is of material help in the successful conduct of the farm. He and his good wife have reared eight children, namely: Sarah J., wife of William H. Pritchett; Nancy L., wife of John D. Waller; Elizabeth E., wife of Zachery Leaper; William, who has charge of the farm; Henry, who was wounded in the Confederate army at Pea Ridge, and died soon afterwards, in his twenty-first year; Carr W., Susan M. and Fenton E. Henry, mentioned above, was the eldest of the children. Mr. and Mrs. Luckett are members of the M. E. Church South. Mr. L. was a nephew of Maj. Combs, of the War of 1812.

HENRY NEDDERMEIER

(Farmer, Post-office, Foristell).¹

Among the thrifty, substantial German-American farmers of Callaway township is properly classed the subject of the present sketch. Mr. Neddermeier has a good farm where he resides of nearly 400 acres, besides another place that he has rented out, and still another tract of 80 acres. He commenced for himself without any means whatever, and for a long time worked out as a farm hand. All he is worth he has made by his own industry and intelligence. He was born in Germany, October 30, 1822, and was the youngest in the family of five children of Gabriel and Henriette Neddermeier, both parents being now deceased. After receiving a common school educa-

tion in Germany, he came to America in 1845 and located at St. Louis. Thence he came to St. Charles county, where he worked as a farm hand for Henry Becker for five years. In 1849 he was married to Miss Henriette Toade, a daughter of William and Lizzie Frapa, formerly of Germany. He then soon engaged in farming for himself, renting land from his father-in-law. In a few years he bought a place, on which he located and where he resided until about five years ago, when he removed to his present farm, which he had also previously purchased. Mr. Neddermeier's first wife died in 1866, and afterwards he was married to Mrs. Charlotte, a daughter of Charles and Catherine Berfield, formerly of Germany. She was the widow of Frederick Vogler, who died in 1865, leaving two children: Peter Vogler and Annie, now the wife of John Meier. Mr. Neddermeier has four children: Frederick, Emma, Gustave and Wilhelmina. One died in infancy, Frederick, and one besides in childhood, Charles. During the war he served in the Home Guard militia from first to last.

OGLESBY B. YOUNG AND WILLIAM O. OWEN

(Farmers and Stock-raisers, Post-office, Wentzville).

Mr. Young was one of the early settlers of St. Charles county. He came here from Pittsylvania county, Virginia, as early as 1829. Mr. Young first settled near Gilmore, where he engaged in farming, but in 1837, forty-seven years ago, he settled on the place where he now resides and where he has made his home continuously ever since. He first bought 160 acres of land, but being an industrious, energetic farmer and a good manager, he became able to add to that until he increased his landed estate to about 400 acres. He made a large farm and for years was extensively engaged in raising grain and tobacco, and in raising and dealing in stock. He is now retiring from active work, having some time ago turned the management of his place over to his son-in-law, William O. Owen, the junior subject of this sketch. Mr. Young was born in Pittsylvania county, Va., April 7, 1804. His parents were Peyton and Elizabeth (Oglesby) Young, both of old and highly respected Virginia families. The father was a member of the Grand Lodge of the Masonic Order of Virginia. He was married in 1826 to Miss Jane Love, a daughter of Robert and Esther Love, of Pittsylvania county. Three years afterwards he removed to Missouri with his family and settled in St. Charles county, as stated above. His wife died here November 13, 1860, leaving eight children, viz.: Milton J., Minter F., Margaret J., Oglesby, Julia A., Peyton, Martha and Elizabeth. Three others died in infancy. Mr. Young is a member of the Masonic Order.

WILLIAM O. OWEN is also from Pittsylvania county, Virginia. He was born there in 1838. Mr. Owen's parents were Anderson and Araminta Owen, his father a farmer by occupation. William O. was reared on a farm and at the outbreak of the war, in 1861, he promptly enlisted in the Southern service, becoming a member of Co. B, Four-

teenth Virginia volunteers. He was under Stonewall Jackson and Gen. Longstreet, respectively, throughout the war. Mr. Owen was in most of the leading battles of the entire struggle, including those of Malvern Hill, the Peninsula, Drewey's Bluff, first and second Manassas, Gettysburg, Fredericksburg, and many others. For gallantry he was several times promoted and rose from the ranks of a private soldier to the position of first-lieutenant of his company. He was wounded no less than six times, but had too much vital force to give up the ghost and finally came through the war as good as half a dozen ordinary men for any useful purposes. In 1866 he came to St. Charles county, and here he met and the following year was married to his present wife, who was a Miss Young, Mr. Young's youngest daughter, and as Mr. O. very naturally and properly thinks the fairest of all the daughters of all the fathers throughout all the country round about. Mr. and Mrs. O. have three children: Virgil A., Oglesby B., and James B. One other, William B., died in infancy.

GEORGE PRICE

(Farmer, Post-office, Dardenne).

Mr. Price is a worthy representative of the pioneer family of which Mr. M. Price, the subject of a following sketch, descended, and is a nephew of the former. He was born in this county August 31, 1837. Reared to a farm life, on the 30th of November, 1857, he was married to Miss Mary Doree, a daughter of Louis and Rosa Doree. Three children are the fruits of this union: Rosa, Ella and William. Mr. and Mrs. Price are members of the Catholic Church.

JOHN G. L. ROHLFING

(Farmer, Post-office, New Melle).

Mr. Rohlfing is a native of Germany, born in Hanover in 1827, and a son of Clemens A. and Margaretha (Leimbrock) Rohlfing. Both parents are now deceased, the father having died in 1857, and the mother in 1859. John G. L. Rohlfing, whose full baptismal name is John Gustav Ludwig, was reared in Hanover and learned the wagon-maker's trade under his father. In 1852 he came to America and located in St. Charles county. Here he engaged in farming, which he has ever since followed. He was without means, so that he had to rent; and he continued renting until he was able to buy a place of his own. Four years ago he bought a good farm of 246 acres, which includes what is known as the Webb farm. His principle product is wheat, of which he raises annually about 400 bushels. He also raises considerable corn, however, and feeds hogs for the markets. He has been quite successful, as the above facts show. In 1852 Mr. Rohlfing was married to Miss Carrie Trisir, formerly of Prussia. Of this union one child was reared, a daughter, Minnie, whose mother, however, died in 1857. Mr. Rohlfing's present wife was a Miss Clara Hensick,

also formerly of Prussia. They have seven children: Lizzie, Amelia, Mary, John, Alvira, Caroline and Ada. One is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Rohlfing are members of the Evangelical Church. Minnie is the wife of Henry Gear, of St. Charles; Lizzie is the wife of Robert Plagmeier, of this county; Amelia is married to Herman Sanford, of St. Charles; and Mary is the wife of Henry Holscher, also of this county.



CHAPTER XII.

ST. CHARLES TOWNSHIP.

Location and Area — Physical Features — Early Settlers — City of St. Charles — Post Established — Village Incorporated — Board of Trustees Organized and the Village Constituted a City — Advancement — Newspapers — Schools — Francis Duquette — Bridge — Car Factory — Woolen Mills — Gas Company — Pork Houses — Union Fire Company — Tobacco — Foundry — Flouring Mills — Secret Orders — A. F. and A. M. — I. O. O. F. — A. O. U. W. — K. of H. — Order of Chosen Friends — Official Record of the City from 1849 to 1884.

St. Charles township lies south-east of Portage Des Sioux, and contains about 90 square miles, including islands. The entire eastern portion of the township borders upon the Missouri river, and the corners of section one and two, touch the Mississippi, seven miles west of St. Charles. The township is well adapted to agricultural purposes, the soil, both bottom and upland, being excellent in quality, and highly productive, the chief products being corn and wheat. A majority of the settlers now are Germans; 60 years ago the settlers were mostly French. The farmers are generally thrifty, and their improvements, though many of them very old, are neat and substantial. There are a few small, unimportant streams in the township, and some fresh water springs; among the latter is Cave spring, which is quite a bold stream of water and located on the old farm of Judge Daniel Griffith. There are other springs along the bluffs on the Missouri river. The timber in the township is still in great abundance. Limestone rock is found almost everywhere, and is utilized for building and other purposes. Coal was discovered nearly half a century ago by Dr. Seth Millington, on his farm near the town of St. Charles. A mine is now marked for the local trade, on land near St. Charles, owned by E. C. Cunningham. There are numerous Indian mounds still to be seen at Elm Point and other places. In this township *The Mamelles* are located, two mounds that resemble the human breasts. These mounds have an elevation of 150 feet and afford an extensive view of a most beautiful country. Many years ago, a clergyman was conducted by a friend to *Les Mamelles*, by the hill route, leading through the woods. Emerging from the front, the vista opened, disclosing to his astonished vision a scene of surpassing love-

liness. A beautiful level plain spread out before him for miles, east, west and north, dressed in living green, variegated with many hued prairie flowers; the whole encircled by the bluffs of the two rivers, whose crags and peaks, reflecting the rays of the evening sun, presented the appearance of towns and villages and ruined castles. To the north lay the Marais Croche lake, like an immense mirror set in emerald. For a few moments the clergyman stood in mute astonishment. When he recovered his speech, he exclaimed, "I have never before seen anything that gave me a proper conception of the Promised Land." The Rev. Timothy Flint, in his "Ten Years' Residence in the Mississippi Valley," says: "Here is presented an imposing view of the course of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, with their bluffs and towering cliffs, their ancient meandering banks, the Marais Croche lake, the mouth of the Illinois river, and the vast prairie dotted here and there with farm houses."¹

Thomas F. Bates was an early settler of Goochland county, Va. He was a Quaker, but when the War of the Revolution commenced he buried his religion in patriotism and became a soldier. He married Caroline M. Woodson, and they had twelve children: Charles, Matilda, Tarleton, Fleming, Nancy, Richard, James W., Sarah, Margaret, Susan, Frederick and Edward. Charles lived and died in Virginia, where he became eminent in the profession of law. Matilda married Capt. Gett, and died, leaving a daughter (Caroline M.) who was adopted by her uncle, Edward Bates, and died in St. Louis. Tarleton was killed in a duel at Pittsburg, Pa. Fleming lived in Northumberland county, Va., of which he was county clerk. He left several children at his death. Nancy married Thomas H. Walton, who was killed by lightning. He left one son, Robert A., who came to Missouri and married a daughter of Hon. Frederick Bates. Richard studied law, but died young. He was an intimate friend of Gen. Winfield Scott, and had the promise of becoming a distinguished man. James W. lived and died in Arkansas. He was a delegate to Congress from that Territory before its admission as a State. Sarah never married, but came with her mother to Missouri in 1818. Mrs. Bates died in 1845, aged 90 years. Margaret was married twice—first to John Speers, and second to Dr. Orton Wharton, both of Virginia. She was left a widow the second time, and came to St. Charles county, Mo., in 1838. Susan died while a young lady, in Virginia. Frederick Bates was well educated and became a distinguished man.

¹ Campbell's Gazeteer.

President Jefferson appointed him Secretary of the Territory of Michigan, and about the commencement of the Aaron Burr conspiracy he was transferred to Upper Louisiana, as Secretary of that Territory. He afterward became Governor of the Territory of Missouri, and was the second Governor of the State after its admission. He married Nancy Ball, a daughter of Col. John S. Ball, who was a soldier of the War of 1812. Mr. Bates died in 1825, leaving four children: Emily C., Lucas Lee, Woodville and Frederick, Jr. During the latter part of his life he resided in Lincoln county. His daughter, Emily C., married Robert Walton, and is now living in St. Charles, a widow. Lucas Lee married a daughter of Samuel Conway, and lives in St. Louis county. Woodville died in his youth. Frederick, Jr., married Lavinia Merideth, and died, leaving one child. His widow married Samuel Conway, who also died, and she then married a Mr. Kerney. Hon. Frederick Bates was Governor of the Territory of Upper Louisiana from May, 1807, to October, 1807; from September, 1809, to September, 1810; from November 29, 1812, to December 7, 1812; and he was Governor of the Territory of Missouri from December 12, 1812, to July, 1813. He was elected second Governor of the State of Missouri in 1824, and died in 1825, before the expiration of his term. Edward Bates, brother of Frederick Bates, served as a private soldier in the War of 1812, having enlisted before he was of age; but he was promoted to sergeant before the expiration of his term. He settled in St. Charles county in 1814, and on the 29th of May, 1823, he was married to Julia D. Coalter, daughter of Hon. David Coalter. They had seventeen children. Mr. Bates was a man of a superior order of talents, and held many positions of trust and influence during his life. He studied law under Hon. Rufus Easton, and became eminent in his profession. He was distinguished for a faithful and conscientious discharge of every duty entrusted to him, whether great or small, and he possessed the confidence of all classes of his fellow-citizens in the very highest degree. He represented St. Louis as a delegate in the first Constitutional Convention of Missouri; served in the Legislature and State Senate for a number of years, and was a member of Congress in 1826. At the commencement of President Lincoln's administration he was honored with a seat in the cabinet as Attorney-General. He died in 1870, in his seventy-sixth year.

Hiram Baber married a daughter of Jesse Boone. He was sheriff of St. Charles county one term, and was a reckless, fun-loving sort of a man. He built a brick residence in St. Charles, and carved over

the door, in large letters, "Root Hog, or Die." He moved from St. Charles to Jefferson City, and became one of the leading men of the State. He made a great deal of money, and spent it as freely as he made it. He would often, in braggadocio, light his pipe with bank bills, to show how easily he could make money and how little he cared for it.

The ancestors of the Coalter family, of St. Charles, were members of the Presbyterian colony that settled in Augusta county, Va., at an early date. From among them we have obtained the following names: David, John, Polly, Jane and Ann. John was married four times. His third wife was a Miss Tucker, sister of Judge Beverly Tucker, and half sister of John Randolph, of Roanoke. They had two children: St. George and Elizabeth. The latter married John Randolph Bryant, of Fluvanna county, Va. David married Ann Carmicle, of South Carolina, and the names of their children were John D., Beverly T., Maria, Catharine, Fanny, Caroline and Julia. Polly married Judge Beverly Tucker, who became eminent as a jurist. Jane married John Naylor, of Pennsylvania. They settled in Kentucky, but removed to Missouri in 1818. They had seven children, James, John, William, Thomas, Caroline, Sophronia and Ann. The boys all died about the time they were grown. Ann married a Mr. Ward, of Kentucky. (Children of David Coalter.) John D. married Mary Meanes, of South Carolina, and settled in St. Charles county, where he lived until two years prior to his death, when he removed to St. Louis. He had but one child. Mr. Coalter was a talented and influential attorney, and also a leading member of the Legislature of his State. Beverly T. was a physician. He married Elizabeth McQueen, of Pike county, where he resided. They had three children, one son and two daughters. Dr. Tucker was a gentleman of fine business qualifications. Maria married Hon. William C. Preston, of South Carolina, and died, leaving one daughter, who died when she was about grown. Catharine married Judge William Harper, of South Carolina, who removed to Missouri and became judge of the Court of Chancery. They had several children, but only one survives. Fannie married Dr. David H. Meanes, of South Carolina. The Doctor removed to Missouri and remained a short time, and then returned to South Carolina, where his wife died. They had several children. Caroline married Hamilton R. Gamble, of St. Louis. They had two sons and one daughter. Julia married Hon. Edward Bates, and is now a widow, living in St. Louis. (Children of Jane Naylor *nee* Coalter.) Caroline Naylor married Dr.

William B. Natt. They removed to Livingston, S. C., where Dr. N. died, leaving a widow and five children. Sophronia married James W. Booth, of Pike county, Mo., who subsequently removed to St. Louis, and became a commission merchant.

The father of John and George Collier lived in the State of New Jersey, not far from the city of Philadelphia. He died when they were quite young, and their mother being an energetic, industrious woman, determined to do the best she could for herself and family. She purchased two milk cows with the little money that her husband had left her, and opened a small dairy. It was not long until she owned and milked one hundred cows, and in a few years had accumulated a handsome fortune. Desiring to come West, she sold her dairy and other property, and, in 1815, came to St. Charles with her two sons and \$40,000 in cash. The two boys, being no less energetic than their mother, supplied themselves with a small stock of goods, and for several years followed the tiresome and dangerous calling of country peddlers, carrying their goods on their backs. They made money, and in a few years opened a store in St. Charles. Here they rapidly augmented their means, and, desiring to extend their business, they established a branch store at Troy, in Lincoln county, and shortly after another in St. Louis. Mrs. Collier bought a residence in St. Charles, and kept several negro women busy making coarse shirts and various other kinds of garments, which her sons sold in their stores. She was a devoted Methodist, and as earnest and zealous in her religion as in everything else. She always entertained the Methodist ministers when they came to St. Charles, and kept a room in her house exclusively for their benefit, no one else being allowed to use it. In 1830 she had erected upon her own grounds the first Methodist house of worship in St. Charles, which was occupied by her congregation for religious services, free of rent. She also authorized the occupancy of the house as a common school-room, reserving, by way of rent, the privilege of sending four pupils of her own selection, at the then customary tuition price of \$1 per month each. The school progressed so satisfactorily that Mrs. Collier determined to appropriate \$5,000 to the building of a school house for Protestant children in the village; and after giving the subject mature deliberation, she broached it to her son George. He not only heartily commended her plan, but desired to build the house himself—a larger and better one than \$5,000 would procure—and that his mother's donation should constitute an endowment fund for the institution. This was agreed upon, and in 1834 the building, which has since been

known as St. Charles College, was erected, at a cost, including the grounds, of \$10,000. Beriah Cleland, well known to the older citizens of St. Charles, was the builder. The college was opened in 1835, under the presidency of Rev. John F. Fielding; and for many years the president's salary was paid out of Mr. Collier's private purse. The college prospered beyond expectation under the liberal patronage of its generous benefactor, who gave in all fully \$50,000 to the institution. George Collier did more for the cause of education in his adopted State than any other man, and has received but little credit for it. The alumni of the college spread through Mississippi, Louisiana, and the western part of this State, and opening schools and other institutions of learning, diffused the benefits of science and knowledge throughout an immense extent of country. Many of the leading men and educators of this State studied the sciences under the roof of this parent institution. Mrs. Collier died in 1835, but made provision in her will for the carrying out of her part of the philanthropic enterprise. By some mistake the sum donated by her was lost, but it was promptly replaced by her son, and at his death, in 1852, he left an endowment of \$10,000 for the college, on condition that the county court of St. Charles county donate a similar amount for the same purpose. The court complied with the requirements of the will, and the college was promptly endowed with \$20,000. George Collier married Frize Morrison, daughter of James Morrison, of St. Charles. She was a Catholic, and according to the rules of her church, could not be married by a Protestant minister; but Mr. Collier, refusing to be married by a priest, the ceremony was performed by Judge Benjamin Emmons. Mrs. Morrison wanted her daughter to be re-married by a priest of her church, but Mr. Collier objected, saying that he was married well enough to suit him, and then added, good-humoredly, that if she wanted her daughter back again, she could take her. But the old lady concluded to let the matter drop, and said nothing more about the second ceremony.

Daniel Colgin was a tailor by trade, and settled in St. Charles county (where the poor-house now stands) in 1806. He made a deep cellar under his log cabin, and placed a trap-door in the floor, just inside of the door, and every night when he went to bed his trap-door was unfastened, so that if the Indians attacked the house and broke the door open they would fall into the cellar. He also kept an ax and a sledge hammer near his bed, to use in tapping Indians on the head; but his house was never attacked, and his ingenious con-

trivances were never brought into use. In 1812 he removed to St. Charles and opened a tailor's shop in that town. Here he dressed deer skins and manufactured them into pants and hunting shirts, from which he derived a comfortable income. In 1814 he was elected justice of the peace, and made a rather eccentric officer. (Some of his official acts are noticed under the head of "Anecdotes and Adventures.") His dwelling-house and shop were one and the same, and there was but one window in the house, which contained only two panes of glass. The old gentleman kept a pet bear chained in his yard, and the boys of the town used to torment the poor beast until it would become furious. One day while they were teasing the bear it broke the chain and ran the boys all off the place. After that they let the bear alone. Colgin's wife was a native of Kentucky, and his daughters were said to be the prettiest girls in St. Charles.

Rev. James Craig married a daughter of Col. Nathan Boone. He was a Hard-Shell Baptist preacher, and preached and taught school in St. Charles for several years. He baptized, by immersion, in the Missouri river the first person that ever received Protestant baptism in St. Charles. The candidate was a colored woman named Susan Morrison. Daniel Colgin assisted Mr. Craig to perform the ceremony by wading out into the river and measuring the depth of the water with his cane, singing as he went —

"We are going down the river Jordan,
As our Savior went before."

Revs. John M. Peck and Timothy Flint were present, and joined in the singing.

William Christy, Sr., and William Christy, Jr., were cousins, and natives of Pittsburg, Pa. In 1800 the elder settled in St. Louis, where he opened a hotel and made a fortune. The younger was quartermaster for the troops at Bellefontaine during the War of 1812, and after the return of peace he settled in St. Charles and went into the mercantile business, which he followed for two years. He then went into politics, and was at different times clerk of the county and circuit courts. He was also receiver and county treasurer and clerk of the Supreme Court. He married Constance St. Cyr, of St. Charles, and they had nine children: William M., Ellen, Leville, Martha T., Israel R., Mary A., Eliza, Louise and Clarissa. Mrs. Christy was well educated, and did a great deal of writing for her husband. They also kept boarders while the Legislature sat in St. Charles, and had so

much patronage that they were compelled to hire beds from their country friends for the accommodation of their guests. They paid 25 cents a week for the beds. Mr. Christy had an apple tree in his yard that bore 40 bushels of apples one summer, and his son, William M., who was a little fellow at the time, sold them on the street and to the members of the Legislature at 25 cents per dozen, thus reaping a handsome income from the one apple tree. William M. Christy is still living in St. Charles. He served as sheriff and deputy sheriff of the county for 16 years, and organized the first express company in St. Charles. He acted as express agent for 10 years.

Walter Charlesworth, of England, being captivated by the glowing tales of life in the New World, ran away from his parents at the age of 18 years and came to America. He remained a while at Wheeling, Va., and then went to St. Charlesville, in Ohio, where he engaged in shipping pork to New Orleans and the West India Islands. He married Mary A. Young, and in 1827 he came to St. Charles, Mo. They had two children: Walter J. and Eliza. The latter died, but the former is still living in St. Charles. Mrs. Charlesworth died sometime after the removal to St. Charles, and her husband subsequently married Mary St. Louis, of Canada, who died, leaving no children. Charles Charlesworth, a brother of Walter, came from England with his wife in 1840 and settled in St. Charles. Here his wife went blind and subsequently died, when he started on his way to England and died at New Orleans. They had six children: George, Martha, Ann, Charles, Mary and Hannah.

Peter Conoier was a Frenchman, and settled on Marais Croche lake at an early date. He was very fond of hunting wild hogs, which he lassoed, being so expert in that art that he could throw the lariat over any foot of the hog that he chose, while it was running at full speed. He was married three times, and had several children. One of his sons, named Joseph, while going to school, was chastised by the teacher for some misdemeanor, and the old gentleman was greatly incensed thereat. He determined to whip the teacher in turn, and went to the school-house next morning for that purpose. Arriving at the school-house, he drew his knife out and began to whet it on his foot, whereupon the teacher drew *his* knife, and invited him to "come on," if that were his game. But concluding that discretion was the better part of valor, he put up his knife, bade the teacher a polite good morning, and went home.

Andrew Davidson, of Kentucky, came to Missouri in 1811, but returned in 1813, and married Sarah Johnson. In 1830 he came

back to Missouri and settled in St. Charles county. His children were Susan, Greenberry, William, Angeline, Eliza J., Salome and John. The old gentleman was a great friend of the Indians, and in order to manifest his good feelings he kept a lot of tobacco with which he would fill their pouches, when they stopped at his house. One of his sons, a mischievous lad, poured a pound of gunpowder into the tobacco, and several of the Indians got their faces and noses burnt in attempting to smoke it. This, of course, was taken as a mortal offense, and it was with the greatest difficulty that Mr. Davidson kept the Indians from killing himself and family.

Rev. Timothy Flint, a Presbyterian minister, of Connecticut, settled in St. Charles in 1816. He was an educated man and devoted much of his time to literature. Several interesting works were written by him; but in many instances he allowed his vivid imagination to lead him aside from the facts of history, and his writings are not to be relied upon in regard to accuracy. A number of his imaginary sketches of Daniel Boone have been accepted as true, and copied into leading histories of the country. One of these, representing a desperate hand-to-hand contest between Boone and two savages, in which the former slays both his antagonists, has been represented in marble and adorns the Capitol at Washington City. But the incident originated wholly in Mr. Flint's imagination. He was also a poet. He organized a church in St. Charles, and performed a great deal of laborious missionary work in different parts of Missouri and Illinois, supporting his family by teaching and preaching. In teaching he was supported by his wife, who was a highly educated and accomplished lady. He opened a farm on Marais Croche lake, where he raised cotton and made wine from wild grapes. After residing in St. Charles county a number of years, he went South and died there.

John Johnson, of Tennessee, settled on "the point" below the town of St. Charles, in 1805. His father was killed by the Indians when he was a small boy, and he grew up with a natural antipathy to the race. He became a noted Indian fighter, and never let an opportunity pass to slay a red man. On one occasion, while the people were collected in the forts, during the War of 1814, he saw an Indian hiding behind a log not far from the fort, disguised as a buffalo, with the hide, to which the horns were attached, thrown over his body. The disguise was so transparent that Johnson had no difficulty in penetrating it, and he at once decided to give the Indian a dose of lead for the benefit of his health. So he cautiously left the fort, and making a wide circuit, came in behind the savage, who was intently watch-

ing for an opportunity to pick off some one of the inmates who might come within range of his gun. But a ball from Johnson's rifle put an end to his adventures here, and sent him speeding on his way to the happy hunting grounds of the spirit land. For more than five years after his removal to Missouri Johnson dressed in the Indian garb, and never slept in a house, preferring to repose in the open air with nothing but the heavens for a shelter. He was 37 years of age when he came to Missouri, and when the Indian War commenced he joined the company of rangers commanded by Capt. Massey, and was stationed for some time at Cap-au-Gris, on the Mississippi river. Before he left Tennessee he was married to Nancy Hughlin, of Nashville, and they had six children: Daniel, Elizabeth, Levi, Dorcas, Evans and Susan. Daniel married Susan Smelzer. Elizabeth married Asa Griffith. Levi married Esther Bert. Dorcas married Thomas Fallice. Evans was married four times: first, to Susan Miller; second, to Susan Sullivan; third, to Angeline Lefaivre; and fourth, to Sarah M. McCoy. Susan married William Roberts.

Jacob Kibler, Sr., a native of Virginia, settled in St. Charles in 1820. He married Victoire Cornoyer, who was born in St. Charles, and belonged to one of the old French families. Their children were George, William, Jacob, Jr., Catharine and Louis. George died at the age of 12 years. Jacob, Jr., married Mary L. Drury, who died in 1873. Mr. Kibler has been identified with the press of St. Charles during the greater portion of his life. He was one of the founders of the *Chronotype*, also of the *Demokrat*, one of the oldest German papers in the State, now owned and published by Mr. J. K. Bode. Arnold Krekel, now judge of the U. S. District Court, was editor of the *Demokrat* during Mr. Kibler's connection with the paper. Catharine Kibler died young. Louis resides in Virginia. In the early days of St. Charles, Jacob Kibler, Sr., was a hatter and dealer in furs. He died in September, 1875, at the advanced age of 85, his wife having preceded him to the grave by several years.

Joseph Louis, a Frenchman, settled in St. Charles county during the Spanish administration. He married Nancy Biggs, daughter of John Biggs, of Virginia, who also settled in Missouri during Spanish rule. They had one son, James, who was born in 1806. He married Elizabeth Gross, of Kentucky, and they had 15 children. After the death of Joseph Louis his widow married Edward Smith, and they had four children: Randall, Francis, Mildred and Lucinda.

Thomas Lindsay and his family lived in Scotland. The names of his children were Thomas, Jr., James, John, Martha, Mary, Ann

and Jane. James was married in Scotland to Charlotte Kettray, and came to America and settled in St. Charles county, in 1817. His children were William, Ann, Thomas, James, Jr., John, Agnes and Isabella. Ann married John H. Stewart, and settled in Carroll county. Agnes married Addison McKnight, of Tennessee, who settled in St. Charles county in 1817. His mother settled in Missouri in 1800. She was a very brave and resolute woman, and killed several Indians during her life. On one occasion she had a horse stolen, which she followed forty miles, alone, found it and brought it back home. Mr. McKnight was the owner of McKnight's Island on the Mississippi river. Isabella Lindsay married Nathaniel Reid, of Virginia, who settled in St. Charles county in 1839. Mr. Reid was a carpenter and contractor, and built the Insane and Blind asylums, and Westminster College at Fulton. William Lindsay died a bachelor in St. Charles county. Thomas married Margaret Garvin, and was drowned in 1841, leaving a widow and five children. James was married first to Jane Black, of Virginia, and after her death he married the widow of Dr. Benjamin F. Hawkins, whose maiden name was Sarah Fleet. Mr. Lindsay is an intelligent gentleman, and we are indebted to him for many interesting items of family history. John Lindsay married Mary Stewart, of Monroe county, Mo. Thomas Lindsay, Jr., settled in America in 1800, and in St. Charles county in 1816. He married Margaret Beckett, of South Carolina. John, son of Thomas Lindsay, Sr., settled in South Carolina, where he died. Ann, his sister, married Peter Glendy, of South Carolina, and settled in St. Charles county in 1817. The names of their children were James, Ellen, Thomas, Ann and Andrew.

James C. Lackland, a native of Montgomery county, Md., came to Missouri in the fall of 1833, and brought his family, consisting of his wife and nine boys. He settled first near Florissant, in St. Louis county, but in 1835 he removed to St. Charles, where he engaged in the saw-mill business until within a few years previous to his death, which occurred in July, 1862, at the age of 71 years. Mr. Lackland was a model man and citizen, and made friends of all who became acquainted with him. The names of his boys were Richard, James, Jeremiah, Augustus T., Benjamin F., Eli R., Norman J., Henry C., and Charles M. Jeremiah died the first year after the arrival of the family in Missouri, sometime between his sixteenth and twenty-first year. Benjamin F. was killed in St. Charles, at the age of 21, by P. W. Culver, who was intoxicated at the time. Culver was tried and sentenced to the penitentiary, but was pardoned without serving his

term. Norman J. and Charles M. live at Mexico, Mo., the former engaged in the mercantile business, and the latter in the cattle trade. Eli is chief clerk of the Scotia Iron Mines, near Leasburg, Crawford county, Mo. Henry C. is a prominent attorney at St. Charles. He was Professor of Mathematics in St. Charles College from 1856 to 1859, and also taught classes in Greek and Latin. He held the position of School Commissioner from 1859 until the office was abolished. In 1875 he was elected a member of the State Constitutional Convention for the district composed of the counties of St. Charles, Warren and Lincoln, receiving almost the unanimous vote of the district. Only eight votes were cast against him in his own county. He was one of the leaders of that able body of men, and made an enviable record for himself as a legislator and parliamentarian.

CITY OF ST. CHARLES.

In April, 1769, Louis Blanchette, by virtue of authority given him by the Governor of Upper Louisiana, established a post at this place under the Spanish government, and became, and continued for many years to be, its first civil and military Governor. The village was called *Petite Cotes* (Little Hills), and was so called for a long time. Blanchette died about 1793, and was succeeded by Charles Tayon, whose descendants still dwell among us. He remained in command till 1802, when he was succeeded by James Mackay, who was commandant of the post of St. Charles when it was delivered over to the United States under the purchase made by President Jefferson from the First Napoleon.

Of course, in those early days and in the circumstances then surrounding all this Western country, the progress of the village was slow. In 1781 there were but half a dozen houses here, and the succeeding 10 years only doubled their number, and those who inhabited them did so by the sufferance of the wild Indian. But gradually the march of that incroachment which had steadily pushed back the son of the forest from Plymouth Rock reached this wild region, and the red man was compelled to recede before his white brother—if such he can be called. Those who first came engaged in a mode of life scarce less wild and roving than that of the savage whose country they had invaded, employing themselves in hunting, fishing, trapping and other congenial frontier pursuits.

It was customary for the government to grant a lot in the village for residence, and a tract of land near by for cultivation, to each head of a family, with a larger tract in common to all the villagers for pasturage and wood.

The original petition of the villagers of St. Charles for a grant of commons was made January 11, 1797, and was answered favorably by Don Zenon Trudeau, Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Louisiana, January 23, 1797. A curious fact crops out in the Governor's answer, which may be of interest. He says :

Having been informed that the land asked for to get some timber is by no means fit for cultivation, *being subject to be overflowed every year*, and that the timber that is on this land is good for nothing else but for fuel, and might be renewed in a short time, and not being subject to a total destruction like those that are on the rising hills, *which experience has taught us will never rise up again*, and the above lands lying in close proximity to the village of St. Charles and the different prairie land dependent on the same, they would be under the necessity of going to a great distance to procure firewood ; therefore, the tract is granted.

The Commons were first enclosed about 1791. As late as 1800 there was a Water street along the river bank, with a small row of small buildings, the lots running back to Main street. The archives of 1799 make the first mention of Second street, and those of 1800 first mention Third street.

The earliest deliberative body or general assembly of the village, of which a record has come down to us, was held early in 1801. This assembly was held on a Sunday, at the request of the Syndic of the parish, and after notice had been given by Mr. Tayon, the commandant of the post, for the purpose of determining whether or not the Commons below the village should be fenced. The record states that "all the inhabitants being present," and the question being submitted to them, they unanimously agreed that the lower Commons should be fenced, and the document is signed by *twenty-three persons*, and that number was no doubt the exact number of families then constituting the village population.

The village was first incorporated under the laws of the Territory, October 13, 1809, by the Court of Common Pleas of the District of St. Charles, Alex. McNair (afterwards the first Governor of the *State* of Missouri), and Dr. Reynal, being the first commissioners or trustees.

As no record of their doings in the government of the village has survived the iron tooth of time, we may suppose that their administration was satisfactory, as was evidently that of their successors nine years later—the next entry being March 16, 1818. Pursuant to notice, an election was held for trustees of the town of St. Charles, and it appearing by the returns that Charles Phillips, Osborn Knott, Chas. Tayon, James Morrison and Baptiste Brugiere were duly

elected, the board “met on the 23d instant, and, *having passed several ordinances*, adjourned.

There are numerous entries of like character with the last, sometimes the subject of the ordinance being given, but never its provisions, in process of time four trustees being elected to manage the corporate affairs. April 30, 1825, Ruluff Peck, chairman of the board, resigned his chairmanship and trusteeship, leaving Prospect K. Robbins, Antoine Janis and George Collier, trustees, who elected George Collier, chairman, and appointed Wm. G. Pettus, secretary, and Andrew Wilson, treasurer; and the secretary was ordered to settle with the former treasurer, and turn over the assets of the town to the new treasurer, as soon as the latter should have given bond.

From this time for several years the town seems to have gone into winter quarters, or to have had a quarter of a Rip Van Winkle sleep. There is not a syllable of record for five years; but on the 16th day of April there seems to have been an awaking out of sleep, for on that day a new board of trustees was organized by the election of a chairman and the appointment of a clerk and treasurer, and the new clerk was ordered to settle with Andrew Wilson, former treasurer, who had been appointed to that office five years before.

Under this form of government, the municipal affairs were conducted until the town was incorporated as a city. The original charter of the city was passed by the General Assembly and approved March 10, 1849, and in due time submitted to the people for ratification or rejection. The people having approved the charter, an election under its provisions was held May 7, 1849, and the first mayor and councilmen were sworn into office and organized the city government May 14, 1849. In its history of 24 years as a city, 11 gentlemen have been honored with the mayoralty, one man having served the city 6 years in that office.

Since its incorporation as a city, St. Charles has advanced much more rapidly than before. A comparison of the following figures will show its progress in the way of material prosperity:—

<i>Years.</i>	<i>Assessed Value of Property in City.</i>	<i>Taxes.</i>
1849	\$ 192,270	\$ 1,076 35
1850	245,855	1,508 28
1855	533,159	3,767 02
1860	794,720	6,429 94
1865	1,069,295	11,126 95
1870	1,370,666	14,171 66
1871	1,580,502	16,277 02
1872	2,167,727	22,178 27

These figures need no comment and no elaboration. The tale they tell is so plain, straight-forward and *practical* that they *must* carry conviction to all who examine them, showing a degree of development that is surprising even to those who have been witnesses of its growth. They show no mushroom life, which, like Jonah's gourd, coming up in a night must wither in a day; but a steady, continuous increase which gives sure promise that what it attains unto it will assuredly hold.

Since 1872 St. Charles, as it had prior to that time, has had a steady and substantial growth, both in the valuation of property and the general improvement of the place. Many handsome and valuable buildings have been erected and important public improvements have been made. The city is well lighted with gas, the streets are graded and macadamized, and waterworks have been constructed which supply an abundance of water.

The manufacturing interests are developing into importance, and considering the advantages of the place for manufactories, it is not improbable that St. Charles will become one of the important manufacturing centers in Missouri. As a market for farm products it has already taken high rank among the principal interior places of the State. Especially is this true in regard to wheat. St. Charles county, as we have noted elsewhere, is the principal wheat producing county of Missouri. In 1880 the wheat crop of the State was 24,966,627 bushels. Of this St. Charles county produced 1,124,518 bushels, or over 115,000 bushels more than any other county, St. Louis coming next, the product of which was 908,838 bushels. St. Charles is also an important trade center for cheese, of which this county is one of the principal producers. The product of St. Charles county in 1880 was 10,100. There were but four other counties in the State the products of which exceeded this. The general business of St. Charles is very large, considering the population of the place, and the fact that it is so near to St. Louis; and it is a fact worthy of remark that there have been fewer failures here in the last ten years than any other city, not exceeding it in population, in the State.

NEWSPAPERS.

While St. Charles was the temporary seat of government, a newspaper, called *The Missourian*, was published there by Robert McCloud, a practical printer, and step-son of Joseph Charless, Sr., one of the founders of the *Missouri Republican*. This was succeeded by the *Clarion*, which was established by Nathaniel Patton, of Howard

county, and published by him until his death, which occurred in 1837. After his death the paper was continued by his widow, under the editorial management of Hon. Wm. M. Campbell. (Mrs. Patton subsequently married Wilson B. Overall.) The paper then passed successively to Messrs. Julian & Carr, as the *Clarion*, in 1839; to Berlin & Knapp, as the *Free Press*, in 1840; to Overall, Julian & Carr, as the *Advertiser*, in 1842; to Douglas & Millington, as the *Western Star*, in 1846; to Orear & Kibler, as the *Chronotype*, in 1849; to Orear & McDearmon, in 1852; to N. C. Orear, in 1853; to King & Emmons, as the *Reveille*, in 1854; to Hinman & Branham, in 1856; to Hinman, in 1858; to Edwards & Stewart, in 1865; to Emmons & Orrick, as the *Cosmos and Sentinel*, in 1867; and to W. W. Davenport, as the *Cosmos*, in 1868. This paper, therefore, running back through several suspensions, and numerous changes of name and proprietors, is, perhaps, the oldest paper in the State, except the *Missouri Republican*.

The *St. Charles News* was originally started at Wentzville, in this county, about seven years ago, by William S. Bryan, now of the *Montgomery Standard*; but having developed into something requiring greater facilities, the office was removed to St. Charles and the publication continued under its present name. It passed afterwards into the possession of Edwards & Bryan, King, Keithley & Co., F. C. King & Co., and lastly James C. Holmes [See page 221]. The office is valued at \$5,000. There are several presses in the office used also for job work.

The *Wahre Fortschritt* (True Progress) was a German newspaper, Republican in politics, but did not have a very long life. It was published by the Fortschritt Association, and devoted to politics and the general interests of the county.

The *Demokrat*, also a German paper, is owned by Mr. John H. Bode, who has quietly and gradually worked himself into a good business. The office is valued at \$10,000. There are two job presses, one hand press, one cylinder press, run by a 3-horse power engine. The *Demokrat* is Democratic in politics. It has passed into its thirty-third year, and is said to be the only German newspaper in Missouri that has been published continuously for that length of time.

At the *Demokrat* office is also printed the *Friedensbote* (Messenger of Peace), the denominational paper of the German Evangelical Synod. It is now in its twenty-third volume. It was first published in Femme Osage township, in this county, whence the office of publication was

removed to St. Louis, and afterwards to St. Charles, where it has been issued for several years. It has a circulation of 8,000 copies and constantly on the increase.

Thus there are four newspapers printed in St. Charles, representing the various phases of political opinion, with one whose sphere is entirely beyond the pale of politics.

They all seem to be prospering, and as county papers working together, when need be, for the common weal, we hope they may grow with the growth, and strengthen with the strength of the city and county.

The circulation of the St. Charles newspapers is over 11,000 copies.

SCHOOLS.

From our review of the churches it is natural to expect that a fair showing would be made in the line of schools. People who put their hands in their pockets to build churches for themselves are very apt to prepare for the intellectual and moral culture of their children.

In 1835 Mrs. Catherine Collier and her son, George Collier, founded St. Charles College, the latter purchasing the grounds and erecting the necessary buildings at a cost of \$10,000, and the former setting apart \$5,000 for an endowment fund. In 1836 the College was opened under the presidency of Rev. John H. Fielding, he being assisted in the conduct of the college by three professors, Mr. Collier for many years paying the president's salary out of his own means. In 1838, the college having become incorporated, Mr. Collier conveyed the property to the corporation.

By a subsequent act of the Legislature the institution was in a measure placed under the control of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. In 1852 Mr. Collier died, leaving a provision in his will that whenever that church should deposit with the county court of St. Charles county \$10,000 in the bonds of any State that had never repudiated its public debt, nor failed in the prompt payment of the interest on its public debt, for the use and benefit of the college, then his executors were to deposit a similar amount of similar bonds for the same use and benefit. The provisions of Mr. Collier's will were complied with, and the deposit of \$20,000 in Missouri State bonds made with the St. Charles county court; and the court holds the bonds in trust now, and the interest arising from them is applied for the benefit of the college. By some blunder the \$5,000 donated as an endowment by Mrs. Catherine Collier were lost, but were promptly

restored by her son, George Collier, who placed the same amount in the hands of Hon. Trusten Polk for the like benefit as the original amount.

Under this organization and with these resources the college was kept in active and successful operation, under the presidency of Fielding, Ebbert, Anderson and others, until 1861. During the war, for the most part, its doors as a college were closed, the building being used for other purposes, until, by act of the Legislature, it passed to the control of other parties. The college, with all its privileges, was afterwards restored, by a decree of the Supreme Court, to its former owners, who have maintained the institution as a college. Though St. Charles College has never been one of the great ones in the earth, it has been eminently useful. The writer remembers with pleasure the days he spent within its walls, in preparation for the battle of life; and can recall the names of many of the sons of St. Charles College now filling honorable positions in various departments of human effort and usefulness.

LINDENWOOD COLLEGE.

[Contributed].

It is said that in 1829 Maj. Geo. S. Sibley, connected with the army service, was bondsman for a friend to the amount of \$20,000. The friend failing, the Major had to meet the obligation. The only piece of property that could be secured from the friend was 120 acres adjoining St. Charles.

This the Major and his wife came to see, and as they stood upon the brow of the hill overlooking the town and a widespread and beautiful landscape, they resolved that upon this spot they would lay the foundation of a school for young ladies. Accordingly, the following year, a log cabin was erected and the school opened with promises of speedy enlargement.

They called it "Lindenwood," from its beautiful grove of large linden trees. The land rises with a gentle ascent from the river till it reaches the college, which crowns the summit, the altitude being about 150 feet above the Missouri river.

Its ample grounds, groves and gardens afford abundant space for exercise and recreation, and the experience of more than 50 years fully attest its healthfulness.

Soon after its opening the Lord brought its founders to the feet of Jesus, and henceforth their ambition was to honor Him in establishing a Christian college; but it was not until 1853 that their plans assumed definite shape.

In the meantime the school, under their wise management, had grown in numbers and influence. The log cabin had been added to from year to year until the building could accommodate about 50 pupils. Many young ladies were educated under the roof of this Christian home and sent out to fill honorable positions in society.

Maj. Sibley and his wife found sympathizers and helpers in Judge and Mrs. S. S. Watson, who nobly and generously came forward to aid in laying the foundation of a permanent institution.

In 1853 (January 5th), Messrs. Sibley and Watson, in a formal letter, tendered to the Presbytery of St. Louis valuable gifts of land and money. The former offered the whole of his Lindenwood estate, comprising 120 acres, and valued at not less than \$30,000. The last named gentleman offered to give 160 acres of land and \$1,000, equal to \$5,000, provided the Presbytery of St. Louis would in six months raise \$20,000 for the erection of suitable buildings. Subsequently, Judge Watson gave \$5,000 unconditionally. A charter was obtained in February, 1853, by which the control of the college was placed in the hands of 15 directors, appointed by the Presbytery of St. Louis.

On the 22d day of May, 1856, a contract was made for a new and commodious building, and on the 4th of July the corner-stone was laid with imposing ceremonies. The building was completed in July, 1857, being three stories high, and 73 by 48 feet.

Rev. A. V. C. Schenck was elected president, and the college opened with flattering prospects on September 6, 1857. Mr. Schenck served with acceptance until his resignation in June, 1862.

Rev. Thomas P. Barbour was elected president July 26, 1862, and served until December, 1864.

Mr. French Strother served as president from July, 1866, to 1869.

During these years and until the reorganization in 1870, the college greatly suffered from the contentions incident to the Civil War.

In 1870, the property having been decided by the Supreme Court as belonging to the General Assembly of the North, it was placed under the control of the Synod of Missouri.

Rev. J. H. Nixon, D. D., was elected president, and ample means secured for refitting and equipping the building. During his presidency, ending June, 1876, the college attained a high degree of prosperity.

During the following four years (1876-1880) Miss Mary E. Jewell presided over the college, aided by an able corps of teachers.

In June, 1880, Rev. Robert Irwin, D. D., of St. Louis, was elected president, and entered with earnestness upon the work of enlarging

and reorganizing the college. It was found at the beginning of the year that the accommodations were too limited for the many applicants who sought admission, and efforts were at once commenced for the erection of an additional building. The friends of the College in St. Louis generously came to the help of the enterprise, so that in September, 1881, a commodious wing, costing about \$14,000, was fully completed and occupied. The capacity has been taxed to the utmost, and additional buildings are found a pressing need. The purposes of the founders have been carefully regarded, and the college maintained as a Christian institution, in which the Word of God has been regarded as the essential element in the development of character.

Many of the graduates of the college are filling important positions as missionaries and teachers, not only in this country, but in Persia, India and Japan.

The course of study is complete and thorough — especially adapted to the broad and liberal education of women.

It is the purpose of its friends to make the college worthy of the patronage of parents who seek for their daughters a refined, womanly education.

Strother Female Institute was under the supervision of Mr. and Mrs. F. Strother, the former presiding over the literary department, and the latter over the musical department. They conducted Lindenwood Female College for four years, and upon relinquishing control of that institution, opened this Institute in the city, where the ordinary branches now usual in female schools of high grade were taught. They are now in Monroe county, near Paris.

Lindenwood Female College and the Convent of the Sacret Heart are female schools — the others are either boys' schools or mixed.

Miss Mowatt has for many years past conducted a private school, which is still in operation.

The German Methodist Church has a school, which is held in their old church, and is intended for the tuition of the children of that congregation.

The same remark also applies to the German Evangelical Church.

The Lutheran Church has under its control five schools altogether, two of them being in the city. This congregation sometime ago erected a large and well-arranged school-house, at a very considerable expense.

The enterprise evinced by this church is commendable, and shows the deep interest its members feel in the education of their children. Each of the Catholic churches has a large and flourishing school under

its supervision. That one in connection with the original Catholic Church of St. Charles, known as the Convent of the Sacred Heart, has been in operation for many years, and has achieved and still maintains among its patrons a high reputation as a female school.

Besides the private and parochial schools, which afford a means of education to those who desire and can afford to send their children to them, there are two public schools which give free tuition to all children between the ages of 5 and 21 years, living within the bounds of the city, who wish to attend. The public school has fully kept up with the growth of the city. Formerly the little school-house, which was at one time used as the Episcopal Church, and later occupied by Mr. Goebel for photographing purposes, sufficed for all the wants of those attending the public schools. It soon became too small, and the directors erected a larger and more comfortable building, with larger rooms and more of them. This soon became filled to overflowing and to accommodate the scholars residing in distant parts of the city, another building was erected and occupied. Both are constantly filled.

We can confidently point to the number and character of these churches and schools as an index of the character of the citizens, present and prospective.

FRANCIS DUQUETTE.

There lived many years ago, in St. Charles, a Canadian Frenchman, named Francis Duquette, who occupied a prominent and influential position in that town during the close of the last and the beginning of the present century. It was he who transformed the old round fort into a wind-mill, and thereby converted an establishment of war into one of the most useful implements of peace. He was also the father of the Catholic Church in St. Charles, for although he was not a priest, and did not organize the church, yet he built it up from a small beginning and sustained and cultivated it for many years; and his memory is held in affectionate regard by the Catholics of St. Charles.

Francis Duquette was born in Quebec, Canada, in 1774. When quite a young man he came West, and landed first at Ste. Genevieve, then the principal town west of the Mississippi river.

While there he had the funeral rites of the Catholic Church performed over the remains of a deceased friend, and the mystery connected therewith caused universal comment and has never yet been solved. Twelve years before a young Canadian made his appearance in Ste. Genevieve and engaged in the then common occupation of

hunting. No one knew him, and he took no pains to enlighten the citizens in regard to himself. In fact his presence created very little comment in the community, for it was no unusual thing for strange hunters to make their appearance there, remain a short time, and disappear as mysteriously as they came. He gave his name as Pierre Gladu, and stated that he was from Canada. One day he went out to hunt and was killed by some Indians in a little prairie near the town. His remains were subsequently found and buried where he had fallen, and the incident soon ceased to be a subject of comment among the citizens of the town.

Twelve years afterward another young Canadian made his appearance in Ste. Genevieve, gave his name as Francis Duquette, and immediately sought out the lone grave on the little prairie. He then caused the remains to be disinterred, and buried in the graveyard of the town with all the solemnities and ceremonies of the Catholic Church. Curiosity attracted numerous visitors, and a large procession marched from the grave to the cemetery, Duquette walking near the coffin, bareheaded, with a lighted taper in his hand. After the reinterment he caused to be placed at the head of the grave a large cross bearing the name of the deceased. He then disappeared from the country, leaving his conduct an unexplained mystery, which the inhabitants never could solve.

Duquette proceeded to St. Charles, where he purchased property and located. For a number of years he carried on business as a trader, dealing in furs, peltries, goods, etc. He also invested largely in lands, and thereby became involved in his mercantile business. His goods had been purchased in Canada, and his creditors there sent an agent to Missouri who levied on most of his property and sold it under execution. He saved enough, however, to leave him in comfortable circumstances.

He was married in 1736 to Miss Mary Louisa Bauvis, of Ste. Genevieve, but they had no children.

Mr. Duquette's house stood on the same square where the stone church was afterward erected, and the members of his church used to gather there during the Lenten season for devotional services. He planted some fruit trees near his house soon after his arrival in St. Charles, and two of these were bearing not more than three years since, and they may be still for aught we know.

Duquette died February 2, 1816, and was buried in the old cemetery on Jackson and Second streets. His remains were afterward taken up and removed to the Catholic graveyard, where the church of St. Charles Borromeo now stands, and there they rested for many

years. But eventually the growth of the city required the removal of the cemetery, and about 25 years ago a new one was established beyond the limits of the corporation. Duquette's remains were again disinterred and deposited in the new cemetery, where a massive, old-fashioned monument marks his grave. It was erected over 60 years ago, and the sculptured work upon it is partially obliterated by the ravages of time and its frequent removals.

Mrs. Duquette died April 2, 1841. Previous to, and at the time of her decease, she lived in the house now occupied by Mrs. Walton, on Clay street. She was highly respected by the citizens of the town and vicinity, and the funeral procession that followed her remains to the grave was the largest that had ever been seen in St. Charles at that time. The bells of the various churches, irrespective of creed, were tolled in honor of the beloved dead as the hearse bore her remains to their last resting place.

In connection with the lives of these two pioneers of the Catholic religion in St. Charles, it will be appropriate to present the histories of the Academy of the Sacred Heart and Church of St. Charles Borromeo, which were prepared expressly for this work,¹ the first by the secretary of the academy, and the second by Rev. John Roes, pastor of the church. These histories will be the more interesting because the two institutions to which they relate date back to the very infancy of the town in which they are situated, and no public history of them has ever been published before.

ACADEMY OF THE SACRED HEART.

This was the first foundation made by the religious of the Society of the Sacred Heart of Jesus in America. On the Feast of the Sacred Heart, in the year 1818, after a perilous voyage of 100 days, Madame Duchesne, one of the first companions of the Venerated Mother Madeline Sophie Barrat, founder of the society, landed in New Orleans. For long years Madame Duchesne burned with the desire of devoting her life for the salvation of the Indians. Now she had the realization of all her hopes; a wide field lay opened before her, but one thickly strewn with difficulties. A severe illness compelled her to prolong her stay in New Orleans, yet her ardent soul sighed to begin the work. Scarcely convalescent, she proceeded with her co-laborers, Madames Eugenie Ande, Octavie Berthold and two co-adjuting sisters, Catharine and Margaret, and arrived at St. Louis the same year. While remaining in this city Madame Duchesne

¹ Pioneer Families of Missouri.

received the approbation of the Right Reverend Bishop Dubourg, whose pastoral cares extended over the two Louisianas, to lay the foundation. The present site at St. Charles was selected as the most desirable spot. The cure of the village, the celebrated and Rev. Gabriel Richard, who was also elected member of Congress, installed the little colony in their humble dwelling, a log hut containing two rooms; it stood in the midst of two acres of barren soil. Here and there might be seen the cabin of the Sioux. By an authentic act, the bishop renewed his approbation, and the sovereign pontiff blessed from afar the new mission of the Sacred Heart. Too soon their little resources failed them, and extreme poverty menaced them on all sides. Incapable of supporting so rude a trial, sufficient to cause the stoutest heart to recoil, the little colony returned to St. Louis, in September, 1819; but their destined home was St. Ferdinand, Florissant. On Christmas eve they took possession of their new residence, and at midnight they had the happiness of assisting at mass, with the five pupils who had followed them from St. Charles.

At St. Ferdinand the prospects were very favorable, and brightened each year. Auxiliaries were received from the mother house in France; new colonists were sent out, and houses established in St. Louis, Grand Chouteau, and St. Michael. Madame Duchesne governed all in quality of provincial, but made St. Louis her home.

Since the departure from St. Charles all hopes were not extinguished in renewing their efforts to plant the standard of the Sacred Heart in that city. Encouraged by their success at St. Ferdinand, Madame Duchesne once more looked toward St. Charles to recommence the foundation. So on the morning of October 10, 1828, the little caravan consisting of Madames Duchesne, Octavie, Lucille and O'Connor, set out from St. Ferdinand. The Right Reverend Bishop Rosatti, nine Jesuit Fathers, and three secular priests accompanied them. His lordship was mounted on a humble courser, while the fathers walked at his side; the ladies occupied a carriage, and, consequently, arrived sooner. Their presence was announced, and the inhabitants, who were now increased by one-half, testified their joy on the return of the religious. They were conducted to their house, which consisted of boards; underneath was a cellar, the receptacle for all the animals of the village; the odor arising from this assemblage of sheep, pigs and rats was almost intolerable, but in a short time they were freed from these interlopers. A chapel adjoining the house was hastily constructed, and here nine masses were celebrated in one day.

On the 14th Madames Lucille and O'Connor were left the sole occupants. Before departing for St. Ferdinand, Madame Duchesne installed Madame Lucille as Superior of the household, assisted by Madame O'Connor. They immediately went to work to fulfill the functions of carpenters, painters, masons, etc., and by dint of industry in 15 days the house was beyond recognition.

The 29th of October the classes of the day school were opened, composed of five pupils; in November there were 12; in December, 16, and in a few months more the number amounted to 50. During the first six years 120 pupils received instructions, and many of them became excellent mothers of families.

In March of 1829, re-enforcements arrived; among them was Sister Mary Layton, the first American novice. In 1832 Sister Ann Egarty, and in 1833 Madame Guillot were sent to give their assistance. Amid this seeming prosperity privations were gathering, and some pecuniary want was on the point of forcing them to abandon once more the work; but a Divine Providence, who never forsakes those who place their confidence in Him, rescued them in this painful dilemma; and in 1838 they were enabled to begin and complete the new building contiguous to the church belonging to the Jesuit Fathers. Madame Lucille retained her office until 1840. About this time Bishop Rosatti demanded a colony of the religious of the Sacred Heart for Sugar Creek, which was peopled by the Pottawatomies. Obedience called Madame Lucille to take charge of the new mission. Here she endeared herself to the hearts of the Indians by her unwearied cares, making herself their common mother. It was the ardent desire of this devoted soul to live and die among her savage children. St. Mary's also witnessed her labors and there she passed the remainder of her days accomplishing the wish of her heart. It was only in January of 1875 that this admirable religious went to receive her reward, at the advanced age of 81 years.

For some years previous to the foundation at Sugar Creek, Madame Duchesne had been released from the burden of Superiority; her declining years requiring rest, she withdrew into her solitude at St. Charles, where she continued her prayers and sufferings for her dear Indians.

In 1840 Madame Regis Hamilton, now assistant superior in Chicago, replaced Madame Lucille; she was succeeded in 1844 by Madame St. Cyr, who governed seven years. During this time a purchase was made from Rev. Father Verhægen, pastor of the church, and the grounds were considerably enlarged.

In 1851 Madame Hamilton resumed the charge for the space of one year. Her presence was a solace to the Worthy Mother Duchesne, whom Providence had preserved until this time; but now her days were numbered, and soon her holy soul was to wing its flight toward its eternal home. Until her last she submissively obeyed the most trivial order with child-like simplicity and resignation. It was at 10 o'clock on the morning of the 18th of November, 1852, that this venerated Mother, surrounded by her sorrowing family, passed from a sweet slumber to the presence of the Master, whom she had so long and so generously served. She was aged 84 years, 34 of which were passed in the missions of America.

Madame Aloysia Jacquet relieved Madame Hamilton for a few months. She was then recalled to superintend the Community at St. Louis. In 1853 Madame Boullion was appointed superior, but in December of the same year she was sent to the Southern province, and Madame Aloysia returned to her former charge.

In 1854 the increase of the pupils was so rapid that extensive alterations were obliged to be made in the building. The new addition consisted of a large and commodious study hall, 45x35 feet, a class room, a refectory and play room beneath, with a dormitory and an infirmary above, and a spacious upper division. In 1855 the parish school was built upon the convent grounds. Here yearly about 50 or 60 children, mostly of the poorer class, are instructed in their religion and in the principles of education fitted to their station.

Madame Aloysia had made a vow to erect a shrine in honor of "Our Lady of the Pillar," if a favor she so earnestly sought for would be granted her. Heaven being propitious to her request, the chapel was constructed and the statue placed upon a pedestal over the altar. The Rev. Father De Smet blessed the first stone. This little sanctuary, now hallowed by the souvenirs connected with it, stands in the front yard, facing the right of the convent. Immediately after the completion of the work the precious remains of the beloved founder of the society in America were transferred from their former resting place and deposited in the vault. The base of the altar bears this inscription: "Pray for the Conversion of the Indians."

In 1856 Madame Tucker directed the Community, but in 1858 she was summoned to St. Louis to receive again the charge of superiority. Since then she has governed some of the houses of the East. In 1870 she was named Superior Vicar of the Western Province, which comprised the houses of St. Charles, St. Louis, St. Joseph, Chicago, St. Mary's Mission and Maryville.

In 1858 Madames Jouve and Ludovica Boudreaux successively governed, and in 1860 Madame Miller was appointed superior. She endeared herself, like her predecessors, to all hearts by her devotedness to her Community.

In 1865 Madame Wall attached herself, with untiring zeal, to the new charge which was placed upon her; but in 1868 obedience called her to St. Joseph.

Then Madame Bourke assumed the care of government; she held her office five years. At the expiration of this time she was removed to Chicago, to continue her labors as superior.

In the spring of 1870 the church of the Jesuits, adjacent to the convent, was torn down, and the land on which it was built was purchased from the Fathers; it now forms part of the garden which surrounds the house.

In September of 1873 Madame Niederkorn, the present superior, was nominated. Since that period many improvements have been made on the convent and its surroundings. But in November, 1875, a fire, originated by a spark from the flue, broke out in the upper story of the middle building, and threatened destruction to the entire place. Evidently the flames had been playing for some hours between the roof and the timbers before the inmates were aware of their danger, but as soon as the alarm was made public, the kind-hearted citizens of St. Charles flocked to their assistance. To their indefatigable efforts and the interposition of a Divine Providence may be attributed the saving of the house, at a moment when all hopes were renounced. Unable to make the necessary repairs during the winter season, the religious waited for the coming spring; but a temporary roof prevented their being exposed to the inclemency of the weather. In February, 1876, the fearful tornado which almost devastated the city, augmented the damages caused by the fire. Nearly every pane of glass on the east side of the house was shattered into fragments; the fences and grape arbors were thrown down, trees uprooted and transported with the wind, and immense rocks which supported the lower wall facing the street were hurled from their places — thus adding an expense of several hundred dollars.

In March the carpenters began their work, and notwithstanding the many interruptions, the results of the heavy rain and snow storms, in a few weeks the burnt-out attic was transformed into large and elegant apartments.

CHURCH OF ST. CHARLES BORRROMEO.

The first church in the town of St. Charles was built by the Roman Catholics, the year and day not known by the people now living. Pioneer French priests visited these Western wilds at a very early day. The church was an humble log house, with its timbers standing upright, which consequently soon rotted down. Gov. Blanchette replaced it by a neat frame building on Second, near Jackson street, on the north-western part of block 28. This must have been before 1793, as Gov. Blanchette is reported to have died that year, as we gather from tradition, and to have been interred along the walls of the church. The records kept at the church of St. Charles Borromeo date from 1792, and indicate sufficiently the approximate date of the erection of the latter building. The first baptism recorded is that of Peter Beland, on the 21st of July, 1792; it was administered by Rev. Peter Joseph Didier, a Benedictine of the Congregation of St. Maus, of the Royal Abbey of St. Dennis, at Paris, then the acting, although not resident pastor. Father Didier was succeeded in 1798 by Rev. Father L. Lusson, a Recollect Priest. Father Lusson's name disappears from the records after October, 1804, and after that time several priests, some of whom were Trappists, ministered to the spiritual wants of the congregation; some for a longer, some for a shorter period of time. These came either from St. Louis or Portage, where priests resided at a much earlier date than at St. Charles. One of these, long remembered, was the Rev. Joseph Mary Dunand, a Trappist, who acted as pastor at St. Charles from the year 1809 to the year 1815. In 1814 Bishop Flaget, of Louisville, is reported to have visited St. Charles while Father Dunand was pastor.

In 1823 the Jesuits settled in the Florissant valley, on what is now generally known as the Priest's Farm. Solicited by Bishop Dubourg, they undertook the care of the missionary stations across the Missouri in St. Charles county, but had for some time no permanent residence in any of them. The first Jesuits who visited St. Charles were Father Van Quickenborn, the Superior of the Missions, and Father Timmermans.

In 1827 Father Van Quickenborn bought a new frame building on Main street, near Lewis, and the fathers took up their residence there. In 1827, also, they began the building of the stone church, corner of Second and Decatur. Completed in the fall of 1827, by the indomitable energy of the pastors, and the corresponding courage of the

parishioners, it was solemnly consecrated by Bishop Rosatti on the 12th of October. On that grand occasion, Father Van Quickenborn acted as assistant priest, Fathers DeTheux and Dusey as deacons of honors, and Fathers Smedts and DeSmet as deacon and sub-deacon. Gladly would we give here a short sketch of the fathers who in turn acted as superiors of the St. Charles Residence and as pastors of the congregation, but this would exceed the limits of the intended sketch, and would be difficult to do, for one who has not the necessary dates at command; thus, however, we must say that they were all men who knew how to make generous sacrifices for the interest of religion and education; nay, even for the temporal welfare of St. Charles. They were all men of zeal and of indomitable energy, most of them, too, were men of talent and superior education.

Before passing on there is one name, however, which is so familiar still to all the people of St. Charles that we cannot pass it over in silence; it may seem invidious, but we cannot withstand giving it with a brief sketch of his life. We mean the Rev. P. J. Verhægen, whose name has left a deep impression on the Protestants as well as on the Catholics:

Born in Belgium on the 21st of June, 1800, he came to Missouri in 1821, as one of the little band of Jesuit missionaries whom Bishop Dubourg had succeeded in drawing to his vast diocese, which stood so sadly in need of clergymen to break the word of life to them. Before his ordination he had already visited St. Charles to instruct the people and to gather them together on Sunday. Ordained in 1826, he became the regular pastor and superior, and remained until August, 1828. Incredibly hard and laborious was his position, especially during the building of the stone church, at which he worked almost as a day laborer. In 1828 he was succeeded by Father J. B. Smedts as pastor and superior of St. Charles, and Father Felix Verreydt as missionary to the surrounding country.

Father Verhægen, transferred to the St. Louis University, acted there as its president, later as superior of the missions, and later again as vicar general and administrator of the diocese of St. Louis. Relieved of these arduous duties he returned to St. Charles in 1843, to leave it again in 1844 to become Provincial of the Jesuits in Maryland. Having there completed his term of office he returned to the West and became the first President of the College of St. Joseph at Bardstown, which the Bishop of Louisville confided to the Society in 1848. In 1851 he returned once more to St. Charles to leave it only for one year, that is the year 1857-58, which he spent at the St.

Louis University to teach theology to the young scholastics, and to give the Sunday evening lectures at St. Xavier's Church; returning to St. Charles, which was the place of his choice, he acted as superior of the residence, and as first pastor until his death, and in that double capacity, he endeared himself more and more with the people of the city. In 1808 his health began visibly to give way, and after a few days of serious illness he died at the pastoral residence on Third street, on the 21st of July, regretted by all; on the 28th his mortal remains were followed to their last resting place at the Novitiate near Florissant, by many of his sorrowing spiritual children.

Father Verhægen was a man of superior mind, of profound knowledge and of genial manners; he was the friend of all who knew him, ever cheerful, and with a kind word for all who came near him. During his long career of usefulness in the high positions he so successfully filled as rector of colleges, as superior of the missions, as provincial of order and as administrator of the diocese of St. Louis he gained what he did not seek, a great name, and an extensive popularity, and promoted what was the sole object of his ambition, the good of religion and education and the greater glory of God.

On the 29th of July, 1868, he was succeeded by the Rev. J. Roes as superior of the residence and as first pastor, who holds the same office still.

A month after his appointment it was found necessary, on account of the constantly increasing number of the parishioners, to secure as soon as possible, a larger church edifice, and on the last Sunday of August, a spirited meeting of the congregation was held in the old school-house on Third street, now known as the Franklin School, at which it was determined to begin at once the new church. Permission was obtained from his grace Archbishop Kenrick and from the provincial of the Society, and soon several thousand dollars were subscribed; the foundations were begun in October, the corner stone however was only laid on the 9th of May, 1869, by his grace the Archbishop, in the midst of an immense concourse of people who had flocked together from St. Louis and from the neighborhood; they were addressed by Rev. Father Tschieder, of St. Joseph's, in St. Louis, their former pastor, in German, and Rev. Father O'Reilly, now, as then, pastor of the Immaculate Conception, St. Louis, in English. After four years of persevering sacrifices, on the part of the people, and of struggle and toil on the part of the pastors, the splendid edifice was completed. In the beginning of October, 1872, and on the 13th of that month it was solemnly consecrated by Rt. Rev. P. J. Ryan,

Coadjutor Bishop of St. Louis, assisted by a great number of clergymen from St. Louis and St. Charles counties. The crowd assisting at the beautiful and grand ceremony of consecration was very large; it was addressed by Rev. J. DeBleick, S. J., of the St. Louis University, in English, and by Rev. P. J. Tschieder of St. Joseph's, in German; both sermons were masterly pieces. The consecration was followed by a solemn high mass; Father Van Assche, of Florissant, one of the original founders of the Missouri Province, was the celebrant, and was assisted by Father J. Van Mierlo and Van Leert as deacon and sub-deacon. On the 29th of March, 1873, the church was permanently opened for divine service by a very successful mission preached by Rev. J. Coghlan, S. J., from St. Mary's, Kas., assisted by Rev. Kuhlman, S. J., from the Novitiate. The present pastors are Father J. Roes assisted by Father W. B. V. Heyden and H. Van Mierlo.

The financial crash of 1872 put the congregation to great trouble and sacrifice; but it is to be hoped this will now soon end, and with the available property sold on even reasonably low figures, the congregation will find an end to their troubles and will be able to boast of their fine church and school and pastoral residence, and leave a glorious legacy to their children.¹

ST. CHARLES BRIDGE.

This magnificent structure was built under the superintendence of C. Shaler Smith, chief engineer, and president of the Baltimore Bridge Company. It is the longest iron bridge in the country, consisting of three "through spans" on the Fink plan, four "Fink suspension" spans, and the iron viaduct approaches, making a total length of iron bridge, 6,535 feet. The seven river spans vary in length from 305 to 321 feet. There were eight river foundations — most of them presenting new and extraordinary difficulties in construction — varying from 54 to 76 feet in depth, the caissons for which had to be carried down through alternate strata of quicksand, large boulders, and tangled masses of drift logs. Add to these submarine difficulties the facts that at the bridge site the Missouri river rises and falls 40 feet; that its flood speed is 9½ miles per hour; and that drift islands drawing 20 feet of water, and which are more than 300 feet in diameter, are not unfrequently carried past in the heavier freshets, and an adequate idea may be formed of the character of the work.

The Fink deck spans are proportioned to carry 2,250 pounds per foot, with the following stresses, per pound per inch, on the various

¹ Pioneer Families of Missouri.

parts: cast-iron chord, 12,000; wrought-iron chain, 12,000; quarter chain, 11,000; eighth and sixteenth chains, 10,000; posts (Phoenix column), 6,500; laterals (of these there is a double system), 8,000.

The trellis spans are completely pin-jointed throughout, having both the rocker and roller action at the feet of end posts, and all the posts and ties are pin-jointed, in the upper chord as well as lower. There are no adjustments in the web or chord systems. All the points are exact as to length. The posts, which are key-stone columns, have wrought-iron heads and feet, webbed out so as to distribute the weight over two and one half feet in length of the pins on which they rest.

The truss itself is a "double triangular girder," with inclined end posts, and no connection between the systems. The counter-brace action is secured by stiffening the middle ties and giving the braces a tensile connection. The floor-beams are composed of 12-inch channel iron, sandwiched with and forming part of the lower chord—the cross-ties being laid directly on these, without the interposition of a stringer. These girders are proportioned in the same manner as in the Fink, but to a working load of 2,400 pounds per foot. The weight of each Fink span is 680,000 pounds, of each trellis span, 788,000 pounds.

The cast-iron of the bridge has been replaced by wrought-iron.

The cost of the entire structure is understood to have been about \$1,750,000, and stands as a monument of engineering skill, and we hope will so stand for ages to come.

It was formally opened for regular business July 4, 1871, since which time it has been in constant use.

THE BRIDGE DISASTER.

On Saturday evening, November 8, 1879, at about half past eight o'clock, a span of the St. Charles bridge gave way, and precipitated a freight train, consisting of 17 cars of live stock and a caboose, into the river. At the time of the accident there were in the caboose and on the train the following persons who went down with the wreck: Josiah Wearin, Jordan W. Hyde, Fred. Davis, John Somers (all of whom were from Malvern, Mills county, Iowa), Joseph Bernhart, of Moberly, and Charles Irving, of Mount Vernon, O. (the two latter brakemen). Wearin, Hyde and Bernhart were found dead. Irving died about noon on Sunday following, and Somers died the next morning—on Monday. J. M. Strahan, who

was from Malvern, was in the caboose, but hearing the crack of the bridge, stepped off the train. Fred. Davis went down with the wreck, but barely escaped with his life, being the only person who was not fatally injured.

THE SECOND BRIDGE DISASTER.

On Thursday, December 8, 1881, at half past five o'clock in the afternoon, the second bridge disaster occurred at St. Charles. The *St. Charles News* published two days after the event, said:—

About half past five o'clock, December 8, a heavy freight train, consisting of a large and powerful locomotive and 31 loaded cars, left the St. Charles depot and moved slowly upon the long and slender looking bridge that spans the Missouri river at this place. Many trains and heavy ones, too, have crossed the St. Charles bridge, but it was reserved for this one to be the second one to go down. The locomotive drawing its heavy burden had passed safely over the western and center spans and was, perhaps, two-thirds the way upon the eastern span, when the structure gave way, and fell with a crash and splash into the river below, carrying with it to destruction the entire train. The engineer, fireman and brakeman went down with the wreck. The former was killed or drowned, and the two latter sustained injuries. In the caboose were the conductor and two stockmen, while on the next car was the rear brakeman. All these managed to get off in safety before the fearful plunge was made. John Kirby, the engineer was killed. The crew of the train consisted of John Kirby, engineer; Chamberlin, fireman; A. Durfield, conductor, and Charles Oblinger and G. M. Metcalfe, brakemen.

After the first accident, the bridge was so quickly repaired that trains were crossing in December—the first one on the 12th of that month at 11 minutes after 12 o'clock p. m., one month and four days after the disaster.

CAR FACTORY.

On the 30th of November, 1872, the first meeting was held for the purpose of taking steps to organize a Citizens' Association for the city and county of St. Charles. Other meetings followed, and, on the 21st of December, the organization was perfected and commenced work.

At a meeting of the Board of Managers, held on January 11, 1873, the secretary was ordered to give notice in the city papers that the regular meeting of the Association would be held on the evening of the 18th; and that after the business of the Association should be

completed, a mass meeting of the citizens would be held, to consider the matter of establishing a car factory at this place.

The notice was given and the meeting held, at which a committee was appointed to solicit subscriptions. Meetings were held from time to time, and subscriptions reported, that established the enterprise as a fixed fact.

At a meeting held February 8, 1873, a committee was appointed to wait upon the city council, and ask the passage of an ordinance releasing the proposed factory from municipal taxation for a series of years. This committee performed the duty assigned them, and the city authorities agreed to release the proposed car works from city taxes for 35 years.

At a meeting held February 13, 1873, progress was reported, and additional subscription committees appointed; and the meeting adjourned to meet February 22d, for the election of directors.

The meeting was held February 22, pursuant to adjournment. The number of directors was fixed at 13. By resolution, it was ordered that the following principles be engrafted in the constitution of the company: 1. No officer of the company except president and vice-president shall belong to the directory. 2. The salary of an officer not to be increased during the term for which he was appointed, and 3. The funds of the company to be deposited equally in the three St. Charles banks.

On that evening, and the following Monday, the election was held, resulting in the choice of 13 gentlemen in whose hands the stockholders and the community could safely rest the success of the enterprise.

The board organized February 26, and measures were taken to commence operations at once. The works are now in successful operation.

WOOLEN MILLS.

The first woolen mill in St. Charles was built by Messrs. Gibbs & Broadwater, the former named having followed the business in Virginia. The mill was gradually enlarged, and passed into the hands of Gibbs & Cunningham, Paule & Walton, Paule, Walton & Co., and Robert A. Walton. During the war, when large supplies of woolen goods were needed for military use, the factory had a run of prosperity; but upon Mr. Walton's death it became idle, and so remained until recently, when it was purchased by the St. Charles Woolen Mills Company, and again put in operation.

Some years after the Walton factory was started, Messrs. Gibbs and Ross erected a brick factory in another part of the city. This was

blown down by a severe storm, which did a great deal of damage in city and county. A new building arose on the site of the old one, much larger and more substantial, and filled with better machinery. This factory was operated some years by Gibbs & Ross, and afterwards by Gibbs, Field & Ross, until some time ago, when it passed to the Missouri Woolen Mills Company, the stock of which is owned principally in St. Louis.

The value of these two establishments, including grounds, buildings, engines and machinery, is probably \$75,000, and the capital employed probably as much more. When in full operation, they give employment to about 75 hands. It is rumored that the last named mills will soon be set in motion again, with renewed vigor and with an increased force of operatives. It is to be hoped the rumor is true.

GAS COMPANY.

The St. Charles Gas and Coal Company was organized February 20, 1871, by Sylvester Watts, Charlie Thaw, Theodore Bruere, James H. Britton and John C. Orrick, who each subscribed 200 shares, the entire capital being \$100,000, divided into 1,000 shares of \$100 each.

About one-fourth of the capital is now held by others. The actual capital is \$55,000, which has been consumed in paying for grounds, works, pipes, etc.

The first gas was burned September 9, 1871, and the first dividend (\$2.50 per share) was declared October 15, 1872.

During the year 1872 there were consumed 1,281,200 feet of gas, and the gross receipts of the company from gas alone were \$6,668. Tar and coke constitute another source. The company expects to consume 10,000 bushels of coal for the manufacture of gas, and 3,000 bushels for firing, being about double last year's consumption. The works are operated by one superintendent and two firemen, and there are 135 private consumers and 59 street lamps.

The present company, by grant from the city authorities, has exclusive privileges in the gas line, their rights and duties being prescribed with particularity, so that the public interests may not suffer.

PORK HOUSES.

While all merchants in St. Charles have from time to time, as occasion offered, turned an honest penny in the purchase and sale of hogs, none of them have given this branch of industry that attention bestowed on it by Henry B. Denker, Esq. He has built up a trade and a business in this line that proves him to be a live business man, and

he is entitled to the thanks of the community for the energy and pluck he has displayed.

He commenced in a small way in 1867, in which year he slaughtered about 400 hogs, putting into his business about \$6,000. In each of the two following years he slaughtered about 500 hogs, at an expense of about \$8,000. In 1870 he packed 800 hogs, and put into the business about \$12,000; in 1871, 1,500 hogs and \$16,000; and in 1872 his business increased to such an extent that he very much enlarged his pork house and its appurtenances. In this last named year he slaughtered 4,000 hogs, and had a capital of \$32,000 employed.

His packing establishment is 140x35 altogether, being of brick for about 60 feet, and the balance frame. It consists of slaughter-house and smoke-house, with a room for rendering lard, which is done by steam.

The value of the house with its furniture and various appointments is about \$8,000.

UNION FIRE COMPANY.

For nearly a century St. Charles had existed as village, town and city without any means of extinguishing a fire, and fortunately for all that time without a serious occasion for it. It has been singularly exempt from the visits of the fire fiend. Long may it be so!

As better houses were built, and more money was invested in that kind of property, and property of all kinds increased in value, and stocks of goods of various sorts, and of great value, appeared on the streets, the want of some means for extinguishing fire, better than the rude one of the water bucket, began to be felt. This feeling found expression in the organization of the above named company, the first and only one of the kind they have ever had. It was organized February 2, 1861, by the enrollment of 31 active, and 2 honorary members and the election of a full set of officers.

The first engine owned by the company was an old, cast-off affair, made by Rogers, of Baltimore, and full of days and years of service in the St. Louis Fire Department. It cost this company \$250, and did service, when required, for about 10 years, when its further use was dispensed with, and its place taken by a new engine made by Rumsey & Co., Seneca Falls, N. Y. This new engine cost \$1,500, and is now in use. The company is equipped with engine, hose carriage, hose and all the usual apparatus, and has adopted a tasty uniform.

The city has provided them a substantial brick building for the storage of their apparatus, with a hall in the second story for meetings and the transaction of their business.

FOUNDRY.

The first foundry established here was commenced in January and February, 1866, by Peter McHugh, who had been a brass moulder in the North Missouri Railroad Machine Shops.

B. A. Alderson became interested in the enterprise, and entered into co-partnership with McHugh in March, 1866, furnishing the capital for the completion and equipment of the establishment; and the first heat was taken off April 14, 1866, and work commenced with fair prospects. In October of the same year the partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Alderson purchased McHugh's interest, and built a substantial brick machine shop, since which time the place has been known as "The St. Charles Foundry and Machine Shop."

From April, 1867, to October, 1869, the establishment was operated by Mr. Alderson and Mr. Charles Bruere, formerly a machinist in the North Missouri Railroad Machine Shops, and from the latter date to January, 1870, by Mr. Alderson alone again. January 18, 1870, it was closed and offered for sale. But not being sold for want of a purchaser, it was leased, in October, 1870, to Messrs. Chapman & Rogers, both practical and energetic men, who together operated it to December, 1871, when Mr. Chapman sold his interest in the business to his partner, Mr. John Rogers, under whose able supervision it is now carried on. The present capacity is 8,000 weight of metal per heat, but it is in contemplation to enlarge it to meet increasing demands. It employs from 12 to 18 hands, and though not large, has sent out some very heavy castings, and has been of great value both to city and county.

FLOURING MILLS.

The oldest flouring mill in St. Charles is the one known as Griffith's, built many years ago, and yet built so well and substantially as to be even now as firm and strong as it ever was. It is not now in operation, but there are four others running. Altogether they have a capacity of 1,000 barrels per run of 24 hours. On a run of 12 hours per day, for 200 days, the five mills of which we speak would consume about 500,000 bushels of wheat, which probably is something near the amount they actually do convert into flour when all are in active operation.

There is also a smaller mill which engages principally in grinding corn, which, in the hands of an energetic, enterprising man, could be made a profitable business.

St. Charles county is noted for the production of the finest quality of both corn and wheat. The St. Charles flour stands at the very head of the list. The citizens have reason to feel proud, *and do feel proud*, of their corn, wheat and flour.

Among the other industries in St. Charles is a tobacco factory, the article here manufactured having a wide reputation and finding a ready sale in home and foreign markets.

SECRET ORDERS.

For the facts referring to the early history of Freemasonry in the city of St. Charles, we are indebted to Joseph H. Alexander, who contributed a series of interesting articles upon that subject, entitled "Historical Notes of the Rise and Progress of Freemasonry in St. Charles." The first charter granted for holding a Masonic Lodge¹ in St. Charles, bears date October 6, 1819, while Missouri was still a Territory. It was granted by the Grand Lodge of Tennessee. The lodge had been working under a dispensation from July 5, same year. The charter was given at Nashville, and is signed by O. B. Hayes, Grand Master; W. Tannehill, D. G. M.; S. B. Marshall, S. G. W. P. T.; Wm. G. Dickerson, J. G. W.

At the date of its organization, the lodge had 13 members. The names of only three are now known — these are the three officers named in the charter, and their names are Benjamin Emmons, Bennett Palmer and Rowland Willard. The lodge prospered, for in 16 months after it was organized, 32 degrees were conferred — 12 of the first, 10 of the second, and 11 of the third — and the membership more than doubled. The lodge was granted another charter from the Grand Lodge of Missouri, October 11, 1822, and its name changed to Hiram Lodge No. 3.

From the first return made to the Grand Lodge, by Hiram Lodge, October 5, 1822, we find that considerable work was done, especially in November and December, 1821, the lodge conferring 7 degrees in the former month at three meetings, and 14 in the latter at six meetings. An inspection of the returns also shows that the lodge must have been working for the benefit of others, as well as themselves, for G. W. Ash, who was raised November 26, 1821, demitted March 7, 1822; James Alcorn, Daniel Monroe, Richard H. Waters and Samuel C. Owens, raised in December, 1821, demitted in January, 1822, and Bernard O'Niel, raised January 12, 1822, demitted during the same

¹ St. Charles Lodge, No. 28.

month, these demissions in all probability being made for the purpose of organizing a lodge in some other frontier settlement.

The second report to the Grand Lodge is dated the first Monday in October, 1824, and gives the following list of officers: William G. Pettus, master; Stephen W. Foreman, S. W.; Rowland Willard, J. W.; Nathaniel Simonds, Treas.; Henry Hays, Sec.; William Smith, S. D.; John Lilly, Jr., tyler; Benjamin Walker, steward. On the 10th of April, 1826, Edward Bates, M. W. G. M., being in the chair, Archibald Gamble presented the proceedings of Hiram Lodge, with a resolution passed by said lodge, surrendering the charter, jewels and furniture. On the 13th of April, the committee to whom the matter was referred, made the report, that the Grand Lodge consent that the charter of Hiram Lodge be returned, and the lodge be dissolved.

Thus closed the history of Hiram Lodge No. 3, the second lodge opened and operated in St. Charles. The fire had ceased to burn and the light had departed from the Masonic altar in 1826, and Masonry in St. Charles had ceased to exist, except as embodied in the persons of those who had received its light and benefits. So far as any record appears there was no Masonic life in St. Charles, from 1826 (the date of the dissolving of Hiram Lodge No. 3) to 1837, a period of more than 10 years.- The first sign of revival is the following petition:—

To the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of the State of Missouri:

The petitions hereof, humbly showeth, that they are Ancient, Free and Accepted Master Masons. Having the prosperity of the fraternity at heart, they are willing to exert their best endeavors to promote and diffuse the genuine principles of Masonry. For the convenience of their respective dwellings, and for other good reasons, they are desirous of forming a new lodge in the town of St. Charles, to be named St. Charles Lodge. In consequence of this desire and the good of the craft, they pray for a charter or warrant, to empower them to assemble as a lodge, to discharge the duties of Masonry in the several degrees of Entered Apprentice, Fellow Craft and Master Mason, in a regular and constitutional manner, according to the ancient forms of the fraternity and the laws and regulations of the Grand Lodge, that they have nominated and do recommend Beriah Graham to be the first master; Alex. T. Douglass, to be the first senior warden and John Orrick to be the first junior warden of said lodge; that if the prayer of the petitioners should be granted, they promise a strict conformity to all the constitutional laws, rules and regulations of the Grand Lodge.

Joshua Grimes, Benjamin Emmons, John Orrick, Alex. T. Douglass, B. Graham, James C. Lackland, James McClure, Philip A. Stockslager, John Lilly, Jr.

This paper bears no date, but it is indorsed "Petition for Lodge at St. Charles, 1837." A dispensation was granted May 3, 1837, but it is not known when the lodge was organized. It was, however, in session as early as June 7. The lodge was called St. Charles Lodge No. 23, and the jewels and furniture of Hiram Lodge which had been surrendered to the Grand Lodge were donated to the new lodge, which now bore the name "St. Charles Hiram Lodge No. 23."¹ In October, 1838, the lodge had 23 members and one entered apprentice.

In October, 1841, there were 20 members; in October, 1842, there were 25 members, and in October, 1844, there were 22 members.

The lodge ceased to work after 1844, and its charter returned to the Grand Lodge. No other lodge of Masons was organized in the town until 1849, when Hiram Lodge No. 118, was formed, with the following members: E. D. Bevitt, P. M.; T. W. Cunningham, P. M.; John Orrick, P. M.; W. J. McElhiney, M. M.; Edward P. Gut, M. M.; J. C. Lackland, M. M.; Joel D. Jones, M. M.; J. W. Robinson, M. M.; Robert Spencer, M. M.; Chas. F. Fant, M. M. These were all members of Hiram Lodge No. 23, except Robinson.

The dispensation was granted June 29, 1849, and the first regular communication was held July 2, 1849. The initiatory steps for erecting a Masonic hall were taken in 1849, and the following board of trustees were elected: A. C. Orrick, J. W. Redmon, W. J. McElhiney, J. W. Robinson, E. D. Bevitt, T. W. Cunningham and J. G. Tannor. The building was erected on a lot on the east side of Main street, between Jefferson and Madison. The deed to this lot was executed by Gallaher & Orrick, May 8, 1850. The property was divided into 150 shares, and at least 45 of these were taken by parties who were not Masons. The corner stone of the hall was laid October 10, 1849. From July 2, 1849, to April 22, 1850, there were 69 degrees conferred.

In May, 1851, the lodge had 35 members. The lodge celebrated the 24th of June, 1856, and also the 27th of December, 1858.

The last meeting of Hiram Lodge No. 118 occurred July 17, 1861, and the charter was surrendered in May, 1862. During the existence of this lodge — a period of 12 years — 127 petitions had been presented; 22 were for admission by demit from other lodges, and 105 for initiation. Of these 105 petitions, 101 were accepted.

Mr. Alexander, in speaking of the interval of time that had elapsed

¹ The Grand Lodge called it in its minutes Hiram Lodge.

between 1861 and the date of the organization of the present lodge, says : —

Nearly four years had borne their records of war and bloodshed since the light of Masonry in St. Charles had burned to its last expiring flicker. The war was closing, and peace was again asserting her supremacy, when the minds of Masonic brethren began once more to turn instinctively, as it were, to the subject of setting up the altar of Masonry and lighting its fires once more in St. Charles.

I remember well that little meeting in the back room, where the matter was quietly talked over and conclusions reached. I remember also the visit to St. Louis made by the three who had been named to fill temporarily the three principal offices, when the Grand Secretary was interviewed on the subject, and the visit that this same three made to Bridgeton Lodge for the purpose of passing muster, according to Masonic usage, and obtaining their consent for our application for Masonic authorization.

The preliminary steps having been taken, Mr. Alexander continues by giving the record, which is as follows : —

At an assembly of Ancient, Free and Accepted Masons, convened in the city of St. Charles, in the county of St. Charles, in the State of Missouri, on Saturday, March 25, 1865, for the purpose of organizing a lodge of that fraternity, to be known as Palestine Lodge, were present : Joseph H. Garrett, P. M., Bridgeton, Lodge No. 80, Mo., Master ; David V. Baber, M. M., Bridgeton, Lodge No. 80, Mo., S. W. ; S. Haynes Martin, M. M., Bridgeton, Lodge No. 80, Mo., J. W. ; Joseph H. Alexander, M. M. ; William W. Edwards, M. M. ; Edmund Taylor, M. M. ; Robert A. Harris, M. M. ; John Byngton, M. M. ; John S. McDowell, M. M. ; James Keaton, M. M. ; Samuel Gravely, M. M. ; William D. Orrick, M. M. ; Robert McClarin, M. M. ; M. R. Goehagan, M. M., of Hiram, Lodge No. 118, charter surrendered ; James G. Owen, M. M. ; Isaac J. Moore, M. M.

Lodge opened in the Master's degree in due form.

The W. M. then read his commission from the M. W. John F. Houston, Grand Master of Masons in the State of Missouri, authorizing him to organize this lodge ; and also read the letter of dispensation of the M. W. Grand Master aforesaid, constituting the brethren Joseph H. Alexander, William W. Edwards, Edmond Taylor, James S. Burlingame, James Keeton, John S. McDowell, Robert A. Harris, James G. Owen, Richard H. Overall, Isaac J. Moore, John H. Newby, Samuel Gravely and John Byngton into a regular lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, to be opened in the city of St. Charles by the name of Palestine Lodge, appointing Brother Joseph H. Alexander Master, Brother William H. Edwards S. W., and Brother Edmund J. W. for opening the said lodge, and governing the same in the several degrees of Entered Apprentice, Fellowcraft and Master Mason and making the requirements usual in such cases.

Our space precludes us from following this interesting history of Freemasonry in St. Charles any further.

The present officers of Palestine Lodge No. 241 are: Joseph H. Alexander, W. M.; Robert Hickman, S. W.; Albert Huber, J. W.; T. L. Rives, Treas.; John K. McDearmon, Sec.; H. G. Bode, S. D.; Fred. Burckhart, J. D.; Christopher Bode, tyler.

Blucher Lodge No. 351, I. O. O. F. — Was organized May 31, 1876. The charter members were Fritz Knoop, Charles F. Hafer; A. H. Hackman, Nath. Abram, George H. Senden, Julius Quade, Herman Brouns, Henry Brœcker, Henry Blœbaum, George Ranch. At present the officers are Ernst Woulker, N. G.; Herman Rassfeld, V. G.; Fritz Landwehr, secretary; William H. Meier, Per. secretary; Gustave Johannpeter, treasurer.

St. Charles Lodge No. 105, A. O. U. W. — Was organized February 6, 1879, the charter members being Joseph H. Alexander, James Boyse, George Jacobs, Dr. F. D. Jones, Philip H. Pitts, Charles Rattray, A. H. Stonebraker, E. B. Hayward, Julius Heye, Joseph James, Robert L. Lockett, James B. Pritchett, Joseph W. Ruenzi, C. A. Tripps, E. J. Tuttle. The present officers are A. H. Huning, P. M. W.; J. W. Ruenzi, M. W.; George Jacobs, F.; J. H. Bode, O.; L. H. Breker, R.; J. P. Hœhn, financier; R. H. Lockett, receiver; James Herrington, G.; William Gröthe, I. W.; A. Fredricks, O. W.

Ivanhoe Lodge No. 1812, K. of H. — Which was organized October 10, 1879, had as charter members Joseph H. Alexander, Dr. Charles M. Johnson, Charles L. Hug, Alexander Garvin, Robert F. Lockett, Rev. R. N. T. Holliday, C. A. Tripp, E. B. Hayward, Albert H. Edwards, August G. Nahan, Frank Broadbent, Julius Heye, A. H. Stonebraker, James H. Rowe, David M. Davis, August R. Huning, Joseph James, Joseph W. Ruenzi, Dr. F. D. Jones, Theodoric F. McDearmon, James P. Daugherty, Robert Gauss, F. Glover Johns, Dr. James W. Davis, William M. Castlio, Peter Little, John K. McDearmon, Charles T. Wells, Thomas B. Stonebraker, Henry Anderson, Edward J. Tuttle. The present officers are Theodoric F. McDearmon, P. D.; Louis H. Breker, D.; Joseph W. Ruenzi, V. D.; Alfred H. Payne, A. D.; Joseph James, chaplain; Joseph H. Alexander, R.; August R. Huning, F. R.; Samuel W. Temple, T.; John B. Martin, G.; Charles S. Pronge, guardian; H. G. C. Daminer, S.

Sylvan Council No. 29, Order of Chosen Friends. — Was organized February 20, 1884, and had as charter members Joseph Jones, J. P. Brannock, L. E. Brannock, D. Shultz, A. M. Payne, M. O.

Johnson, A. R. Redmon, A. Goddard, Cordelia Payne, J. A. Goddard, William Stonebraker, Katie Stonebraker, L. Hill, William A. McKenzie, E. J. Progne, J. H. Alexander, V. R. Jones, C. F. Strathman, L. B. Strathman, W. L. Vick, M. G. Vick, D. M. Davis, J. R. Mudd, John M. Cunningham. The present officers are Joseph Jones, P. C. C. ; J. P. Brannock, C. C. ; L. E. Brannock, V. C. ; D. Shultz, secretary ; J. S. Hill, treasurer ; M. L. Shultz, P. ; A. H. Payne, M. ; M. A. Johnson, W. ; A. R. Redmon, G. ; A. Goddard, S.

OFFICIAL RECORD OF THE CITY OF ST. CHARLES FROM 1849 TO 1884.

1849 — Mayor, Ludwell E. Powell ; councilmen, Thomas W. Cunningham, Thomas Ruenzi, William M. Christy, Pressley Gill, Sir Walter Rice, Louis Gerneau, Edwin D. Bevitt (*vide* Pressley Gill resigned) ; register, Alexander Chauvin ; marshal, John Hilbert ; treasurer, Antoine Lefaivre ; assessor, Isaac W. Copes.

1850 — Mayor, Cudwell E. Powell ; councilmen, Thomas W. Cunningham, Thomas Ruenzi, William M. Christy, Pressley Gill, Sir Walter Rice, Louis Gerneau ; register, Isaac W. Copes ; marshal, John Hilbert ; treasurer, Antoine Lefaivre ; assessor, S. M. Gray.

1851 — Mayor, Edwin D. Bevitt ; councilmen, Owen Andrews, Francis Tosti, John Atkinson, William M. Christy, Augustus T. Lackland, Louis Gerneau ; register, Joseph H. Alexander ; marshal, Robert McClarin ; treasurer, Norman Lackland ; attorney, Arnold Krekel ; engineer, Arnold Krekel ; recorder, F. W. Gatzweiler ; assessor, F. W. Gatzweiler.

1852 — Mayor, Fred W. Gatzweiler ; councilmen, Herman Malinckrodt, Ninian B. Barron, William M. Christy, Edwin D. Bevitt, Antoine Lefaivre, Louis Gerneau ; register, Isaac W. Copes ; marshal, John Hilbert ; treasurer, Eugene Gauss ; attorney, Arnold Krekel ; recorder, Henry C. Lackland ; assessor, Sir Walter Rice.

1853 — Mayor, Ludwell E. Powell ; councilmen, Charles H. Broadwater, Melchoir Thro, William M. Christy, Edwin D. Bevitt, Sir Walter Rice, Francis Muelle ; register, Joseph H. Alexander ; marshal, Robert McClarin ; treasurer, Eugene Gauss ; attorney, Andrew King ; recorder, Robert A. King ; assessor, Sir Walter Rice.

1854 — Mayor, Samuel Overall ; councilmen, Anton Meyer, Nelson C. Orear, John Paule, Edwin D. Bevitt, Lorenzo D. Holmes, Louis Gerneau ; register, Joseph H. Alexander ; marshal, Robert McClarin ; treasurer, William M. Christy ; attorney, Andrew King ; engineer, B. A. Alderson ; recorder and assessor, Asa N. Overall.

1855 — Mayor, Thomas W. Cunningham ; councilmen, William P.

Gibbs, Peter Hausman, Fred W. Gatzweiler, John Atkinson, Henry Brœmmelmeyer, Lorenzo D. Holmes, Toussaint Brunelle; register, Isaac W. Copes; marshal, Charles B. Branham; treasurer, John K. McDearmon; attorney, William M. Edwards; engineer B. A. Alderson; recorder, Sir Walter Rice; assessor, Ludwell E. Powell.

1856 — Mayor, W. P. Gibbs, councilmen, John E. Stonebraker, Peter Hausman, Fred W. Gatzweiler, John Orrick, Christopher Weeke, Francis Nuelle, Freeman W. Hinman; register, Isaac W. Copes; marshal, Charles B. Branham; treasurer, John K. McDearmon; attorney, William W. Edwards; engineer, Theodore Bruere; recorder, O. C. Rood; assessor, Sir Walter Rice.

1857 — Mayor, John Hilbert; councilmen, Anton Meyer, Freeman W. Hinman, Edwin D. Bevitt, Stephen H. Merten, Sir Walter Rice, Anton Haake; register, Isaac W. Copes; marshal, Charles B. Branham; treasurer, Melchoir Thro; attorney, Andrew King; engineer, Theodore Bruere; recorder, Oliver C. Rood; assessor, John Hilbert, Jr.

1858 — Mayor, John Hilbert; councilmen, Anton Meyer, Arnold Krekel, Edwin D. Bevitt, Stephen H. Merten, Bazille Pallardie, Anton Haake; register, William A. Alexander; marshal, John A. Richey; treasurer, Melchoir Thro; attorney, Andrew King; engineer, Theodore Bruere; recorder, Oliver C. Rood; assessor, Charles Hug.

1859 — Mayor, Ludwell E. Powell; councilmen, John Hilbert, Peter Hausman, Herman Parklage, Asa N. Overall, Henry Brœmmelmeyer, Charles B. Branham, Edwin D. Bevitt; register, William A. Alexander; marshal, Rezen A. Tagart; treasurer, Charles Hug; attorney, Virginius Randolph; engineer, Joseph E. Fielding; recorder, Oliver C. Rood; assessor, Charles Hug.

1860 — Mayor, John Hilbert; councilmen, Anton Meyer, Francis Möllenhoff, Henry C. Lackland, Peter Hausman, Asa N. Overall, Ab. Ruenzi; register, William A. Alexander; marshal, Robinson Dugan; treasurer, Charles Hug; attorney, Henry A. Cunningham; engineer, Joseph E. Fielding; recorder, Oliver C. Rood; street commissioner, Anton Meyer; assessor, John H. Platt.

1861 — Mayor, Asa N. Overall; councilmen, Anton Meyer, John Pourie, Francis Oberkœtter, James C. Gamble, Francis Möllenhoff, Henry C. Lackland; register, Joseph H. Alexander; marshal, Rezen A. Tagart; treasurer, Charles Hug; attorney, William W. Edwards; engineer, Joseph E. Fielding; recorder, Oliver C. Rood; street commissioner, Anton Meyer; assessor, John B. Thro.

1862 — Mayor, Peter Hansam ; councilmen, Francis Oberkøtter, John H. Senden, Valentine Kock, Frederick Heye, Frederick Meyer, Francis Møellenhoff ; register, Gustave Bruere ; marshal, Townsend B. Cady ; treasurer, Charles Hug ; attorney, William W. Edwards ; engineer, Joseph E. Fielding ; recorder, O. C. Rood ; assessor, William E. Clauss.

1863 — Mayor, Peter Hausman ; councilmen, Valentine Kock, Frederick Heye, Francis Oberkøtter, John H. Senden, Anton Haake, Fred. Meyer ; register, William E. Clauss ; marshal, George H. Senden ; treasurer, Charles Hug ; attorney, Theodore Bruere ; engineer, Joseph E. Fielding ; recorder, Oliver C. Rood.

1864 — Mayor, John C. Mittelberger ; councilmen, Francis Merten, Herman Kuhlmann, John H. Senden, Stephen H. Merten, Isaac W. Copes, Henry Meyer ; register, John B. Thro ; marshal, George H. Senden ; treasurer, E. F. Gut ; attorney, Theodore Bruere ; engineer, Joseph E. Fielding ; recorder, Oliver C. Rood ; assessor, John H. Platt.

1865 — Mayor, Charles Hug ; councilmen, Anton Meyer, Stephen H. Merten, Christopher Weeke, Francis Marten, John H. Senden, F. Linnemann ; register, John B. Thro ; marshal, George H. Senden ; treasurer, Anton Haake ; attorney, Theodore Bruere ; engineer, Joseph E. Fielding ; recorder, Oliver C. Rood ; assessor, Joseph E. Fielding.

1866 — Mayor, Charles Hug ; councilmen, E. H. Bloebaum, Charles Rahmoeller, Henry Meyer, Stephen H. Merten, Anton Meyer, Christopher Weeke ; register, John B. Thro ; marshal, George H. Senden ; treasurer, Anton Haake ; attorney, Theodore Bruere ; engineer, Joseph E. Fielding ; recorder, O. C. Rood ; assessor, Frederick Melkersmann.

1867 — Mayor, Charles Hug ; councilmen, George T. Gardiner, Christian Mittrucker, Frank Bernhoester, E. H. Bloebaum, Charles Rahmoeller, Henry Meyer ; register, John B. Thro ; marshal, Charles G. Johann ; treasurer, H. F. Pieper ; attorney, Theodore Bruere ; engineer, F. Melkersmann ; recorder, O. C. Rood ; assessor, John B. Thro.

1868 — Mayor, Charles Hug ; councilmen, H. Borgmann, George Becker, Henry Meyer, George Gardiner, Christian Mittrucker, F. Bernhoester, Charles Rahmoeller ; register, John Adams ; marshal, Charles G. Johann ; treasurer, H. F. Pieper ; attorney, Theodore Bruere ; engineer, F. Melkersmann ; recorder, Oliver C. Rood ; assessor, Emile Thro.

1869 — Mayor, Charles Hug; councilmen, Henry Borgmann, Charles Rahmoeller, Henry Meyer, Jacob Zeisler, Henry Kister, J. Philip Hoehn, Peter Fetch, C. F. Hafer; register, John Adams; marshal, Charles G. Johann; treasurer, H. F. Pieper; attorney, Theodore Bruere; engineer, F. Melkersmann; recorder, O. C. Rood; assessor, John B. Thro.

1870 — Mayor, William A. Alexander; councilmen, Jacob Zeisler, Henry Kister, J. Philip Hoehn, E. Curtis Rice, Fred Neye, Peter M. Fetch, Henry Meyer, Charles F. Hafer; register, John Adams; marshal, Charles G. Johann; treasurer, H. F. Pieper; attorney, T. F. McDearmon; engineer, Joseph E. Fielding; recorder, O. C. Rood; assessor, John B. Thro.

1871 — Mayor, William A. Alexander; councilmen, E. Curtis Rice, Ernst H. Bloebaum, Fred Neye, Peter M. Fetch, Henry Meyer, Jacob Zeisler, John Hilbert, Henry Mester, Fred Lienemann; register, Henry R. Hupe; marshal, J. Philip Hoehn; treasurer, H. F. Pieper; attorney, T. F. McDearmon; engineer, Carl C. Ertz; recorder, O. C. Rood; assessor, John T. Powell.

1872 — Mayor, John C. Mittelberger; councilmen, Jacob Zeisler, John Hilbert, Herm. Landwehr, Henry Mester, Fred Lienemann, Ernst H. Bloebaum, J. William Kolkmeier, John E. Stonebraker, Anton Haake; register and *ex-officio* weigher, Henry B. Hupe; marshal, J. Philip Hoehn; treasurer, H. F. Pieper; attorney, T. F. McDearmon; engineer, R. G. Ross; recorder, John T. Powell; assessor, C. H. Huncker.

1873 — Mayor, John C. Mittelberger; councilmen, Ernst H. Bloebaum, J. William Kolkmeier, John E. Stonebraker, Anton Haake, Jacob Zeisler, Joseph W. Ruenzi, Charles F. Hafer, Fred Lienemann; register and *ex-officio* weigher, Henry B. Hupe; marshal, J. Philip Hoehn; treasurer, Henry Linnemann; attorney, T. F. McDearmon; engineer, Carl C. Ertz; recorder, John T. Powell; assessor, C. H. Huncker.

1874 — Mayor, Jacob Zeisler; councilmen, Gustave Strathmann, Joseph W. Ruenzi, Charles F. Hafer, Fred Lienemann, Ernst H. Bloebaum, J. F. Kaustainer, A. H. Stonebraker, Anton Haake; register and *ex-officio* weigher, Henry B. Hupe; marshal, J. Philip Hoehn; treasurer, Henry Linnemann; attorney, T. F. McDearmon; engineer, Carl C. Ertz; superintendent of public works, Carl C. Ertz; recorder, John T. Powell; assessor, E. Curtis Rice.

1875 — Mayor, Jacob Zeisler; councilmen, Ernst H. Bloebaum, J. F. Kaustainer, A. H. Stonebraker, Anton Haake, Gustave Strath-

mann, Julius Quade, John H. Senden, Casper Thro; register and *ex-officio* weigher, Henry B. Hupe; marshal, Joseph W. Ruenzi; treasurer, James B. Pritchett; attorney, T. F. McDearmon; engineer, Washington Gill; recorder, John T. Powell; assessor, E. Curtis Rice.

1876 — Mayor, Jacob Zeisler; councilmen, Gustave Strathmann, Julius Quade, John H. Senden, Casper Thro, Hy. E. Machens, J. H. Kansteiner, A. H. Stonebraker, Fred Lienemann; register and *ex-officio* weigher, Henry B. Hupe; marshal, Joseph W. Ruenzi; treasurer, James B. Pritchett; attorney, T. F. McDearmon; engineer, Washington Gill; recorder, William M. Christy; assessor, E. Curtis Rice.

1877 — Mayor, Jacob Zeisler; councilmen, Henry E. Machens, J. F. Kaustainer, A. H. Stonebraker, Frederick Lienemann, Gustave Bruere, Julius Quade, John F. Dierker, Louis H. Breker; register and *ex-officio* weigher, Henry B. Hupe; marshal, Joseph W. Ruenzi; treasurer, J. Phillip Hoehn; attorney, T. F. McDearmon; engineer, Washington Gill; recorder, William M. Christy; assessor, E. Curtis Rice.

1878 — Mayor, Stephen H. Merten; councilmen, G. Bruere, Julius Quade, J. F. Dierker, Louis H. Breker, Charles H. Kemper, J. F. Kaustainer, A. H. Stonebraker, Herman H. Schaberg; register and *ex-officio* weigher, Henry B. Hupe; marshal, Joseph W. Ruenzi; treasurer, J. Phillip Hoehn; attorney, F. W. Hinman; engineer, Washington Gill; recorder, William M. Christy; assessor, William E. Clauss, John T. Powell (vice, William E. Clauss, deceased).

1879 — Mayor, Stephen H. Merten; councilmen, C. H. Kemper, J. F. Kaustainer, A. H. Stonebraker, Herman H. Schaberg, G. Bruere, L. Ringe, G. Johannpeter, L. H. Breker; register and *ex-officio* weigher, Henry B. Hupe; marshal, Joseph Decker, Joseph W. Ruenzi (vice Joseph Decker, deceased); treasurer, J. Phillip Hoehn; attorney, F. W. Hinman; engineer, Washington Gill; recorder, William M. Christy, Casper Thro (vice William M. Christy, deceased); assessor, John T. Powell (vice William E. Clauss, deceased).

1880 — Mayor, A. H. Stonebraker; councilmen, G. Bruere, G. Strathmann (vice G. Bruere, resigned), L. Ringe, G. Johannpeter, L. H. Breker, Henry Hund, J. F. Hackmann, W. W. Dugan, Herman H. Schaberg; register and *ex-officio* weigher, Henry B. Hupe; marshal, Aug. Friedrich; treasurer, J. Phillip Hoehn; attorney, F. W. Hinman; engineer, Washington Gill; recorder, J. L. Dotson; assessor, Charles G. Johann; chief of fire department, Joseph W. Ruenzi,

first assistant engineer, Hubert Hachting; second assistant engineer, Herman H. Schaberg.

1881 — Mayor, A. H. Stonebraker; councilmen, H. Hund, J. F. Hackmann, W. W. Dugan, C. A. Tripp (vice W. W. Dugan, resigned), C. L. Hug (vice C. A. Tripp, resigned), H. H. Schaberg, G. Strathmann, Louis Ringe, G. Johannpeter, L. H. Breker; register and *ex-officio* weigher, Henry B. Hupe; marshal, Aug. Friedrich; treasurer, J. Philip Hoehn; attorney, F. W. Hinman; engineer, Washington Gill; recorder, J. L. Dotson, Casper Thro (vice J. L. Dotson, resigned); assessor, Charles G. Johann; chief of fire department, Joseph W. Ruenzi; first assistant engineer, Hubert Hachting; second assistant engineer, Herman H. Schaberg.

1882 — Mayor, Louis H. Breker; councilmen, G. Strathmann, L. Ringe, G. Johannpeter, Aug. Paule, J. F. Hackmann, C. L. Hug, F. Lienemann, L. Heckmann (vice L. H. Breker, resigned); register and *ex-officio* weigher, Henry B. Hupe; marshal, Aug. Friedrich; treasurer, J. Phillip Hoehn; attorney, H. C. Lackland; engineer, Washington Gill; recorder, John Dolan; assessor, Charles G. Johann; chief of fire department, Joseph W. Ruenzi; first assistant engineer, Hubert Hachting; second assistant engineer, Herman H. Schaberg.

1883 — Mayor, Louis H. Breker; councilmen, A. Paule, C. S. Hug, F. Lienemann, Theo. Gauss, L. Ringe, J. F. Hackmann, Herman Landwehr (vice J. F. Hackmann, resigned), G. Johannpeter, L. Heckmann; register and *ex-officio* weigher, Henry B. Hupe; marshal, Aug. Friedrich; treasurer, J. Philip Hoehn; attorney, H. C. Lackland; engineer, Washington Gill; recorder, John Dolan; assessor, Charles G. Johann; chief of fire department, Joseph W. Ruenzi; first assistant engineer, Hubert Hachting; second assistant engineer, Herman H. Schaberg.

1884 — Mayor, J. F. Hackman; councilmen, Theo. Gauss, L. Ringe, G. Johannpeter, L. Heckmann, A. Paule, H. Landwehr, J. N. Mittelberger, F. Lienemann; register and *ex-officio* weigher, Henry B. Hupe; marshal, Aug. Friedrich; treasurer, J. Philip Hoehn; attorney, T. F. McDearmon; engineer, Washington Gill; recorder, John Dolan; assessor, Charles G. Johann; chief of fire department, Joseph W. Ruenzi; first assistant engineer, Hubert Hachting; second assistant engineer, Herman H. Schaberg.

ECCLESIASTICAL.

The Presbyterian Church was the second that planted its standard in St. Charles. Ministers of that denomination early made their

appearance in Missouri, even while it was under Spanish rule, but showed but little strength for many years afterwards.

The church at St. Charles consisted of nine members, John Bracken, Theophilus McPheeters, Thomas Lindsay, Margaret, his wife; James Lindsay, and Charlotte, his wife; Ebenezer Ayers and Deborah, his wife, and Elizabeth Emmons, and was organized August 30, 1818, by Rev. Salmon Giddings, assisted by Rev. Jno. Matthews, and for a short time they were cared for by Rev. Timothy Flint, then resident here, the author of a "History of the Mississippi Valley;" and upon, or perhaps before, Mr. Flint's departure to Arkansas, Rev. Chas. S. Robinson took charge of the church, being also engaged in teaching school. Some of his scholars still reside here.

Rev. Geo. C. Wood, Rev. W. W. Hall, D. D., (editor of *Hall's Journal of Health*), Rev. W. Nichols, Rev. H. Chamberlain, Rev. Jas. Gallaher, successively ministered to the church until the New and Old School controversy in 1837. After that controversy, Rev. A. Munson became pastor, since which time it has had the ministerial services of a number of preachers.

In 1866 the church was again divided by the unfortunate controversy growing out of the acts of the Presbytery of Louisville, and certain ministers and elders, and the acts of the General Assembly condemnatory of those acts; whereas there was before but one church building, and that one in a tumble-down condition, there are now two churches, both neat and ornamental.

The church near the corner of Fifth and Madison, of which Rev. E. Martin is pastor, has a large membership and their church property is worth about \$15,000.

The church on Jefferson street numbers about 150 members, of whom about 60 reside in the Point Prairie. The value of the property in the city is about \$17,000, and of the church built by the Point Prairie members is worth about \$3,500.

The German Evangelical congregation, whose church stands about three miles from St. Charles, was organized in 1836, and has been known ever since by the name of Frieden Gemeinde (Congregation of Peace). Up to the present time, it has had but five ministers, the present minister having served them since 1858. The first church building was of rough stone, and the first parsonage of logs, with only one room. In 1850 they built a neat brick parsonage, to which they added in time a school house, a teacher's dwelling and church. The property owned by the congregation is worth about \$10,000; and the

congregation itself contains about 60 families, 300 souls. Formerly the congregation comprised many families residing in the city, but in 1868 the city members organized themselves into a separate church, connecting themselves with the German Evangelical Synod of the West, to which the mother church also belonged — the new church taking the name of St. John's Church.

They at once bought ground, which had a pastor's dwelling and school-house on it, and commenced the erection of a church, which was completed and dedicated in October, 1869. Since that time they have been steadily increasing. They own a beautiful little church and valuable grounds for parsonage and school purposes.

The Franklin Street Baptist Church, the only white Baptist Church in St. Charles, was constituted February 10, 1871, with a membership of ten persons. Preaching, Sunday-school and other services were conducted for about nine months, first in the old Masonic Hall and afterwards in the court-house. The Methodist Episcopal Church (North) had sometime before this erected a neat, brick church, 30 by 50 feet, at a cost of about \$5,000, but becoming involved in debt and depleted in membership by the removal of many of its members, a large number of whom were here only during the building of the St. Charles bridge, the trustees were compelled by force of circumstances to sell. The Baptist society purchased the property at a cost of \$3,000. The edifice is substantially built of brick, well seated and lighted, warmed and ventilated, and comfortable and convenient in its arrangement. The society has steadily increased in numbers and efficiency, giving promise that, though yet small and weak, it has before it a career of prosperity and usefulness.

The Evangelical Protestant (St. Paul's) Church is in connection with the Union of the Evangelical Churches of the West, which consists of two districts, the Eastern consisting of some 30 churches, and the Western, in which the church under review is situated, comprising about 16 churches. This St. Charles church was organized May 21, 1865, and at present it numbers about 80; children in Sunday-school about 75; children in day school about 60. The congregation owns their church building, school-house and parsonage, valued at about \$30,000 on which there is a debt of about \$8,000.

The German Methodist Church of St. Charles was organized in 1847, by the Rev. F. Horstman of the Illinois Conference, with a membership of 16. The society having increased greatly over the original number, a house of worship was erected in 1849, and a parsonage in 1850, at a cost of about \$2,500. Since that time, the

church has steadily increased in numbers, though many of its members have from time to time removed to other parts, the necessities becoming so urgent that in 1869 a larger and more commodious edifice was erected, being the one now occupied. The total value of the property owned by the society is about \$20,000, with a total membership of 104, the present condition and future prospects being very encouraging.

The German Evangelical Lutheran Church was constituted in 1848, with some 17 members, and in 1849 its members built a small but substantial stone church. The church since its original organization has had but two pastors, the first serving till 1859, and the second who commenced his labors here in 1859, being still the pastor of the church. Like so many others, this building also soon became too straight for the congregation. They tore down the old church, and in 1867 erected the present large and commodious brick building. It is in gothic style, 56 by 110 feet in size, with accommodation for about 800 persons, having a large and powerful organ, a chime of bells, church clock, etc. They have a voting membership of 138, and over 500 communicants, controlling 5 parochial schools (2 in the city and 3 in the country), with a total attendance of over 300 children. The value of their church property is about \$44,000.

The (Trinity) Episcopal Church of St. Charles was organized June 5, 1836, on the occasion of a visit of the Rev. P. R. Minard, St. Louis. Of the first vestry, none remain but the Messrs. Orrick Benjamin and John.

At that time there was no Episcopal bishop in Missouri, and services were held only occasionally until May, 1840, when Rev. Isaac Smith was elected rector. An effort was made in 1841 to build a church, but failed. The church maintained its organization, but had no services except as clergymen from abroad visited St. Charles.

In 1855 Rev. Geo. K. Dunlop became rector, and was succeeded in 1857 by Rev. McKim. In 1859, the old Methodist Church on Main street was purchased by the wardens and vestrymen, and Rev. Wm. N. Irish became pastor, and so continued to be till 1861. The church was for several years occasionally visited by various ministers, till 1867, when regular services twice a month were instituted and kept up. The congregation in the meantime had sold the old Methodist Church and purchased the old public school-house, which itself was sold, and the society built their present neat and comfortable chapel, which is 25 by 55, and can seat about 200 persons. Present membership about 20, with a Sabbath-school of about 40.

The Methodist Episcopal Church had a society in St. Charles at an early day, but the writer has not been able to ascertain the precise date. One of its faithful and constant supporters was Mrs. Catharine Collier, who was also afterward such a constant and firm friend to St. Charles College. The first church building ever owned by this denomination in the city was erected chiefly through the efforts of Mrs. Collier. That building was used by them for many years; but the society becoming stronger and abler, sold the old church to the Episcopalians, and erected the present neat and commodious house of worship. In the division of the church in 1844, the society here adhered to the Southern branch. In the last few years the Northern branch gathered a little flock and erected a neat chapel, but on the completion of the bridge all their members scattered abroad, and the house was sold to the Baptists, which is now the Franklin Street Baptist Church. With this slight exception, the old church of which we are now speaking is the only one of English-speaking Methodists they have had.

The church is prospering, maintaining public worship and Sabbath-school with regularity. They have a very neat brick parsonage which is a credit to them. The value of their house of worship and parsonage must be at least \$15,000.

St. Peter's Church. — St. Peter's German Catholic Congregation was organized in 1848. In the same year the corner-stone of a new church was laid. The pastors of the congregation have been: Rev. Jos. Rauch, January 1, 1850–1851 (during whose pastorate a parochial school for boys and girls was opened); Rev. Chr. Wapelhorst, 1857–1865 (in 1861 the present church was built, the former having been destroyed by a cyclone); Rev. P. Th. Vogg, 1865–1867. Rev. Th. Krainhard, 1867–1868 (the present school building then built); Rev. Ed. Holthaus, 1868; Rev. Ed. Koch, 1868–1875; Rev. T. Meller, 1875–1881; Rev. Tr. Willmes, 1881, and now in charge.

From 1867 the pastor was generally assisted by a second priest. The congregation consists now of about 1,200 souls; 270 children visiting the parochial school, are taught by one lay teacher and five sisters of Notre Dame.

Evangelical Lutheran Immanuel Church. — During the early settlement of the Germans about St. Charles, when their number was small, the German Protestants all worshiped together in a small stone church two miles west of the city. The congregation consisted, however, of such heterogenous elements that peace and edification were impossible. After many years of strife, during which at times a

minister with Lutheran tendencies, then an outspoken Nationalist, or again, a German Reformed minister occupied the pulpit. The Lutherans severed their connection with the old stone church on the Boone's Lick road, and, uniting with a few Lutherans who had settled in the city and below St. Charles, laid the foundation to what is now the large and flourishing Evangelical Lutheran Immanuel Congregation

With the assistance of the Rev. H. Fisk, who was at the time minister of a Lutheran Church at New Melle, a Lutheran congregation was organized in the year A. D. 1848. The following members inscribed their names in the church record: —

J. Herm. Moehlenkamp, J. Henry Stumberg, J. Ch. Kuhlhoff, J. Herm. Laging, Dietrich Moehlenkamp, William Beckebrede, J. D. Holrah, Wm. Bruns, Herm. Wilke, Rudolph Moentmann, Dietrich Tumbehl, Herm. D. Sandfort, Henry Ehlmann, Dietrich Thoele, Henry Moehlenkamp, C. N. Dahmann, Friedrich Droste, Ernest Plackemeyer, Wm. Hagemann, H. D. Ehlmann — 20 voting members.

In the same year the congregation called the candidate of theology, Rudolph Lange, now professor in the Concordia Theological Seminary, to the ministry.

The congregation having no edifice of its own, was permitted, by the kindness and generosity of the members of the First Presbyterian Church, to use theirs in the afternoon.

For about a year regular services were conducted by the Rev. R. Lange in the Presbyterian Church, when, through his efficient labors, the congregation was able to erect a good stone building on the corner of Sixth and Jefferson streets, which was dedicated in October, 1849.

In 1858 Rev. R. Lange accepted a call to the Lutheran Concordia College at St. Louis, Mo. For successor, Rev. J. H. Ph. Graebner, at Roseville, Mich., was called, who could not come before spring, in 1859, because the congregation at Roseville disliked to dismiss him. During the vacancy which ensued, Rev. G. Gruber filled the ministerial office of the congregation. In May, 1859, Rev. Graebner entered upon his office in St. Charles, which he has attended to since then. At this time the number of voting members was 64. In the course of several years the number of members increased to so many the old church building would not contain the auditors for sacred services. In consequence thereof, the congregation erected at the same place, after removing the old building, the present spacious building at the expense of over \$40,000. Later, the congregation increasing so much, and the members being dispersed so far about, the congregation called Mr. F. Sievers, then candidate of theology, as second minister. In

1876 a new congregation had been, as a branch of the mother congregation, instituted in the so-called "Point Prairie." In consequence thereof Rev. F. Sievers accepted a call to Minneapolis, Minn., leaving Rev. J. H. Ph. Graebner to attend to the congregation alone. A few months ago (August, 1884), a second new congregation of the mother congregation of the fifth district was instituted at Harvester, which has called Rev. U. Iben, from Farmington, Francois county, Mo. After these two new congregations separated, the number of voting members of the mother congregation was 118. The congregation had, from beginning until 1866, a one-graded parochial school in the city, to which, in that year, a second grade was added. Previous to this, the congregation had already in three of their districts in the county, parochial schools. As the spaciousness of the school in the city, after adding the second grade, had become too confined, the congregation erected a large building for school purposes on Jefferson and Seventh streets. Three years ago a third grade was added. The teachers of the city school are, at present: A. Mack, H. H. Eggebrecht, and Miss P. Mohrmann. After separation of the above named two new congregations, the old Immanuel's congregation has still, in one of their country districts, a parochial school. Teacher, Mr. R. Hoelscher. After Rev. J. H. Ph. Graebner had been officiating 25 years at St. Charles, the congregation, in May, 1884, celebrated his jubilee, and, at the same time, donated to him valuable gifts.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOSEPH H. ALEXANDER

(Cashier of the Union Savings Bank, St. Charles).

A plain, unassuming and highly respected citizen of St. Charles county, one whose life thus far has been busily and worthily occupied with the duties and responsibilities his situation seemed to impose, Mr. Alexander is a man whose past is without reproach and whose career has been one of much credit for the industry, perseverance and personal worth he has shown, and for the enviable position in the community he has attained, almost alone by his own exertions and merits, and by means that have never been called in question. Free from all pretention and thoroughly averse to anything that has even the appearance of empty commendation, the greatest difficulty met with in preparing a sketch of his life for the present work is to so

speaking of his character and worth as to do him justice without giving offense to his almost over-sensitive distaste for all manner of public expressions of approbation. A plain, self-respecting, unassuming man, only such a sketch as shall be in consonance with his character in this respect will be ventured — a sketch as plain as a naked statement of facts can render it. Mr. Alexander is a Louisianan by nativity, born in Baton Rouge parish, February 29, 1828. He was the youngest son of Isaac and Mary H. (Miller) Alexander, his father originally from Scotland, but his mother a native of Pennsylvania. Both parents died, however, when Joseph H. was quite young, and he was taken by some relatives of his mother to rear. In early youth his school advantages were very limited. Indeed, at the age of 10 years he had not yet learned the alphabet. But later along he had an opportunity to attend the Montpelier Academy, in St. Helena parish, which he improved. He studied with great assiduity at that academy and made rapid progress in his books. About this time he formed two warm and valuable friendships. Rev. W. H. Parks and Hon. Robert H. Parks kindly interested themselves in his behalf and rendered him material assistance in prosecuting his studies. They gave him instruction in the more difficult English branches and in Latin and Greek. Subsequently they removed to St. Charles county, and young Alexander, having gone to Ohio in 1842, came with his friends to Missouri in 1843 and also located with them in St. Charles county. He was now qualified to teach school, and here, accordingly, he was employed to take charge of a school, which he kept with success through one term. The confinement to the school-room, however, proved injurious to his health, and he therefore engaged in farm work. Still desiring to complete his education, in the spring of 1846 he entered college at St. Charles, where he continued until his final graduation. While taking his collegiate course he taught some of the college classes a part of the time, and by so doing defrayed a part of his own expenses at college. Before his graduation young Alexander had decided to devote himself to the legal profession, and with this object in view he began the study of law under his old friend, Hon. Robert H. Parks, immediately after quitting college. After a thorough course of preparatory study he was regularly admitted to the bar in 1850. As an evidence of what his legal attainments were at that time, it is worthy of remark that immediately after his admission he was taken in as a partner in the practice by his former preceptor, Mr. Parks, who was best qualified to judge of his qualifications and ability for the practice. This partnership continued with mutual satisfaction and advantage until 1853, when Mr. Parks retired from the practice and Mr. Alexander formed a partnership with Hon. Edward A. Lewis, a leading lawyer then and now Chief Justice of the St. Louis Court of Appeals. The practice of law, however, becoming distasteful, on account of a long spell of sickness and general ill-health and for other reasons, Mr. Alexander withdrew from his profession altogether, and in 1864 accepted the position of cashier of the First National Bank. This he continued to hold up to the

organization of the present Union Savings Bank, in which he became a stockholder and of which he was elected cashier. He has been in the present bank in the capacity of cashier ever since that time continuously. Mr. Alexander, as all know who know anything about his connection with banking, has made a most efficient and popular cashier. More than this: His thorough knowledge of the people of the county, their characters, and the property standing of each, as well as his excellent business judgment and financial ability and legal training and knowledge, have been of great value to the institutions with which he has been connected. The success of the Union Savings Bank is unquestionably largely due to his good judgment, business qualifications and the thorough confidence which the public have in his personal and business honor. Mr. Alexander is a man whose word, in St. Charles county and wherever he is known, is as good as his bond. No man stands higher than he in the public confidence. He has been an earnest, exemplary member of the Presbyterian Church ever since he was 14 years of age; and he was ordained an elder at the age of 26. His private life is in strict accord with his public professions. Even in his personal habits there is nothing disagreeable, such as using tobacco and other small vices, which are not always in the *codex expurgatorius* of gentlemen. Mr. Alexander is of course a man of family. He was married December 9, 1851. His wife was a Miss Jane Cornforth, a daughter of William Cornforth of St. Charles, but formerly of England. Mr. and Mrs. A. have seven children: Emily A., now the wife of John B. Martin; Thornton K., now of St. Paul, Minn.; William C., now of Brooksville, Fla.; Josie, a young lady, still at home; Annie L., now attending Lindenwood Female College; Robert P. and Frankie T. Mr. Alexander has never taken any very active interest in politics, but has frequently been called to serve in official positions of a local character, including the office of public administrator of the county. During the regime of the Whig party he was a Whig in politics, but has ever since voted and acted with the Democratic party.

MAJ. BENJAMIN A. ALDERSON

(Retired Farmer and Civil Engineer, St. Charles).

In the early history of railroad building in this country the name that heads this sketch will ever occupy a well recognized and enviable position. Maj. Alderson was a member of one of the first railway surveying corps organized in Baltimore, and assisted to survey the line of one of the first great passenger roads built, the Baltimore and Ohio. He was subsequently connected with railway surveying and construction in the South and West for some 12 or 15 years. After a successful experience in railway engineering Maj. Alderson engaged in agricultural life and has continued identified with farming up to the present time. While he accumulated a comfortable property through his connection with railroad building, he by no means amassed a large fortune as most of those prominently connected with

railroads did in those early days. Opportunities for profitable speculation were abundant, but the setting of all scruples aside for the almighty dollar has never been one of his characteristics. What he made, he made as the legitimate and regular reward of his services — nothing more, nothing less — and this was all he accumulated in his railroad experience. Maj. Alderson has been a resident of St. Charles county for over 40 years, and is well known here as one of its oldest and most highly respected citizens. He has reared a worthy family of children who have gone out into the world and become well established in life. His past life, though it has not been altogether unclouded by sorrow and misfortune, has been one, nevertheless, in which, upon the whole, there is perhaps as little to regret as usually falls to the lot of men. In the early history of railroad surveys in this country it was attended with some trials. Frequently citizens along the line of survey made objections, and would order off and drive away the engineer corps, sometimes committing great bodily harm, even to the taking of life. Maj. Alderson had many cases of this kind — in Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi and Missouri. He was never known to change his line for any threat or bodily attempt to oust him. The only forcible attempt was at Midway, Ky. This physical display of science failed, and was never tried again. Many incidents in a long life, of what we call a self-made man, might be enumerated for the benefit of our young men, but cannot be added here. He is a native of Maryland, born near Jarrettsville, in Harford county, November 11, 1810. His father was Judge Abel Alderson, a prominent citizen of that county, but originally from Greenbrier county, Va. His grandfather on his mother's side was the Rev. John Davis, a native of Wales, England. His mother was a Miss Anna Amos, a daughter of Benjamin Amos, a well-known citizen of Harford county, Md., and a man remarkable for energy, industry and economy. He amassed a handsome property, consisting of half a dozen farms and several flouring mills, and it is said of him that in one of his earlier days he split 1,000 chestnut rails, half soled a pair of shoes and attended a ball that night. Maj. Alderson's father was for many years a judge of the county court and subsequently represented his county in the State Legislature. He died in 1841, profoundly mourned by the people of the county. Maj. Alderson, when a youth, had a great deal of the spirit of adventure, and longed to get out into the world to deal with the realities and responsibilities of life. Courage and self-reliance have always been among his leading characteristics. At the age of 16 he started out for himself with only a common-school education and his unfearing confidence in himself to make his way successfully through life. He early showed marked talent for mathematics and at school advanced in that science far beyond his years, mastering the higher branches and becoming familiar with surveying and engineering. About this time a surveying party for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad was organized and he felt that this was his opportunity. He at once joined the engineer corps, and soon displayed marked talent

for railway surveying. This was only 18 months after he left home, and from this time forward, for a number of years, he was continuously connected with railway engineering and hard study and rose to a prominent position in that profession. After being with the Baltimore & Ohio for about four years he then entered the service of the Baltimore & Washington, and assisted to make the preliminary survey and location of that road, being one of its chief assistant engineers in charge of calculations and drawings. In about 1832 he was employed as assistant engineer to survey the route of the Lexington & Ohio Railroad in Kentucky, and was in the service of that company some three years. After this, in 1835, he was appointed chief of a corps of engineers on the proposed New Orleans and Nashville Railroad, and completed the survey of the route of that road in the same fall. It had now been over nine years since he left Baltimore, where he had previously had charge of a store for about a year, to engage in railway engineering; and accordingly he returned to that city where he spent the following winter. In the spring of 1836 he went to Lexington, Ky., and came thence to St. Charles county, Mo., where he entered about 900 acres of fine land. He then returned to Louisville, Ky., and entered the engineer corps on the surveys, location and construction of the Louisville and Lexington Road, in which position he served for about a year. About this time he was solicited to take charge of the construction of the Natchez & Jackson Railroad, in Mississippi, which he did, receiving a large salary for his services. While employed in this work he also surveyed and located a road from Canton to Jackson, Miss. While in Mississippi he met Miss Matilda Farrar, a highly accomplished young lady of Washington, that State, and of one of the prominent families of the State. Their acquaintance shortly ripened into a devoted attachment and they were happily married in the fall of 1838. Soon after this Maj. Alderson started a large cotton plantation in Louisiana, carried on by slave labor, which he conducted with success until his removal to Missouri, in 1844. Here he went to work improving his large body of land near St. Charles, which he had entered a number of years before. He improved an excellent farm here, and with the exception of one or two short absences has been in this county ever since. From 1848 he was engineer for the St. Louis county rock and plank roads for about three years, and was after this a member of the engineer corps of the old North Missouri, now Wabash Road, for a time. In 1850 he removed to St. Charles and has been a resident of this city ever since. He has a comfortable residence property here and rents out his agricultural lands, in the county. He has always taken a public spirited interest in the cause of education and has been one of the directors and treasurers of Lindenwood Female College for the last 25 years. Maj. Alderson is a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church. He has been a member of the church for 35 years. Being a man of sterling, old-fashioned ideas of honesty in public affairs, he is of course a Democrat, strongly opposed to the new *regime* of extravagance and corruption that prevails in the government. Maj. Alderson's first

wife died in 1848. There is a daughter surviving of that union, Anna, who is now the wife of Dr. G. W. Weems, of Moberly. His present wife, a neice of Gov. Gamble, of Missouri, was a Miss Mary L. Baker, formerly of Winchester, Va., a refined and excellent lady. Six children are the fruits of his last marriage, namely: Rev. Samuel B. Alderson, for the past 11 years pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, at Maysville, Ky., but now at Washington C. H., Ohio; Bettie G., the wife of Prof. Joseph C. Watkins, principal of the Male Academy at Pleasant Hill, Mo.; William A., a leading lawyer of Kansas City, Mo.; Fannie, the wife of C. A. Durrell, of Harrisburg, Pa.; David P. and Robert F., the first being second teller and the other a clerk in the Merchants National Bank of Kansas City.

HENRY ANGERT

(Dealer in Groceries, Queen's-ware, Glassware, Etc., St. Charles).

The lesson which Mr. Angert's career teaches is that industry, close attention to business and fair dealing, directed by good business judgment and sustained by unswerving perseverance, will in the end succeed, and succeed abundantly. Squaring his life according to these principles he has come up, as the years have come and gone, from a youth without means and limited education to a prominent position among the leading and influential business men and intelligent and highly respected citizens of St. Charles. Let us then present a brief sketch of the life here referred to, that the young who may read this volume may have the opportunity to profit by his example. He was born in St. Charles, November 7, 1845, and was a son of Adam and Mary (Boschert) Angert, his father originally from Hesse Darmstadt, but his mother a native of Baden. Young Angert grew up in St. Charles and had limited school advantages. He afterwards educated himself by study during his leisure hours. At the age of 14 he entered the store of Henry B. Denker as a clerk, where he received that training in business affairs which has since proved the means of his success. Saving up his wages economically, and always acting honorably, he accumulated a little cash; but better than that, won the confidence of men who were ready to advance capital which he could with advantage use. He started in business for himself as a member of the firm of Angert & Brooker, and they continued in business until his partner's death. Since then he has carried on the business alone, and has built up a large business. He carries a well selected and heavy stock of goods, and does a trade that amounts to over \$30,000 a year. He has also accumulated considerable property and valuable securities. He is a stockholder in and vice-president of the First National bank. He is vice-president and a director of the St. Charles Tobacco Company, and is prominently connected with other enterprises of the city. Mr. Angert is a man of family. He was married in May, 1869, to Miss Josephine Thro. She died March 24, 1876, leaving a daughter, Mary A. He was married to his present wife in April, 1877. She was the widow of his late partner in business, August Brooker,

and her maiden name was Adie Mlitzko, formerly of Vienna, Austria. She came across to America unattended by any friend or relative when only 12 years of age. This shows that even then she was not lacking in courage. She has two children by her former marriage: Charles and August Brooker. By the last marriage they have one child: Eugene. Mr. and Mrs. Angert are members of the Catholic Church. Recently Mr. Angert was a candidate for the office of county treasurer, and at the election November 4, 1884, was elected by a handsome majority to this position.

J. H. HENRI BASELER

(Dealer in and Repairer of Sewing Machines, etc., and Maker of Artificial Gallinarium Incubators, St. Charles).

Mr. Baseler is a native of Maryland, born at Baltimore, November 28, 1837. He was the eldest in a family of 11 children of Christian and Helena (Woldmann) Baseler, who came to this country from Germany and settled at Baltimore in 1835. His father was a carriage maker, and followed that occupation at Baltimore until his removal to Fredericksburg, Va., in 1853, where he engaged in business until his death, which occurred in 1863. Mr. Henri Baseler was principally reared at Baltimore and Fredericksburg, Va., but was not brought up to his father's trade on account of being disabled for manual labor by a severe illness which resulted in making him a cripple for life. Furthermore, he early displayed a marked natural talent for music, and the development and cultivation of this was properly encouraged by his parents. He was given a good general education, but special attention was paid to his musical culture. He early became a fine pianist, one of the accomplished performers, in fact, of Baltimore. He was also hardly less proficient on other instruments, and soon became a teacher of music of well established and wide reputation. Subsequently he followed music teaching for nearly 20 years, principally piano music. He taught at Fredericksburg, Va., and at other points in the Old Dominion, and later along in West Virginia, North Carolina, and in Missouri. For five years he was professor of music at Hillsboro College, North Carolina, and for two years afterwards he held the chair of music in the Concord Female College of Statesville, that State. In 1867 Mr. Baseler came West, to St. Louis, and there shortly received the appointment of leader of music in the Walnut Street Presbyterian Church, under the pastorate of the Rev. Dr. Brookes, a position he held with eminent satisfaction to the church for a period of some three years. After a residence in St. Louis of about six years, Prof. Baseler came up to St. Charles, where, for a time, he was book-keeper for the Singer sewing machine agency at this place. He engaged in his present business, that of dealing in and repairing sewing machines, in 1876. He also does something incidentally in his old business of repairing musical instruments and carries a stock of gasoline stoves in connection with his other business. Prof. Baseler is a natural

machinist as well as an accomplished musician, and is one of the most skillful workmen in repairing the finer classes of machinery that can be had in the county. Recently he has established a gallinarium at St. Charles and thus far has had excellent success in raising poultry. He hatches or incubates his chickens by artificial means, thus greatly economizing the time and labor of his hens, as well as the expense incident to the old-fashioned system, something on the same principle of raising a baby on the bottle. He uses an incubator of his own invention and make. He has found the poultry industry quite profitable and is making it a complete success. Prof. Baseler is a man of culture and pleasant address and commands the consideration of all who know him. In 1866 he was married to Miss Mary A. Woods, a daughter of Capt. A. W. Woods, of Wheeling, W. Va., and a granddaughter of the widow of the noted Maj. McCullough, the great Indian fighter in the early history of that State. The Professor and Mrs. B. have 10 children: Louisa, Nellie, Woods, Libbie, Mary B., Anna, Berta, Harry, Lila, and Edgaretta.

VALENTINE BECKER

(Retired Business-man, St. Charles).

One of the old citizens of St. Charles county, Mr. Becker has proved himself to be also one of its most enterprising and useful citizens. Abundantly successful in business affairs, and now retired on a large property, St. Charles county, and particularly the city of St. Charles, have profited hardly less by his success than he has himself. In all enterprises for the promotion of the best interests of the place and for its growth and prosperity he has been among the foremost with his means, his business ability and his energy. Indeed, for a quarter of a century, and up to within a very recent period, or until his retirement from active affairs, no enterprise would hardly have been thought well on foot, unless he were at the head of it. A sketch of such a citizen as this is therefore well worthy of the space it occupies in the present work. Mr. Becker is a native of Darmstadt, Germany, and was born June 16, 1816. His father, John Becker, was a successful merchant and distiller. His mother's maiden name was Christina Goettlich. Up to the age of 15 young Becker spent most of his time at school. But of an enterprising, adventurous mind, in 1832 he went to Paris, France, where he obtained employment in a brewery, and afterwards worked in that and neighboring cities for about nine years. He then came to the United States in 1841, and for two years worked at the brewery business at St. Louis. In 1844 Mr. Becker came to St. Charles and has made this his home ever since that time. For about five years he was in partnership with Judge Gatzweiler, in merchandising, and then engaged in business alone. This he continued until his retirement from active affairs some years ago. He built a fine business house, where his son and son-in-law are now engaged in business, and also two other valuable business houses. He also built a handsome residence property, one of the finest in the city, a large two-

story brick, handsomely set off with a beautiful lawn, ornamented with all kinds of shrubbery and relieved with large stately forest trees. From time to time he built and still owns several other residence properties in St. Charles. He also owns several valuable farms in the county, near or adjacent to the city. Mr. Becker was one of the leading organizers of the First National Bank, and was one of the presidents of that institution, a position he held until he resigned it after a service of 15 years. He also took an active part in organizing the St. Charles Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and was for a long time president of that company. The St. Charles Car Works is another enterprise in the organization of which he took a prominent part. He is still a member of its board of directors. He is now president of the gas company, in which he is a leading stockholder, and he contributed very materially to its success. In short, every enterprise of the city has received material help from his business experience, enterprise and liberality. Mr. Becker was married in 1844. His wife was a Miss Adeline Denny, a daughter of Charles Denny, of St. Charles, but formerly of Germany. They have three children: Ellen, now the wife of Charles Rechtern; Benjamin Franklin, who is in partnership with Mr. Rechtern in business, and Valentine U., who is in business in St. Louis. Mr. Becker, though now 68 years of age, is quite active and well preserved, and seems to have every hope for a long and pleasant Indian summer of life.

A. HENRY BEYL

(Retail Dealer in Liquors, Cigars, Etc., St. Charles).

Mr. Beyl's standing in St. Charles, notwithstanding the Picksniffian prejudices of some against his business, illustrates very aptly and forcibly the truth of the now trite distich of Pope, that —

“Honor and shame from no condition rise;
Act well your part, there all the honor lies.”

He is proprietor of the “Bank Saloon,” one of the best saloons in St. Charles, and he keeps on hand all standard brands of pure whiskys, wines, beer and other beverages, and a full line of excellent cigars, where the weary and gay and all may find inspiration and solace and comfort in a social glass and a rich fragrant Havana cigar. He also has a billiard hall and an excellent pool table, where those who like an hour's amusement may find it in a pleasant game at his quiet, orderly and respectable house. He takes the position that there is no reason why the saloon business may not be carried on with as much decency and high-tone respectability as any other class of business, if the proprietor, himself, is a gentleman and determined to enforce gentlemanly conduct in his house. Mr. Beyl's saloon is conducted as orderly as any drug store, dry goods house or millinery shop in St. Charles, and everything is kept neat and attractive. He has been in the business a long time, and has never yet been called upon to account for any breach of decorum or the public peace by the civil authorities.

A well educated, refined and civil-mannered gentleman himself, he conducts everything after the order of his own style and character, and is personally popular with all the better classes of St. Charles. A gentleman is a gentleman wherever he may be and in whatever lawful business engaged, and his conduct forcibly illustrates this fact. Mr. Beyl was born and reared in St. Charles, and a son of John Beyl and wife, Mary (Baumer) Beyl. They were from Alsace, in France, but now a part of Germany, and came to America in 1838. His father followed merchandising and died in this county in 1860. Henry was educated in the public and high schools and at the St. Charles College. In 1864 he joined the army, becoming a member of Co. G, Forty-ninth Missouri infantry, Union service, where he continued until he was honorably discharged in December, 1865. He participated in the battle of Spanish Fort and some less engagements. He was wounded once, but by accident, though not seriously. After the war he followed bar-tending until he engaged in business for himself at St. Charles. In the fall of 1874 he was married to Miss Ophelia, a daughter of Nathaniel Jose, deceased. They have four children living: Henry, Laura, John and Frank A. One, Willie, is deceased.

FRANK BEZZENBERGER

(County Collector, St. Charles).

Mr. Bezzenberger is one of the youngest county collectors, if he is not the youngest one, in the State, and it is no straining of the truth to say that he is one of the most popular ones. He was elected over an exceedingly strong man, and since he has been installed into office he has so managed its affairs and so borne himself personally with the people that he is far stronger now in popularity than he was when he was elected. He was born and reared in this county, and has therefore been known by the voters of the county from childhood. Well known as his record and character are, both are such as to command the respect and confidence of the public. He was born at St. Charles October 25, 1854, but was principally reared at O'Fallon. Most of his early youth was spent at school, but while still young he entered the telegraph office at that place, which was under the charge of his father, to learn telegraphy. He continued in the telegraph office for about eight years, but not all the time at O'Fallon. For some time he was in the St. Charles office and then in the office at Martinsburgh. While at O'Fallon he was also railroad and express agent. He became well known on the road as one of the best agents and operators on the entire line, and was very popular, both with officers and employes. Possessed of the qualities of personal popularity he, of course, became well acquainted over the county, and made a wide circle of friends and acquaintances. In 1880 he was induced by his friends to become a candidate for collector, and although it was his first experience in politics, he made a handsome and very creditable race, notwithstanding he was pitted against Henry Kemper, then the county collector and one of the most popular men in the county. The race he made was

so encouraging to his friends that they enthusiastically groomed him for a second heat, which was made in 1882. This time he had a regular thoroughbred to measure necks with, Charles Johann, an old timer, who had run many a race in St. Charles county and had never been beaten. But as the young "flyers" come up they are gradually lowering the time of the old stages; so young Bezzenberger beat the time of his older match, Johann, by 31 points, or votes, and without once breaking wind. Mr. Bezzenberger has made a very popular collector, and will doubtless distance all the field for re-election, if any prove misguided enough to run against him. October 17, 1877, he was married to Miss Emma Krekel, a daughter of Nicholas Krekel, Esq., of O'Fallon, and a niece of Judge Arnold Krekel, of the U. S. district court. Mr. and Mrs. Bezzenberger have three children: Laura, Bertha and Ida. Mr. B. has a good farm near O'Fallon, which he now has rented out. Mr. Bezzenberger's parents are Joseph and Catherine (Seigler) Bezzenberger, both of German ancestry, his father from Moench Roth, Wurtemberg, and his mother from Pennsylvania. His father was born June 24, 1824, and his parents were Fred W. and Mary (Uhl) Bezzenberger. Joseph Bezzenberger came to America in 1848, and after three years spent at New York located in St. Charles county. For a time he followed farming on the river, a short distance above St. Charles, after which he obtained a clerkship in the store of Mr. Gatzweiler, with whom he remained two years. After this he was in Mr. Hodapp's store for about ten years. Two years later, during which he was in business for himself, he became railroad and express agent at O'Fallon, and continued there for 20 years, or until he became deputy collector, in March, 1883, under his son. He was married in 1850 to Miss Catherine Seigler, a daughter of John Seigler, an early settler and respected citizen of this county, but now deceased. It should be stated by way of correction that after 1880 he was railroad agent at Richfield for about six months, and then he clerked in a store at O'Fallon for about a year. He and his good wife reared six children: Catherine, now Mrs. Peter Wildberger; Frank, referred to above; Luena, now Mrs. Antone F. Mispagel; William, of Martinsburgh; Edward, telegraph operator at St. Charles, and Josephine, still at home.

AUGUST F. BLESSE

(Retired Business-man, St. Charles).

Mr. Blesse, who has had a successful experience in the material affairs in life and is now retired on a competence, with his means profitably invested, came to America in 1848, a young man practically without a dollar. He is a native of Germany, born in the province of West Velin, December 17, 1829. He was the second in the family of six children of Frederick and Elizabeth Blesse, and was reared in his native province up to his nineteenth year. Meanwhile, his brother Carl had come to America in 1845, and was in a printing office at St. Louis. Three years after August F. also came to this county and

located at St. Louis. There he engaged in steamboating which he followed for some seven years. He then obtained a position in the custom house where he continued until 1858, when he located at Wentzville and established a liquor and cigar store. Mr. Blesse came to St. Charles in 1861, moving his business from Wentzville to this place. Three years later he established the Western House, which he ran successfully for 18 years, or until 1881. He was quite successful in the hotel business, and his house achieved a wide and enviable reputation, not only for the excellence of the table set but for the cleanliness and comfort of its lodging accommodations, and for the general air of home comfort which characterized its management. Mr. Blesse is a prominent stockholder in the St. Charles Bank, and is a director of that institution. For over 20 years he was actively engaged in dealing in horses and mules, and he still does considerable business in this line. In the fall of 1883 Mr. Blesse took the contract for building a levee along the river from St. Charles towards St. Louis. Mr. Blesse is a man of family. He was married in 1854, June 26, to Miss Elizabeth Dieker, a daughter of Victor and Clara Dieker, formerly of Germany. Mrs. B.'s father died at Wentzville, in 1865, and her mother in 1866. Her father was a farmer by occupation. Mr. and Mrs. Blesse have reared six children, who are living: Frederick V., now cashier at the bank at Eagle Pass, Texas; Laura E., wife of John A. Koelling; William F. and George F., of Mexico, Mo.; and Henry J. and Mattie, both of whom are at home. Two besides are deceased. Mr. Blesse is a man of public spirit and liberality, and has given very generously to the church and other institutions and enterprises.

GEORGE H. BLOEBAUM

(Dealer in Coal, Wood, Etc., St. Charles).

Wilhelm H. Bloebaum was a German by nativity and a cabinet maker. Cincinnati became his first place of settlement in this country. He located therefrom Germany in 1840. Of course the people of all countries marry, those of one as well as of another. So Mr. Bloebaum, who was a young man when he came to this country, married some years afterwards. Miss Mary E. Scholle became his wife. They lived in Cincinnati, he engaged in his trade and she attending to her household duties, until 1859, when in obedience to a general law of the human race they moved on westward. Mr. and Mrs. Bloebaum settled at St. Charles. Subsequently they located on a farm in this county, and here Mr. Bloebaum pursued the peaceful occupation of a husbandman until the evening of life darkened into the opaqueness of the grave. He died in 1865, respected by all who knew him and mourned deepest by those who knew him best. His good wife survived him until 1881, when she, too, passed over to the other shore of the silent and endless river. They reared a family of five children and in this family George H., the subject of the present sketch, was the fourth. He was born at Cincinnati,

October 25, 1853. As George H. grew up he secured a good public school education, and before attaining his majority learned the painter's trade, which he followed with good success until 1879. He then engaged in farming, and was an energetic tiller of the soil for five years. But in 1884 Mr. Bloebaum, Jr., came to St. Charles and opened up his present business. People have to be kept warm through the cold winter months, and he who contributes to this humane service performs a good of no ordinary consideration for his fellow creatures. So Mr. Bloebaum looks at it, and while he is engaged in a profitable business, he has the satisfaction of knowing that he is at the same time engaged in a benign work of humanity. He has one of the best wood and coal yards in the city and is doing a good business. Of course the man in whom the quality of human kindness is so largely developed as it is in Mr. Bloebaum, would unavoidably marry. Accordingly, in 1880, he had the beatific felicity to be united in happy marriage with Miss Mary Huelskemper, a daughter of Henry Huelskemper, formerly of Germany. They have two children, Amanda and Dora. Mr. Bloebaum is a member of the Union Fire Company, No. 1.

JOHN HENRY BODE

(Editor and Proprietor of the St. Charles *Demokrat*).

Mr. Bode is a native of Germany, born in Hanover, January 25, 1844. At the age of eight years he was brought to America by his parents, who immigrated to the United States in 1852. They disembarked at New Orleans and thence came up the river to St. Louis, where they made their home for a short time. In 1853, however, they removed to St. Charles, and are still residing at this city. They had a family of 10 children, of whom four sons and a daughter are living. John H. Bode was principally reared at St. Louis and received a good common-school education. He subsequently took a course at commercial college, and when a youth learned the printing business. Prior to 1865 he traveled quite extensively, working at his trade in different cities, and then located at St. Charles permanently. Here he was married to Miss Charlotte Rahmoeller. They have eight children, two of them being deceased. In 1864 Mr. Bode took charge of the St. Charles *Demokrat*, and has since been conducting it as editor and proprietor. The *Demokrat* is a German weekly, Democratic in politics, and the leading organ of German opinion outside of St. Louis in the State. It has a large circulation, is on a good business footing and is an established and valuable piece of newspaper property. Mr. Bode is a cultured, vigorous writer, a man of honest, earnest convictions and not afraid to express them; and he has infused into the *Demokrat* a vigor and vitality manifest to the most casual observer. Mr. Bode is one of the public-spirited citizens of St. Charles and is an active worker for the advancement of every enterprise calculated to benefit the place. He is prominently connected with several industrial enterprises and has already taken a position

among the substantial citizens of the place. In politics he is a Democrat, and in denominational preference, a Lutheran. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. His family are noted for their longevity. Both his grandparents on his father's side died at advanced ages, and his paternal uncles are still living at Osnabruck, Germany, one at the age of 80 and the other past 70.

HENRY BORGMAN

(Manufacturer of Brick, St. Charles).

Mr. Borgman came to the United States in 1835, when he was a lad only about 11 years of age. He was born in Prussia, September 6, 1824. His father was John A. Borgman, and his mother's maiden name was Catharine Schaberg. There were eight children in the family, of whom Henry was the youngest. After residing in St. Charles county for about five years with his sister, Mrs. Gausman, young Borgman, when 16 years of age, went to St. Louis, where he obtained employment at a brick-yard as brick-bearer, and learned the brick-making business. He remained there until 1850, and in the meantime was married to Miss Marie Stahlhuth, a daughter of Ernest Stahlhuth, formerly of Hanover. In 1850, after his marriage, Mr. Borgman came to St. Charles and engaged in the brick business. He is still engaged in the same business at this place, and has made it a complete success. He runs three kilns with a capacity of 300,000 brick, and at times has worked as high as six corps of men, making nearly 1,000,000 brick. Mr. Borgman has served as city councilman, but has never sought or desired any position of political preferment. Mr. and Mrs. Borgman have four children: Sophia, the wife of J. G. Gundlach, a physician, of Ottawa, Ill.; Helen, the wife of Prof. D. Y. Bagby, now of Texas; Edward, now of St. Louis, whose wife was a Miss Fannie Roberts, formerly of Quincy, Ill.; and Samuel, who is still at home. Mr. and Mrs. Borgman are members of the M. E. Church.

HENRY BROEKER

(House, Sign and Ornamental Painter, St. Charles).

Mr. Broeker is a native of Germany, born in Westphalia, Prussia, in 1849. He was the second in a family of five children of Henry and Elizabeth (Reckhaus) Broeker, his father a farmer by occupation. The father died in 1856, and the mother in 1872. Henry was reared in Westphalia, and attended school until he was about 14 years of age, when he commenced the painter's trade. He learned that trade and worked at it in his native country until 1869, when he came to America and located at St. Louis. Shortly afterwards he came on up to St. Charles, and has ever since followed his trade at this place. Mr. Broeker understands his trade thoroughly and receives a liberal patronage. In 1872 he was married to Miss Mary Miller, a daughter of Joseph Miller, a carpenter by trade. Mr. and Mrs. Broeker have

six children: Lizzie, Henry, Allie, Frank, Eugene and Ella. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church, and Mr. Broeker is a member of the I. O. O. F., and of the A. F. and A. M.

LOUIS BRUCKER

(Of Louis Brucker & Bro., Dealers in Furniture and Variety Goods, St. Charles).

Mr. Brucker started out in life for himself when a young man without means and to make his own way in the world, independent of all manner of help. As the good, old-fashioned Pedo-Baptist preacher used to say, "he has fought the fight and won the race;" and is now one of the substantial business men and responsible, well respected citizens of the community where he lives. He and his brother have a large double store filled with a heavy stock of furniture, queen's-ware, glassware and an innumerable variety of other goods and are doing an extensive and lucrative business. They are cash men in every sense of the word, both as purchasers and sellers and are therefore always on the safe side of the market, so that there is no chance to break, while they have every advantage to make money. Mr. Brucker was born in St. Louis, February 26, 1847. His father, Joseph A. Brucker, was from Baden, Germany, and came over to this country when a young man. He married in St. Louis Miss Mary Anna Schwarz, of which union the subject of this sketch was born. At the age of 15, Louis began to learn the trunk-maker's trade which he acquired. He had fair school advantages and besides the ordinary and night schools, attended St. Mary's school one year. When 18 years of age he went to Montana and spent three years out there engaged in clerking and teaming. He then returned to St. Louis and worked at his trade until 1874, or for about six years. Early the next year he came to St. Charles and started a second-hand furniture store April 14, 1875, and two years later put in a stock of new goods. The business has since developed into its present respectable proportions. May 7, 1874, he was married to Miss Josephine Hodapp, a daughter of Wendelin Hodapp, deceased. Mrs. B. was born and reared in St. Charles. They have one child, Joseph W. Louis, their oldest child, died at the age of four years. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the Catholic Church, and Mr. Brucker is a member of the St. Charles Benevolent Society, of the Catholic Knights of America, and of the St. Charles Borromeo Sodality.

JOHN B. BRUCKER

(Of Louis Brucker & Bro., Dealers in Furniture and Variety Goods, St. Charles).

The successful business experience of the above named firm has already been spoken of in the sketch of Mr. B.'s brother, Louis Brucker. Suffice it, therefore, in this connection to give a sketch of the life and career merely of the gentleman whose name stands at the head of this short biography, one of the members of the above named firm. Mr. Brucker is a self-made man and has acquired all he has by

his own energy and good business judgment. He was born in St. Louis, April 7, 1843, and received a good, ordinary English education. Three years of his boyhood were spent in a store in St. Louis, and he then came to St. Charles county, remaining at Foristell principally. In 1864 he went with some teams to Montana, where he teamed for about two years, and for two years was engaged in mining. Returning in 1868 he engaged in merchandising in the grocery and variety store lines, which he continued until 1874, when he was in the saloon business for about a year. As already stated, he and his brother began their present business here in 1875 and have had good success. April 11, 1877, Mr. Brucker was married to Miss Gaugh, a daughter of John C. Gaugh, of St. Charles. They have two children: Mary J. and Adelia T. They have lost one, Clotilda, who died at the age of 15 months. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the Catholic Church, and he is also a member of the Catholic Knights of America.

HON. THEODORE BRUERE

(Attorney-at-Law and President of the St. Charles Savings Bank, St. Charles).

Among the large number of citizens of Missouri of foreign birth who, by their own exertions and deserts, have risen to positions of enviable prominence in affairs may, with entire truth and justice, be classed the subject of the present sketch. Mr. Bruere came to this country when a young man, about 19 years of age, practically penniless and a stranger. Indeed, he had but half a Prussian dollar when he first touched American soil at New York in 1850. But as the sequel has shown he possessed the qualities which enable one to make a successful career. Coming of an excellent family in Prussia, he was a young man of sterling integrity of character, bright and active intelligence, and had improved his advantages well as he grew up by securing an advanced and thorough education. His father Jean Bruere, of French-Huguenot descent, was a successful and prominent architect and builder of Cologne, and a man of culture and enviable social standing. Mr. Bruere's mother, whose maiden name was Wilhelmine Taeger, was a lady of refinement and many estimable qualities of head and heart. But while Theodore was yet a youth his father was taken away by death, leaving a family of eight children and their mother, so that young Bruere, the subject of this sketch, was to a certain extent thrown on his own resources. At the age of 19 he came to America, and after landing at New York obtained employment for a short time as civil engineer. The following fall, however, he came West to St. Louis, but finding no employment proceeded on up the river to Warren county. There he was employed for a short time as night watchman in a mill, but soon afterwards went to work at farm labor. It was not long, however, until his character and qualifications became known to those around him, and in the spring of 1852 he was employed by Judge Waller to take charge of a class, consisting of the Judge's children and some others, in Latin and the higher branches. About this time he formed the acquaintance of Judge

Krekel, who was then conducting the St. Charles *Democrat*, and upon whom he made a very favorable impression. The result was that he was offered a situation as editorial writer on the *Democrat*, which he accepted, and in order to do that he resigned the charge of his class given him by Judge Waller. While writing for the *Democrat* he also studied law under Judge Krekel, and in 1854 entered the law department of Cincinnati College, where he took a regular course and graduated in the class of '55 with distinguished honor. In his class were such men as Gen. Ewing of Ohio, Hon. W. H. Corwin, Gov. Alfred C. Jenkins and others, then young men, among the brightest in the country. But even among these young Bruere graduated among the first in his class. After his graduation he returned to Missouri and was examined for admission to the bar by Judge John F. Ryland of the Supreme court, who subjected him to a thorough examination, and at its close complimented him very highly. Immediately following his admission to the bar Mr. Bruere entered actively upon the practice of his profession at St. Charles, in the courts of neighboring counties and in the Supreme court. Shortly afterwards he was elected surveyor of St. Charles county, an office he held for four years. He also held the office of city engineer for three years. In 1863 he was appointed city attorney of St. Charles, and the duties of that position he discharged for a period of seven years, consecutively. Three years after his appointment to the office of city attorney he was elected to the State Senate. In the Senate Mr. Bruere soon took a leading position, as an able and upright legislator, a sound lawyer and a forcible, eloquent, effective speaker. During the last two years of his term in the Senate he was chairman of the judiciary committee and was the recognized leader of his party in that body. He also held important positions on the committees on education, State University, Deaf and Dumb Asylum, etc. In 1868 he was elected a member of the Electoral College from this State on the Republican ticket, and cast his vote with the other Missouri electors for Gen. Grant. Since then he has been a prominent member of a number of conventions of the Republican party. He was the Secretary of the State convention of 1872 and a delegate of his Congressional district to the national conventions at Philadelphia in 1872, at Cincinnati in 1876, and at Chicago in 1884. Since the organization of the Republican party in Missouri he has been identified with that party. Prior to that, as was the case with most German-Americans in Missouri, including his old-time friend Judge Arnold Krekel, now of the United States District court, he voted and acted with the Democratic party. His first vote was cast in 1856 for James Buchanan. Mr. Bruere has always taken an active interest in the cause of education, and has been one of its warmest and most useful friends in this county. Himself a man of thorough education and superior mental culture, he fully appreciates the advantage and importance of learning, and believes that the means of obtaining knowledge should be placed in the reach of every youth in the land. For the last 21 years he has been a member of and the secretary of the

St. Charles school board. He has made numerous trips to Europe, with an eye both to meeting old friends and to the enlargement of his general stock of information. He has traveled extensively in Europe and has been a close observer and student of affairs on the other side of the Atlantic. In his conversation and personal bearing he shows that polish and the ease and dignity of presence which almost invariably characterize the man of culture and thorough acquaintance with the world. Mr. Bruere has been actively engaged in the practice of law throughout the whole of his career from his first admission to the bar. In his profession he has been very successful, and has not only acquired a good property but has won an enviable reputation as an able and honorable lawyer. A man of more strength of mind than brilliancy, he depends not so much on display or flashy expedients for success in his practice as upon the sober, common sense soundness of the position he takes in a given case, as viewed from the standpoint of the law and the facts involved. He is what is commonly termed a hard worker in his profession, and being thoroughly honest with himself, as with all, he first satisfies himself that he is right in a cause and then leaves nothing undone which might be properly done to bring his case to a successful issue. A man of sober, sound judgment and a close student of the law, he has long since won the name of being one of the safest, best counsellors at the bar in this circuit. As a speaker, he is clear, polished and forcible; pleasant and entertaining to hear and logical and convincing in his arguments. Mr. Bruere was one of the organizers of the St. Charles Savings Bank in 1867, and has been its president ever since that time. While on a visit to Europe in 1857 he was married to Miss Minna Taeger, near the University of Heidelberg, in Southern Germany. Mr. Bruere is a man of fine social qualities, and is highly esteemed as a member of the best society at St. Charles and wherever he is known.

CAPT. LORENZO COTTLE

(Retired Farmer, St. Charles).

Capt. Cottle is one of the oldest living native born residents of the county, and is well known as one of the most highly respected citizens. He has served his country in two wars, but has rendered it even more valuable service as an industrious farmer and law-abiding, useful citizen. In the years of his activity he accumulated considerable property and was the founder of the town of Cottleville, in this county. He still has a modest competence, and in the Indian summer of life is comfortably situated at his home in St. Charles. What is perhaps better still, a life of sobriety and good habits have preserved to him in old age much physical vigor and his mental activity unimpaired — these, notwithstanding the hardships he endured in the pioneer days of the country and the exposures he underwent as a soldier of the republic in the swamps and everglades of Florida and in the malarial and then uninhabited regions of the Upper Arkansas, the Red river and the extreme South-west. Capt. Cottle was born in St. Charles

county, near the present site of Cottleville, September 13, 1811. He was a son of Warren Cottle and wife, *nee* Salome Cottle, who were cousins and pioneer settlers in St. Charles county. They came here as early as 1800 and were from Vermont. The father was a physician by profession and a man of collegiate education. The mother was likewise a lady of culture and refinement. Dr. Cottle's father was Warren Cottle, Sr., and his mother's maiden name was Relief Farmsworth. The parents of the Doctor's wife were John and Elizabeth (Allen) Cottle. Dr. Cottle obtained land in this county under a Spanish "grant" and opened a farm; he also erected a mill, one of the first ever built in the county, and followed the practice of his profession. The latter was not profitable, however, in those early days, for the people had little or no money to pay a physician and 'coon skins were a "drug" on the market; he nevertheless became a man of comfortable means, for those times, and reared his family in comfort and with the limited advantages for mental improvement the country afforded. In religious sentiment he was a Universalist, and in politics an earnest, consistent Whig; he was a man of temperate habits, sterling intelligence and a kind, generous heart, and was greatly esteemed by all who knew him; he died near what is now Cottleville, in June, 1821; his good wife died on the same family homestead in 1845, having spent 24 years after her husband's death in widowhood. They had eight children, and some of them were still young at the time of their father's death, so that the responsibility of caring for them and bringing them up devolved largely upon the mother. Of this she acquitted herself with singular fidelity and devotion, and her memory is cherished as that of one of the best of mothers. The children are Alonzo, Olive, Fidelo, Alvard, Lorenzo, Pauline, Ora and Othello. Olive died in early maidenhood; Pauline is the wife of Henry Bates, of Sonoma, Cal., and Ora resides at Wellsville, Mo. The others are deceased, except the subject of this sketch, but lived to reach years of maturity and become the heads of families. Lorenzo Cottle, the subject of this sketch, was reared on his father's farm near Cottleville, and received only a primary education, including reading, writing, arithmetic, etc., in the neighborhood schools of the period. He inherited 200 acres of land from his father's estate, on which he early began the improvement of a farm. At the age of 20, early in 1831, he enlisted under Capt. Nathan Boone in a company of mounted rangers for the Black Hawk War, and served for 12 months. A sketch of the service of this company is given in Chapter VI., on a former page, the principal facts for which were furnished by Capt. Cottle himself, one of the few survivors of the company. We shall therefore not take space here to recount the events of that campaign. After the expiration of his term of service, the Black Hawk War having closed sometime before, Capt. Cottle returned home and was occupied with farming until the call of Gov. Boggs for volunteers for the Florida War. That was in 1837, and in the fall of that year he enlisted in Capt. Jackson's company of mounted militia. The campaign of the Missouri volunteers is also given in the chapter

above referred to, as recounted by Capt. Cottle. It should be noted here, however, that many interesting incidents and thrilling adventures related by him, which are entirely worthy of publication, were necessarily omitted for want of space in which to give them. After the Missourians closed the Florida War by the brilliant victory of Lake Okeechobee they returned to St. Louis and were honorably mustered out of service. Capt. Cottle then came on home and bought a country store and engaged in merchandising. In 1839 he laid out the town of Cottleville on his land, including the site of that place, and sold and gave away a number of valuable lots. The place had a substantial growth and he did a good business at Cottleville or some years and until he retired from merchandising, by selling out, in order to resume farming. He then located on a farm which he bought in Lincoln county, but two years later traded that for a place in this county and moved back to old St. Charles, the county of his birth, in 1847. Meanwhile, on the 5th of February, 1840, he was married to Miss Violeta Killiam, a daughter of Elizabeth Killiam, *nee* McClay, of St. Charles, Mo. She survived 13 years, dying January 5, 1853. His second wife was a Miss Sarah Green, daughter of James Green and Rachel Green, *nee* Yarnell, to whom he was married December 15, 1853. She died May 12, 1862. To his present wife he was married November 30, 1865. After returning to this county from Lincoln county, Mr. Cottle continued farming until 1876, when he bought property in St. Charles and located where he now resides. After coming here he carried on a broom factory for some six years, but in 1883 retired from all regular business, and since then has occupied himself with attending his garden and in other light employments about his home. His retirement from active work was made necessary by a stroke of paralysis, which occurred in 1883. This was the severest physical affliction he had received since the battle of Okeechobee, and although not quite so critical as the wound he received there, it has proved far more serious in its results. From that he shortly recovered, but from this he has little hope of a thorough recovery. His wound was received in the final charge on the Seminoles, when he was shot in the neck, the ball ranging down and breaking his collar bone. It first struck the bow of his necktie, or, rather, his "stock," as it was then called, and but for that would unquestionably have proved fatal. As it was, it was quite a painful and serious wound. Capt. Cottle, although not engaged himself in active farming, has two excellent farms in the county, which are occupied by tenants. His homestead in St. Charles consists of 10 town lots, on which he has a good residence building, a good barn, a neat garden and other convenient and comfortable improvements. In political affiliations he is a conservative Democrat and in religious conviction a Universalist. After his return from the Florida War, he served as captain of militia under the old muster law. Indeed, while in Florida he was practically captain of his company, for he had seen service in the Black Hawk War, was well posted in military tactics, a good drill master and was relied upon by the captain of the company,

who had had no experience in military life, to lead the men in every emergency. Capt. Cottle is a man who has always been an intelligent and discriminating reader. He takes several newspapers, reads an excellent class of literature, such as historical and religious works, and is a man of intelligence and good information. Now, in his retirement, his time is spent with his books and newspapers and in his garden and orchard. His wife is a companionable, good woman, and their married life is one of singular serenity and happiness. She was a Miss Sarah M. Barricklom, of this county, but had been married to Jerome Coonan, who died in 1857. His first wife was a native of Vermont, but came to Missouri with her parents at an early day. His second wife was born and reared in this county. Capt. Cottle's present wife is a native of Indiana, born in Dearborn county, on the 10th of November, 1830. Her father removed to St. Charles county with his family in 1839 and bought the Flanders Callaway farm, where she was reared. Mrs. Cottle was the eldest of four children, all daughters, and her father died when they were still quite young. Their opportunities for an education were, of course, very limited. She, however, and her sisters succeeded in securing a good common English education. She is a lady of fine intelligence and, considering her opportunities in early life, a woman of more than ordinary information and mental culture. In 1840 she was married to Mr. Coonan. He survived, however, only eight years, and in 1865 she was married to her present husband. Her mother is still living at the age of 85, having been born in Washington county, Pa., in 1799. Her father's parents first removed to Bourbon county, Ky., and thence, in 1829, to Dearborn county, Ind. There she was married to Charles J. Barricklom, who became the mother of Mrs. Cottle. Her father was originally from New Jersey, born in January, 1779, and a son of Conrad Barricklom, who removed to Pennsylvania in an early day. Mrs. Cottle's father was of German descent, but her mother was of English ancestry. Mr. Cottle has four children living by his first wife.

HENRY C. DALLMEYER

(Dealer in Furniture and Undertaker, St. Charles).

Mr. Dallmeyer, one of the leading business men at St. Charles in his line, was born and reared in this county, and a son of Henry and Gertrude Dallmeyer, who came from Germany in 1846. Henry C. was born September 18, 1856, and was reared and educated at this place. In 1872 he began to learn the cabinet maker's trade, and has since continued to work at it. In 1877 he opened a furniture store for himself at St. Charles on Second and Franklin Streets, where he still continues the business. Two years after opening his furniture store he established an undertaking business in connection with it. In order to obtain a knowledge of this business he attended the Cincinnati school for embalming dead bodies, where he thoroughly qualified himself for the duties of funeral undertaking. He now carries a full line of burial cases, coffins, caskets, etc., etc., and is pre-

pared to conduct funerals with entire satisfaction on the shortest notice. In 1881 Mr. Dallmeyer was married to Miss Josephine Meinsohn, a daughter of John B. and Gertrude (Schulte) Meinsohn, formerly of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. D. have two children, Joseph and Sophia. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church.

CAPT. HENRY B. DENKER

(Grocer, Pork Packer and Vice-President of the St. Charles Car Works).

Not without justice Capt. Denker is conceded to hold an enviable position among the prominent, self-made business men of St. Charles. With but limited means to commence with when a young man, and with no influence to help him along except his own good name and upright conduct, with these and by untiring industry and intelligent, energetic management, he has steadily come up until he now occupies a place of marked consideration in the business affairs of the community and as a citizen. Like many of the better people of St. Charles county, he is a native of Hanover, born January 30, 1839. At the age of 20 he emigrated to America, and came directly to St. Charles county. The following year he located at the city of St. Charles, where he obtained a clerkship in a store. He was here less than a year when the war broke out, and he at once enlisted in the Union service, becoming a member of Co. A, St. Charles County Home Guard. He first served as second lieutenant. Subsequently he was elected first lieutenant, in which capacity he served until the close of his term. Enlisting again in the service, he was now elected captain of Co. E, Twenty-second Missouri infantry, continuing in the command of that company until after the close of the war. Meanwhile, however, he had become interested in merchandising as a partner in business in St. Charles, and he has ever since continued to carry on business at this place. He has been in the grocery business for many years, and has long been sole proprietor of one of the leading grocery houses, if not the leading one of St. Charles. He carries an unusually large stock of groceries, queen's-ware, glassware, wooden ware, etc., etc., and has an annual trade of from \$35,000 to \$50,000. Capt. Denker is a man of energy and enterprise, not to be satisfied with what the average of men would take to be enough work for one man. He is interested in different business enterprises, including pork-packing on quite an extensive scale. He packs from 3,000 to 5,000 hogs a year. He was also largely instrumental in the establishment of the car works at this place and he subscribed liberally to the stock of the company. He was elected vice-president of the company and has held that position in its management ever since. Capt. Denker has never been troubled with political aspirations, but has, nevertheless, been frequently called into service of the county in an official capacity. One of the substantial citizens of the county, and a man in whom the people have unquestioned confidence, both in point of integrity and business qualifications, he was three times elected to the office of county treasurer. He is a prominent stock-

holder in the Union Savings Bank, and is vice-president of that institution. In the fall of 1864 he was married to Miss Mary Myer, a daughter of Ludwig Myer, deceased, late of the county, but formerly of Hanover. Mrs. D. was educated at the Convent of the Sacred Heart, and is a lady of superior intelligence. Mr. and Mrs. D. have five children: Henry L., Anna, Tillie, Annette and Edwin. Mr. and Mrs. Denker are members of the German Catholic Church.

DR. JAMES WADDY DAVIS

(Editor of the *Cosmos*, St. Charles).

Like, perhaps, a majority of the members of American families in St. Charles county, the subject of this sketch is a native of Virginia. He was born in the city of Richmond, August 28, 1843. His parents' families on each side had long been settled in the Old Dominion. His father was Hardin Davis, and his grandfather James Davis, both born and reared in that State. His mother was a Miss Mary Emily Thompson, a daughter of John Thompson, of Cumberland county. Dr. Davis' father was a contractor and builder, and died in Virginia in 1850, his first wife having preceded her husband to the grave about a year. Of their two children, the Doctor, who was the elder, is the only one living.

He was reared in Richmond, and was pursuing a collegiate course at the Baptist College there when the Civil War broke out. In 1861-62 he was a student at Randolph and Macon College, then located in Mecklenburg county, Va. In the winter of 1862 he became a student of the Medical College of Virginia at Richmond, and upon his graduation in the spring of 1864, was appointed resident physician of the college hospital. In August of the same year, he passed a successful examination before the Army Medical Board, and was appointed assistant surgeon in the Confederate army. After a service of a few months in hospitals, he was assigned to the Forty-sixth Virginia infantry in Lee's army and remained there until the close of the war.

In the summer of 1865 he located in Hanover county, and followed the practice of his profession there until the spring of 1874, when he came west and located at New Melle, in St. Charles county, where he was engaged in the active practice of medicine until 1877, when he accepted the position of editor of the *Cosmos*, with which paper he has since been connected in that position. He has proven himself to be not only a good writer, but of excellent judgment in directing the editorial policy of the paper. One may be a ready, versatile and pointed writer, yet from lack of good judgment, wholly unfit for the management of the editorial department of a paper, where a single injudicious article, however well written, will do more to destroy its prestige than a year of hard sensible work can overcome. Dr. Davis had the good sense to see and appreciate this at the beginning, and he has always been careful to preserve a dignity and self-respect in all that he has written, as well as in the general editorial management of the paper, allowing nothing ridiculously extreme or fanatical to ap-

pear in its columns, and aiming always to give it a good moral tone. He has been careful to give no worthy man just cause of complaint for anything published of a personal nature, his view of the province of the editor being that there is enough to write about without entering into personalities, of an abusive, scurrilous or insulting character; enough to do the work for the material and general progress of the community, which his paper endeavors to serve, and for purity and impartiality in public affairs. Under this policy the *Cosmos* has become well established as one of the representative country journals of the State. Dr. Davis is a man of good education, gentlemanly instincts, and a ready and versatile writer, eminently fitted for the position he occupies in the editorial control of the *Cosmos*.

On the 19th of July, 1865, he was married in Washington, D. C., to Miss Anna E. Apperson, a daughter of James L. and Mary (Burke) Apperson, of Richmond, Va. They have four children: Lawrence S., Mary E., Hardin M. and Virginia A. Two of their children, James W. and Bessie, died in infancy. Dr. Davis is a member of Ivanhoe Lodge No. 1812, Knights of Honor.

ALBERT DEEMAR

(Warden of the County Asylum, St. Charles).

Mr. Deemar was born in the province of Nassau, February 14, 1832, and was a son of Philip and Catharine (Fischer) Deemar, of the same province. He was reared there, and after he grew up learned the tavern business, or keeping hotel and bar. In 1850 he came to the United States and located in Bloomington, Ill. About 18 months later he came to St. Charles county, and was engaged in keeping hotel and bar at different points in this county almost continuously up to the time of taking charge of the asylum in 1878. He was for 14 years justice of the peace, and was also, for a time, notary public. He has had charge of the asylum ever since his appointment six years ago, and has done much to improve the condition of the institution. He is a kind-hearted man, a good manager and industrious, and is evidently the right man in the right place where he now is. May 20, 1859, he was married to Miss Mary A. Trendley, a daughter of Joseph Trendley, deceased, who located at St. Peters. They have three sons: Henry V., George A. and Herbert H. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church. He is a member of the Catholic Knights of America.

CAPT. JOHN F. DIERKER

(Liveryman and Undertaker, St. Charles).

When the war broke out in 1861, Capt. Dierker was engaged in merchandising at Wentzville. He had started out for himself without anything, and had worked hard and economized closely to get a start. He had been in business for some years before, and had started in the first place in Callaway township in a small way. By

close attention to business and good management he had steadily progressed on the career of success until finally, removing to Wentzville, he established a good store and had a large and increasing trade, but, patiently and faithfully as he had worked to establish himself in business life, when Ft. Sumpter was fired upon his loyalty and patriotism overshadowed every consideration of self-interest, and he unhesitatingly threw himself into the conflict for the preservation of the Union. He turned his key on his store and left it to care for itself and went to work at once recruiting for the service of the Government, whose benign laws and institutions he knew so well how to appreciate, and which should be dearer than life to every patriotic man. He organized the company of independents of which he was elected captain, and after the expiration of that term of service he became captain of Co. I, of the Eighth Missouri infantry. When his second term expired he again entered the army, as did his whole company, which became a part of the Forty-ninth Missouri. Capt. Dierker led his company with courage and ability until the close of the war, and saw much hard and dangerous service in Missouri and in the far-off sun-scorched land of cinnamon seed and sandy bottom. He was in numerous engagements in this State, and had the pleasure of swinging around the circle after Price, on the latter's last raid. He was also in the battles of Montgomery, Ala., and Augusta, Ga. After the war he returned home and found that although the "Rebs." had not gotten away with the Union, they had pretty effectually cleaned out his stock of goods, and that he had to begin again at the bottom of the ladder, so to speak. While in the army he was frequently offered promotion, but having promised his men that he would stay with them as their captain when they enlisted, he faithfully kept his word and uniformly declined all proffered advancement in the command. After his return he started a hotel, which he kept for about two years, and then engaged in the livery business, which he has ever since followed. He has been very successful. He has a large and handsome livery building, well supplied with good horses, vehicles of all kinds, etc. He also has three busses that he runs in connection with his stable from the depot on the arrival of each of the six daily trains. In the undertaker's line he has two fine hearses, so handsome and pleasant to ride in that one almost longs for the "sweet by and by" in order to enjoy the luxury for the final sepulchral tour which all must sooner or later take. His purchases were brought from Cincinnati, and cost him over \$2,000. Certainly when one can ride in such a conveyance as these for the small sum of \$10, no one need to be carted off in a lumber wagon on his last earthly ride. Capt. Dierker has held the office of city councilman for several terms, and was elected to the place as long as he would accept it. In 1870 he was elected sheriff and collector, and two years later was re-elected to the same office. His majority was highly complimentary to his personal popularity and standing as a citizen. He received 672 votes more than his opponent at the first election and 784 more at his second election. Capt. Dierker is Hanoverian by nativity, born December 23, 1826,

and came to this country with his parents at the age of 14, in 1840. His father, Valentine D. Dierker, died in this county in 1859, and his mother, whose maiden name was Clare E. Koenig, died here in 1865, within two days of the same age of her husband. In 1850 Capt. Dierker was married to Miss Caroline A. Auping, a daughter of Casper H. Auping, formerly of Hannibal. They have nine children: Lizzie A., wife of Henry Koenig; Louisa William Koenig; Victor D., a partner with his father; Henrietta, a young lady who is still at home; Ernst, Henry, Frank H., Matah and Ada A. Two others died at tender ages. Mrs. D. is a member of the St. Paul Protestant Church.

ANTOINE A. DORLAQUE

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Stock-dealer, Post-office, St. Charles).

Mr. Dorlaque is a descendant of one of the early families in the settlement of what was formerly the Upper Louisiana country. The family, as its name indicates, is of French origin, and came here among the early French settlers of the country, and before ever the British or American flag was unfurled to the wind over the Missouri river country. His father was Francois X. Dorlaque, who was born and reared in this county, and was a son of Auguste Dorlaque, who came here from St. Genevieve, St. Genevieve county. Mr. Dorlaque's mother was a Miss Emilie Tabeau before her marriage, a daughter of Antoine and Devena (Janease) Tabeau, early French settlers of St. Charles county. Mr. Dorlaque's father was a farmer by occupation and resided here until his death. He died June 16, 1874. The mother died August 16, of the same year. Antoine A. was the second in their family of 11 children, only five of whom are living and none of whom, except the subject of this sketch and one sister, the wife of Charles Hug, reside in this county. His father was in well-to-do circumstances and Antoine had good school advantages. He was educated at Lucas Grove school and at the St. Charles College. After quitting college he engaged in farming, and in a short time in buying and shipping live stock. He has been in these lines of business ever since and has been very successful. He is one of the leading stock men of the county, as well as one of its substantial property-holders. His home farm is a neat, comfortable homestead, and he also has a place of over 300 acres on an island, in the Mississippi river, opposite the St. Charles county shore. Mr. Dorlaque was married to Miss Edna Ford, a daughter of Gartrell and Susan (Manfield) Ford, formerly of Caldwell county, Ky., on the 26th of June, 1867. They have 10 children: Francois X., Edward, who died in boyhood; Emilie, Julius F., Mary A., Gartrell, Edna, Ellie, Sophie, Antonette. Mr. and Mrs. D. and family are members of the Catholic Church.

HON. ALBERT H. EDWARDS

(Attorney at Law and State Senator, St. Charles).

State Senator Edwards, though reared in St. Charles county, is a native of the Old Dominion, and came of an honored Revolutionary

family. His grandfather, Ambrose Edwards, served with credit in the War for Independence under Washington, but the family had settled in Virginia long prior to that time. The founder of the family came to this country in the early days of the Colonies, and was from Wales.

State Senator Edwards' father was Henry Edwards, born and reared in Virginia, and who came to St. Charles county after his marriage, during the latter part of the "thirties." His wife's maiden name was Sarah Dabney Waller, reared in Hanover county, Va.; and of the old and well known Virginia family of that name. The Wallers came to Virginia from London, England, in an early day. Her mother was a Miss Dabney, and was of French Huguenot descent.

Hon. A. H. Edwards was born in Henry county, Va., September 13, 1836, and was therefore yet in infancy when the family removed to St. Charles county, Mo. His father died here in 1844, and he, with the other children of the family, was reared by his widowed mother. She never re-married and died in January, 1884, in her eighty-sixth year. Young Edwards' youth was well occupied, either at school or in some useful employment. His education was received at the St. Charles College and at Central College, in Fayette, Howard county. He also spent a short time at a German school in Warren county.

After concluding his college studies, Mr. Edwards, who had already decided to devote himself to the profession of the law, began a regular course of legal studies under his elder brother, Hon. W. W. Edwards, now Judge of the Nineteenth Judicial Circuit. In 1863 he was admitted to the bar, and thereupon entered upon the regular practice of his profession at St. Charles. Gifted with a quick, acute legal mind, an assiduous student and a young man of steady, industrious habits, he soon so recommended himself to the community, as a lawyer, that he succeeded in accumulating a substantial practice. From the beginning he has been highly successful at the bar in the conduct of cases intrusted to his management, and he has always so carried himself as an attorney and in private life, that he has deserved and retained the respect and confidence of all classes. His theory of the practice of law is that it should be carried on on the same high plan of personal integrity and fair dealing required in other callings, and that a lawyer, as such, should be as far from taking a questionable legal advantage, as a business man should of high standing and jealous of his credit, to defeat the payment of a just claim. In other words, he does not believe in what is commonly called "sharp practice" at the bar, and thinks that success won in that manner is less to one's credit than not to succeed at all; but that there is ample room in the profession for every honorable and industrious lawyer to at least obtain a worthy and reputable standing.

In 1870 he was solicited to become a candidate for the Legislature from this county, and consented to make the race. As was to have been expected, he was elected by a highly complimentary majority;

and, in 1872, he was re-elected to the House. After serving two terms in the House of Representatives, in 1874 he became a candidate for the State Senate for the district composed of St. Charles and Warren counties. Again his candidacy was supported by a large majority of the people, and he accordingly took his seat as a member of the Senate. Since then he has been continuously re-elected to that body, and still represents this district. His high standing and popularity reveal a marked significance, when it is considered that whilst he is a Democrat his district has been largely Republican, but is now Democratic, the counties of Callaway and Montgomery having been added thereto. It is by no means a common thing in Missouri, where party lines are almost invariably drawn closely, for a constituency to choose a representative from the opposite party.

Mr. Edwards has now served 14 years, consecutively, in the State Legislature, and is the oldest member, in continuous service, in the General Assembly. His long experience and close business habits, and his ability and fidelity to the best interests of his constituents and of the State at large, render him a legislator of more than ordinary value to the people. The voters of his district justly consider that his defeat or refusal to serve would not only be a great loss to them, but to the best interests of the State, and they therefore support him, whenever he comes before them for re-election, with earnest and unfaltering devotion.

On the 6th day of March, 1873, Mr. Edwards was united in marriage to Miss Martha Ellen Whitney, a daughter of George Howe Whitney, formerly an old and esteemed citizen of this county, but now deceased. Mrs. Edwards is now, also, deceased. She died August 28, 1881, leaving four children, named, Emmet W., Lucile, Sarah E. and William W. She was a lady of many excellent qualities, and was greatly esteemed as a neighbor and acquaintance, as she was devotedly loved in her own family. Her loss was a heavy bereavement to her husband, who was attached to her with more than ordinary affection. By all her memory is cherished as that of one of the queenliest and best of women.

CASPER EHRHARD

(Of Ehrhard & Thro, Merchant Tailors and Dealers in Gents' Clothing and Furnishing Goods, St. Charles).

Mr. Ehrhard came to America with his uncle, John B. Thro, Sr., when about 15 years of age, in 1863, and has made his home at St. Charles ever since that time. He is of ancient German extraction, but the family had long been settled in Alsace, France, now a part of Germany. He was born in Alsace, January 12, 1848, being his primal birthday. His boyhood days were spent principally at school, at Mollan, his native village, but when 13 years of age he obtained a situation as office boy in a manufacturing establishment at Wesserling, in which he continued until he came to this country. Here he followed clerking for his uncle, and continued with him in the dry goods busi-

ness until his uncle sold out in 1868. He subsequently clerked for Clem Hoddup until his uncle engaged in the clothing business, in the summer of 1869. He then resumed clerking for him, and in 1871 bought out his uncle. After this the firm of Ehrhard & Pritchett carried on the business until 1877, when Mr. Pritchett retired and John B. Thro, Jr., succeeded him, since which the firm has been, as it is at present, Ehrhard & Thro. This firm is by all odds at the head of the clothing business in St. Charles. They have a large establishment, and employ from 8 to 10 men, their aggregate sales reaching from \$35,000 to \$40,000 a year. The merchant tailoring branch of their business is quite important, their house being liberally patronized in this line. They employ the best cutters and fitters to be had, and guarantee satisfaction in every instance. Their tailors are artists in their trade, and they see to it that nothing leaves their shop on which they are not willing to risk their reputation. They make a specialty of making fine clothing, and their house has obtained a wide reputation for this class of work. They also keep a heavy stock of ready-made clothing and gents' furnishing goods—the leading stock of the city. Both are thoroughly capable and enterprising business men, and eminently deserve the excellent success they have achieved. In the spring of 1869 Mr. Ehrhard was married to Miss Mary A. Holtzcheider, a daughter of Joseph A. Holtzcheider, of St. Louis. Mr. and Mrs. Ehrhard have seven children: Joseph, Hubert R., Edward, Oliver, Paul, Angeline and Alice. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church, and he is a member of the Catholic Knights of America, in which order he has held the office of financial secretary.

JOHN B. THRO, JR.

(Of Ehrhard & Thro, Merchant Tailors and Dealer in Gents' Clothing and Furnishing Goods, St. Charles).

Mr. Thro, the junior partner in the above-named firm, like Mr. Ehrhard, is a native of Alsace, born at Mollau, February 23, 1855. His father was Bernard Thro, and his mother's maiden name Theresa Koehl, both of old Alsacian families. John B., Jr., was reared in his native country up to the age of 13 when he came to America, making the trip across the Atlantic and on to St. Charles entirely alone so far as relatives and friends were concerned. Here he obtained a situation as clerk in a dry goods store, where he continued until 1877, when he bought an interest in the firm of Pritchett & Ehrhard, taking Mr. Pritchett's interest in the firm. He has since been a partner in the firm of Ehrhard & Thro, and has contributed very materially by his enterprise, thorough business qualifications and popularity to the success of the firm. The business of this firm has already been spoken of in the sketch of Mr. Ehrhard, so that it is unnecessary to repeat here what had been said there. Suffice it to say that they have one of the leading establishments in their line, outside of St. Louis, in North-east Missouri.

DAVID W. FERGUSON, M. D.

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, and Retired Physician, St. Charles).

Dr. Ferguson is a native of Ohio, born in Warren county, October 7, 1818. His father, William Ferguson, was originally from New Jersey, but his mother, whose maiden name was Mary Boal, was from Pennsylvania. They removed to Ohio as early as 1804, or rather the father went there at that time. They were married in that State in 1814. He died in Warren county, of which he was one of the pioneers, at a ripe and honored age, in 1832. Dr. Ferguson was reared in that county and received an excellent education. He took a thorough course in the ordinary schools and completed his education at the State University in Cincinnati. While there he also studied civil engineering. In the spring of 1838 he came to Missouri and located in St. Charles county. Here, after his removal to this county, he followed farming for a few years and then studied medicine under Dr. Twyman. His first and second course of lectures were taken at McDowell's College in 1843-44 and graduated there in the spring of '45. He then located in Marion county, Mo., for the practice of his profession, and after two years spent there he practiced in Macomb, McDonough, Ill., for two years. After this he returned to St. Charles county, and followed the practice here until 1856. Since then he has been engaged in farming exclusively. Dr. Ferguson has a handsome farm in the vicinity of St. Charles of 275 acres. In 1845 he was married to Miss Eliza Gallaher, a daughter of Rev. James Gallaher, who was originally from East Tennessee. There were four children by this union: Robert H., who died in 1872, at the age of 28; Mary, the wife of Albert G. McDearmon; Wilson B., now in Arizona; and Edwin, who died in 1879, at the age of 21. The mother of these died in 1861. To his present wife, formerly Miss Elizabeth G. Gallaher, a cousin to his first wife and a daughter of Rev. Allen G. Gallaher, he was married in 1864. Dr. Ferguson located on the farm where he now resides bordering on the city limits of St. Charles, in 1856. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. Dr. F. was a director of Lindenwood College for a number of years.

ALEXANDER GARVIN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, St. Charles).

In all this world there is nothing more touching and tender than the devotion of a mother, a loving, true-hearted mother, to her children. With her it is an attachment stronger than life itself. There is no sacrifice too great for her to make for their welfare and happiness, nothing within the range of possibility too difficult for her to undertake. For them she is prepared to undergo a life-time of hardship and self-denial, of humble, unceasing toil if needs be, shut off from all pleasures and diversions, and cheered only by their happiness and success. This noblest and truest and purest of all the sentiments

of the human heart found a happy and striking illustration in the life of the good and devoted mother of the subject of the present sketch. A woman of singular nobility of heart, she was at the same time possessed of a mind of rare intelligence and force. She came of a worthy New England family, the Malersons, of Connecticut, a family usually marked for their intelligence and culture. She, herself, was a lady of good education, and was almost an enthusiast in the cause of education. After her marriage in Pennsylvania to Alexander Garvin, Sr., they came West to Missouri, and settled in St. Charles county, as early as 1817. Here her husband subsequently died, leaving her a widow with small means, or, rather, with an average farm, for those days, and with a large family of children. She continued to live in widowhood in this county for many years and until her death. With her children growing up around her on the farm, and with only extremely indifferent school advantages available in the neighborhood, the great difficulties in the way of their education which confronted her would have appalled any one with less courage and energy, or less parental devotion. But widow as she was and with only such means as she could make by the industry of herself and children on the farm and by her own good management, she determined to see that they were given good educations. In such circumstances it would seem worthy of great credit to her even to have kept the family together and brought them up in ordinary comfort, to say nothing of attempting to give each of the children collegiate educations, especially when the time and condition of the country are considered. But she so managed her affairs, conducted her farm with such energy and intelligence, that she not only brought up her children well and so that they always kept, and were welcomed in the best company, but gave each one the benefit of a college course. Few men of the county among its most substantial citizens did as well as this, and none did better. Her children all secured advanced educations and became well settled in life, representative and respected members of their respective communities. Such is the result of the life-work of a loving devoted mother, a work accomplished in the face of the greatest difficulties, but a work that should make her memory dear to every heart not insensible to all that is noble and true in human nature. The memory of such a mother may well be cherished by her children and her children's children as a sacred family heritage, the purest and best that could be handed down. Alexander Garvin, Sr., and Anna (Malerson) Garvin reared a family of seven children, and of these Alexander, Jr., was the sixth. He was born in Portage township, this county, July 10, 1825, and was left an orphan when a lad six years of age by the death of his father. He was reared on the farm by his mother, and, as indicated above, was given excellent educational advantages. He took the usual courses in the primary and intermediate schools, and completed his education at St. Charles College. After returning from college he engaged in farming on the homestead, and continued in that occupation until after his marriage. Mr. Gar-

vin was married February 9, 1854, to Miss Elizabeth J. Boyd, a daughter of William A. and Elizabeth (Poage) Boyd, highly respected residents of this county, but formerly of Indiana. Mr. Garvin's wife was educated at the Boonville Female Seminary, where she graduated after a thorough course in the class of '52. After his marriage, Mr. Garvin engaged in merchandising at St. Charles, and continued in business at that city for about 16 years. He was very successful in business and accumulated a large property. In 1872 he retired to one of his farms in the county, where he is now living in comfort, and engaged in farming and managing his landed interests. He is one of the large land holders of the county. Mr. and Mrs. G. have been blessed with a family of eight children, five of whom are living: Marietta, who is a graduate of the Strother Institute, at Independence; William E., who is a graduate of Westminster College, and of the Law Department of the Washington University, and is now engaged in practicing law at St. Louis; Ulela, a graduate of the Synodical Female College at Fulton; A. Boyd and Gertrude, the last two still quite young and at home. Mr. Garvin, as the education of his children would seem to indicate, inherited to a marked degree the characteristic of his mother in regard to education; and this is unquestionably true. He has always taken an active and public-spirited interest in the cause of education, and has done as much as any man in the county to bring the people up to the public sentiment that now prevails in favor of education. His father was also a man of more than ordinary mental force and much given to reading and mental culture. He was a native of Richmond, Va., born September 15, 1784. He died in this county, April 13, 1832. The mother, born in Connecticut, April 13, 1790, died October 20, 1871. They were married in Pennsylvania, June 7, 1810. Both were exemplary members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Garvin, the subject of this sketch, and his wife are also members of that church, and he holds the office of deacon in the church.

BENJAMIN H. GERET, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, St. Charles).

Dr. Geret has been engaged in the practice of his profession at St. Charles for the past 12 years. His superior skill and attainments as a physician and surgeon are well recognized by all who have an opportunity of judging of his professional standing. In point of education and a thorough knowledge of his profession, so far as light is thrown on it by the latest and best writers, it may with all fairness and frankness be said, and without disparagement of others, that he stands second to few physicians, if to any, in the State; while his experience in the practice has been such as to make him thoroughly familiar with the practical use of the extensive knowledge he has obtained in the school and by private study and investigation. Educated in Europe, both generally and professionally, he acquitted himself with distinguished honor as a student, which means a great deal in Germany, where the requirements of the universities are more

exacting and severe than in any other country. Such was the distinction with which Dr. Geret graduated in medicine that he attracted general attention in Bavaria, his native country, especially in medical circles, and he was promptly offered a position as physician to the North German line of Lloyd steamers, which he accepted. He occupied that position with great credit to himself and with eminent satisfaction to the steamship management for nearly three years, or until the outbreak of the Franco-Prussian war, when he resigned it to accept a surgeon-majorship in the German army. He was specially appointed to that position by royal commission, in recognition of his prominence and eminent ability in his profession. Dr. Geret served throughout the war, and fully met the expectations that were entertained of him. For his eminent services he was formally decorated with the highest honors conferred on members of the medical profession by both the King of Bavaria and the Emperor of Germany. After the close of the war Dr. Geret, although offered positions of distinction in the medical service of the army and in public and private institutions, decided to come to America, being ambitious to see something of the New World, about which he had read a great deal, and to gratify a naturally spirited, restless, enterprising disposition, which is one of his most marked characteristics. He accordingly set sail for America, and landed at New York May 21, 1871. His reputation in his profession had preceded him to this country, and he was at once offered a position as physician in the German Hospital at New York. He remained there about nine months, when he resigned to push on out West. Dr. Geret having acquaintances at St. Charles came directly to this city, where, after debating the matter in his own mind thoroughly, he decided to locate permanently. Here his eminent qualifications and superior professional skill soon became recognized, and he readily took a front position in his profession. He has attained all the prominence that a place like St. Charles can confer. His practice extends over a circuit of about 20 miles, and he has been very successful in the treatment of cases. In surgery he is especially remarked for his eminent skill and ability. Dr. Geret is a man of family. He was married September 17, 1874. His wife was a Miss Barbara Schneider, a daughter of the late Anton Schneider, of this city. The Doctor and Mrs. Geret have two children, Charlotte and Olga. He and wife are members of the German Catholic Church. Dr. Geret was a son of Frederick W. and Eleonore F. (Versmann) Geret, both born and reared in Bavaria. The Doctor was born there December, 1841. He received a university education, and graduated in medicine at the Medical University of Erlangen, in the class of '68. His subsequent career has been outlined above.

REV. J. H. PH. GRAEBNER

(Minister of the German Lutheran Church, St. Charles, Mo.).

Rev. Mr. Graebner is a native of Germany, born in Bavaria, July 7, 1819. His father was Johann Graebner, and his mother Eleonore

Rehm before marriage. His father was a music teacher, and died when Philip, the subject of this sketch, was 14 years of age. Rev. Philip Graebner was principally reared in Bavaria, and received a good general education in the German language. In his childhood he visited private schools; then he obtained his theological education in the mission seminary of Rev. W. Loehe, at Neudettelsau, Bavaria. In 1847 he received a vocation from an emigrant colony, organized in his vicinity for settlement in Michigan, with which colony he came over during that year and settled in Saginaw county, Mich. September 5, 1847, after he came to America, he was regularly ordained a minister of the German Lutheran Church by the Missouri synod, Prof. Craemer officiating. After this he was engaged in the ministry at Frankentrost, Saginaw county, Mich., for six years, and then accepted a call to Roseville, Macomb county, Mich., where he remained until the year A.D., 1859, when he accepted a call from the Lutheran congregation at St. Charles, Mo. Rev. Mr. Graebner came to St. Charles in May, 1859, and has been located at this place ever since. He has always been recognized here as a man whose walk and talk in life are consistent with his faith in the requirement of the holy office he fills. He is an earnest, pious, Christian minister, a man well grounded in theology, a pleasant, effective speaker, and profoundly zealous in the cause of religion. In 1848 Rev. Mr. Graebner was married to Miss Jakobine Denninger, a daughter of George Denninger and Susanna (Itschmer), who came over from Germany and settled in Monroe county, Mich., in 1831. Mr. and Mrs. Graebner have seven children: August, who is married and is a professor of theology in the Theological Seminary of the Lutheran synod of Wisconsin, Milwaukee, Wis.; Conrad, who is also married and is a resident of East Saginaw, Mich.; Henry, who is likewise married and is a teacher at Milwaukee, Wis.; Frederick, who is now taking a theological course at St. Louis; William, now at the seminary; Addison, Illinois; Regine, who is now the wife of Rev. J. H. Jungkuntz, at North Judson, Ind.; Kunigunde, now the wife of H. H. Eggebrecht, teacher at St. Charles, Mo. They have lost one, Adelbert.

CAPT. JOHN F. HACKMAN

(Of S. H. Merten & Co., Proprietors of the Central Roller Flouring Mills, St. Charles).

Capt. Hackman, who has had a successful business experience in the grain trade and in milling, is of German parentage, but was himself born and reared in St. Charles county. He was a young man, just past his twentieth year, when the war broke out in 1861. Loyalty to the Union was a distinguishing and honorable characteristic of the Germans of the country during the great life-struggle of the Nation. Wherever a German was found or a man of German parentage or antecedents, a faithful Unionist was almost invariably found. Not only in principle and sympathy were they for the great government, which they had come so far and endured so many hard-

ships to live under and enjoy the personal liberty and benign equality before its just laws, but they were ready and anxious to fight for its preservation. Young Hackman was no exception to this class of his countrymen. He promptly enlisted under the old flag before the smoke of Ft. Sumpter had fairly cleared away, and he continued to do his duty in the ranks of the Union until the flag that was hauled down at Ft. Sumpter early in 1861 was unfurled in triumph at Appomattox in 1865. He entered the service as a sergeant and rose to the command of a company, which he held during most of the war and until its close. During this time, however, he became interested in the grain business at St. Charles in partnership with his brother, Wm. Hackman and Herman Mallinckrodt. This firm continued business up to 1866, when they formed a company for the milling business and built the present roller mills. Capt. Hackman has been in the business ever since, though the firm otherwise has had several changes. They have one of the best mills of the patent roller class in the country. Their mill has a capacity of 200 barrels of flour a day, and they do a large merchant-milling business. Capt. H. is the book-keeper of the firm, and has discharged the duties of that position for the past eight years. Capt. Hackman is the mayor of St. Charles, having been elected at the last spring election. He had formerly served as a city councilman for several years.

CHARLES F. HAVER

(Of Hafer & Sons, Dealers in General Merchandise, St. Charles).

In early manhood Mr. Hafer had a varied experience and one not without hardships. A native of Prussia, he was born September 28, 1833, and at the age of 19 left his native land for the New World beyond the blue mists of the Atlantic. He took passage across the sea on a sail vessel, and, like Æneas of old, was for many days tossed about on the boundless waters at the mercy of the winds and waves. At last making haven at New Orleans he safely disembarked and soon proceeded up the turgid current of the Mississippi to St. Louis, where he spent about nine months at work in a sugar refinery. He was now employed to take control of a lot of men and to proceed to Cuba, in the West Indies, for the purpose of carrying on the sugar refinery. He was there successfully engaged in that business for about nine months, or until his men were stricken down with the yellow fever. In this emergency he did his full duty by his men, staying with them and waiting on them faithfully as a nurse until their recovery or death, and those that died were given the last sad rites as best he could perform them, a decent and Christian burial. Not until all the others had fallen under the malady was he taken down, and then he was so much exhausted by his labors and night-watchings for his men that no hope of his recovery was entertained. Meanwhile, he had started to make his way back to God's country, the United States, and through friends, although sick of the yellow fever, he was kindly smuggled into New Orleans, where the change of atmosphere and surroundings

soon became manifest in his rapid recovery. After his recovery Mr. Hafer returned to St. Louis, where he had to begin life anew at the bottom of the ladder. He learned the cooper's trade, and in 1857 came to St. Charles and established a wooden-ware factory at this place. In this he was quite successful and soon had a number of men at work under him. After an experience of about nine years in the coopering business he sold out and, with a partner, engaged in merchandising. In this he has also been successful, his house soon becoming one of the leading houses in general merchandise of St. Charles. He went into business with H. H. Shaberg, under the firm of Shaberg & Hafer in 1863. In 1869 Mr. Shaberg retired, and Mr. Mathias Sholle succeeded him. The firm then was known as Hafer & Sholle. During this period Mr. Hafer was especially successful, as the great railroad bridge was then built, and Mr. H.'s store being the headquarters of the foremen and engineers, they had no difficulty in procuring the trade of the workingmen. Mr. Sholle died in January, 1872. The business was then carried on under the firm name of Chas. F. Hafer until December, 1872, when Mr. Hafer sold out his interest to Messrs. Geo. H. & Herman Brueggemann. In October, 1873, he bought the interest of Geo. H. Brueggemann and was again the leading partner of the firm under the style of Hafer & Brueggemann. In February, 1877, Mr. Brueggemann retired and was succeeded by Mr. Hafer's sons, under the name and style of Chas. T. Hafer & Sons, which it is up to present date. Hafer & Sons carry a very large stock of general merchandise, including dry goods, clothing, boots and shoes, groceries, queen's-ware, glassware, etc. They are doing a business of about \$55,000 to \$60,000 a year. Mr. Hafer has served twice as city councilman, once in the third and once from the fourth wards. In August, 1855, Mr. Hafer was married to Mrs. Mary Piths, widow of William Piths, formerly of Hanover. Mr. and Mrs. Hafer have two sons — Christian F. W. and Henry F. — both of whom are partners in the store. Mr. H. and family are members of the Lutheran Church, and he is a member of the I. O. O. F.

J. HENRY HAGEMANN

(Of Hagemann & Meiser, Carpenters, Contractors and Builders, St. Charles).

The above firm, of which Mr. Hagemann is a member, is one of the leading firms in that line, if in fact, not the leading one, at St. Charles. The partnership was formed in 1878 and has continued ever since with mutual satisfaction and profit. They do a large business in the way of contracting and building, and have a wide and enviable reputation in this class of work. Mr. Hagemann was born in St. Charles county, November 12, 1849, and was a son of John W. and Margaret (Addelheide) Hagemann, formerly of Hanover. They came to St. Charles county in 1847, where they made their permanent home. The father was a brick mason by trade and followed that at St. Charles. During the war he served with courage

and patriotism in the Union army. He died July 30, 1880. The mother died September 9, 1873. Both were members of the German Lutheran Church. They had a family of nine children, the others besides J. Henry, being William, who died in childhood; Eliza, who also died at a tender age, J. Hermann, Anna, Julia, Mary, Wilhelmina and Louise. Anna and Wilhelmina reside in St. Louis. J. Henry Hagemann, who was the eldest of the family of children, was reared at St. Charles, and learned the carpenter's trade as he grew up. His education was acquired at the German Lutheran school of this place and the St. Charles College. He has followed carpentering ever since quitting college, and has built many of the better houses of St. Charles, including Mittelberger's Opera House and the Galt House. Mr. H. is unmarried and is a member of the German Lutheran Church.

JESSE HAIGLER

(Retired Farmer, St. Charles).

This venerable and respected old citizen of St. Charles county, a man whose life, to a green old age, has been well and usefully spent, and has been tarnished by no wrong, stands a worthy representative, in the third generation, of one of the gallant old soldiers of the Revolution who fought side by side with Washington for the establishment of liberty and independence in the New World, and the great nation that now stands out the brightest and most powerful in the galaxy of peoples on the globe. His grandfather was William Haigler, who was a member of the body-guard of Gen. Washington throughout the Revolution, an honor that his descendants may more justly boast of than any descendant may of his ancestor having been a member of the "Old Guard" of Napoleon. Mr. Haigler's father was Jacob Haigler, and the family is an old and respected Virginia family. Jacob Haigler married Christiana Harper, and they reared 12 children to be grown and married. Of these, Jesse Haigler, the subject of this sketch, is the third. He was born in Randolph county, Virginia, November 6, 1808, and in 1831 was married to Miss Catherine Currence, a daughter of William Currence, of Virginia. Eight years afterwards Mr. Haigler came to Missouri and settled in Franklin county where he followed farming. In 1845 he crossed over into St. Charles county, where he opened a large farm, having some 400 acres in his tract. He also kept an extensive wood-yard to supply river boats and for shipment. He still owns his farm, but the shipping current of the river has swept away about half his land. In 1876 he retired from the active work of farming and removed to St. Charles, where he is spending the serene Indian summer of life in comparative ease and comfort. He rents out his farm which yields him a satisfactory income. Mr. Haigler's first wife died in 1847, leaving him six children: Cyrus R., Mahulda A., who is the wife of Dr. William West, of Chariton county; Loman H., William F., Virginia, and C. Webster. One little girl died in infancy. Mr. Haigler's second

wife was a Miss Elizabeth D. Smith, who survived her marriage less than two years. She left a son, Joseph D. To his last wife, *nee* Miss Mary Casey, he was married in 1851. She was a daughter of Matthew and Margaret Casey, who came to America from Ireland in 1817 and from Virginia to St. Louis, Mo., in 1843. Mr. Haigler's last wife died in 1881. His son, Cyrus, was killed in Chariton county during the war. Mr. H.'s father was one of the early Methodists of Virginia, and he remembers that when he was a boy his father's house was used for church purposes for the early circuit riders, those of the ridge circuits as well as of the bottom circuits. Ministers then were not so cultured as they are now, nor so well dressed, but it is believed that there was far more piety and religious zeal in the clergy than there is at the present day. Salaries were not large, but the good sisters knew how to make good corn bread, good butter, and prepare good meat and vegetables, while there was a loom in every household for good, honest blue jeans, so that the preachers were always well fed and warmly clothed, and as a class they were generally happy and contented. Evidently those were good old times, the like of which we shall never see again. In fact, the writer himself never did see them, but then the worthy old septuagenarian whose name heads this sketch has seen them and enjoyed them, and it is a pleasure to observe with what animation and happiness he speaks of them.

MARTIN HENNEMEYER

(Proprietor of the St. Charles Feed, Seed, and Farm Machinery Store, St. Charles).

Mr. Hennemeyer's career adds another example to the many instances of success achieved by the energetic, thrifty Germans who have made their homes in this country. He was born in Prussia, September 27, 1838. Reared in his native county, he came to America in 1857 at the age of 19, and located in St. Charles county. In 1861, having been engaged in farming in the meantime, he enlisted in the Union service and served for about 12 months. After this he went to work on the barracks in St. Louis, and, saving up a little means at this, he engaged in the retail liquor trade. In 1865, however, he returned to St. Charles and resumed farming. Shortly he was married to Miss Mary Miller, a daughter of Joseph and Mary Miller, who came from Prussia in 1845. Mrs. H's. mother died here in 1878, and her father in 1880. Soon after his marriage Mr. Hennemeyer started the transfer business at St. Charles, or teaming, which he kept up continuously until 1883, when he established his present store. He carries a full stock of feed of all kinds and seed and also a full line of farm machinery. Mr. Hennemeyer is well-known in and around St. Charles and has the confidence of the entire community. He has an excellent trade and is doing well in his present business. In 1880 he was elected a member of the city council and served with satisfaction to the public for two years. Mr. and Mrs. Hennemeyer have six children: George, Henry, Mary, Ida, Freddie and Frankie.

They lost two in infancy. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church, and he is a member of the Knights of America and the Catholic Benevolent Society.

THOMAS HEYE

(Dealer in Stoves and Tinware, St. Charles).

Forty-four years ago from the present fall Frederick Heye, the father of the subject of this sketch, crossed the blue waters of the Atlantic from Hanover bound for America. He came to this country believing that he could do better for himself and establish himself more comfortably in life than was possible for him to do in the Old World. He came directly to St. Louis. He was then a young man and had learned the tinner's trade in his native country. He followed this in St. Louis for about 10 years, and then came up to St. Charles, where he made his permanent home. Here he was subsequently married to Miss Louisa Fetter, whose parents were also originally from Germany. He soon opened a tin shop and finally brought on a general stock of hardware, both of which lines he carried on with success until his death. He died at this city February 2, 1881, profoundly regretted by all who knew him. He became a man of considerable local consideration and served in the city council some 12 years. He was also vice-president of the Mutual Fire Insurance Company for a period of no less than 20 years. He and his good wife were blessed with a family of eight children, most of whom have become well settled in life. Thomas Heye is the fourth in the family of children and was born October 6, 1859. He was brought up to his father's business, and after the death of his father carried on business for his mother. Subsequently he secured his mother's interest and has ever since been sole proprietor of the establishment. He carries a large and well selected stock of shelf and heavy hardware, and also a full line of stoves and tinware, etc. He likewise runs a first-class tin shop in connection with his business. He has a good trade and is doing well. He is a worthy member of the A. O. U. W.

J. PHILIPP HOEHN

(Dealer in Groceries, and Late City Treasurer; also President of the St. Charles Mutual Insurance Company).

It has been nearly 30 years ago since Mr. Hoehn first made his home at St. Charles. He was then a young man early in his twenties, and had barely begun to get what may be called a foothold in life. He had received a good practical education, however, before leaving his native country, Germany, and what is equally as good, had learned a good honest trade, a calling that he could always rely upon for a comfortable support wherever his fortunes might be cast, when able to work. He was brought up in a country where honest toil is considered no badge of dishonor, but where all believe that only those

should thrive and prosper who do so by worthy industry. Mr. Hoehn came to America in 1854, and after stopping for a time at New Orleans and at St. Louis for a little while, he located at St. Charles the following year, where he has ever since made his home. Here he formed a partnership for carrying on his trade, that of plasterer, with Frederick Wilhelm, which continued until after the outbreak of the war. Having left Germany and come to this country on account of his admiration of the free institutions of America, it is therefore not surprising that when the issue came whether these institutions, this free Republic, should be broken up and destroyed or maintained for those of the present generation and for posterity, he promptly trained under the flag of the Union and shouldered his musket to fight for the government that he had left his own country and come across the sea to live under. He was out from the opening until the close of the war, first in the Home Guards and then in the regular State militia volunteers. Several times he was promoted for meritorious service, and finally rose to the rank of first lieutenant, which he held until he was mustered out. He was once slightly wounded during the war. Returning home after the return of peace, he resumed work at his trade, he and his former partner then engaging in business together. They had good success in their business. In 1871 Mr. Hoehn was elected city marshal, and was afterwards re-elected, being also during the time *ex-officio* city collector. Subsequent to this he was appointed deputy sheriff, and also about this time became secretary of the car works at St. Charles. In 1876 Mr. Hoehn engaged in his present business, the grocery trade, which he has ever since followed. He carries a large stock of groceries, queen's-ware, glassware, etc., and also a stock of liquors. His trade is among the better class of customers, and is substantial and fairly profitable. About three years ago, having for some years before been a prominent member in the St. Charles Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and a member of its board of directors, he was elected president of the company, a position he still holds. This is well known as one of the reliable and well conducted insurance companies of the State, and such has been the high character and integrity of its management that it has never for a moment lost the confidence of the public, or even allowed itself to be placed in a doubtful position. Mr. Hoehn has been city treasurer, a position he held for some eight years. He has served one term in the city council, and has held other positions of local consideration. Mr. Hoehn is one of the substantial citizens and clear-headed business men of St. Charles, and commands general respect and public confidence. Since 1858 he has been blessed with a family, though his home has not escaped, through all these long years, the sorrow of the shadow of death. His first wife was a Miss Amelia Jung, a daughter of T. George Jung, formerly of Alsace, France, now a German province. She survived her marriage nearly 18 years, but was at last taken away from her loved ones on this side the silent river whose opposite shore no mortal eye has ever seen, in 1876. She left four children: Laura L., George F., Amelia and Emily. One besides, a son, and the eldest, G. Otto, died in

October, 1883, aged 24 years. To his present wife, Mr. Hoehn was married in the fall of 1878. She was a Miss Adelaida Agene, formerly of Hanover. They have one child, Veronika A. Mr. Hoehn is a prominent member of the A. O. U. W. and of the Workingmen's Union.

FREDERICK W. HOLKE

(Of J. N. Mettelberger & Co., Dealers in Dry Goods, Boots, Shoes, Furnishing Goods, Etc., St. Charles).

From the age of 18 years Mr. Holke has given his undivided time and attention to merchandising. For 11 years he was with one house in St. Charles, and since that time he has been continuously a member of the present firm. That he thoroughly understands retail merchandising it seems, in view of these facts, unnecessary to say. As a clerk he was not only valued by his employers, but was more than ordinarily popular with the public. The trade he brought to the house was a not inconsiderable item taken into account by the firm. And when he entered into his present partnership, although he put his capital into the firm, the custom his name demands was of more value to the business than the capital he put in. Mr. Holke is not only a popular salesman, but a buyer of superior judgment, and understands thoroughly the successful management of a store. He is one of the active, energetic members of the firm, and has contributed his full share to the marked success their house has achieved. Mr. Holke was born and reared in St. Charles county and is of German parentage. The family came here in an early day. His father was Herman H. Holke, and his mother *nee* Kate Wulfekammer, both from Prussia. His father was a farmer and had a successful experience as such in this county. Frederick W. was the eldest of the family of three sons and four daughters. His brother, Henry J., is a physician at St. Paul, Ill. His other brother, John H., is at Holstein, and also a physician. Frederick W. received a common-school education as he grew up on the farm, and at the age of 18 came to St. Charles and secured a position as clerk, which he continued for 11 years, as stated above. He not only learned the business thoroughly, but by economy saved up some means as a nucleus on which to begin business for himself. This he invested in his present business. November 28, 1879, he was married to Miss Cora H. Barron. She was educated at Lindenwood College. Mr. and Mrs. Holke have a family of three children: Emory B., Urban E. and Irene N. Mrs. H. is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

COL. JOHN D. HOLLRAH

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, and ex-Presiding Judge of the County Court; Post-office, St. Charles).

The name that heads this sketch is well known throughout the county as that of one of the old and highly respected and prominent and influential citizens of the county. Judge Hollrah has lived in

this county from boyhood, and by his own industry and good management, his high character and usefulness as a citizen, has become both a leading farmer of the county and one of its prominent, representative men. Farming has been his occupation, including raising and handling stock, from youth, and he has devoted his entire time and attention to it when not otherwise employed in the military or civil service of the public. As a farmer he has accumulated a comfortable property; has become, in fact, one of the substantial property holders of the county. His homestead contains 450 acres, which is all under fence and well improved. He has other valuable farming lands in the county. Judge Hollrah was born in Hanover, Germany, September 30, 1824, and was about 11 years of age when his father, John D. Hollrah, Sr., came to this country with his family of children and settled in St. Charles county. Col. Hollrah is the only one of the five children of the family living. His father died here in 1859, but his mother, *nee* Mary Folbush, died in Germany in 1827. His father was a carpenter by trade, but after he came to America followed farming. He was a gallant soldier in the German army during the Napoleonic wars. After he grew up, John D. Hollrah, Jr., was married in this county, December 13, 1850, to Miss Anna Bechbrede, a daughter of Diderich and Helena Bechbrede, formerly of Hanover. Col. Hollrah engaged in farming at about the time of reaching his majority and has followed it ever since. At the outbreak of the war he organized a company for the Union service, of which he was made captain — Co. M, Twenty-seventh Missouri State militia. In 1863 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and held that position until the close of the war. In 1866 Col. Hollrah was elected presiding justice of the county court, and was afterwards re-elected to that office as long as he would consent to serve, continuing in it until 1874. He and wife and family are members of the Lutheran Church. There are eight children: Henry, who married Miss Mary Barklage, and is engaged in farming in this county; Hermann, August, Frederick, Anna, Edward and George.

JAMES C. HOLMES

(Editor and Proprietor of the St. Charles News).

Mr. Holmes was the second of eight children of Lorenzo Dow and Margaret (Lupton) Holmes, and was born March 19, 1851, in the residence in which he now resides, which was among the first brick residences built in St. Charles. His father was born in St. Charles county near where the present village of Cottleville now stands, and resided continuously, excepting a few years in St. Louis, in St. Charles county, where from a meagre beginning he amassed a fair competence and left to his family the heritage of a good name. He was married July 8, 1847, in St. Louis to Miss Margaret Lupton, by whom he had eight children, of whom but two, James C. and William F. survive. He died in Nashville, Tenn., on March 11, 1864. Mrs. Margaret Holmes, the mother of the subject of our sketch, is still alive, and is

a woman of remarkable force of character and yet susceptible of the kindest and tenderest of sentiments. She was born in Allegheny county, near Pittsburg, Pa., of Richard and Mary (Loughy) Lupton. Her mother's ancestors, who were descendants of the kings of Ireland, came to America during the troublous times of 1798, when many of the Irish nobles and gentry were exiled from the land of their birth and their property confiscated for their adherence to the faith of their fathers. All were active participants in the War of 1812. James C. Holmes received a good general education at the public schools and the college of the Christian Brothers in St. Louis. Becoming the proprietor of the *St. Charles News* in May, 1883, he has devoted himself to the profession of journalism. The *News* is the only English Democratic and is one of the leading newspapers in St. Charles county, its circulation being nearly 2,000 copies. Its large advertising patronage places it on a secure footing. On November 1, 1883, Mr. Holmes was married to Miss Catherine Cornwell, daughter of James Cornwell, of Kirkwood, St. Louis county. They were married in Bloomington, Ill., by Rev. Father Weldon, pastor of the English Catholic Church of that city. Mrs. Holmes is a lady possessed of many amiable traits of character, and is highly esteemed by a large circle of friends.

FREDERICK W. HUCKER

(Baker and Confectioner, St. Charles).

Mr. Hucker has been engaged in his present business at St. Charles for the last 20 years, uninterruptedly, and being a man who understands his business thoroughly, economical, and a good manager, he has, of course, succeeded to the limit that could fairly be expected for one in his line of business at a place of the size of St. Charles. He has an old and established trade, a business that may be relied on as long as it is attended to properly with as much confidence and security as a pension from the government. His close attention to business, fair dealing and good standing in the community, have brought him success, which he justly deserves. Mr. Hucker was born in Hanover March 25, 1830, and was married in the year 1857, to Miss Emilie Riemenschneider, and in 1857 emigrated with his family to the United States, having previously learned the baker's and confectioner's trade. He located there at St. Louis and carried on a bakery until 1864, when he came to St. Charles, where he has ever since resided. His wife was born in Prussia, September 17, 1831. Mr. and Mrs. Hucker have five children: Gustave H., in business with his father; Amanda, the wife of Otto Kolwey, was married July 19, 1883; Ida, Hulda and Emil; the two unmarried daughters and son being still at home. Gustave received a high school education at St. Louis, and in October, 1883, was married to Louise Gerding, from New Haven, Franklin county.

AUGUST R. HUNING

(Dealer in Dry Goods, Boots and Shoes, Carpets, Etc., St. Charles).

Mr. Huning is well known to the people of St. Charles and surrounding country as one of the leading business men and substantial citizens of the county. He is a native of St. Charles county, born in the year 1836. His father was Frederick Huning, a native of Hanover, and his mother's maiden name Catherine Wortman, also from Germany; both have long since been deceased. The father died soon after coming to this country, in about 1837; the mother, however, survived until 1854. August R. grew up in St. Charles county, and had very limited opportunities for an education. The knowledge of books he obtained he acquired mainly by self-culture, or studied at home without an instructor. In August, 1861, he enlisted in the Union service as a member of the Eighth Indiana infantry as a musician, in which he served until the spring of 1862. During this time he participated in the battle of Pea Ridge and some other engagements of less importance. Prior to the war, however, he had engaged in the dry goods business at St. Charles, January, 1860, as a member of the firm of Melkersman, Kemper & Co., which firm continued until about 1865. However, they had two stores at that time. In 1867, the firm having dissolved and Mr. Huning having been in business alone for some time previous, he then took in a partner, A. W. Windhorst, who continued with him for about 10 years. Since then he has been engaged in business alone. He carries a large and complete stock of goods in his line, and has an extensive business, his aggregate sales amounting to from \$55,000 to \$60,000 a year. He employs four clerks in his store besides a book-keeper, and all are kept busy with their respective duties. Mr. H. has been quite successful in business life, and is in comfortable circumstances. He is a stockholder in the St. Charles car manufacturing company at St. Charles, and is also largely interested in the St. Charles tobacco factory, and is also a director in the Union Savings bank, in which he is a stockholder. He is a man of thorough experience in business affairs, and is justly regarded as one of the most enterprising and public-spirited business men of St. Charles. In 1864 Mr. Huning was married to Miss Adeltaide, a daughter of Dr. A. Morgner, of St. Charles county, but formerly of Germany. Mrs. H. was born in Saxony, but reared in St. Charles. Mr. H. is a member of the Knights of Honor and of the A. O. U. W.

REV. ROBERT IRWIN, D. D.

(President of the Lindenwood Female College, Post-office, St. Charles).

Rev. Dr. Irwin is a native of Ohio, born at Oxford in Butler county, January 1, 1833. He was a son of Rev. Robert and Mary A. Irwin, his father originally from Kentucky, and his mother from Ohio. Dr. Irwin's collegiate education was received at Hanover College, Indiana,

where he graduated in 1854. He studied theology at the Western Theological Seminary of Pittsburg, Pa., where he took a course of two years, graduating in 1856, and receiving the degree of Doctor of Divinity. He was thereupon ordained a minister of the Presbyterian Church, and was called to the pastorate of the Bethlehem Presbyterian Church of Cass county, Ind. Dr. Irwin had charge of that church for a period of about eight years, or until 1864. During this time, however, in 1861, he entered the United States army and was commissioned chaplain, but continued in the army only little more than a year, resigning on account of sickness. In 1864 he was called to the charge of the Presbyterian Church at Waveland, Ind. Four years later he came to Kansas City, Mo., having accepted a call to the pastorate of the First Presbyterian Church. Dr. Irwin occupied this position for some five years, and was then elected to the superintendency of the Presbyterian Board of Publication for the West and South-west, his headquarters thereafter being at St. Louis. He was Superintendent of Publication in that city until his election to the presidency of Lindenwood Female College in 1880, which he accepted. He has ever since stood at the head of this institution. Dr. Irwin is a minister of learning and ability, profoundly pious and deeply solicitous for the cause of religion, the welfare of his fellow creatures and the interests of the church. A scholar of advanced culture and learning, and a man of untiring industry and energy; possessed of executive ability of a high order, and singularly gifted with the qualities which enable one to impress upon those under his instruction the information he desires to impart, he is at once an educator eminently successful as a teacher and a manager of the business affairs of the college of known and conceded superiority. Under his administration Lindenwood College has had one of the most prosperous eras in its career. In every desirable particular there has been marked improvements. Throughout North-east Missouri it is recognized as one of the best institutions devoted to the education of young ladies in this part of the State. The college and the community are to be congratulated on the success which has characterized the management of the institution for the past several years. Personally, Dr. Irwin is a man of many estimable qualities, pleasant in his address, unassuming, kind and considerate in all he says and does, and always interesting and entertaining in conversation. In a word, he is a man of a good head and a better heart; one who is highly esteemed by all who know him.

LINNEUS C. JENNINGS

(Superintendent of the Gas Works, St. Charles).

Mr. Jennings is of English parentage, though he, himself, was born and reared in this country. His parents, John J. and Henrietta (Avens) Jennings, came to America in 1825 and located at Philadelphia, where they made their permanent home. The father, a florist by occupation, died at the age of 74. The mother died in 1868.

Linneus C. Jennings was born at Philadelphia, January 20, 1840. Reared in the city, he received a good public school education, and later along he learned the machinist's trade and mechanical engineering. At the outbreak of the war he enlisted in the three months' service early in 1861, and his term expired while he was at Alexandria, Va. He then re-enlisted, becoming a member of Cameron's Dragoon, Co. B, commanded by Capt. Kerr of the Fifth Pennsylvania cavalry. In this command he served until the close of the war, being orderly for Gen. Blenker. He was in the battles of Ft. Mumford, Fairfax Court-house, Centralia (Va.), Sharpsburg, those in the campaign down the Rappahannock, Williamsburg, the siege of Yorktown and many others. His branch of the cavalry service was largely engaged in tearing up Confederate railroads to prevent the rapid transit of the troops of the enemy. After the close of the war Mr. Jennings returned to Philadelphia and resumed his trade as machinist. A year later he engaged quite extensively in the manufacture of cotton yarn. This he followed for two years and then sold out and came to Missouri, locating at St. Charles. Here he was soon employed as head machinist of the North Missouri Railroad car shops, a position he held with satisfaction to the company for a period of five years and until he resigned it to accept the superintendency of the gas works. The gas company was organized in 1872, and he was elected by the board of directors superintendent of the works. He has held this position for the last 12 years and has made a popular and thoroughly efficient officer. August 4, 1865, Mr. Jennings was married to Miss Jane Moore, a daughter of J. W. Moore of Philadelphia, but of Irish antecedents. Mr. and Mrs. J. have five children: Fannie, Frank, Hattie, Susie and Alfred. Mr. J. is secretary of the I. O. O. F., in which order he is vice grand master. He is likewise collector of the Mutual Aid Association, and is lodge deputy, having filled all the chairs.

JOHN JAY JOHNS

(Retired Farmer, St. Charles).

Forty years ago this last spring Mr. Johns first entered the borders of St. Charles county. Since then he has been a continuous resident of the county. A farmer by occupation, he has followed this pursuit with little or no interruption until his retirement from the more severe activities of life. Industrious, economical and a man of superior intelligence, he of course succeeded in his chosen calling, though he commenced a poor man. He has not amassed a great fortune, for the pursuit of wealth has not been his controlling object. He has endeavored to lead a worthy, useful life as a private citizen. A renter when he came to the county, he soon became able to buy land of his own, and finally he became the owner of one of the choice farms and comfortable homesteads of the county and city of St. Charles. Mr. Johns is a native of the Old Dominion, born in Buckingham county, June 27, 1819. His father, Glover Johns (his wife,

nee Martha Jones, having died in 1828), went to Tennessee in 1831, and thence two years later to Mississippi, in 1833, and settled in Hines county, near Jackson, the State capital. The father having died in 1834, J. J. went to live with his sister, Mrs. McCowan, in Memphis, Tenn. John J. had superior advantages for an education, to complete which he went to Miami University, at Oxford, O., in 1836, where he graduated with honor in 1840. The same year of his graduation he was married to Miss Catherine Woodruff, a daughter of Joseph Woodruff, of Oxford, O. He then returned to Mississippi, settled on a farm in that State and was engaged in planting in Mississippi until his removal to Missouri in 1844. Here, two years later, his devoted wife died. She left him two children, Louisa, who is now the wife of William Morgan, of Carroll county, Mo., and Mary, now the wife of Thomas J. Pearce, of Wentzville, Mo. In 1846 Mr. Johns bought a piece of land, partly improved, situated three miles north of St. Charles. This he finally improved into a fine farm of 250 acres, the richest land in Missouri. In 1851 Mr. Johns removed to the city of St. Charles and bought and improved a beautiful suburban residence, for the greater convenience of schools for his children. The only public office he ever held was that of school commissioner, away back in 1854, and the first school commissioner of the county. He is an exemplary member of the Presbyterian Church of long standing, and has been an elder in the church for over 40 years. In the fall of 1847 he was married a second time to Miss Jane A. Durfee, daughter of Rev. Thomas Durfee and Ann G. Durfee. Her father was an early settler in Missouri from Massachusetts, and was for a long time pastor of the Auxvasse Church, in Callaway county. Mrs. J. was educated at the Monticello Seminary, Godfrey, Ill. They have reared eight children: Mattie, a young lady now in Philadelphia with her uncle; Lizzie, who is now the wife of Henry Gauss, of San Antonio, Tex.; Fred D., a practicing physician of Leaky, Tex.; Arthur C., a lumber merchant of San Antonio, Tex.; George S., who is connected with the *Post-Dispatch*, of St. Louis, and a graduate of Princeton College, N. J.; and Shirley Winston. They have lost five children, three at early ages and Thomas G., a practicing lawyer, who died in Sedalia in the fall of 1881, and Anna D., who died at the age of 14, in 1868.

CHARLES M. JOHNSON, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, St. Charles).

One of the early families to settle in this county was that of which the subject of the present sketch is a representative. Dr. Johnson's parents, Charles M. Johnson, Sr., and wife, Harriet D., *nee* Ficklin, came to this county from Rappahannock county, Va., nearly 50 years ago. Mr. Johnson bought the old Daniel Boone place, which, in the meantime, had descended to the old pioneer's son, Col. Nathan Boone, from whom it was purchased. The little old cabin which the great Indian fighter built when a white man was more of a curiosity

in Missouri than an Indian is now, is still standing, a historic landmark of the pioneer days of the country. To the passer-by the crickets seem to chirp as merrily now as they did in the last century, when the old fur-clad path-finder of civilization slept lightly within its walls, ready at the first footfall to grasp his trusted rifle for defense against the stealthy merciless foe of the forest. Dr. Johnson's father resided on the old Boone place for about 30 years, or until 1865, when he sold it and removed to Illinois. The old gentleman is still living, and has reached his ninety-third year. He returned to St. Charles only a few months ago, and is now living here, one of his daughters being his housekeeper. The most perceptible mark of age he bears is a slight deafness, but otherwise he is still quite active, in good health, and with a memory apparently as clear as it was before the present century was ushered in. Dr. Johnson was a mere boy when the family came to Missouri. He was born in Virginia, January 28, 1826. In youth he had a course of two years at college in St. Charles in addition to good common-school instruction previously received. At the age of 20 he began the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. John G. Tannor, of St. Charles. His medical collegiate education was received in Philadelphia at the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated with honor in 1850. Soon afterwards he located at Warrenton, and a few years later at Troy. He returned to St. Charles county in 1861, and located for the practice at the old family homestead in this county. But about this time the war broke out and he recruited a company for the Southern service, of which he was made captain. In the fight at Mt. Zion, in Boone county, Capt. Johnson, as he was then called, was taken prisoner and kept in confinement a few months. Being released on oath not to take up arms again, he resumed the practice in this county, where he has ever since continued. He has been located at St. Charles since 1865, and has been very successful in the practice. On the 6th of February, 1856, he was married to Miss Martha Smith, a daughter of Wright and Sarah P. Smith, formerly of Fayette county, Va. The Doctor and Mrs. Johnson have three children: Samuel R., Wright S. and Mary F. They have lost one, Strother, who died in childhood in 1862.

WILLIAM W. KIRKPATRICK

(President of the First National Bank, St. Charles).

Originally of Scotch descent, the Kirkpatrick family, of which the subject of the present sketch is a representative, early settled in South Carolina, among the colonists of that State. From South Carolina Mr. Kirkpatrick's father, Wallace Kirkpatrick, became a pioneer settler of St. Charles county when a young man. He came here when Missouri was a part of the Territory of Upper Louisiana, away back in the second decade of the present century, and his only companions, with a very few exceptions, were mainly Indians and a few Spanish and fur-trading Frenchmen. He was one of the first

merchants of St. Charles, but subsequently settled on land near the city and became a successful and prominent farmer. He was married here to Miss Jane F. Mudd, a daughter of Mr. Mudd, a pioneer settler of the county. He died on his homestead, near St. Charles, in 1838. His wife, the mother of the subject of this sketch, is still living at an advanced age, and makes her home with her son, William W., at St. Charles. William W. Kirkpatrick was the youngest of five children in the family, two sons and three daughters, all of whom are living. He was born on the family homestead, near St. Charles, June 11, 1837. His early life was spent on the farm, and his school advantages were very limited. Afterwards, however, he made up for this by self-culture. He continued on the farm until 1866, meanwhile dealing to some extent in stock, and with good success. He then came to St. Charles and engaged in merchandising, establishing a grocery store, in which he had a successful experience of about five years. During this time he also continued in the stock business to a certain extent and traded in real estate, both of which he has kept up ever since. In 1872 he was elected county assessor and at the end of that term of office was appointed deputy county collector, in which capacity he served for three years. In most of his business interests Mr. Kirkpatrick has been successful, and from the beginning has made steady progress to the front as a leading business man and large property holder of the county. He became a liberal subscriber to the stock of the Novelty Manufacturing Company, of which he is vice-president, and he is also a large stockholder in the Tobacco Company, being a director of the company. The success of the Gas Company is largely attributable to his enterprise and he has a large interest in that company. He has long been a stockholder in the First National Bank, and in 1880 he was elected vice-president of the bank, a position he held until January of the present year, when he was elected president of this institution. He and Mr. J. E. Stonebraker are among the leading land-holders of the county, and they own jointly over 2,600 acres. The present fall they are seeding nearly 1,000 acres in wheat alone. In agriculture, as in everything else, Mr. Kirkpatrick is a man of enterprise and progressive ideas. He and Mr. Stonebraker are believed to be the only men in the State who use traction steam engine gang-plows for breaking up their plow land. By the use of these plows they have found that they greatly economize both labor and expense, while the plows do better work than the ordinary horse plows, and are a complete success. November 29, 1866, Mr. Kirkpatrick was married to Miss Ursula Kestler, a daughter of John Kestler, of Macon county, Ill. Miss Kestler was partly educated at the Convent of the Sacred Heart, in St. Charles, where Mr. Kirkpatrick first met her. Mr. and Mrs. K. have three children: Angela D., Mary L. and Frances F. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church, and Mr. K. is a member of the Catholic Knights of America, of the local lodge of which he was president for some two years.

HENRY LINNEMANN

(Dealer in Hardware and Farm Implements, St. Charles).

Mr. Linnemann's parents, Carl D. and Kate (Hecker) Linnemann, came to America from Germany in 1858, and the following year settled at St. Charles, where his father engaged in mercantile business, which he continued until 1871, when he retired from all active business matters. Both parents are still residing at St. Charles. Henry Linnemann, who was the eldest of his parents' family of four children, was 12 years of age when they came to America. He received a good ordinary education in the schools of St. Louis and St. Charles. He learned merchandising under his father as he grew up, and has been engaged in the hardware business most of the time since he was 19 years of age. However, when about 19 years old, having previously taken a course at commercial college in St. Louis, he graduated in that city in 1865. He then located at Jefferson City and engaged in business. In 1867 he returned to St. Louis, but after remaining there some eight months came back to St. Charles where he has ever since been engaged in his present line of business. He has built up a large trade, and his sales now average \$20,000 annually. In 1873 Mr. Linnemann was elected treasurer of St. Charles and held the office for two years with entire satisfaction to the people. Miss Matilda Hauser became his wife 14 years ago. She was a daughter of Christian Hauser, the founder of the Spring brewery, and who died in about 1867. Mr. and Mrs. Linnemann have five children: Alice, Laura, Hyda, Carl and Robert. They lost two in infancy. He and wife are members of the Lutheran Church, and he is also a member of the St. Charles fire department.

JUDGE THEODORIC F. McDEARMON

(Late Democratic Nominee for Associate Judge of the Court of Appeals, St. Louis District; Residence, St. Charles).

In September, of the present year, Judge McDearmon was nominated by the Democratic party, through the convention held at St. Louis, for Associate Judge of the Court of Appeals, the district of which includes the city of St. Louis, and the counties of St. Louis, St. Charles, Lincoln, Warren and Franklin, but he was defeated by a small majority, his opponent being Judge Rombauer. Judge McDearmon is now in his forty-fifth year, and has been continuously in the active practice of his profession since he was a young man 22 years of age. His progress at the bar has been one of steady advancement, and he has attained the enviable standing he now has as a lawyer only through solid merit, hard work, sterling native ability and strict integrity. Judge McDearmon is well fitted for any position which he might be called to occupy. In cast of mind he is sober, discriminating, just and judicial. A man of thought rather than of words, he possesses one of those large and liberal minds that deal with everything

worthy of consideration from the standpoint of fixed and general principles, and that can not in any circumstances be influenced from the course of right and justice. Clear, logical and penetrating, he examines every question that comes under his attention with care and deliberation, and when once he is satisfied as to the correctness of the premises assumed or the principles involved, his reason is forcible, without sophistry and convincing, and the result reached is conclusive from the proposition stated. Few men have more just and logical minds than he, more deliberate and penetrating, or more impossible to be influenced by anything aside from the real merits of the questions in issue. Coming of an old and highly respected family in North-east Missouri, a family prominently represented in State affairs and in comfortable circumstances, Judge McDearmon had good opportunities in youth and early manhood for mental culture and to prepare himself for a successful and honorable future at the bar—opportunities which he did not fail to improve to the best advantage. He received a college education, and afterwards took a thorough course of preparatory study for the legal profession under Judge W. W. Edwards, one of the prominent lawyers of the circuit at that time. Industrious, energetic and of studious habits, favored with a good constitution and a vigorous, active mind; ambitious to succeed, of popular manners and irreproachable character; gifted with much natural eloquence, which was improved by culture and afterwards by practice at the bar, his rise in the legal profession could not have been a question of doubt from the first. Born and reared in this county, those among whom he was reared are the witnesses to his steady advancement as a lawyer in their midst, and to them his career is not less gratifying than it is creditable and honorable to him. For years Judge McDearmon has stood at the head of the bar in his native county and among the first lawyers of his circuit; and he has been justly nominated for a position on the bench of the Court of Appeals, a court that has won an honorable distinction in the judicial annals of the State for its dignity, wisdom and incorruptability, and for the high character of its decisions. Judge McDearmon would have made a worthy and honorable member of that tribunal, but it is safe to predict that in the future his career will be not less creditable to himself and to the judiciary of the State than as a lawyer it has been to himself and to the bar. Judge McDearmon was a son of Hon. James R. McDearmon, State Auditor in 1845, and an early settler of St. Charles county, from Prince Edward county, Va. State Auditor McDearmon was of an old and well known Virginia family, and was a man of culture. His general education was received at St. Mary's College in Virginia, from which he graduated with distinction. Soon afterwards he was married to Miss Martha A. Gannaway, a daughter of Edmond Gannaway, of Buckingham county, Va. In 1831, with his wife and one child, he removed to Missouri, and purchased land in Femme Osage township, St. Charles county, where he opened an excellent farm. In a short time, however, he became quite active and prominent in politics. He was a man of many excellent qualities as a neighbor and citizen, and

in every relation of life. He was very popular in the county, and although he was an uncompromising Democrat, whilst St. Charles county was largely Whig in politics, he was repeatedly elected to important local positions, including the office of county judge. After his appointment as State Auditor by Gov. John C. Edwards he continued to serve in that office until his death, which occurred in 1848. He and his excellent wife, who was a lady of education and refinement, reared a family of eight children, seven of whom were sons. Judge T. F. McDearmon, the subject of this sketch, was the fifth in his parents' family of children, and was born at St. Charles, June 14, 1840. His college education was received at the St. Charles College, from which he retired when in the senior class for the purpose of entering upon the study of law. He read law under Judge Edwards for something over two years, and was then admitted to the bar. Prior to placing himself under the instruction of Judge Edwards, however, he had studied for some time at home for the legal profession. Admitted to practice in 1862 times soon became so unsettled in this part of the country on account of the war that the practice was virtually broken up, and he decided to go further West where the effects of the war were not so disastrous. He accordingly went to Idaho in 1863. There his superior qualifications for the practice and his ability as a lawyer soon became recognized, and he was not long in building up a good practice. In a short time he was appointed probate judge of the county, a position he filled with great satisfaction to the public as long as he remained in the county.

In 1866, the war being over, he returned to his old home at St. Charles and resumed the practice of his profession in the courts of this and adjoining counties. Here he was not less successful than he had been in Idaho. In 1870 he was appointed city attorney, and for eight years following he continued to hold that office by consecutive reappointments. He has long held a leading position at the bar, not only in St. Charles, but in the courts of neighboring counties, including the Court of Appeals, and in the State Supreme Court. There has scarcely been a case of any importance tried in this county in the last 10 years in which he has not been interested as attorney on one side or the other. His practice has been general, including all classes of cases before the courts, so that he is far better fitted for the position to which he has been nominated than any specialist in the profession. Having had a large and varied practice, and having given the whole of his time for the last 20 years to his profession, it goes without saying that in view of his success and well known ability, his qualifications for any office, are of a very high order and are such as to recommend him to the hearty support of the public. Now in the very prime of life, and in the meridian of mental activity and physical vigor, Judge McDearmon has every promise of a bright future in the judiciary of the State.

October 10, 1876, Judge McDearmon was married to Miss Fannie H. Fielding, a daughter of Edward Fielding, deceased, an early

settler and highly respected citizen of St. Charles county. Mrs. McDearmon's father was a first cousin to Gen. U. S. Grant. Mr. Fielding held several local offices in the county. Her grandfather, Rev. Fielding, was the first Presbyterian minister to make his home in this county. Mrs. McD. was educated at Patapsco Female Institute, Maryland, from which she was graduated. The Judge and Mrs. McDearmon have three children: Madge, Theo. and Patti. Judge McDearmon is a member of the Catholic Knights of America and of the A. O. U. W.

JOHN K. McDEARMON

(Clerk of the County Court, St. Charles).

For 25 years, and for the last 14 years continuously, Mr. McDearmon, by the vote of the people of St. Charles county, has held the office he now occupies. This fact is shown to have more than ordinary significance when it is considered that although he has always been a Democrat, he has nevertheless been elected in a county which, since the war, has generally been Republican. His repeated re-elections, therefore, are highly complimentary to his personal popularity, aside from his recognized qualifications for the office and his faithfulness and integrity as a public servant. His father, James R. McDearmon, was an early settler in this county from Virginia. He became a prominent citizen of the county and was frequently made the custodian of important trusts. He served acceptably as county judge, and such were his prominence and recognized integrity as well as business qualifications, that in 1845 he was appointed to the office of State Auditor by Gov. John C. Edwards, an office he held until his death. The McDearmon family came to America prior to the Revolution. Three brothers came over under Col. Braddock and were with him at the time of his unfortunate defeat at Ft. Duquesne, on the 8th of July, 1755, when every officer on the British or American side was killed except George Washington, afterwards the "Father of his Country." Mr. McDearmon is a lineal descendant of one of these brothers, who settled in Virginia. John K. McDearmon was born in Prince Edward county, Va., November 24, 1829. His father removing to St. Charles county, Mo., when John K. was quite young, the latter was principally reared in the county. His father gave him good educational advantages, for James R. McDearmon was himself a man of culture, having received a collegiate education (a graduate of Hampden Sidney College, Virginia), and appreciated at its full value the advantage of a thorough education. Young McDearmon took a course in the preparatory schools and then matriculated at the State University. But his course was broken off there on account of the death of his father, so that he did not continue until he graduated. After his father's death the family returned to St. Charles. In the meantime, however, John K. had obtained a position as assistant in the county and circuit clerk's offices at Jefferson City, under Gen. G. A. Parsons, and father of Gen. Monroe M. Parsons, who was killed since the Civil

War in Mexico by Mexican soldiers ; and young McDearmon continued at Jefferson City two years after the family returned to St. Charles. In 1850, however, he came back to St. Charles and began the study of law under Robert H. Parks, Esq. After a due course of study he was admitted to the bar and thereupon engaged in the practice of his profession at this place. Meanwhile, his brother, Thomas H. McDearmon, had been elected to the office of county clerk of this county, but died before entering upon the duties of his office. Thereupon the people elected John K. for the term for which his brother had been elected, and which he filled out with such efficiency and so much to the satisfaction of the public that he was elected for a second term. Afterwards he was continuously re-elected and he held the office until 1865, when he was removed by operation of the "Ousting Ordinance," presumably adopted to place the official position under the State government and the different counties in the hands of loyal men, but really to secure a general "divide" of all the offices among those who were making a profit, as well as a virtue of loyalty. Mr. McDearmon was an earnest, consistent, unswerving Union man all during the war, but had to give way, nevertheless, to influences that were interested in making it appear that he was disloyal. Though out of office from 1865 to 1870, he never for a moment lost the confidence of the people of the county, and in 1870 he was again elected to the position, largely by Republican votes. He has ever since continued to hold the office. A writer in the "United States Biographical Dictionary" says of him: "In all his official relations and as a man and citizen, Mr. McDearmon stands high in the estimation of all parties in the county who entertain the earnest hope that he may be left to serve them many years ; and his robust health preserved by temperate habits would seem to indicate that their hope is well founded." In 1854 he was married to Miss Lucy A. Orrick, a daughter of Capt. John and Urilla Orrick, old and respected residents of this county, originally from Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. McD. have six children.

HENRY E. MACHENS

(Dealer in Lumber, St. Charles).

Mr. Machens has by industry and good management risen to a position of enviable prominence in the business affairs of St. Charles, a position he has long and worthily held. He commenced for himself a young man without capital or other means except his own brawn and brain, and has made all he is worth by his own exertions and business intelligence. He has one of the leading lumber yards of the county, and sells about 1,500,000 feet of lumber per year. Mr. Machens is a native of Germany, born in Hanover, in 1829. He was the third in the family of children of Henry and Catharine Machens. Henry E. came to the United States at the age of 19 and located in St. Charles county, when he went to work as a farm hand. In 1849 he began teaming at St. Charles, and in 1850 started a bus line to St. Louis, which he ran with success. In 1854 he engaged in the hotel

business at St. Charles, and four years later he had control of the transfer business for the railroad, continuing this up to 1861. He then enlisted in Co. A, St. Charles Home Guards in which he served for five months. From this time on, until the close of the war, Mr. Machens was in the State militia. He served as lieutenant and quartermaster. Meanwhile, however, in 1863, he was appointed deputy sheriff, and he served in that capacity for four years. He was then elected to the office of sheriff which he continued to hold by subsequent re-elections until 1871. He then engaged in his present business. Mr. Machens aggregate sales amount to over \$30,000 a year. In 1854 he was married to Miss Mary Pieper, a daughter of Henry and Gertrude Pieper, formerly of Hanover. They have four children: Henrietta, Laura, Kate and Agnes. Two are deceased — Missouri, who died the wife of Frederick Baumer, and Henry, who died at the age of two years. Mr. and Mrs. M. are members of the Catholic Church.

PROF. AUGUSTUS F. MACK

(Professor of Emmanuel's Lutheran School, St. Charles).

Though a native of this country Prof. Mack is of German-American parentage, and was born soon after his parents left the home of their nativity in *das land von der Nibelungen Lied*. His father, Friederich Mack, was from Wurtemberg, but his mother, who was a Miss Regina Baumann before her marriage, was from Bavaria. They came to America in 1849, and settled at first in Cleveland, Ohio. Finally, however, they made their permanent home at New Haven, Ind. Prof. Augustus F. Mack was born at Cleveland, Ohio, March 12, 1851. He was the second in his parents' family of 15 children, and was principally reared at Cleveland. From the age of 14 up to 1870 he attended the Lutheran German Teachers' Seminary, at Addison, Ill., where he took a complete normal course, and at the end of his five years' term he graduated with high honor. After this Prof. Mack taught for two years at Beardstown, Ill., and then three years at Aurora, Ill. In 1874 he was installed as principal of the Lutheran school, at Proviso, Ill., where he taught for four years. At the expiration of this time he came to St. Charles, where he accepted a call to take charge of the Emmanuel Lutheran school at this place. Prof. Mack is a gentleman of thorough education, a teacher of ample and successful experience, and a man of unquestionable moral pulchritude and worth. Thoroughly devoted to his profession, he gives it all his best energies and takes that extreme pride in the advancement and moral training of his pupils which every specialist should in the success of his work. He is popular both in the school-room and among the patrons of the school, as well as in the community at large, for he is a man whose purpose is manifest to do right and that which is for the best interests to all. In 1872 he was married to Miss Sophie, a daughter of Caspar Moorman, formerly of Prussia. They have five children: Sarah, Mary, Louis, Henry and Hannah. He and wife are members of the Evangelical Lutheran Church.

W. HENRY MAERTENS

(Manufacturer of and Dealer in Cigars, St. Charles).

Dietrich Maertens, the father of the subject of this sketch, came from Sulingen, Hanover, with his family, including Henry, in 1846. He stopped for about a year at New Orleans and then for about four years in St. Louis, coming to St. Charles in 1852. He was a cabinet maker by trade, and followed that principally until his death, which occurred in 1865. His wife, who was a Miss Elizabeth Wieddey before her marriage, died in St. Charles in 1858. Henry was in his seventeenth year when he came over. He commenced working at the cigar maker's trade in New Orleans, and afterwards followed it at St. Louis and St. Charles. Here, however, he started in business for himself, manufacturing cigars, and has ever since followed it. He now works several hands and has established an enviable reputation for his brands of cigars. He was one of the organizers of the St. Charles Savings Bank, and is a stockholder in the St. Charles Mutual Fire Insurance Company, of which he was one of the first directors. Mr. Maertens has served for twenty years as a member of the school board. He has also served as postmaster at this place. He was appointed in 1869 and was afterwards reappointed, but was euchered out of the office by political skullduggery more successful than righteous. He has also held some other local offices, but has never given any time to office seeking. August 27, 1863, Mr. Maertens was married to Miss Emma Clauss, a daughter of William Clauss, formerly of Wolfenbuettel, Brunswick, Germany, where Mrs. M. was born and partly reared.

FRANCIS MARTEN

(Grain Dealer, St. Charles).

The name that heads this sketch is another one that has been added to the large list of German-American citizens of St. Charles county, who have achieved abundant success in life without any means to start on and by their own industry and good business management. Mr. Marten is probably the leading grain dealer of the county, and ships now about 75,000 bushels per annum. He has accumulated a good property and is in easy circumstances. Mr. Marten was born in Prussia, May 28, 1824, and was a son of John H. and Eliza (Kastien) Marten, both of old Prussian families. Francis was reared in his native country and received a good general education. His father was a merchant and distiller, and young Marten learned these pursuits. He also learned the machinist's trade and of course served in the army a regular term of two years. He held the position of corporal in the army, and after his term expired was engaged in mechanical work until he was 23 years of age. He then came to America and worked at his trade in St. Louis for about two years. In 1849 he came to St. Charles, where he built a business house, where he is still engaged in

business and engaged in merchandising. He continued merchandising up to 1865, and also bought and shipped grain during this time. He then closed out his store and bought a half interest in the flouring mills, and assisted to carry on the mills for about seven years, continuing in the grain business all the time. Selling out his interest in the mills, he has ever since that time given his whole time and attention to the grain business exclusively. In this he has had marked success, as already stated. May 8, 1848, Mr. Marten was married to Miss Catherine Weeke. She died in 1851, leaving a son, August, now in San Jose, Cal. To his present wife Mr. Marten was married over 30 years ago. She was a Miss Adeline Becker, a daughter of Philip Becker, and was educated at the Convent of the Sacred Heart, in St. Charles. They have five children: Edward, now a druggist of St. Louis; Matilda, now the wife of Franklin Becker; Louis and Lena. Mr. Marten has represented his city ward in the city council several years, also served one term as school director of the public school, and during the war was provost marshal of this city, and at the beginning of the war was appointed captain of the Home Guard.

STEPHEN HENRY MERTEN

(Of S. H. Merten & Co., Proprietors of the Central Mills, St. Charles, Mo.).

Mr. Merten's parents, Philip and Margaret (Priggemeier) Merten, were early settlers of St. Charles county. They came here from Prussia as far back as 1833, and settled three miles west of St. Charles. There the father bought land and improved a farm; he became a well-to-do farmer and well respected citizen of the county and died in St. Charles (as he had moved with S. H. Merten to St. Charles in 1856), in 1862. Stephen H. was eight years of age when the family came to America; he was born December 23, 1825, and was therefore principally reared in St. Charles county. He grew up on the farm and continued at home engaged in farming until he was 26 years of age. In the spring of 1852 he was married to Miss Catherine A. Freize and shortly afterwards he came to St. Charles, where he was engaged in teaming for about a year. He then rented the old family homestead and followed farming until about 1856, when he returned to St. Charles and resumed teaming. Three years later he became clerk and salesman in Asa N. Overall's lumber yard and continued in that for about five years. In January, 1865, Mr. Merten began buying, shipping and dealing in wheat, having formed a partnership for that purpose with his present partners, William and J. F. Hackman. Continuing this business, the following year these gentlemen and several others formed a company and bought the old stone church building, which they repaired and built to and converted into the present Central Mills. Mr. Merten has ever since been at the head of this company in running and managing the mills. He has also continued to buy and ship grain, and altogether has been quite successful. He was one of the organizers of the Union Savings Bank and is a prominent stockholder in that institution; he is also a

stockholder and director in the car works, and a stockholder in the tobacco factory and the First National Bank. He has served as city councilman and as mayor, and is a man of recognized standing and influence in the county. Mr. and Mrs. Merten have five children: George H., now farming three miles west of town; H. F., an enterprising grocer of St. Charles; Caroline, who is the wife of J. F. Dinkmeyer, a teacher in St. John's school; Mata, a young lady still at home; Theodore, and an infant. They have lost five children, all at tender years. Mr. and Mrs. Merten are members of St. John's Evangelical Church. The Central Mills is one of the leading mills of the county and is supplied with a full and complete plant of the latest and best machinery, including the patent roller process. It has a capacity for 200 barrels of flour a day, and its flour has a wide and enviable reputation in the markets. Mr. Merten is a pleasant, agreeable gentleman in personal bearing and is held in high esteem at St. Charles. He is one of the representative, enterprising, public-spirited citizens of the place, and does his full share for the growth and prosperity of the city.

AUGUSTUS A. MEYER

(Merchant Jeweler, St. Charles).

All old residents of St. Charles well remember Mr. Meyer's father, Ludwig Meyer, who settled here from Hanover over half a century ago. He was a jeweler by trade, and also an organ builder — of pipe organs for churches, etc., on the same order that we now have them. He carried on the jeweler business mainly, however, and was fairly successful, always providing well for his family and leaving at his death a good business and some property. He died in 1874; he was a man much thought of by his neighbors and all who knew him, and served in the office of alderman. Augustus A., the subject of this sketch, was about six years of age when the family came over, having been born June 19, 1828. He learned the jeweler's trade under his father and attended the schools at St. Charles. Having a great taste for music and a marked gift in that direction, his talent was encouraged by his parents and he early became a fine musician, particularly an accomplished organist. At the age of 15 he was employed as organist at the St. Charles Borromeo Church, and he filled that position continuously for over 15 years. All his life he has made the study of music a specialty, and understands it thoroughly according to the teachings of the greatest and best masters. On attaining his majority he became his father's partner in the jewelry store, and afterwards a younger brother, Louis E., became a member of the firm. The latter, however, is now also retired. Since then Augustus A. has carried on the business alone, or rather until 1883, when Edward L. became his partner in business. They have a full line of jewelry, clocks, watches, musical instruments, etc., and command an excellent trade. May 2, 1854, Mr. Meyer was married to Miss Lizzie C., a daughter of A. Steinbruegge, for-

merly of Hanover. Mr. and Mrs. M. have five children: Katie, Annie, Mary M., Edward L. and Martha. Edward L., the eldest in the family of children, is his partner in business. Mr. and Mrs. M. are members of the Catholic Church.

WILLIAM H. MEYER

(Late of W. H. Meyer & Co., Dealers in General Merchandise and Farm Implements, St. Charles).

The career of Mr. Meyer holds a striking example of success achieved and enviable standing in business affairs, as well as otherwise, by industry, ambition and perseverance, from a beginning by no means favorable. As a leading member of the above named firm, one of the prominent and remarkable business houses of St. Charles, he held a position of marked influence in the business affairs of the place and is looked upon as one of its most respected and worthy business men. Mr. Meyer, as his name indicates, is of German antecedents, and indeed is a native of Germany. He was born in Hanover, November 10, 1844. When he was a lad about seven years of age his parents came to this country and located at St. Charles. His father, Matthaus Meyer, died here three years afterwards. His mother, who was a Miss Mary Schoole, died the first year of her arrival here. William H. made his home after his parents' death in the family of Mr. Christ Bloebaum with whom he lived until the winter of 1860-62, when he enlisted in the Union Army, Co. A, First battalion Missouri State militia, in which he served for a term of 10 months. He then shortly enlisted in Co. H, Second Missouri artillery, and later along became a member of Co. C, where he served until after the war. He was not mustered out at the close of the war, but was sent for service against the Indians in which he took part in a very severe and hazardous campaign in the North-west. He was in two fights with the Indians, but the greatest danger he underwent was that of starvation, the base of supplies being so far away that it was impossible to get provisions with regularity, so that more than once the troops came very near perishing of hunger. Late in 1865, however, he was honorably discharged and at once returned to St. Charles. For a couple of years he worked at farm labor and, feeling the want of a better education than he had, he employed what means he had to attend school. Obtaining a fair general knowledge of the ordinary English branches, he was then offered and accepted a clerkship in a store at Oden, Ill., where he learned the practical details of merchandising. In 1870 he returned to St. Charles and secured a situation here in a store, where he clerked for about 12 months. Expecting to make merchandising his permanent occupation he determined to qualify himself thoroughly for it, and went to St. Louis to attend commercial college where he took a complete course of instructions. Out of employment and out of means by this time, he accepted a position temporarily on the police force of that city. In a short time, however, he returned to St. Charles, and he and Mr. Buermann formed a partnership and began

merchandising in a small way, where business succeeded and with increase of their trade they steadily increased their stock until their house became one of the leading business houses of St. Charles. The firm continued thus until 1879 when John A. Meyer stepped in with Messrs. Buermann & Meyer, and the style of the firm became as it now is, W. H. Meyer & Co. On October 1, in 1881, Mr. Buermann retired. This firm carries a very large stock in their lines and has an extensive trade; their sales aggregate perhaps over \$40,000 a year. Mr. Meyer is in comfortable circumstances, and is now just in the meridian of a successful career. He is of course a man of family. June 30, 1875, he was married to Miss Lizzie, a daughter of John Meyer, formerly of Hanover. Mr. and Mrs. M. have three children: John C., Leta and Hugo. He and wife are members of the Lutheran Church, and Mr. Meyer is a prominent member of the order of Odd Fellows.

JOHN A. MEYER

(Of W. H. Meyer & Co., Dealers in General Merchandise and Farm Implements, St. Charles).

Like his partner, Mr. Meyer, the subject of this sketch, is a self-made man, having commenced for himself without anything and accumulated all he has by his own energy and good management. He was only about six years of age when the family came to America, having been born in Hanover January 12, 1854. His father was John Meyer, and his mother's maiden name Mary Boess. They came over and settled in St. Charles in 1860. Early in the following year his father enlisted in the Union army, and served until he was discharged for disability in 1864. He died two years later. Principally reared in St. Charles, John A. had the benefit of instruction in the public schools of this place, and he also attended night school. However, when 14 years of age he entered a printing office to learn type setting, at which he worked for about four years. After this he engaged in farming in the country, which he carried on until 1877. Making now a prospecting tour through Iowa and Minnesota, which lasted about four months, he then returned to St. Charles and became clerk for Buermann & Meyer, and afterwards succeeded Mr. Buermann as a member of the firm which took its present name of W. H. Meyer & Co. Mr. Meyer is a man of good business habits and thorough business qualifications. By his energy and enterprise he has added very materially to the success of the firm. October 22, 1879, he was married to Miss Julia A., a daughter of Frank Hackman, a live stock dealer of St. Charles. Mr. and Mrs. M. have three children: Edward F., Julius F. and Otto C. Mrs. M. is a member of the Evangelical Church and Mr. M. of the Lutheran Church.

JOHN N. MITTELBERGER

(Of J. N. Mittelberger & Co., Dealers in Dry Goods, Boots and Shoes, Furnishing Goods, Etc., St. Charles).

No complete or just sketch of the business growth of St. Charles, covering the period of the last twenty or twenty-five years, could be

given without bearing witness to the activity and enterprise shown by the subject of the present sketch and his father, John C. Mittelberger, in the business affairs of this place. Throughout all, or nearly all, of this period one or both of them have occupied prominent positions in developing the trade of St. Charles and in movements calculated to advance its material and general interests. There has perhaps not been an enterprise calculated to benefit the place in the last twenty years in which one or both of them have not taken an active interest and leading part. Abundantly successful as business men themselves, the whole community as a business and trade-center has felt the beneficial and stimulating influence of their success and enterprise. The Mittelberger family came to St. Charles county from Virginia over half a century ago. John C. Mittelberger, the father, was born in Virginia and came to this county with his parents while he was still a youth. Here he subsequently married Miss Lucinda Mallerson and settled on a farm in the county, where he continued to reside, successfully engaged in farming, until 1860. He then removed to the town of St. Charles and formed a partnership with Christopher Weeke in the milling business. They built the Northern mills, which they ran as partners for four years. Mr. Mittelberger then retired from the firm and subsequently established the business of which his son, John N., the subject of this sketch, is now at the head. Indeed, John N. was his father's partner in the establishment of the present business, the style of the firm then being J. C. Mittelberger & Son. The store was carried on thus until January, 1881, when their house and stock were burned, on account of which the partnership was dissolved. The father then retired from merchandising, but not from all other business. Having had a successful business career, he had of course accumulated some means, which he had invested in various interests. He was a large stockholder in the St. Charles Car Works, of the board of directors of which he was also a member. He was largely instrumental in establishing the car works at this place, being one of the first to suggest the enterprise and one of the most active and energetic in carrying it forward to a successful issue. He was also a large stockholder in the Union Savings Bank, and had valuable real estate interests at this place, all of which required his attention and good management. In 1872 he was elected mayor of St. Charles, an office he filled with ability and to the satisfaction of the public for two years. He died here January 1, 1882, in the sixty-fifth year of his age, profoundly mourned by the entire community, for he was a man who was much esteemed personally, and whose life had been of great value to St. Charles. He and his son built the opera house at this place, a handsome structure that did great credit to the city. He was also identified with various enterprises, public and private, conducive to the growth and best interests of St. Charles. He was one of that class of men, enterprising, public-spirited and liberal, that always build up the place in which they live, and give it whatever prominence it obtains in business affairs and otherwise. John N. Mittelberger was born on his father's farm, February 7, 1845. He was about 15 years

of age when the family came to the city, and the only son in the family. His father gave him good school advantages, giving him the benefit of a course at the St. Louis University and also a course at commercial college. From early manhood he took an active part with his father in business and in the various enterprises in which the latter was engaged. From the very beginning Mr. Mittelberger, Jr., had charge and the management of the store. After the fire of 1881 he rebuilt and organized the present firm, composed of himself, J. L. Patterson and F. W. Holke. This firm has continued in business ever since that time and is one of the leading houses, outside of a large city, in North-east Missouri. All are thoroughly experienced, progressive business men, with established reputations for fair dealing, and always courteous and accommodating to the public. Personally popular as men and as citizens of the county, their house is liberally patronized, for they always keep on hand a large stock of the best classes of goods in their lines, which are sold at figures marked down to the lowest point that good business management allows. They of course do not give their goods away, for they expect to do business a long time still at St. Charles, and carry no goods bought either at fraudulent bankrupt sales, stolen, or bought on a credit never to be met and paid. They buy their goods at responsible houses and at honest, fair prices, and make a rule of selling them in the same fair, honest way. Thus they have won public confidence and thus their large trade has been built up. August 17, 1870, Mr. Mittelberger was married to Miss Mary A., a daughter of John Boyse, deceased, late of St. Charles. Mrs. M. is a lady of marked intelligence and culture, and was educated at the Convent of the Sacred Heart. There are six children: J. Austin, Agnes C., Mary E., Anna R., Angeline K. and Hattie E. Mr. and Mrs. Mittelberger are members of the English Catholic Church. Mr. Mittelberger is prominently identified with various business interests at St. Charles. He is a member of the board of directors of the Union Savings Bank, and also a director of the St. Charles tobacco factory. He is a prominent member of the Merchants' Exchange, and is now serving his second term as a member of the city council.

WILLIAM MOENTMANN

(Farmer, Post-office, St. Charles).

Germany is the country of Mr. Moentmann's nativity, and he came from there to America when two years of age with his parents, in 1840. They settled in St. Charles county and lived here until their deaths. His father was Rudolph Moentmann and his mother's maiden name was Margaret Dras. Both were members of the German Lutheran Church. The mother died, however, before coming to this country, and the father was afterwards married twice. He died in 1878. William Moentmann was the younger of two children by his father's first marriage, and was reared in this county. On the 15th of March, 1865, he was married to Miss Henrietta Moellenbrock, formerly of Germany.

Before his marriage Mr. Moentmann had engaged in farming for himself in this county and he afterwards continued it. He now has 150 acres of good land, one of the comfortable farms of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Moentmann have nine children, five of whom are living, namely: Amelia, Louis, Mena, Martha and Louisa. He and wife are members of the German Lutheran Church.

JAMES A. MOORE

(Market Gardener, St. Charles).

For the last 27 years Mr. Moore has been engaged in market gardening for the trade of St. Charles, and he also ships his products occasionally to other markets. He has 15 acres of good land devoted exclusively to raising market products in the line of garden farming, and he has had satisfactory success in this branch of horticulture. He is a native of England, born in Yorkshire, February 18, 1819. When he was about 10 years of age his parents came to America with their family of children and located in Canada. In 1840 they crossed over into the States and settled permanently in Hancock county, Ill. The father, a farmer by occupation, died there in February, 1859. The mother died September 22, 1879. They reared six children, three of whom were sons, and of the family of children, James A. was the second; he was 20 years of age when the family located in Hancock county. In 1852 he went to California; he had been previously married to Eliza Jane Long, of Dayton, Ohio, and she died while crossing the plains, with the cholera, and left one child, a little boy, 12 months old. Mr. Moore took him through to California, and upon starting to return home in the spring of 1855, took passage on the steamship Yankee Blade, which was wrecked about 24 hours after starting; she had over 1,100 passengers on board, of whom about 300 were lost. Mr. Moore lost his little boy and was picked up himself insensible by a lady on the beach, where the breakers had washed him; he lost everything he had, not having even a coat and hat left. After remaining on the beach three days, he was taken off by the steamer Goliah, that ran between San Francisco and Los Angeles, in nearly a famishing condition; he was taken back to San Francisco, stayed there about one week and went again to the mines, where he soon began to do well, but having become discouraged, in six weeks he once more started home and in due time, without any serious accident, reached Hancock county, where he resided until 1857. On the 28th of June, that year, he was married to Miss Arianah, daughter of Frederick and Mary (Little) Lorine, of Hancock county, where she was reared, being educated in the schools of Carthage, Ill. Mrs. Moore is a lady of superior intelligence and marked strength of character and business aptitude and energy. She is in fact more enterprising and a better manager of business affairs than the general average of men. To her industry and business acumen is argely due the success which she and her husband have had in their present business, to which also Mr. M. has contributed the full share

of a go-ahead man, a capable and energetic manager. They came to St. Charles in 1857, and have been in their present business ever since. They have a family of four children: Maria L. Mary E., John and George. He and family are members of the Trinity Episcopal Church.

JAMES R. MUDD, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, St. Charles).

The family of the above name, and of which Dr. Mudd is a representative, has long been well and prominently known in North-east Missouri, particularly in the medical profession. The family came originally from England, and settled in Maryland among the first colonists of that grant. The founder of the family in this country came over with Lord Baltimore. From there it has become dispersed over different States, particularly the South and West. Dr. M.'s father, James H. Mudd, was a native of Kentucky, his father in turn having immigrated to the Blue Grass State from Maryland. The Doctor's mother was a Miss Elizabeth Janes before her marriage, also a Kentuckian by nativity. The family came to Missouri in 1849, and settled in Lincoln county, where the father followed farming for many years. In 1869 he removed to Montgomery county, where he is still living at the advanced age of 85 years, and makes his home with his son, Samuel Mudd. The old gentleman, although a patriarch in years as well as appearance, is still quite vigorous, and in mind and conversation betrays but little the great weight of years he bears. His memory is still clear, and to hear him speak of the every-day affairs of life at a time when Kentucky was still a wilderness and Missouri was considered the far West, almost sounds like a voice from the grave of the distant past, bringing up circumstances and events that seem to have been long buried. Dr. Mudd was in childhood when his parents came to Missouri, having been born in Kentucky, Washington county, August 10, 1844. He was therefore reared in Lincoln county, this State. Dr. Mudd was brought up to a farm life, but early displayed a preference for the medical profession. While yet a youth he decided to make a physician of himself, and accordingly subordinated every other consideration to the attainment of that object. At the age of 18, having already received a common school education, he entered college at St. Charles, in order to take a course in more advanced studies. He had previously taught school for a year, and appreciating fully the advantage of a good education, he studied with more than ordinary zeal and assiduity at college. After a general college course of three years he began the study of medicine, and as a means of defraying his expenses while prosecuting his medical studies he taught school about five years in all. His preceptor in medicine was Dr. Samuel Overall, a leading physician of St. Charles county. In 1870 he entered the St. Louis Medical College, and graduated from that institution in the spring of 1872. Dr. Mudd then began the practice at Boschertown, on the Marais Croche lake in this county, about three

miles north of St. Charles. Having good success in building up a practice which soon extended itself to St. Charles and vicinity, he removed to this place about six years ago, where he has ever since continued to practice. Dr. Mudd occupies a position of one of the leading physicians of the place, and is highly respected as a citizen. October 10, 1875, he was married to Miss Mary C., a daughter of John Boschert, of Boschertown. Mrs. Mudd was educated at St. Charles. The Doctor and Mrs. M. have three children: Eugene J., Leo C. and Arthur D. They have lost two, Augustus and Claudine. In 1876 Dr. Mudd was elected coroner of the county and he has ever since continued to occupy that position by re-elections. He is also physician and superintendent of St. Charles county asylum for the poor, by employment of the county court.

FRANCIS OBERKOETTER

(Dealer in Boots and Shoes, St. Charles).

For 42 years Mr. Oberkoetter has been a resident of St. Charles, and for the last 32 years continuously he has been engaged in his present line of business at his present stand. He commenced for himself a poor boy at the shoemaker's bench, and worked his way up from the last to the present enviable position he occupies as a business man, citizen, and substantial property holder, a position he has long and worthily held. Mr. Oberkoetter was born in Hanover, April 19, 1819, and was a son of Frederick and Mary (Stoelmeyer) Oberkoetter, both of old Hanovarian families. He grew up in Hanover and learned the shoemaker's trade, at which he worked in that country until 1842, when he came to the land of the free and the home of the brave and located at St. Charles. Here he resumed his trade and worked at journey work until 1845, when he began for himself in a small way. Close attention to business, fair dealing and industry prospered him from the beginning, and step by step he has progressed on a successful business career until he is now one of the substantial property holders and prominent business men of St. Charles. In 1849 he bought a business house, where he carried on a store until 1852, when he bought the building he now occupies, where he has ever since continued it. In 1867 he built one of the best business houses in St. Charles, a large handsome structure, with two sales rooms on the ground floor and offices above. This building he still owns, and he also has several valuable residence properties in town built for renting. He was one of the first stockholders in the car works, and helped to organize the fire insurance company, of which he was the first president, a position he held for seven years. He is also a large stockholder in the gas company and in the Union Savings Bank. He has held the office of councilman for several terms, but has made no object of the pursuit of office. In 1846 Mr. Oberkoetter was married to Miss Julia Yeager, formerly of Hanover. His wife died early in 1881, and Mr. Oberkoetter himself is quite feeble, having received a stroke of paralysis a short time ago, but he still superintends his business, and is a

man of great vitality and energy. He and his good wife reared two children: Mary, now the widow of Daniel Reinschmidt; Anna, a young lady who is still at home; and Valentine, now 18 years of age. Their other children died at tender ages. The family are Catholics in religious faith.

CAPT. JOHN ORRICK

[Contributed].

The following is the report of the committee appointed by Palestine Lodge No. 241, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, to prepare a minute concerning the death of Capt. John Orrick. The report was prepared by Jos. H. Alexander, W. M. of the lodge and chairman of the committee, and adopted by the lodge at a meeting held on the 19th day of August, 1879: —

John Orrick, the eighth of 12 children of Nicholas Orrick and Mary Pendleton, was born in Berkeley county, Va., January 5, 1805, and died in St. Charles, Mo., July 4, 1879, reaching an age of just 74 years and 6 months.

His early years were spent on a farm; in 1818 he became a merchant's apprentice in Reading, Pa., where he remained nine years; in 1827 he removed to Lancaster, Pa., where he remained three years, afterwards engaging in business at Pottsville, Pa.

September 22, 1833, he married Urilla Stonebraker, of Washington county, Md., immediately coming West and settling at St. Charles, where he has resided ever since.

His business was merchandising, and in conjunction with his brother, Benjamin, who still survives, he soon established an extensive and profitable trade; but meeting with heavy losses in the fur trade and otherwise, the firm suspended, coming through the trying ordeal, however, with credit and honor.

Soon afterwards he filled the office of justice of the peace at St. Charles; from 1840 to 1844 he was sheriff of St. Charles county; in 1844 he represented the county in the Lower House of the Missouri Legislature. He, for about two years, resided on the farm now owned and occupied by E. C. Cunningham, Esq., after which he engaged in steamboating, being in command of the steamer Fayaway, plying between St. Louis and St. Charles.

In 1851 he took the United States census for St. Charles county, soon after which he engaged in the grain business with Judge Yosti. The firm of Yosti & Orrick continued in business about six years, Judge Yosti then withdrawing. The business was continued by Orrick & Barklage till Mr. Barklage's death in 1861, after which it was continued by Orrick & Stonebraker for about six years, when Mr. Orrick finally ceased from active business, spending the last 10 or 12 years of his life free from business cares.

This very brief statement shows that Mr. Orrick was actually engaged in business, from first to last, for about 49 years. In all this extended career he was scrupulous in all his dealings and transactions, and showed energy, perseverance, industry and faithfulness in the dis-

charge of duty and the fulfillment of obligation, coming through all these years and ending his business career without a stain upon his honor or reproach upon his character.

What an amount of labor and toil is represented by a human life extending across three-quarters of a century! What an amount of energy and industry, especially in a life of unceasing activity, such as was Mr. Orrick's! What an amount of *character* must have been developed by a business career of 50 years. And yet, the truth is, that his life was much more than all that has been mentioned.

He was a member of the Episcopal Church, and his zeal in that relation is shown by the fact that in 1836, when he had been in St. Charles but a short time, a church of that denomination had been organized here, and he became one of its first vestrymen, and so continued ever afterwards. He maintained his connection with that church to the day of his death, a period of 43 years, and served it with his best and most unselfish service, and gave to it freely of his time, means and his heart's best affections.

He was for many years captain of the St. Charles First Troop, a military company organized and maintained here for many years, and served its interests faithfully and well, giving it much of his care and attention and accustomed energy.

He was for some time a director of the North Missouri Railroad Company, and gave diligence to the discharge of his high and responsible duties in that connection.

And last, but not least in his estimation, he gave many of his thoughts and much of his time to the ancient and honorable fraternity of Free Masons — “ancient, as having existed from time immemorial, and honorable, as tending so to make every one who will be conformable to its precepts.” His devotion to this order is shown in his early connection with it, his steadfast adherence to it and his faithful service of it.

The writer has now lying before him Brother Orrick's “mark” as a Royal Arch Mason. It reads: “John Orrick, Schuylkill Mark Lodge, No. 138, June 30th, A. L. 5826,” and has on it a representation of a ship in full sail surrounded by the Royal Arch letters “H. T. W. S. S. T. K. S.” Brother Orrick attained the age of 21 years on the 5th day of January, 1826. The date given on the “mark” shows that within less than six months after becoming of age he had not only taken the three degrees of Ancient Craft Masonry, but had also attained the degree of Mark Master.

When he came to St. Charles in 1833, there was no lodge working here; but in 1837 he and others petitioned for authority to open a lodge, which was given, and Brother Orrick was appointed first Junior Warden of the new lodge, which was called Hiram No. 23. In 1838 and 1839 he was its Senior Warden, and in 1840 became its Master. In 1841 he occupied no position but the honorary one of Past Master, which he had well earned; but in 1842, called again into active service, he became J. D. for two years and S. D. for one year. Hiram Lodge No. 23 ceased work about 1845, but another,

called Hiram No. 118, was established in 1849 ; and in the first return made by the new lodge, Brother Orrick's name is enrolled as a Past Master. He continued a member of this lodge until its dissolution in 1861. After the organization of Palestine Lodge No. 241, in 1865, he became a member of it, and so continued until his death.

The records of these several lodges and the Grand Lodge of Missouri bear testimony to his zeal for the fraternity and his faithfulness as a craftsman. Diligently and faithfully he served the brotherhood in his early manhood, in his riper years and in old age. He met the brethren of this lodge as often as his increasing infirmities would permit, and his connection with the fraternity was never severed till the bowl was broken at the fountain and the wheel broken at the cistern.

Thus briefly recapitulating the best known events of his life, we would record our appreciation of him as a man and a Mason — as a man, filling up the measure of his days with usefulness, faithful in things, diligently discharging his duties in all the relations of life ; as a Mason, earnest and zealous for 53 years, never forgetting his high and solemn responsibilities, furnishing only true work and square work for inspection, honoring his brethren and honored by them. If he had faults let us forget them and bury them forever. He had many virtues ; let us imitate them. And now that he has gone — the very oldest among us at the time of his death — let us cherish his memory while life shall last, remembering that we, too, young and old, must soon follow him into the unseen world.

DR. SAMUEL OVERALL.

[Contributed].

The following is the report of the committee appointed by Palestine Lodge No. 241, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, to prepare a minute concerning the death of Dr. Samuel Overall. The report was prepared by Joseph H. Alexander, W. M. of the Lodge and chairman of the committee, and adopted by the lodge at a meeting held on the 19th of August, 1879 : —

The names of Overall and Griffith have been familiar to the records and identified with the history of St. Charles county for three-quarters of a century, ever since American immigrants began to find their way into the Territory of Louisiana. The Overalls and Griffiths emigrated from Nashville, Tenn., and settled in St. Charles in 1809, shortly after which Maj. Wilson L. Overall and Mary Griffith were united in marriage.

Dr. Samuel Overall was the fourth son of this marriage, and was born December 10, 1821, resided in the county of St. Charles all his life, and died August 3, 1879. His early years were spent upon a farm ; he attended such country schools as those early years afforded, going one year to St. Charles College. Coming to manhood's years and choosing for his life-work the profession of medicine he entered upon its study, and in due time was graduated at the Ohio Medical

College in 1846. His diploma is dated on the 4th of March in that year.

Immediately upon his graduation he returned to St. Charles and commenced the practice of his profession, in which he achieved more than ordinary success.

In 1851, October 8th, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary A. Robinson — she and four children survive to mourn the loss of a kind husband and father.

His chief attention was given to the practice of his profession — that was his life-work, and he never relinquished it; but in the midst of his absorbing duties and unceasing labors as a physician he found time for other things. In 1854 he served one term as mayor of the city of St. Charles, and did his work well. From time to time he gave his attention to various matters as a citizen — he was alive to all matter affecting the public good.

He was for many years a member of the Methodist Church, and gave freely of his talents, his means and his time to the advancement of the interests of that church and of pure religion generally in this community.

In 1849 he became a Free Mason, completing the three degrees of Ancient Craft Masonry on the 4th day of August, 1849, precisely 30 years before the day on which his body was consigned to the grave by his brethren of the Mystic Tie.

In both these relations — as a member of the visible church, and as a Mason — he served long and faithfully, obtaining official position and doing diligent service in both church and lodge, and discharging with conscientious fidelity every duty required of him by his brethren.

He was a Christian — none who knew him ever doubted the fact. He did not so much speak religion as live it, though if occasion required he could defend it by word as well as show forth its excellency and power by a godly walk and conversation.

The writer of this notice has been with him in religious meetings and been struck with the evident sincerity and child-like simplicity of his prayers as he pleaded with God for mercy on those who were perishing.

I have also been with him in Masonic convocations, and remarked his honesty of purpose, his sound sense, his superior judgment and his readiness to forget self where the welfare of others was concerned.

I remember well — indeed, while memory continues I can never forget — the last time the lodge had the privilege of seeing Dr. Overall within its doors. He was suffering with disease, and a very little exertion wearied him. Unknown to the Master, he had been notified to attend a meeting of the lodge. Weak in body and suffering at every step he slowly and painfully ascended the two flights of stairs leading to the lodge-room. At the proper time he asked why he was wanted. He was told that he had been notified without the knowledge of the Master, and that the Master, knowing the state of his health, would not have had him called, but that as he had come all the

brethren were glad to see him and welcome him once more among them. He then remarked: "It was hard work for me to come, and I was about exhausted and nearly out of breath when I reached the top of the stairs, but I had been notified that I was wanted and *I supposed the lodge was in distress and wanted help, and I thought it my duty to come.*" The world would be better and happier far than it is if there were in it more examples of such self-sacrificing devotion to duty. It was a little thing it is true, but it showed the principle that actuated the man — a principle that ruled his life.

But it was as a physician that he was best known by the largest number, and as such that his character shown with a peculiar luster. He was in many and many a family in this community "the beloved physician," visiting them in their sicknesses, taking upon himself, as it were, their weaknesses, suffering with them in their afflictions, administering healing remedies to their bodies, refreshing their spirits and comforting and consoling their weary souls. Though oftentimes wearied in body and overburdened with the exacting cares of his profession he was always ready with a word of cheer for the desponding — his very presence seemed to dispel the gloom of the sick chamber and infuse new life into the wasting body and new hope in the despairing soul.

He sympathized with suffering always and everywhere; and I have heard him say that perhaps it would have been better for him if he could have been less sympathetic, for it often happened that his anxiety for his patients fairly *consumed* him.

He was my family physician for 24 years, and he was, in my judgment, an excellent physician for children; and yet I have heard him remark that he dreaded to undertake the treatment of their cases, because they could not inform him of their ailments, and it was more difficult to diagnose their cases and prescribe for them, and it troubled him exceedingly, and often filled him with anguish of spirit to see the little things suffer and yet he be powerless to relieve them.

I know of no word that more exactly expresses my idea of Dr. Overall than the word *sunny* — he seemed to bring the cheerfulness of sunshine with him. When one is sick it is a time of clouds and gloom with him, and Dr. Overall seemed to have the happy faculty of scattering the clouds and dispelling the gloom. His patients have been known to lie on their beds of sickness, weary and helpless, while the hours seemed to draw their slow length along, waiting and watching for the time when the Doctor would come again, so that they might hear him talk and that they might feel the magnetism of his presence; and many and many are the times when his cheerful voice, his kind salutation and his hopeful conversation have done as much as his skillfully-administered medicines to restore the sick and dying to health and life.

And this was the feeling and fact with all. It mattered not whether he was entering the mansion or the hut — whether he made his arrival known by the costly knocker on the richly grained door or by a rap with the knuckles on a door innocent of plane or smoothness — whether

he came to see the rich, on rich beds, in richly furnished rooms, or those lying on straw pallets in the abodes of poverty; everywhere it was the same — the same heartfelt sympathy, the same kindly greeting, the same cheerful smile. He entwined himself in the love of those to whom and among whom he ministered to a very remarkable degree; and this was demonstrated on the day we buried him. The spacious rooms were filled with sorrowing and sympathizing friends, while many more on the grounds could not gain admittance into the house at all. The large assemblage had come to weep with those who wept, and to look upon the features of him who had been their true friend in sickness and in health and in all the changing scenes of life, and dropped the tear of sincere affection as they gazed upon his countenance now still and cold in death. Not only the children and mothers of the households where he had so often visited as friend and physician, but strong men, unused it may be to tears, had the fountain of emotion broken up, and their frames shook and their tears flowed as they stood by the bier of him who had so long been their strong reliance and support in the days when affliction had come to them and theirs.

As a husband, as a father, as a man, as a citizen, as a friend, as a neighbor, as a civil officer, as a Mason, as a physician, as a Christian — in all the relations sustained to others in the course of a long and useful life — he was *true, diligent and faithful* in the discharge of duty and in meeting the full measure of his obligations. He was aware of the nature of the malady that was threatening him, and for the last 10 years of his life lived from day to day as not knowing at what hour he might be called away. His lamp was kept trimmed and burning, and when at last, in the still watches of the night, the messenger came and almost literally snatched him away, he closed a useful life by a peaceful death.

How impressive the remark made by Mrs. Overall: “Oh, how we miss him! We thought we would be prepared for his departure when it should come, for we had long warning of it; but now that it *has* come, how we do miss him!” Ah, yes, and how truthfully that remark can be made, in greater or less degree, by all who knew him! We do indeed miss him, and shall miss him for many a day to come. Till I stood beside him as he lay there so peacefully in his coffin, I did not know how great was our loss, nor had I realized how greatly I loved him. I have, indeed, lost a friend, and with tearful eyes and out of a full heart, I have penned these lines to testify in some measure my appreciation of his character and my love and affection for him as a man, a friend and a brother. It was no mean honor to have the esteem and confidence of such a man.

“And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them.”

CAPT. AUSTIN OWEN

(Proprietor of the St. Charles Ferry).

The name that heads this sketch is not an unfamiliar one to old citizens of St. Charles county and among river men of old times, on nearly all the Western rivers. Capt. Owen has been engaged in steamboating in one capacity or another for nearly 40 years, and has had a varied experience. He was born in New York City, September 9, 1826, and is the son of John and Jemima Lear Owen. His father was a manufacturer of stoves and grates in that city, and when the son was a mere lad, moved to Louisville, Ky., where he carried on a foundry, in which industry young Owen received practical instruction. The father died in 1849, but Capt. Owen's mother is still living, being a resident of St. Louis, which has been her home since 1845. At the age of 22 the subject of this notice began life on the river. He followed steamboating as an engineer on the Ohio, Mississippi, Illinois, Missouri and other rivers, during which time he met with many narrow escapes, several of the boats on which he was employed, having been accidentally burned or sunk. He was also one of the few who went down with the excursion train in the Gasconade bridge disaster, in 1856, that escaped without serious injury. In 1862, he removed to Brotherton, St. Louis county, to take employment with the St. Charles Ferry Company, and had charge of the North Missouri Railroad transfer boat at that point for several years. In 1876 he purchased an interest in the St. Charles ferry, and in 1880 he became sole owner in it. His house and grounds at Brotherton were swept away by the encroachment of the Missouri river in the spring of 1881, and since that time he has resided in the city of St. Charles. He still owns the ferry at St. Charles, which makes its regular trips every day in the year, when the river is not blockaded with ice. In 1856 he was married to Miss Adaline Couzins, daughter of Maj. J. E. D. Couzins, in St. Louis, and a sister of Miss Phœbe Couzins, well known all over the country as one of the brightest and most brilliant of American ladies. Capt. Owen's wife died in 1870. Four of their children are living: George W., now in St. Louis; John C., also in St. Louis; Addie C. and Austin, who reside with their father. Capt. Owen is one of the most substantial citizens of St. Charles. He is genial, clever and popular with all classes. His residence is on Clark and Fifth streets.

JOSEPHUS L. PATTERSON

(Of Mittelberger & Co., Dealers in Dry Goods, Boots & Shoes, Furnishing Goods, Carpets, Etc., St. Charles).

Mr. Patterson of the above named firm is a native of Missouri, born in St. Louis county, September 14, 1842. His father was John Patterson also born and reared in St. Louis county, and his grandfather, Elisha Patterson, was one of the early settlers of that county from North Carolina. The subject of this sketch being reared in St.

Louis county, enlisted there in 1862, in the Southern service, becoming a member of the 9th Missouri infantry in which he served until the close of the war. While in service he participated in the following battles, Milliken' Bend, Pleasant Hill, Jenkin's Ferry and numerous less engagements; in both of the first named battles he was wounded but not permanently injured. After joining the army and prior to leaving St. Louis county he was taken prisoner and was held for about three months when he was exchanged and resumed his place in the Southern ranks. After the war he returned to St. Louis county, but in the spring of 1866 went to Montana where he continued to make his home for about 14 years. He was in the mines about five years of his time, and then for some six years was engaged in freighting — the balance of the time he followed ranching. Mr. Patterson was quite successful in his affairs in Montana and made considerable money but as times were flush out there and the people generally by no means economical, they usually spent their money as liberally as they made it, and Mr. Patterson was no exception to this rule, though he saved up some means. After returning from Montana he located at St. Charles and became a member of the present firm. They carry a large and complete stock in their line and are doing a good business. June 2, 1880, Mr. Patterson was married to Miss Elizabeth, a daughter of John C. Mittelberger, mentioned elsewhere. They have two children: Howard P. and Pansy N.: one, besides, Frederick, the oldest, is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Patterson are members of the M. E. Church South.

AUGUST PAULE

(Florist, St. Charles).

The love of music and flowers, and in fact everything that appeals to the finer sensibilities of the heart and mind, is one of the most marked characteristics of the Teutonic and Gallic races. Wherever the Germans settle music and flowers, and all that is pleasing to the ear and eye, flourish; and hardly less so where the French settle. St. Charles is largely peopled by Germans, and it is therefore not surprising that a taste and demand prevails for flowers and floral decorations on all public occasions. Recognizing this want, Mr. Paule, very intelligently, came to the conclusion that a good flower garden could not fail to be a profitable investment. In 1879, therefore, he engaged in the florist business and has since continued to carry it on with excellent success. He has about two acres devoted to the business, which he has finely improved. He has every variety of indigenous and exotic plants, flowers, shrubs, etc. Mr. Paule makes a specialty of floral ornamentations and decorations of halls, churches, etc., for all public occasions, and has acquired a wide and enviable reputation for his skill and good taste in works of this kind. In 1884 he was elected a member of the city council, having previously held the office by former election. Mr. Paule was born and reared in St. Charles city; he was the fifth, in a family of nine children, of John and Caroline

(Mangold) Paule, formerly of Alsace. His father was a tailor by trade, and the family came to America in 1838, residing for a time at Pittsburg, then locating permanently in St. Charles. August Paule was educated at Milwaukee and St. Louis, and while still a youth began clerking in a store which he followed, exclusively, until he engaged in the floral business.

ALFRED H. PAYNE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, St. Charles).

Mr. Payne's father was Benjamin H. Payne, who was brought out to Missouri by his parents from Kentucky, who removed to this State in an early day. He afterwards grew up in St. Charles county, and was married to Miss Anna M. Lockett, a daughter of Rev. H. F. Lockett, formerly of Virginia. Alfred H. was born of this union February 11, 1854. He was the eldest of four children, the others being Nellie L., now the wife of James A. Richardson, an attorney of Memphis, Mo.; Robert H., now of the firm of Ford & Payne, prominent lawyers of St. Louis, and Florida and Belle, the last one deceased. The mother of these died in the spring of 1861, and the father was subsequently married to Miss Adelia R. Gray, a daughter of James S. M. Gray, former sheriff of St. Charles county. The father died in 1867, but his second wife is still living. There are still two children of their marriage, Jefferson and Fanny F. The father was a farmer by occupation, and a substantial citizen of St. Charles county. During the Mexican War he served with fidelity and courage under Gen. Doniphan until its close. Alfred H. was reared a farmer, and when he attained his majority inherited 116 acres of good land in this county, a part of his father's estate. Agriculture has been his permanent occupation, and, owing to the able assistance of Mr. Ezra Overall (who administered on his father's estate), is rapidly coming to the front as one of the successful, enterprising farmers of the county. In 1876, at the age of 22, he was married to Miss Cordelia V. Goddard, a daughter of John A. Goddard, now a merchant of St. Charles. Mr. and Mrs. P. have two children: Pearl G. and Anna M. Mr. Payne, by industry and economy, has been able to add to his landed estate until he now has about 340 acres. This is a record of exceptional success, considering that less than 10 years ago he started with little over 100 acres of land. He is a member of the Knights of Honor, the A. O. U. W., and he and his wife are members of the Chosen Friends.

HENRY F. PIEPER

(Of Pieper & Co., Grocers and Dealers in Farming Implements; also, County Treasurer of St. Charles).

In 1836 Mr. Pieper's parents, Henry and Mary Pieper, came to St. Charles county directly from Hanover, Germany. His father bought land near St. Peter, where he improved a farm, and in course of time

he became one of the successful, well-to-do farmers of the county; he died in this county in 1856, widely and profoundly mourned, for he was well known and highly respected. Henry F. Pieper was born after the family settled in St. Charles county, August 3, 1840; his youth was spent at work on the farm and in attending the occasional neighborhood schools that were in reach. When 18 years old, however, he came to St. Charles, and entered upon an apprenticeship at the carpenter's trade, in which capacity he worked three years; he then did journey work at carpentering and in 1861 secured employment on the government barracks at St. Louis, where he worked until they were completed. Returning to St. Charles, he shortly enlisted in the home guards, Union service, recruited for home protection. After his term of service in the home guards, he formed a partnership with H. B. Denker in merchandising, under the firm name of Denker & Pieper. Subsequently he had different partners, and was at different times in the grain and grocery business, respectively, up to 1868, when John H. Gruer became his partner in the grocery trade. They have ever since continued the business together under the name of Pieper & Co. They have had good success in business and have one of the leading grocery houses of St. Charles. They also carry a large stock of farm implements, including steam threshers, and have a good trade in this branch of business. Mr. Pieper has become well and favorably known as one of the substantial, reliable business men of the county. For six years he was city treasurer, from 1868 to 1872, and for six years he served the people of the county as county treasurer, from 1878 to 1884. His repeated elections render any remarks as to his efficiency, fidelity and popularity as a public officer entirely supererogatory. His successor was Henry Angert. In the spring of 1868 Mr. Pieper was married to Miss Caroline Boschert, a daughter of Joseph Boschert, late of this county, but now deceased, and originally from Germany. Mr. and Mrs. P. have two children: Henry A., now entered upon his college course at St. Mary's, Kan., and Celia, a bright little girl some 10 years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Pieper are members of the Catholic Church.

REV. FATHER VICTOR VAN DER PUTTEN

(Rector of the St. Charles Borromeo Church, St. Charles).

One of the grandest and noblest features of the Holy Apostolic Church is the profound and lasting influence she exerts, and throughout its history has ever exerted, upon the hearts and consciences of all peoples among whom she carries the standard of the Cross. Wherever the holy men and devoted sisters of her following go, there is Christianity carried, pure and true and simple, to remain until the sun shall cease to shine and the order of the visible universe shall be no more. Everywhere, where the Catholic Church obtains, men and women, of whatever race or condition, are attracted to her by the irresistible power of her own truth, purity and righteousness. Some

are raised up for the priesthood and others for the holy orders of noble sisters in which she abounds,—all devoted to an undivided life for the service of the Church and the cause of the religion of Christ. No alleged church, among all the multiplicity of denominations, furnishes an example to be compared to that presented by the Holy Catholic Church, of thousands and hundreds of thousands of men and women throughout the Christian world eschewing, altogether, secular life, divorcing themselves entirely from the world, taking the vows of lasting celibacy, and committing themselves finally and conclusively to Christian work alone. Such a church and such a faith must possess something that finds a deep and lasting lodgement in the hearts and consciences of mankind; such men and women as these must be earnest, sincere and true. Only one among tens of thousands in this country to devote themselves to the service of the church is the subject of the present sketch, Rev. Father Putten. And like the others, his life and works illustrate the truth and value of the doctrines of his church. Devoted to his church, to his Maker and to the temporal and eternal welfare of his fellow-creatures, he has labored at the altar and among the people, amidst whom he has lived, in season and out of season, to forward the cause of righteousness. An earnest priest, and zealous in his great lifework, he is at the same time a kind and generous-hearted man and is esteemed by the community at large for his many estimable qualities only less than he is loved by the members of his own church. Father Putten was born in the Netherlands, February 26, 1845. He was the second of a family of four children of Francis and Mary (Reys) Putten, both also natives of the Netherlands, his mother, however, being of French descent. Father Putten was educated in his native province of North-Brabant, where he also received the priestly ordination in the magnificent cathedral of Boise-le-Duc. In 1868 he came to America to enter the Society of Jesus, and, after two years of novitiate at Florissant, Mo., went to the College of the Sacred Heart, of Woodstock, Md., where he devoted two years more to theological studies. Father Putten now became Professor in the St. Ignatius College, at Chicago, but on account of ill health was ordered, a year later (1873), to join the famous Father Damen in giving missions in various parts of this country. He continued in this office three years, and in 1876 took charge of a colored church at Cincinnati, teaching at the same time at St. Xavier's College in that city. Six years later, on July 27, 1882, he was appointed rector of the St. Charles Borromeo Church, and ever since that time he has continued to exercise the duties of rector at this church.

JULIUS F. RAUCH

(Express Agent, St. Charles).

The second eldest in a family of seven children, young Mr. Rauch was only five years of age when his parents came to St. Charles in 1865. His father, Bernard Rauch, was a native of Germany, and his

mother's maiden name was Mary C. T. Beck, who was born in Northern France, and came to America when two years of age. They were married in St. Charles in 1856, and located at St. Louis, Mo. Later along, they removed to Evansville, Ill., and during the war they again returned to St. Louis, and lived there three years, and thence to St. Charles, Mo. The father was a saddler by trade, and died here March 20, 1872, at the age of 39 years. The mother is still living, a resident of St. Charles, and with her family of children. Julius F. was born at Evansville, Ill., on the 13th of September, 1859. Principally reared at St. Charles, he received a good education in English and German in the Catholic schools of this place. At the age of 17 he began work in the express office, having previously had some experience in mercantile clerking. He worked for the express company at this place for about two years, and then was promoted to a position at Moberly in the service of the company. Later along he received an appointment on the railroad for the express company, running between Kansas City and Chicago, and afterwards was transferred to the route between Chicago and St. Louis, being the express messenger on the road. In 1881 he received his present appointment at this place, and has been the express agent here ever since. These facts show that by his own merit he has risen from the bottom round of the ladder to his present enviable position. He is a young man of fine business qualifications, and is quite popular with all who know him.

CHARLES RECHTERN AND BENJAMIN F. BECKER

(Of Rechtern & Becker, Dealers in Dry Goods, Groceries, Boots, Shoes, etc., etc., St. Charles).

The house of the above named firm is one of the old and leading houses of St. Charles. They occupy a large building, their sales-room being 90x45 feet, in which is displayed one of the best and most complete stocks of goods in their lines in the country. An old and established house, they of course command a large trade. Their sales annually aggregate an average of over \$40,000. Certainly this is a business that is worthy of more than a passing notice in the present volume. Nothing throws a truer light on any business than a correct understanding of the lives and character of the men who are at the head of it and control it. It is therefore entirely proper to give here a brief sketch of each of the partners of the above named firm. Charles Rechtern is a native of Prussia, born near Bremen, May 14, 1845. He was of a well respected family in the vicinity of Bremen, and had more than average advantages as he grew up in his native country to fit himself for a successful and useful career. His parents, Henry Rechtern and wife, Charlotte Haveker, were born and reared near where Charles, the subject of this sketch, was brought up, and where they continue to make their home. The father is a man of industry and a good manager, and provided well not only for the support but the education of his children. Charles took both a general

course in the German branches and the sciences and a thorough classical course. In 1863 he came to America and located first at Belleville, where he obtained a situation as clerk in a store. From there he came to St. Louis and was a salesman in a wholesale store until 1867. He then resigned and engaged in business for himself at East St. Louis, establishing a dry goods and clothing house. Two years later he sold out and came to St. Charles, where he formed a partnership in business with Valentine Becker, an old and popular merchant of this place, and the father of Benjamin F. Becker, Mr. Rechtern's present partner. Mr. Becker, Sr., retired from the firm in 1873, and his son, Benjamin F., succeeded to his interest. Mr. Rechtern is a capable, energetic and popular business man, and has achieved success by his own enterprise and business ability. November 4, 1869, he was married to Miss Ellen Becker, a sister to his present partner. Mrs. R. was educated at the Convent of the Sacred Heart. They have five children: William H., Adelia, Blanche, Charles E. and Ellen.

BENJAMIN F. BECKER, the second of the partners in the firm, is a son of Valentine Becker. As has been said, his father came from Darmstadt, Germany, when a young man, in 1840, and settled at St. Charles. He was married here to Miss Adelheid Denny, a daughter of Charles Denny, formerly of Germany. About the time of his marriage he engaged in merchandising at St. Charles and continued in active business at this place for about 30 years. He was very successful and built up a large business. He erected a business house which his son now occupies, and had previously built a business house at this place. In 1873 he retired on a competence from all active business. Benjamin F., the second in their family of children, was born at this place December 29, 1851. He was educated at college in St. Charles and in the Christian Brothers' College in St. Louis. Subsequently he took a course at commercial college. After this he was in the store with his father until the latter retired and he became a partner in the business. November 23, 1878, he was married to Miss Matilda, a daughter of Francis Martin, a well known grain dealer of St. Charles. Mr. and Mrs. Becker's only child, a bright little daughter, died in her third year, February 19, 1884.

EBENEZER C. RICE

(Sheriff of St. Charles County, St. Charles).

Mr. Rice is a native of this county, born in St. Charles, June 6, 1844. His parents were Caleb and Nancy (Bacon) Rice, his father a native of Connecticut, and his mother originally from Maine. His father was principally reared in Ohio, and came to Missouri when a young man, in about 1836. His mother came to Missouri before her marriage in company with her brother, William Bacon. The parents first met in St. Charles county and were married here in about 1839. The father was a physician by profession, a licentiate of the Botanic School of Medicine. He practiced his profession in this county for

many years and until his death, which occurred January 1, 1865. His wife died in June of the same year. They left a family of six children, namely: Mary E., who is now Mrs. John Adams, of St. Louis; Ebenezer C., the subject of this sketch; Caleb W., a physician of Louisville, Ky.; Samuel A., of New York city; John T., a physician of San Antonio, Texas; George H., a physician of Castroville, Texas; Edward B., a druggist at San Antonio, Texas; Josephine, the wife of a Mr. Smith, a successful merchant of New York city. Ebenezer C. Rice was reared at St. Charles, and educated in the St. Charles College, although he did not complete the full course except in mathematics. In 1860 he obtained a clerkship in the store of Love & Co., in which his father was a silent partner, and he continued in that employment until about the time of the outbreak of the war. He then went to Montana and was engaged in mining and farming at Virginia City and in Helena for some five years. He was there during the exciting times of the reign of vigilance committees, and relates many thrilling experiences through which he passed. In 1864, his brothers, Samuel and William, joined him in Montana and the three remained there together for two years. Mr. Rice returned to St. Charles county in 1866 and shortly afterwards established a broom factory at St. Charles. He carried that on with success for five or six years, and then engaged in merchandising with his brother-in-law, G. P. LaBarge, as partner. A year later, however, he resumed the manufacture of brooms. In 1875 he was appointed deputy sheriff under J. W. Ruenzi, and he continued in that office until 1882, when he was elected sheriff himself without opposition. He is now serving his second year, and will probably be re-elected without opposition for the next term. His deputy is Mr. Charles G. Johann. In 1866, May 8, Mr. Rice was married to Miss Margaret LaBarge, a daughter of Charles and Estella (Cote) LaBarge, both of early French families in Eastern Missouri. Her father was an old river pilot and died during the war. Mr. and Mrs. Rice have seven children: Mary, Ida, Josephine, Florence, Alfred, Augustus and Ella. Mrs. Rice is a member of the Catholic Church. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. Mr. Rice assisted in his official capacity at the executions of the murderers John Bland and William Barton, colored.

THOMAS J. ROBBINS

(Proprietor of the Galt House, St. Charles).

Under the proprietorship and personal management of Mr. Robbins the Galt House has achieved an enviable reputation among the better class of interior hotels of the State. He took hold of it with the determination to run it as a first-class cosmopolitan hotel or to have nothing to do with it. He rightly judged that if it would not pay to run it as a first-class house it would not pay to run it at all, and he therefore started out to succeed on the right principle, or, if fail he must, to fail without any fault of his. His experience thus far has more than justified his belief that a first-class hotel can be made to pay

at St. Charles. The Galt House under his management has grown rapidly in reputation and patronage, and its good name and success are steadily increasing. He sets a first-class table, regardless of cost, and keeps as neat, comfortable and desirable lodging rooms as can be found in the country. Every thing is clean and attractive and presents the air of home-like comfort. The servants are all under strict instructions to be polite, courteous and accommodating at all times and in all circumstances, and he has educated himself up to the point of keeping his physiognomy in the *presentment*, as the French would say, of a perpetual perennial smile, the like of which it is a very joy to see. The traveling man, especially, delights to revel in the luxuries of his bounteous epicurean table and to stentorately circumtonically snugly tucked away within the folds of his immaculate sheets. In a word, he has made Galt House a first-class hotel in every respect. Mr. Robbins was born and reared in this county, his primal natal day being the 4th of May, 1854. His father was Thomas J. Robbins, formerly of Ohio, and his mother's maiden name Elizabeth E. Ewing, of the well known and prominent Ewing family of that State. They were early settlers in St. Charles county, and the father was a successful farmer and stock-raiser of this county. He died here April 7, 1859. The mother died January 5, 1875. Thomas J., the subject of the sketch, was educated in St. Charles county and at Blackburn University of Carlinville, Ill., February 2, 1875, he was married to Miss Nettie Stonebraker, a daughter of Oliver and Catharine A. (Beckley) Stonebraker, formerly of Hagarstown, Md. Mrs. Robbins was educated at Lindenwood College and at Dulin's Female College at St. Joseph, Mo. Mr. and Mrs. R. have five children: Ralph S., Lynn M., Lucy M., Edward T., and an infant, *innominate*.

JAMES SHORT

(Contractor for Stone-Building Work, Macadamizing and Grading, St. Charles).

The career of Mr. Short presents an example of industry, perseverance and good management, rewarded by substantial results, well worthy of imitation by young men who start out as he did without a dollar to begin on, or the influence of wealthy friends to help them along. He came to this country a poor young mechanic, from Ireland, in 1862, and was practically without a dollar. He worked at his trade for about a year in New York, and then spent a year at work in Chicago. From there he came to St. Charles, and has resided here ever since. He has become comfortably situated in life, and is one of the substantial men of the county. Besides valuable town property, he owns a handsome farm of nearly 300 acres in the county, and also has about 100 acres in Warren county. He does a large contracting business for stone-work in buildings, and also for macadamizing and grading. August 25, 1867, Mr. Short was married to Miss Anna Boil, a daughter of William and Mary (McGuire) Boil, formerly of Ireland. Mr. and Mrs. Short have eight children: Mary, John, William, Kate, Ella, Anna, Lizzie and James. He

and wife and their children are members of the Catholic Church. Mr. Short was born at Limerick, Ireland. His parents were John and Mary (Hungrolin) Short, both of ancient Irish families. The family came to this country in 1864 and settled in St. Charles county, where the father followed farming until his death, which occurred in January, 1879. The mother died in December, 1882.

MILTON SPENCER

(Farmer, St. Charles).

Born in St. Charles county, October 13, 1847, Mr. Spencer was a son of Robert and Anna (Cayce) Spencer, both also native of this county. His father was a soldier in the Mexican War, and during the Civil War served in the Confederate army. He died in 1864. The mother had preceded him in 1856. Five of their family of children are living, namely: Ellen, Virginia, Sarah, George and Milton. Milton was reared in this county and partly educated in the schools of St. Charles. He then entered Blackburn University of Carlinville, Ill., where he took a course in the higher branches. In 1880 he was married to Miss Julia Zull, a daughter of Abner and Agnes Zull, of Lockport, Ill. She died July 1, 1883. She was a worthy member of the M. E. Church, and died as she had lived, fixed in the faith of her Redeemer. After leaving the university Mr. Spencer taught school for a time and then engaged in farming in this county, which he has ever since followed. He has a good farm of 120 acres.

J. H. SPINKS

(Proprietor of Spinks' Barber Shop and Cold and Hot Bath-house, St. Charles).

Mr. Spinks was born in St. Louis county, March 18, 1840, and was the oldest of five children of John H. and Louisa (Barady) Spinks. His father was a farmer by occupation, and in 1849 went to California, where he remained engaged principally in mining for about 12 years; he died at Salt Lake on his return home in 1861. Mrs. Spinks is still living and makes her home with one of her children. John H., Jr., was reared in St. Charles and educated in the Catholic schools at this place. In 1861 he commenced the barber's trade, but shortly afterwards enlisted in the Southern army under Gen. Price. In 1864 he was taken prisoner and not released until the following year, when he was set at liberty under general orders from Gen. Grant. He then came home to St. Charles and has continued to reside in this city ever since engaged all the time at his trade. He stands at the head of his business in St. Charles, and is conceded to be one of the best barbers in the county. He has a good shop which is liberally patronized, and also has a complete system of hot and cold bath-rooms in connection with his shop. In 1857 he was married to Miss Julia Pallarsie, a daughter of Basil Pallarsie, of this county, but now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Spinks have seven children: Venie, Nora, John, Edgar, Stephen, Allison and Antone L. He and wife are

members of the Catholic Church, and he is a member of the Catholic Knights of America.

ANTONE STOLZ

(Proprietor of Stolz's Hotel and Saloon, St. Charles).

Mr. Stolz is a native of Alsace, Germany, born January 17, 1844. His parents were Balthasar and Susan (Weber) Stolz, both born and reared in Alsace. Antone Stolz grew to manhood in his native province and received a common school education; he was brought up on the farm under his father and remained with him until 1865, when he came to America. Here he first located at St. Charles and was subsequently at other points engaged in various occupations, including rail-roading, farming, the saloon business, etc. In June, 1871, he returned to St. Charles and was a bar-tender here for Wm. Suermer for about eight months; he then formed a partnership with Ignatz Behnert and engaged in the saloon business himself. Two years later his partner retired from the firm and he continued the business alone. He has been very successful in business, and has the largest saloon in the city; he also has a hotel in connection with his saloon, which is liberally patronized. Mr. Stolz justly prides himself on the quiet, orderly house that he keeps, everything about his premises being so conducted that any gentleman may enter at any time without seeing or hearing anything to give offense or out of taste and decency. Mr. Stolz was married September 20, 1873, to Miss Magdaline Weber, a daughter of Lawrence Weber, of St. Charles county, but formerly of Alsace, Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Stolz are members of the Catholic Church, and he is a member of the Catholic Knights of America. Mr. Stolz is a prominent stockholder in the tobacco factory of St. Charles. He is a pleasant, agreeable gentleman, well respected and quite popular among his friends and acquaintances. He is a man of good business energy and is steadily coming to the front as one of the substantial citizens of St. Charles.

JOHN E. STONEBRAKER

(Cashier of the First National Bank, St. Charles).

In business affairs Mr. Stonebraker's career has been one of marked activity, not unattended with substantial success. He has long occupied a well recognized and enviable position among experienced and successful bank officials. Prior to becoming interested in banking, he had had a successful experience in general business life, well calculated to prepare him, so far as training outside of a bank could serve in that direction, for the general banking business. Mr. Stonebraker is well known to the people of St. Charles and throughout the surrounding country, as not only a thoroughly qualified bank official, but as a citizen of business enterprise, public spirit and much usefulness to the place and the entire community; so that it is unnecessary to speak here of his standing and the influence he exerts. One of the worthy,

active business men of the place, and having been closely identified with the material and other interests of St. Charles for many years, the intimate association of his name with the many enterprises conducive to the growth and prosperity of this city, afford the best record that could be given of the value of his services to the place. Known and recognized as one of the old and substantial citizens of St. Charles, always active and liberal in all movements of a public nature, designed to promote the business and general interests of the place, his name, even were it not borne on these pages, will go down in the history of the county as one of its worthiest and best citizens. Mr. Stonebraker is a native of Maryland, born in Washington county, on the 1st day of June, 1826. The grandfather has long been settled in Maryland and emigrated there direct from Germany. Mr. Stonebraker's father was John Stonebraker, and resided near Hagarstown. The mother was a Miss Naomi McCoy, and in 1843, when John E. was about 17 years of age, the family, including himself, removed to Missouri and settled at the village of St. Charles. It was then but little more than a small French trading post. However, the father improved a farm near this place, where he followed farming until his death, which occurred in 1859. John E. remained on the farm until he completed his majority. Meanwhile he had had fair educational advantages. Before the family left Maryland he had, in addition to attending the ordinary schools, taken a course at the Franklin Institute, of Pennsylvania. Before reaching his majority he had also studied book-keeping, and was therefore more than ordinarily well qualified for those times, to begin a business career. When 21 years of age he obtained employment in the Collier flouring mills at St. Charles, as book-keeper. Mr. Stonebraker remained in that position until 1851, when he bought an interest and became an equal partner with Mr. Gibbs in the St. Charles woolen mills. For five years following he was an active partner in these mills, and had mainly the business management of them. Their success was unquestioned while he was connected with them, and in 1856 he sold out to good advantage, having already made some money. About this time the walnut lumber industry began to attract attention and offered a profitable field of enterprise. He therefore engaged in it, and for three years ran a mill for the manufactory of walnut lumber, and also did something in manufacturing other lines of native hard-wood lumber. Peter Hausam was his partner, and they did a heavy business in lumber industry. This was continued until shortly prior to the war, when, having accumulated some considerable means, Mr. Stonebraker decided to engage in the banking business. Recognizing his qualifications for the position, the board of directors of the St. Charles Branch of the Southern Bank of St. Louis, in which he was a prominent stockholder, appointed him cashier of the Branch. The Southern was the original of the Third National Bank of St. Louis, of which Mr. Tutt is now president. He was cashier of the Branch for about four years. In 1863 Mr. Stonebraker was instrumental in organizing the First National Bank of St. Charles. This proved a successful enterprise, and has become one of the solid banking institutions

of the State. He was elected cashier of the First National immediately after its organization, and has ever since continued to hold that position. There is no one to question that the success of this bank is very largely due to his ability and enterprise in bank management and the high character for business integrity, which has ever been shown in all its affairs. No bank in the State stands higher than the First National of St. Charles, in the confidence of its patrons and the community where it does business, or in banking circles, generally. Mr. Stonebraker is a man of family, having married many years ago, when a young man. His wife was a Miss Julia E. Griffith, a daughter of Capt. Asa Griffith, late of this county, but now deceased, and originally from Tennessee. Mrs. S. was educated at Lindenwood College, and is a lady of superior culture and refinement. Mr. and Mrs. Stonebraker have never been blessed with a family of children of their own, but have reared several who are relatives of hers, namely: Samuel Parker Griffith, now a bank cashier at Bowling Green, Mo.; John Fielding Riggs, now a physician of Texas, and Eliza G. Twyman, who is the wife of John W. Cox, all of whom were given good advantages, both educational and otherwise, the same as if they had been the natural children of their generous and true-hearted foster-parents. The honorable settlement of each in life, and the worthy name all three bear, show that they have not failed to appreciate the kindness with which they were cared for in their early years. Mr. and Mrs. S. are members of the church, he of the Presbyterian, and she of the M. E. Church South. He has been elder in the church for over 20 years.

JUDGE JOHN B. THRO

(Of J. B. Thro & Co., Proprietors of the St. Charles Roller Mills).

Born and reared in France, Judge Thro came to America before he had reached his majority and located at St. Charles. On both the agnate and cognate sides of his parental family he is of German descent, and in France received a good ordinary education in both the French and German languages. His father was Jacob Thro and his mother's maiden name Mary A. Miller, both born and reared in France. John B. was brought up and employed in a woolen factory from about the age of 12 years, his duty mainly being to assist in devising and making designs or patterns for weaving purposes, etc., for cotton goods. He was in this employment until he came to the United States. Here he learned the painter's trade, which he followed for about two years, and then engaged in merchandising in partnership with his uncle, Melchior Thro. In about 1858 he sold out his interest in the partnership with his uncle, and formed a partnership with his father-in-law, Wendell Hodapp, in the same business, continuing in with his father-in-law and brother-in-law for about five years. He then made a visit to Europe, spending a short time in both France and Germany, and after his return engaged in the dry-goods business with his cousin, Joseph H. Thro, now deceased. They were together until 1868, when the latter sold out, and Judge Thro, later along, also sold out his inter-

est in the store. In a short time he engaged in the clothing business as a member of the firm of Thro, Pritchett & Co. Retiring from this in 1872, he bought a third interest in the roller flouring mills at this place, with which he has ever since been connected. He now owns a half interest in the mill. The firm put in the roller process in 1881. This mill has a wide and enviable reputation for the superior excellence of the flour it makes. It has a capacity of 130 barrels of flour a day. It does a general merchant business and has a large trade in North-east Missouri, particularly along the line of the Wabash Railroad. Judge Thro has been very successful in his business affairs. He has always been one of the enterprising and public spirited citizens of St. Charles. In almost every enterprise of the place he has taken an active and useful part. He is a stockholder in the car works and also a stockholder in the Union Savings Bank, of which he is a director. To the stock of the St. Charles Mutual Fire Insurance Company he was a liberal subscriber, and is one of the directors of the company. He is also president of the St. Charles Novelty Works and is a stockholder in the tobacco factory. He was one of the organizers of the Board of Trade at this place, and is a member of its directory. Judge Thro was the presiding justice of the county court some years ago, and at another time held the office of city register for a period of four years. He was also city assessor for a number of years. These facts show that he has long been a man of marked consideration and influence in the community. Judge Thro has been married twice. To his first wife, formerly Miss Catharine Hodapp, he was married November 11, 1856. She was a daughter of Wendell Hodapp, of this place, but formerly of Germany, and died in 1865. To his present wife, *nee* Mary A. Hodapp, a sister to his first wife, he was married April 10, 1866. The Judge had seven children: Edward H., now in Minnesota; Adolph, Joseph, Emma C., John W., Mary L. and Frank X. One, Louis P., died in infancy.

WILLIAM L. VICK

(Dealer in Agricultural Implements and Farm Machinery, St. Charles).

Mr. Vick was born and reared in St. Charles and is of English parents, his father, Henry L. Vick, and mother, whose maiden name was Emily Phelps, having both been of English birth; or rather his mother was a daughter of 'Squire Phelps, who came from England in an early day. His father became a well-to-do farmer of this county, and died when William L. was quite young. William L. was born November 22, 1855, and was the fourth in a family of five children. He was reared on the farm in this county and after attending the ordinary schools, took a course at Blackburn University, in Illinois. Concluding his course at the university in 1876, he subsequently taught school for several terms, principally during the winter months. In a short time, however, he became traveling salesman for a wholesale agricultural implement house, and followed this up to the time he engaged in business at St. Charles. He established his present house

at this place last spring and has a large stock in his line. Mr. Vick has met with much encouragement in his business and justly feels gratified at the success he has had. He has received a liberal patronage and his business is believed to be well established under sure and prosperous footing. In 1879 he was married to Miss Mary G. Evelen, a daughter of Alonzo Evelen, of this county, but formerly of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. V. have two children: Edgar and Johnnie. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church. Mr. Vick is a member of the Catholic Knights of America and of the Western Commercial Travelers Association. He is also a member of Fire Company No. 1.

JULIUS WAYE

(Proprietor of the St. Charles Marble Works).

Mr. Waye, a thoroughly skilled artificer in plain and ornamental marble cutting, indeed an artist in his trade, is at the same time a business man of superior qualifications, a regular graduate of commercial college and with a successful experience in business life. Combining, as he does, these qualities and qualifications, it is, perhaps, as should have been expected, that he has had unqualified success in his present business. At his yards he is prepared to fill all kinds of orders for marble work, even on the most difficult patterns, both for general use and for cemeteries. Of the latter branch of marble work he makes a specialty, and in this line does a large business. Mr. Waye, it is gratifying to be assured, is a St. Charles boy—to the manor born, as it were. The light of the sun, ascending up the Orient heavens, first gladdened the disc of his mortal ocularies at this place, on the 9th of January, 1857. He was the fifth in a family of eight children of Christian and Lizette (Kuhlhoff) Waye, his father and mother natives of Germany. Julius was reared at St. Charles and educated at the German Lutheran school at this place. Subsequently he took a course at Jones' Commercial College in St. Louis, graduating in 1872. He then learned the marble-cutter's trade and acquired the finest *retouchers de grace* of the art, making himself able to cut even the most delicate flowers to such a degree of perfection that they seem to smile like their sisters of the garden when the sun shines with gentleness and sweetness upon them. He continued as a regular workman at his trade until 1879, when he engaged in business for himself, establishing a marble yard of his own. Mr. Waye has been entirely successful in business and has a yard that is liberally patronized by the friends of the fortunate dead, whose lives are commemorated by the immaculate marble from his classic chisel. October 19, 1882, Mr. W. was married to Miss Emma Bucher, a daughter of Francis and Mary Bucher, of St. Louis. They have one child, Frank W.

HERMANN WAYE

(Tonsorial Artist, Artiste de Tonsure, or Bartscheerer, St. Charles).

There can be little doubt that the *art de tonsure* is justly entitled to a representative position among the fine arts, for when properly

practiced nothing requires greater skill or a finer, more æsthetic and cultivated, refined taste. The mere mechanical part of the work is nothing compared to those higher requirements of fine discriminating judgment necessary to dressing one's head and face so that the more agreeable features of his physiognomy may be brought out to the best advantage. Then, too, some considerable knowledge of pharmacy and the art of chemical combination should be had, so that the character and purpose of cosmetics may be understood, while a knowledge of hygiene and physiology is also necessary in order that the influence and effects of cosmetics on the skin and of oleaginous preparations and the different powders, etc., on hair may be properly appreciated. In Europe high schools of the *art de tonsure* are established for the education of young men to this profession. In this country, however, it has never been carried to that high point of culture and advancement witnessed on the other side of the Atlantic. Still, we have some very able representative artists in this profession and most of its members, who are men of intelligence, are striving to advance themselves to the utmost point of excellence in it attainable. Among this class is the subject of the present sketch, Mr. Wayne, a young man of marked intelligence and thoroughly devoted to his profession. Already he has become a most skillful barber and has won an enviable reputation in St. Charles for the degree of perfection to which he has carried his art. His shop is extremely popular, or, rather, to speak more technically, his tonsorial parlors stand very high in popular esteem, and he receives a large patronage. Mr. Wayne is a native of St. Charles county, born November 3, 1852. He was the second eldest in a family of six children of Christian and Leiste (Kuhlhoff) Wayne, both formerly from Germany. Young Mr. Wayne was reared and educated at St. Charles and commenced his profession at the early age of 13. In 1873 he opened a tonsorial establishment at the city of Moberly and conducted it with success some four years. He then returned to St. Charles and has been in the practice of his profession at this place ever since. He has built up a successful establishment and is doing extremely well. In 1879 he was married to Miss Minnie Wesemann, a daughter of Conrad Wesemann, of this city, but formerly of Hanover. Mr. and Mrs. W. have two children: Robert and Hugo.

THOMAS L. WHITE

(Farmer, Post-office, Harvester.)

Mr. White has a good farm of 165 acres, on which he has resided for the last 20 years. He is a native of Virginia, born in Henrico county, April 6, 1821, and a son of Judge John P. White and wife, her maiden name having been Miss Elizabeth B. Royal. They removed to Missouri in 1841, and Thomas L. came with them. They first located in St. Louis county, where Thomas L. engaged in the carpenter's trade, and followed it there for over 20 years. The family, however, came on up to St. Charles county in 1843 where they made their

permanent home. The father was a farmer by occupation and died here in 1864. He had been sheriff of Henrico and Hanover counties, in Virginia, before coming to Missouri, and after coming here was a judge of the county court. Mrs. White died in 1872. He died, however, in 1864. Thomas L. was the second of six children. After the family located at St. Louis he worked at his trade there until 1864, when he came to St. Charles county. He was married October 31, 1850, to Miss Elizabeth Leak, a daughter of Emanuel and Sarah Leak, formerly of England. She died in 1883, leaving eight children: Laura E., Thomas P., James E., Harry M., William B., Joseph H., Sadie M., Charles and Lee, the last two deceased. Laura E. is the wife of Oliver Cottle, a farmer of the vicinity of Gainesville, Tex.; Thomas P. is a photographer and a crayon artist of portraits, of Quincy, Ill. The others are still at home. Mr. W. is a member of the I. O. O. F.

JEROME WHITE

(Stock Dealer, Post-office, St. Charles).

Col. John P. White, the father of the subject of this sketch, removed to Missouri from Henrico county, Va., in 1841, and located first in St. Louis county. He came to St. Charles in 1844, and followed farming and dealing in stock here until his death. He was a man of fine mental culture and received a thorough military education, graduating at the National Military Academy of West Point in early manhood. Col. White served with gallantry and distinction in the War of 1812. His wife was a Miss Elizabeth B. Ryall before her marriage, and both were natives of the Old Dominion. They reared a family of six children, five sons and one daughter. Jerome White came to Missouri with his parents when he was 19 years of age, and had received a good general education, principally from a private tutor employed by his father. He remained with his family until he was 26 years of age, and then married a Miss Laura E., a daughter of Thomas Batt, from Petersburg, Va. She died in 1854 at the age of 21. In 1855 Mr. White was married to Miss Marcia L., a daughter of William Luckett, deceased, and they have had five children; the two older ones were boys and are both dead; the surviving three are Laura E., Lucy V. and William B. In 1857 he bought a farm for himself six miles from St. Charles where he engaged in farming and raising and dealing in stock. He has made handling of stock a specialty for the last 14 years. His present residence is just outside the city limits of St. Charles, and is a well improved, comfortable homestead. He stall feeds from 25 to 100 head of cattle annually and buys and ships large numbers besides. Mrs. White is a member of the Methodist Church.

REV. FATHER PETER WIGGER

(Assistant Priest of the St. Peter's Catholic Church, St. Charles).

Father Wigger was born in Westphalia, Prussia, December 24, 1857, and was a son of Johann Wigger and wife, *nee* Regina Woest-

hof. His father was a farmer by occupation. Father Wigger was one in a family of 10 children, and was educated in the local schools in his native vicinity up to the time of entering upon a course of study for the priesthood. However, while yet a youth he came to the United States. Here he took a course at the Salesianum, St. Francis Station, Milwaukee, Wis. Following this he went to Austria and studied for two years at Insbruck, Tirol. He was now duly ordained a priest and in June, 1883, he was made assistant priest at St. Charles, having returned to the United States after his course at Insbruck.

JOHN W. WILKIE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, St. Charles).

When 25 years of age Mr. Wilkie was working out on monthly wages as a farm hand. Now hardly past the middle age of life, he is in easy circumstances, having several good farms, embracing over 600 acres of land, and all made by his own honest industry and good management. Every dollar he has made has been obtained by his own honest exertions and nearly everything he has is the fruit of his own hard work. Such a record would be a credit to any man and is well worthy a place in this volume. Mr. Wilkie was born in Hanover August 12, 1823, and came to this country with his mother and her family of children in the fall of 1842, his father having died several years before. They settled in St. Charles county and John W. went to work at farm labor. He continued at this on monthly wages, economizing his means all the time until 1851, when he was able to buy a tract of 140 acres of land, which he accordingly purchased. Here he made a good farm and since that time has been engaged in farming for himself. From time to time he has added to his landed estate until now he has nearly a section of fine land, most of which is improved and in several farms. In 1852 he was married to Miss Laura Boemer, a daughter of Casper Boemer, formerly of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Wilkie have eight children: Henry, who resides on one of his father's farms; Herman, William, Margaret, Frederick, Julius, Louisa and Lillie. Mr. and Mrs. W. are members of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Wilkie served in the militia for a time during the war. He now resides on lot 17 and 18, in the suburbs of St. Charles, where he has a comfortable homestead and is pleasantly situated.

REV. REINHARD WOBUS

(Minister of the St. John German Evangelical Church, St. Charles).

After a thorough course of preparatory study, Rev. Mr. Wobus was duly ordained a minister of the German Evangelical Church of North America at Washington, in Franklin county, Mo., July 5, 1874. He had only a few days before graduated at the German Evangelical Seminary near Marthasville, Mo., and before entering that institution had taken courses of study in both Europe and America. Rev. Mr. Wobus was born in the canton of Base, Switzerland, April 20, 1853,

and was a son of John D. and Sophia (Heinimann) Wobus, his father a farmer by occupation and a native of Prussia. His father died in Switzerland in 1865, but his mother is still living, and returned home to Switzerland in the fall of 1883, after a stay here of nearly six years. Rev. Mr. Wobus had excellent school advantages in his native country. Before coming to America he had passed through all the school and college grades up to the university, graduating in each. He came to this country in 1869 and located in Illinois, where he entered Elmhurst Seminary. After two years spent there he matriculated at the German Evangelical Seminary near Marthasville, Mo., where he graduated July 2, 1874. His ordination as a minister followed a few days afterwards, as stated above. After he was ordained Rev. Mr. Wobus was called to a charge in Naperville, Ill., which he kept for two years. In 1876 he was appointed as a teacher of ancient languages in the German Evangelical Seminary near Marthasville, where he stayed till June, 1877, resigning then to return to Switzerland. On the 25th of September, 1877, he and Miss Adele Bricar were happily united in marriage. She was a daughter of Samuel and Margaret (Schneider) Bricar, both old and respected families in Switzerland. After his marriage Rev. Mr. Wobus returned with his young wife to his new home in America, and was shortly appointed to the pastorate of the church of which he still has charge. Mr. and Mrs. Wobus have two children: Adele and Reinhard. Mr. Wobus is prominently connected with various book, newspaper and periodical publishing houses of his denomination, and does a great deal for the distribution of church literature and the dissemination of useful knowledge of a religious class. Some idea of his work of this kind may be formed from the fact that in the course of the preceding year he received and attended to over 8,000 letters, and in three months of the present year over 3,300, mainly in the interest of the German Evangelical Synod of North America.

JUDGE JACOB ZEISLER

(Presiding Justice of the County Court of St. Charles).

Less than 28 years ago, Judge Zeisler came to St. Charles, practically a stranger, without a dollar, and as an employe for monthly wages. These years, however, have been actively and honorably spent. Being a man of marked intelligence, steady, economical habits and irreproachable character, there could hardly be but one result expected from his industry, good management, and honorable bearing among those around him — the result that has followed — substantial success in material affairs and enviable prominence in public affairs. Judge Zeisler has accumulated a good property and is comfortably situated, has a profitable business, and has, from time to time, filled, with great credit to himself and to the public, different official positions. He was a son of Jacob Zeisler, Sr., and wife Catherine Halblaub, both of Baden, Germany, but who immigrated to this country in 1839, and located in St. Louis. The mother died

there in 1853, but the father survived until 1877, dying at the home of his son, the Judge, in this city. Judge Zeisler was born in Baden, April 18, 1833. Reared in St. Louis, he early worked at the cooper's trade, and subsequently ran the river for a time as cabin boy. In 1849 he was employed in a soda-water factory, and learned the process of manufacturing soda water, and has been principally employed in this industry to the present time. In 1860, with H. D. Korp, an old friend of his, he started a soda-water factory at St. Charles without a dollar. The partnership existed two months. He has continued the manufacture of soda-water at St. Charles ever since that time alone, and has built up a large business. He makes the water not only for the local trade of this place, but for a large custom at other points up the river and in the interior of the State. In 1869 Judge Zeisler was elected a member of the city council from the first ward, and subsequently represented that ward for three terms. He then resigned to accept the office of Mayor, in which he served for two terms. Following this, in 1878, he was elected an associate justice of the county court, in which office he served for four years. He was then elected presiding justice of the county court, the position he now holds. Judge Zeisler is prominently mentioned for Representative in the Legislature, but has not thus far given his consent to accept the place, if it were tendered him. Certain it is that in every position he has ever held he has proved even more than equal to the capable and efficient discharge of the duties of his office, and has invariably added to his standing and popularity as a worthy official. Unquestionably there is no office in the gift of the people of the county to which he might not justly aspire with almost certain assurance of his election. Judge Ziesler has been married twice. His first wife died in May, 1864. She was a Miss Sarah Sears, formerly of Port Mahon, Isle Minorca, but reared in St. Louis. Three children are the fruits of this union: Sarah, who died at the age of 18, Isaac, also deceased, and Anna L., who died in infancy. The Judge's present wife was a Miss Margaret E. Bruns, of this county. They have seven children: Helen M., Charles E., William, Joseph, Henry (deceased), Alice, Ida and Cora.

GEORGE ROBARIS BUCKNER, M. D.

(Postmaster, St. Charles).

The Buckner family, one of the old and distinguished families of Virginia and Kentucky, is of English origin, though it has been settled in this country for many generations. Branches of the family are found in many of the Western and Southern States, and wherever any of the name reside they almost invariably occupy prominent and enviable positions in life. The subject of the present sketch is a representative of the Kentucky branch of the family. His father, Judge Richard A. Buckner, Sr., came out to Kentucky from Fauquier county, Va., and located at Greensburg, Green county, where he was subsequently married to Miss Elizabeth Lewis Buckner, a daughter

of Col. William Buckner, also from Virginia, but an early settler in Green county, Ky., and one of the wealthiest planters and slave holders of that county. He came to Kentucky when a young man as a surveyor and afterwards acquired large tracts of land in Green county. At the time of his death he owned a vast estate in lands and also had about 100 negroes.

On his father's side, Dr. Buckner's grandfather, Aylett Buckner, was one of the leading planters of Virginia and an extensive slave holder. Late in life he also removed to Kentucky in order to be near his children in his old age, several of whom had preceded him to the Blue Grass State.

Dr. Buckner's father, Judge Richard Aylett Buckner, Sr., became one of the most distinguished lawyers and jurists of Kentucky. Whilst yet a very young man he was honored with the office of county attorney of Green county and afterwards was made Commonwealth's attorney for his judicial district. His deep and comprehensive mind and profound knowledge of the law together with his rare legal acumen, brought him prominently before the people, and public honors were literally showered upon him. He was a number of times elected a member of the Legislature, and in 1822 he was sent to Congress, where he was continued by the people in the service of his State for a period of six years. He was then elevated to the bench of the Court of Appeals of Kentucky, the highest judicial tribunal in the State. He soon resigned this exalted office, however, to resume the practice of his profession, which for him was more lucrative than any public station. Several times afterwards he was elected to the Legislature, but always with some important special object in view. Space forbids the mention of the purposes for which he was elected each time. One instance, however, may be given. The Charleston (S. C.) & Ohio River Railroad Company were endeavoring to obtain a charter from the legislatures of South Carolina, Virginia, Tennessee and Kentucky, authorizing the construction of their road through these States and particularly conferring upon the company full banking privileges. The latter feature of the proposed charter was strenuously opposed, especially in Kentucky, and Judge Buckner consented to serve in the Legislature as the leader of the opposition in order to defeat this gigantic and overshadowing inter-state bank scheme. Gen. Memenger, one of the foremost men of South Carolina, was sent on to Kentucky by the railroad company to work the Legislature for the charter. Judge Buckner opposed the measure in that body in a speech which not only killed the bill for all time, but obtained a wide celebrity for its masterly arguments, convincing conclusions and great eloquence. It was specially printed by the opposition to the bill and scattered far and wide in every city and hamlet, and almost in every home, in the State. In 1833 Judge Buckner was the nominee of the Whig party for Governor of Kentucky, but was defeated by a small plurality against him almost exclusively on account of his position on the slavery question. Though a large slave-holder himself, he had even in that early day warmly advocated the gradual

emancipation of the slaves. Nevertheless his race for the Governorship precipitated one of the most exciting and memorable campaigns ever witnessed in the State of Kentucky, a State famous for the spirit and general interest which characterize its political contests. He was twice Presidential Elector for Kentucky, and for many years adorned the circuit bench of his district by his learning, high character and courtly bearing. He died at his home in Greensburg, December 8, 1847, while still an occupant of the circuit bench. By the bar of the State he was universally regarded as one of the brightest and ablest of the profession, and was especially distinguished for the rare logical and analytical powers of his mind.

Dr. Buckner's mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Lewis Buckner, died at Memphis, Tenn., March 8, 1868, while on a visit at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Allen. She was a lady of rare refinement and culture and a devout Christian. She was a constant attendant of the Presbyterian Church, of which she was for many years an earnest and exemplary member. She was always among the foremost in charitable works, and frequently at the bedside of the suffering, administering to their wants. She was a lady of superior intelligence, and did much to sustain her eminent husband in his social relations.

Dr. Buckner was one in a family of nine children.

The eldest was Hon. Aylett Buckner, a lawyer of eminence who served his county twice in the Legislature, and in 1847 was elected to Congress. He there boldly and fearlessly advocated the "Wilmont proviso," and on account of this, his strong free-soil tendencies were defeated for re-election, which was to have been expected in a district composed largely of slave-holders. He removed then to St. Louis, where he was engaged in the practice of law with success until 1864, when, on account of failing health, he was induced to abandon his profession and make his home with Dr. Buckner, of St. Charles county. But two years later he returned to Kentucky, and died at the residence of his brother, Richard A. Buckner, Jr., after a long and severe illness. He was never married. He was a man of fine talent and great courage.

William Buckner, the next of the family, married Miss Jane Robards, a daughter of Maj. James Robards, of Mercer county, Ky. In early life he turned his attention to mercantile pursuits, and died at Greensburg, Ky., in 1859, being at the time the leading merchant at that place.

Richard Aylett Buckner, Jr., after completion of his primary education was sent to Centre College at Danville, Ky., and afterwards St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, Ky., graduating with high honors at the latter institution in 1831. Shortly after his admission to the bar he settled in Lexington, Ky. He was appointed Commonwealth's attorney for the district, which position he held for several years, gaining considerable reputation as a fearless and able prosecutor. He also received the appointment of circuit judge, and for nine years fulfilled the arduous duties of this office with great ability and learning. In 1859 he was elected to the Legislature, and took an active

and distinguished part in the exciting and memorable transactions of that body, and to him as much as any other man in the State, is due the credit of having prevented Kentucky from seceding from the Union. He was Speaker of the House of Representatives of his State in 1861. He was a strong Union man during the rebellion, and waged a bitter and successful war in the Legislature of 1859 against men who attempted to draw Kentucky into the rebellion. He has never sought any political honors since that time. He was one of the commissioners appointed by Gov. Leslie in 1876 to edit the code of practice of Kentucky. No man in Kentucky is more highly esteemed as an accomplished lawyer and learned jurist than Judge Buckner.

Arthur Presley Buckner, the fourth son, graduated at St. Joseph's College, of Bardstown, Ky., in the same class with his older brother, Richard, attaining the highest honors of the class. He studied law with his father, and immediately after obtaining his license to practice, removed to Benton, Yazoo county, Miss., and whilst engaged in the practice of his profession at that place, died in 1833, in the twentieth year of his age. He was regarded as one of the brightest and most talented men of his age in that day.

Anthony Thornton Buckner, the fifth son, studied law with his father, and after several years of practice in his native place received the appointment of major in one of the Kentucky regiments, and landed at the seat of war about the time the City of Mexico was surrendered, and he went from that place to California, landing there in the gold excitement of 1849. He was, for a time, judge of the circuit court, but died soon after election to office. He was a man of intellect, great force of character, and had he lived a few years longer would undoubtedly have attained an exalted position in his profession.

Luther Arthur Buckner, the sixth son, also studied law with his father, and began the practice of his profession in his native county. He was, also, the proprietor of Green Spring Furnace, in Green county, Ky., but disposed of the business and removed to St. Louis, Mo., but after a short stay in that place as a partner of his elder brother, Aylett, in their profession of law, he left for California. Losing his riding horse on his way out he traveled the last six hundred miles of the distance on foot and landed at Sacramento after a long and tedious trip in 1852. After several years' residence in that State engaged in his profession and mining, he removed to the State of Nevada, where he is now a prominent and distinguished lawyer, having recently been Attorney-General of that State and now engaged in the practice of his profession and in managing a mine which he owns in that State.

Maria L. Buckner, the oldest sister, married Dr. Richard F. Barret, of Green county, Ky.; he removed first to the State of Illinois and some years after to St. Louis, Mo., and engaged in banking. He was a man of rare executive ability and amassed a large fortune. Though he had ceased to practice his profession to aid in building up the

institution, he accepted a professorship in the McDowell School of Medicine in St. Louis, the duties of which he discharged with marked ability.

Elizabeth Robards Buckner, the youngest sister, married Dr. John R. Allen, who was also a native of Green county, Ky. Dr. Allen represented his native county in the Legislature in 1843. While there he was appointed one of a committee to visit the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, at Lexington, Ky., becoming much interested in cases of the insane, he was appointed by the Legislature superintendent of that asylum. From a prison for the insane — for at that time it could be regarded as nothing better — he raised the institution into a great State Asylum, and in place of the harsh and vigorous treatment of the inmates he inaugurated a system of kindness and humanity, accompanied with his skillful medical treatment and care, which rapidly increased the number of patients who were cured, making the asylum a source of pride to the State. From Lexington he went to St. Louis, Mo., where he filled a chair as professor in the medical college. He removed to Memphis, Tenn., where he rapidly rose into distinction as a physician and acquired a large and lucrative practice. He died in Memphis in 1877. He was a man of fine talent, a graceful speaker, and a learned and accomplished physician. His widow is now residing in Memphis with her son-in-law, Judge M. J. Green.

George Robards Buckner was the seventh son and ninth child of R. A. Buckner, Sr., and Elizabeth Lewis Buckner. He was born in Greensburg, Green county, Ky., on the 16th day of May, 1823. After education in that place, in his sixteenth year he attended Centre College at Danville, Ky., and from that place went to the private residence of Dr. Lewis Marshall, of Woodford county, Ky., to take a course of study under that eminent teacher, who had but recently retired from the chair of professor of languages in Transylvania University at Lexington, Ky., a position he filled for many years. He was the father of the great Kentucky orator, Thomas F. Marshall, and a younger brother of Chief Justice Marshall. After the return of Dr. Buckner to his native place he studied law with his father. However, after he obtained his license and before he began the practice he abandoned law for medicine, and studied with Dr. John Hardin, who was a professor in the Louisville Medical College at Louisville, Ky., where Dr. Buckner attended his first course of lectures. After the close of the session he returned to Greensburg, and in the same year on the 17th day of September, 1845, he married Harriet A. Creel, the daughter of Elsy Creel, a merchant of Greensburg, with branch stores at Columbia in the adjoining county of Adair, and also at Creelsburg on the Cumberland river, Cumberland county, Ky. A few weeks after his marriage he was appointed clerk of the circuit court for Owen county, the largest county in the northern part of Kentucky, by Judge Mason Brown, the father of B. Gratz Brown, of Missouri. A short time before he returned from this office which he filled for about six years, he took his second course of medical lectures at the school in Lexington, Ky., and immediately

thereafter he began the practice of medicine in Owenton, Owen county, where he continued until November, 1859. Shortly previous to this time from typhoid fever his health was shattered, and in March, 1857, he left Kentucky with his negroes and white foreman and settled them on a rented farm at the head of Loutre Island in Montgomery county, Mo. After a short stay with them he returned to Kentucky, and in the fall and following spring he spent several weeks on his farm in Missouri, and in the fall of 1858 he purchased a farm of about 900 acres of land in Dardenne township, St. Charles county, Mo., to which he removed his negroes in charge of the foreman, and returned to Kentucky, and in the latter part of the succeeding year he gave up his residence in Kentucky and with his white family and house servants removed to the farm in St. Charles county. He brought with him a large number of horses and other stock purchased in Kentucky, devoting his farm almost entirely to raising stock, especially trotting horses, which were greatly in demand at that time. He paid for his farm \$17,500, and after the liberation of the negroes, finding the occupation unpleasant, he sold his farm in three parcels for about \$34,000; the last parcel of 652 acres he sold for \$2,600. He had a large number of fine horses and other stock at the time he sold, and to the purchaser of the land he disposed of \$10,000 worth, including three at \$1,000 each.

After Dr. Buckner sold his farm he removed to St. Louis, Mo., where he remained about a year and in April, 1870, he removed to the city of St. Charles where he now resides. He was appointed postmaster of St. Charles, Mo., in December, 1870, and continued in office until the expiration of his commission in May, 1881, continuously for more than 10 years. He was again appointed to the same position and took possession of the office in April, 1883, which he now holds. Dr. Buckner was the owner of a large number of slaves (32), but he was a staunch Union man from the inception of the war. He had been so thoroughly inculcated with the Whig doctrine by a father, prominent in politics in Kentucky, that he immediately joined the Republican party and has acted with that party up to the present time.

He has been noted in politics in Missouri and has held many places of honor. He was the first person named in the act of the Legislature of Missouri establishing the State Board of Agriculture, and he served his people as curator of the State University, supervisor of registration, member of the State Republican committee and in other public duties, all of which have been administered with ability and marked integrity. His wife was a woman of fine attainments, well educated, devoted much of her time to reading and educating her children in their younger life. She was a woman of great energy and ambition, looking forward to a high degree of attainments of her children, to whom she devoted much of her time in instructing. She died at Denver, Col., on the 1st day of September, 1882, while on her way to visit her youngest son; he resided at the time at Eagle Rock,

in Idaho Territory. Her remains were interred in the cemetery at Kansas City, Mo.

Dr. Buckner has three sons and a daughter. Richard Aylett Buckner, the oldest son, resides in Greensburg, Ky., where he is engaged in the practice of law; he married Anna C. Crenshaw, a daughter of R. A. W. Crenshaw, a commission merchant, of St. Louis, Mo. In the court district (circuit) in which he practices, and especially at his home, he is regarded by the profession as equal to any. He is a man of marked ability. His wife died at Greensburg, Ky., in the month of June, 1884, leaving an infant daughter, only a few days of age. She was a graduate of a Catholic school, in St. Louis, "Sisters of the Visitation." She was a woman of fine mental and social cultivation.

Charles Creel Buckner, the second son, is a resident of Arkansas City, Ark., and now engaged in the practice of medicine at that place; he is also engaged in cotton planting with his younger brother, Luther Arthur Buckner, also a physician, who resides at Dermott, Chicot county, Ark., near which place they own a plantation of 800 acres of land. Charles graduated in dentistry in St. Louis, Mo., and in medicine in Louisville, Ky. Luther graduated in dentistry and medicine in St. Louis, Mo.

Elizabeth Allen Buckner, the only daughter and third child, was educated at the "Convent of the Visitation," in St. Louis, Mo. She married George Fielder Ballingal, now residing in Kansas City, Mo., where he is engaged in the practice of law. He is one of the leading men in his profession of that place and has acquired a considerable fortune in real estate at Kansas City. He was recently a Senator of his State from Kansas City, and is at this time attorney for the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railway. He is a man of ability and untiring energy and zeal in his profession. His wife is a woman of rare social and mental attainments. She is a natural artist. She has the walls of her residence covered with a number of oil paintings the production of her own genius.



CHAPTER XIII.

HISTORY OF DARDENNE TOWNSHIP.

Area — Early Settlers — Autobiography of Mr. Howell — O'Fallon — St. Peters — Mechanicsville — Hamburg — Weldon Springs — Cottleville — Gilmore — Peruque Fort — Churches — Biographical.

This township occupies the central position of the county, and extends from the Missouri to the Mississippi rivers, embracing about 100 square miles.

Peter Audrain was a native of France, but came to America at an early date, and settled in Pennsylvania, where he married Margaret Moore. He subsequently moved to Detroit, Mich., where he became an influential citizen and was marshal of the Territory at the time of his death. He had seven children, three of whom, James H., Peter G. and Margaret, settled in Missouri. James H. was born in Pennsylvania, December 29, 1782, and was married to Mary E. Wells, of Louisville, Ky., December 23, 1806. He settled at Fort Wayne, Ind., and engaged in merchandising. During the War of 1812 he was commissioned captain of volunteers, and saw some hard service. He was afterward appointed colonel of militia. In 1816 he moved his family to Missouri in a flat boat, and after remaining a short time at St. Louis he settled on Peruque creek, in St. Charles county, where he soon after built a mill and a distillery. The mill was run by a tread-wheel, on which he worked young bulls, and he often had as many as 20 of these animals at one time. This led a loquacious citizen of the community to give it the name of "Bull's Hell Mill," by which it became generally known. In 1830 Col. Audrain was elected a member of the Legislature, and died November 10, 1831, at the house of Gov. Clark, in St. Louis. His remains were conveyed to his home in a hearse, which was the first hearse ever seen in St. Charles county. When Audrain county was organized, in 1836, it was named in honor of Col. Audrain. Mrs. Audrain died about three years after the death of her husband. Their children were: Samuel W., Peter G., James H., Margaret, Benjamin O., Ann A., Francis B., Thomas B. and Mary F. The latter was born on the flat-boat, in 1816, while they were ascending the Mississippi river. Col. Audrain and his wife were baptized in Peruque creek below his mill. The Colonel was a

very stout man, and won a wager of \$10 in St. Charles one day, by carrying eight bushels of wheat, at one time, up three flights of stairs.

Randall Biggs settled in St. Charles county, in 1799. He married Susan Perkett. They were both of German descent. Their children were: William, Malinda, Lucretia, Elvira, Mary and Silas P.

Boyd came from the Northern part of Ireland, and settled in Virginia at a very early date. In 1772, he was killed by the Indians and left a widow and three children: William, Margaret and John. William was appointed Indian agent for the State of Mississippi, where he lived and died. Margaret married Garvin, and settled in Pennsylvania, where they raised a large family of children. Three of their sons, Alexander, John and Benjamin, settled in St. Charles county. in 1822. Alexander married Mattison, and their children were: Margaret, Anna, Permelia, Jane, Alexander and Fannie. John Boyd was quite young when his father was killed, and he was raised by a Mr. Gordon of Virginia. During the Revolutionary War he served as a ranger and scout in the American army. He was married in 1800, to Elizabeth Davis of Virginia, and they had nine children: Gordon D., Cary A., William A., Margaret E., James H., Mary S., John N., Amasa P. and Maria. Gordon D. was a physician and moved to Mississippi. He died of cholera, in New Orleans, in 1832, while on his way to Texas. Cary A. married Elizabeth Bailey, and settled in Pike county, Mo. William A. settled in St. Charles county, in 1837. He married Elizabeth Poague, of Kentucky, and she died, leaving eight children. Her father was a justice of the peace in St. Charles county for ten years. Margaret E. married Maj. James G. Bailey, a soldier of the War of 1812, and they settled in St. Charles county, in 1830. She died leaving four children. James H. lived in Jackson, Miss., where he engaged in mercantile business, and was elected Mayor of the town. Mary S. married Edmond P. Mathews, of Kentucky, and they settled in St. Charles county, Mo., in 1836. She had five children, and is still living in Pike county, Mo. John N. settled in St. Charles county in 1839. He married Mahaley Hughes, and they both died, leaving two children. Amasa died in Mississippi. Maria died while a child.

The Baughs were doubtless of German descent; but there is no authentic record of the origin of the family, beyond the fact that three brothers of that name settled near Jamestown, Va., at an early date. Abram, a son of one of these brothers, married Judith Colman, of Powhatan county, and by her he had Joseph, Thomas M., Edsa, William, Alexander, Abram, Jesse, Mary, Judith and Rhoda.

Joseph married Nancy Gentry, and settled in Madison county, Ky., in 1781, and in 1816 removed to St. Charles county, Mo. He served five years in the Revolutionary War. His children were: William, Benjamin, Judith, Alsey, Nancy, Mary, Patsey and Lucinda. William married Susan Carter, of Kentucky, and settled in St. Charles county, Mo., but removed from there to Montgomery county in 1832. His first wife died, and he was married the second time to Mrs. Nancy S. Haslip, whose maiden name was Chambers.

Robert Balldridge was a native of Ireland, but emigrated to America and settled in Kentucky, where he married Hannah Fruit. He subsequently moved to Missouri, and was one of the first settlers of St. Charles county. He obtained the Spanish grant of land on which Pond Fort was built. His children were Daniel, James, Malachi, John, Robert, Jr., Alexander, Elizabeth, Mary, Grace and Nancy. Malachi and two companions, Price and Lewis, were killed by Indians while hunting on Loutre Prairie. Shortly after, Daniel, in order to have revenge for his brother's death, tracked a party of Indians to their camp at night and shot their chief as he sat by the camp fire. He then concealed himself in the tall grass and watched the Indians searching for him; but they failed to find him. James and John were successful business men, and always had money to loan. A man named Hutchins once borrowed \$300 in silver quarters from John, and carried the money home in a calico bag. Finding that he would not need it, he returned the money at the end of three months and offered to pay interest. But Balbridge said he could not think of accepting interest from a man who had kept his money safe for him that length of time; "because," said he, "if I had kept it some rascal would have stolen it." When James died he had several boxes filled with gold and silver money. Robert, Jr., planted a cherry tree, and when it grew large enough, he had it manufactured into lumber, from which he had his coffin made, and when he died, he was buried in it. Robert and John were rangers in Callaway's company during the Indian War. After the close of the war John moved to the Gasconade country and built a large saw mill in the pineries; but it did not prove to be a paying investment and subsequently passed into the hands of other parties. Elizabeth Balbridge married John Scott, and their son, Hiram, was killed at Callaway's defeat. He was a man of great daring, and Callaway placed much confidence in him. Daniel married Kate Huffman; James, Margaret Zumwalt; Robert, Jr., married Peggy Ryebolt; Grace married John Howell, and Nancy married Frederick Price.

John Boyd, of Ireland, came to America before the Revolution. He had two sons, John and William. The latter was a gunsmith, and in the War of 1812 he was commissioned captain of volunteers. In his company were six of his apprentices, all of whom were killed in the same battle. Capt. Boyd married Ruth Carr, of Pennsylvania, and settled in Spencer county, Ky., in 1792. In 1829 he came to Missouri, and, selecting a location in St. Charles county for his future residence, he returned to Kentucky, but died before he had completed his arrangements for moving. His widow and children came to St. Charles county in 1830. The names of the children were: Elizabeth, John, Elijah, Hiram, Jane, James, Emeline, William, Ruth, Alexander T. and Thomas C. John married a Miss Clemens; Elijah married Fannie Thomas; Jane was married in Kentucky, to Joseph Brown; Emeline married James Cochran; Aleck T. married Medora Roberts; Thomas C. married Ruth Allen; Ruth married Wade Munday; William went to California and died there; James never married, and died in St. Charles county; Hiram married Rebecca Datson, of Lincoln county; Elizabeth married Alexander W. Thomas, and settled in Kentucky.

Dr. Samuel Campbell and his wife, Sally Alexander, were natives of Rockbridge county, Va. They had 10 children, of whom William M., the subject of this sketch, was the fifth. He was born in January, 1805, and after having received a fair education at home was placed under the instruction of Rev. William Graham, at what was then called the "Cog College," but which was subsequently named Washington University, and is now known as Washington and Lee University, at Lexington, Va. Here he qualified himself for the practice of law, and at the age of 24 came to Missouri with his brother-in-law, Dr. Robert McClure, who settled in St. Charles county. Young Campbell remained two years with his brother-in-law, hunting and amusing himself, and then went to St. Charles and commenced the practice of law. He remained in St. Charles until 1843, when he removed to St. Louis, where he died January 2, 1850. Mr. Campbell wielded a large influence in his adopted State, and served as a member of the Legislature during the greater portion of his residence here. He was the editor of the St. Charles *Clarion* for some time, and also of the St. Louis *New Era*, by which means his influence and reputation were greatly extended.

Warren Cottle, of Vermont, was a soldier in the War of 1812. He had six children: Warren, Ira, Oliver, Stephen, Marshall and Letitia. Warren was a physician, and came with his father to Missouri in 1799.

He married his cousin, Salvine Cottle, and they had eight children: Oliver, Alonzo, Fidelo, Alvora, Lorenzo, Paulina, Ora and O'Fallon. Ira also married his cousin, Susan Cottle, and they had six children: Levi, Harriet, Warner, Ira, Joseph and Mary J. Oliver married Charity Lowe, and they raised 13 children: Royal, Leroy, Oliver, Mary, Orville, Priscilla, Lethe, Juliet, John, Ira, Julius, Ellen and Cordelia. Stephen married, but died without issue. Marshall died single. Letitia married and died childless.

Lorenzo Cottle, son of Dr. Warren Cottle, founded the town of Cottleville, in St. Charles county, in 1840.

Charles Denny, of Germany, settled within the limits of the State of Missouri while the country belonged to Spain. He married Rachel Clark, and they had eight children: Christine, Magdaline, Mary, Ann, Charles, John and Raphael. Mr. Denny was an herb doctor, and treated the simple classes of diseases. He was also something of a dentist, and pulled teeth for the people when they came to him for that purpose. He lived on Dardenne creek, where he built a water-mill, which supplied the people of the vicinity with meal and flour for many years. He finally grew tired of milling, and erected a distillery, but this did not pay well, and he went back to his former occupation. In the meantime, his wife had lost her eye-sight, but could recognize her old acquaintances by their voices. She could still give the history of every person in the county, and it was quite interesting to hear her converse about early times in Missouri. Denny finally sold his mill and removed to the Fever River lead mines, where he was unfortunate and lost all his property. He then returned to Dardenne, and with the assistance of his old neighbors repurchased his mill.

Benjamin Emmons and his wife came from one of the Eastern States and settled on Dardenne prairie, near the present town of Cottleville, in St. Charles county. Several years afterward he removed to the town of St. Charles and opened a hotel. He was also elected justice of the peace, and being a man of education and intelligence was chosen by the people of his county to represent them in the first State Constitutional Convention, which met at St. Louis in 1820. He afterward served in both houses of the Legislature for several terms, to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. In 1832 St. Charles was visited by that dreadful pestilence the Asiatic cholera, and many persons were swept into untimely graves. Mr. Emmons fearlessly offered his assistance to the afflicted, and nursed the sick night and day, thereby saving many lives. He was assisted in this good office by a Mr. Lovering Lawson, proprietor of the ferry at St. Charles. Mr. Em-

mons had two children: Daphney and Benjamin, Jr. Daphney married a Mr. Cloud, who was the first editor of the *St. Charles Missourian*. He died, and she afterward married Alonzo Robinson, a school teacher, who moved to California and died. Benjamin, Jr., was county and circuit clerk of St. Charles county for many years, and is now circuit clerk.

Benjamin Ferrell, of Mecklenburg county, Va., had two children: Hutchings and Martha. Hutchings was a merchant, and married Mary Pennington, of Virginia. They had four children: Frederick, Benjamin, Martha and Hutchings, Jr. Frederick settled in St. Charles county in 1833, and never married. Benjamin P. came with his mother to St. Charles county in 1832 and married Sallie Hutchings, and they had two children: Ann and Alexander. Martha died single, in 1828. Hutchings, Jr., married Ann Hutchings and settled in St. Charles county in 1832. They had four children: Martha S., Robert W., William P. and Benjamin H. Mrs. Ferrell died and he was married the second time to the widow of John McClenny, who had one child, Redman M. By his last wife Mr. Ferrell has had six children: Mahala, Henry, Drucilla, Susan and Jennie.

James Green emigrated from North Carolina in 1797 and settled first in St. Louis county, where he remained two years. In 1799 he removed to St. Charles county and settled on what has since been known as Green's Bottom, where he obtained a Spanish grant for 800 arpents of land. Mr. Green, who was a plain, honest farmer, had a passion for running for office, and was a candidate at nearly every election. He was always defeated, but did not seem to mind that, being satisfied, apparently, with the pleasure it afforded him to be a candidate. The largest number of votes he ever received at any election was 70, and the smallest 11. He married in North Carolina and raised five children: Robert, John, James, Squire and Elizabeth.

The next settler in Green's Bottom was James Flaugherty, who came there in October, 1799. He received a Spanish grant for 600 arpents of land.

The next settlers in Green's Bottom, that we have any record of, were Peter, Joseph and James Jerney, who came there with their families at a very early date. All received grants of land, and the liberality of the Spanish authorities soon filled the bottom with enterprising settlers.

Robert Guthrie was a native of Scotland, but emigrated to America and settled first in Virginia, from whence he removed to Williamson

county, Tenn. He had five children: William, David, Samuel T., Robert and Finley. Samuel T. and Robert settled in St. Charles county, Mo., in 1819, and the former assessed the county in 1820. In 1821 he removed to Callaway county. Robert married Matilda H. Maury, a sister of the celebrated Lieut. M. F. Maury, of the U. S. navy. They had nine children: Diana, Eliza L., Harriet, Richard M., John M., Mathew F., Robert M., Cornelia J. and Mary. These are all dead except Eliza, Mathew F., Robert M. and Mary.

John Gill, of Scotland, married Margaret Pitner, of Cumberland county, Va., and they had four children: Mary, Elizabeth, Sally and John. Mary married Archibald Bilboa, of Kentucky, and after their deaths their children moved to Indiana. Elizabeth married James Martin, and they removed to Missouri and settled in St. Charles county; they had five children. John married Mary Watts and settled in St. Charles county, Mo., in 1821. He was a carpenter and worked two years in St. Louis before he went to St. Charles. They had 10 children: Margaret A., Peter W., Sarah A., Elizabeth M., William I., John P., Bently T., Adam F., Lucy G. and Mary B. Mrs. Gill had a sister (Mrs. McFall) who was scalped by the Indians, but recovered.

A Mr. Heald, of England, settled in Massachusetts at a very early date. He was married twice, and by his first wife he had two sons, Nathan and Jones. Nathan was born in April, 1775. He received a military education, and entered the army as lieutenant, but was soon promoted to the rank of captain, and at the commencement of the War of 1812, he was placed in command of Fort Dearborne, where Chicago now stands. Here they were attacked by a large body of Indians, who captured the fort, murdered the garrison, and carried Capt. Heald and his young wife away as prisoners into their own country. During his captivity he was promoted to the rank of major, but did not receive his commission until after he had been exchanged. In 1827 Maj. Heald came to Missouri with his family and settled in St. Charles county, not very far from the town of O'Fallon, where he spent the remainder of his life. He died in 1832 leaving a widow and three children: Mary, Darius and Margaret. Mary married David McCausland. Darius is now living on the old place. He was married twice; first to Virginia Campbell and second to Mattie Hunter. He had seven children. Margaret died unmarried in 1837. Jones Heald, brother of Maj. Nathan Heald, never married. He lived in St. Louis until after the death of his brother, when he went to St. Charles county, and lived part of the time at the house of his sister-

in-law and part at Judge Balis'. He died in St. Louis not many years ago.

George Huffman was a native of Pennsylvania, but removed to Buckingham county, Va., where he married and lived until 1789, when he brought his family to Missouri. He had five children: Peter, Christiana, George, Catherine and Elizabeth. Peter was a soldier in the War of 1812. He married Susan Senate, of Kentucky, and they had 13 children (the names of 11 of them were Elizabeth, Margaret, John, Sarah, George, Abraham, Maria, Lucinda, Lucretia, Elijah and Cassander). Christiana married Daniel Baldrige; George married Catharine Wolf, and they had five children: Peter, Elizabeth, William, Abraham and James; Catharine married Henry Haverstake; Elizabeth married John Weldon.

Charles and Peter Hutchings lived in Virginia. Peter married Elizabeth Brim, and they had eight children: John, Peter W., Elizabeth W., David, Washington, Charles, Ann and Sally. David, Washington, Charles, Ann and Sally all came to St. Charles county, in 1831. Susan married William Peebles, and settled in Williamson county, Tenn. The other two children remained in Virginia. David married twice, first to Sally Butler, and second to Polly Lett. Washington also married twice, first to Nancy Wooten, and second to the widow Brumwell, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Harris. Ann married Hutchings Ferrell. Sally was married twice, first to Benjamin Ferrell, and second to Robert McIntosh.

John Howell was born in Pennsylvania, but moved to North Carolina, where he had three sons: John, Thomas and Francis. John moved to Tennessee, where he died, leaving a widow and four children. Thomas lived in South Carolina until after the Revolutionary War. He married a Miss Bearfield. Francis married Susan Stone, daughter of Benjamin Stone, of South Carolina, and emigrated to what is now the State of Missouri in 1797. He first settled 30 miles west of St. Louis in (now) St. Louis county, where he lived three years, and then removed to (now) St. Charles county and settled on what has since been known as Howell's Prairie. Soon after his settlement there he built a mill, which was called a "band mill," because it was run by a long band. This was doubtless the first mill erected north of the Missouri river, except perhaps a small one at St. Charles. Some time afterward Mr. Howell built another mill on his farm, which was run by a large cog-wheel, and was called a "cog mill." His place was a noted resort during early times. Musters and drills were frequently held there, and Indian agents, in conducting Indians to and

from St. Louis, often stopped there for supplies. Mr. Howell died in 1834, in his seventy-third year, and his wife died eight years afterward. They had 10 children : John, Thomas, Sarah, Newton, Francis, Jr., Benjamin, Susan L., Lewis, James F. and Nancy. John was married three times, and died in his eighty-seventh year, leaving nine children. He was a ranger in Capt. James Callaway's company. Thomas married Susannah Callaway, sister of Capt. Callaway, in whose company he also served as a ranger. They had 14 children. Mr. Howell died in his eighty-fifth year. Newton married the widow Rachel Long. They had 10 children, and he died in his seventy-fourth year. Francis, Jr., married the widow Polly Ramsey, who was the daughter of James and Martha Meek. He died in his eighty-second year, and his widow is still living in her eighty-seventh year. They had no children. Mr. Howell served as a ranger two years, part of the time in Capt. Callaway's company, and was colonel of militia for five years. Benjamin married Mahala Castilo, and they had 12 children. He died in his sixty-third year. He was captain of a company of rangers for two years. Susan married Larkin S. Callaway, son of Flanders Callaway, and died at the age of 33 years. She had seven children. James F. married Isabella Morris, and died in his thirty-third year. Nancy was married twice ; first to Capt. James Callaway, and after his death married John H. Castilo. Lewis received a classical education and followed the profession of a teacher for many years. Some of the best educated men and women of the State received instruction from him. His life has been an eventful one, dating back to the very earliest period of our Commonwealth, and as it cannot fail to be of interest to the reader we here present the following autobiographical sketch, which he kindly prepared for this work at the solicitation of the compilers : —

“ When I was eight or nine years old, I went to school to an Irishman, about a year and a half, who taught school near where I lived. In about a year and a half after this, I went to school a few months to a gentleman named Prospect K. Robbins, from Massachusetts, and when I was nearly 12 years old I went to the same gentleman again for a few months and made considerable progress during this term in arithmetic. The War of 1812 then came on, and I was nearly stopped from pursuing my studies. I studied as I had an opportunity. After the war, I was placed by my father in a school in the city of St. Louis, taught by a Mr. Tompkins, who afterward became one of the Supreme Judges of this State. I did not continue in this school long, but was brought to St. Charles and placed in care

of Mr. U. J. Devore, with whom I remained several months. English grammar was my principal study while at St. Louis and St. Charles. I was now about 16, and when about 17, as my old teacher, U. J. Devore, had been elected sheriff, he selected me for his deputy. I was accordingly sworn in and entered the service, as young as I was. There were but two counties at this time north of the Missouri river — St. Charles and Howard — the former of which embraced the counties of St. Charles, Warren, Montgomery, Lincoln and Pike. There were no settlements any further west at this time until you came to the Boone's Lick country, embraced in Howard. I had to ride over the five counties before named, collecting taxes, serving writs, etc. I continued in this business a few months, when I relinquished the office of deputy and entered the store of J. and G. Collier, in St. Charles, as one of the clerks. I remained with them a few months, and as my father and Mr. John Collier, the elder of the brothers, could not agree on the terms of remaining with them, I went back to my father's farm, where I labored a short time, when my father, having some business in Kentucky, took me with him to that State. On our return to Missouri, we overtook a small family on the road, moving to our State, by the name of Reynolds, originally from the city of Dublin, in Ireland. Reynolds and my father got into conversation, and he appeared so well pleased with the description my father gave him of this section, that he determined, before we separated, to come to the neighborhood where we were living. With this gentleman, whom I believe was a profound linguist, I commenced the study of the Latin language. I can say without egotism, that I am very certain I was the first person that commenced the study of Latin between the two great rivers, Missouri and Mississippi. I found it very difficult to get the necessary books, and had to send to Philadelphia for the author my teacher recommended. With him I read Ovid, Cæsar, Virgil, Horace and a few others. Shortly after this (as Mr. Reynolds had left the State) I went and spent a few months with my old teacher, Gen. P. K. Robbins, where, and with whom, I studied a few mathematical branches, and this closed my literary studies at school. I finally gave up studying medicine, which I had long contemplated, and came home to my father. I was now about 21 years of age, and several of the neighbors and some of my relations being very anxious that I should teach school for them, I at last yet somewhat reluctantly consented, and accordingly taught school a few months, and was not very well pleased with the avocation.

“About this time there was considerable talk about the province of

Texas, and about the inducements that were held out for persons to emigrate to that country. In consequence of this stir about Stephen F. Austin's colony, a company of us agreed to pay it a visit and examine the country and ascertain the prospects of getting land; but finally gave out going except my brother Frank and myself. We, therefore, alone left Missouri, January 22, 1822, for the Spanish province of Texas, which, however, we never reached. Having gone 50 or 60 miles south of Red river, my brother, who was seven or eight years older than myself, and of more experience, thought it was imprudent to proceed further, on account of the difficulties in the way. We therefore retraced our steps and arrived home between the first and middle of March. I labored on my father's farm until fall, and in October, when a few months over 22, I left home for the State of Louisiana. I took a steamboat at St. Louis and landed at Iberville early in November. This place was about 90 miles above New Orleans, where I remained until spring, having been employed by a physician (a prominent man of the parish) to teach his and a neighbor's children, and to regulate his books, etc., he having an extensive practice. I was treated rather badly by him, and in the spring I went down to the city of New Orleans and took passage on a steamboat, and returned to Missouri and commenced farming, my father having given me a piece of land which I commenced improving. A year or two previous to this, I went a session to a military school, taught by an old revolutionary officer. I took, at this time, a considerable interest in military tactics, and a year or two after this, was appointed and commissioned adjutant of the St. Charles militia, my brother Frank being colonel of the regiment. This office I held for several years, when I resigned, it being the only military office I ever held; and the only civil office I ever had was that of deputy sheriff, as already stated. After this time, I turned my attention to farming and teaching, and in June, 1833, I married Serena Lamme, the daughter of William T. and Francis Lamme, and great-grand-daughter of Col. Daniel Boone, the pioneer of Kentucky. I was then in my thirty-fourth year. We have had six children, three of whom have already gone to the grave; the youngest of those living being now about 31 years old. I still continued teaching, and kept a boarding school; and had my farm also carried on, until the close of the Civil War when I stopped farming, as the servants I owned had been liberated. I therefore rented out my farm, moved to the little village of Mechanicsville, where I built and commenced a boarding school, being assisted by an eminent young lady, a graduate of one of the female seminaries

of Missouri. This school was carried on for five sessions, the last two or three mostly by the young lady before named, as my health had somewhat failed. I have relinquished all public business whatever; I cultivate my little garden with my own hands; am now in my seventy-sixth year; enjoy tolerable good health for one of my age; can ride 35 or 40 miles in a day, and I believe I could walk 20. I am a member of the Presbyterian Church, to which I have belonged for upwards of 50 years. I attribute my health and advanced age to my temperate habits, having never yielded to dissipation of any kind.''

John Hatcher was a soldier in the [Revolutionary War, and afterward served 21 years in the Legislature of Virginia. He married Nancy Gentry, of Cumberland county, Va., and they had 16 children of whom the following lived to be grown: Nancy, Susan, Polly, Joseph, Samuel, John, Elizabeth, Martha, Henry and Frederick. John and Henry came to St. Charles county in 1837. John had previously married a Miss Flippin, and after remaining in St. Charles county a short time he returned to Virginia. Henry married Susan A. Spears, daughter of John Spears and Margaret Bates. They had 12 children: Ann M., Caroline, Charlotte V., Frederick, Martha, Mary E., Sally M., Permelia, Wortley, John H., Henrietta and Samuel. Ann M. married Strother Johnson; Caroline married Hon. Barton Bates, son of Hon. Edward Bates; Charlotte V. married Daniel H. Brown; Frederick never married; Martha died in childhood; Mary E. married George W. Jackson; Sally M. married Peyton A. Brown; Permelia married William E. Chaneyworth; Wortley died when she was a young lady; John H. married Caroline Harris; Henrietta and Samuel are unmarried.

John Hendricks was a blacksmith, and had a shop, first at Audrain's mill on Peruque creek, but afterward removed to Mr. David K. Pittman's. He married a daughter of Phillip Sublett, and sister of William Sublett, the noted mountaineer. Hendricks was an eccentric genius and fond of playing pranks on other people. While he was living at Audrain's mill he played a trick on his neighbor, Mr. Robert Guthrie, that came near being the cause of his death. A stream of water ran through Mr. Guthrie's farm, across which he had felled a log that he used as a foot bridge. One night Hendricks sawed the log nearly in two, from the under side, and next morning when Mr. Guthrie went to cross the creek upon it it suddenly sank with him into the water, and he had a narrow escape from drowning, as the water was very deep at that place. At another time Hendricks found some buzzards' eggs and sold them to Mrs. Felix Scott for a

new kind of duck eggs. She was very proud of her purchase, and took a great deal of pains to hatch the eggs under a favorite old hen. But when the "ducks" came, and she saw what they were, she passed into a state of mind that might have been called vexation. Hendricks had a large wen cut out of his hip, and during the operation he coolly smoked his pipe, as if nothing unusual was transpiring.

Jacob, John, Joseph, Daniel and Samuel Keithley came from North Carolina, and settled in Bourbon county, Ky. John married and raised a large family of children, some of whom settled in Texas and California. Joseph married in Kentucky, and had but one son, John, who settled in Boone county, Mo. Daniel married Mary Mooler, and the names of their children were: Joseph, John, Isaac, Daniel, Jr., William K. and Katy. Samuel lived and died in Tennessee. Jacob married Barbara Rowland, and moved to Warren county, Ky., where he died. His children were: Absalom, Jacob, John, Samuel, Obadiah, Rowland, William, Levi, Daniel, Tabitha, Isaac, Polly, Elizabeth, Katy, Patsey, Sally. Daniel Keithley, son of Daniel, Sr., married Miss Hostetter, and they had a daughter named Kate, who was the largest woman in the world, weighing 675 pounds. She died when 22 years of age (children of Jacob Keithley, Sr.). Abraham married Tennie Rowland, and settled in Missouri in 1806. He had four children, and was killed by his horse in Cuivre river, in 1813. His widow afterward married John Shelley. John married Polly Claypole, and lived and died in Kentucky. Joseph married Elizabeth Burket, of St. Charles county, Mo. Samuel settled in the city of St. Charles in 1808. He was married twice, first to Polly Burket, and second to Mrs. Nancy Pulliam. He had 22 children by his two wives, and shortly before he died he gave a dinner to his children and grand-children, of whom there were 82 present. He died in 1871. Rowland was married twice. He settled in St. Charles county in 1816, where he remained two years and then removed to Pike county. William came to St. Charles county in 1812. He joined the Rangers under Nathan Boone, and served with them one year, when he joined Capt. Callaway's company. He was married first to Charlotte Castlio, who died in 1857, and he then married the widow Duncan, who was a daughter of James Loyd. Mr. Keithley was still living, in his eighty-fourth year, in 1875. He had eight children, four of whom are living, viz.: Mrs. Pauline Sharp and Mrs. Elizabeth Wray, of St. Louis; Mrs. Ruth Savage, of Wentzville, and Mrs. Adeline Ward. The names of those who are dead, were: John, Samuel W., Lucy and Francis M. Samuel came to St.

Charles county in 1818, and died in 1862. He was married twice; first to a Miss Owens, and second to Emma Wellnoth. He had six children. Absalom settled in St. Charles county in 1818. He married Cenia Castlio, and they had 11 children. Obadiah settled in St. Charles county in 1825, and moved to Texas in 1869. He was married twice. Polly married Isaac Hostetter, of Kentucky, who settled in St. Charles county in 1806. Elizabeth married Joseph Rowland, who came to Missouri and remained one year, and then returned to Kentucky, where he died. Katy married Peter Graves, and lived in Tennessee. Patsy married Alfred Dithmyer, and settled in Illinois.

O'FALLON.

This town was laid out in 1857, and named for Mr. O'Fallon, a well-known capitalist of St. Louis, who at the time was a member of the board of directors of the old North Missouri Railway. Nicholas Krekel, a brother of Judge Arnold Krekel, personally superintended the survey and platting of the village, and Mr. Krekel was appointed postmaster in 1857, and still occupies that office. The first church was built in 1857, it being Assumption Roman Catholic, of which more extended mention is made hereafter. The first public school was opened in 1869, by a Mr. A. Bradley.

A Catholic convent is located here. The institution is a very flourishing one, containing upon an average about one hundred sisters of the society of the "Precious Blood," many of whom are continually engaged in teaching throughout the country districts about O'Fallon. The first Mother Superior was Sister Augustina, who, some years ago went to Europe, being succeeded by Sister Armella. The institute of learning, formerly connected with the convent, has been removed to St. Louis, and no scholars are now instructed at the convent, the commodious brick buildings, erected at a cost of about \$35,000, being devoted exclusively as a headquarters for the sisters of the order.

O'Fallon is one of the most flourishing towns in the county, and contains many fine stores and residences, being an extensive shipping point.

ST. PETERS.

The town of St. Peters is located in Dardenne township, 10 miles west of St. Charles, on the low lands adjacent to Dardenne creek. The first settler was Joseph Trenly, who came into the vicinity in 1823, although there was no effort made to create a village

until 1868, when the present plat and survey was perfected by Henry Reineke and H. Deppe, who laid out the town. Tradition has it that as far back as 1819, the Jesuits established a mission school on the hills, now included in the town, but it is not positively known where the school was located. Connected with the flourishing Catholic church, mentioned hereafter, is a large and successful parish school, and the town also has the advantages of a good graded public school system.

The various branches of mercantile business are well represented, it being at the junction of the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific, and St. Louis, Keokuk & Northwestern Railways.

The vicinity of St. Peters has always been an attractive locality for hunters. Four miles north of the town is located the club house, owned by the Dardenne club, of St. Louis, and about eight miles east, the Richfield Club, of St. Louis, have erected a fine headquarters, whither, in the shooting season, the resident members, with their friends, repair to enjoy the finest of field sport.

In 1882 the village was literally overflowed by the waters of Dardenne creek. The event resulted in considerable damage to property, and created a sudden demand for high residence property.

MECHANICSVILLE.

The village of Mechanicsville is situated in Dardenne township, and is comparatively a new town, having been laid out in 1866, by John H. and Fortunatus Castilo, who were natives of Tennessee, and who lived for years before the town was founded on a farm just north of the village. The town has a small population, yet it rejoices in being a seat of learning. Owing to the munificent generosity of Francis Howell, "Howell Institute" was founded and located at Mechanicsville. Mr. Howell came from North Carolina at an early day and settled in what has since been known as Howell's Prairie, in Dardenne township. He was the father of the Mrs. Callaway whose husband was killed at the battle of Loutre Lick. During his life he had taken great interest in all educational matters, and dying in 1874, left a fund for the establishment of a school for the higher education of the youth of the country. A very neat and attractive building has been erected, and its reputation as an excellent school is rapidly becoming known. It is strictly non-sectarian, which fact largely adds to its usefulness.

Mechanicsville Lodge No. 260, A. F. & A. M. — Was organized in 1867 under a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of the State of

Missouri. The following were its first officers: John L. Martin, W. W.; Mortimer Stollard, S. W.; William McClure, J. W.; Alfred McClure, Treas.; F. M. Audrain, Sec.; John Swearer, S. D.; Theodore Diehr, J. D., and P. H. Fulkerson, Tyler. The lodge now has 40 members.

About Mechanicsville there is a very fine farming country, mostly prairie land. The soil is adapted to all kinds of crops, and large quantities of grain are annually harvested and shipped from this vicinity.

HAMBURG.

The town of Hamburg is located about two miles from the Missouri river in this township, and is 16 miles from St. Charles. The town was laid out and platted in 1840, by Henry Schneider, who, assisted by Jacob Smith and William Koenig, built the first house in the town. Like all country villages Hamburg has had to depend upon the country about it for all its business, and in every respect it has held an enviable position with its sister towns. The usual number of churches, and the best educational privileges are enjoyed by its inhabitants.

WELDON SPRINGS.

Weldon Springs is a small hamlet in Dardenne township, situated about 10 miles from St. Charles. The town is beautifully located in a charming valley, and possesses all the interesting features of an old-fashioned German village. A neat brick church and several stores constitute the town, which was settled by German immigrants about the year 1849.

COTTLEVILLE.

The first settler at Cottleville was Lorenzo Cottle, who secured a grant of land from the Spanish government previous to 1803. The town which takes its name from Mr. Cottle is located in Dardenne township, about 10 miles west of St. Charles. For many years the town did not progress very rapidly, and it was not until the advent of the Pitman family, who came from Kentucky, that the place began to take a position as one of the leading villages of the county. John Pitman came to the county in 1810, and settled on the present family homestead, situated about one and a half miles west of the town proper. He purchased the farm from George Huffman who came prior to 1803, from Kentucky, the place being part of the original Spanish grant, and included in the property ceded to the Cottles and Huffmans.

Aaron Rutger, a Hollander, was one of the early settlers of the

vicinity. He came prior to 1809, and afterwards built two water-mills on Dardenne creek, a few miles west of the village. Nathaniel Simons came from New England at an early day, and at one time owned a portion of the village site.

Nicholas Countz, a Pennsylvania Dutchman, moved into the county about the same time, and with his two brothers resided about one half mile south of Cottleville. The town is located on the old Boone's Lick road, and there is a landing on the Missouri river, distant about three miles.

Any historical reference to Cottleville, without mention of the Pitman family would be incomplete, for to the efforts of this family is due much of the prosperity that has marked the history of the town. Mr. David K. Pitman, the last of the family living in St. Charles county, has left the impress of his broad character and sterling integrity upon everything connected with the place. He was always renowned for his hospitality, being for many years an active member of the Southern Methodist Church, in which organization he has repeatedly filled many responsible positions.

The town has the usual complement of business houses. Good schools and churches of the various denominations have always been maintained, and there is an air of comfort and reliability pervading the quiet but enterprising little town.

GILMORE.

Gilmore is a new town, located at the crossing of the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific, and the St. Louis, Hannibal & North-Western Railways. The latter company have a repair shop and engine house here, outside of which the place as yet, possesses but little of particular interest. One or two business houses and a few dwellings comprise the town. The location is excellent, and in time Gilmore will undoubtedly become quite a thriving place.

PERUQUE FORT.

During the War of the Rebellion, the long trestle work over Peruque creek, on the Wabash, St. Louis & Pacific Railway, a few miles west of O'Fallon station, was menaced by Marmaduke's army of Confederates, and a block house or fort was erected for the accommodation of Union soldiers, placed there to guard the trestle. The old log fort still stands near the track. It is built in a particularly strange and attractive style, the upper story consisting of logs, laid in the shape of a diamond across the square story arising from the ground. On both

sides of the points of the diamond were cut small windows and loop holes, and from this elevated position a full view of the trestle could be had, and the entire property was within range of the guns of the soldiers quartered there. Small detachments of Union troops garrisoned the fort until after the close of hostilities, and Peruque Fort became quite a noted and historical point.

CHURCHES.

Dardenne Presbyterian Church — One mile east of Dardenne, was organized in 1818 with seven members, Beverly Tucker, John Naylor and wife, Mrs. Mary Howell and others. The present membership numbers 80. Thomas Watson, William Lacy and Hiram Chamberlain are the ministers who have for 40 years had charge of this congregation. The present church was built in 1868, a stone structure, at a cost of \$3,200.

Oakland M. E. Church South — Located in section 8, township 47, range 1, was organized in 1870 by Rev. Tarwater. Its original members were Edward Morman and wife, B. T. Ball and J. C. Keithley and others. The membership is now 24. The present pastor is the Rev. J. H. Collett. Their place of worship is a frame church building built in 1873 at a cost of \$1,000.

Cottleville M. E. Church South — Was organized in 1854, a frame church being built the same year at a cost of \$1,600. The constituent members were William C. Ellis, S. R. Watts, James T. Sanford, R. H. Pitman and D. K. Pitman. The present membership numbers 20. The pastors who have served this congregation are Revs. E. M. Muron, R. N. T. Holliday, J. F. Riggs and William Penn.

Emanuel Evangelical Church — Located at Weldon Springs, was organized in 1866. Its original members were Louis Werler, Jacob Schneider, John Yaeger, William P. Farr and John Miller and wife. The present membership is 33. The names of those who have been pastors are A. G. Holtz, C. Dorenenburg and W. Gaertner. The present brick church was built in 1874 at a cost of \$3,500. The number of scholars in the Sunday-school is 60, and W. Gaertner, the pastor, is the superintendent.

South Dardenne Presbyterian Church — Located at Mechanicsville, was organized and the building erected in 1867. It is a frame structure and was built at a cost of \$1,400. Its original members were John H. Castlio and Len Howell. The present membership is 40. Thomas Watson is the present pastor. There are 75 scholars in the Sabbath-school, Robert Dunlap being its superintendent.

Olivet Presbyterian Church — Located in survey 950, township 48,

range 1, was organized in 1836 by Rev. John S. Ball. The constituent members were: William C. Logan, Milton McRobert, Thomas Hill, William Porter, Sarah B. Logan, Harriet McRoberts, Elizabeth Lee, Ann Porter, Diana Hamilton, Gracy Linn, Elizabeth Linn, Mary Linn and Ann Ball. The present membership is 80. The different pastors who have served this congregation are Revs. John S. Ball, R. G. Barret, H. Blackwell, J. V. Barks, William J. Lapsley, E. M. Palmer, O. S. Thompson, William H. Parks, B. Y. Wilkey, C. R. Dudley, T. C. Smith, A. A. Pfan Stiehl, who is the present pastor. The present frame church was built in 1874, costing in the neighborhood of \$1,200.

St. John German Evangelical Church — Located at Cottleville, was organized in 1870, its original members being Henry Slamn, Henry Pepeper, John Simon, John Gutermuth, Adam Rueffer, John Phillips and John Huser. The present membership is composed of 27 communicants. The pastors who have served this congregation are James Hutz, Gotfried Daernenburg, Richard Henschel, William Adoniet, Daniel Irion. The present frame church was built at a cost of \$2,500 in 1871.

St. Joseph Catholic Church — Located at Cottleville, was organized in 1873. Its original members were John Bose, John G. Phaff, Frank Mene, Antone Hester, George Raab, Bernard Mene. The present membership numbers 28. Rev. Father Joseph Reisdorff is the present rector. This frame church was built in 1873 at a cost of \$6,000.

St. Paul Catholic Church — Was organized in 1858 with Stephen Marrett, Walter Bows, William Haelen, Martin Menings and others as its original members. The present membership is composed of 100 families. The names of the pastors were Edward Hamil and Conrad Tintrup. This is a stone church, being built the same year of its organization (1853), at a cost of \$2,000.

Assumption Roman Catholic Church — Of O'Fallon, was organized in 1870, the present brick church being constructed the following year, at a cost of \$20,000. The present membership is 350. The original members were: Antoine Mispagel, Joseph Pieper, Henry Boegel, Henry Mispagel, F. Westhoff, Henry Hunnies, F. Hockelman, Theo. Westhoff, Martin Bushmeier, John Genteman, Fritz Schmidt, E. Garrs, Theo. Burkhoff, Gertrude Roper, Frank Schone, H. Kirchhoff, Sr., H. Eike, Joseph Bogel and H. Ahrens. The rectors who have administered to the spiritual needs of this church have been: Rev. Father W. Sonnenschein, one year, followed by the Franciscan Fathers, one year, and the Rev. H. Brockhagen, who is the present

rector. The parochial school has an attendance of 80, Rev. Father Brockhagen being its superintendent.

All Saints' Catholic Church — Of St. Peters, was organized some time previous to 1820. Its constituent members were John Barnard and family, Isador Barnard and family, two DuBois families, Joseph Trendley and family, John Gatty and family, John Denne, Mrs. Denne and sons, and a few others. The present membership is composed of 104 families. The names of the different pastors who have served this congregation are: Bishop DuBourke, C. W. Walters, S. J.; V. Saillison, H. Van Mierlo, S. J.; A. Eysvogels, S. J.; J. Cotting, S. J.; N. Busschots, S. J.; J. Schoenmakers, S. J.; P. M. Seisl, S. J.; F. R. Huebner, S. J.; De Coen, S. J.; P. Meier, S. J.; P. Iten, S. J.; S. Wisniewski, Neuman, Rutkowski, H. Boetzkes, Charles Wapelhorst, Charles Kellner, George Bruener, M. Staudinger, W. Sonnenschein, A. Mayers, C. Rotter and M. Staudinger. The corner-stone of the present brick church was laid in 1874, the edifice being completed in 1882, at a cost of \$60,000. The parochial school is composed of 125 scholars, conducted by the Sisters of the Precious Blood. The present rector is Rev. Father Staudinger. The first place this congregation worshiped in was a log church, it then being the only church in St. Charles county. A frame building after this was followed by a brick, which was succeeded by the present structure.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

SIMON L. BAER

(Dealer in General Merchandise, St. Peters).

Mr. Baer is one of the energetic, enterprising business men of St. Charles county, who came over to this country from Germany since the Civil War. He left Germany in 1873 and came directly to this county. Up to within three years ago he was engaged in merchandising at Cottleville, where he had a successful experience and became well established as one of the substantial, popular business men of that place. He removed to St. Peters in 1882, and resumed business at this place. He has one of the largest general stores in this county, and is doing a flourishing business. Mr. Baer is steadily becoming one of the substantial merchants of the vicinity, and, unless some misfortune, out of the usual order, befalls him, before the age of retirement from active work comes, he will have accumulated an

ample competence. Mr. Baer was born in Baden, Germany, on the 5th of September, 1846. He was reared and educated in that country. He was married August 27, 1879, to Miss Jennie Steinberg, of St. Louis. They have three children: Josephine, Ollie and Elsie.

HERMANN BALTZER, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Cottleville).

Dr. Baltzer completed his general education in Europe, and took his course there in medicine and surgery, graduating with high honor. He is a young physician of fine accomplishments, with more than ordinary talent for the medical profession, and a man who, by reason of his culture and high character, commands the unqualified esteem of the community. He was born and reared in this county, and was a son of one of its most highly respected citizens. His father was Rev. Prof. Adolph Baltzer, formerly of Germany, and for a number of years the minister of the Evangelical Friedens Church in this county, near St. Charles, on the so-called Plank Road. He then became the professor of theology in the German Evangelical Theological College of Warren county, located near Marthasville. At the time of his death he was president of the Evangelical Synod of North America. Dr. Baltzer's mother was a Miss Louisa Van Laer, formerly of Germany. She died in 1871. Rev. Prof. Baltzer, however, had been married once before his marriage to Miss Van Laer, his first wife dying in 1849, in about a year after her marriage. By the second marriage there were 13 children, 11 of whom are living. The mother of these died in 1871, and the father was subsequently married to Miss Olga Heyer. The father died in 1880. Dr. Baltzer was born June 7, 1851, and spent his early youth in St. Charles and Warren counties. Here he attended the common and high schools, and in 1869 was sent to Germany, where he matriculated at the University of Berlin. He was a student there for three years, and then went to Bavaria, where he studied medicine, taking a regular course in the medical department of the Wuerzburg University. He graduated in 1875, and the same year returned to St. Charles county. In 1876 he was married to Miss Eva Hartman, a daughter of George and Regina Hartman, formerly of Germany. The Doctor has built up a good practice and has a neat and comfortable town property. He is now clerk of the school board, and takes a commendable interest in the cause of general education.

JOHN C. BINKERT

(Of Binkert & Eohleghnhoepeir, Dealers and General Merchants, Cottleville).

Mr. Binkert came to Cottleville and engaged in business with his present partner in 1883. They have an excellent stock of general merchandise and are building up a good business. Mr. Binkert was born in this county, September 9, 1853. His parents were Franz and Wilhelmena (Keiselbaum) Binkert, both natives of Baden. His

father came over here in comparatively an early day, and was married in St. Charles county. He died here February 14, 1865, but the mother is still living. His father was a member of the Catholic Church, but his mother was a Protestant and a member of the German Evangelical Church. John C. Binkert was reared in this county and received a good common-school education. In 1878 he was married to Miss Mary Marks, a daughter of Schlahn and Mary Marks. Mr. and Mrs. Binkert have one child, Ida K. He and wife are members of the Evangelical Church. The business in which Mr. Binkert is at present a partner was started in 1839, and has been running successfully ever since.

DAVID A. BOETTLOR

(Farmer, Post-office, St. Peters).

Mr. Boettlor was born and raised in this county and has made it his home from birth. His parents, David and Lizzie (Stephens) Boettler, were also natives of St. Charles county, and his father died here in 1860. He was a soldier in the Mexican War, and afterwards, as before, one of the energetic, well-to-do farmers of the county. The mother subsequently married Herman Kasper, of Kansas, by whom she reared five children. By her first union there were four children, but David A. is the only one living of the first family. November 8, 1881, he was married to Miss Matilda J. Ernst, a daughter of Lorenz Ernst, of this county. Mrs. Boettlor was reared and educated at St. Peters, taking a course in the Catholic convent at this place. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the Catholic Church. Their only child, a son, died at the age of 15 months.

REV. FATHER HEINRICH BROCKHAGEN

(Rector of the Catholic Assumption Church, and Editor and Proprietor of the *Katholischer Hausfreund*, O'Fallon).

Rev. Father Brockhagen is a native of Germany, born at Garbeck, August 6, 1833. His father was Johann Brockhagen, a keeper of the forest, and his mother's maiden name was Katharine Schmall, both of ancient German families. Both parents were earnest, consistent Catholics, and the son, Heinrich, was brought up to the holy Christian faith as taught by the Mother Church. His early advantages for an education were good, and the years of his early youth were principally spent in the local schools of his native place, Garbeck. He was then sent to the Gymnasium of Arnsberg, where he took an intermediate course of instruction. Subsequently he entered the Academy of Muenster, on which he continued until a short time before he came to America. He came to this country in 1857, and here shortly entered the Catholic Theological Seminary of Carondelet, where he completed his college preparatory studies for the priesthood. Father Brockhagen was regularly ordained a priest by Bishop Kendrick in 1859. He was then appointed rector of the Church of the Immaculate Conception,

of Jefferson county, where he served for a period of 17 years. He came to O'Fallon in 1876, and took charge of the Assumption Church. He has ever since held the office of rector of this church. A man of profound piety and earnest, active zeal in the cause of religion, an able theologian and an eloquent, successful priest in the work of winning souls to Christ, he has long held a position in the church in this part of the country as one of its prominent, worthy and influential representatives. Too active and energetic to confine himself simply to the duties of his rectorship, feeling that he could make himself of additional, and, perhaps, of more effective use, in another sphere of work, and that if he could, it was his duty to do so, in 1883, with that object in view, he established the *Katholischer Hausfreund* newspaper. In this he has not been disappointed. The *Hausfreund* has had a career of remarkable success, and has unquestionably been productive of great good for the church and the cause of religion. It is a weekly, eight-page journal, printed exclusively in the German language, and devoted mainly to the interests of religion and of science. It now has a regular circulation of about 2,000 copies, and is steadily growing in popularity and influence. It is the only German Catholic paper published in the State outside of St. Louis, and therefore has a wide field for circulation and usefulness. To those who know nothing of its editor and proprietor, it is needless to say that the *Hausfreund* is ably edited and successfully conducted, and that it is a paper the influence of which is only for good wherever it is circulated and read. In establishing this journal Father Brockhagen has unquestionably performed one of the most valuable services of his life, if not, indeed, the most valuable, a service the beneficent influence of which will go on and on, vibrating down the ages, long after the marble that shall mark his last resting place will have crumbled into dust.

PROF. MAYNARD N. BRUNK

(School-teacher, Post-office, St. Peters).

Prof. Brunk's father, Christopher Brunk, came out to Missouri from Pennsylvania when a young man in about 1840, and first located in Lincoln county. Some five years later he crossed over into Warren county, and there he met and married Miss Delphi A. Carter, formerly of Kentucky. Maynard N. Brunk, the subject of this sketch, born September 21, 1851, was the only child they reared. The father was a farmer by occupation and quite a successful one, as well as one of the well known and highly respected citizens of his part of the county. He died in 1853. The mother survived until 1882. Both were members of the M. E. Church. Maynard N. completed his education at the State University, in Columbia, and after quitting that institution engaged in teaching, and has ever since followed the occupation of a teacher, and has become widely and favorably known as a capable and successful teacher. His services are in request wherever he is known. November 5, 1879, Prof. Brunk was married to Miss Katie Jenkins, a daughter of Griffin and Georgiana (Brazier) Griffin,

of St. Charles county. The Professor and wife are blessed with three children: Delphi S., Lillie L. and Maynard N. The Professor has been engaged in teaching in St. Charles county for the last 13 years. He and wife are members of the F. M. Church.

FREDERICK BUNDING

(Postmaster, and Dealer in General Merchandise, Post-office, Weldon Springs).

Mr. Frederick Bunding's father, Peter Bunding, is a native of Germany. His wife (the mother of Frederick) was a Miss Catherine Stroh, and they had a family of five children, all of whom are living. The father died in Germany in 1875, but the mother had preceded him to the grave some seven years. Frederick was born in Germany, April 21, 1850, but was principally reared in Germany. Having a taste for mercantile business, he engaged in merchandising in early manhood, and has followed it with success ever since. He carries a large and well assorted stock of merchandise and has an excellent trade. He is in fact in prosperous circumstances. In 1872 Mr. Frederick Bunding was married to Miss Emma Weinreben, a daughter of Frederick and Agnes Weinreben, formerly of Germany. They have three children: Charles F., Theodore E. L. and Hugo A. He and wife are members of the Evangelical Church. Mr. Bunding has been postmaster of Weldon Springs ever since 1873.

JOHN W. DUBBERT

(Proprietor of the Weldon Spring Grist and Saw Mills).

Mr. Dubbert was reared to the milling business, and has followed it practically all his life. As all know, who are acquainted with him and his knowledge of and skill in milling, he is one of the best millers in the county. His mill does a general custom work, and has built up an enviable reputation by the excellence of the flour it produces, as well as by his fair dealing and accommodating treatment of customers, regardless of race, color or previous condition of servitude. His present mill was built in 1866, and is supplied with first-class machinery, which enables him to do a superior grade of work. Mr. Dubbert was a son of John and Caroline (Brunner) Dubbert, who settled in this country from Germany as early as 1832. His father was also a miller and carried on farming and the distilling business in Germany, before coming to this country. He died here in 1851. His first wife preceded him to the grave, having borne him six children, but only one, the subject of this sketch, is now living. The father subsequently married Miss Theresa Beurglohr, formerly of Germany. John W. Dubbert was born in this county May 20, 1836. He was reared to the occupation of milling. During the war he served for a time in the Home Guards. In 1855 he was married to Miss Minnie Schroer. Five children are the fruits of this union, only one of whom is living, Ida. Mr. Dubbert has a valuable property at Weldon Springs, and is one of the substantial citizens of the vicinity. He and wife are members of the Evangelical Church.

DR. J. C. EDWARDS

(Post-office Cottleville).

Dr. John Chiles Edwards is of Welch extraction on his father's side, and English on his mother's. His great-grandfather, who was disposed to be wild and of an adventurous disposition in his youth, was given a ship and outfit by his father, which he named Brice, and with a number of his associates sailed for the New World, landing at the mouth of James river in Virginia, and made settlement on Revanna river, in what is now Albemarle county, Va., and called his place Shodwell, where the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, Ambrose Edwards, was born about the year 1724, where, with two brothers and three sisters, he grew up and married. He was a soldier in the army of the Revolutionary War, and served under General Marquis de Lafayette, in his ever memorial Virginia campaign. He was a neighbor of Thos. Jefferson, his plantation adjoining Monticello, the home of the greatest American statesman. Ambrose Edwards was married on the 15th of March, 1774, to Miss Olive Martin, the daughter of an English gentleman, and sister of Gen. Joseph Martin, who was a general in the Revolutionary army, serving with distinction through the war, and was the first agent appointed by Washington to the Cherokee Indians. A family of 10 children were the fruits of this union, eight sons and two daughters, all of whom lived to mature age. The names of the sons were: Brice, John, James; Chiles, Henry, Joseph, Booker and William Carr, six of whom removed to Missouri, between the years 1832 and 1840, five of them settling in St. Charles county. The names of the daughters were Susan and Martha. The father of Dr. Edwards was John, the second son, who was born in November, 1781, amid the stirring scenes of that eventful period. Capt. John Edwards was married in Henry county, Va., on the 15th day of March, 1811, to Miss Martha Johnston, eldest daughter of Maj. James Johnston, who served in Washington's body guard during the war, and was present at, and participated in all the battles in which Washington commanded up to the crowning and closing scene at Yorktown, where the British Lion crouched to the American Eagle. He was severely wounded in the knee during the siege. He lived to enjoy the fruits of his labors to the age of 85.

Capt. Edwards served in the War of 1812. His brother, Brice, was major, and he a captain in the same regiment, and they were stationed at Norfolk, Va.

Capt. Edwards removed from Henry county, Virginia, to St. Charles county, Missouri, in the fall of 1840, where he settled. He died in November, 1841, in the sixty-first year of his age, only living one year in his new home. His wife survived him four years, dying in the fall of 1845. He was a man of sterling integrity and strong Christian faith, living up to the golden rule of ever "doing unto others as he would have others do unto him." He

and his good wife were blessed with a family of nine children, seven sons and two daughters, only three of whom are now living, namely: Mrs. Susan C. Lacey, wife of Charles H. Lacey, of Wentzville, Mo.; Dr. Edwards and Judge Samuel M. Edwards, of Mexico, Mo. Both parents were long standing and consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Dr. Edwards was born in Henry county, Va., October 9, 1828, and was therefore about 12 years old when he came with his father to St. Charles county. The foundation for his education was laid at an "old field" school taught by John Williams, and at a private school of high grade taught by the Rev. Carr W. Pritchett. He finished his literary course at St. Charles College in 1850, and immediately commenced the study of medicine in the office and under the direction of Dr. John A. Talley, of the same county, where he diligently and profitably spent one year. In October, 1851, he matriculated in the medical department of the University of Virginia, where, at the end of two years, on the 29th day of June, 1853, he received, with distinction, the degree of doctor of medicine of that celebrated school. He then returned to St. Charles county, Mo., and at once entered into the practice of his profession, in which he has ever since been actively engaged with excellent success. He has for 30 years been established as one of the leading physicians of the county.

Dr. Edwards was married in September, 1854, to Miss Sarah A. Pritchett, the second daughter of Henry Pritchett, of Warren county, Mo. She died on March 10, 1873.

He was subsequently married to Miss Sallie Stone, on the 18th day of November, 1874, eldest daughter of Robert H. Stone, of Richmond, Ky., a granddaughter of Col. William Rodes, and a great-granddaughter of Gen. Green Clay, of Kentucky. This interesting and gifted lady died on September 29, 1875, greatly lamented, leaving an infant daughter, Sallie Stone.

In May, 1880, Dr. E. was united in marriage to Miss Kate H. Stone, sister of his second wife. He has by this marriage one son, named Robert Stone.

NOAH HARRIS

(Farmer, Post-office, Dardenne).

Mr. Harris has been a resident of St. Charles county for nearly 20 years, and has become well established, not only as one of its well-to-do farmers, but one of its worthy and respected citizens. He is an Ohioan by nativity, born in Belmont county, June 1, 1816. His father, Reuben Harris, was from New Jersey, and when a young man went to Wheeling, West Va., where he was married, in 1801, to Miss Sarah Gill. Twelve years afterwards they removed to Belmont county, O., where they made their permanent home. The father died there in 1860. The mother had preceded him to the grave by about nine years. They had a family of eight children, of whom four are living.

Noah Harris was reared to the occupation of farming and stock-raising, and in 1848 removed to Marshall county, Va. Eight years later he changed his residence to Edgar county, Ill., and in 1865 came to St. Charles county, Mo. Meanwhile, before leaving his native county in Ohio, he was married there in 1841 to Miss Lucinda J. Kerr, formerly of Maryland. She was a daughter of James and Lucinda Kerr, of Harford county, Md. Mr. and Mrs. Harris have seven children living of a family of 10: William A., Reuben J., Carrie M., Robert M., Lucy S., Addie M. and Anna M. He and wife, with all their children except one, are members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Harris has a comfortable farm of 368 acres, which is comfortably improved and well stocked. He is a man who, both as a farmer and citizen, commands the respect and good opinion of all who know him.

LEANDER T. HENRY

(Farmer, Post-office, O'Fallon).

Mr. Henry was a young man 21 years of age when he came to St. Charles county from Virginia in 1865. He was without means and went to work at farm labor by the month. Later along he returned to Virginia, but came back in 1867, and was married here the following fall, October 14. Miss Maggie Miller became his wife. She was a daughter of Jacob Miller. Mr. Henry shortly engaged in farming on his own account. January 24, 1878, he had the misfortune to lose his first wife by death. She left a family of five children: Minnie B., Lacey G., Edna M., Marcellus W. and Kittie. To his present wife Mr. Henry was married May 13, 1879. She was a daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth E. (Gill) Miller, a sister of his first wife. She was educated at Fairview Seminary. Three children have been the fruits of this union: Clarence (deceased), Clara and Cleveland, named for the next President of the United States.

Mr. Henry rented land for about five years, and then was able to buy a tract of his own. He now has a good farm of 200 acres, a place in a superior state of improvement and cultivation, one of the choice farms in fact in the township. He is steadily prospering by honest industry, as all good Democrats do, for, unlike their opponents, they do not have to resort to ways that are dark and tricks that are sometimes vain to make a living and secure a competence.

Mr. and Mrs. Henry are members of the Presbyterian Church. He was born in Marshall county, W. Va., March 4, 1844, and was reared in the same county. His father was William H. Henry, and his mother's maiden name Catherine A. McDowell. They were both born and reared in Brook county, Va. They came to Missouri in 1867, and in a short time settled in Lincoln county, where the father engaged in farming, but died in 1876. The mother finds a welcome and pleasant home with her son, the subject of this sketch. They had a family of 10 children, eight of whom are living.

JAMES L. HENSELL

(Farmer, Post-office, O'Fallon).

When the War of 1812 broke out Mr. Hensell's father, David Hensell, was a young man a resident of Frederick county, Va., where he had been born and reared. Full of the fire of patriotism that warmed his patriotic ancestors in the action for the defense of their liberties and the rights and institutions of the Colonies during the struggle for Independence, he promptly offered himself as a volunteer to uphold the old Flag which his father under the leadership of Washington had carried in triumph to Yorktown a generation before. He served throughout the war and afterwards returned home and was married to Miss Nancy Miller, of Frederick county. He continued to reside in his native county peacefully and industriously engaged in farming until 1839, when he removed to Missouri and settled in St. Charles county. Here he was a substantial farmer and a citizen of consideration. He served as justice of the peace for a number of years, and was a ruling elder of the Presbyterian Church. His death was profoundly mourned. His wife died in 1864. They had a family of eight children, six of whom are living. James L. Hensell was the third in their family of children and was born in Frederick county July 17, 1823. Sixteen years of age when the family came to St. Charles county, he completed his adolescence in this county and in 1850 was married to Miss Martha Ferrell, a daughter of Hutchings B. Ferrell, formerly of Mecklenburgh county, Va. Meanwhile, Mr. Hensell had engaged in farming for himself, and this he has ever since continued. Having been an energetic farmer all his life, frugal and a good manager, he has not failed to reap the rewards of well directed industry. He is now comfortably situated with a good homestead of over 300 acres, well improved and well stocked. He and wife are worthy members of the Presbyterian Church, and he is an elder in the church. They have 10 children: Annie O., David L., Caroline M., Nancy C., Mary V., Alberta, James W., Walter S., Pauline W., Fannie M. and Robert Ferrell. David L. is deceased.

DAVID O. HUDSON, M.D.

(Physician and Surgeon, St. Peters).

Dr. Hudson graduated in medicine in 1879 and located at St. Peters, where he has been in the practice ever since; he had received a collegiate general education before he commenced the study of medicine, which was, of course, of material advantage to him in the prosecution of his medical studies. A young man of good ability, bright and active, and quick to learn, and having had the best advantages the country affords, both for a general and professional education, it goes without saying that he has succeeded in making himself a physician of superior qualifications. This fact soon became

manifest after he engaged in the practice. His success has been rapid and unqualified, and to-day he justly ranks among the popular and prominent physicians of this part of the county; he has built up a large practice, and personally he is not less esteemed than he is popular as a physician. Dr. Hudson's father, James W. Hudson, came to Warren county in an early day; he came there a young man practically without a dollar; indeed, he walked all the way from Virginia; but he is now one of the well-to-do farmers and substantial citizens of that county; he is still living, and is highly respected by all who know him. The Doctor's mother was a Miss Eliza Reynolds, also originally of Virginia. His parents were married in Warren county. They were blessed with a family of 15 children, of whom the Doctor was the eighth. He was born in that county August 30, 1856. His general education was received at the Central Wesleyan College, where he graduated in 1874. He then read medicine under Dr. Oates, of Wright City, and entered the Missouri Medical College, of St. Louis, in the fall of 1877. He took a regular course there of two terms, and graduated with honor in the class of 1879. August 22, 1883, Dr. Hudson was married to Miss Emma V. Bibb, a daughter of the Rev. M. T. Bibb, of Montgomery City. She was educated in that city and is a graduate of Montgomery College. She is a member of the Baptist Church.

JOHN HOFFMAN

(Farmer, Post-office, Cottleville).

The Hoffman family, though long settled in America, having been here for a number of generations, is of German descent, and the branch of it to which the subject of the present sketch belongs descended from John Hauffmann, who was one of the early Hanovarian settlers in the early colonial days of the country of New York. Representatives of the family subsequently became dispersed over Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia and several other States. Mr. Hoffman, the subject of this sketch, was a son of George Hoffman and a grandson of Peter Hoffman, the latter of whom was one of the pioneer settlers of St. Charles county. Mr. Hoffman's mother was a Miss Mary McConnell, a lady of Irish descent, but of an early family of this country. So in the veins of the subject of the present sketch courses the blood of the sturdy Teuton and of the volatile, patriotic Celt. He was born in this county, March 12, 1838, and was reared to a farm life. In 1860 he was married to Miss Mary Schiller, distantly related by collateral descent to the great German poet, Schiller. She was a daughter of Adam and Elizabeth Schiller, her father a native of Germany. Mr. Hoffman has followed farming continuously from boyhood, and is comfortably settled on a good homestead in this county of 175 acres. He and his good wife have had 10 children, all but two of whom are living: Isaac, Mary, Elizabeth, Katie and George (twins), Laura, Alexander, Henry Schiller, Rosa and Ella.

DANIEL IRION

(Pastor of the Evangelical Church, Cottleville).

For the last four years Rev. Daniel Irion has had charge of the Evangelical Church of this place. A thorough theologian and a minister of approved experience, as well as a pastor who possesses to a marked degree the qualities which inspire respect and esteem, and a preacher of great force and eloquence in the pulpit, his service here has been productive of great good and has added much to the prosperity of the church and the advancement of the cause of religion. Mr. Irion was born in Warren county, Mo., February 21, 1855. His father was Rev. Prof. Andrew Irion, originally from Germany, and for many years professor of theology in the Evangelical Seminary near Marthasville, Warren county, Mo. He was married in New York in 1852 to Miss Minnie Keck, a young lady from Strasbourg, in Alsace. He died in Warren county, in 1870; she is yet alive. Mr. Daniel Irion, the subject of this sketch, was educated for the ministry, taking a thorough course at Elmhurst College, Du Page county, Ill. He studied theology in the Evangelical Theological Seminary, then in Warren county, but located in St. Louis county, near the city of St. Louis, since 1883, where he graduated in 1877. The same year he was ordained a minister of the Evangelical Church, and was shortly afterwards chosen to the chair of ancient languages at Elmhurst College, which he filled with success and ability for about three years. He was then called to take charge of the church at Cottleville, where he has ever since continued. In 1880 Mr. Irion was married in Washington county, Ill., to Miss Friederica Stanger, of Illinois. They have three children: Oscar and Rudolph; the other one is deceased. Mr. Irion is greatly esteemed in Cottleville as an able and pious minister, and as an upright man and good citizen.

JACOB KEISER

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Cottleville).

Mr. Keiser was born in this county February 6, 1857, and was a son of George and Anne (Haslepp) Keiser, both originally from Germany. His father came here a young man when 19 years of age, and soon afterwards enlisted for service in the Mexican War. After the expiration of his term of service he returned to St. Charles county and engaged in farming, which he followed until his death, in 1882. His first wife died in 1864, and he was afterwards married to Catherine Greene, formerly of Germany. She is still living. George Keiser was also in the late war on the side of the South. Jacob Keiser was the only child by his father's first marriage, and there was only one by his father's second marriage. Jacob was reared in this city and in 1880 was married to Miss Emma Morgerkort, a daughter of Charles Morgerkort, formerly of Germany. Mr. Keiser came to Cottleville in the spring of 1875 and engaged in his present business. He car-

ries an excellent stock of goods and has built up a good trade. He is also postmaster at Cottleville. Mr. and Mrs. Keiser have one child, George. He and wife are members of the Evangelical Church.

NICHOLAS KREKEL

(Postmaster, O'Fallon).

Among the higher class of Germans who came to this country during the thirties was the family of which the subject of the present sketch is a representative. His parents, Francis L. and Catherine (Schuhmacher) Krekel, came from the district of the Rhine, near the ancient town of Cologne, in Prussia, to the United States in 1832, and settled in St. Charles county, Mo. However, the mother died while the family were *en route* to this country (at Louisville, Ky.), leaving her husband and six children, who came on and settled in St. Charles county. Here the father engaged in farming, and, being a man of energy and good business qualifications, as well as of high character and good education, he became quite successful. He died here in 1871, one of the highly respected and influential citizens of the county. His children, or those who survived through school age, were given excellent educational advantages. But two of the original family of six children are living, namely: Arnold and the subject of this sketch. Arnold received an advanced education and became one of the most eminent lawyers at the Missouri bar. In 1863, such was his commanding position in his profession in this State, and, indeed, throughout all this part of the country, that the office of United States District Judge being vacant, he was appointed to the vacancy by President Lincoln, the appointment being confirmed by a unanimous vote of the American Senate. Judge Krekel has continued in the office of United States District Judge ever since that time, for a period now of over 20 years, and by his learning and ability and his strict impartiality and high integrity as a judge, has won the confidence and esteem of all who have had business in his court, and has achieved a national reputation as a profound lawyer and conscientious, just judge. Nicholas Krekel, the second of the two survivors of the family, and the subject of this sketch, was born at Berghausen, Prussia, August 30, 1825, and was therefore a lad only about seven years of age when his father settled in St. Charles county. He was reared in this county and remained at home on the farm with his father until he was nearly approaching majority. He then went to St. Louis and was connected with the manufacture of shot at the shot-tower in that city, the first one established west of the Alleghanies, for some seven years. Meanwhile, however, the Mexican War having broken out, he enlisted for the service of his country under Gen. Price and served with conspicuous courage and fidelity until the triumphant close of that struggle. In 1856, still a young man, he located at O'Fallon, Mo., and built the first house that reared aloft its walls at this place. In 1858 he was appointed postmaster of O'Fallon, Mo., and he has continued to hold the office ever since that time. The same year he was appointed sta-

tion agent on the railway at this place, the duties of which position he discharged until his resignation in 1861. During the Civil War Mr. Krekel was of course on the side of the Union, and rendered valuable service as a home guard and militia man for the preservation of the life of the Nation. September 15, 1857, he was married to Miss Wilhelmina Moritz, a daughter of Casper Moritz, a substantial settler and citizen of Florissant, St. Louis county, Mo., where he died in 1883. Seven of the ten children born of this union are living, one of whom is married and well settled in life, namely: Emma, Bertha, Albert, Sophia, Cora, Mary and Katie. Mr. and Mrs. K. and children are members of the Catholic Church.

JOHN M. McMILLIN

(Farmer, Post-office, Weldon Springs).

John Madison McMillin was born in St. Charles county, Mo., December 16, 1829, and was a son of John M. and C. (Howell) McMillin, both native Missourians. His father died when John M., Jr., was only about 10 years of age, and his mother afterwards became the wife of William R. Blanton. By her first marriage there were eight children, seven of whom are living, and by her second marriage four children were born, only one of whom survives. She had the misfortune to lose her sight about eight years ago, but is still living, and otherwise from the loss of her sight is in comparative good general health. John M., Jr., was reared in this county, and was married here in 1852 to Miss Margaret M. Gates. She died three years afterwards, leaving one child, Hannah. Subsequently Mr. McMillin was married to Miss Mary J. Sears. She also died in 1865. She left one child, Jane E. After his second wife's death Mr. McMillin went to Montana and was engaged in mining out there for a period of two years. He then returned to Warren county and engaged in farming, and later was married to Miss M. Baltezer, formerly of Vermont. She died in 1883. She had borne him six children, four of whom are living, John M., William, Samuel T. and Robert F. Mr. McMillin's present wife was formerly a Miss Sarah Aubrey. She is a native Missourian and is a lady of rare excellence of character and attractiveness of person. Mr. McMillin has a good farm of nearly 100 acres. Mr. McMillin's grandfather was killed on Loutre creek, under Capt. Culley, by the Indians in the early years of the present century.

JOHN L. MARTIN, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Hamburg).

Dr. Martin is a native of Tennessee, born in Monroe county, February 15, 1834. His parents were James and Elizabeth (Witten) Martin, both originally from Virginia. The father was born in the Old Dominion as early as 1777, and after he grew up and married removed to Knox county, Tenn., where he made his home for a number of years. His first wife was a native of Virginia and they were

married in 1800. She died in Tennessee, leaving him eight children, of whom six are living. Subsequently he was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Tollett, whose maiden name was Witten, as given above. Meanwhile he had removed to Monroe county, Tenn., where his second marriage took place in 1825. Three children were the fruits of this union, two of whom, including the Doctor, are living. The father was an energetic and intelligent farmer of Monroe county, Tenn., and died there in 1850. The mother survived until 1864. She was a member of the M. E. Church South, and her husband of the Presbyterian Church. Dr. Martin was reared in Tennessee and received a good general education, principally from a private instructor. In 1855, then 21 years of age, he came to Missouri and located first in Cedar county, but the following year crossed over into Camden county, and in 1856 located permanently in St. Charles county. In the meantime he had been engaged in the study of medicine and here he put himself under the instruction of Dr. Crouch. His college education in medicine was received at the St. Louis Medical College, where he graduated with honor in 1857. He then returned to this county and entered actively into the practice of his profession, in which he has been continuously engaged ever since. Dr. Martin has been satisfactorily successful as a physician, and especially so in the treatment of cases, and has long had an enviable reputation as an able and faithful practitioner. His practice extends for many miles around Hamburg. In 1867 he was married in this county to Miss Orelia Paulina Anderson, a daughter of Peter and Mahala Anderson, formerly of Virginia. The Doctor and his estimable wife have six children: John M., Robert G., Mahala E., Waldo A., James N. and Virgie H. The Doctor has a comfortable residence property at Hamburg, and is otherwise pleasantly situated.

SAMUEL C. MUSCHANY

(Farmer, Post-office, Dardenne).

Dr. John B. Muschany came from Germany a young man and a graduate of one of the prominent German medical universities, and entered upon the practice of his profession in St. Charles county in an early day. He was first located at St. Charles, but afterwards changed to Dardenne, where he was successfully engaged in the practice of medicine until a short time before his death. In 1860 he returned to St. Charles, and died two years afterwards. He was a man of marked intelligence and superior culture, and one of the really learned and skillful physicians of this part of the country. A man, however, of a singularly retiring and modest disposition, he never rose to that notoriety in his profession which some have obtained; among those who knew him well he was universally regarded as a practitioner of a profound knowledge of medicine and eminent ability. He married in this country, Miss Janetta McCluer becoming his wife. She was originally from Virginia and survived her husband until 1880. Nine children were the fruits of their married life and

seven are living. Mrs. Muschany was an exemplary member of the Presbyterian Church. Samuel C. was born in this county, January 6, 1839. He was brought up to a farm life, and received a good general education at the common schools of this county, and at Westminster College, Fulton, Mo. In 1868 he was married to Miss Virginia Moore, a daughter of John L. and Malinda Moore, formerly of Virginia. Mr. Muschany's first wife died in 1871; to his present wife he was married May 6, 1880. She was a Miss Lucy Harris before her marriage, a daughter of Noah and Lucinda Harris, whose sketch appears in this volume. Mrs. Muschany is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. M. has a good farm of 250 acres and is comfortably situated. He is one of the energetic farmers of the township, and as a citizen stands well with all who know him. By his first wife he has one child, a daughter, Ada.

JAMES OHMES

(Farmer, Post-office, St. Peters).

Mr. Ohmes was 18 years of age when he came to Missouri with his parents, in 1846, and settled in St. Charles county. He had to make his own start in life, his father though a comfortable liver, not being a wealthy man, and being, therefore, unable to do much toward starting his sons in life. But young Ohmes went to work with courage and resolution and made steady progress in the accumulation of property. He has an excellent farm of about a quarter of a section in the county, and also has a quarter of a section of fine land in Kansas. He was born in Hanover, Germany, in May, 1828, and was a son of James and Mary (Garbs) Ohmes. His father was a farmer in Germany, and during the Napoleonic Wars, served with patriotic courage and fidelity in the German army. He followed farming after he came to this county, and died here at a good old age, in 1860. The mother died in 1865. They were members of the Catholic Church. James Ohmes was the fourth of nine children, and in 1853 was married to Miss Linkogel. She died in 1874, leaving 10 children, or rather five, for the other five had preceded her to the grave. Thsoe living are Joseph, Frank, John, William and Clement. His son John is a graduate of the Mound City Commercial College, of St. Louis, Mo. Mr. O.'s present wife was a Miss Catherine Mispagel. To her he was married in 1879. Mr. O. was a soldier in the Union army during the late war.

LEONARD A. ORF

(General Merchant and Postmaster, Dardenne).

Mr. Orf was reared on his father's farm in this county, but even in boyhood showed a decided preference for business life, a preference that finally led him to give up farming entirely and engage in merchandising. He came to Dardenne in the fall of 1882, and has since carried on a general store at this place. He has a full line of goods

that are usually found in a general store, and has built up a good trade. Mr. Orf is one of the prosperous merchants of the western part of the county, and a graduate of Johnson's Commercial College, of St. Louis, Mo. In the fall of 1882 he was appointed postmaster of this place and has continued to hold that position ever since. Mr. Orf is a native of St. Charles county, born September 10, 1859. His father was Joseph Orf, who came over from Germany, a young man, in about 1820. His mother was a Miss Katherine Mette, also originally of Germany. His father was a farmer by occupation, and reared a family of 10 children, nine of whom are living. In a later day after he grew up, he was married in 1882 to Miss Elizabeth Schmucker, a daughter of Henry Schmucker and Friderika Pauke, who settled in this county in about 1850. They have one child, Albinus, one of twins born to them, the other being now deceased.

JOHANN M. PHILLIPS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Cottleville).

Prominent among the sturdy, self-made and successful German-American farmers of Dardenne township is the subject of the present sketch. Mr. Phillips was born in Oberamt Offenburg, July 15, 1821, and was a son of Jacob and Barbara (Schiller) Phillips, who immigrated to this country in 1833 and settled at St. Louis. The father died there the same year, and the mother in 1849. They had a family of three children, two of whom are living. Both were members of the Lutheran Church. Johann, who was 12 years of age when the family came to America, went on a steamboat at St. Louis the following year, and was engaged in running the river for 12 years afterwards. He then came to St. Charles county and engaged in farming, taking unto himself a wife about that time. It was in 1846 that he was married, Miss Rosetta Fehr then became his wife. She was of German birth, and a daughter of Joseph and Christina Fehr. Mr. Phillips has continued farming in this county ever since his settlement here and has had good success. He now owns two good farms in the county and is comfortably situated. Mr. and Mrs. Phillips have nine children: Elizabeth, John, Louis, William, Emma, George, Edward, Charles and Joseph. Mr. and Mrs. Phillips are members of the Lutheran Church.

RICHARD H. PITMAN, A. M.

(Principal of Woodlawn Female Seminary, Post-office, O'Fallon).

Prof. Pitman is a native of St. Charles county, born June 24, 1830. His parents were David K. and Caroline L. (Hickman) Pitman, both originally from Kentucky. David K. Pitman came to St. Charles county with his parents when a boy, back in 1811, and grew to manhood in this county. He has ever since continued to make his home within its borders. He was married the first time in Kentucky, when Miss Hickman became his wife. Some years after her death he was

married a second time. Three children were the fruits of his first union, of whom Prof. Pitman was the only one to reach the mature years, the other two, Caroline and Lydia, having died at early ages. The father is still living, a retired farmer of this county. He has been quite successful as an agriculturist, and is provided with a substantial competence for old age. Prof. Pitman was the youngest of the three children, and the only son. His early years were spent on the farm and the neighborhood schools. While still a youth, however, he entered the St. Charles College, where he took a regular course and graduated with distinction in the class of 1849, receiving a degree of master of arts. Some time prior to his graduation he had formed a purpose of devoting himself to the medical profession, and on retiring from college began a regular course of study with that object in view. He studied medicine for about two years, but finally gave up the idea of becoming a physician. In a short time he engaged in the occupation of merchandising at Cottleville, where he carried on a general store for about four years. After this Prof. Pitman located on his farm, known as Fairview farm, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits up to 1861. A man of thorough education and high standing, as well as an enthusiast almost for the education of the young, he was now warmly urged by a large number of citizens in his vicinity to establish a seminary in this part of the county. Yielding to their solicitations Prof. Pitman had the Fairview Seminary school building erected, and in a short time succeeded in establishing a large and flourishing school. This was conducted with increasing success and reputation until 1876, when he was elected president of the Howard Female College, at Fayette, in Howard county, which position he accepted. He continued in the chair at the head of that institution for two years, and until he was compelled to resign on account of failing health. In 1878 he erected the Woodlawn Female Seminary building and opened his present seminary, of which he is principal. This institution he has had charge of ever since and has made it a complete success; he has three assistant teachers. Prof. Pitman is an educator of unquestionable qualification and one of marked natural aptitude for the instruction of pupils. He soon puts those under his charge in sympathy with him in his efforts for their instruction by the earnest interest he takes in their behalf and his kindness of manners and disposition. His ability and tact in bringing out the truth of any proposition he desires to in a clear and forcible light, which he wishes to explain, is most marked, and by simplifying the point sought to be impressed upon the minds of those under him, and illustrating it by examples which can not be misunderstood, he succeeds in making, what would otherwise be exceedingly difficult to understand, plain and easy of comprehension. His theory of teaching is that the first and most important work necessary is to awaken an interest in the minds of his pupils for the work they are to do to make it an object of their own desire to accomplish it, and then to assist them only so far as is unavoidable to a proper understanding of the principles involved in the propositions with which they are dealing. In

other words, he believes in self-reliance in the school-room, and that one lesson learned by the pupil's own unaided study and investigation is worth a half a dozen acquired by the help of others. The Professor's success as an educator is the best proof of the soundness of his theory and practice in teaching. He has built up one of the best female seminaries throughout this part of the State. On the 15th of March, 1853, he was married at Frostburg, Md., to Miss Ella V. Ward, a daughter of William and Anna M. (Easter) Ward, of that place. Mrs. Pitman is a lady of culture and refinement and was educated at Mt. Nebo Seminary, near Cumberland, Md. The Professor and wife have five children: William W., Caroline L., Anna W., Ella V. and Mary S. One, David K., died at a tender age. The oldest daughter is now the wife of J. C. Heald, a merchant at Nashville, Cal.; Anna W. is the wife of C. A. Fripp, general agent of the Denver and Rio Grande Railroad and a resident of Pueblo, Cal. The Professor and wife are members of the M. E. Church South.

M. PRICE

(Farmer, Post-office, Dardenne).

Mr. Price's grandparents early settled in St. Charles county with their family from Ohio. They were among the very first settlers of the county and often entertained Daniel Boone at their pioneer but hospitable home. They came in a day when the trusted rifle was an inseparable companion both for protection and support. Wild game was principally relied upon for meat and their only breadstuff was the native Indian corn, often ground at home between two stones prepared for the purpose, and then to be found in almost every household. During the season of soft corn their corn-meal was made by grating on a tin grater, also of home manufacture, and the bread of that season was always considered a great luxury, as, indeed, it should be, for its lightness and superior richness and sweetness. Hog-killing time of a later day was not looked forward to with more fond anticipation than the soft-corn season of an earlier period. Especially the children were delighted when grated corn bread came in season. With their rich ash-baked hoe-cake, young new potatoes, fresh milk and good butter, and an abundant plate of venison or fat wild turkey, they had a meal that would make the gods smile with gastronomical delight. Those were days of good eating, unquestionably, and an abundance of it, and of good old-fashioned preaching, when the meetings were held at each settler's cabin, in turn, and the preacher came from miles off with his wolf-skin saddle bags and coon-skin cap, swimming the creeks on the way and lariatting his horse out at night — men with long hair, earnest visage and sparkling, restless eyes, who preached the word of God as a dying man would preach to dying men. Then religion obtained in its pure and simple and honest spirit, and souls were saved not by one but by whole meetings. Verily, the spirit of God walked abroad among his faithful, honest, zealous worshipers. Mr. Price's father, Michael Price, was yet in boyhood when the fam-

ily came to this county. He grew up in those early days and amid those early primitive, but happy and honest surroundings. He developed a worthy and honorable manhood and became a successful farmer and respected citizen of the county. He married here Miss Nancy Weldon, of another pioneer family of the county. Eight children were the fruits of their marriage. Of these but one is living, the subject of this sketch. Young Price was born April 7, 1815, and was reared on his father's farm. In 1850 he was married to Miss Sophia Graus, whose parents were from Ohio. She died in 1878, leaving two children, George and Sarah. She was a worthy member of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Price, the subject of this sketch, has followed farming from boyhood and is well established on a comfortable homestead. He is one of the well respected and worthy citizens of this township.

HENRY REINEKE

(Retired Merchant, St. Peters).

The citizenship of few men in the private walks of life reflect greater credit upon their communities and upon themselves than does that of the subject of the present sketch. Mr. Reineke is the founder of St. Peters, and has not only been chiefly instrumental in building up this place and promoting its best interests in every respect, but has made his life one of much value to the entire community in various good works both of a public and private character. Though he has accumulated a comfortable fortune by his energy, enterprise and good business judgment, he has done more for others than for himself. His chief aim has not been to accumulate property, but to make himself of value to those around him, and if he has acquired ample means, it is only because he has shared in the general prosperity of the community which he has done most to promote. In a word, throughout all the years of his mature manhood his record has been and is that of one of the more public-spirited citizens of the county, intelligent, broad-minded and liberal in everything. Mr. Reineke is a native of Germany, born in Hanover, August 3, 1832. He was about 12 years of age when his parents, John and Sophia (Seeger) Reineke, came to America with their family in 1845. They first located in Texas, but five years later came to St. Charles county and settled permanently in the vicinity of St. Peters. Here the father engaged in farming and was satisfactorily successful. He died in 1862. His wife had preceded him to the grave by about 10 years. Henry Reineke having been a youth of studious habits and of a quick, active mind, obtained a good general knowledge of books and of passing events as he grew up, by self-application to study and by general reading, having had little or no school advantages. Reared to a farm life, he was principally occupied with agricultural pursuits until about 1866, when, having accumulated a nucleus of means in the shape of ready money, he engaged in partnership with Mr. H. Deppe, in general merchandising at St. Peters. They carried on business together at this

place for about nine years with excellent success. Meanwhile, in 1857, February 9, Mr. Reineke was married to Miss Mary Ana Ernst, a daughter of Henry Ernst, of this county, but formerly of Hanover. She lived to brighten his home and make happy his life for some 16 years, but on the 8th of July, 1773, fell to sleep in the cold embrace of death. She was from childhood a exemplary member of the Catholic Church, and died triumphant in the faith which had ever been her solace through life. Mr. Reineke's present wife was a Miss Emilie, a daughter of Dr. E. M. and Antonette (Marheineke) of Hildesheim, Hanover, Germany. Mr. R.'s wife was born and reared at that place and he was there married to her. She is a lady of superior culture and refinement, having been educated in the best school in the city of Hildesheim and reared in the best society. Her mother died in 1856 at the age of 82 years, and her father is living with them in St. Peters, Mo. Mr. Reineke laid out or surveyed the town of St. Peters in 1868, and had the plat of the place recorded. He is therefore justly entitled to the honor of being the founder of the town, although there was a small settlement here before he had it platted. But he is entitled to greater credit for what he has done for it since than for the mere naked fact of being its founder. He has been foremost in all movements calculated to benefit the town and has been not less liberal of his means than active in his exertions for the prosperity of the place.

REV. FATHER JOSEPH REISDORFF

(Pastor of the St. Joseph's Church, Cottleville).

Rev. Father Reisdorff is a native of Prussia, born in Nievenheim, October 4, 1840. His parents, Peter and Theresa (Augendendt) Reisdorff, were both of old German families, and came to this country in 1841, and made it (this country) their fatherland until their deaths. The father died in 1870, and the mother in 1882. Rev. Father Reisdorff was the third of their family of nine children, and was brought to this country when a child of nine months, and located in Cole county, Mo. Before attaining his majority he decided to devote himself to the priesthood, and accordingly began a course of study with that object in view. His education was completed at St. Francis Seminary, near Milwaukee, Wis., and in 1872 he was regularly ordained a priest. On the 16th of March, of the same year, he was called to take charge of the Annunciation Church at California, in Moniteau, and for four years following he continued in the pastorate of that church. In the year of 1876 he was called to the charge of the St. Joseph's Church, at Cottleville. Father Reisdorff has occupied the chancel here for the last eight years, and by his manifest, earnest piety and his learning and ability, as well as his zeal for the church in the cause of religion, has made for himself a warm place in the hearts of his parishioners and of the entire community. He stands out by his life works and example, as every true priest should,

a finger board, as it were, pointing out to his fellow creatures the way to Heaven.

HENRY J. SEIB

(Dealer in General Merchandise, and Postmaster, Hamburg, Mo.).

June 14, 1847, and St. Louis county, were the time and place of Mr. Seib's birth. He was of German-American parentage, as his family name indicates. His father was Philip Seib, originally from the old country beyond the Rhine (Hassen Darmstadt), and he came to the United States in 1842. He died here January 22, 1867. He was a farmer by occupation, and an industrious, well respected man. Mr. S.'s mother was a Miss Margaret Graft before her marriage. They had a family of seven children, but only four are living now. The mother died December 17, 1854. Both parents were Protestants, members of the Presbyterian Church. Henry J. was reared in St. Louis county and received a good common-school education. He subsequently went to Columbia, in Monroe county, Ill., where he followed clerking in a store for about a year. In 1869 he came to St. Charles county, and the following year he and Pete Mades engaged as partners in general merchandising at Hamburg. Later along, in 1873, Mr. Seib became the proprietor of the business, where he continued business in the general mercantile line and has followed it ever since. He is now also postmaster at this place. Mr. Seib has a good trade and is one of the popular merchants of his part of the county. He is a self-made man and commands the respect and esteem of all who know him. November 20, 1873, he was married to Miss Carrie Mades, a daughter of George and Catherine Mades, formerly of Hesse Coberg, Germany. They have four children: Heline C., Amelia C., Julia H. and George T. He and wife prefer the Evangelical Church to all the rest, but have never been united with any denomination.

REV. FATHER NICHOLAS STAUDINGER

(Pastor of the All Saints' Catholic Church, St. Peters).

Whatever may the secular rewards and pleasures of this life, there inevitably comes a time to every man and to every human being when all these shrink into nothingness. Death must come to all, the high and the low, the rich and poor, alike. The great change must come when mortality shall put on immortality, or the soul shall be forever lost. Then it is that those who have spent their earthly lives in the pursuit of the vanities of this world, wealth or high station, or both, or, perhaps, worse delusions than either of these, at the sacrifice of their highest and best interests in the great Beyond, would give all they have won and enjoyed here, a thousand times all, for the faintest hope of happiness beyond the grave. Then it is that the true wisdom of the good man who devotes his life in this world to good works, regardless of personal aggrandizement or advancement, is brought out in bold relief, so that even the most unobservant and

thoughtless can see and understand. Looking, then, at the mission of the priest in the light of the highest and best wisdom, who is there to question that his sacred calling is one that challenges not only the purest and noblest qualities of the heart, but the highest and best attributes of the mind? Consecrated to the priesthood, the licentiate of this sacred calling, by the act of his consecration, if his motives and purposes be pure, shows not only that his heart is right, but that he is possessed of a mind capable of the highest wisdom and supreme exaltation. These qualities are indispensable to the character of a worthy and useful priest. He must be capable of the greatest self-denial, and therefore of the highest stamp of fortitude; he must love truth and righteousness above all things else, even above personal comfort and happiness; and he must be ready to make the greatest sacrifices for the cause of the church and of religion. In a word, his whole life and being must be divorced from the world, in the common acceptation of that term, and devoted alone to the service of God and the church for the salvation of souls. Such a duty and such a work require a moral hero and religious devotee. Nothing short of both will do, and he must be found wanting in neither of these. Such a man and such a priest as this is Father Staudinger, the subject of the present sketch, as all know who know him and are capable of judging. His life, since he entered the priesthood, and even before, has been an unbroken religious and moral triumph. At all times and in all circumstances he has held up the Cross of Christ and the church with unfaltering heroism and devotion. Nor has his priesthood been unproductive of happy results. Under his benign and sacred influence many, very many souls have been saved to Christ; and to all under his charge, or wherever he goes, who are striving to keep in the narrow way of righteousness, he has ever rendered a helping and sustaining hand. Such a life, when full spent and when the end comes, will have been worth more to him and his fellow creatures than all the rewards and honors the earth could bestow. Father Staudinger is a native of Germany, born at Witterda, in Prussia, February 7, 1835. He was the eldest of three children of Matthaus and Elizabeth (Leonis) Staudinger, and was reared at his native *dorf*, where his early youth was spent principally in the parochial schools. He also had the benefit of four years' private instruction at Witterda. At about the age of 18 years he came to America, landing at New York, thence shortly proceeding to Milwaukee, where he attended the Catholic Seminary. After some two or three years spent there in study he came to St. Louis, and for about two years following was under instruction of the Jesuits of that city. In 1858 Father Staudinger matriculated at the Carondelet Seminary, and after taking a course there entered the Catholic Theological Seminary at Cape Girardeau, in which he continued until his regular ordination to the priesthood. He was ordained June 3, 1860. He was then given charge of the church at German-town, in Henry county, where he continued, however, only a short time, being transferred thence to the rectorship of the church at St.

Peters, in this county. After a pastorate here of about six years he became rector of St. Nicholas Church in St. Louis, and remained there for some 12 years. Meanwhile he was repeatedly solicited with great warmth and affection by the members of the church at St. Peters to return to his old charge here, and he finally consented. He came back to St. Peters in 1878, and has been here in charge of All Saints Church ever since. The thorough understanding and good feeling which have continuously prevailed between him and his parishioners have been very gratifying to both and productive of good result in the church and community. He is regarded with more than ordinary affection as a priest and pastor by the members of his church, and is highly respected and esteemed by all, even outside of the church. His influence at St. Peters has ever been for good, and in his capacity both as priest and citizen his residence here has been one of value to the community. He justly wields a marked influence upon all classes by his high character, learning and intelligence, and manifest purity of purposes.

SHADE SPALDING

(Farmer, Post-office, St. Peters).

It was on the morning of the 21st of September, 64 years ago, in the year 1820, that Mr. Spalding was ushered into life. St. Charles county was the place of his birth, and this county has continued to be his place of residence from that time to this. Reared here, and after he grew up married here, that affection for the county of his birth and of his early life became so strongly developed that he could never think of being satisfied at a home elsewhere. His father, Thomas Spalding, was a pioneer settler of the county. He came here from Kentucky in 1816 with his family, when the principal inhabitants were Indians and French traders. Mr. Spalding's mother was a Miss Mary Lawrence, a native of Kentucky. She died in 1834. The father, however, was a native of Maryland. The father was twice married. By his first wife he had 14 children, and by his second, one child. Of the 15 children only two sisters and the subject of this sketch are living. The father died in 1854. Shade Spalding was the tenth child in the first family. December 23, 1851, he was married to Miss Margaret E. Foster, a daughter of Robert G. and Maria (January) Foster. Mrs. S. was the youngest of 10 children. Her father was a Virginian by birth, and her mother a native of Kentucky. In 1820 the family came to St. Charles county from Kentucky. Her father died in 1832 and his widow in the year 1833. Mrs. S. was born March 10, 1833, and was reared and educated in St. Charles. Mrs. Spalding is a member of the church. Mr. and Mrs. S. have two children: Alice M. and Isadora. Alice is the wife of Daniel Sammelmen, a farmer of this county. Mr. Spalding commenced for himself a poor man with scarcely a dollar, but is now comfortably situated on a good farm. His place contains nearly a quarter of a section.

LOUIS E. TECKEMEYER

(Carpenter, Mechanicsville).

Mr. Teckemeyer was brought up to the carpenter's trade, his father having been a master workman in that craft. His father, Christopher Teckemeyer, was a native of Germany, as was also his mother, who was a Miss Marie Deiker before her marriage. They were married in Germany and came to America in 1842, locating first at St. Louis. Two years later they came to St. Charles county, and the father worked at his trade until his death, which occurred in 1868. Louis E. was born in this county August 14, 1847. Reared in the county, he learned the carpenter's trade as he grew up under his father and has followed it ever since. In 1872 he was married to Miss Mene Tweihaus, a daughter of William Tweihaus, formerly of Deutschland. Mr. and Mrs. Teckemeyer have one child, Anna L. Mrs. Teckemeyer died in 1876. Mr. T. is a thorough mechanic, and is liberally patronized as a carpenter and builder. He is a member of the Masonic order.

WILLIAM C. WILLIAMS, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, O'Fallon).

Dr. Williams has been a resident of O'Fallon for the last 19 years, during which time he has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession, and has done a great deal for this place as one of its most public spirited citizens. He has ever been among the foremost, if, indeed, not the leader, in all movements and enterprises, material and otherwise, calculated to promote the growth and prosperity of the town and the development of the surrounding country. He is one of that class of men, of whom there are unfortunately too few, who strive to build up the place in which they reside. In his own affairs, also, Dr. Williams has been satisfactorily successful. He is now in comparatively comfortable circumstances. He has not made the acquisition of property his controlling, or even his principal aim in life. He has sought rather to do his full duty in his profession as a capable and successful minister of mercy at the bedside of the sick, and an alleviator of the sufferings of humanity; and to make his life of some value to those among whom he lives as a neighbor and citizen. Dr. Williams is a native Missourian, born in St. Louis county, July 23, 1827. His father was Rev. Thomas Williams, in later life a local minister of the M. E. Church South, and who was originally from Pennsylvania, but was partly reared in Virginia and Tennessee. He came to St. Louis county when a young man in 1819, where he afterwards met and married Miss Margaret Williams, a union from which nine children were reared, including the subject of the present sketch. In 1853, Dr. Williams having grown up in the meantime, the parents and younger children removed to Texas, where the father died at a ripe old age, in 1874. His regular occupation was farming. Dr. Williams completed

his general education at Central College, in Fayette, Mo. He then read medicine under Dr. William Seyle, and in due time entered the Missouri Medical College, under the presidency of Dr. McDowell, where he graduated in 1860. Before graduating, he had been engaged in the practice of medicine in St. Louis county for several years. He continued the practice in that county afterwards, until 1865, when he came to O'Fallon, where he has ever since been located. June 11, 1857, he was married to Miss Julia D. Pritchett, a daughter of Henry and Martha M. (Waller) Pritchett, of Warren county; but formerly of Henry county, Va. Mrs. Williams was educated at Howard Female College, at Fayette, Mo. Dr. and Mrs. Williams are the parents of seven children: Ida P., who is the wife of Prof. Henry S. Pritchett, of the Chair of Astronomy in Washington University, a scientist of national reputation; Cora L., Edwin (deceased), Josie C., Charles W., William and Mary Emma. The Doctor, wife and daughters, are members of the M. E. Church South.

JOHN W. WILLIAMS

(Farmer, Post-office, O'Fallon).

Mr. Williams, a prominent farmer of Dardenne township, and one of the leading wheat growers of St. Charles county, came to this county from Virginia, where he was born and reared, in 1867, a young man who had come through the fiery ordeal of the war and had little or nothing to begin life on for himself in this county. He went to work, however, with industry and resolution, and is making farming a marked success. Last year of wheat alone he raised over 1,200 bushels, and a large amount of other grain beside. He is also giving considerable attention to stock raising, in which he is having good success. He is a native of Loudoun county, of the Old Dominion, born January 8, 1843. He was reared in that county, and is a son of George W. Williams and wife, *nee* Sarah Skinner, both of old Virginia families. His father is of Welsh descent, and a well-to-do farmer of Loudoun county. He is still living, but the mother died in 1847. John W. was the fourth of their seven children, and on the outbreak of the war in 1861, being then eighteen years of age, he enlisted in Co. K, of the Sixth Virginia cavalry, and served under Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, of the Confederate army, until the close of the struggle, participating during that time in many of the hardest fought battles of the war. In 1867 he came to St. Charles county and engaged in farming in this county. January 14, 1869, he was married to Miss Margaret M. Boyd, a daughter of William A. and Elizabeth (Poage) Boyd, of this county. Mrs. W. was educated at Fairview Seminary. They have seven children: Elizabeth B., Marshall M., Olive L., Daisey B., Ethel C., Charles (deceased), and Kittie J. Mr. and Mrs. W. are members of the M. E. Church South.

RICHARD G. WOODSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Dardenne).

Col. Woodson's parents, Judge Charles Woodson and wife (*nee* Anne Wilson), came to St. Charles county in 1841. They were from Virginia, and Richard G. was born in Prince Edward county, Va., September 6, 1833. After the removal of the family to St. Charles county Judge Woodson became a successful and leading farmer of the county, and one its influential and highly respected citizens. He was elected a member of the county court and during the war, although far advanced beyond the limit of military age, served as lieutenant-colonel in the Union home guards. He is still living, at the venerable age of 90, and is yet vigorous and his memory well preserved, considering his advanced age. His good wife is also still spared to accompany him on down the journey of life. All their family of eight children are living, and several of them are now themselves the heads of families. The Judge and his good wife are both members of the Presbyterian Church. Col. Richard G. Woodson was principally reared in St. Charles county and was educated at Wyman's high school, of St. Louis, the State University of Missouri, where he graduated in the class of 1853, and afterwards studied law, taking a course in the law department of the University of Virginia. About 1856 he returned home and located at St. Louis, where he was admitted to the bar. He continued the practice of law in St. Louis for several years. In 1862 he was commissioned major of the Tenth, or Third cavalry, M. S. M., and was afterwards made colonel of the regiment. During most of his time since the war Col. Woodson has given his undivided attention to his farming and stock interests. In 1868 he was married to Miss Grace Lee, a daughter of Philip Lee, formerly of New York. They have seven children, namely: Gertrude, Alice, Charles, Tarlton, Nannie, Grace and Freda.

LOUIS ZERR

(Farmer, Post-office, St. Peters).

Mr. Zerr, a substantial German-American farmer of Dardenne township, was born in Germany, July 18, 1843. His father was Louis Zerr, Sr., and his mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Arch. They came to America in 1846, when Louis, the subject of this sketch, was only 3 years of age. They settled in St. Charles county, where the father is still engaged in farming. Louis, Jr., was reared in this county and remained at home, principally, until his marriage. He was married June 6, 1864, when Miss Magdaline Schneider became his wife. This union has been blessed with eight children, six of whom are living: Mary M., Katie, Joseph, Michael, Theresa and Carl. Mr. Zerr has a good farm of 113 acres, most of which is in excellent cultivation. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church.

CHAPTER XIV.

HISTORY OF CUIVRE TOWNSHIP.

Old Settlers.—Wentzville — For Whom Named — Location, Etc. — Foristell — When Laid Out, and by Whom — Churches in Township — Biographical.

OLD SETTLERS.

William Allen, of Henry county, Va., was married twice. The name of his second wife was Ann Smith. Susan married William Wells, who was probate judge of Henry county, Va. Robert was a talented man and fine orator, and represented his native county in the State Legislature for many years. He married Celia Mullens, and their son, William L., was State Senator in Mississippi for a number of years. Joseph S., the second son of Robert Allen, was a distinguished Methodist minister. He settled in St. Charles county in 1828. He was married twice, and by his first wife had one son named William. The name of his second wife was Rachel May, and they had William M., Robert L., Elizabeth M., John P., Joseph J., Susan A. and Rachel. William M. married Mary Shelton, and they had six children. Mr. Allen represented his county in the House of Representatives four years and four years in the State Senate. He was a prominent and influential citizen, and now resides in Wentzville, Mo. Robert L. was married first to Anna Pendleton, by whom he had five children. After her death he married Louisa B. Harnett, and they had three children. Mr. Allen was county judge of Warren county for some time, and represented that county in the Legislature two years. Elizabeth M. was married first to Henry Simpson, and after his death she married James D. May. She had three children. John P., who was a physician, married his cousin, Martha L. Allen, and they had one child. Joseph I. came to Missouri in 1850, and died soon after. Susan A. died unmarried. Pines, son of William Allen, was married first to Charlotte Bailey, of Tennessee, and settled in St. Charles county in 1829. Their children were Robert B., Mary J., Joseph J., John B., Charles C. and Martha L. Mr. Allen was married the second time to Nancy Hughes, of Virginia, and they had Lucy A., Susan M., Pines H., William M., Smith B. and Columbus S. Robert B. married Louisa Chambers and they had ten children. He

was a prominent Methodist and an influential citizen. Mary J. married Marshall Bird, who settled in Missouri in 1833. They had seven children. Joseph J. married Sarah McClenny, and they had three children. John B. was married first to Elizabeth Lacy, by whom he had four children. He was married the second time to Lucy Harnett, and they had five children. Mr. Allen is an attorney and located near Flint Hill. He was a soldier in the Black Hawk War. Charles C. married Fannie Pendleton, and they had but two children. Martha L. was married first to John Taylor, and they had but one child. She was married the second time to Thomas H. Lacy. They had no children.

John Bowles emigrated from England, and settled in St. Mary's county, Md. They had seven children: William, John Baptist, Joseph, Jane, Susan, Henrietta and Mary. In 1789, John Baptist, Joseph, James and Mary, moved to Kentucky and settled in Scott county. Joseph married Alice Raley, and lived and died in Washington county, Ky. Jane married Ignatius Greenwell, and their son Robert married Maria Twyman and settled in St. Charles county, Mo. Mary married William Robert, and their daughter Elizabeth married John Burkman, who settled in Montgomery county, Mo. John Baptist married Henrietta Wheatley, and they had eight children: Walter, James, Leo, Clara, Elizabeth, Catharine, Matilda and Celicia. Walter married Rosa McAtee, and settled in St. Charles in 1828. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and was living in 1875, in his eighty-seventh year. James married Susan Lockett, and settled in St. Charles in 1835. They had six children. Leo married Teresa McAtee and settled in St. Charles county in 1831. They had seven children. Clara married Dennis Onan and they lived in Kentucky. Catharine married Stephen T. McAtee, who settled in St. Charles county, in 1834. They had eight children. Mr. McAtee and his youngest son, George, died the same day and were buried in the same grave. Matilda married Walter Barnes, and they lived in Kentucky. Celicia married James W. Drury, who settled in St. Charles county, in 1835. They had 13 children.

Gen. Amos Burdine, as he was called, was a native of Kentucky, where he married Jennie Davidson, and came to Missouri in 1811. He settled in Dog Prairie, in St. Charles county, and built his cabin on the James Mackey claim. Soon after he came to Missouri, the earthquakes at New Madrid, Mo., occurred and the shaking of the earth caused the boards that composed the roof of his cabin to rattle so that he imagined there were Indians up there trying to get in. So

rousing his sons (for it was at night), they secured their guns and began to fire through the roof, which they so completely riddled with bullets, that it would not afterwards turn rain. He was a believer in witches, as were many of the early settlers and used to brand his cattle in the forehead with a hot shoe hammer, to keep the witches from killing them. Burdine was a great hunter, and killed more deer than any other half dozen men in the vicinity. He used the skins of the animals he killed for beds and bed clothing, which was a common thing among the people of that day. The General could mimic the cry of any animal or bird and often imitated wolves and panthers, for the purpose of scaring deer out of the brush, so he could shoot them. A party of hunters heard him one day screaming like a panther, and imagining they were in close proximity to one of those ferocious animals they put spurs to their horses and rode for their lives. He gave names to nearly all of the streams in his vicinity, and Chain-of-Rocks on Cuivre owes its appropriate title to him. Burdine was a man of medium size, but his wife was very large and heavy. Some amusing anecdotes of this original character will be found under the head of "Anecdotes and Adventures." The General's wife died of cholera in 1832, and some years afterwards he moved his family to Arkansas.

John Castlio, of Tennessee, married a widow named Lowe, whose maiden name was Harrison. They settled in St. Charles county in 1806. The names of their children were Ruth, Lottie, Mahala, Sinai, John H., Nancy and Hiram. Lottie married William Keithley. Ruth married Frank McDermid, who was killed at Callaway's defeat. They had two children: Rhoda and Viletta. Mary married Benjamin Howell, and they had 11 children. Sinai married Absalom Keithley. John H. married the widow of Capt. James Callaway, whose maiden name was Nancy Howell. Nancy married Felix Scott. Hiram married when he was about grown. The names of John H. Castlio's children were John C., Fortunatus, Jasper N., Othaniel C., Hiram B. and Zerelda E.

James Campbell, of Scotland, settled in Essex county, Va., and married a Miss Montague. They had only one child, James, Jr., when Mr. Campbell died, and his widow married a Mr. Stubbs, of Richmond. James, Jr., married Lucinda S. Gantkins, of Virginia, and they had 10 children: Mary M., Thacker, Charles G., Nancy H., Catharine L., James E., Elijah F., John, Caroline and Lucy H. Mrs. Campbell died, and her husband was married a second time to

Catharine Heihm, of Lynchburg. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and died in 1872, in his eighty-fifth year. His widow was still living in 1875, but was blind and deaf.

Joseph Cannon married Nancy Sitlon, of North Carolina, and settled first in Tennessee, where he remained until 1811, when he removed to St. Charles county, Mo. During the Indian War he and his family lived in Kennedy's fort. Mr. Cannon was a great hunter and Indian fighter, and had a great many adventures. The names of Mr. Cannon's children were Phillip, Sarah, Rachel, Keziah and Nancy. Phillip married Elizabeth McCoy and they had 10 children: George, Julia A., Rachel, William R., Nancy, Ellen, John, David M., Sarah and Mathancer. Sarah married Jerry Beck, of Lincoln county, and is now a widow. Rachel married Raphael Florathay and lives in Iowa. Nancy married John Creech, of Lincoln county. Keziah died single.

Thomas Carter, of Virginia, married Judith McCrowdy, and their children were Jesse, Thomas, Edward, Lawson, Christopher and Dale. Thomas married Nancy Hutchings, of Virginia, and settled in St. Charles county in 1836. Christopher married Mary Soizes, whose father served several years in the Revolutionary War. They settled in St. Charles county in 1830. The names of their children were Frances, Rebecca, James, Jane, Christopher, Judith, Thomas M., Mary, George and Rolla. Thomas M. was the sheriff of Lincoln county in 1875.

The father of William Collins was an Englishman. At an early age William was bound out to learn the carpenter's trade, but becoming dissatisfied, he ran away and married. He married Jane Blakey, of Warren county, Va., and they had six children: George, John Reuben, Fanny, Elizabeth and William. John married Fanny Curtley and settled in Franklin county, Mo. George married Jane Eddings, of Warren county, Va., and settled in St. Charles county, Mo., in 1825. They had 17 children: Sarah, Elizabeth, Frances, Smith, Eliza, Nancy, Clarissa, James, Elijah, Thomas, William, Tandy, George, Sandy, Jane, Mary and Joseph. Sandy, Joseph and Mary died before they were grown. Elizabeth, Eliza and Clarissa married and remained in Virginia. Sarah and Nancy married and settled in Warren county, Mo. Smith married Emily Wyatt, and moved to Oregon. Thomas, William and Frances settled in Henry county, Mo.; Elijah settled in Arkansas, and George in Warren county, Mo.

Nicholas Collins, of England, married Margaret Long, of Virginia, and they had two children, John and Lucy. John married Elizabeth Yager of Virginia, and settled in St. Charles county in 1831. His children were Sarah, Lucinda, Mary, Ann, Elizabeth, William K. and John J., all of whom, except Sarah and John, settled in St. Charles county.

Elijah Carr was of Irish descent. He settled first in Hagerstown, Md., and in 1798 removed to Shelby county, Ky., from whence, in 1829, he removed to St. Charles county, Mo., where he died in 1832. He operated a distillery, and was a keen, shrewd, horse trader. His children were: Ruth, James and John. Ruth married William Boyd, of Missouri. James was a zealous member of the old Baptist Church, but joined the Missionary Baptists, when the division took place. He married Susan Jones, daughter of Silas Jones, of Shelby county, Ky., and they had nine children: Sally, Elizabeth, Helen, Mary R., John, William, Susan L., James and Eliza J. Mrs. Carr died in 1834, and he died in 1836. John Carr married Mary Dorsey, of Kentucky, and they had nine daughters. They lived at Louisville, Ky., where Mr. Carr died in 1865.

Robert Day, of England, emigrated to America and settled in Maryland, where he had two sons born, Frank and Robert. The latter died while a boy. Frank moved to Wythe county, Va., where he married Mary Forbish. They had 12 children: Nancy, Polly, Aves, Peggy, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Jane, Frank, Jr., Nathaniel, George, Nilen and James. Nancy was killed by a horse. Polly married in Kentucky, and settled in St. Louis in 1815. Aves died single. Peggy married Solomon Whittles, of St. Charles county, Mo. Jane married John Proctor, and settled in Warren county, Mo. Frank, Nathaniel and George all died, bachelors, in Missouri. Nilen married Susan Wilson. James married Emily Rochester, of Virginia, and settled in St. Charles county, Mo., from whence he removed to Lincoln county, Mo., where he still resides. When quite a boy he and a young friend of his spent a night at Amos Burdine's, and slept on a bed that had a buckskin tick. During the night they felt something very hard and uncomfortable in the bed under them, and determined to find out what it was. They had no knives to cut the tick with, so they gnawed a hole in it with their teeth and drew out a buck's head with the horns attached, after which they did not wonder that they had slept uncomfortably. During the operation of drawing the horns out of the bed, the boys broke out several of their teeth.¹ Mr. Robert Day settled in

¹ Pioneer Families of Missouri.

Dog Prairie, St. Charles county, in 1819, and spent the rest of his life there.

James Drummond, of England, settled in Fauquier county, Va., prior to the American Revolution and served in the patriotic army during the war. He had two sons, James, Jr., and Milton, who came to Missouri. James married Martha Lucas, of Virginia, and settled in St. Charles county, Mo., in 1834. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. He had seven children: Elias, Harrison, Mary, James, Catherine, William and Elizabeth. Mary married William E. Jackson, and settled in St. Charles county in 1835. Catherine married George M. Ryan, of Virginia, and is now living in St. Charles county. William and Elizabeth died in Virginia. Elias lives in St. Louis. Harrison married Elizabeth Wilkinson, and settled in St. Charles county in 1834. James settled in Mississippi.

John Dyer, of Greenbrier county, Va., married a Miss Roley, and they had six children: George, James, John, Polly, Pauline and Mark-tina. George married Margaret Hayden, of Kentucky, and settled in Pike county, Mo., in 1838; in 1840 he removed to St. Charles county. His children were: Rosana, Elvira, Mary J., William C., Eliza, Martin V., Lucy and Elizabeth. Rosana married Pleasant Colbert, of Lincoln county. Elvira married Dr. Sidney R. Ensaw, an Englishman, who settled in St. Charles county in 1836. Eliza married James McManone, of St. Louis county, who died, and she afterward married John J. Sthallsmith, of St. Charles county. Elizabeth married Frederick Grabenhorst, of St. Charles county. Martin V. is a Catholic priest and lives in New York.

John Emerson, of England, emigrated to America, and settled in St. Charles county, Md. His youngest son, Edward D., married Miss Downs, of Maryland, and settled in Pike county, Mo., in 1838. He was married three times, and raised a large family of children. His son, Daniel, married Catharine Smiley, and they had 13 children. His first wife died and he was married the second time to Ellen Boice, of St. Louis, who bore seven children. Mr. Emerson was captain of the militia in Pike county for four years. He moved to St. Charles county in 1840. When he was a young man, courting his first wife, he went to see her one day and got very wet in a heavy shower of rain that fell while he was on the road. When he got to the house he found no one at home, so he built a fire and lay down before it and went to sleep. He slept some time, and was awakened by his buckskin pants drawing tight around his legs and body as they dried. They were so tight that he could not straighten himself, and while he

was in that condition his sweetheart came. She laughed at him a little, and then procured him dry clothing in which to dress.

Joseph Grantham, of England, came to America and settled in Jefferson county, Va. The names of his children were: John, Lewis, Mary, and Jemina. John married Mary Strider, of Virginia, and they had one child, a son, which they named Taliaferro. He married Mary D. Ashley, daughter of Samuel Ashley, of the War of 1812, who was the son of Capt. John Ashley, a soldier of the Revolution. Mr. Grantham settled in St. Charles county, in 1835, and in 1836 he laid out the town of Flint Hill, which he named for Flint Hill, of Rappahannock county, Va. He built a house in the new town the same year, and kept it as a hotel. When the war with Mexico began Mr. Grantham enlisted and was commissioned captain of volunteers. He had six children: Samuel A., Charles W., Jamison M., Martha C., Mary C. and Maria.

James Hill, of Ireland, came to America and settled in Georgia. His children were: William H., Alexander, Middleton, Thomas, James B., Oliver and Jane. Alexander was in the War of 1812. He married Miss Nancy Henry, of Tennessee, when he first settled. In 1817 he removed to Missouri, and settled in Lincoln county. The names of his children were: Malcolm, James B., Jane and Thomas A. The latter married Isabella Brown, of North Carolina, and settled in St. Charles county, Mo. He had four children: William H., Andrew F., John A. and Middleton. Malcolm, son of Alexander Hill, settled in Texas, and his brother, James B., settled in Wisconsin. Thomas, son of James Hill, Sr., married Elizabeth Henry, of Tennessee, and settled in Lincoln county, Mo., in 1817. His children were: James A., Mary, Nancy J. and Thomas L. Nancy J. married John Wright, who settled in St. Charles county, and after her death he married her sister Mary. James Hill, Sr., was a great hunter and spent most of the time in the woods. He died at the age of 72 years.

Russell Hayden, of Marion county, Ky., married Mary Roper, and they had nine children: Ellen, Nancy, James K., Margaret, Leo, Joseph T., Eliza, Mary J. and William B. James K. married Penina Williams and settled in Pike county, Mo. Margaret married George Dyer, who settled in St. Charles county, Mo., in 1838. Mary J. married Richard Hill, who settled in Missouri in 1838. William B. settled in St. Charles county in 1838. He married Mary Freymuth.

Moses Higginbotham, of Tazewell county, Va., had 11 children.

His third son, whose name was Moses, married Jane Smith, of Virginia, and settled in St. Charles county, Mo., in 1838. They had the following children: Hiram K., Elizabeth, Sidney, Ellen, George W. and Minerva. Hiram K. married Millie Evans, and raised a large family of children before his death. Elizabeth married William A. Hawkins, of Warren county, Mo. Sidney and Ellen both lived in Virginia, where they married. George W. married Sarah A. Byer, and is still living in St. Charles county. Minerva never married and is now living in St. Charles county.

George A. Kile was a native of Germany, where he married and had two children. He came to America with his wife and children and settled in Maryland, where they had six children more. George, the youngest, married Nancy Marshall, of Maryland, and moved to Kentucky, where he died, leaving a widow and eight children. The names of the children were Ephraim D., Hezekiah, Alexander M., Humphrey F., Lucretia P., Susan, Stephen W. and Alfred S. In 1837 Susan, Stephen W. and Alfred S. came to Missouri with their mother and settled in St. Charles county. Mrs. Kile died in August, 1872. Of the children we have the following record: Hezekiah was married twice; Stephen D. died a bachelor; Alexander was married twice, lost both of his wives and then went to Colorado. Humphrey was never married and is still living.

Hugh Logan, of Ireland, was one of the pioneers of Kentucky. He married Sarah Woods, of Virginia, and they had 10 children: Nancy, David, Ellen, Cyrus, Jane, Green, William C., Harriet, Sally and Dorcas. William settled in St. Charles in 1829, and died in 1844. He married Sarah B. Bell, of Virginia, and they had 11 children: Francis A., James F., Hugh B., Sarah W., Mary D., Samuel F., Maria E., Harriet J., Helen P., Charles J. and William C., Jr. Green Logan married Fannie McRoberts, of Lincoln county, Ky., and settled in St. Charles county, Mo., in 1829. His children were Sarah J., Auley M., George, Mary F. and Fannie G.

The original Lindsay family of the United States sprang from seven brothers, who came from England before the Revolution. Their names were William, Samuel, James, John, Robert, Joseph and Alexander. William married Ellen Thompson, of Ireland, and settled in Pennsylvania. Their children were James, Jane, Elizabeth, Samuel, William, Henry and Joseph. Henry Lindsay and his brother-in-law, Col. Robert Patterson, who married Elizabeth Lindsay, were the joint owners of the land on which the city of Cincinnati now stands. They built the first cabin there and dug a well 122

feet deep when they struck a large walnut stump, and being unable to remove it and having become dissatisfied with the location, they abandoned it. They were both in the battle of Tippecanoe. Henry Lindsay married Elizabeth Culbertson, and they had one son, William C., when Mrs. Lindsay died, and he afterwards married Margaret Kincaid, of Dublin, Ireland, who had settled in Greenbrier county, Va. By his second wife he had Ellen K., James, Nancy B., Preston, John K., Henry C. and Margaret J. William C. Lindsay settled in St. Charles county in 1817, and died in 1861. He was married twice, first to Mary Hamilton, and after her death he married the widow Lewis, whose maiden name was Maria Bell. Ellen K. died single in Kentucky. James died in Lincoln county, unmarried. Nancy married Alexander McConnell, of Indiana. Preston studied medicine, and married Jane Mahan, of Kentucky. John K. married Hannah Bailey, of Lincoln county, where he now resides. Henry C. was also a physician. He settled in St. Charles in 1835, and died three years after. Margaret J. married Dr. John Scott, of Howard county, Mo. William Lindsay, Jr., was married in Pennsylvania to Sarah Thompson, and settled in Pike county, Mo., in 1829.

Joseph Lewis, of England, settled in Rock Castle county, Ky., and married Sarah Whitley, sister of William Whitley, the noted Indian fighter. They had eight children: Ruth, Sarah, Isabella, Mary A., Samuel, Joseph, William and Benjamin. Samuel, who was a brick-mason, married Mary Day, and settled in St. Charles in 1816. His children were Joseph F., Victor, Andrew, Samuel, Jr., Avis, William, Mary A., Margaret J. and Adeline. Joseph, William and Benjamin, sons of Joseph Lewis, Sr., settled in Palmyra, Mo. The children of Samuel Lewis, with the exception of Andrew and Samuel, Jr., settled in St. Charles county.

John Murphy, of Ireland, settled in Virginia. He married Elizabeth Maling, of England, and they had three children: Alexander, Nancy and Travis. Alexander moved to Kentucky, and from there to Ohio, and died a bachelor. Nancy married John Gaff, of Fauquier county, Va. Travis settled in St. Charles county in 1834, where he lived until his demise. He married Sally Campbell, of Virginia, in 1799, and they had six children: Alfred, Eliza, John A., Rosanna, Julia and William A. Alfred lives in Georgia. Eliza married Richard B. Reeble, who settled in St. Charles county in 1833. John A. died at Independence, Mo. Rosanna married Henry Lawler, of Virginia, who settled in St. Charles county in 1834. Julia was married first to Humphrey Best, and second to John Overall, and now lives in St.

Louis. William A. died single. Travis Murphy was a soldier in the War of 1812, and was never afraid to fight for his rights.

Zachariah Moore, of Maryland, was of English parentage. He married Elsie Born, and in 1810, with his wife and eight children, settled in St. Charles county, Mo., on the Missouri river. The names of their children were Elsie, Caroline, Creene, Maria, Thomas, Harriet, James D. and Elizabeth. Elsie married James Gillett, and moved to Texas, where they both died, leaving seven children. Caroline married James Béatty, who lives in St. Louis. Creene married John Boone, and they both died, leaving several children. Maria married Horace Moore, her cousin; they died without children. Thomas settled first in Texas, and afterwards moved to California. Harriet was married first to Mr. Dezane, and they had one child. After his death she married Cyrus Carter, and died, leaving two children by him. James D., better known as "Duke" Moore, married Catherine Ward, daughter of William Ward and Catharine Frazier. The father of the latter owned the land upon which the first battle of the Revolution was fought. He joined the American army and served during the war. Elizabeth Moore married Horace Beatty, and settled in Morgan county, Mo.

Capt. James Shelton was an officer in the War of 1812, and died in 1814. He married Frances Allen, daughter of William Allen, and they had Nancy M., Pines H., Mary M. and James N. Mrs. Shelton and her children came to Missouri in 1830. Nancy M. married William Frans and had four children. Pines H. was married three times, first to Rebecca Carter, second to Mary Wyatt and third to Mary Scales. He had ten children in all. Mr. Shelton represented St. Charles in the Legislature several terms, and was in the State Senate four years. He subsequently removed to Texas, and served several terms in the Legislature of that State. He now lives in Henry county, Mo., and is an influential and highly esteemed citizen. Mary M. married William M. Allen, her cousin. James N. married Jane Carter, and removed to Texas, where he died, leaving a widow and several children.

Felix Scott, of Monongahela county, Va., settled in St. Charles county in 1820. He was educated for a lawyer, and represented St. Charles in the Legislature several times, and also in the State Senate, and was justice of the peace in Dog Prairie, for many years. He was a great fighter, but never was whipped. His son-in-law once challenged him to fight a duel, and Scott accepted the challenge. They were to fight with double-barrelled shot-guns, and Scott was not to fire until

after his son-in-law had discharged his piece. When the fight came off, Scott waited patiently until his son-in-law had fired, and then instead of shooting him, he laid his gun down, and gave him a good pounding with his fists. In 1846, Mr. Scott removed to California and from there to Oregon. He was an ambitious stock-raiser, and exhibited some of his fine cattle at the Oregon State fair, but did not secure a premium. Determined not to be beaten in the future, he went to Bourbon county, Ky., and purchased a herd of blooded cattle, which he drove across the plains to Oregon. But when he was within a day's travel of home, he was killed by a man who accompanied him, and his murderer ran away with the cattle, and was never heard of again. Mr. Scott was married twice. The names of his children were Taswell, George, Presley, Herma S., Nancy, Ellen, Harriet, Julia, Felix, Jr., Maria and Marion.

Dr. John A. Talley, although not one of the pioneers of Missouri, is so well known, and has been engaged so many years in the practice of medicine and surgery in St. Charles county, that a sketch of his life will not be out of place in this connection. He was born in Cumberland county, Va., July 5, 1813. At an early age, he became well versed in the English classics and the principal Greek and Latin authors, having been thoroughly instructed in them by a private tutor at home; and at the age of 17, was sent to Randolph and Macon College, where, after a rigid examination, he was at once placed in the advanced classes. He remained at this institution two years, when he entered the University of Virginia, and graduated in medicine and surgery in 1840. Soon after receiving his diploma, he was appointed assistant surgeon at the alms house in Richmond, Va., where he learned the practical application of the theories which he had studied in college. He subsequently practiced a year and a half with his brother, Dr. Z. Talley, and in the fall of 1840 he started, on horseback, for Missouri, followed by his favorite pointer dog. He located in St. Charles county, and located at the house of Col. C. F. Woodson, who resided a few miles south of the present town of Wentzville. He soon gained a large and remunerative practice, and during the sickly season of 1844, he was kept so constantly in the saddle, that he could not procure the requisite amount of rest, and came near sacrificing his own life in his efforts to save others. In 1845, he married Pauline C. Preston, a daughter of Col. W. R. Preston, of Botetourt county, Va. The Preston family is one of the most distinguished and extensive in the United States, and from it have sprung statesmen, soldiers and scholars of the highest renown. Two

sons resulted from this marriage: William P. and Edwin. The former graduated in medicine at the University of Virginia, and is now practicing his profession at Wentzville.

WENTZVILLE.

Among the thriving towns of St. Charles county, Wentzville occupies an enviable position. It is in Cuivre township, 21 miles from St. Charles, the county seat. The town was named in honor of Mr. Wentz, chief engineer of the old St. Louis, Kansas City & Northern Railway, under whose direction the village was surveyed and laid out in 1855. Among the earlier pioneers of the town was Mr. W. M. Allen, who came to Missouri from Rockingham county, N. C., in 1829. Mr. Allen has occupied a prominent position in the history of the place, and in conjunction with Mr. W. A. Abbington opened the first store in Wentzville. He still resides in the town.

Ferdinand Whitehead, Capt. Fritz Dierker, Rudolph Peters, W. A. Abbington, J. W. Savage and Willard Keithley came immediately following the completion of the village survey, although they were, prior to that time, residents of the county. Wentzville has many substantial buildings, possesses the usual number of churches, its public school system is excellent, and the town enjoys unusual prosperity. It is built upon both sides of the railway, and strangers are always favorably impressed with its appearance. A fine academy is located here, which, on account of its thorough course of instruction, is liberally patronized, not only by residents of the vicinity, but also from abroad. The town is surrounded by a very rich farming country, consisting principally of upland prairie land. The soil is rich and prolific, and immense quantities of grain are annually bought and shipped from the town.

FORISTELL.

The town of Foristell was laid out in 1857 upon property owned by J. A. Davis, who located there in 1836. The post-office, however, was Snow Hill, and owing to the confusion and inconvenience occasioned by this fact, the name was changed to Foristell in 1877. Among the oldest citizens who settled in and around the village at an early date were Dr. C. W. Pringle, who was born in the vicinity in 1824, and still survives, and is recognized as one of the leading men of the place; George Collins, Sr., who during his life was known as the largest slave-owner in the county; Elisha Elliott, deceased; Robert Gray, a North Carolinian; Lewis Martin, who owned the mills at

Millville, a few miles from Foristell; James Miller and Judge Thomas M. Graves, at one time judge of the county court of Warren county and an old Revolutionary soldier. Harry Gray and Thomas J. Mason built a tobacco factory here in the early times, and Mr. Mason was looked upon as one of the leading men in that part of St. Charles county. The first house built on the town site proper was erected by a Mr. Raleigh. The first church was built in 1880. Foristell has no public school, the younger generation attending the district school, distant one mile west.

Among the enterprising men of the present day, who have occupied a conspicuous and honorable position in the history of the town is Pierre Foristell, after whom the town was named. Mr. Foristell is a wealthy farmer and cattle dealer, residing just across the county line in Warren county. Frederick Blattner settled in the town after the Civil War, and is one of the prominent men of the place, conducting a large general store. The village has no manufacturing interests, but is a busy trading point, large quantities of grain being annually shipped from that section.

CHURCHES.

Hickory Grove Christian Church — Located in Foristell, was organized in October, 1847, by Rev. Robert Milns. The original members were Jesse Coleman, William M. Trout, Jeremiah H. Trout, William Sherman and Mary A. Coleman. Its present membership numbers 100. The names of the pastors who have ministered to this congregation are: Revs. Robert Milns and others until 1857, then Timothy Ford, D. M. Granfield, J. W. Mountjoy, John A. Brooks, Sr., J. W. Mason, E. B. Rice, Thomas Allen, G. W. Surber, W. B. Gallagher, J. J. Erritt, E. B. Cake and J. A. Headington, the present pastor. The present frame church building was erected in 1881, at a cost of \$2,000. It is the only church of this denomination in St Charles county. There are 50 scholars in the Sunday-school, Thomas J. Mason being its superintendent.

M. E. Church South — Located at Wentzville, was organized in 1867, its constituent members being J. N. Speein, P. H. Mays, Mrs. Meglason, E. L. Bryan, Mary E. Bryan, Jane Bryan, J. G. Hiet, J. B. Hiet, Charles Walker and wife, Mary B. Walker, B. F. Walker, W. W. Walker and Mary M. Walker. The present membership is 80. The names of the pastors who have served this congregation are J. H. Prichett, R. G. Savying, Thompson Penn, A. P. Linn, J. S. Allen, Louis Linn and H. M. Moore, the present pastor. This

brick church was erected in 1883 at a cost of \$5,000. There are 120 scholars attending the Sabbath-school, the superintendent being Charles J. Walker.

Evangelical Lutheran Church — Located at Wentzville, was organized in 1873, with H. C. F. Westhoff, John H. Koenig, F. Coring and George Dierker as its constituent members. The present membership is composed of 22 communicants. The pastors who have served this church are P. Matascha and Theodore Messe. In 1873 there was a brick church erected, costing in the neighborhood of \$1,500.

Immaculate Conception Church — Was organized in 1874, and Joseph Neigel, Daniel Brine and Fritz Brinker were among its original members. The present membership is 50. The pastors who have served this church are Rev. Joseph Reisdorff and Rev. W. A. Schmidt. The present frame church was erected the same year of its organization (1874) at a cost of \$1,500.

St. Joseph Catholic Church — Located at Allen Prairie, was organized in 1852. Its constituent members were Anton Bartin, Stewart Bunker, Theodore Welmart and F. Uderbert. Eighty-five persons now compose the membership. Its pastors have been Revs. Joseph Beotkiss, C. Timbraup and Theodore Krainhard. The present church edifice was built in 1872. It is a brick building and cost \$15,000.

St. Patrick Catholic Church — Located at Wentzville, was organized in 1882. Its original members were Henry Norton, John Brine, Henry Fox and John Harrigan. The present membership is 20 families. Those who have served as rectors are Rev. Fathers J. J. Head and Joseph Hurrin. The present frame church was built in 1883, at a cost of \$2,500.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

HON. WILLIAM M. ALLEN

(Retired Farmer and Merchant, Wentzville).

In any worthy history of St. Charles county the name that heads this sketch must always be given a place as that of one of the prominent representative citizens of the county. Mr. Allen was a son of Rev. Joseph Allen, who settled in this county from North Carolina as far back as 1829. His father (Rev. Mr. Allen) was a Virginian by nativity, and in 1811 was married to Miss Rachel M. May, just across the Virginia line in Rockingham county, N. C. William M. Allen,

the subject of the present sketch, was born of this union in Henry county, Va., September 3, 1812. The family continued to reside in that county until their removal to Missouri, when William M. was about 17 years of age. The father became a well-known and highly-respected citizen of this county. He was a minister of the M. E. Church, and also a successful farmer. He died here in 1833. Of the family of seven children he left, Hon. William M. Allen is the only one living. After William M. Allen grew up he became a farmer, or rather continued the occupation to which he had been brought up. Later along he also became interested in merchandising, and all in all, soon became one of the substantial citizens of the county. Mr. Allen has always shown commendable public spirit for the advancement of the general interests of the county, and particularly of this locality. He is the founder of Wentzville and has done a great deal to give it that prominence, as a local and prosperous business center, which it has attained. He had the town surveyed in 1855, and the plat duly recorded, according to the requirements of law. Afterwards he built the depot at this place, and accepted the appointment of station agent in order to get it established as a regular stopping place or station on the road. Mr. Allen built the first store house ever put up at this place, and has always taken a leading part, both in work and in contributing his means, in all movements to help the town along. Years ago he became well known as one of the public-spirited and influential citizens of the western part of the county. He was once elected to represent the county in the State Legislature, and two years later he was elected to the State Senate from this district, then composed of the counties of St. Charles and Lincoln. As a legislator Mr. Allen proved a sound, conservative and faithful representative of the people. A man of strong natural ability and good sober judgment, he was eminently qualified to pass upon all proposed measures of legislation affecting the welfare and prosperity of the State. Mr. A. resides at Wentzville, where he has a pleasant and comfortable home with his son. In 1832 he was married to Miss Mary A. Shelton, a daughter of James C. Shelton, then of this county, but formerly of Virginia. Mr. Allen's wife died in 1862. She had borne him eight children, five of whom are living: Rachel A., Tobitha S., Mary M., William H. and Nancy H. The mother was a worthy member of the M. E. Church South. Mr. Allen, though now two years past the allotted age of three-score and ten, is quite active, considering his age, and the vigor of his mind is unimpaired.

JOSEPH AMPTMANN

(Farmer, Post-office, Gilmore).

November 11, 1838, was the date of Mr. Amptmann's birth, and Bezerk, Arnsberg, in Prussia, the place; he was a son of Casper and Tracey (Schultz) Amptmann, both of old families in that part of Prussia. In 1847, when Joseph was about eight years of age, they immigrated with five of their children—Frank, Gertrude, Joseph,

Henry and Peter — to America, settling in St. Charles county. The mother died the first year of their arrival, and the father married a second time, to Miss Catherine Lenk. To them were born three children: Casper, Lizzie and Mary. Casper Amptmann followed farming in this county until his death, which occurred suddenly (caused by heart disease) in July, 1873. Joseph was the third in the family of eight children, and completed his majority in St. Charles county, following the saddler's trade. He visited Wisconsin, Iowa and Minnesota, but upon returning resumed his farming operations. He served in the State militia, and his third brother died during the war, after having served three years in an Illinois volunteer regiment, and then re-enlisting. In 1865 Mr. Amptmann was married to Miss Mary Summer, formerly of Germany. Already Mr. Amptmann had engaged in farming and this he afterwards kept up and with good success; he has become one of the substantial farmers of Cuivre township; he has over 400 acres of fine land and has his place well improved. He and wife have nine children: Emily, Nettie, Henry, Anna, Nora, John, Joseph, Mary and Leonidas.

FREDERICK BLATTNER

(Dealer in Clothing, Boots and Shoes, Furniture, Coffins, Agricultural Implements, Etc., Foristell).

At the age of 19, Mr. Blattner came over to America, from Switzerland, and landed at New Orleans November 20, 1840, two years before his parents immigrated. He served his time at steamboat building in St. Louis and built the first boats constructed there. In the fall of 1843 his parents came to this country and Frederick accompanied them to Warren county, buying a tract of land in Hickory Grove Prairie. The following spring he returned to St. Louis, where he followed his trade until the fall of 1848; then going back to his parents, in Warren county, on the farm he had previously purchased, he began merchandising, milling and manufacturing in Warren county. In 1861 he embarked in merchandising in Foristell, or, as it was then called, Millville, Mo. In 1868 he removed his family to Foristell, discontinuing his merchandising enterprise in Warren county. His milling business was continued until 1875. It is unnecessary to go into the details of Mr. Blattner's career in business and industrial affairs. Suffice it to say that it has been one of unqualified and marked success. From a young man comparatively penniless and in a strange land and speaking a foreign language, he has risen by the strength of his own character and the virtue of his own industry and intelligence to the position of one of the wealthy and influential citizens of St. Charles county; he is a large property holder in this county and also has valuable property interests in St. Louis. Mr. Blattner has been married twice; his first wife was a Miss Marie A. Uckley, of Montgomery county; she died December 25, 1852, leaving him two children: Edward and Johanna. Edward is married and engaged in the livery business at New Florence. Johanna is un-

married and still at home. Mr. Blattner was married in April, 1853, to his present wife; she was a Miss Marie E. Wehrley, of St. Louis. They have seven children: Frederick, who is married and is a grain and stock dealer at Wellsville; William B., who is married and a merchant at Foristell; Caroline, Elizabeth, Andrew and Allie, the last four being still at home. Mr. Blattner was a son of Andrew and Elizabeth (Wehrley) Blattner, of Switzerland, and who settled in Warren county, Mo., in 1843. The father was a farmer by occupation and died there in 1875; he had been a soldier in the Swiss army before coming to this country. The mother died in 1875. Frederick was the eldest of their family of three children.

WILLIAM B. BLATTNER

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Dry Goods, Groceries, Notions, etc., Foristell).

Mr. Blattner was the third in his father's second family of children, mentioned in the preceding sketch, and was born in Warren county, January 24, 1856. His youth was spent in the neighborhood schools and assisting his father in the mill or on the farm. Going to Jones' Commercial College of St. Louis, he took a regular course there, and became thoroughly conversant with the affairs of business and commercial laws and usages. He engaged in his present business in 1875, and has had an entirely successful career thus far. He carries a stock of about \$3,000, and has built up a large trade. He is one of the popular young business men of this part of the county. Mr. Blattner is a worthy member of the I. O. O. F. The history of the family was given in his father's sketch, which precedes this, and it is therefore unnecessary to repeat here what has been said there.

GEORGE M. CANNON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Foristell).

The family name of the subject of this sketch is one among the first in the history of the settlement of the middle-eastern part of Missouri. Mr. Cannon's grandfather Cannon settled in St. Charles county, and on the same farm where the grandson now resides, as far back as 1811. This has been the family homestead continuously ever since that time, through three generations of the family and for a period of nearly three-quarters of a century. The senior Cannon removed from Tennessee with his family to this county, and lived here until his death, at a ripe old age. Further mention of his settlement in the county and his life as one of its first pioneers is made in the historical part of this work, so that it is unnecessary to dwell here upon the circumstances and events of his long residence as a citizen of the county. Philip S. Cannon, his son, and the father of the subject of the present sketch, was yet at a tender age when the family came to Missouri, having been born in Tennessee in 1809. After he grew up in this county he was married to Miss Elizabeth McCoy, of another pioneer family earlier in the county than his father's. She was born

n 1812. They reared a family of 10 children, namely: Julia A., George M., Rachel, William, John (deceased), Daniel M., Nancy (deceased), Ellen (deceased), Nathaniel and Sarah A. The father was a farmer by occupation, in which he had substantial success. He left a comfortable estate at his death, which occurred April 3, 1856. The mother died July 12, 1849. George M. Cannon was born on the homestead where he now resides November 30, 1830. Reared on the farm, he thus acquired that taste for farm life which subsequently influenced him to continue in it as his permanent calling. He has therefore remained a farmer from youth up, and being a man brought up to habits of industry and to a frugal manner of living, he has, of course, been a success as a farmer. For a number of years, besides farming in a general way, he has made something of a specialty of raising stock, and has had a satisfactory experience in this industry also. Mr. Cannon owns the old family homestead of 310 acres, and besides this has a place of 140 acres near by, and 230 acres in Pulaski county. June 30, 1858, he was married to Miss Sarah C. Lewis, a daughter of James and Elizabeth (Gross) Lewis, of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Cannon have 10 children: John E., who is a practicing physician near Clarksville, Texas; Nancy E., Sarah E., James T., George R., Philip S., Oma May, Daniel W., Albert B. and Lucy A., all but the eldest still at home with their parents. From infancy up Mr. C. has been absent from the county but once to remain any length of time, which was from 1853 to 1856, when he was in California. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church.

WILLIAM C. DYER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, St. Paul).

Mr. Dyer is a worthy representative of the old and respected family of North Missouri whose name he bears. The family are originally from Virginia, but now have branches in Kentucky and Missouri and several other States. Mr. Dyer's father, George Dyer, came from the Kentucky branch of the family. Early in life he moved to Arkansas and then to Washington county, Mo. Later along he came north to Montgomery county and then to Pike county, but finally settled in St. Charles county in 1839. He was a farmer by occupation, and one of the well respected citizens of Cuivre township. He was for a long time constable of the township, and during the war enrolling officer for this part of the county. He died here in 1864. His wife was a Miss Margaret Hayden before her marriage, from Lebanon, Ky. She died in 1849. They had a family of nine children, four of whom are living. William C. was born while they resided in Pike county, February 20, 1838. He grew upon the farm in this county, and in 1861 enlisted in the Home Guards, Union service, in which he continued until the close of the war. After the war he resumed farming, to which he had been brought up, and dealing in stock. August 15, 1861, Mr. Dyer was married to Miss Margaret McMenomy, a daughter of Patrick and Annie McMenomy. Eleven children were the fruits of this union, ten

of whom are living, namely: George, Annie, Patrick, Martin, Frederick, Bernard, William, Mary, Lawrence and Fenelon. Mr. and Mrs. Dyer and family are members of the Catholic Church. Mr. Dyer has been satisfactorily successful as a farmer and stock dealer, and has a comfortable property. He has a good farm of nearly 400 acres, nearly all of which is under fence and well improved. He is one of the prosperous farmers and well respected citizens of the township.

AUGUST E. FORDERHASE

(Grain Dealer and Postmaster, Foristell).

Among the active and energetic business men of Foristell the subject of the present sketch occupies a worthy and well recognized position. He ships about 30,000 bushels of grain annually — some 20,000 bushels of wheat and the balance principally oats. Mr. Forderhase has acted as postmaster of Foristell since the spring of 1871, when he was appointed to the office by Postmaster-General John A. J. Cresswell. He has made an efficient postmaster, a satisfactory and popular servant with both the post-office department and the public in and around Foristell. Mr. Forderhase was a son of Henry A. and Marie (Suhre) Forderhase, who came from Prussia and were among the first settlers of Hickory Grove Prairie in Warren county. The father was a farmer by occupation, and died there in 1862. The mother died in 1848. August E. was the third in the family of four children, three of whom are living. He was born in Warren county, August 13, 1846. He received a district school education as he grew up, and also attended the Central Wesleyan College at Warrenton for about a year. He then obtained a situation in a store at Wright City, where he clerked for two years, and came thence to Foristell. Here he afterwards clerked for Frederick Blattner for two years, and in 1869 he and E. M. Pringle formed a partnership and engaged in general merchandising at this place. Mr. Forderhase continued in the firm until 1876, when he sold out and built a business house of his own, where he opened a general stock of merchandise. He conducted this store for about four years and then disposed of it also. He has ever since been engaged in the grain business. During the war Mr. F. served about a year in the Forty-ninth Missouri regular U. S. A. April 15, 1875, he was married to Miss Cornelia M. Blackwell, a daughter of the Rev. Harleigh and Cathern A. (Banker) Blackwell; the father a native of Kentucky, but her mother a native of New York. Mrs. F. was born and reared in St. Charles county, where she was also educated and married. Mr. and Mrs. F. have no children. They are both church members.

EDMUND C. GANNAWAY

(Teacher and Deputy Assessor, Post-office, Wentzville).

Mr. Gannaway, who was born and reared in this county, engaged in teaching here, after he had completed his course at the State Uni-

versity, and continued teaching for about eight years, or, rather, he has continued it up to the present time. He has established a wide and enviable reputation as a teacher, and his services are in request wherever he is known. Meanwhile, he was chosen to serve the people in the office of justice of the peace, and he exercised the duties of this office to the entire satisfaction of the public for several terms. He is still serving as justice for Cuivre township. In 1878 he was appointed deputy assessor, and is now a candidate for election for the office of county assessor. Mr. Gannaway is well known in the county as one of its worthy and popular citizens. In the spring of 1876 he was married to Miss Maggie E. Lockett, a daughter of John C. Lockett. Mr. and Mrs. G. have three children: Frank L., Pearl M. and George Vest. Mr. Gannaway has a good farm in the vicinity of Wentzville of nearly 200 acres, where he carries on farming. He resides in the town of Wentzville, and has a comfortable residence property here. He is a native of St. Charles county, born in this county, October 27, 1853. His father is Robinson Gannaway, formerly of Virginia, and a farmer by occupation. His mother was a Miss Martha M. Ferney (now dead) before her marriage. The father still resides in this county, where he settled in 1850. There are two children of their family, besides Edmund C., both of whom are living.

HENRY G. GROVE

(Merchant and Farmer, Post-office, St. Paul).

Mr. Grove is a native of Germany, born in Hanover, February 2, 1837. His father was Christopher Grove, a judicial magistrate of the *graffchart* of Hanover, and mayor of Harsum. He died there in 1842. Mr. Grove's mother was a Miss Gertrude Rohlman before her marriage. Mr. Grove was reared in his native country and came to America in 1847, at the age of 10 years. He first located at St. Louis, where he learned the blacksmith's trade for about four years, and then traveled and worked at his trade in different parts of the Eastern States for several years. In 1856 he came to St. Charles county and located near the present post-office of St. Paul. Here he was engaged in farming and merchandising, and has met with satisfactory success. He has 200 acres of good land, and carries an excellent stock of merchandise at his business house. In 1856 he was married to Miss Catharine Wenzel, a daughter of Peter Wenzel, formerly of Bavaria, Germany. Ten children have been the fruits of this union and of these seven are living, namely: Theresa, John, Gertrude, Josephene, Lena, Frank and Caroline. Henry C., Henry J. and William are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Grove are members of the Catholic Church, and he is a member of the Farmers and Mechanics' Association, and the Catholic Knights of America, and the Patrons of Husbandry. Besides his farm Mr. Grove has 150 acres of good land in another tract. He is one of the worthy and respected citizens of Cuivre township, and he has made all he is worth by his own industry and good management, a fact greatly to his credit.

LEO W. HAYDEN

(Farmer, Post-office, St. Paul).

Among the well-to-do farmers and respected citizens of Cuivre township is the subject of the present sketch, Mr. Hayden. His father, William B. Hayden, came to Missouri from Kentucky in 1838, and located first in Montgomery county. Subsequently he removed to Lincoln county and then to St. Charles, where he married and settled permanently. His wife was a Miss Mary Freymuth, of a respected German family that settled in this county in an early day. Mr. Hayden, Sr., became comfortably situated in life, and reared a worthy family of eight children. Leo W., the oldest in the family of children, was born July 4, 1847, and was reared on the farm in this county. He received a common-school education, and about the time of arriving at the age of 29 engaged in farming for himself. April 24, 1877, he was married to Miss Mary C. Corley, a daughter of Henry and Rosa Corley, of this county. Mr. and Mrs. H. have three children: Beatrice, Henry and Mary Rose. Both parents are members of the Catholic Church. Mr. Hayden's farm is a tract of 446 acres, about 300 acres of which he has well improved.

JAMES R. HAYDEN

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Post-office, St. Paul).

The Hayden family, as all know who know anything about the people of North Missouri, is one of the old and highly respected families of this section of the State. The family came originally from Maryland, but several branches were located for a time in Kentucky, coming thence to this State. Mr. Hayden's father, William B. Hayden, came from Kentucky to Missouri when a young man in 1840. He first located in Montgomery county, but afterwards resided in Pike and Lincoln and finally settled permanently in St. Charles county in 1845. He married here the following year Miss Mary B. Freymuth, a daughter of John C. Freymuth, an early settler in this county from Prussia. After his marriage he engaged in farming and subsequently became one of the substantial farmers of Cuivre township. He died here November 16, 1878. His wife had preceded him to the grave nearly seven years, dying January 15, 1872. Both were exemplary members of the Catholic Church. They reared a family of eight children, five boys and three girls, all of whom are living. James R. Hayden, the subject of this sketch, was the second of their children, and was born on his father's homestead in this county, June 8, 1849. Reared on the farm, he remained with the family until 25 years of age, when he built on and improved his farm, building one of the best barns in the county. He was married September 7, 1876, to Miss Rosa P. Bowles, a daughter of John B. and Mary Jane (*nee* Onan) Bowles. In 1881 Mr. Hayden engaged in merchandising at St. Paul, and has been in the business here ever since. He carries a good

stock of goods and has an excellent trade. Mr. and Mrs. Hayden have two children, Mary M. and Albert. Another, Lula, is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. H. are members of the Catholic Church.

HENRY F. HIGGINBOTHAM

(Ticket, Freight and Express Agent, and Telegraph Operator, Foristell).

Mr. Higginbotham was reared on his father's farm in this county and continued at home with the family until he was about 19 years of age, when he went to Pendleton, in Warren county, and entered the telegraph office there to learn telegraphy. He had received a good district school education, and of a naturally quick, active mind, and closely attentive to his work, he soon mastered the art of telegraphy. Indeed, his progress and proficiency as an operator were unusually rapid, and by the following fall he was warmly recommended by his preceptor, Mr. W. E. Bon Durant, as being fully qualified to take charge of an office. The office at Foristell becoming vacant about this time, he made application for the position, and being indorsed for the place by Mr. Bon Durant, as well as being known to the superintendent of telegraphy on the Wabash, he was given the appointment, and has had charge of this office ever since. He has made a thoroughly efficient operator, and has given entire satisfaction to the road and telegraph management and to all concerned. Appreciating the fact that to make himself useful or of any value as a railway agent, he should understand the general principles of book-keeping and the *modus operandi* of depot business, he familiarized himself also with these, and has thus been able to discharge the duties of his position as ticket, freight, and express agent with efficiency and dispatch. As is well known, Mr. Higginbotham is one of the most active and capable station agents along the line of the Wabash, and of deserved popularity in the community where he is located, no less than with the officers and operators of the road. Like most of the representatives of old families in this part of the State, Mr. Higginbotham is of Virginia ancestry. The Higginbotham family is one of the well known and highly respected families of the western part of the Old Dominion. His father, George W. Higginbotham, was born and reared in that section of Virginia, a native of Henry county. On his mother's side Mr. Higginbotham is a representative of the Dyer family, another old and respected family of Virginia. His mother, whose maiden name was Miss Sarah A. Dyer, is a first cousin of Col. D. P. Dyer, of St. Louis. Mr. H.'s parents came to Missouri in 1840, and settled in St. Charles county. His father is a substantial farmer and well respected citizen of the county. Henry F., the subject of this sketch, is the eldest of five children. The others are: Edward M., who is now a farmer of Custer county, Neb.; Walter B., who is still at home with his father; Robert W. is a clerk in the drug store of his uncle, William Dyer, of Jonesburg, and Charles P., who is still at home with his father. Henry Fountain Higginbotham, obtaining his position at Foristell, was married to

Miss Emma Schatz, a daughter of John G. Schatz, of this place, on the 7th of July, 1880. Mr. and Mrs. H. have two children, Florence Eugenia, born July 15, 1881, and Clarence Leroy, born July 7, 1882. The latter died July 17, of the same month. Thus,

“A tiny bud unblössomed yet
The Virgin Mother blessed;
It fell to earth. She picked it up
And pinned it on her breast.”

GARNER B. HITCH

(Farmer, Post-office, Wentzville).

Mr. Hitch learned the carpenter's trade early in life and worked at it in St. Louis for a time. From there, in 1850, he went to California, where he followed his trade, principally in the line of making machinery for mining purposes. He formed a partnership with Mr. Mabie, and for several years the firm of Mabie & Hitch did a large business in the manufacture of machinery. He was also interested in mining and continued in California for over five years. He then returned to Missouri and settled in St. Charles county, where he had been partly reared. He was married here shortly afterwards to Miss Mollie T. Hand, formerly of Virginia. She survived less than two years, leaving no issue. His present wife was a Miss Alice Griffin, of Louisville, Ky. Of this union there are also no children, but they have become the foster-parents of four orphan children. Mr. Hitch has followed farming uninterruptedly since his return from California and has a comfortable homestead of 300 acres. His parents, Garner B., Sr., and Mary (Barbee) Hitch, were from Virginia to Missouri, and came out in 1837. His father had served through the War of 1812, and died in St. Louis county in 1840. The mother survived to the advanced age of 90. Garner B., Jr., was the third of their family of ten children, and was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, March 17, 1829. In 1842 he came from St. Louis county, to which his parents had brought him, to St. Charles county, but he returned to the former county in 1848. Thence he went to California.

JUDGE JAMES HUMPHREYS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, St. Paul).

Judge Humphreys was a lad about nine years of age when his parents, James and Anna (Bailey) Humphreys, immigrated to the United States from England. He was born in Warwickshire, England, February 9, 1831. The family located at St. Louis in 1840, where the father followed his trade, rope making, for over 20 years. He then retired from active labor and removed to St. Charles county, where he died in 1864. His wife was a sister to the noted William Bailey, the manufacturer of the first railway steam engine ever operated on the present principle of traction. Judge James Humphreys was principally reared in St. Louis, where he continued until about

1864, when he came to St. Charles county, and here he engaged in farming. A year before coming to this county he was married to Miss Hannah Martin, a young lady of St. Louis, but formerly of Massachusetts. Judge Humphreys has followed farming continuously in this county ever since his settlement here in 1854, for a period, now, of over thirty years. He is one of the neat, enterprising farmers of Cuivre township. He has become well and favorably known over the county as one of its highly respected and popular citizens. In 1882 he was elected a judge of the county court, and is now serving the people in that responsible position. Judge Humphreys is a man of sterling, sound good judgment, perfectly upright in all his dealings and purposes, as his past irreproachable life shows, and a man in whom the people have the utmost confidence. He has made a capable, impartial, and discriminating judge, and is always at the post of duty whenever public business requires his time and attention. As long as the affairs of the county are kept in the hands of Judge Humphreys and his associates no uneasiness of the people need be felt for their faithful and economical management.

REV. FATHER THEODOR KRAINHARD

(Rector of the Church of St. Joseph, Josephville).

Of all the missions in this life which men are called to fulfill, there is not one that calls for the exercise of qualities so high and noble as those demanded in the priesthood. Of course men of the highest type are always found in this pre-eminent and sacred calling, for from the first followers of the Saviour there have, now and then, been those among His disciples who have betrayed themselves as unworthy of the high commission with which they were intrusted. But this does not alter the rule, nor does it lessen to any appreciable extent the respect and consideration with which the priesthood has always been regarded. "The priesthood," Atterbury truthfully says, "hath in all nations, and in all ages, been held highly venerable." And this is as it should be. Men called from among their fellows for the duties of this high office on account of the superior gifts of mind and of their deep, earnest piety, and prepared by long years of training, moral, mental and religious, for the sacred services they are to perform; men set apart from all others and forever divorced from the secular affairs of the world, solemnly and sacredly plighted to a life of celibacy, and renouncing forever the worldly comforts and happiness of home and family; in a word, men turning their backs once for all on everything which the generality of mankind regards as nearest and dearest and most to be desired, so far as this life is concerned — family, the pursuit of wealth and personal advancement — and pledging themselves alone to the service of God and the church, and of mankind through the church, they must needs have that high resolve of character and those noble instincts and impulses, which, combined with their high mental endowments and their learning, together with the sacred nature of their office, can not but challenge the profound considera-

tion, the respect and confidence, and the admiration of those around them. Hence it is that in every community the parish priest is always looked up to as a safe and wise counsellor in sorrow and misfortune, and in all the affairs of family, as well as in religious matters. It is he who carries the key to the trust and confidence of his parishioners, and who wields a justly potent influence in the community. Such is the character of man the good Father is, who is the subject of this sketch; and such the position he holds in this community. The highest tribute that could be paid him as a man and priest is to say that he is in every way eminently worthy of his sacred office; and this can be said with truth and without qualification. His record in the priesthood has been one of earnest piety and of untiring zeal in the cause of religion and of the church; and one of ability and marked success as a priest. He is only less admired by those who know him for his learning and eloquence, than he is loved for his religious devotion and his unceasing labors for the good of those who are brought under his benign influence. Rev. Father Krainhard is a native of Germany, born in the Kreis of Wiedenbruk, on the 1st of May, 1841. He was a son of Johann T. Pollmeier and Katharine Brun-sick, and was the fourth in their family of six children. The parents followed him to America in 1868, and settled at St. Charles. His general education was acquired in different State schools in Prussia. Three years he visited the school at Marienfeld; five more at Herze-bruck. Then he went for the higher branches of science one year and a half to Guetersloh; from thence he came to Rietberg, and visited the college four years and a half. After having visited Reit school, at Felgte, half a year, he spent two years in the college at Waren-dorf; he obtained the certificate of maturity at the State's examination in the fall of 1863, and later visited the academy at Paderborn two years and a quarter. There he was made acquainted with philosophical and theological sciences. In the fall of 1855 he left his native country for America to devote his life to the work of mission in the United States. Seven days before Christmas he arrived at New York and immediately went to the seminary of St. Francis of Sales, near Milwaukee, where he completed his theological studies. Then he offered his services to the Archbishop Peter Kenrick, of St. Louis, and was ordained July 18, 1866, by the Rt. Rev. Fahan, Bishop of Nashville, now Archbishop of Chicago. His bishop sent him to St. Charles to assist the pastor at St. Peter's Church. From thence he was transferred to St. Joseph's Church, at Josephville, September 19, 1868, and in this position he has continually remained until now. His parents died in 1880, the father six months after the mother.

RUSSELL B. LEWIS, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Flint Hill, P. O., Wentzville).

For 35 years continuously Dr. Lewis has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession at Flint Hill and throughout the surrounding vicinity. Though so long engaged in a large and arduous country

practice, where the hardships and exposures are out of all comparison more severe than those incident to a city practice, or practice in a large town and thickly populated community, he is still active and zealous in the work, and makes no hesitation when a call comes, to attend the suffering, but goes promptly in obedience to what he believes one of his most sacred duties, regardless of personal comfort or interest. Ever faithful thus to his duties as a physician, and a man of kindly bearing, and the most generous, unselfish impulses, he has very naturally become not only well established as a leading physician of the county, but to occupy a place in the esteem, and it may truthfully be said, the affections of the people of his community, which only such a life as he has led, and such a man as he is, could win. Dr. Lewis has been very successful as a physician, judging success in the profession as it should be judged, by the good one does. The people have confidence both in his ability and in his humane solicitude for those who come under his care and treatment. In his time he has performed many extremely difficult cures, successes that in a large city would have made him a reputation worth a fortune. But he has not sought fame or wealth in his practice, but rather to do his simple duty to suffering humanity, whenever and wherever called, in a plain, unobtrusive and conscientious manner. Thus, while perhaps he has not made as great a name in his profession as perhaps he otherwise might have done, yet he has the consciousness of having been true to himself, true to the public and true to his profession, and of having never sacrificed anything for personal advancement, a consciousness that is worth more to a true and just man than all the empty honors and wealth that the world has to bestow. Dr. Lewis is a native of Kentucky, born March 31, 1823. His father was Russell Lewis, a leading merchant of Frankfort, Ky., and sheriff of Franklin county, that State, but originally of Boston, Mass. He died when Russell B. (the Doctor) was in infancy. The mother, whose maiden name was Maria Bell, born and reared in Frankfort, Ky., subsequently became the wife of William C. Lindsay, who removed with her family to Missouri, in 1829, and settled in St. Charles county. The mother died in this county April 12, 1883, at the advanced age of 83 years. Russell B. Lewis, the only child by his mother's first marriage, was reared in this county, and received a common district school education. Subsequently, after attaining his majority, he taught school in the county for 18 months, and then went to Kentucky, where he studied medicine under Dr. Theophilus Steele, of Versailles. After a course of preparatory study with Dr. Steele, he took a course of lectures at Transylvania Medical College, of Lexington, Ky. Concluding his course there he returned to Missouri and completed his medical education at the Missouri Medical College, under the presidency of Dr. McDowell, from which institution he graduated in 1849. He then located at Flint Hill, and has been actively engaged in the practice here ever since. Dr. Lewis owns a good farm on which he resides, and the management of which he superintends. He has been married twice. His first wife was Miss Mildred Myers, a daughter of George Myers, of this

county, to whom he was married April 4, 1849. She died April 21, 1870, leaving two children, Mary M., now the wife of Rev. Henry Kay, pastor of the M. E. Church South, of Montgomery City; and Mildred Bell, a young lady still at home. To his present wife Dr. Lewis was married January 11, 1876. She was a Miss Anna Chinn, of Frankfort, Ky., a daughter of Judge Franklin Chinn, of that city, and was educated at the Shelbyville High School, of Kentucky. Of this union there are four children: Madge, Jennie, Russell B. and Lizzie V. The Doctor and his wife are both church members.

PETER McMENAMY

(Farmer, Post-office, St. Paul).

Mr. McMenemy was born in Ireland, in March, 1838. When he was about 12 years of age the family immigrated to America and located at St. Louis, where they resided about two years. The family with the exception of the father who died on his arrival there from Ireland, in 1852, then came to St. Charles county. Here, during the war Mr. McMenemy, Jr., the subject of this sketch, served for a time in the Home Guards, Union service. Already he had engaged in farming in the county and he has ever since kept this up. Mr. McMenemy by industry and good management has acquired a comfortable property. He has a good farm of over 300 acres which is well improved and well stocked. In 1863 he was married to Miss Isabella Bowles, a daughter of Walter and Rosa Bowles of this county. Mr. and Mrs. McM. have been blessed with 11 children, nine of whom are living, namely: Patrick W., Rosa A., Mary F., Litticia, Margaret T., Peter J., Perpetua, Bernardetta and John A. Mr. and Mrs. McM. are members of the Catholic Church.

BENJAMIN F. MOORE

(Farmer, Post-office, O'Fallon).

Mr. Moore's grandparents on his father's side were early settlers of Kentucky from Virginia, coming out to the Blue Grass State when his father, Benjamin Moore, Sr., was yet in early boyhood. The latter grew up in Kentucky and became a well-to-do farmer and respected citizen of Harrison county. He died while on a visit to his son, Benjamin F., in this county, in 1871. He was married twice, his first wife having been a Miss Thompson, who left him two children at her death, both now grown and married. His second wife was a Miss Patsey Dance, also of Harrison county, Ky. Eight children were the fruits of the last union, including the subject of the present sketch. Four are living. Benjamin F. was the second in this family and was born on his father's homestead in Harrison county, Ky., January 1, 1837. Reared on a farm in his native county, he continued at home until he was about 21 years of age, when he came out to Missouri and located in St. Charles county. Shortly afterwards the war

broke out and he enlisted in the Southern army, serving under Price until the summer of 1863. He was principally in the recruiting army of the service. In 1864 Mr. Moore went West, and for five years following was mainly engaged in freighting on the plains. He returned to St. Charles county in 1868, and the same year was married to Miss Mildred Custer, a daughter of Hiram Custer, of this county, and descended from the old Custer family of Virginia. Mr. Moore at once went to farming after his return to the county and has been engaged in this occupation ever since. A man of industry, good habits, economical and a good manager, he has of course done satisfactorily well as a farmer. He now has a comfortable homestead of over 300 acres, substantially improved and well stocked. Mr. and Mrs. M. have four children: Lizzie D., Frank C., Edna B. and Elon H. His wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

JUDGE BENJAMIN C. T. PRATT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wentzville).

In early life Judge Pratt was a civil engineer, and although he retired from that profession while still a young man, he had already attained to enviable prominence. Born in Wareham, Plymouth county, Mass., February 23, 1834, his parents shortly afterwards removed to Binghampton, where he was reared and educated, and where he studied civil engineering. His being almost devoted exclusively to mental culture in and outside of institutions of learning, he early passed through the usual curriculum of studies, and indeed, before he was 20 years of age had studied civil engineering, and became proficient and a licentiate in that profession. He then at once came West, believing that there were opportunities for a successful career for young men in his calling in this then new country not to be met with in the East. His experience here indicated his good judgment. Locating at St. Louis, he was in that city only a short time before he was appointed civil engineer for the North Missouri Railroad Company, and in pursuance of his appointment he made the survey of the road from St. Louis to the Iowa line. This route was adopted by the company and his work has since been declared by the ablest civil engineers of the country to be one of the best selected and located routes, the geography and conformation of the country considered, in the West. His work was well and successfully done, and has never been criticised by any respectable authority. Young Pratt was then appointed superintendent of the construction of the road, and pushed the work of building it forward with vigor until 1858, when he resigned his position to engage in farming in St. Charles county, where he had bought a large body of land. Here he improved a fine farm and has been successfully engaged in farming and stock-raising ever since that time. He has a handsome place of some 500 acres, and is one of the substantial citizens of the county. Judge Pratt has from time to time held various official positions, including that of associate justice of the county court for a number of terms. November 6, 1868, he was mar-

ried to Miss Ellen T. English, a daughter of Dr. Benaia English, a leading physician of this county for many years, and a former representative of the county in the State Legislature, but originally of Vermont. Mrs. Pratt, Dr. English's daughter, was highly educated, and besides liberal instruction in other institutions, had the benefit of a collegiate course at St. Charles, where she graduated. The Judge and wife became the parents of seven children, namely: Edwin, who died in infancy; Addie, Sarah, who died in young womanhood, and after she had become the wife of Henry T. Keithley; Bennie, Lela, Henry and Albertena. Judge Pratt's parents were Hampton K. Pratt and Sarah (Tobey) Pratt, both born and reared in Wareham county, Mass. They removed to Binghampton, N. Y., in 1836, where the father opened the first hardware store established at that place, and which he carried on with success for some 25 years. The mother died there in 1862 and in 1863 he, the father, came West to Macoupin county, Ill., and two years later to St. Charles county, where he died in 1878. There were three children, the two besides the Judge being Sarah, who is the wife of Henry Wiggins, a prominent merchant of Brooklyn, N. Y., and Addie, who is the wife of William H. Scobill, a leading lawyer of Burlington, N. Y.

CHARLES W. PRINGLE, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Foristell).

Dr. Pringle's father, Capt. Norman Pringle, from Connecticut, was one of the pioneer settlers of Warren county. Indeed he came here before the county had an existence in name, away back in 1820, and settled in what was then a part of Montgomery county, but what afterwards was included in the territorial limits of Warren county, when the latter was organized. He was a man of sterling worth, strong intelligence, and became a man of consideration in the county. He had served in the War of 1812, and came of an old and respected family of Connecticut, originally of Scotch descent. He was a tanner by trade and followed that in Connecticut until his removal to Missouri. Here he devoted himself mainly to farming, settling at Hickory Grove, and attained to comparatively easy circumstances. He served as postmaster at Hickory Grove for a long time and until his death. He was for many years a worthy member of the Masonic fraternity. His wife was a strict Presbyterian. She preceded him to the grave by about two years. She was a Miss Sallie Kellogg, and was of Irish descent, but herself was born and reared in Connecticut. Nine children were the fruits of their long and happy married life. Of these Charles W. was the youngest, and was born at Hickory Grove, March 14, 1824. He was principally educated at a private school kept by Prof. C. W. Pritchett. Afterwards he began the study of medicine, Dr. H. C. Wright being his local preceptor. After a regular course of preparatory study, in 1848, he matriculated at the Missouri Medical College under the presidency of the famous Dr. McDowell. After a regular course of two terms under Dr. McDowell he was regularly

and honorably graduated, and at once returned to Warren county and located on his farm, about a mile north-east of Foristell, where he engaged actively in the practice of his profession. He continued located there at work in the practice and superintending his farm until 1872, when he removed to the town of Foristell, where he has ever since given his whole time and attention to his profession. Dr. Pringle has had a successful career as a physician, and stands not less favorably as a citizen than he does in his profession. October 18, 1844, he was married to Miss Meroe S. Edwards, the second daughter of Moses and Sallie (Spires) Edwards of this county. The Doctor and Mrs. Pringle have been blessed with 12 children, 10 of whom are living: Edward M., who is married and is a merchant at Foristell; Mark S., married and a farmer of Warren county; Sallie H., the wife of John M. Bird, a farmer of that county; John E., also married and a regular graduate and practitioner of medicine in Lincoln county; Virgil K., a telegraph operator at Walloola Junction, Washington Territory; Charles M., married and a farmer of Warren county; Cyrus E., engaged in the practice of medicine with his father; Lucy N., Julia O. and Meroe A., the last three at home. Adelbert and Mattie, the second and youngest child respectively, are deceased. The Doctor and wife and several of their children are members of the Christian Church; the Doctor is also a member of the A. F. and A. M.

EDWARD M. PRINGLE

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Lumber, Grain and Live Stock; also, Notary Public, Foristell).

Though hardly yet a man of middle age, Mr. Pringle has already achieved a degree of success that would do credit to one late in the evening of life and whose whole energy and intelligence had been well enlisted in business and industrial affairs. Born in Warren county September 18, 1845, he did not enter actively into business life until about 15 years ago. Yet within that comparatively short period, by his own energy and intelligence alone, he has placed himself in a prominent position among the leading business men of St. Charles county; he is one of the principal general merchants of the western part of the county, and also one of the leading dealers in lumber, grain and live stock. Of general merchandise he carries a stock of about \$3,000 and of lumber about \$2,000, and also owns his business buildings and places of business; his annual sales in these two lines aggregate over \$40,000. Of grain he ships about 80,000 bushels a year, and of live stock about \$20,000 worth per annum. These facts speak for themselves and require no comment. Mr. Pringle resides at Foristell and has an elegant and beautiful home, the handsomest place, by all odds, at this point. He is a man of culture and high character, as well as of superior business qualification, and stands well not only at Foristell, but wherever he is known; he is the eldest son of Dr. Charles W. Pringle, whose sketch precedes this, and was reared on

his father's farm, in Warren county, near Foristell. After taking the usual course in the district schools he entered the University of St. Louis, where he received an advanced general education. Afterwards he followed farming for about a year, and then in 1868 was appointed station agent at Foristell. This position he held for some 12 months, but finding it too confining and that it afforded no opportunity for a field of business activity commensurate with his ambition he resigned it to enter into business life on his own account. He engaged in buying and shipping grain and live stock from this point and at once met with marked success; this he ever since continued; he also formed a business partnership in general merchandising with A. E. Forderhase, the two continuing in business together for about seven years, when Mr. P. bought his partner's interest and still continued the business. Later along he also opened a large lumber yard, and has conducted this with success for several years. Mr. Pringle has served in the commission of notary public for about 12 years and transacts a great deal of business in this line for his neighbors and acquaintances in St. Charles and Warren counties. March 17, 1874, he was married to Miss Anna G. Webb, a daughter of James T. and Sallie A. (Forney) Webb, of St. Charles county. They have three children: Edward C., Warren T. and John H. Mr. and Mrs. P. are members of the Christian Church.

REV. FATHER WILLIAM A. SCHMIDT

(Pastor of St. Mary's Church, Dardenne).

Father William Alexander Schmidt was born in Linn Creek, Camden county, Mo., June 13, 1855. His parents, Fred. and Rosalie (*nee* Saettele) Schmidt, came to America from Baden, Germany, in 1849, and settled at Linn Creek a short time afterwards. At the age of 13 young Schmidt began a private course of classical studies at Alton, Ill., which he pursued there for four years. He then went to Quincy, that State, where he continued his studies for two years more. In 1874 he entered upon a philosophical course in the Diocesan College at Ruma, Randolph county, Ill., and he subsequently pursued his theological studies at the Arch-Diocesan Seminary of Milwaukee, in St. Francis, Wis. Three years from the time he entered upon his theological course he had completed all his preparatory studies, and was accordingly ordained a priest in 1878, his ordination being for the Arch-Diocese of St. Louis. Immediately thereafter he was appointed assistant priest of St. Mary's Church, at St. Louis, where he served until 1879, when he was sent to the mission of Lake Creek, in Pettis county, Mo. While there he also attended the charges at Spring Fork, in the same county, and Cole Camp, in Benton county. In November, 1880, Father Schmidt was recalled from the Lake Creek mission and appointed pastor of St. Mary's Church at Dardenne, in St. Charles county, of which he has ever since had charge. As a priest he is a man of thorough learning and profound piety, and is earnestly and sincerely zealous in the cause of religion and the

church. In the chancel and in all the relations of his holy office, as well as his walk and talk in private life, his conduct and character are in conformity with the duties and proprieties of his station, and happily illustrate the benign influence of Christianity upon its true followers. He is an able and eloquent pastor, and is greatly esteemed, not only by his own parishioners, but by the people of the community at large.

JOHN SCHATZ AND JOHN H. SCHIERMEIER

(Of Schatz & Schiermeier, Dealers in General Merchandise and Grain, Foristell).

The above named firm was organized January 1, 1883, when they bought out the general merchandise stock of A. E. Forderhase at this place and engaged in their present business. They carry a stock of about \$6,000, and do an annual trade of some \$20,000. In the grain line they handle about 16,500 bushels of wheat and about 6,600 bushels of oats. These facts show that they hold a position among the leading business firms of the western part of the county. Both are men of thorough business qualifications, ample experience and unquestioned energy and enterprise, and the successful career they have thus far had can hardly fail to continue in the future.

MR. SCHATZ is a son of John G. and Mary E. (Kiburz) Schatz, his father a native of Wurtemberg, Germany, but his mother originally of Obererlisbach, Switzerland. They early came to this country and resided in St. Louis for a number of years. The father is now retired and both live at Foristell. John Schatz, the subject of this sketch, and the eldest of five children, was born in St. Louis, April 26, 1855. He was principally reared at Foristell, and after his school experience in youth went out to the cigarmaker's trade, which he followed until 1875. He then began clerking in a store at Foristell, and continued clerking until he engaged in his present business. November 14, 1883, he was married to Miss Minnie, a daughter of Paul and Francisca Oehler, of St. Louis. Mr. S. is a member of the I. O. O. F.

JOHN H. SCHIERMEIER, the junior member of the above named firm, was born in St. Charles county, February 1, 1861. His parents were William and Catherine (Kronsbein) Schiermeier, both originally of Hanover, Germany. His father became a substantial farmer of St. Charles county, and served with courage and fidelity in the Union army during the Civil War. John H. was reared on the farm in this county and educated at the Central Wesleyan College of Warrenton. He then engaged in clerking in the store of E. M. Pringle at Foristell. However, before entering college he had followed clerking for about two years in the store of E. H. Meier, at New Melle. In all he had clerked for over four years before engaging in his present business.

HENRY SCHMUCKER

(Dealer in General Merchandise, and Farmer and Stock-raiser, Josephville, P. O.)

The career of Mr. Schmucker presents a striking example of the success of German thrift — German industry, intelligence and econ-

omy—in agricultural and business affairs in this country. He commenced with as little to start on as the poorest of poor native Americans. But he is now one of the substantial citizens of St. Charles county. He has a large business in the general store line, and a fine farm in addition, which is well improved and well stocked. His tract of land contains over 600 acres, nearly all of which is under fence and improved. His residence is a substantial and commodious brick, and the other improvements correspond favorably with his dwelling. He also owns the business house occupied by his store, an excellent brick building, well adapted to his business. Mr. Schmucker has a large trade and is doing a flourishing business. He was born in Ostraeden, in Prussia, November 1, 1832, and was a son of Heinrich and Elizabeth Schmucker, both of old Prussian families. There were five other children in the family besides Henry, the subject of the present sketch. Only three of the others, however, are now living. In 1836 the family immigrated to America and settled in Warren county, where the father engaged in farming. They resided there for over 20 years and then removed to St. Charles county, in 1857. The father served in the home guards during the war, as did also Henry, who enlisted in Co. K, of the Missouri cavalry, under Col. Bates, this being the regular Union service, however. He remained out until the close of the war. After the war Mr. Schmucker, the subject of the present sketch, resumed farming, which he had previously followed, and has continued in this industry and merchandising ever since. He has also been engaged in merchandising for a number of years. In 1857 Mr. S. was married to Miss Frederika Panke, formerly of Germany. They have had eight children, six of whom are living: Marie, Heinrich, Elizabeth, Kathe, Joseph, Vina and Saluma.

JOHN A. TALLEY, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Wentzville).

Among the old and well known families of Central Virginia is that of which the subject of the present sketch is a representative. The Talleys came to Virginia from the south of Scotland prior to the Revolution, and since then branches of the family have become dispersed throughout nearly all the States, particularly of the South and West. Dr. Talley was a son of William P. and Francis (Daniel) Talley, of Cumberland, Va., and was born in that county July 5, 1813. There were eight other children in the family, but only three of the others are now living. The father was a substantial farmer and respected citizen of Cumberland county, and served he people in the office of justice of the peace for a number of years. Dr. Talley spent his early youth on his father's farm, and afterwards entered Randolph-Macon College, where he concluded his general education. He then began the study of medicine under his brother, Dr. Zach. Talley, and in due time entered the medical department of the University of Virginia, where he graduated with honor in 1840. Two

years later he came to Missouri and located in St. Charles county, where he at once engaged in the active practice of his profession. Dr. Talley has been engaged in the practice in this county almost continuously since that time, or for a period of over 40 years. He has long held the position of one of the old and well established physicians of the county, and has been quite successful in his practice. In 1853 he was nominated for and elected to the Legislature, where he served the people with marked ability and public fidelity. He was one of the active men of the county in forwarding the building of the North Missouri Railroad, and was one of the prominent directors of the company. In 1845 Dr. Talley was married to Miss Paulina C. Preston, a daughter of William R. and Elizabeth (Cabel) Preston, of this county, but formerly of Bottetourt county, Va. The Doctor and wife have been blessed with five children, but only two of them are now living: William P. and Edwin P. The Doctor is located at Wentzville, where he has valuable town property. He is a prominent member of the Masonic order.

WILLIAM P. TALLEY, M.D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Post-office, St. Charles).

Dr. Talley is a son of Dr. John A. Talley, whose sketch appears on a former page, and was born in this county December 3, 1846. He early displayed a taste for studies of a medical character, and while yet a youth decided to devote himself to the profession of medicine. He was educated with that object in view, and took a course at St. Charles College. Immediately after completing his college course he began the regular study of medicine under his father, and later matriculated at the medical department of the State University of Virginia. After a regular course of lectures at that institution he graduated with honor in the class of '68. Subsequently he took a post-graduate course at the St. Louis Medical College, in which he also received a diploma of graduation. In the fall of 1869 Dr. Talley commenced the regular practice of his profession in this county. Having a marked natural aptitude for the practice and being a physician of thorough qualifications, he soon established himself in the confidence of the public and acquired a good practice. His career in the medical profession has been one of steady and uninterrupted success. In 1874 Dr. Talley was married in Marshall county, Miss., to Miss Lucy P. Talley, a distant relative of his, born and reared in that State. She was the daughter of Joseph H. and Josephene Talley. The Doctor and Mrs. Talley have two children: Josephene H. and Pauline. Two others are deceased, who died at tender ages.

CHARLES J. WALKER

(Attorney-at-Law, Wentzville).

Mr. Walker's parents, Warren and Mary B. (Mays) Walker, were early settlers of St. Charles county. They were from Rockingham

county, N. C., and came to this county in 1831. His father became a successful farmer of the county, and one of its highly respected citizens. There were seven in the family of children besides Charles J., but only three of the others are living. Charles J. Walker, the subject of this sketch, was born on his father's homestead in this county June 30, 1846. His earlier years were spent on the farm, and in boyhood he attended the neighborhood schools. Subsequently young Walker took a course at Central College, in Fayette, Mo., and also attended for two terms at Pritchett Institute, of Glasgow, in Howard county, this State. In 1868 he entered Dartmouth College, N. H., where he took a regular course and graduated with honor in 1870. Meanwhile he had decided to devote himself to the profession of the law, and he now entered upon his studies with that object in view. But receiving about this time a flattering offer of a professorship in Pritchett Institute, at Glasgow, Mo., he accepted it, and for four years afterwards was engaged in teaching in that institution. During this time his leisure was occupied with the study of law, and on quitting teaching in 1874 he was prepared to enter upon the practice of his profession. Accordingly he made application for license to practice law, and was duly admitted to the bar. Since then he has been located at Wentzville continuously, and has been engaged in the practice of his profession at this place and in the courts of St. Charles and neighboring counties. Mr. Walker is a prominent landholder of the county, and to some extent his time and attention are occupied with his real estate interests. He is a man of thorough general education and well grounded in the law, and has already proved himself to be an attorney of marked ability. A man of irreproachable habits and of cultured, pleasant manners, he is, as would be expected, highly esteemed in the county, and wields a marked influence on those around him. December 29, 1880, Mr. Walker was married to Miss Hattie Shore, of Trenton, Ill., a daughter of Benjamin Shore, deceased, formerly of St. Charles county. Mrs. Walker is a lady of superior culture and refinement, and presides with rare grace and dignity over her refined and elegant home at Wentzville. Mr. and Mrs. Walker have an attractive home at this place, and a comfortable and tastily built residence, neatly furnished and set off with a handsome yard and pleasant surroundings. They have two children: Mary S. and Charles J.

WARREN W. WALKER

(Farmer and School-teacher, Wentzville).

An outline of the history of the Walker family in this county has been given briefly in a sketch of Charles J. Walker, which precedes this. It is therefore unnecessary to occupy space here with the record of the different removals of the family, and their final settlement in this county. Warren W. Walker, an elder brother to Charles J., was born on the old family homestead in this county July 4, 1838. He was brought up to the occupation of a farmer and in youth availed himself to the full benefit to be had in the occasional schools kept in the

neighborhood. Having a marked natural taste for study and mental culture, he succeeded in acquiring more than an average education in the general English branches. Later along he became a school-teacher and has followed that occupation more or less continuously up to the present time. Mr. Walker has also been interested in farming all this time, and has shown himself to be a good manager of the affairs of the farm. He has an excellent place of about 300 acres, not all of which, however, is in cultivation. Mr. Walker was married in 1863 to Miss Mary M. Allen, a daughter of Hon. William M. Allen, whose sketch appears on a former page of the present volume. Five children are the fruits of this union, namely: Warren A., Eddie S., Lizzie, Minnie and Charles H. He and his wife are members of the M. E. Church. Excepting two years spent in Howard county, including 1881, Mr. W. has been a continuous resident of St. Charles county from his birth.

HENRY W. WILLIAMS

(Druggist and Proprietor of the Commercial Hotel, Foristell).

Mr. Williams, born and reared in St. Charles county, had good advantages for mental culture and received more than an average general education. After taking a course in the district school he attended the Wentzville Academy, and from there matriculated at the State Normal school in Kirksville, where he familiarized himself with the higher branches. Following this he returned to his native county and engaged in teaching, carrying on farming also at the same time. He continued to teach during the school months of each year until 1879, when he withdrew from that occupation and on the 1st of July engaged in the drug business at Foristell, also opening his present hotel on the 1st of March, 1881. He is still interested in farming, and has a place of 80 acres of well improved land adjacent to town. In the drug line he carries a good stock of about \$800 value and has an annual trade of over \$2,000. His experience in the drug business has been one satisfactory to himself, and his trade has steadily increased from the first. The Commercial House, the hotel of which he is the proprietor, and which he conducts, is liberally patronized, especially by commercial travelers who have given it the name of being one of the best houses in a small town on the line of the Wabash Railroad. Mr. Williams was born in this county, May 25, 1850, at Millerville. His father was Samuel W. Williams, a native of Virginia, born in Amelia county, on the 29th of June, 1818. His mother was a Miss Martha L. Johnson before her marriage; was born in that county December 2, 1821. They were married there August 28, 1839, and removed to Missouri the same year. They settled in St. Charles county, where they made their permanent home. The father died here August 26, 1854. The mother is still living and is now a resident of Foristell. The father was a farmer and tobacco dealer, and became comfortably situated. He was one of the well known and well respected citizens of the county. Henry W. was the sixth in the family of eight children, all of whom are

living and are now themselves the heads of families. They are: Napoleon E., John P., Mary L., Samuel R., Marshall W., Sarah A., Martha W., and the subject of this sketch. Henry W. Williams was married October 23, 1881, to Miss Margaret E. Gilkey, a daughter of Richard E. and Caroline (Dyer) Gilkey, of St. Charles county. They have one child, Martha E., born August 10, 1882. Mr. W. is a member of the Christian Church, and his wife of the M. E. Church South.

DUDLEY C. WRAY

(Railway Station Agent, Gilmore).

Young Wray is well known as one of the efficient and popular station agents in the employ of the Wabash. He was born and reared in this county, and has therefore been known to the people in this part of the county from childhood. In boyhood he was studious and received a good average education in the ordinary English branches. At an early age he evinced a predilection for business life, not desiring to make a farmer of himself. A good penman, quick at figures, and apt and active in attending to business matters, he soon became well qualified for business work after obtaining an opportunity to learn it. He has been the regular agent at this place since the spring of 1882, but had previously had valuable experience in railroad matters. October 25, 1882, he was married to Miss Lula P. Savage, a daughter of J. W. and Ruth K. Savage. They have one child, Heether S. Mr. W. is a son of J. W. and Mary S. (Bond) Wray, his father originally from North Carolina, but his mother from Virginia. His father came here in 1829, where he was afterwards married. Both parents are still living, and are residents of this county. His father is a successful and retired farmer. Both are old and exemplary members of the M. E. Church South. They reared five children, all of whom are living. Dudley C., the eldest of the five now living, was born June 25, 1859.

ALEXANDER YOUNG

(Dealer in Agricultural Implements, Wagon Maker and General Blacksmithing, Foristell).

Mr. Young came to Foristell in 1879 and established a blacksmith shop at this place. Since then, although absent a year shortly afterwards, he has succeeded in building up what may be fairly termed a large business, considering the size of Foristell and the trade of the surrounding country. He has added a full line of agricultural implements to his business, and manufactures wagons and other vehicles as well as doing general blacksmithing and repairing. He employs three men, and has an annual business of over \$6,000. Mr. Young is a native of Ireland, but is of Scotch origin on his father's side. He was born in the county Down, July 16, 1853. His father, James Young, was a farmer of that county, and came there when a young man, from Scotland. His mother, formerly a Miss Mary Clint, was born and

reared in the county Down. Both are still living, residents of that county. They are Protestants and members of the M. E. Church. Alexander was the fifth of nine children. While yet in boyhood he was sent across into Cumberland, England, where he had some relatives, and was there brought up to the blacksmith's trade. Subsequently, after growing up and starting out for himself, he engaged in the stationery business at Claytonmore, England. However, he soon resumed his trade, and until 1879 worked at it in different parts of England, Ireland and Scotland. He then came to America and established himself at Foristell. July 14, 1881, he was married at St. Louis to Miss Sarah J. Ferguson, a daughter of Alexander and Mary A. Ferguson, formerly of Ireland. Mr. and Mrs. Young have two children: Minnie and James A. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church.



HISTORY

OF

MONTGOMERY COUNTY, MISSOURI.

CHAPTER I.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION AND EARLY HISTORY.

General Description — Topography — Soil — Streams — Agriculture — Horticulture — Tobacco — Economic Geology — Dr. Maughs on the Mineral Resources in 1837 — Railroads — Early History — The First Europeans — Advent of the French — The Mysterious Stone House on the Loutre — The First Americans — Under American Domination — Settlements and Settlers on Loutre Island.

GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

The county of Montgomery is bounded on the north by the counties of Audrain and Pike, east by Lincoln and Warren, south by Warren and the Missouri river (which stream separates it from Gasconade), and west by Callaway and Audrain. The county contains 327,129 acres. From north to south its extreme length is nearly 32 miles, following the range line between ranges 5 and 6. From east to west its extreme width is 20 miles.

According to one of its best informed citizens, Col. L. A. Thompson, editor of the *Ray*, at Montgomery City, Montgomery county is part of the high lands in the fork of the Missouri and Mississippi rivers, with an eastern boundary 68 miles west of St. Louis and 30 miles from the Mississippi river, and the entire southern boundary is washed by the Missouri river. The watershed between the Mississippi and Missouri rivers runs through the county from south-east to north-west. It is so sharply defined at Montgomery City that the rain water falling on the northern side of the railroad track flows into the

Mississippi, while that falling on the south side makes its way into the Missouri.

As to the topography of the county, Col. Thompson says that more than two-thirds of the territory, including the northern and central portions, is beautiful rolling prairie, well interspersed by clear running streams, along the banks of which are rich bottoms, choice uplands and thrifty growing timber. The southern portion slopes gradually to the Missouri bottom. The country is rarely diversified by fine landscapes, beautiful valleys and great bottoms, and is abundantly watered by living springs, spring branches and large creeks. The lands that have not been reduced to cultivation are covered by vast forests of various kinds of timber, including oak, hickory, ash, elm, birch, sycamore, persimmon, cherry, mulberry, pawpaw, cottonwood, basswood, white maple, sugar maple and walnut. Thousands of walnut logs have been taken from these forests to Eastern markets.

Regarding the adaptability of Montgomery soil for general agricultural purposes, Dr. Mordecai M. Maughs wrote as follows in *Wetmore's Gazetteer* (p. 124) in 1837: —

Although the soil of Montgomery may lack some constituent principle necessary to the production of heavy crops of corn, tobacco of a superior quality is here produced, and such as might be mistaken by an experienced inspector for the James river leaf. Hemp, wheat and grasses are cultivated with uniform success in Montgomery. The farmers of this county find stock-raising a profitable pursuit, and in this operation horses, horned cattle and hogs are produced for a foreign market.

The western part of the county is well watered and drained by the Loutre river, its largest tributaries, Prairie fork and Clear fork and the smaller streams of Quick and Murdock creeks and Dry fork flowing easterly, and Whip-poor-will and South Bear creeks flowing southerly into Loutre river. The high prairies in the northern and north-eastern parts of the county are well watered and drained by Coal creek, which flows southerly into Clear fork of Loutre, in the western edge of the county, White Oak, Walker, Elk Horn and Brush creeks in the north-east, and North Bear and Price's creeks in the eastern part.

The soil now is generally productive, and, taking the county over, yields all grains, grasses, fruits, vegetables, vines, plants and herbs peculiar to the Mississippi valley. The grain and grass yield is so large that stock growing is easy and remunerative. Many large herds of cattle, sheep and hogs are annually brought into this county

and fatted for market. Wool growing is a fruitful business, even with the ordinary care given to sheep.

The dairy business is very profitable. Many farmers realize large incomes annually, by shipping milk to St. Louis. Others, with apparently less labor, have found cheese-making equally profitable. The New Florence creamery utilizes a large proportion of the milk in that section, and other establishments of the same sort are in contemplation at other points in the county.

Skillful and industrious men have been amply rewarded by the culture of large fruits, such as apples, peaches, pears, plums and quinces, and invariably more than quadrupled the value of their small farms. Montgomery county is famous for its abundance of fine apples, thousands of bushels being annually shipped from the county. Yet but few apple growers pay particular attention to their orchards. If they bear abundantly, well and good; if not, "it's all right."

Grape culture has been a source of wealth to many farmers in this county, especially among the German residents of the southern part of the county. Many premiums have been awarded grapes grown and wine pressed in this county, and some of these premiums have been given by the agricultural and horticultural societies at Hermann, the headquarters of the grape-growers and vintners of Missouri. But of late years the *phylloxera* has gotten its deadly work in on the grapes in this county, and elsewhere in this section, and the pursuit of wine growing does not pay as it once did. Indeed, some vine-keepers are quite in despair over the ill success they have with their vineyards.

Some horticulturists have been trebly rewarded for growing the smaller fruits, such as strawberries, raspberries, gooseberries and currants, for local and remote markets.

Tobacco grows well and its culture has ever been profitable to small producers. Much of it is prized and manufactured or made into cigars, for local consumption and foreign markets. The western portion of the county, especially Danville and the northern portion of Loutre township, produces large quantities of good tobacco. The white burley is a favorite variety. The establishment of the tobacco manufactory at Montgomery City has been of great advantage to the tobacco growers of the county in giving them a home market.

The economic geology of the county is important. As to stone there is such an abundance as to make it a disadvantage to many portions of the county. The whole country is underlaid with it, and in the southern and western and in many other portions of the county

it is exposed in convenient and readily accessible positions. And yet, as Col. Thompson says, "the unlimited quantities of the various grades of limestone remain untouched and almost unnoticed, and the beautiful cotton rock is rarely made use of, nor is the value of the snow white [saccharoidal] and cream colored [ferruginous] sandstone scarcely admitted."

What is called the Danville marble, a species of limestone, is susceptible of fine polish, but has not been sufficiently developed to be brought into practical use.

Vast coal banks have been discovered, some of which have been opened and are being made valuable to the owners and useful to consumers.

Fire clays in large quantities, and, by competent judges, declared equal in variety and quality to anything of the kind yet found on this continent, have been discovered and are being shipped to manufacturing cities for use.

Mineral paint, much similar to Venetian red, is abundant and has been practically tested. As to quality it is said to bear favorable comparison with the celebrated Vermont mineral paint. Some of it has been shipped abroad and has given full satisfaction.

As to medicinal springs, without which no county in Missouri seems, in these days, to be of much importance, the Mineola, or Loutre Lick Springs are, beyond reasonable doubt, among the best mineral springs in the world. Many learned persons, who have used the waters of the most distinguished mineral springs in the United States and in Europe, prefer the waters of Loutre Lick Springs to all others that they have tested. The use of these springs is free to all.

Earlier writers on Montgomery county attached much importance to its mineral resources. But their seeming expectations that the future would show the existence of lead and iron here in considerable quantities have not been realized. Speaking of the economic geology of the county, in 1837, Dr. M. M. Maughs wrote (*Wetmore's Gazetteer*, page 123) as follows: —

The mineral resources of this county have not been developed, but the sub-stratum of the whole country appears to be strongly impregnated with iron. Some very rich lumps of ore have been found on the surface of several hundred pounds weight, small specimens of genuine galena have been picked up in the broken grounds of the county, and abundance of miners' tiff, of almost diamond luster and hardness, has been discovered in this county. The rivulets abound

in ochreous pebbles, with every variety and shade of silicious stones, and slaty soapstone.

Loutre Lick is situated in this county, where salt was made by some of the early settlers; but the water, as it flows from the earth here, mixed with fresh veins, is too weak to be worked profitably. The bituminous coal that has been found in Montgomery has been used in furnaces of the blacksmiths, with and without coking. Several varieties of limestone and sandstone exist in this county, and the rock called millstone grit, or the "lost rock," is found in detached masses, apparently rounded by attrition, of foreign aspect, and half imbedded in the earth.

The Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railway traverses the territory for a distance of 30 miles and furnishes transportation for the most of the county. People in the southern or river district travel and ship by the Missouri river and the Missouri Pacific Railroad, which is on the southern bank of the river. The citizens of the northern part of the county have the privilege of the Chicago and Alton Railroad, which is within a few miles of the northern boundary, and curves around west via Mexico, intercepting the Missouri Pacific Railroad at Jefferson City. Besides these is the St. Louis and Keokuk Railroad, within a reasonable distance, which connects the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railroad with the Chicago and Alton; so that, in addition to being traversed by one of the best railroads in the State, and bounded on one side by the great Missouri river, Montgomery county is virtually encompassed by connecting lines of railroads.

EARLY HISTORY — THE FIRST EUROPEANS.

At least the greater portion of Montgomery county was well known to the first Europeans that ventured up the Missouri. In the year 1705 the French ascended the Missouri as high as the mouth of the Kansas river (now Kansas City). As the object of all expeditions undertaken in those days in Missouri was the discovery of gold and silver, it is reasonable to conclude that the explorers did not fail to examine the rocky "knobs" and hills on both sides of the river, and of course did not pass by those of this county unnoticed and uninspected. The fur trade, too, was another inducement to the French occupation and ultimate settlement of Missouri, and as the Otter island and Otter river (Loutre) have been so called from time immemorial, it is but fair to infer that this island and this stream were examined by the very first trappers who came up the river and who caught otters along their banks.

About the year 1722 the French ascended the Missouri, under M. De Bourgmont, and five miles below the mouth of Grand river, on an island, built a fort which they called Ft. Orleans. This fort was commanded by one Sergt. Dubois, who had married an Indian woman, one of the tribe of Missouris. In 1725 Ft. Orleans was attacked, totally destroyed and its inmates all massacred. By whom this bloody work was done has never been recorded, but it is probable that the authors of it were the Sacs, Foxes and other northern Indians, who were the enemies of the French and their allies, the Missouris. There was some passing up and down the river while Ft. Orleans existed, and it is not improbable that the Loutre was ascended during this time, as the Gasconade certainly was.

After the year 1764, when St. Louis was founded, and the great Louisiana country passed into the hands of Spain, and especially after *Les Petites Cotes* (the little hills—St. Charles) was settled, travel up the Missouri as high as the mouth of the Loutre was frequent. And then the inquisitive Spaniards and more inquisitive French, who had become the subjects of His Catholic Majesty, certainly passed up into the country now called Montgomery county.

Somebody was up the Loutre before the first Americans. As late as 1820 there was in existence, on the top of a high bluff on the south side of the Loutre and overlooking the stream, a stone enclosure, evidently made with human hands, and the hands of civilized beings. This bluff stands on the north-east quarter of section 23, township 47, range 6, in the southern part of Danville township, about four miles north of Americus. The enclosure was of considerable extent and contained several chambers. It was composed of pieces of flat limestone, which had evidently been carried some distance, and these were laid one on the other, with the joints broken, “as if done by a mason who understood his business.” It did not seem that the building—if it was a building—was ever completed. The early settlers did not understand it, and if the Indians knew anything about it they would not, or did not, tell what the enclosure was, or who built it. Mr. W. B. Snethen and others, who were in the county in 1815–20, have seen this remarkable structure.

Wherever the French trappers could catch an otter or beaver, or even a muskrat or mink, there they wended their way and set their traps, and Loutre and Bear creek, and Whippoorwill, and even Elkhorn and Whitestone, abounded with these varieties of fur-bearing animals in early days. There was beaver in Loutre even as late as 1816.

THE FIRST AMERICANS.

It is claimed that Daniel M. Boone, son of old Daniel Boone, was the first American *bona fide* and actual settler in Missouri. He came to the St. Charles country in 1794, and the next year his father came with his family. In the year 1798 Samuel Boone made his contract with M. Zenon Trudeau, the Spanish commandant at St. Louis, to bring 100 American families from Kentucky and Virginia to Upper Louisiana, for which service he was to receive 10,000 arpens of land. In pursuance of this contract Boone induced a number of Kentucky families to come out the same year and locate. These came up into the *Femme Osage* country, and it is believed some of them came to Loutre island. It must be borne in mind that at this time all of this country belonged to Spain, and the only banner of authority that waved over the land was the flag of Castile.

In 1803 the country passed into the hands and under the control of the United States, having for three years previously been under French denomination.

In the year 1800 there were at least a dozen families on Loutre island, and in what is now the southern part of the county. One of these was Lewis Groshong, whose son, Jacob Groshong, born in 1800, was the first white child born in this county, and there were other families named Cole, Patton, Murdock and Lewis. (See history of Loutre township.) The settlements in what is now Warren county were so closely identified and interwoven with those of Montgomery that at this late day it is difficult to separate them. Sometimes a settler would be on one side of where the county line runs now, for one week, and the next he would cross over. The few old settlers now living can not remember just where some of the pioneers lived — whether in Warren or in Montgomery.

The influx of Kentuckians under Col. Ben Cooper and others in 1808 is mentioned in the chapter devoted to the history of Loutre township. The departure of Col. Cooper and others for the Boone's Lick country in 1810 is also noted. The settlements of Laney Bowlin at the Big Spring of John Snethen on Dry fork in 1807-08 were probably the first made in the interior of the county. Others were scattered about on Bear creek, Whippoorwill creek and the Loutre.



CHAPTER II.

DURING THE INDIAN WARS.

First Troubles with the Indians — The Ill-fated Expedition of Five Loutre Islanders in Pursuit of Indian Horse-thieves — The War of 1812 — Indian Treaties, Plans and Purposes — A General Uprising of the Savages — Harris Massey, the First Victim of the War in Montgomery County — Killing of Daniel Dougherty — Adventure of Jacob Groom and Jackey Stewart at Big Spring — Capt. Callaway's Defeat — Sketch of the Brave Ranger and His Company — His Encounter with the Indians, and His Death and Burial — Dr. M. M. Maughs' Account — Other Events of the War.

TROUBLE WITH THE INDIANS.

As always upon the opening of a new country the settlers had not only to subdue the wilderness, to conquer the wild beasts of the forest, but there were the cruel, crafty savages, who, human beings though they were, were more dreaded, and more to be dreaded, than beasts or brambles. The Indians fought the Americans in Missouri from the start. It does not seem that — so far as this county was concerned — there was anything like amity and good feeling between the first settlers of Montgomery and the Indians at any time. As to the fair right of the Indians to keep the whites out of the country, after the United States came into possession of it, the truth is such a right did not exist. The Indians did not *own* this country; their homes were not here; at the best they used it only as a hunting ground. Concerning the tribal ownership of the country Dr. M. M. Maughs, who made due investigation of the matter upon his first coming to the county (1812), wrote in 1837: —

The vicinity of Loutre belonged originally to the Missouris, a tribe which appears to have been in possession of a large tract of country; owing, however, to their wars with the Osages, Ioways [Iowas], Ottos [Otoes], Omahas, Puncas [Poncas] and other tribes, the country in this vicinity frequently changed masters; and, at the time that the narrator (Maj. Van Bibber) emigrated to this country, was in possession of the Sacs and Foxes. The claim of the Sacs and Foxes, however, was merely nominal; the Spanish government allowed no Indian claims within the limits of the King's domain; and the Sacs and Foxes claimed the country as their hunting grounds only, the right to which they obtained from the Spanish government.

But, whether they had a right to the country or not, the Indians held that they had a right to kill a white man whenever and wherever they could do so with tolerable safety, and also to deprive him of his property under the same conditions. The American settlers here were not the aggressors upon the Indians. The latter—who were the Sacs, Foxes and Pottawatomies—had their natural homes to the far north, from the mouth of the Des Moines river, in Southern Iowa, to the Rock river, in Wisconsin, and westward to the Missouri. Whenever they came down to the Missouri river country they were trespassers and intruders.

In 1806 a party of settlers from the Femme Osage settlement, led by Wm. T. Cole, of Loutre island, went up to the Loutre prairie to hunt elk, with which the prairie abounded. As near as can now be determined, somewhere near the present site of High Hill, they met some hostile Indians who drove them back to the settlements. Nobody was killed at this time, but the event was sufficient to teach the whites what they had to expect.

THE ILL-FATED EXPEDITION OF FIVE LOUTRE ISLANDERS.

The next year, 1807, occurred the memorable expedition of the five Loutre Islanders, the Cole brothers, James Patton, John Gooch and James Murdock, after their stolen horses which the Indians had taken. This expedition resulted in the death of Patton, Gooch and Stephen Cole, and the narrow escape of William T. (Temple) Cole and Murdock. Rose (p. 498) gives the date of this unfortunate expedition as “the summer of 1812.” Switzler (p. 174) gives it as “in July, 1810;” but Dr. Maughs, who wrote in 1837, and who obtained his particulars from Maj. Van Bibber, Col. Talbott, the Pattons, and others of the very first settlers who were either here at the time or came soon after, gives it as “about 1806–07.” McAfee’s “History of the late war in the Western Country” gives it as “the summer of 1807,” and the writer has other evidence and a settled belief that this is the correct date.

Dr. Maughs’ account, published in *Wetmore’s Gazetteer* (1837), is herewith given as the best circumstantial account to be found:—

Of the earliest settlements of the country Loutre island may be considered as one of the first; and among the first settlers of that part of the country were Temple and Stephen Cole (two brothers), Patten, Gooch and Murdock. About the year 1806–07 a small party, consisting of seven or eight Indians, Sacs and Pottawatomies, stole the horses of these settlers, and committed sundry depredations in the

neighborhood. In consequence of this foray they were pursued by the Coles, Patton, Gooch and Murdock, who came in sight of them one evening on the Salt river prairies. Towards night the men made their encampment, kindled a fire, etc., probably with the intention of dealing with the Indians next morning; but in this they were anticipated by the savages, who attacked them furiously in the night. Temple Cole, Patton and Gooch were killed at the first onset. Murdock slipped under the bank of Spencer creek, near by, leaving Stephen Cole alone to contend with the enemy. Two stout Indians closed upon him; one of them stabbed him from behind, near the shoulder, the other encountered him in front. Cole, being a very powerful man, wrenched the knife out of the hand of the Indian in front and killed him; but having to contend with such odds he sought safety in flight, and was fortunate enough to make his escape, favored of course by the darkness of the night. Having reached home he collected a party of men and returned to bury the dead. Murdock, not being acquainted with the roads, did not reach home for several days.

Some writers in narrating this circumstance (McClearey among them) made the mistake of putting down one of the men who was killed as "Temple." There was no man of that name in the party. The initial "T" in the name of William T. Cole stood for Temple, and he was commonly called "Temple" Cole. This fact and the insertion of a comma in the wrong place makes certain writers state that "the party was composed of *Temple*, Cole, Patton," etc.

The locality where the Indians were overtaken is not certainly recorded. Rose says: "Many years afterward the skulls of the murdered men were found near where they fell, and the stream upon the bank of which they had camped was named 'Skull Lick,' the latter part of the name being derived from a deer lick not far distant, on the same stream." Rose further says this was "now in Audrain county." But Switzler says the white men came upon the Indians "at Bone Lick, a branch of Salt river, and within the present limits of Ralls county."

Both Maughs and Switzler say that it was under the banks of Spencer creek where Murdock found a safe retreat, and Dr. Maughs says the Indians were found "on the Salt river prairies." It is quite probable that the men were killed in Ralls county, as Switzler says. Rose's statement as to the finding of the skulls which led to the naming of Skull Lick is partially true, but they were not the skulls of Patton, Gooch and Temple Cole, as Maughs speaks of the return of a party, headed by Stephen Cole, to bury the dead, and of course if the bodies were buried their skulls could not be easily found.

But the several accounts are mixed as to which one of the Coles was killed. Rose says it was Stephen Cole, and that Temple Cole escaped. Switzler agrees that it was William T. Cole that fought the hard fight and escaped, but Switzler calls Stephen Cole "Samuel"—doubtless a slip of the pen. The truth is as Dr. Maughs states it. Temple Cole was killed. Stephen Cole escaped, and there is no name better known in the history of the Boone's Lick country than his. It was he who in 1812 built Cole's fort, the first county seat of Howard county, and it was for him that Cole county was named. Capt. Cole was killed by the Indians on the plains while engaged in the Santa Fe trade, about 1824.

In the years 1808-09-10-11 there was some emigration to "the Missouri country," as it was called, and Montgomery got her share of the pioneers, who were chiefly from Kentucky. The country up and down Loutre was thoroughly explored by the hunters, who kept one eye out for game and the other for Indians. While traversing the knobs in the southern part of what is now the county it is said they would crawl cautiously up on the south side to the summit and peer cautiously over toward the north, east and west, looking for Indians. At this day but few of the knobs were covered with timber; they were mostly bare and sterile, owing to the annual burning of the woods by the Indians, and the slowness with which timber crept up the dry, stony hillsides.

Then came the War of 1812, or last War with Great Britain as it is often called, and the plight of the settlers in this quarter was a perilous one. From its exposed situation and the thinness of the population Missouri Territory, especially the upper portion, suffered severely from the effects of Indian and British hostility during and even previous to this war. Tecumseh had visited Malden in Canada, and had received presents and promises from the British authorities there. On his return he endeavored to engage all the Indians in common cause against the Americans. But the Indians on the Missouri continued for some time to be peaceable. At last the Northern Indians—the cruel Sacs and Foxes, led by that bloody-minded and ambitious "brave" Black Hawk—descended the Mississippi and joined in the war against the whites.

With few exceptions, the Indians on the Missouri remained peaceable until the summer of 1811, when they committed some outrages in the Boone's Lick settlement, and on Salt and Cuivre rivers. Gen. Clark, who commanded this department, made every exertion to detect the murderers; but, as the American force was not yet organized,

it proved unavailing. During the winter of 1811-12 murders became more frequent, and this territory began to suffer all the dreadful effects of Indian warfare. The Winnebagoes, determined to have revenge for their loss at Tippecanoe, continually displayed hostile intentions. From Fort Madison to St. Charles, men, women and children were continually put to death, and their habitations were consigned to the flames by their unrelenting foes.

Upon receipt of this melancholy intelligence, Gov. Benjamin Howard sent orders to Col. Kibby, who commanded the militia of St. Charles, to call out a portion of the men who had been in requisition to march at a moment's warning. An express was also sent to the officer commanding the regular forces of his district, and the Governor himself immediately set out for St. Charles. On his arrival at this place he organized a company of rangers, consisting of the most hardy woodsmen, who scoured by constant and rapid movements the tract of country from Salt river to the Missouri, near the junction of the Loutre. He also established a small fort on the Mississippi, which was garrisoned by a body of regular troops detached from Bellefontaine, under the command of Lieut. Mason. With these he was enabled, in a considerable degree, to afford protection to the exposed frontiers.

About the beginning of May, 1812, the chiefs of the Great and Little Osages, the Sacs, Reynards or Foxes, Shawnees and Delawares met in St. Louis, in order to accompany Gen. Clark to Washington City; a plan which it was thought would have a happy effect. After their departure few outrages were committed by the Indians for a considerable time; and although large parties of them continually lurked about Fort Mason and the other posts on the Mississippi, such was the vigilance of the regulars and rangers then on duty, that they were generally frustrated in their designs. But Tecumseh and his brother, the prophet, were becoming more and more popular among the Indians, and so long as this was the case, no favorable termination of the contest could be expected. Many, it is true, were, as they always had been, opposed to his ambitious views; but the majority in his favor was so great that these were obliged to submit.

On the 26th of June, 1812, a council was held between the following nations of the Indians, viz.: the Winnebagoes, Pottawatomies, Kickapoos, Shawnees, Miamis, Wild Oats (from Green Bay), Sioux (from the river Des Moines), Otoes, Sacs, Foxes and Iowas. The five first named were decidedly in favor of the prophet, but some others refused any participation in the war with the United States;

and the remainder were unwilling to give any decided answer, but rather encouraged the idea that they would unite with the hostile tribes. Thus, through the influence of the prophet, many of the tribes who had been uniformly at peace with the Americans now appeared in arms on the frontiers of the territory, and were only waiting for the removal of the rangers to commence a dreadful slaughter.¹

FIRST VICTIM OF THE WAR — HARRIS MASSEY.

The first victim of the war in Montgomery county was Harris Massey, who was killed at Loutre Lick, in the spring of 1813. In the previous winter months his father, Thomas Massey, had left the shelter of Fort Clemson, on Loutre island, where he had settled in 1809, and came to the Lick, having leased the land from Col. Nathan Boone, to whom the Spaniards had granted it 15 years before. Massey had built a cabin on the north side of the little stream known as Sallie's branch, and had cleared a little field on the south side.

His second son, Thomas, was a member of Col. Nathan Boone's company of rangers, and Rose says that on one occasion during the war he, with others, was scouting over in Illinois, and coming upon an old Indian and his son, they took the latter prisoner, but let his father go; that then they cruelly murdered the boy; that in order to avenge this wrong a party of Sac warriors, to which tribe the old man belonged, went to the house of Thomas Massey's father and killed his son, Harris. This story is very preposterous, and he who is deceived thereby is not wise. It would have been more plausible if Mr. Rose had explained how the Indians came to know the names of every one of the rangers that did the alleged killing, where they lived, where their fathers lived, and whether or not they had male relatives on whom they might wreak their vengeance, and especially how it came that the Indians selected the particular brother of Thomas Massey as their victim. Black Hawk, in his "Life," states that he killed some of the settlers on the Cuivre, in Lincoln county, to avenge the murder of the son of an old friend of his, and it is probable that from this yarn the author of the story referred to above got his materials.

Young Harris Massey was killed under the following circumstances: His father had gone up the Loutre to look at some Indian signs that had been discovered the evening before. When he left he set Harris at work in the little cleared field south of the branch to plow with a team of horses. He directed the boy to tie his rifle to his back

¹Dr. Beck.

while at work, and if the Indians appeared to fire on them at once. After a time the boy, as is supposed, grew weary of carrying the gun and set it against a tree near the cleared ground. About 10 o'clock in the day a band of Indians, presumably Sacs,¹ slipped down Sallie's branch and crawling under the bank approached within 100 yards of the boy. Two Indians fired and the boy fell. With savage yells the "noble red men" sprang out into the clearing, and running up to the body proceeded to offer it every brutal indignity. They tore off the scalp and then gave it a loathsome mutilation hardly to be described.

Mr. Massey's family, at the house, were in plain view of the frightful tragedy when it was perpetrated. They screamed in great alarm, and Ann, one of the daughters, seized upon the dinner horn and blew one loud, long blast after another upon it. This seemed to disconcert the Indians and they soon fled. The statement, sometimes made, that they mistook the sound of the horn for the rangers' bugle is only guesswork. Mr. Massey heard the horn and hastened home. The Indians had not taken away his horses and he gathered up his family as best he could, and started for Fort Clemson, on Loutre island, distant by the nearest trail eighteen miles—fifteen "as the crow flies." How the poor fugitives made their way that long, toilsome distance, over the rough, stony hills and through the wilderness, expecting every moment to be ambushed by the Indians, with the memory of the murder of their brother and son ever before them, can only be imagined.

A party went out and gathered up the mangled body of young Massey and buried it on the hillside, a little south of where he fell.

Thereafter, for some time, there was no attempt at settling the country on the part of the Loutre Islanders. They preferred to remain quietly close by the fort.

KILLING OF DANIEL DOUGHERTY AND ADVENTURE OF GROOM AND STEWART.

In the spring of 1814 occurred the next tragedy in the Montgomery county settlements. A man named Daniel Dougherty was killed by the Sac Indians at the Big Spring. He belonged to the colony at Loutre fort, or Fort Clemson, and volunteered to go up to a salt

¹ Dr. Maughs says they were Sacs and Pottawatomies.

petre cave on Clear Creek, about four miles south-east of Danville (about the center of section 8-47-5), to get some saltpetre with which to manufacture powder. At that time pioneers made all their own powder themselves. As he did not return at the appointed time, some of the colonists became uneasy, and Jacob Groom and Jack Stewart volunteered to go in search of him.

Groom and Stewart set out from Fort Clemson on horseback, taking the trail to the cave by way of the Big Spring.¹ Previous to this, Groom had lived at the spring, having purchased the claim embracing it from Laney Bowlin, its first settler. A quarter of a mile north of the spring, and a short distance north of 'Possum branch, as the two men were riding along leisurely, Stewart suddenly called out: "Lord! Jake, look at the Indians!" Sure enough, there they were, only a hundred yards in front, a cloud of them!

The two scouts turned to fly. The Indians, only half of whom were mounted, pursued them. Such yelling and hooting! Crossing 'Possum branch Groom's horse jumped with a mighty leap and Groom's saddle turned—his feet being out of the stirrups. But he clung to his horse, and unbuckled his saddle and let it fall. The Indians were firing and Groom's horse was slightly wounded; as they emerged into the clearing near Groom's house, at the spring, the Indians gave them a good volley. Stewart's horse was seriously wounded, and Stewart himself was struck in the heel.

A mile south Stewart's poor horse staggered and fell. Groom stopped, and seeing that Stewart could make but slow progress with his wounded leg, took him on his horse.

Luckily both men reached the fort in safety that day. There was of course great excitement, and pickets were at once put out and all the outlying settlers warned in. There was a general appreciation of Groom's courage and self-sacrificing disposition, as there ought to be admiration for him to-day, and no wonder that Groom had so many admirers among the old settlers. Yet this is the same Jacob Groom whom Mr. Rose unfortunately saw proper to caricature so shamefully in his book!

Capt. Clemson and the people at the fort expected an attack at once and prepared for it, but it did not come. In a few days a company of rangers came out and found the body of Dougherty half way up the hill from the Big Spring (north part of section 32-47-5) and

¹ It must be borne in mind that this does not refer to the present hamlet and post-office now called Big Spring, but literally to the spring itself, on section 32-47-5.

buried it. The Indians had scalped it and mutilated it with their tomahawks, and it presented a sad spectacle. Daniel Dougherty was a young, unmarried man, and one of the bravest and most venturesome spirits in the fort.

Rose says, in half a dozen places in his "Pioneer Families," that both episodes, the killing of Dougherty and Groom and Stewart's adventure, happened March 7, 1815, the day Capt. Callaway was killed, but Jacob Groom's daughter, Mrs. Lurinda Snethen, informs the writer that she is positive, from repeated statements made by her father and others, that Capt. Callaway was killed a year after her father's perilous experience. In this she is corroborated by her husband, W. B. Snethen, who now lives at the Big Spring, and whose remarkably accurate memory is well known.

CAPT. JAMES CALLAWAY'S ILL-FATED EXPEDITION AGAINST THE INDIANS —
HIS UNTIMELY DEATH AND THE TERRIBLE FATE OF FIVE OF HIS MEN.

If Mr. Rose's "Pioneer Families" had no other merit, the elaborate account it gives of the tragic fate of Capt. James Callaway ought to commend it to all who seek to be correctly informed in regard to the early history of Montgomery county. The writer has taken pains to investigate the account, and takes pleasure in stating that in but a few particulars has he ever heard or seen it disputed. The account is mainly derived, in great part literally extracted, from Mr. Rose's narrative, in the "Pioneer Families."

The most serious calamity that befel the settlers during the Indian War, was the defeat of Capt. James Callaway and a portion of his company, and the death of their leader, at Loutre creek, near the line of Montgomery and Callaway counties. Capt. Callaway was a son of Flanders Callaway, and grandson of Daniel Boone, and being distinguished for his intelligence, fortitude and courage, was elected to the command of a company of rangers at the commencement of the difficulties, and up to the time of his death was one of the most efficient, active, and daring scouts that the country afforded.

Capt. Callaway occupied a prominent position in the affairs of the country at that period, and many of his relatives are still living. We have inserted a sketch of his life, public services, and death, in the St. Charles county division of this work [pp. 150-159], where also an elaborate account of his expedition against the Indians, his defeat, etc., is given. Consequently it would be useless to repeat here what has of necessity been already inserted. Several months after his death and burial,

his grave was walled in with rough stones and a flat slab was laid across the head on which was engraved the following inscription : —

CAPT JAS CALLAWAY
MCH 7 1815

The slab (or at least the inscription) was prepared by Tarleton Gore, of St. Charles county, a cousin of Capt. Callaway. The inscription is plain at this day (for the writer has seen it), but time is obliterating it, and the lines are filling up. The grave is simply a pile of loose stones. Callaway county has frequently talked of erecting a monument over it. The county was named for the impetuous and daring ranger.

DR. MAUGHS' ACCOUNT.

The account given of the Callaway fight by Dr. M. M. Maughs, in *Wetmore's Gazetteer*, wherein it differs from Rose's, is most probably correct. Dr. Maughs wrote, in 1837, only 22 years after the affair, and obtained his information from Maj. Van Bibber, who buried the bodies of the slain men, and from Lewis Jones and others who were personally acquainted with the circumstances. The doctor says that Callaway and his men were out scouting when the Indians stole the horses and "*accidentally* fell upon their trail." This seems more probable than that they should have come all the way from Loutre island and marched 30 miles over as rough and hilly country as there is in Missouri, by "2 o'clock p. m." The following is Dr. Maughs' account : —

In the spring of 1815 the Sacs and Foxes stole horses in the neighborhood of Loutre island. Some 15 rangers, commanded by Capt. James Callaway, being out on duty, accidentally fell upon their trail, and followed it. They arrived at the encampment of the Indians, at the head of Loutre creek. The horses were there, but the enemy was out, probably on some other excursion. The rangers retook the horses, and proceeded on towards the island without molestation, until they arrived at the Prairie fork, at the crossing, about 100 yards from its junction with main Loutre.

The doctor makes no mention of the controversy between Riggs and Callaway, and then proceeds to give a description of the ambush and the fight different from that rendered by Rose. The manner of Callaway's death is especially given at variance from Rose's details : —

Capt. Callaway, wishing to relieve some of the men that were driving the horses, intimated his intention to his lieutenant, Jonathan Riggs, and at the same time requested him to take command of the company. The company then proceeded, and were crossing the creek, Captain Callaway and the horses being some distance behind, when the latter were fired on by a large body of Indians, estimated at from 80 to 100, who had lain in ambush and completely invested the passage, from a deep ravine (Harrison's branch) to an adjacent steep hill. Callaway, finding himself severely wounded, broke the line of the Indians, in order to join his men, calling out to them to form upon the opposite bank of the creek. His order was of no avail; the survivors sought security in flight, and Callaway, now endeavoring to make his escape, proceeded with his horse to the main creek, which could at that place only be crossed by swimming. There he was again intercepted by the enemy, and being mortally wounded, fell into the stream and expired.

The writer hesitates to accept the statement that Callaway "fell into the stream," as Dr. Maughs indicates he did, from the bank. That he was shot while in the water is more probable. It is doubtful if any one ever *knew* exactly the manner of his death. As to the men killed Dr. Maughs says : —

The names of the others who fell in the skirmish are McDermot, Hutchinson, McMullin and Gilmore. The latter was at first taken prisoner, but eventually killed by the Indians. A part of the Callaway rangers made good their retreat to island; the remainder to Woods' fort.

Whether or not Dr. Maughs is correct as to the names of McDermot and Hutchinson, which Rose gives as McDermid and Hutchings, can not be here stated; but certainly Dr. Maughs is correct in his statement that Gilmore was one of the men killed, although Rose does not mention him in his account. He, however, states that he was one of Callaway's party; but on page 183 of "Pioneer Families," in the sketch of the Ramsey family, he says: "India Ramsey married Thomas Gilmore, who was a ranger under Capt. Callaway, and was *present* at his defeat;" while on page 335 (sketch of the Gilmore family) he says: "Thomas Gilmore, of Kentucky, settled in St. Charles county in 1808. He was a ranger in Capt. Callaway's com-

pany during the Indian war, and after its close settled at a noted place, which has since been known as Gilmore's Springs, in the western part of St. Charles county. He married India Ramsey, and their children were William, *Thomas*, * * * all of whom except Thomas, *who was killed* at Callaway's defeat, settled in Callaway county from 1826 to 1830."

According to the last statement it would seem that both father and son were rangers, and the latter killed, but no attempt is here made to straighten out the "mixed up" accounts.

Maughs makes no mention of the killing of Hiram Scott, although Rose is certain of it, and it is probable that he was. This would make six killed among the whites. Capt. James Callaway, Parker Hutchings (or Hutchinson) Frank McDermid (or McDermot), James McMullin (or McMillin), Thomas Gilmore and Hiram Scott.

Rose alleges that while it is not certainly known whether or not any of the Indians were killed in the Callaway encounter, yet "one of their chiefs named Keokuk, a man of some distinction, was wounded and died shortly after." This could not have been the renowned Fox chief so well known to the student of Western history, and yet the suspicion is that an attempt is being made to claim that distinction for a dead Indian who, Rose says, "was buried in the prairie, one and one-half miles north-east of the present town of Wellsville. In 1826 his remains were taken up by Dr. Bryan and several other gentlemen, and upon his breast was found a large silver medal, containing his name (?) his rank (!), etc. He was evidently a giant in stature, for the jaw bone, which, with several other bones of the body, is still preserved by Mrs. Dr. Peery, of Montgomery county, will fit over the face of the largest sized man."

There is no other chief named Keokuk known in the annals of Indian history than the famous orator chief of the Fox nation, who became so renowned for his efforts to bring about peace in the Black Hawk War of 1832. The name "Keo-kuk" signifies "watchful," and as Keokuk belonged to the Fox tribe of Indians he was often called "The Watchful Fox." His tribe was so closely allied with the Sacs that the two are usually spoken of together — "The Sacs and Foxes." They lived, hunted intermarried, and went to war together; but in the Black Hawk War the Foxes, under Keokuk, were for peace, while the Sacs, under Black Hawk, went on the war path. Keokuk died on the reservation in Kansas, in about 1845, of bad whisky. He was a short fat man, and not at all "a giant in stature."

OTHER EVENTS OF THE WAR.

Jacob Quick and Isaac Best both had forts on Best's Bottom, above Loutre island, during the war. Best had a horse-mill, and his fort was a sort of block house. It is said that he had *sixteen* cur dogs trained to give the alarm on the approach of the Indians. One day while grinding at his mill, Best's canine sentinels sounded an alarm, attracting his attention, when he and a friend and assistant, named Callahan, sallied forth. A shot from the Indians wounded Callahan, when the two men retreated to the block house. Although Mr. Best made good use of his rifle, the Indians secured the horses and retired to the bluff. Best and Callahan abandoned the mill, took to the Missouri, embarked in a canoe, and paddled down the river to Fort Clemson, where they remained until the war was over.

On the 20th of May following Callaway's defeat occurred the murder by the Indians of the wife and three children of Robert Ramsey, two miles north-west of Marthasville, which is fully noted elsewhere. A few days later these Indians and some others who had re-enforced them had a series of skirmishes with the Lincoln county rangers, under Capts. Craig and Musick. At this time occurred the "sink hole fight," in which the noted Sac warrior, Black Hawk, commanded the Indians.



CHAPTER III.

FROM THE CLOSE OF THE INDIAN WARS TO 1820.

Close of the War of 1812 — Treaty with the Indians — List of the Principal Settlers of the County before 1820, with their Locations, etc. — Old Lewis Jones — Early Aristocrats — Quashquama, the Friend of the Whites — First Steamboats up the Missouri, the Independence and the Western Engineer — Organization — Pinckney, the First County Seat — First County Officials — The Weather in Early Days.

CLOSE OF THE WAR.

Two days after Capt. Callaway was killed, or March 9, 1815, a treaty was concluded with the Indians, by which the territory within the following limits was resigned to the whites: "Beginning at the mouth of the Kaw [Kansas] river, thence running north 140 miles, thence east to the waters of the Au-ha-ha [Salt River], which empties into the Mississippi, thence to a point opposite the mouth of the Gasconade, thence up the Missouri river, with its meanders, to the place of beginning." But some of the Indians cared nothing for — or let us hope they had heard nothing of — the treaty, and it was more than two months after it had been ratified and proclaimed when the Ramsey family were killed, and the murders took place in Lincoln county.

Gradually, however, they left the country, but returned occasionally in small bodies, generally as hunting parties, committing no depredations other than a few petty thefts. A large body of Sacs came in a few years after the war, and wintered on Loutre, two miles above Van Bibber's Lick, and near Robert Graham's. They were quite peaceable, but nevertheless the settlers did not leave many articles lying about loose.

SOME SETTLERS BEFORE 1820.

Settlers came in rather numerously for a time after the war. Benjamin Gammon, who had lived in the county since 1812, but who had been "forted up" during the troubles, came back to his farm in the southern part of the county in 1816. Of Mr. Gammon it is related that he built a hand-mill on his farm, which was the first in that part of the country, and it supplied his own family and his neighbors with meal for some time. The meal for his own family was generally

ground just before it was required for use, and he allowed two ears of corn for each individual. The grinding was done by the children, and it was said that Mr. Gammon "broke all his children at the mill."

In the fall of 1815 Maj. Isaac Van Bibber went up to Loutre Lick and put in order the Massey improvement. Robert Graham followed him in 1816, and settled a mile above. Francis Whitesides came to the neighborhood of the Lick in 1818. Ambrose Bush settled on Dry fork in 1818. Presley Anderson, Jr., located near Brush creek, in 1817; he came to Warren county, in 1815, from Illinois, and occupied Robert Ramsey's house, near Marthasville, soon after Ramsey's wife and children had been murdered by the Indians. The blood of the victims was still on the floor of the house when the Anderson family moved to it, and Mrs. Anderson scrubbed it up before the furniture was put in.

William Brown settled on Clear creek, near its mouth, in 1819. He built his house under a high bluff that ran parallel with the creek, and cut his fire wood on the top of this bluff, and rolled it down to the door of his house. When the wood gave out he moved his cabin to another place, and when it gave out there he moved it again, preferring to move his house rather than haul his wood.

George Bast settled in Montgomery county, in 1819, and Larkin G. Jones came the same year. Hon. Isaac Clark, of Kentucky, came also in 1819, bringing with him, it is claimed, the first set of chinaware ever brought to the county.

William Hall came from East Tennessee, and settled on Dry fork in 1817. His daughter, Dorcas, married Mark Cole, the first hatter in the county, and he also came in 1817, and located here. He made "Boss" Logan's famous hat, which was worn for twenty years. It was composed of 20 ounces of muskrat fur, mixed with 13 ounces of racoon fur, and held an even half-bushel. The crown was 18 inches high, and the brim six inches wide. Nancy Hall, another daughter of Wm. Hall, married John R. Crawford, who built his cabin in Montgomery county in 1818. Among others who were present and assisted him to raise the cabin, were Daniel Boone and his sons Nathan and Jesse. Lewis Jones killed the game and cooked the dinner, and found a bee tree not far distant, from which they obtained fresh honey for their dinner. Crawford was noted for his ability to tell humorous yarns, and entertain a crowd.

James Beatty came in 1818, and located two miles north-west of Loutre Lick. Daniel M. Boone came in 1819 to section 28-48-6, a

mile or more north-west of Loutre Lick. Drury and Henry Clanton, of Tennessee, settled on Pinch branch, five miles south of Danville, in 1818.

Benj. Ellis settled on South Bear creek in 1815; he was a wheelwright and a chairmaker, and also had a good hand mill. James Ellis settled on Bear creek, in 1819. Richard Fitzhugh came from Tennessee, in 1818, and settled south of Danville, on the east side of Loutre; he and his son, Hopkins, were noted whip-sawyers, and when Danville was building, in 1834-35, they furnished a great deal of lumber for the citizens. Mr. Fitzhugh once had several of his ribs broken, and it is said that afterwards he subsisted almost entirely on mush and milk.

Joseph Gray came from Kentucky in 1818 and settled on Brush creek, where he died in 1830. Peter Hunter came to the county with his family and two sisters, Sarah and Elizabeth, in 1819. Joseph Howard came in 1818. Thomas Hickerson moved to the county in 1818, and settled on the west bank of Loutre, near Loutre Lick; soon after he married Susan Van Bibber, a daughter of Maj. Isaac Van Bibber. Wm. R. Jones, a Methodist preacher, came into the Loutre Lick settlement in 1819, a single man, but the same year married Mary Whitesides.

David Knox came to the county in 1818; Nicholas H. Stephenson came the same year. Alexander Logan settled on South Bear creek, on the line between Warren and Montgomery, in 1818. John Marrow located in the southern part of the county as early as 1816.

Reuben P. Pew removed with his family to the eastern or northeastern part of the county in 1819. He built the first horse-mill in the northern part of the county, and made good flour. His boys peddled this flour on horse back, frequently going thirty miles from home; the uniform price was one cent per pound in cash, or two cents in "trade."

Enoch Spry, married Mary A. Logan, the only sister of the Logan brothers, and settled in the southern part of the county in 1817. Soon after steamboats began to navigate the Missouri river. Mr. Spry, happening to be in the vicinity of the river one day, heard a boat blow its whistle, at which he became very much frightened, and ran home. He told his neighbors that a panther had caught a man down on the river, and he never heard any one halloo like he did. His story created so much excitement that a company was organized and went in pursuit of the "panther," which, of course, they could not find.

LEWIS JONES

Among the others settlers in the southern part of the county, prior to 1820, was Lewis Jones, who first came to Missouri in 1802; he married Susannah Hays, the grand-daughter of Daniel Boone. Lewis Jones, was a famous character among the old pioneers. When Lewis and Clark passed up the river, on their famous expedition, in 1804, they came upon Lewis Jones and John Davis, who were engaged in sawing lumber with a whip-saw. The officers tried to induce Jones and Davis to accompany them, but they refused because they could not go as independent scouts, without being subject to the commands of any one, and resumed their sawing.

Jones came to Missouri from Kanawha county, Va., and John Davis came at the same time from Kentucky. Both were spies or scouts in the War of 1812, against the Indians in Missouri and Illinois. They were intimate friends and had many a hunting adventure together. Jones made several trips to the Rocky Mountains as a guide for fur traders and trappers.

In about 1809, Jones and Davis went on a hunting expedition up into the Platte river country and were captured by the Indians, who stripped them of their clothing, gave them an old musket with six loads of ammunition and started them back home, which they reached, after numerous incidents worthy of interest, in ten days.

When game became scarce, and hunting was no longer a paying occupation, Jones studied surveying under Prospect K. Robbins, and became one of the most efficient and correct surveyors in North Missouri. If any of the land owners had a dispute about a line, Jones would be sent for to decide the matter, and wherever he said the line ought to go, there it went, because they all knew he understood his business and would not make a false or incorrect survey. Lewis Jones was a great reader, and possessed a wonderful memory. He was a close student of the Bible, but an avowed infidel and reviled and ridiculed many of the statements and teachings of that Holy volume. He died as he lived, a disbeliever.

EARLY ARISTOCRATS.

The Talbot family were down on the Island and other families of similar influence and social position were their neighbors.

There were aristocrats in those days, as there are now. Slave-owners and men who owned plenty of horses and land were the nabobs of the land. While no men possessed extravagant fortunes

or vast estates, the majority of the first settlers of this county were as well off as many of our citizens of medium fortunes are to-day. Indeed, many of the people in various parts of the county live to-day in as comfortless and as poorly furnished cabins, eat as coarse and as scanty food, go as poorly clad, have as little money, and are as poorly informed and as unintelligent as the poorest and lowest among the pioneers of seventy years ago.

QUASHQUAMA.

The Americans had one good friend among the Sac Indians. This was the old chief, Quashquama. He opposed the War of 1812 against the Missouri settlers, and took no part in it. He was much grieved because his nation had yielded to the persuasions of the British emissaries and joined England in the war against the United States. The British long tried to induce him to raise the tomahawk against the Americans, but he always refused. In 1810 he started for Washington City to see the President, but was stopped at St. Louis by Gov. Wm. Clark. While at St. Louis on this occasion Quashquama delivered the following speech, which was reduced to writing and forwarded to President Madison: —

My father, I left my home to see my great father [the President], but, as I can not proceed to see him, I give you my hand, as to himself. * * * I have been advised several times to raise the tomahawk. Since the last war [the Revolution] we have looked upon the Americans as friends, and shall hold you fast by the hand. The Great Spirit has not put us on earth to war with the whites. We have never struck a white man. If we go to war, it is with red flesh. Other nations have sent belts among us and urged us to go to war; they say if we do not, that in less than eight years the Americans will drive us off our lands. * * * We have not listened to them; our rivers, our country, have always been, and still are, open to our friends, the Americans.

Quashquama was well known to the first settlers of Montgomery county. He often passed through the settlements in the lower part of the county, and was on one or two occasions at the Loutre Lick. After the Black Hawk War, in 1832, the Sac Indians — or a great portion of them — were removed to Kansas. The warriors were marched across the country, while the squaws and old men, under Quashquama, were sent down the Mississippi and up the Missouri in boats and canoes. Passing up the Missouri the Indians stopped at Loutre island, and Quashquama embraced the opportunity to call on

some old acquaintances and make some new ones. He came into the house of the widow Patton, and spent some time. He was dressed in citizen's clothes, of which fact he seemed quite proud. He was well received by the people.

Several years afterward an old Indian paddled down the Missouri in a canoe and landed at Loutre island. He was alone and seemed weary, broken and dejected. Wandering quietly about he occasionally seemed attracted by some location or object on which he would gaze for some moments in reflection. On the site of old Fort Clemson, he said to a citizen: "Here was a fort one time." At last he walked into Patton's house, and seating himself at the fire, said: "You don't know me. I am Quashquama. I want to cook my dinner." Being offered a dinner with the family, he respectfully refused, and said, "I will cook my own." Then he drew from his hunting shirt a duck's egg, which he roasted in the ashes of the fire and ate.

His short and simple repast ended, the old chieftain returned to his canoe, and, as he pushed it from shore, he waved his hand and said "good-by." Then he passed away down the river, and that was the last ever seen of Quashquama by our people.

FIRST STEAMBOATS UP THE MISSOURI.

A few of the old settlers are now living in the county who remember when the first steamboats passed up the Missouri. The steamer Independence, Capt. John Nelson, from Louisville, Ky., was the pioneer steamboat in the navigation of the Missouri, and the first to enter the stream. Col. Elias Rector, Stephen Rector and others, of St. Louis, chartered her to go up the Missouri as high as the town of Old Chariton (now extinct), which stood near the mouth of the Chariton river, two miles above Glasgow. The boat left St. Louis, May 15, 1819, and arrived at Old Franklin, Howard county, May 28, occasioning the wildest excitement and the greatest joy among the people.¹

The Independence landed at old Fort Clemson, on Loutre island, and Mr. Robt. H. Patton states to the writer that all the islanders, except some who were afraid of her, flocked to the bank to see the new and great wonder. She put off some freight—10 barrels of whisky (?), for a trader named Mills, who lived out in the Camp Branch country, and had a post not far from where Warrenton now is.

¹ Switzler.

In 1818 the United States government projected the celebrated Yellowstone expedition, to ascertain whether or not the Missouri river was navigable for steamboats, and to establish a line of forts from its mouth to the Yellowstone. The expedition was under command of Col. Henry Atkinson. It arrived at Pittsburg in the spring of 1819, and here Col. S. H. Long, of the topographical engineers, had constructed a small steamer called the Western Engineer, to be used by him and his corps in pioneering the expedition up the Missouri.

June 21, 1819, the fleet of steamboats, the Expedition, Capt. Craig; Thomas Jefferson, Capt. Orfort; R. M. Johnson, Capt. Colfax, and the Western Engineer, Lieut. Swift, and nine keel-boats provided with wheels and masts, left St. Louis for the Yellowstone. The boats entered the mouth of the Missouri with flags flying, bands of music playing, bugles blowing and the crews cheering. An accident to the machinery of the Jefferson prevented her from being the first to enter the river, as had been intended, and the post of honor was given to the Expedition. She landed at Fort Bellefontaine, four miles from the mouth of the river, and the next morning the Western Engineer took the lead, and was far in the advance when the fleet passed Loutre island.

The Western Engineer was a singularly constructed vessel. It had no cabin and but one chimney. From its prow projected the iron image of a huge serpent, painted black, with mouth agape and colored a livid red, and tongue like a glowing coal. The steam exhausted from the mouth of this serpent with a noise, the combination of a puff, a hiss, and a snort, and all the Indians — and many of the whites — were terror-stricken at the appearance of the seeming monster. It is related that a band of Indians followed along the river, side by side with the boat, for nearly a whole day, expecting every moment that its strength would give out, “as it panted so,” and then they would capture it! They imagined that the boat and its crew were borne on the back of the serpent.

ORGANIZATION.

The Territorial Legislature of Missouri commenced a session at St. Louis in December, 1818. During this session the counties of Jefferson, Franklin, Wayne, Lincoln, Madison, Pike, Pulaski, Cooper and *Montgomery* were organized.¹ This county was organized December

¹ Also three counties in the southern part of Arkansas, then attached to Missouri Territory.

14, 1818. It was formed from St. Charles and included not only the present territory of the county, but that now included in Warren and a portion of Audrain and Callaway as well.

The county was named for Gen. Richard Montgomery, who fell at Quebec during the Revolution — or, as Rose says, for Montgomery county, Ky., from whence many of the settlers had come. At the time of its organization the county had a population of about 1,000.

The first election in the county after its organization was held at Big Spring, at the house of Jacob Groom. There was but one voting place in this part of the county, and the polls were kept open for three days to allow the voters from the back settlements a chance to come in and vote. The voting place in the eastern part of the county was at Marthasville.

Prior to its organization the territory of Montgomery county belonged to St. Charles.

The county seat was located at a new town called Pinckney, but the first courts (county and circuit) were held in a log cabin, three miles east of Pinckney, in the door yard of Benjamin Sharp, the first clerk of these courts.

PINCKNEY.

As has been repeatedly published in previous historical sketches, the seat of justice of Montgomery county was first located at Pinckney,¹ on the Missouri river, and within the present limits of Warren county. This town was named for Miss Attossa Pinckney Sharp, daughter of Maj. Benj. Sharp, the first clerk of the county and circuit courts of Montgomery county. It was once a flourishing place, but the removal of the county seat to Lewiston proved its death blow, and the town disappeared many years ago. The spot where it originally stood has fallen into the river, and a post-office in the vicinity, with perhaps one store, are the only reminders of its existence.

The land upon which the town was built was originally granted to Mr. John Meek, by the Spanish government, but he failed to comply with the terms, and it reverted to the United States government upon its purchase of the territory. It was sold at land sales in 1818, and bought by Mr. Alexander McKinney, who sold 50 acres of the tract to the county commissioners, for the use of the county, for

¹ The orthography of the word is as Miss Sharp's name was spelled. Beck and some other early writers spell it without a c, thus: Pinkney.

which he received \$500. The commissioners were David Bryan, Andrew Fourt and Moses Summers.

The first public building erected in the place was the jail, which was built in 1820, at a cost of \$2,500. During the summer of the same year, Nathaniel Hart and George Edmondson built a frame house there, which was the first frame house erected in Montgomery county. It was 25x30 feet in size, and was rented to the county for a court-house, at \$100 a year. The rent was paid with county scrip worth 25c to the \$1. The same summer Frederick Griswold built a log house, and opened the first store in Pinckney. The next house erected in the place was a mill, partly built by Hugh McDermid, who sold it to two Germans named Lineweaver and Duvil, who completed it.

“Beck’s Gazetteer of Missouri,” published in 1823, gives the following description of Pinckney in 1822, on page 309:—

Pinckney, a post town, and the seat of justice of Montgomery county, on the north bank of the Missouri, about two and a half miles above where the line dividing ranges 2 and 3, west of the fifth principal meridian, strikes said river. The site is low, and in some seasons of the year it is difficult to reach it, on account of the number of sloughs and ponds by which it is surrounded. It contains eight or nine houses and cabins. The county seat will probably be removed to a more central and eligible situation. This town is in latitude 38°, 35’ north; eight miles above Newport, and about 55 miles south-west of St. Charles. It is surrounded by a fertile district of country, watered by Lost and Charrette creeks.

FIRST COUNTY OFFICIALS, ETC.

The first judges of the county court were Isaac Clark, Moses Summers and John Wyatt. At the first meeting of the court Mr. Clark resigned, and Maj. Benjamin Sharp was appointed to fill the vacancy. He also resigned soon afterward and Hugh McDermid was appointed in his place, after which there was no other change in the court until the removal of the county seat to Lewiston. Previous to his appointment as judge of the county court, McDermid was a member of the Territorial Legislature, and when the line was established between Montgomery and St. Charles counties he acted as one of the commissioners for the former county.

Irvine S. Pitman was the first sheriff of Montgomery county. John C. Long was appointed first county and circuit clerk, by Gov. McNair, after the admission of the Territory into the Union, but he sold the offices to Jacob L. Sharp before assuming his duties; so that Mr.

Sharp became the first incumbent of those two offices under the State government, which he held by election for many years afterward. Robert W. Wells was the first prosecuting attorney, and Alexander McKinney was the first county surveyor.

Andrew Fourt built the first hotel in Pinckney, and on court days he generally had a lively time. Men would come to town and get drunk, and then quarrel and fight in and around the hotel, which they regarded as a public place, where they could do as they pleased.

The first criminal case tried in Pinckney was against a man named Jim Goen, who had stolen a pair of shoes. He was sentenced by the court to receive 29 lashes at the whipping post, which, at that time, was a familiar instrument of justice, as there was one at every courthouse in the State. As soon as the sentence was pronounced, the prisoner started to run, and the sheriff (Mr. Irvine Pitman) gave chase. It was a pretty close race until they came to a fence, which Goen attempted to jump, but failed and fell. Pitman secured him, took him back to the whipping post, and inflicted the punishment, which was the first and last sentence of the kind ever executed at Pinckney.

THE WEATHER IN EARLY TIMES.

As to the temperature during the winters of early days, there are fortunately records in existence which give it to us exactly, so that we can know what our pioneer settlers had to encounter in the way of cold weather. The winters were about the same as those at present.

Maj. Stoddard, in his sketch of Louisiana, observes: "For three successive winters, commencing in 1802, the Mississippi at St. Louis was passable on the ice before the 20th of December each year, and it was clear of all obstruction, with one exception, by the last of February. In January, 1805, the ice in that river rather exceeded 22 inches in thickness. There is seldom more than six inches of snow on the ground at the same time, but the severity of the weather at St. Louis is generally about the same as in the back part of the State of New Jersey. The mercury frequently falls below 0, and the cold keeps it depressed as low as 10 or 15 degrees for several weeks each winter."

In January, 1811, after several weeks of delightful weather, when the warmth was even disagreeable, the thermometer standing at 78 degrees, a change took place, and so sudden, that in four days it fell to 10 degrees below 0. This winter was also remarkable for a circumstance which the oldest inhabitant does not recollect to have ever witnessed; the Mississippi closed over twice, whereas it most usually remains open during the winter. We have no particular account of the

winters between this time and 1817, but if we may credit the assertions of the old inhabitants, they were generally temperate.

The mean temperature of January, 1817, was 26° , about equal to that of the same month in New York. The winter of 1818-19 was very mild and exhibited a singular contrast with the two or three preceding. The mean temperature of January was nearly 39° , the weather continued mild during the month of February, and the thermometer on some days rose to 72° . At St. Louis, the Mississippi remained open during the whole season. During the winter of 1819-20, the Mississippi closed about the 20th of December and remained in this situation until the 10th of February. The mean temperature of January was 27° , varying but little from that of the same month of 1817. On two occasions the mercury fell to six degrees below 0. From 10 to 12 inches of snow fell during the month, and continued on the ground for three or four weeks. The winter of 1820-21 differed but little from the last. The Mississippi continued closed for six or seven weeks, and the earth was covered, during the months of December and January, with from six to 12 inches of snow.

The winter of 1821-22 was less severe than the two former. About the 1st of December the cold weather commenced. On the 22d, the Mississippi closed opposite St. Louis, and during the remainder of the month, the weather was clear and pleasant, and the thermometer frequently rose to 60° . On the 4th of January, the mercury fell to 4° below 0; but after this the weather again became mild and continued so during the month. On the 22d the Mississippi opened, having been closed since the 22d of December. The depth of the snow this winter never exceeded six inches.



CHAPTER IV.

INCIDENTS OF PIONEER LIFE IN MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

Character of the First Settlers—The First Settlements—Objections to Prairies—Dr. Beck on Prairies—First Mills—Game and Wild Animals: Elk, Deer, Bears, Wolves, Panthers, etc.—Sundry Adventures of Certain Pioneers with the “Varmints” of Early Days—Crops and Crop Raising—Cotton, Flax and Nettles—Dress of the Pioneers—The Settlers’ Bills of Fare—Pioneer Weddings—House-keeping Incidents—Pioneer Preachers, etc.

PIONEERS AND PIONEER LIFE.

It is customary to indulge in a great deal of gush and extravagant adulation in speaking of the first settlers of a country. Their virtues are extolled immoderately, their weaknesses—it is never admitted that they had any vices—are seldom ever hinted at. The true-hearted pioneers of Montgomery county would not wish to be written of other than fairly. Our first settlers were mere men and women, with all of the virtues and graces, and all of the vices and frailties of that number of people taken at random from rural communities. They were neither any worse or any better than their descendants.

The pioneers were hospitable and generous as a rule; so are their posterities and successors. There was the doing of good works, the rendering of generous deeds, and there was cheating also in early days. There was industry and there was laziness; there were thrift and penury, misery and happiness, good men and bad men, and after all, in very many respects, Montgomery county people in 1820 were about like Montgomery county people in 1880.

The life of the early settlers of this county was that of the pioneers of the West generally, which has been written of and described so frequently that it need not be detailed here. The people, while they dwelt in log cabins and were plainly appareled and fed on humble fare, lived comfortably, happily and well. It can not well be said that they suffered hardships, since the deprivation of certain modern luxuries and conveniences was well sustained by ample substitutes.

There was a scarcity of purple and fine linen, but there was an abundance of comfortable and durable linsey and jeans and homespun cotton, much better suited to the rough and tumble life. Fine clothes and gay raiment would have been as much out of place in the primitive

log cabins and among the clearings of early days as would 'coonskin caps and buckskin breeches in the parlors and drawing-rooms of the handsome residences that stand upon the well improved lands of the county to-day. In that day, as now, people dressed and lived according to their circumstances.

In their somewhat isolated positions the settlers were dependent upon one another for many things. Men were willing to help a neighbor because they felt that they might at some time need help themselves. A new settler was always gladly received. He first selected his claim, cut his house logs and hauled them to the spot he had chosen for his home, and then announced his "raising." It did not take long to put up the cabin, as the neighbors came from far and near, and whoever refused to attend a raising that could do so and had heard of it was guilty of a serious offense.

The first farms were opened up in the timber. The timber was all cut down. That which would make rails or fencing was so utilized. The rest was piled and rolled together and burned. The stumps of the saplings were grubbed up, and then the land was plowed. The plow used was a very simple affair, with sometimes an iron point and sometimes without, and always a wooden mold-board. It is said that some farmers used a plow made from the fork of a tree. The soil in the bottoms was like an ash heap for mellowness, and almost anything in the shape of a plow would serve to fit it for the reception of the seed corn. There was, of course, the usual difficulty in plowing regarding the stumps, and as the most of the pioneers were not profane men, their sufferings at times were intense!

It is true, however, that in early days the prairies of Missouri were deemed undesirable for homes and farms for many reasons. Mr. Lewis C. Beck, a master of arts and an accomplished scientist, in his *Gazetteer of Missouri* (1823), writing of the country in this quarter, has this to say (p. 244) of the prairies: —

The prairies, although generally fertile, are so very extensive that they must, for a great length of time, and perhaps forever, remain wild and uncultivated; yet such is the enterprise of the American citizens — such the emigration to the West, that it almost amounts to presumption to hazard an opinion on the subject. Perhaps before the expiration of ten years, instead of being bleak and desolate, they may have been converted into immense grazing fields, covered with herds of cattle. It is not possible, however, that the interior of these prairies can be inhabited; for, setting aside the difficulty of obtaining timber, it is on other accounts unpleasant and uncomfortable. In winter the northern and western blasts are excessively cold, and the

snow is drifted like hills and mountains, so as to render it impossible to cross from one side of a prairie to the other. In summer, on the contrary, the sun acting upon such an extensive surface, and the southerly winds which uniformly prevail during this season, produce a degree of heat almost insupportable.

It should not, by any means, be understood that these objections apply to all the prairies. The smaller ones are not subject to these inconveniences; on the contrary, they are by far the most desirable and pleasant situations for settlement. They are of this description in the county of which we are treating; surrounded by forests, and containing here and there groves of the finest timber, watered by beautiful running streams, presenting an elevated, rolling or undulating surface, and a soil rarely equaled in fertility.

In the early history of the settlements mechanical conveniences were few and of an inferior character. Few of the settlers had been regularly trained to the use of tools, and, in consequence, every man became his own mechanic. Vessels and articles required for household use were hewn out of blocks and logs of wood. Although these articles presented a rough and uncouth appearance, they answered every purpose, and the families were as happy in their use as are the most favored people of later generations with the multiplied devices of modern invention. The great disadvantage the pioneers labored under was the need of mills. Grain was at first reduced to flour and meal by means of a mortar. The grain was put in and pounded for hours with a pestle, and when sufficiently beaten the finer particles were separated from the coarser by a common sieve, the finer being used for making bread and the coarser for hominy. This process became slow and wearisome, and other methods were introduced.

A kind of hand-mill rapidly supplanted the old mortar. It was constructed by putting the flat sides of two large stones together, the upper one well balanced on a pivot. A hole was made in the top of the upper stone, into which was forced a round pin, used as a handle, to put the mill in motion by one hand, while the other hand was used to feed it. Simple as were mills of this kind, they were, however, very scarce at first and were used only by a few. The majority clung to the old mortar and pestle, the noise of which could sometimes be heard long after the usual hour of retiring, busy in the preparation of the meal and hominy for the morning's breakfast. The constant employment of about one member of each family was required to keep the family provided with bread.

St. Charles and St. Louis were the principal trading points at first, and indeed many went to St. Louis to mill. Pretty soon, however,

horse mills were put up in various settlements, and these proved great conveniences. Patton's horse mill, on Loutre island, at Ft. Clemson, was built in 1814. Reuben C. Pew's horse mill was the first in the northern part of the county; Dryden's, east of Danville, was the first in that portion of the county. Capt. John Baker's water mill, built in 1820, on Loutre, at the mouth of Dry fork, was the first of the kind in the county.

GAME AND WILD ANIMALS.

As has been already stated, upon the first occupation of the country the woods were full of game of all sorts. Though there were no buffaloes here, their bones were to be found on the prairies in great abundance, showing that they had not long left the country. Their "wallows" and trails were also to be seen. Indeed there is a tradition that in about 1812 a stray buffalo or two were seen in the western part of the county, returning from the Loutre Lick, as was supposed.

There were plenty of elk on the prairies up to 1830. The settlers would mount their horses when they wanted some rare sport, and chase the elk into the timber and brush through which the males could not pass on account of their long horns and became easy victims. Up about where Wellsville now is was a favorite feeding ground for the elks, and the hunters often chased them into the Whetstone hills and killed them.

Bears were numerous on Loutre and in the other timbered portions of the county. They were black bears, and the finest of their species. Some of them that were killed in this county weighed 500 pounds. The Skinners, Ben Ellis, and other bear hunters often killed them when the carcasses dressed weighed 400 pounds.

Rose says that Bear creek, in this county was named by old Daniel Boone, because he found a great many bears in that locality. North Bear creek was named by Presley Anderson, who settled in Montgomery county in 1817. The name originated in an adventure which he had with some bears, one day, while hunting on that stream and which nearly cost him his life. While stalking through the woods looking for game, he saw two cub bears run up a tree, a short distance from him, and desiring to capture them alive, he set his gun down and climbed after them. Pretty soon he heard a fearful snorting and tearing of the brush under him, and looking down he saw the old mother bear just beginning to climb the tree after him, with her bristles on end and her white teeth glistening between her extended jaws. He had only one way to escape, and that was to play the squirrel and

jump to another tree. It was a desperate chance, but he made an immense spring and safely landed among the branches of a neighboring tree. Then hastily sliding to the ground, he secured his gun, and killed all the bears. This incident led him to name the adjacent stream Bear creek, but as main Bear creek had already been named, he designated the former as North Bear creek, by which name it has been known ever since.

The bears occasionally killed a stray hog, but were usually not of much damage to the settlers. They furnished many a family with "bacon," instead of robbing them of it. "Bear bacon," as the cured bears' meat was called, an article to be found in every hunter's larder, was an article not to be despised, either. Near Graham's salt-peter cave was a great resort for bears.

Many an interesting adventure of the early settlers of Montgomery county with bears must be omitted from this volume for want of room.

The fierce panther made its home here. Many an early settler, as he sat by his fireside, felt his blood chill as the piercing scream of a prowling panther was borne to his lonely cabin on the night wind. They were frequently encountered, and many of them killed by the pioneer hunters. Wild cats or catamounts were quite numerous.

On one occasion, about 1820, Robert Graham, of near Loutre Lick, sent his black man, "Bill," one night with a letter to Maj. James Beatty, who lived two miles north-west. The way led up the Loutre bottom, and "Bill" rode on horseback, taking some hounds with him. Near the mouth of Davis' branch a huge panther sprang out of a leaning sycamore tree (still standing — the writer has seen it) upon the dogs. Poor "Bill" turned about and scampered for home as fast as the horse could carry him, the worst scared darkey in the county! The panther "cleaned out" the dogs in short order. One of them, called "Blue Music," came home badly torn and mangled from the encounter and died next day.

As to wolves, the country was infested with them. There seem to have been three varieties, the large black, the gray and the *coyote* or prairie wolf. The first two varieties made many a foray on the settlers' flocks and herds, and sometimes it was a difficult matter to raise sheep and pigs on account of the depredations of these marauders. The sheep had to be penned every night and the hogs carefully looked after. Isaac Clark in the south part of the county, poisoned dozens of wolves with *nux vomica*, or "dog buttons."

"Dr." Robert Graham was fond of hunting, and devoted much of his time to that occupation. A large wolf once was caught in one of

his steel traps, broke the chain, and dragged the trap away with him. The Doctor, Joseph Scholl, and Maj. Van Bibber tracked the wolf and came upon it where it had gone into Smith's branch, north of Danville, and was struggling with the dogs in the water. Graham waded into the creek for the purpose of killing the wolf with his knife, when it caught one of his hands and bit it nearly off; but he succeeded in killing it by literally holding it under water till it drowned. On another occasion the Doctor and a party of hunters ran a large bear into his cave, and tried to smoke him out, but could not succeed, and finally shot him. After the bear was dead the Doctor was the only one of the party who had nerve enough to crawl into the cave and drag the carcass out. Wolves were plentiful then, and one day while out hunting he killed *thirteen*.

Deer were very plentiful. They could be found on every section. A settler could kill a deer almost anywhere and almost any time — before breakfast, if he wanted to — and the juicy venison steaks of the old time were long remembered. Wild turkeys, squirrels and other edible game were so numerous and so easily obtained as scarcely to be worthy of consideration.

Numerous hunting stories, narratives of adventures with wild beasts of the forests, and exploits in the chase might here be printed if there was room, and if they were deemed of sufficient historic interest and importance. These tales are best when told in the graphic style of the old hunters themselves, by a winter's fire, or under favorable circumstances of some other character. They somehow lose much of their interest when given in print, unless they are colored and exaggerated.

Fish stories, too, might be given, for fishermen were numerous and the smaller streams were crowded with crappie and bass and other fine fish, while the great Missouri contained enormous catfish, and the bottom ponds and sloughs were full of buffalo, "bull heads," pike and other varieties.

Up to 1825 not much farming had been done in the county, and indeed not a great deal attempted. Every settler had his "truck patch," wherein grew potatoes, a little corn, a few vegetables, etc.; and he had also a corn-field corresponding in extent to the length of time he had been in the county, his means or his desires.

Corn was the principal crop, and if enough of this was raised to supply the family with pone, Johnny cake and honey, the settler was satisfied. There was no wheat raised of any consequence.

Cotton was raised quite successfully, although not extensively, in

the first years of the settlement of the county. As the county grew older more of it was planted. The cotton was all hand-ginned at first, and its conversion from raw material into fabrics was slow and tedious. Rose says that Francis Whiteside, who came in 1818, was the first to raise cotton successfully, but cotton was among the first crops raised on Loutre island. Robert Graham had a cotton field in 1818, a little north of his house, above Loutre Lick, and immediately in front of the cave, described elsewhere. The site of this field is now covered with timber, some of the trees being large enough for saw-logs. Nearly every settler had a cotton patch. Olly Williams built the first cotton gin, east of Danville, on the Boone's Lick road, in 1822.

Flax was among the first crops raised. The seed was rarely sold, and the crop was cultivated for the bark, of which linen and linsey were made. Nearly every family had a flax patch and a flock of sheep—the dependence for clothing supplies. To be a good flax-breaker was at one time considered a great accomplishment among the men, and the woman who was a good flax or wool spinner and weaver was the envy of many of her sisters.

The first settlers down on the Missouri bottoms used a great deal of "nettle linen." The bottoms were covered in many places with wild nettles, which, when treated like flax, yielded a tough, smooth fiber, that made a fair article of yarn, and when mixed with cotton or wool, a good article of cloth.

The dress of the pioneers comported well with their style of living. The male portion wore a hunting shirt of some sort of cloth or buckskin, a pair of buckskin or jeans pantaloons, a coarse wool hat or a 'coonskin cap, and a pair of home-made shoes of home-tanned leather. When the women could procure enough calico to make for themselves caps for their heads they were happy, and the woman who could wear a dress made entirely of store goods was the envy of dozens of the less favored of her sex.

Old pioneers say that buckskin makes a very fair article of pantaloons, but when it is wet it shrinks or contracts. Quite often a pioneer came home after wading through streams and wet grass with the bottoms of his pantaloons nearly up to his knees.

The early settlers of this county raised almost everything they ate except meat, and manufactured nearly everything they wore. Their smoke-houses were always well supplied with meats of various kinds, and honey of the finest flavor. After the first year or two there was plenty of meal in the chest and butter and milk in the cellar. Very little coffee and sugar were used, and tea was almost unknown. The

family that had coffee two or three times a week were considered "high livers." Often it was only used once a week — Sunday morning for breakfast.

Many families used sassafras tea, spice tea, and sycamore tea; the latter was made of sycamore chips, and was in considerable favor with the Loutre islanders. It is said that sycamore tea, when sweetened with maple sugar, resembles chocolate very much.

PIONEER WEDDINGS.

A pioneer wedding in this county would not compare, in point of elegance and finish, with one in these days. For there were lacking the paraphernalia of display and the pomp and circumstance attendant in this age upon affairs of that character. In those days few people wore "store goods." Their apparel was for the most part of homespun. A "Sunday suit" resembled an "every-day" suit, so far as general appearance went.

A bridal toilet, therefore, was not expensive; neither was it elaborate, fanciful or very showy; neither was it extensive. But it was sensible, for it was sufficient, and it was appropriate to the times, the manners, and the circumstances. Yet the bride was as well dressed as the groom. But for all this, and for all of many other discomforts and disadvantages, the marriages were as fortunate and felicitous and the weddings themselves as joyous as any of those of modern times. The wedding was seldom or never a private one. The entire settlement was invited and uniformly accepted the invitation. To neglect to send an invitation was to give offense; to refuse was to give an insult. There were all sorts of merry-making and diversion during the day. At night a dance was had, in which there was general participation. Many of the dancers were barefoot, it is true, and the ball-room floor was composed of split puncheons, from which the splinters had not all been removed, but the soles of the feet were covered with a coating impenetrable almost as a coat of armor, and bade defiance to any fair-sized splinter. Indeed, one old pioneer says that a real merry dance always resulted in smoothing a puncheon floor, as if it had been gone over with four and twenty jack-planes!

The wedding feast was always worthy of the name. The cake was corn-pone; the champagne and claret consisted of good old Kentucky and Missouri whisky, clear and pure as mountain dew, unadulterated by mercenary "rectifiers" and untouched and untaxed by gauger and government. The latter article was usually imported for the occasion, sometimes from St. Louis or St. Charles, and sometimes from old

Kentucky. Then there were venison steaks and roasts, turkey, grouse, nectar-like maple syrup, and other edibles toothsome and elegant.

On page 78, *Pioneer Families of Missouri*, is given an interesting but peculiar account of a wedding in an early day, the ceremony being performed by Jabe Ham. Space forbids its insertion here. But some of the early weddings in this county were not such rude affairs, for the parents were fairly well-to-do, and were able to provide the contracting parties with suitable outfits, and have everything done decently and in order.

PIONEER PREACHERS.

Following close upon the footsteps of the first settlers came the ministers. Sometimes they were the first settlers themselves. They labored without money and without price. They did not make merchandise of their mission. Freely had they received and freely they gave. They gained their subsistence as did their neighbors, by the rifle, and by their daily toil in the clearings and corn fields. Nearly every pioneer preacher was as expert in the use of the rifle as any of the laity.

Services were usually held in a neighbor's cabin. Notices of the "meeting" were promptly and generally circulated, and the people generally attended, uniformly bringing their rifles, to procure game going and coming. The assertion of Scripture that he who will not provide for his own, "and specially for those of his own household, is worse than an infidel," found credence with the pioneers. The practice of carrying fire-arms was not abandoned even on the Sabbath.

An old pioneer states that on one occasion religious services were held in this county when the preacher proclaimed the gospel of peace with his hands and his clothing covered with blood from a deer he had killed and butchered on his way to the meeting that morning. The circumstance did not tie his tongue nor cause his hearers to abate one jot or tittle of their attention. The man was not a graduate of any theological school, but he was devout, and the simplicity and power with which he expounded his text and proclaimed the truths of the gospel had an effect upon his congregation which clearly showed that the spirit of the Master was with him.

"*Pioneer Families*," p. 237, says: —

The dates of the organizations of the various churches in Montgomery county are difficult to obtain. On the 16th of April, 1824, a Baptist church called Freedom was organized at the house of John Snethen, on Dry fork of Loutre, by Revs. William Coats and Felix

Brown. The following members were enrolled at the time: John Snethen and wife, Nancy Skelton, Sarah Elston, William Hall, Mary Allen and Jonathan Elston. Mr. Snethen was chosen deacon, and Jonathan Elston, clerk. A small log church was erected the following July, and their meetings were held in it for a number of years. In this church, on January 4, 1825, Alexander Snethen and Jabez Ham were ordained ministers, by Revs. William Coats and Absalom Brainbridge. During the first four years of the existence of this church the collections for all purposes amounted to \$1.75.

About 1838 another church building was erected on South Bear creek, also called Freedom, but owing to its location near some stagnant water it subsequently received the facetious appellation of "Frog Pond." The association was afterward removed to Jonesburg, and retained the name of Freedom.

CONCLUSION.

Thus has been sketched, in general terms, the life of the old pioneer, and incidents of those early days. Not all is here given, for it would take many more pages than is generally contained in one book to record them, but while there may be numerous omissions, enough is here written to show the present generation how the old settlers, in the early history of the county, worked to improve their lands and secure a competency for old age. And so the country grew and prospered under the strength of the brawny arms of her noble old pioneers. Civilization advanced, and material prosperity could be seen on every hand. Such has been in a measure the history of the early pioneers of this beautiful country, and those who are living can look back with interest to the days which tried the nerves, the muscle, and the indomitable will of the fathers and mothers who had the future of the county in their keeping.

The early pioneers made history, but took no care to preserve it. This is a sad loss to the county. Those years, and the lives and actions of the heroes and patriots then living, were of the greatest importance. Then it was that the foundation was laid and a noble and enduring superstructure was to be reared, upon which the moral, physical and political future of the country was to rest. While there were no stirring events or remarkable happenings, it was a time of self-reliance, of persevering toil, of privation, that was endured with heroic fortitude, believing in a future reward of successful labor, of the good time coming, when the woods and the open prairie should resolve themselves into well cultivated farms, and their humble cabins into residences befitting their improved financial condition. They had come into the boundless wilderness poor in purse, but rich in faith and powerful in endurance, and their future was before them.

CHAPTER V.

LEADING INCIDENTS FROM 1820 TO 1830.

Montgomery County after the Admission of Missouri into the Union — Establishment of the Boone's Lick Road and Stage Line — First Fourth of July Celebration — Dr. Beck on Some of the Features of the County in 1822 — Poor Markets — Removal of the County Seat to Danville — First Murder in the County and First Legal Execution — John Tanner Killed by His Negro Man "Moses" — Hanging of "Moses" — Miscellaneous.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY UNDER MISSOURI AS A STATE.

For the particulars of the admission of Missouri into the Federal Union as a State, the reader is referred to pp. 31-36 of this volume. It will be seen that Montgomery county had two delegates in the convention which framed the first constitution of the State — Jonathan Ramsey and James Talbott. Mr. Ramsey lived in what is now Warren county. Dr. James Talbott lived in the southern part of this county; he afterwards represented the county in the Legislature.

The first election in Montgomery county after the State was admitted into the Union came off in August, 1822. At this election a member of Congress (John Scott) and representatives to the Legislature and a State Senator were chosen. Elections were held in what is now Montgomery county at the Big Spring and Loutre Lick.

The population of Montgomery county in 1821 was 2,032, but this included what is now Warren county, and considerable other territory not now belonging to Montgomery.

One of the first three judges of the Supreme Court of the State appointed by Gov. McNair was Matthias McGirk, of Montgomery county. Judge McGirk married Elizabeth Talbott, a daughter of Col. Hail Talbott, and came to this county in 1819. He lived on the Missouri bottom, above the island, and built the brick house at the foot of the bluff, where Dr. G. Y. Bast lived afterwards. The supreme judges were appointed to serve until they were 65 years of age, and Judge McGirk resigned in 1841. He died in the brick house before mentioned. The Judge was a native of Tennessee, born in 1790.

ESTABLISHMENT OF THE BOONE'S LICK ROAD.

Doubtless the most famous thoroughfare in Missouri is what is now and always has been known as the "Boone's Lick" road. This road was surveyed and laid out in the year 1820, and originally ran from St. Charles to Old Franklin, in Howard county, nearly opposite Boonville. Prior to this a sort of trace or poor road had been used, but now this was to be made a public road, under the patronage of the soon-to-be State of Missouri. The road then in use was largely traveled, but it needed repairing and straightening in many places.

As to the amount of travel over the road in 1819, read the following from the Old Franklin (Howard county) *Intelligencer* of April 23, 1819: —

The immigration to this Territory, and particularly to this county, during the present season almost exceeds belief. Those who have arrived in this quarter are principally from Kentucky, Tennessee, etc. Immense numbers of wagons, carriages, carts, etc., with families, have for some time past been daily arriving. During the month of October it is stated that no less than 271 wagons and four-wheeled carriages and 55 two-wheeled carriages and carts passed near St. Charles, bound principally for Boone's Lick. It is calculated that the number of persons accompanying these wagons, etc., could not be less than three thousand (3,000). It is stated in the St. Louis *Enquirer* of the 10th inst., that about twenty wagons, etc., per week had passed through St. Charles for the last nine or ten weeks, with wealthy and respectable emigrants from various States whose united numbers are supposed to amount to 12,000. The county of Howard, already respectable in numbers, will soon possess a vast population; and no section of our country presents a fairer prospect to the emigrant.

When the road was made in 1820, Col. Nathan Boone surveyed it through what is now Montgomery county. It is believed that Alexander McKinney was the principal surveyor, however. In the neighborhood of Loutre Lick, especially on the west side, those who worked on the new road were Robert Graham, Maj. Isaac Van Bibber, "Fauncy" Boone, Thomas and Jerry Smith, Thomas Hickerson, James Beatty, David Craig, Tarlton Gore (cousin of Capt. Callaway) and a few others. Alex. Graham, who carried his father's dinner to him when he was at work on the road, remembers the time very well, and remembers also that Tarlton Gore and David Craig had a fight while they were at work on the hill west of Loutre creek.

THE BOONE’S LICK STAGE LINE.

When the road was opened travel over it increased, and, as it has been many a time since, one could stand on the road at times and not be out of sight of an emigrant wagon. As soon as the road was opened fairly a stage line was established from St. Charles to Old Franklin. This was contemplated the year before, as witness the following from the Old Franklin *Intelligencer* of April 23, 1819 : —

It is contemplated, we understand, shortly to commence running a stage from St. Louis to Franklin. Such an undertaking would, no doubt, liberally remunerate the enterprising and meritorious individuals engaged, and be of immense benefit to the public, who would, doubtless, prefer this to any other mode of traveling. A stage has been running from St. Louis to St. Charles, three times a week, for several months past. Another from the town of Illinois (now East St. Louis, opposite St. Louis) to Edwardsville — a line from Edwardsville to Vincennes, we understand, is in contemplation. It will then only remain to have it continued from Vincennes to Louisville. When these lines shall have gone into operation, a direct communication by stage will then be opened from the Atlantic States to Boone’s Lick, on the Missouri.

The stage made at first weekly trips ; then it ran twice, then three times a week, and at the last it ran daily, and sometimes so heavy was the travel that four or five coaches left St. Charles daily for the far West. At first the line ran only as far as Franklin (or Old Franklin, as it is best known), on the Missouri river, in Howard county, nearly opposite Boonville. But the site of Old Franklin has long since been washed into the river and what was once the metropolis of the Boone’s Lick country, and a flourishing town generally, has faded away for ever. In 1821 the line was extended to Fort Osage, in Jackson county, 275 miles from St. Louis, and 100 miles above Franklin. The following is a copy of the table of distances between stations from St. Louis to Fort Osage by the stage line in 1822, as shown in Beck’s *Gazetteer* of 1823 : —

Stations.	Miles.	Stations.	Miles.
St. Charles	20	Estell’s	4
Coonts	9	Grayum’s	10
Pond Fort	12	Thrall’s	10
Journey’s	15	Arnold’s	5
Camp Branch	12	Franklin	15
Williamson’s	15	Chariton	22
Loutre Lick	7	Ferril’s Ferry	12
Ward’s	14	Fort Osage	69
Watson’s	6		
Cedar Creek	20	Total	276

FIRST FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION.

The first Fourth of July celebration in Montgomery county was held at Loutre Lick, July 4, 1821, when Missouri was practically and rightfully of the American Union. Great preparations had been made for the event. Maj. Van Bibber labored hard to make everything a success. He procured an abundant supply of provisions, including several gallons of whisky.

There was a large crowd present. Many came from Pinckney and Loutre Island, and all of the upper country turned out. The stage from St. Louis brought up the speakers, who were Edward Bates, David Barton, Elias Rector and other notables. Numbers were present from St. Charles county. Speeches were made by some of the most noted men in the history of Missouri amid great enthusiasm.

Toasts were responded to by Edward Bates, David Barton and others. At night there was a big dance in Maj. Van Bibber's new house, which, though unfinished at the time, had plenty of room and a big floor, so that nearly a dozen couples could dance at once.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY IN 1822.

Beck's Gazetteer makes the following mention of important streams in Montgomery county as it was in 1822:—

Charrette creek, a beautiful stream of Montgomery county, runs a southerly course, and empties into the Missouri on the left side, in township 45 north, in range 1 west, of the fifth principal meridian, two or three miles below the town of Newport. The lands on this stream are generally fertile.

Charrette village, at the mouth of Charrette creek, contains 40 or 50 families, which are principally French. It lies in a bent of the Missouri; and opposite to it is a large island, which is very fertile. The distance from the place to St. Charles is about 40 miles.

Lost creek, a small stream of the county, runs a south course, and empties into the Missouri in township 45 north, in range 3, west of the fifth principal meridian. Pinckney, the seat of justice of Montgomery county, is situated near the mouth of the stream.

Loutre river, a stream of Montgomery county, runs a southeast course, and empties into the Missouri in township 46 north, in range 5 west, of the sixth principal meridian, 10 miles below the confluence of the Gasconade. It affords a number of excellent mill-seats; and on its borders are some fine districts of farming land. Loutre island is in the Missouri, opposite the mouth of the stream, and is 12 miles in length. The soil is very fertile, and it has a compact settlement.

On the head waters of the stream are said to be ancient works, similar to those on the Mississippi.

POOR MARKETS.

Up to 1830 prices for all sorts of produce were very low in Montgomery county. The average price of wheat was $37\frac{1}{2}$ cents per bushel at Loutre Lick and elsewhere in the county, and only 50 cents at St. Louis. There was scarcely any market for tobacco at home. Commonly it was hauled to St. Louis, where the lugs brought \$2 per hundred, and the best leaf \$4. As the trip occupied a week on an average, and as the expense of crossing the river at St. Charles was considerable, there was not much money in tobacco.

There was not much money in anything the settlers raised. There was no market for hogs and cattle at home. In 1825 a dealer from Ohio came to Maj. Van Bibber's, at Loutre Lick, and let it be known that he wanted to buy a few hundred head of cattle. The people flocked in with their stock, and he soon had as many as he wanted at his own price. For fine cattle, weighing 1,200 pounds, he paid \$5 and \$6, and other grades brought proportionate prices. Yet even at these figures settlers came and sold their cattle from off Lower Loutre, and from far and wide throughout the country.

Wages at this time for laborers, when any were hired, were from 25 cents to 50 cents a day. Ofttimes slaves were hired for \$100 a year and their board and two suits of coarse clothing.

REMOVAL OF THE COUNTY SEAT FROM PINCKNEY TO LEWISTON.

In 1826 or 1827 the county seat of Montgomery county was removed from Pinckney to a new site, near the center of the county. Pinckney was down on the river, and very inconvenient for the people who lived in the upper portion of the county.

The new capital of the county was laid out on the Boone's Lick road, a short distance south of where New Florence now stands and west of High Hill. Every vestige of the town has long since disappeared. It was named in honor of Col. Merriweather Lewis, of Lewis and Clark's expedition, and also the second Governor of the Territory of Louisiana. He committed suicide in Tennessee, in 1809. The land on which the town was situated was entered in 1818, by Amos Kibbe, who donated to the county a sufficient quantity of land on which to erect the public buildings.

The first terms of the county court, at Lewiston, were held in the house of Mr. Kibbe, but as soon as it could be done a court-house

and jail were erected, both of which were of logs. The court-house was not only built of logs, but it was floored with puncheons. The roof was of clap-boards, held on by weight poles. It is said that in the intervals between sessions of the courts, the court house was often used by Mr. Kibbe as a sheep stable. Care was always taken, however, to drive out the sheep and sweep the house clean before the commencement of each session of the court. The court-room was only 16 feet square.

The jail was of the same size as the court-house, 18 feet square. It was composed of two walls, with hewn timber set on end before them. It was built by Chas. Allen. The materials for both jail and court house were furnished by different persons, who were paid off in county warrants, with which some of them liquidated their taxes for the next 10 years.

Mr. Kibbe laid off and sold lots in Lewiston, and a small town soon came into existence. George Bast and Wm. Knox opened the first store, hauling their goods from St. Louis in an ox wagon. They sold principally for skins and furs, which they bartered in St. Louis for new goods. Hides and furs were about the same as legal tenders in those days. Bast & Knox did a flourishing business of the kind as long as they were engaged in trade, but not long after they began business they met with a serious misfortune, which ruined them financially, and they were forced to suspend. They had been to St. Louis with a load of furs and started home with a stock of new goods in their wagon. When they drove on board of the old flat-boat or scow, used as a ferry at St. Charles, it sank, and their team, wagon, and goods were all lost. This misfortune left them without means to carry on their business and they suspended. It may well be conjectured that neither their capital or their stock was very large, if the loss of one wagon load of goods was sufficient to swamp them.

Lewiston continued to be the capital of the county until after Warren county was struck off, in 1833, when the following year the county seat was removed to Danville. The town — Lewiston — was never a place of any considerable size or importance, and is now wholly extinct. Indeed there are disputes among those who knew it once as to where it stood.

FIRST MURDER CASE AND FIRST LEGAL EXECUTION IN THE COUNTY.

In the summer of 1828 occurred the first murder in Montgomery county. This was the killing of John Tanner, by his negro slave

Moses. Tanner lived on Cuivre river, in the north-eastern part of the county, and had not been long in the county. He had acted disgracefully towards Moses' wife, who was herself a slave, and she told her husband of the fact.

The negro was very much attached to his wife, and when she informed him of his master's conduct, his spirit rose in great indignation and he seemed like a distracted person. Then he vowed revenge.

He left home, secreted himself in the woods, and it was reported that he had run away. But there were those who knew of his whereabouts, and who sympathized with him, gave him provisions, and counseled him to leave the country. He told his story in such feeling language and with such burning words, that one man gave him a loaded rifle, saying, "Do what you please with it, but, *I would kill a scoundrel that would treat my wife so.*"

Moses embraced the rifle as he would have grasped his free papers and disappeared in the woods. That night Tanner was killed. Moses crawled up to the house and shot him through an opening in the wooden chimney, which had not been completed. The house was an ordinary log cabin, with a partly finished floor. Tanner was sitting on this floor, with his face towards the chimney and his feet in the lap of the wife to whom he had been so shamefully untrue. When Moses fired, the ball struck him fairly in the breast. He sprang to his feet and called to his wife, "hand me my gun," but before she could do so he staggered to the door, fell, and died instantly.

Moses was arrested, indicted, and tried at Lewiston. He did not deny his guilt, and there was no trouble to secure his conviction. The extenuating circumstances availed him nothing except to secure general sympathy. The laws of Missouri were inexorable on slaves who killed their masters, and public policy seemed to demand the withholding of a pardon in this case. There were a few who thought he richly deserved death, because a slave, they held, ought not to have sympathies, affections, or sensibilities, which could not be interfered with by his master in any way, and to any extent. But there was no talk of a mob in the case.

The negro was sentenced to be, and was hung, at Lewiston, in the spring of 1829. Rose thus describes the manner of his execution:—

Henry Clark was sheriff at the time, and rode in a cart with the negro, seated on his coffin, to the scaffold. The last act of the condemned man before his execution was to sing the hymn commencing,

"Show pity, Lord; O, Lord forgive."

This he did in such an affecting manner that nearly all who were

present shed tears. No other scene like it was ever witnessed in Montgomery county. The body was given to Dr. Jones, of Marthasville, who dissected it for the benefit of his students.

Some of those who were present at the hanging, say that Moses, on the scaffold, admitted his guilt, but stated the circumstances, and said he could not eat or sleep or rest after his wife had informed him of her disgrace. He averred that he loved his wife as devotedly as any white man loved *his* wife, and any injury to her affected him as deeply.

MISCELLANEOUS.

In the first settlement of the county, there was none or but little undergrowth in the woods. The Indians kept it burned off so that they could see to hunt. The ground in the woods, in the warm months, was covered with weeds, grass, peavines, and other vegetation. A man, or even an animal could not go through without making a plainly visible trail, and this is the reason why trails could be easily pursued.

The wild sweet peavines grew very luxuriantly, especially in the bottoms. So rank were they that in many places they kept green and cattle lived upon them all winter, without other feed, and came out in fair order the next spring. Hogs, too, were easily wintered but for the wolves; the bears did not give much trouble in the winter, as they were usually hibernating in some hollow tree or cave. Horses ran out in the warm season, after the Indians left, and there was no limit to the rich luxuriant pasturage they had.



CHAPTER VI.

GENERAL HISTORY OF THE COUNTY FROM 1830 TO 1861.

Murder of William Kent by Waller Graves — During the Black Hawk War — Visit of Washington Irving — “The Falling of the Stars” — Organization of Warren County — Removal of the County Seat — The St. Louis Railroad Convention — Montgomery County in 1837 — Early National Elections — The Florida and Mormon Wars — The Political Canvass of 1840 — “Hard Times” — Murder of John Pearson by his Son-in-Law, John Freeman — Hanging of Freeman — The “Jackson Resolutions” — Miscellaneous Events from 1844 to 1852 — Murder of Caroline Scholten by John Huting — Execution of Huting — The Native Americans — Miscellaneous — Census of 1860 — The Presidential Campaign of 1860 — After the Presidential Election — The Legislature of 1860-61.

MURDER OF WILLIAM KENT BY WALLER GRAVES.

October 2, 1830, William Kent, who lived in what is now the western part of Warren county, was killed by Waller Graves, a citizen of this county. The killing was brought about in this wise: —

A Dr. Madison boarded with a Mr. Nettles, who lived at the Beatty Place, north-west of Loutre Lick. The doctor was a mysterious sort of person, who wore good clothes, seemed to have plenty of money, but had no practice, and often made mysterious and sudden departures from and arrivals into the neighborhood. At last, on one occasion, when the doctor had been absent some days, Mr. Nettles' horse was missing. In looking about Dr. Madison's dagger was found in the spring house. It was at once concluded that he had stolen the horse and left the country. The alarm was given, and a party was soon made up and in pursuit. Waller Graves was one of the pursuers.

At Newton Howell's, now in Warren, but then in Montgomery, William Kent was encountered. He expressed doubts that Dr. Madison was a horse thief, saying, “He is too nice a man.” Graves at once said, “You are one of his friends.” A quarrel resulted, and Graves suddenly drew up his rifle and shot Kent dead. The act was done in extreme passion, and it has been asserted that Graves was undoubtedly insane. Wm. Kent was a son of Isaac Kent, who came to Missouri in 1819. He — William — had married Mary A. Zumwalt, a daughter of either Adam or John, the noted pioneers of St. Charles county.

Waller Graves was arrested without resistance and imprisoned in the jail at Lewiston. He was indicted and when his trial came on he took a change of venue to Callaway county, and was tried at Fulton. He was convicted of manslaughter and sentenced to three years' imprisonment in the county jail of Montgomery county. There was no penitentiary in Missouri at that date, and offenders sentenced to imprisonment were confined in the county jails. In a year or so Graves died in the jail at Lewiston. A few persons believed, however, that he made his escape from jail — or was released privately, but this is not probable. There was a great deal of sympathy for him, however, because it was thought he was not responsible when he killed Mr. Kent.

DURING THE BLACK HAWK WAR.

When the Black Hawk War broke out, in the summer of 1832, there was some uneasiness in Montgomery county among the settlers who remembered the experiences of 1807–15. Fears of a general uprising among the savages, and of a raid upon the exposed settlements of North Missouri, were entertained by many, and the militia in this part of the State were mustered.

Fearing for the northern frontier and the north-eastern portion of the State, Gov. John Miller early adopted precautionary measures. About the 10th of May, 1832, he ordered the generals commanding the Missouri militia to warn the members of their commands “to keep in readiness a horse, with the necessary equipments, a rifle in good order, with an ample supply of ammunition,” etc. On the 25th of May, 1832, he ordered Maj.-Gen. Richard Gentry, of Columbia, to raise, without delay, 1,000 volunteers for the defense of the frontiers of the State, to be in readiness to start at a moment's warning. Accordingly, on the 29th of May, 1832, orders were issued by Gen. Gentry, Brig.-Gens. Benjamin Means, commanding the Seventh, Jonathan Riggs,¹ Eighth, and Jesse T. Wood, Ninth brigade, Third division, to raise the required quota, the first named 400 and each of the last 300 men.

Subsequently, in June, affairs having assumed a serious shape, Gen. Gentry issued the following order: —

COLUMBIA, June 25, 1832.

In a general order directed to me by the executive of the State of Missouri, under date of May 25, 1832, wherein I am required to raise

¹ This is the same Jonathan Riggs who was lieutenant of Capt. Callaway's company when the captain was killed.

and organize 1,000 mounted volunteers, for the defense of the northern frontier, from the Third division of militia, under my command, and to organize them into regiments of 500 each, I have, in pursuance of said order, made by lot, the following organizations, viz: The five companies of volunteers raised in the county of Boone, the two companies raised in the county of Callaway, and the two companies in the county of Montgomery shall constitute the First regiment. The companies composing the First regiment have been organized by lot, in the following manner, to-wit: The company commanded by Patrick Ewing, of Callaway, is the 1st; the company commanded by Thos. D. Grant, of Boone, is the 2d; the company commanded by Parker Dudley, of Montgomery, is the 3rd; the company commanded by D. M. Hickman, of Boone, is the 4th; the company commanded by John Jamison, of Callaway, is the 5th; the company commanded by Thomas Griffith, of Montgomery, is the 6th. *

* * * The captains commanding companies will cause elections to be held in their respective companies on the following days, to-wit: those belonging to the First regiment on the 4th of July next, * * * for the purpose of electing a colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and major to each regiment, at such places as the several officers commanding companies may designate, and make return to me without delay. By order of

RICHARD GENTRY,
Maj. Gen. Comdg. 3d Div. Mo. Militia.

The companies of Capts. Griffith and Dudley were soon organized, armed, mounted, and ready to take the field. Although never called into active service the companies from this county stood prepared for duty, and were ready to seize their guns and spring into their saddles at the sound of the first war-whoop, or when their officers should give the command.

The war closed in the ensuing fall, and the period of anxiety and apprehension soon passed.

VISIT OF WASHINGTON IRVING.

About the 1st of September, 1832, Washington Irving, one of the most distinguished and graceful of American writers, visited Montgomery county on his way to the far West. He came by way of the stage over the Boone's Lick road. He stopped in Lewiston a short time, and at Loutre Lick he left the stage and remained one day at the lick and in wandering among the picturesque hills in the vicinity. To Maj. Van Bibber he said: "When I get rich I am coming here to buy this place and build a nice residence here."

“THE FALLING OF THE STARS.”

Between 3 and 4 o'clock on Wednesday morning, November 13, 1833, there occurred in Montgomery county and throughout the whole country a meteoric phenomenon, the splendor of which never passed from the memory of those who witnessed it. It was called, in popular language, “the falling of the stars,” and is vividly remembered by those who had the good fortune to witness it. An inconceivable number of meteors or falling stars shot across and downward from the heavens, as though the whole framework of the blue and cloudless arch above had been shaken. It was a radiating and heavy rain of fire, in meteoric particles of the greatest brilliancy. In some parts of the country the shower of meteors continued until near sunrise, when, it is supposed, they “paled their ineffectual fires” only before the greater brilliancy of the sun.

ORGANIZATION OF WARREN COUNTY — REMOVAL OF THE COUNTY SEAT.

January 5, 1833, the Legislature passed an act organizing Warren county out of Montgomery, taking off the eastern side of the county, and taking out a large part from the south-eastern portion. It is said that this was done for the benefit of Jonathan Ramsey, who lived on the aforesaid “part” and wished to remain in Warren county.

The next year (1834) after the organization of Warren county the county seat was removed to Danville, and in a short time quite a thriving little village sprang into existence. (For particulars see the local history.) It is said that Loutre Lick came near being made the county seat instead of Danville. Among the arguments in favor of the Lick was that slack-water navigation could be established on the Loutre, so that steamboats might ascend from the Missouri affording steamboat communication between the new capital and St. Louis.

THE ST. LOUIS RAILROAD CONVENTION.

In April, 1836, the first railroad convention met in St. Louis, and steps were taken to secure the building of these roads in Missouri, one from St. Louis to Fayette, on the line of the Boone's Lick road; one from St. Louis to Bellevue Valley, in Washington county, “and also a branch from some convenient point on the last mentioned road to the Meramec iron works, in Crawford county, with a view to its ultimate extension through Cooper county to a point on the Missouri

river in Jackson county." The convention adopted the following, among other resolutions : —

1. It is now expedient to adopt measures for the construction of a railroad from St. Louis to Fayette, with the view of ultimately extending the road in that general direction, as far as public convenience and the exigences of trade may require.

2. That the proposed railroad from St. Louis to Fayette ought to cross the Missouri river at the town of St. Charles and through or within one mile of the several towns of Warrenton, Danville, Fulton and Columbia, the said towns being points most acceptable to the people of the counties through which the road is proposed to pass.

There attended this convention, as delegates from Montgomery county, Dr. M. M. Maughs, S. C. Ruby and Nathaniel Dryden. They were appointed at a meeting held in the bar-room of the old Williams brick tavern, at Danville, a month previously. A few people of this county were alive, even at that day, to the importance of securing railroads.

Delegates from Warren to this convention were Carty Wells, Nathaniel Pendleton and Irvine S. Pitman.

MONTGOMERY COUNTY IN 1837.

"Wetmore's Gazetteer of Missouri," printed by Harper Brothers in 1837, gives the following description of Montgomery county in that year : —

Montgomery county is bounded on the south by the Missouri river, which separates it from Gasconade and Franklin counties ; on the east by Warren and Lincoln counties ; on the north by an unorganized county called Audrain, and on the west by Callaway. The county stretches about twelve miles on the Missouri river, on which there are rich bottoms, heavily timbered. A portion of Loutre island is in this county, and contains a number of fertile farms. A considerable range of bluffs extends parallel with the river. Loutre creek runs through the western part of this county, and several branches of the same drain the north-western part of the county. Upon the waters of this stream are situated a number of farms and a considerable population. Loutre prairie extends from the creek of the same name to the eastern limit of the State, more than twenty miles, and through it passes the Boone's Lick road. In the northern and north-eastern part of the county there is much prairie. The soil of this county is in some places good, in others thin ; but in many parts there are good situations for farms, much good timber, and many fine springs. A large portion of the land in this county still belongs to the United States, and many valuable entries might still be made. The streams afford some good mill-sites. On Loutre

creek there have been discovered extensive bodies of valuable stone coal, that has been used to some extent in smith's shops. On the bluffs south of Lexington, in many places, are large bodies of iron ore, believed to be valuable, and it is said that there are also indications of the existence of lead ore. Lead has been manufactured by the Indians on Lead creek, a branch of Cuivre, in former years. There are in different parts of the county limestone and freestone, suitable for building purposes. There is a saline, or salt lick, called Loutre lick. Wheat, corn, tobacco, and live stock are the staple productions of the country.

If a railroad be made from St. Louis to the western part of the State, it must traverse the county. The population are principally emigrants from Kentucky and Virginia. There is much good land upon Little Loutre, Elkhorn, Lead creek, Raccoon creek, and other streams, branches of Cuivre and Loutre. There were a number of adventures and fights with the Indians in this county in early times, an accurate account of which would be highly interesting.

The following were the post-offices in the county in 1836, with the postmasters : —

Big Spring, Jacob Groom, postmaster ; Danville, Charles J. Drury ; Bridgeport, John A. Hunter ; Lewiston, Amos Kibbe ; Loutre Island, J. H. Neile ; West Fork, James Ramsey.

The population of Montgomery in 1830 (including what is now Warren) was 3,902 ; in 1836, three years after Warren was taken off, it was 2,891.

EARLY NATIONAL ELECTIONS.

As Montgomery had been a county while Missouri was a territory she was one of the original counties when it became a State. It took part in the Presidential election of 1820, when James Monroe was unanimously chosen President by all the States, only one dissenting electoral vote being given, but one State not having been formally admitted into the Union, her vote was not cast.

In 1824 the strife in Montgomery county was between John Q. Adams and Andrew Jackson ; the Adams men were slightly in the majority. The Wm. H. Crawford and Henry Clay men had but few supporters. When the election was thrown into and decided by the House of Representatives, Hon. John Scott, then the single Representative from Missouri, cast the vote of the State for John Quincy Adams, who was elected.

In 1828 the contest was between John Q. Adams, of the National Republican party, and Andrew Jackson, the candidate of the Democratic party, then for the first time so called. This was the first time

politics excited much attention in this county. Jacob Groom, Maj. Isaac Van Bibber, Col. Wm. Talbott and Jonathan Ramsey were the leading Jackson men. Dr. Robert Graham, Jacob L. Sharp and Isaac Clark were prominent Adams men. Alex. Graham, whose father was a strong Adams man, remembers well that he was greatly incensed at Ewing Van Bibber, who, after the election, when it was known that Gen. Jackson was successful, sang lustily, to the tune of "Auld Lang Syne," a Jackson song of victory, two lines of which were as follows:

"Should auld acquaintance be forgot, and never brought to mind,
Since Jackson is our President, and Adams left behind?"

Young Graham wanted to thrash Van Bibber for his exasperating doggerel.

Gen. Jackson carried Montgomery county and the State, the latter by a majority of 4,872 in a total vote of 11,672, but John Miller, an Adams man, was elected Governor without opposition.

In 1832, when Gen. Jackson and Martin Van Buren were the Democratic candidates for President and Vice-President, and opposed to them were Henry Clay and John Sergeant, the nominees of the National Republicans, Montgomery county voted for Clay by a small majority, but the Democrats carried the State.

In 1836, Martin Van Buren and Col. Dick Johnson were the Democratic candidates and Wm. Henry Harrison and Francis Granger the regular Whig nominees. Hugh L. White, of Tennessee (Whig), was an Independent candidate. In Montgomery county the vote stood: Van Buren, 92; Whig candidates, 169. In the State the vote was: Van Buren, 10,995; Harrison, 7,337; White, 3,256.

THE FLORIDA AND MORMON WARS.

In the Florida War (1837) Montgomery county did not take an important part. Only three men are remembered as having participated in it who were even well known here. Their names are Montague Trimble, Warren Tate and Samuel Nilkes. It is said they really lived in the eastern part of Callaway, but were so frequently in Montgomery and about Danville as to be well identified with this county. They belonged to Capt. W. H. Russell's company (of Callaway), of Gen. Richard Gentry's regiment, the only one that served in the war from this State.

In the "Mormon War" (see pp. 54-56), the militia of this county were at one time ordered to get ready to move, but marching orders actually never came, and so they were spared the misfortune of being

engaged in that *fiasco*. Large numbers of the Mormons passed through the county over the Boone's Lick road, on their way from the Eastern States to the "Far West," then the headquarters of the Mormons. On one Sunday they encamped at Loutre Lick, on the west side of the stream, and had preaching and other religious services. One preacher jabbered away in a lot of jibberish which nobody could understand, but which all said was "speaking in the unknown tongue," an alleged holy language which only the divinely inspired could interpret and comprehend.

THE POLITICAL CANVASS OF 1840.

In some respects the Presidential campaign of 1840 was the most remarkable in the history of the United States from the time of their organization. The Whig party, then for the first time formidable in the country, had re-nominated Gen. Harrison for President, associating with him John Tyler, of Virginia, for Vice-President. The Democrats re-nominated Martin Van Buren and Richard M. Johnson.

Owing to the suspension of the United States bank, and from other causes, there had been great stringency in the money market, and there were other financial distresses which occasioned hard times throughout the country. Many working men were either out of employment or were at work for very low wages; prices of produce had fallen to insignificant figures, and there was general discontent with the situation. Many people attributed the unhappy condition of affairs to Mr. Van Buren and the Democrats. Then, as now, the party in power was held responsible for the ills afflicting the country.

The Whigs of the country took advantage of the situation, and conducted their campaign with unexampled ardor and enthusiasm. Mass conventions of unprecedented numbers were held, in some instances remaining in session for several days, which were addressed by distinguished speakers, whose object seemed to be to influence the popular enthusiasm and carry the election by music, banners, processions and stump oratory. Some of the Whig out-door meetings in the Ohio valley numbered 20,000 and were addressed by Gen. Harrison in person. At these monster assemblages miniature log cabins and veritable coons and hard cider were displayed, and campaign songs sung, exciting the wildest enthusiasm; so that the contest took the name of the "Log Cabin, Coon Skin and Hard Cider Campaign."

To counteract the influence of the meetings and the party paraphernalia employed by the Whigs to captivate the masses, the friends

of Mr. Van Buren held their conventions also, and, invoking the name and influence of "Old Hickory," who ardently supported him for the Presidency, adopted hickory boughs and the chicken-cock as their party emblems, the former gracefully waving and the latter defiantly crowing everywhere.

The Whigs and Democrats of Missouri caught the prevailing enthusiasm and conducted the canvass with unusual spirit. Mass conventions, accompanied by the splendid pageantry of processions, brilliant banners and martial music, to say nothing of political discussions unexcelled in fervid eloquence, abounded everywhere. The State was wild with excitement, and many and interesting and graphic are the scenes which our older citizens are able to recall of the campaign of 1840.

In Montgomery the excitement was of the prevailing character throughout the State. Although the population was small, it was enthusiastic. Large meetings were held at Danville, Loutre Lick, and one good meeting was held at Middletown. The candidates for governor, John B. Clark, Whig, and Thomas Reynolds, Democrat, addressed the people. At Danville the Democrats put up a "dummy," the figure of an old woman with a ragged, coperas-striped dress, an old bonnet, etc., and labeled "*Granny Harrison.*"

The Whigs carried the county for their candidate by what was considered a handsome majority, the vote standing: Harrison, 344; Van Buren, 262. But the Democrats carried the State by nearly 7,000 majority.

"HARD TIMES."

Times were very hard upon the people of the county in 1842-43. Money was scarce and very hard to get, and produce and wages ridiculously low. The market report in the fall showed that the best flour per barrel, even in St. Louis, was only \$2.50 in gold, and \$3 in "city money." Wheat was only 45 cents per bushel, and went down to 35. Potatoes and corn were 18 cents per bushel each. Nice, well-cured hams brought 5 cents per pound. Tobacco, "firsts," brought only \$3.10 per hundred. On the other hand, groceries were proportionately cheap. Coffee was 10½ cents per pound; the best sugar 7 cents; molasses 25 cents per gallon; whisky, by the barrel, 18 cents per gallon; by the single gallon, 25 cents; by the pint, 5 cents. In this county prices were even lower. Pork sold at Danville for \$1.50 per hundred; beef, \$1 per hundred; corn, 62½ cents per barrel, or 12½ cents per bushel; bacon, 2 and 3 cents per pound. A

good steer was considered well sold at \$10. Cows brought proportionate prices. Horses and mules were a little better in price, as certain local dealers were wont to buy up these animals and drive them South into Arkansas and Louisiana, where there was a demand for them at good figures. Occasionally, too, teams were purchased by the movers, who were about the only customers the farmers had for their produce.

MURDER OF JOHN PEARSON BY HIS SON-IN-LAW, JOHN FREEMAN —
HANGING OF FREEMAN.

Some time in the first years of the decade, beginning with 1840 — not earlier than that year and not later than 1843 — a desperate murder was committed in the eastern part of the county, which resulted not only in the death of the victim, but of the conviction and execution of his murderer.

This was the killing of John Pearson, who lived in the vicinity of Price's branch, by his son-in-law, John Freeman. Pearson was an old man, and Freeman was middle-aged. Freeman was afflicted with a cancer which had eaten off his nose and a portion of his upper lip. He presented a repulsive and distressing appearance, and his case would have excited universal sympathy, but for the fact that he was of an ill-temper and always had been, especially when drinking, of a quarrelsome and vindictive disposition. This infirmity of his nature was seemingly aggravated by the terrible, loathsome character of his disease.

Freeman's wife became estranged from him. Whether she became disgusted with him because of his miserable appearance, which the ravages of his complaint had caused, or whether she could not abide his evil temper, is not certain. Perhaps both. At any rate she left him, taking a daughter with her, and returned to her father, Mr. Pearson. This action on the part of his wife enraged Freeman greatly. After a time he went to Pearson's and demanded that his wife and daughter, or either of them, should return home with him.

A quarrel resulted and Freeman assaulted his wife with a long, keen knife. He stabbed her twice or thrice, once in the lower part of the body, "cutting her to the hollow," as one old settler, rather indecorously, expresses it, and making a serious wound. Her father interfered, and Freeman cut him so severely that he died soon after. He also wounded his mother-in-law, Mrs. Pearson. Mrs. Freeman fell across a bed and lay insensible for some time.

Dr. Forshey was called, and he sewed up her wounds and she recovered.

Freeman was arrested and committed to jail at Danville. From here he contrived somehow to escape for a few days, but was apprehended in this county and reimprisoned. He was tried, convicted of murder, and sentenced to be hung. No efforts seem to have been made for a commutation of the sentence. Three of the jury who tried Freeman were Judge R. G. Snethen, Alonzo Wade and Edward Bush, all of Loutre township. Judge Snethen is still living at his old home, but, strangely enough, can not remember when the trial was, who the judge and attorneys were, or who it was that Freeman killed, whether his wife or his father-in-law, or both. He only remembers that the trial lasted three days, and that he was heartily tired of it, being impatient to get home to a new wife!

Geo. W. Crane was the sheriff who hung Freeman. The execution came off north-east of Danville, at the borders of town, and under the hill, on the west side of the Montgomery City road, as it now runs, and south of the branch. A big crowd was present, and though the writer has interviewed dozens who saw the hanging, not one remembers the year it occurred. It is probable, however, that the hanging was in 1844, and the murder a year previous.

Freeman stood in a wagon with one end of a rope about his neck, the other end being fastened to a beam overhead. He made a few remarks just before he was hung, but owing to the effects of the cancer on his mouth and tongue, they were unintelligible to all except those nearest him. It is said his last words were: "Farewell, and fair warning."

Some time afterwards a sister of Freeman's came into the county and made investigation into her brother's case. She was quite wealthy, and said if she had heard of it in time she would have employed the best counsel and done everything to save his life. She seemed to have some of her brother's temper, and was very severe in her denunciation of all who were at all concerned in her brother's death, claiming that he was insane and beside himself, and not responsible for what he did.

It is stated that some time after the hanging of Freeman reports against the good character of Mrs. Freeman were circulated. In a quarrel over this matter Beverly Camp struck John Archer on the head with a handspike and killed him. This occurred at a house-raising in Warren county. It is believed that Mrs. Freeman married again and removed to Texas and died there.

THE "JACKSON RESOLUTIONS."

In the Legislature of 1849, when a vote was taken on the famous "Jackson resolutions,"¹ Hon. D. W. Baker of this county, Whig, voted against all of them from first to last. These resolutions were passed to furnish an excuse for turning Thomas H. Benton out of his seat in the United States Senate, and they accomplished their object. They denied the right of Congress to prohibit slavery in the Territories, or in the District of Columbia, and that any organization of the Territorial governments preventing slaveholders from settling therein with their property would be inconsistent, unjust, insulting, and calculated to bring about strife and disunion. They asserted that the right to prohibit slavery in any Territory belonged "exclusively to the people thereof." The resolutions closed with the significant declaration: —

5. That in the event of the passage of any act of Congress conflicting with the principles herein expressed, Missouri will be found in hearty co-operation with the slave-holding States, in such measures as may be deemed necessary for our mutual protection against the encroachments of Northern fanaticism.

The Missouri Senators, one of whom was Benton, were instructed to act in conformity with the resolutions. As "Old Bullion" was known to be opposed to the spirit if not the letter of the resolutions it was certain he would not obey the instruction of the Legislature, and a reason would be presented for refusing to return him to the seat he had filled for 30 years. He did refuse the instructions, appealed from the Legislature to the people of Missouri, and stumped the State against the resolutions, which he declared breathed "treason and secession" in every section and were the prelude to civil war. He hoped the next Legislature chosen would be friendly to him and return him to the Senate; but it did not, and Henry S. Geyer, a Whig, was chosen.

MISCELLANEOUS EVENTS FROM 1844 TO 1852.

The high water in the Missouri river in 1844 was not very destructive in the lower part of Montgomery county. One reason for this

¹ So called from their being introduced by Hon. C. F. Jackson (afterwards Governor, then Senator from Howard county), though their real author was Hon. W. B. Napton, of Saline, who with the assistance of Judge Scott, Carty Wells, and George W. Hough, prepared them.

was that the bottom was not generally settled and improved at that time. In the neighborhood of Bluffton, and in many places lower down, the water rose over the bank and flooded the country, doing some damage. The flood was at its highest from the 14th to the 20th of June. It was, so far as this county was concerned, simply an extraordinary "June rise." Elsewhere it was far more destructive.

In the Mexican War only four men from Montgomery county are known to have taken part. These were A. V. Davis, Samuel T. Sharp, Louis Jones and Ewing A. Van Bibber. They belonged to Capt. Charles Rogers' Co. H, of the First Missouri Mounted volunteers, commanded by Col. Alex. W. Doniphan. Rogers' company was nearly all from Callaway county. Col. Doniphan's regiment is well known in history. Ewing A. Van Bibber became regimental commissary sergeant; all the rest of the Montgomery county men were privates. Lewis Jones died on the grazing ground in New Mexico; the rest returned home in safety, and one of them, Samuel T. Sharp, is the well known banker of Montgomery City.

At the Presidential election in 1844 the vote of Montgomery stood: Clay and Frelinghuysen (Whigs), 359; Polk and Dallas (Democrats), 232.

In 1848 the vote was: For Taylor and Fillmore (Whigs), 379; for Cass and Butler (Democrats), 186.

When the California "gold fever" broke out in 1849-50 this county did not escape. Many people caught it the first year, and set out at once for the Pacific coast. In 1850 more went. Some returned "dead broke," others came back with their fortunes improved.

The Boone's Lick road was crowded with the gold seekers, whose white covered wagons dotted the road constantly during the temperate months. On one day in May, 1850, Jacob L. Sharp, the county clerk, counted the emigrant wagons that were going West, and they numbered from the time he came to his office in the morning, about seven o'clock, until he left at six in the evening, 142, an average of one wagon every five minutes during the day.

The California emigration was of much benefit to the farmers living on the line of the Boone's Lick road. The gold hunters bought feed for their teams and supplies for themselves from all who had it to sell, and paid good prices too. Every store in Danville advertised "movers supplies," and kept them too.

The Presidential election of 1852 resulted: Scott and Graham (Whigs), 386; Pierce and King (Democrats), 265; Whig majority,

121. This was the last election when the Whigs, as a party, put forth a Presidential candidate. The "old-line" Whigs of this county chiefly entered the Know-Nothing party.

MURDER OF CAROLINE SCHOLTON BY JOHN HUTING — EXECUTION OF THE
MURDERER.

In June, 1851, occurred another terrible murder in this county, which eventually resulted in the trial, conviction and execution of the murderer. In this case the victim was a young German girl, named Caroline Scholton, and her murderer was a German man, named John Huting, who had become infatuated with her and shot her, because she would not marry him. The girl lived with her brother, and Huting lived in the same house, down on the Missouri river bottom, in the German settlement.

It is said that Huting had furnished a portion of the passage money which brought Miss Scholton to America, expecting that she would marry him, but she laughed at his proposals and would not listen to his suit. The despised and derided lover determined to kill not only his sweetheart but himself, and nearly succeeded in both attempts. He killed Miss Scholton outright, and then wounded himself very badly.

Although the circuit court records of this county are no longer in existence, it is fortunate for the purpose of this history that this case was taken to the Supreme Court, where the particulars were recorded. In the 51 Missouri Reports it is reported in full. From these records the following facts have been learned: —

At the September term of the Circuit Court, 1851, John Huting, the defendant, was indicted for the murder of Caroline Scholton. The prisoner was brought into court from the custody of the jailor. The court assigned counsel to assist the prisoner in his defense, and also appointed an interpreter, who was duly sworn as such in the cause. The prisoner was then arraigned and pleaded not guilty, and the trial was continued until the April term following. The illness of the judge prevented the meeting of the court at the regular term in 1852, and consequently there was no April term of the court.

The trial of this case commenced at the September term, 1852, and the record shows that it was not completed, owing to the illness of the judge of the court, that the court discharged the jurors, and remanded the prisoner, and continued the case.

The case was again called at the April term, 1853, and submitted to a jury, but the jury failed to agree in their verdict and were by the

court discharged. The prisoner was again remanded, and the case continued.

At the September term, 1853, the case was called up for trial, and a part of the jury sworn, and on the fourth day of the term, the court being unable to complete the jury, those that had been sworn were discharged, the prisoner remanded to jail, and the case continued.

At the April term, 1854, the case was again called up for trial, the prisoner, by his counsel, moved the court to discharge him, under the twenty-fifth section of the sixth article of the act, concerning criminal proceedings, because the prisoner had not been brought to trial in accordance with the provisions of said section. This motion was overruled, the defendant excepted, and filed a bill of exceptions.

The prisoner was then tried and found guilty of murder in the first degree; judgment was rendered on the verdict. The prisoner moved for a new trial; also, in arrest of judgment. The motion being overruled, the case was taken to the Supreme Court, where the judgment and sentence were affirmed in July, 1855.

The Supreme Court refusing to disturb the verdict of the jury (Judge Ryland delivering the opinion), Huting was hung at Danville in the early fall afterwards. His gallows stood near where Freeman had been hung, by the side of the present Montgomery City road, at the north-east corner of town. Before his execution the condemned man made a written confession, which was published in pamphlet form at Troy and circulated throughout the county. If a copy of this pamphlet is now in existence the writer was unable to find it. The type was set by Tyler W. Parker, afterwards editor and proprietor of the *Montgomery City Democratic Picket Guard*, and now (1884) foreman of the *Montgomery Standard*.

THE NATIVE AMERICANS.

The Native American or "Know Nothing" party deserves particular mention, as it once was a political organization very formidable in its character and largely in the majority in this county and district. It was formed sometime in the decade of 1830, but did not become strong or very prominent until the dissolution of the Whig party, in 1853. In 1854 the first lodge was established in this county, and in 1855 lodges were numerous.

The party was a strange one, as it was a secret political order whose members were oath-bound, and which had its lodges, its signs, grips and pass-words, and worked secretly to accomplish its openly pro-

fessed objects. It was composed chiefly of old Whigs, although there were many ex-Democrats in its ranks. The corner-stone of its platform was the principle that "Americans must rule America," in other words, that none but native-born citizens of the United States and non-Catholics ought to hold office, and it also favored a radical change in the naturalization laws.

Millard Fillmore and A. J. Donelson were the Know Nothing candidates for President and Vice-President in 1856, and swept the county over Buchanan and Breckinridge, the Democratic nominees, by the following vote: Fillmore, 603; Buchanan, 365.

MISCELLANEOUS.

During the troubles in Kansas, from 1854 to 1858, a few Montgomery county pro-slavery men made their way thither to assist that party in the territorial elections. It is said that while no one especially distinguished himself, yet every man did his duty, and "voted early and often," and returned to his home in safety and security.

During the Pike's Peak excitement in 1858-59 only a few Montgomery men were induced to emigrate to Colorado. The Boone's Lick road was again crowded, however, and as it is an ill wind, indeed, that blows nobody any good, so this Pike's Peak delusion, while it humbugged and "busted" many a poor fellow, yet made a good market for many a Montgomery farmer's corn, hay, bacon, etc.

The John Brown raid and insurrection at Harper's Ferry, Va., in October, 1859, greatly excited some men in this county, who declared that the first gun had been fired in what would prove to be a long and bloody civil war. At this time a few, and only a few, Republicans were in the county, two of whom, Mr. Walter J. Lovelace and Dr. W. B. Adams, were prominent citizens, and were bred and born on Southern soil. A few of the Germans in the southern part of the county were also avowed Republicans. Up about Middletown there was also a small number.

CENSUS OF 1860.

The aggregate population of Montgomery county in 1860 was 9,718, as follows: *Whites* — males, 4,186; females, 3,875; total, 8,061. *Slaves* — males, 805; females, 842; total, 1,647; *Free colored* — males, 5; females, 5; total, 10. Total, 9,718.

THE PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN OF 1860.

In very many respects the Presidential campaign of 1860 was the most remarkable, not only in the history of Montgomery county, but

of the United States. Its character was affected not only by preceding, but by succeeding events. Among the former were the excited and exciting debates in Congress over the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, and the Kansas-Nebraska controversy; the passage by the Legislatures of various Northern States of the "personal liberty bills," which rendered inoperative in those States the fugitive slave law; the John Brown raid on Harper's Ferry, Va., in the fall of 1859, and various inflammatory speeches of prominent leaders of the Republican and Democratic parties in the North and in the South.

There was the greatest excitement throughout the country, and when it was in full tide the Presidential canvass opened. The slavery question was the all-absorbing one among the people. The Republican party, while it had not received a single vote in Montgomery county, had carried a large majority of the Northern States in the canvass of 1856, and every year since had received large accessions to its ranks, and under the circumstances, there being great dissension in the Democratic party, prognosticating a split, bade fair to elect its candidates. The Democratic convention at Charleston, S. C., April 23, after a stormy and inharmonious session of some days, divided, and the result was the nomination of two sets of candidates — Stephen A. Douglas and Herschel V. Johnson for President and Vice-President, by the Regulars, and John C. Breckinridge and Joseph Lane, by the Southern or State's Rights wing of the party.

The "Constitutional Union" party, made up of old Whigs, Know Nothings, and some conservative men of all parties, nominated John Bell, of Tennessee, and Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, on a platform composed of a single line — "The union, the constitution and the enforcement of the laws."

The Republican party was the last to bring out its candidates. It presented Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin, on a platform, declaring, among other things, that each State had the absolute right to control and manage its own domestic institutions; denying that the constitution, of its own force, carried slavery into the territories, whose normal condition was said to be that of freedom. Epitomized, the platform meant hostility toward the *extension* of slavery, non-interference where it really existed.

It was to be expected that Missouri, being the only border slave State lying contiguous to the territories of Kansas and Nebraska, should be deeply concerned in the settlement of the slavery question. Her people or their ancestors were very largely from Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia, and other slave-holding States, and many of them

owned slaves or were otherwise interested in the preservation of slavery, to which institution the success of the Republican party, it was believed, would be destructive. There were many of this class in Montgomery county. There was not only a selfish motive for the friendliness toward the "peculiar institution," but a sentimental one. It was thought that it would be unmanly to yield to Northern sentiment of a threatening shape or coercive character. If slavery was wrong (which was denied), it must not be assailed at the dictations of Northern Abolitionists.

The canvass in the State was very spirited. The division in the Democratic party extended into Missouri. The Democratic State convention nominated Claiborne F. Jackson, of Saline county, for Governor. The Bell and Everett party nominated at first Robert Wilson, of Andrew, and on his withdrawal, Hon. Sample Orr, of Greene county. Judge Orr was selected in the room of Mr. Wilson by the central committee. Very soon the politicians began a series of maneuvers designed to develop Jackson's views on the main questions before the country, and especially as to which of the two Democratic Presidential candidates he favored. For a long time the wily Saline county statesman succeeded in evading the question and in defining his position; but at last the *Missouri Republican* and other Douglas organs "smoked him out." He announced in a well-written communication that he was for Douglas, because he believed him to be the regular and fairly chosen nominee of the party; but at the same time he announced himself in favor of many of the principles of the Breckinridge party. He was called by some who disliked him "a Douglas man with Breckinridge tendencies," "a squatter sovereign on an anti-squatter sovereignty platform," etc.

When Jackson's letter appeared, soon thereafter the Breckinridge men called a State convention and put in nomination Hancock Jackson, of Howard, for Governor, and Monroe M. Parsons, of Cole, for Lieutenant-Governor.

Being encouraged by the feuds in the Democratic party, the Bell and Everett men had high hopes of electing their gubernatorial candidate at the August election, and carrying the State for "Bell, of Tennessee," the ensuing November. To this end they did everything possible to foment additional discord and widen the breach between the two wings of their opponents; but they over-did the business. The Democrats saw through their tactics, and agreeing to disagree as to Presidential candidates, practically united in the support of C. F. Jackson and Thos. C. Reynolds, at the August election, and triumph-

antly elected them by a plurality of about 10,000. C. F. Jackson, Douglas Democrat, 74,446; Samuel Orr, Bell and Everett, 64,583; Hancock Jackson, Breckinridge Democrat, 11,415; J. B. Gardenhire, Republican, 6,135.

In this Congressional district the candidates were John B. Henderson, who had been nominated by the Democrats, and received the support of both factions of that party, and James S. Rollins, of Boone county, the nominee of the Bell and Everett party, and who was supported by the Union party, the Republicans, and all anti-Democrats.

Henderson and Rollins stumped the district — at least a portion of it — together, and made a most exciting canvass. The famous Muench or “Minch” letter figured in this contest very conspicuously. It is, perhaps, worthy of remark that although in 1860, in their race for Congress, both Rollins and Henderson labored hard to convince the people that they were strong pro-slavery men, they are now, both of them, strong Republicans with all that the designation implies. Maj. Rollins was elected in 1860 by a vote of 11,161 to 10,908 for Henderson; and it is an undoubted fact that this was accomplished by the several hundred Republican voters in the district who voted for the Major.

Nothing daunted by their defeat in August, the Bell and Everett men in Missouri kept up the fight for their Presidential candidates, and came within a few hundred votes of carrying the State for them in November, the vote standing: —

For the Douglas electors	58,801
For the Bell electors	58,372
For the Breckinridge electors	31,317
For the Lincoln electors	17,028
Douglas' majority over Bell	429
Douglas' majority over Breckinridge	27,484

It is said that many Democrats voted for Bell because they thought he was the only candidate that could defeat Lincoln. In the October election the Republicans had carried Pennsylvania, Ohio and Indiana, and Lincoln's election was almost inevitable. Fusion tickets against the Republicans had been formed in New York, New Jersey, and other States, and many thought the Tennessee statesman might be elected after all.

In Montgomery county the vote stood: —

For the Bell electors	658
For the Douglas electors	612
For the Breckinridge electors	83
For the Lincoln electors	45

Total vote cast, 1,398.

For the first time in its history Republican votes had been given openly in Montgomery county. It was known that there were a few Republicans here, but the number was not supposed to exceed 10 or 12, and when 45 men walked up to the polls and announced Abraham Lincoln as their choice for President, there was great astonishment, mingled with indignation. The expulsion of this class of voters was demanded by many, and it is said some of them received written notices to leave the county at once. At that date the method of voting was *viva voce* — that is, by word of mouth — and each voter was compelled to announce openly for whom he voted.¹ Therefore all the Republicans were known. It is perhaps only the truth to say that Judge Walter I. Lovelace and Dr. W. B. Adams were the leading Republicans of the county in 1860. They were in constant correspondence with Frank Blair, Edward Bates and the other prominent Republicans of the State.

AFTER THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION.

The news of the election of Lincoln and Hamlin was received by the people of Montgomery county generally with considerable dissatisfaction; but, aside from the utterances of some ultra pro-slavery men, there were general expressions of a willingness to accept and abide by the result — at least to watch and wait. A number of citizens avowed themselves unconditional Union men from the first — as they had every year since 1850, when they met in convention from time to time, and these were the men who had voted for Bell, and men who had voted for Douglas, and even men who had voted for Breckinridge. Upon the secession of South Carolina and other Southern States, however, many changed their view. Indeed, there was nothing certain about the sentiments of men in those days, but one thing — they were liable to change! Secessionists one week became Union men the next, and *vice versa*. There was withal a universal hope that civil war might be averted.

Already the best men of the country feared for the fate of the Republic. Northern fanatics and Southern fire-eaters were striving to rend it asunder. The former did not want to live in a country (so they said) whereof one-half depended for prosperity on the begetting and bringing up of children for the slave market, and so the constitution which permitted slavery was denominated an instrument of

¹ The law prescribing the *viva voce* method was not changed to the present system of voting until in 1863, and the first voting by ballot was in that year (see Laws of 1863, p. 17; Statutes of 1865, p. 61).

infamy. The fire-eaters of the South were blustering and complaining that their "rights" had been, or were about to be, trampled on by the North, and therefore they were for seceding and breaking up a government which they could not absolutely control.

A majority of the people of the county, it is safe to say, believed that the interests of Missouri were identical with those of the other slave-holding States, but they were in favor of waiting for the development of the policy of the new administration before taking any steps leading to the withdrawal of the State from the Federal Union. "Let us wait and see what Lincoln will do," was the sentiment and expression of a large number. A respectable minority were in favor of immediate secession, and so declared publicly.

Very many professed to believe that the election of Mr. Lincoln would not seriously injure the institution of slavery; that he was not an Abolitionist, or in favor of negro equality, and the following extracts were quoted from his speeches during the memorable series of debates with Douglas in Illinois, in 1858: —

We must not interfere with the institution of slavery in the States where it exists, because the constitution forbids it, and the general welfare does not require us to do so. We must not withhold an efficient fugitive slave law because the constitution requires us, as I understand it, not to withhold such a law. * * *

* * * In regard to the fugitive slave law, I have never hesitated to say, and I do not now hesitate to say, that I think, under the constitution of the United States, the people of the United States are entitled to a congressional fugitive slave law. Having said that, I have had nothing to say in regard to the existing fugitive slave law, further than that I think it should have been framed so as to be free from some of the objections that pertain to it, without lessening its efficiency.

* * * I am not, nor ever have been, in favor of bringing about in any way the social and political equality of the white and black races. I am not, nor ever have been, in favor of making voters or jurors of negroes, nor of qualifying them to hold office, nor to intermarry with white people; and I will say in addition to this that there is a physical difference between the white and black races which I believe will forever forbid the two races living together on terms of political equality. And inasmuch as they can not so live, while they do remain together there must be the position of superior and inferior, and I, as much as any other man, am in favor of having the superior position assigned to the white race.¹

¹ See "The Lincoln and Douglas Debates," under the heading of "The Discussion at Alton."

THE LEGISLATURE OF 1861.

On the last day of December, 1860, the Twenty-first General Assembly of Missouri met at Jefferson City. The retiring Governor, "Bob" M. Stewart, delivered a very conservative message, taking the middle ground between secession and abolitionism, and pleading strenuously for peace and moderation. He declared among other things that the people of Missouri "ought not to be frightened from their propriety by the past unfriendly legislation of the North, or dragooned into secession by the restrictive legislation of the extreme South." He concluded with a thrilling appeal for the maintenance of the Union, depicting the inevitable result of secession, revolution and war. Many of Gov. Stewart's predictions were afterward fulfilled with startling and fearful exactness.

The inaugural of the new Governor, Claiborne Fox Jackson, indorsed the doctrine of his famous resolutions of 1849 — that the interests and destiny of the slave-holding States were the same; that the State was in favor of remaining in the Union so long as there was any hope of maintaining the guarantees of the constitution; but that in the event of a failure to reconcile the differences which then threatened the disruption of the Union, it would be the duty of the State "to stand by the South," and that he was utterly opposed to the doctrine of coercion in any event. Gov. Jackson concluded by recommending the immediate call of a State convention, in order that "the will of the people may be ascertained and effectuated."

In accordance with the Governor's recommendation, the Legislature, on January 17, passed a bill calling a convention, to be composed of three times as many members as in the aggregate each senatorial district was entitled to State Senators — that is, three delegates from each senatorial district in the State — and appointing February 18, as the day on which they were to be elected, and February 28, the day on which the convention should assemble.

Hon. H. C. Wright, of Warren, the Senator from this district, was absent when the vote was taken in the Senate, but Hon. W. R. Harris, the county's Representative, voted for the convention bill, the 10th section of which contained the following important provision: —

No act, ordinance, or resolution of said convention shall be deemed to be valid to change or dissolve the political relations of this State to the Government of the United States, or any other State, until a

majority of the qualified voters of this State, voting upon the question, shall ratify the same.

The author of this section was the Hon. Charles H. Hardin, then a Senator from the Boone and Callaway district, and Governor of Missouri in 1874-76. Thus the secession of the State was made an impossibility without the consent of the majority of the voters. After a much disturbed and very turbulent session, the Legislature adjourned March 28.



CHAPTER VII.

LEADING EVENTS OF 1861.

Election of Delegates to the State Convention — The Work of the Convention — The Winter of 1861 — After Fort Sumpter — The First Federal Troops — First Bloodshed in the County — Atrocious Murder of Maj. Benj. Sharp and Lieut. A. Yager, by Alvin Cobb's Men — A Skirmish — Retaliation — Murder of Terrill, Nunnally and Bishop by the Federals — Military Operations — Troops for Gen. Price's Army — Miscellaneous War Items During the Year 1861 — Murder of McGlathey, a Union Man, near Bluffton — The Raids on the Railroads — A Montgomery County Company for Price's Army — Mount Zion Fight — Invasion and Occupation of the County by Federal Troops.

ELECTION OF DELEGATES TO THE STATE CONVENTION.

There was short time for the election of delegates to the State convention. The first senatorial district was composed of the counties of St. Charles, Warren and Montgomery. As the district was entitled to three delegates, it was agreed that each county should have one. The matter was so discussed in the newspapers and there seemed to be no objections to the plan.

The district was largely in favor of the Union, *unconditionally*. Montgomery county was largely that way in sentiment. But there was a large number of *conditional* Union men, and many open secessionists. The latter two elements combined and determined to have a representation in the State convention.

A joint convention of the district was to be held at Warrenton to nominate "Union" candidates for convention delegates. A meeting was held at Danville to select delegates to the Warrenton convention. Both "unconditional" and "conditional" Union men were present in considerable numbers. The "unconditionals" were in the majority and succeeded in organizing the meeting. The "conditionals" bolted and organized another meeting, presided over by Frank Skinner, who appointed delegates to the district convention. The "unconditionals," or "submissionists," as the secessionists called them, also sent a delegation.

When the Warrenton convention met it was presided over by Rev. James E. Welch, an unconditional Union man, but the secretaries, A. N. Overall and Dr. Geo. R. Milton, were considered "conditionals" or secessionists. In the Montgomery county case the convention

admitted the conditionals or Skinner delegates, and rejected the regulars, or unconditional Union men with Maj. Benj. Sharp at their head. Each county named its candidate, who was indorsed by the convention, as follows: St. Charles presented Robert B. Frayser, Warren named Joseph G. Waller, and Montgomery (the Skinner delegates) nominated Dr. Geo. B. Bast.

Among some of the Union men there was dissatisfaction with the result of the district convention, and two independent candidates — W. W. Edwards, of St. Charles, and A. T. Franklin — ran as unconditional Unionists. But when the election came off they were defeated and the regular candidates, Messrs. Frayser, Waller and Bast, were chosen by large majorities.

THE WORK OF THE CONVENTION.

The convention assembled at Jefferson City, February 28, 1861. Sterling Price, of Chariton county, afterwards the distinguished Confederate general, was chosen president. On the second day it adjourned to meet in St. Louis, where, it re-convened March 4, continued in session until the 22d, when it adjourned to meet on the third Monday in December, subject, however, to a call of a majority of a committee of seven. Before adjourning, a series of resolutions was adopted, two of which were of superior importance, and here proper to be noted: 1. Containing the explicit declaration that there was no adequate cause to impel Missouri to dissolve her connection with the Federal Union. 2. Taking unmistakable ground against the employment of military force by the Federal government to coerce the seceding States, or the employment of military force by the seceding States to assail the government of the United States.

Judge Redd, of Marion, on behalf of himself and Mr. Harrison Hough, of Mississippi, presented a minority report from the committee on resolutions, of which Hamilton R. Gamble was chairman. But Redd's report was almost unanimously rejected.

The assertion of the unconditional Unionists that Dr. Bast was really a secessionist seems to have been well founded. He was the only member of the convention that voted "no" on the following resolution: —

1. *Resolved*, That at present there is no adequate cause to impel Missouri to dissolve her connection with the Federal Union, but on the contrary she will labor for such an adjustment of existing troubles as will secure the peace, as well as the rights and equality, of all the States.

It was an open secret among the secessionists of the county that Dr. Bast was in sympathy with them. But when the convention reassembled July 22, on the call of a majority of a committee appointed for the purpose, Dr. Bast attended as he did other sessions up to July 1, 1863, and never himself "seceded" or took up arms at any time. He was excused from voting when Claiborne Jackson was deposed from the governorship of the State and Hamilton R. Gamble appointed in his stead. He and his colleagues, Frayser and Waller, voted "no" on the "Gamble test oath" and he and Mr. Waller "no" on the emancipation ordinance adopted by the convention July 1, 1863, declaring that slavery should not exist in Missouri after July 4, 1870. He always denied, however, that he was a "rebel" and never admitted openly that he was a secessionist.

THE WINTER OF 1861.

During the months of January, February, and March, 1861, there was great interest manifested in public affairs by the people of the county. The prospect of war was fully discussed, and many prepared for it. A large portion openly sympathized with the seceded States, but the majority preferred to take no decided steps to aid either side. Many declared that Missouri had done nothing to bring on a war, and would do nothing to help it along should one break out. "We are neither secessionists nor abolitionists," said they, "and we are neither fanatics nor fire-eaters."

February 8th a shooting affair came off in Danville, which grew out of politics. As previously stated men's sentiments underwent sudden and radical changes in these days. Mr. Nathaniel Patton, then a hotel-keeper at New Florence, had been a strong Union man and anti-secessionist in December and the first part of January, but saw proper to change or modify his views as events progressed. Daniel M. Draper was the editor of the Danville *Herald*, a strong Union paper, and took occasion to comment, in what Patton conceived to be disrespectful and insulting language, on his, Patton's, change of heart. Patton attacked Draper on the street in Danville, and proceeded to cowhide him. Draper was taken somewhat unawares as he was walking from his dinner, but he drew a pistol and contrived to shoot his assailant in the leg, and that is why Nat. Patton "walks lame" to this day.

Meantime, and especially in February and March, numerous secret meetings were held in the county by both Union men and secessionists. Every man's politics were known (or were thought to be) by every other man, and invitations were sent out to attend these meet-

ings only to those who were known to be "sound." Each side knew that the other side was meeting secretly, and yet there was no attempt at interference. Both parties met and were friendly. The policy seemed to be that of the "I'll let you alone, if you'll let me alone" kind.

The secessionists met from time to time, and deliberated. Honestly believing that the best interests of Missouri would be served if she should unite her fortunes with those of her sister Southern States, these men worked zealously and faithfully. They met in secret conclave from time to time. They got ready for any emergency that might come. They were encouraged by emissaries from Gov. Jackson and the secession cause in the central portion of the State, who promised them plenty of arms if the time should come to use them, and plenty of powder when the time should come to burn it. Very many of this class of our citizens deprecated civil war, and sincerely hoped that it might be avoided, but resolved that, if come it did, they would bind their fate to that of the Southern cause, allied as they were to that section by ties of kinship, of birthplace, of self-interest, of commonalty of sentiment, of sympathy. It may be that no men were ever more mistaken, but certainly no men were ever more in earnest and more honest in opinion than were the secessionists of this country in the winter and spring of 1861.

A few secession flags were hoisted. One at High Hill went up in the winter when a fair sized meeting adopted secession resolutions and were addressed by Robert P. Terrill, of Danville. Another "lone star" flag was raised at Wellsville, and Grandville Nunnally had one for a day or so at his hotel in Danville. At Jonesburg the secessionists were noisy and demonstrative.

AFTER FORT SUMPTER.

The firing on Fort Sumpter by the Confederates, April 12, 1861; the proclamation of President Lincoln calling for 75,000 volunteers; Gov. Jackson's indignant refusal to respond to the requisition on Missouri; the excitement throughout the South; the uprising in the North — these are incidents in the history of the country, the particulars of which need not be set forth in these pages.

The reception of this remarkable intelligence caused the most intense excitement in Montgomery county. Many who had opposed secession until now changed their views, denounced the administration for its policy of coercion, and avowed themselves "on the side

of the South.” Only the staunchest Union men had the nerve to indorse Mr. Lincoln and to oppose Gov. Jackson.

April 22, Gov. Jackson ordered the Legislature to convene in extra session May 2, “for the purpose of enacting such laws and adopting such measures as may be deemed necessary and proper for the more perfect organization and equipment of the militia of the State and to raise money enough and such other means as may be required to place the State in proper attitude for defense.” The Legislature was in session twelve days. It passed Jackson’s famous military bill on the reception of the news of the capture of Camp Jackson, but Harris, of Montgomery, was absent when the vote was taken.

In the middle of June, or even before the first Boonville fight (which was June 14), a number of secession troops, or companies of the Missouri State Guard, from Lincoln and Pike, and the northern and western parts of St. Charles and Warren, passed through this county on their way to Gen. Price’s or Gov. Jackson’s army, at Boonville, or in South-western Missouri. These companies were joined by a few Montgomery county men, and more were preparing to follow.

Some of the Unionists were preparing for organization, it being evident that there was to be fighting here at home and elsewhere, and that nothing could be accomplished except by organization.

THE FIRST FEDERAL TROOPS.

When it was certain that Missouri would be one of the States wherein the battles of the Civil War would be fought, the immense importance of preserving and holding the North Missouri Railroad was early realized by the authorities of the Federal government. If it was kept intact, troops could be moved rapidly from one side of the State to the other, supplies and munitions of war sent, and all of North Missouri kept under Federal or Union domination. The great thoroughfare would also be of incalculable service in keeping open communication with the first line of offense adopted by the Union commanders — the Missouri river. It was of the utmost importance, therefore, that the road should be well guarded from the actual and threatened assaults of the secessionists, and kept in running order continually.

The authorities of the railroad were all loyal, and the secessionists regarded it as the great enemy to the Southern cause, to be assailed whenever practicable, and when troops were passing upon it, to be attacked vigorously and with deadly intent. Time and again threats

had been made by the zealous secessionists to destroy the bridges and track, to prevent the sending in of troops and supplies for the subjugation of the State.

About the 15th of June two companies of Col. B. Gratz Brown's regiment of Union Home Guards, under Maj. Shaw, were sent up from St. Louis to St. Charles and vicinity, for the purpose of guarding bridges, and to exercise a general superintendence of the country. A day or so later they were joined by Col. Kallman's regiment of Home Guards, and went on an expedition still further up the railroad. Near Wentzville they arrested John G. Cook and took some guns from him. At Wentzville they took complete possession of the town, searched the houses of several of the citizens and took a number of the citizens prisoners. They also found a secession flag hid away in a hay loft. The prisoners were all released upon taking the oath, except the railroad agent, Wm. M. Allen, whom, together with Cook, they retained and carried off to St. Louis. This is believed to have been the first invasion of this part of the State by Federal troops.

A large force of secession troops, under Gen. Tom Harris, was known by the Federal commander in St. Louis to be near Fulton, Callaway county, threatening an attack on and the capture of Jefferson City. July 10 Harris had an engagement with a Federal force at Monroe Station, on the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, in the northern part of Monroe county. This force was cooped up in an academy building, and though Harris surrounded it with a large force he did not attack it, and Federal re-enforcements coming up Harris incontinently retreated and made his way down into Callaway.

Gen. Lyon, then in command of the Federal forces in Missouri, being then in the south-west part of the State, Col. Chester Harding, in command of St. Louis, on July 16, sent seven companies of the Third regiment of U. S. Reserve Corps (Home Guards), under Col. John McNeil, and the greater portion of Schuttner's Fourth Missouri volunteers (three months' men), under Lieut.-Col. Hammer, up the Pacific Railroad to cross the river at Jefferson, march to Fulton and attack Harris. McNeil, with the seven companies of his regiment, crossed the river and marched towards Fulton.

At Overton's run, south of Fulton, Harris prepared an ambuscade for the Federals. McNeil's men were marching along when the secession troops fired upon them from an excellent position and at short range; yet only 15 Federals were wounded — but two mortally. The secessionists were badly excited, and when the fire was returned, they turned and fled, panic stricken and in the greatest disorder. Some of

them never halted until they had made a distance of 25 miles. The affair came to be known, and is still called, "The Fulton Races," owing to the extraordinary running and racing made by Harris' men, nearly all mounted, to secure places of safety from McNeil's men, nearly all of whom were on foot! Men, who afterwards made good and brave Confederate soldiers, ran like foot racers in this engagement. McNeil entered Fulton without serious opposition.

In the "Fulton races" there was a company of secession troops from Montgomery county commanded by Capt. Daniel Bryan, a merchant of Montgomery City. It, too, became demoralized and fled in great haste for shelter into the Whetstone hills, in the north-western part of this county. Alvin Cobb, another resident of this county, had a small company in the same fight and retreated with Bryan.

It seems that Col. Hammer did not follow McNeil when the latter went to Fulton. With 42 mounted men of Co. A, Capt. Jacob Melter, of Col. Almstedt's First regiment of United States Reserve Corps (Home Guards), Hammer crossed the Missouri at Hermann, landing on Loutre island. Capt. Melter was at the head of the company, and an acting lieutenant, August Yager, was present.

Hammer took the Rhineland road up the bottom, riding rapidly. He did not go to Rhineland, however, but turned off at the Neal or Cundiff place, and took the Danville road. That night he camped on Loutre, near where the iron bridge now stands. The next day he came on to Danville. From Danville he went to New Florence, where he reported to Harding by telegraph. In his report to Gen. Lyon, Col. Harding says:—

* * * Hammer telegraphed from Hermann that he concluded to leave the river there, as transportation was easily procured, and that he had made arrangements to effect a junction with McNeil. The next I heard of him he was at New Florence, on the railroad, and McNeil, with 460 men, was near Fulton, where I then knew he would meet Harris. You can imagine my anxiety, and afterwards my relief, when I heard from that brave fellow McNeil, that he had fought and routed the rebels.

At New Florence Melter's company was sent to Montgomery City on their way to Mexico. Hammer himself returned to St. Louis. *En route* from Hermann to Danville, Hammer took one or two horses from secessionists — one from Joe Cole — and made prisoners of Dr. D. Y. Bast (who lived on the bottom and who had voted in the State convention that there were just grounds for the secession of Missouri) and J. N. Hunter, who lived near the iron bridge across Loutre. At

Hunter's, also, the Federals (who were all Germans) took with them a wagon load of hay, on top of which they tied a fat yearling calf, which they made Mr. Hunter hold, and indeed it was a singular looking procession that marched into Danville.

The Eighth Missouri infantry volunteers, a regiment made up in St. Louis, and composed chiefly of Americans, or Irish-Americans, and commanded by Col. Morgan L. Smith, was ordered to co-operate with McNeil and Hammer in the movement against Tom Harris. It was to go to Mexico and move from thence upon the secessionists at Fulton. As this was the first regiment of Federal troops to enter the county a narrative of its trip to and through the county may be of interest.

Sunday evening, July 14, four companies of the Second Missouri volunteers (three months' men), Col. Henry Boernstein's regiment, under Lieut.-Col. Fred. Schaeffer, and two companies, B and C, of the Eighth Missouri infantry (American Zouaves), left the St. Louis arsenal under command of Col. Morgan L. Smith, of the Eighth Missouri, for Mexico and other points on the North Missouri Railroad. Silently under cover of the night, the boat, the Louisiana, on which the soldiers embarked, passed by the city. At the mouth of the Missouri she grounded, detaining them there until the next morning, when they again proceeded on their way, arriving at St. Charles during the afternoon. Before arriving they had heard of the secession tendencies of the citizens there, but their reception gave no evidence that this was the prevailing sentiment; cheers greeted them upon their arrival, and ladies appeared upon the balconies, at the windows and at the doors to wave welcome to them. Similar to this was their greeting for a few miles up the road.

Soon, however, a change appeared that, ere long, became as dark and fearful as thus far their progress had been bright and encouraging. About six miles from St. Charles one of the men was shot from under the cover of the woods; fortunately he was but slightly wounded. It now became evident that they were entering a section of the State where they were to be treated as enemies. The man shot was a member of Co. B, in one of the rear cars, and some little time elapsed before it became generally known that the shot, plainly enough heard, was other than the accidental discharge of a musket. Armed lookouts were now stationed on the tops of the different cars; men sat at the open windows, musket in hand, ready to return the fire of any who might be lying in ambush, and a hand car was kept in advance to see that the track was clear. In this manner

the soldiers ran into Wentzville, where they remained long enough to get supper. Here one of the men was accidentally shot, the wound afterwards resulting in his death. The town was comparatively deserted, and the majority of those who remained regarded the invaders more with fear than favor. Rumors were rife that they would be waylaid along the whole line of the road. It was desirable that they should that night reach Montgomery City, but it was with reluctance that the colonel gave the order to advance. It was night when the soldiers again started, dark and rainy, and as the long train rolled slowly on behind the hand car, the prospect was forbidding enough. Nor was it altogether deceptive; three miles from the village, the sharp crash of a volley of fire-arms rung out in the night over the pattering of the rain and the monotonous rumbling of the cars. A second's pause, and a line of flashing fire passed from end to end of the train. The whizzing of the Minie balls was a hurricane. Orders to cease firing from the cars and to turn out followed, and speedily about one-half of the battalion were plunging through the woods in the direction indicated by the firing. No signs could be found of the enemy, and flanked by the skirmishers the train was backed up to the city. Three of the soldiers were slightly wounded.

On the following morning, the train was again put in motion. Before leaving, reports by passengers on the down train were received, that the secessionists along the line of country through which the Federals had to pass were scouring the country, armed and on horseback, gathering in bands to waylay them, the track was to be torn up, bridges burned, etc. A sharp lookout was consequently kept, and although the hand-car had now become a forlorn hope, the fear of foul play prompted its continuance, and there was no scarcity of volunteers to man it. Quietly the point of attack on the previous evening was passed, but a little distance beyond a murderous fire was opened on the hand-car, wounding five out of six of the men who ran it, one of them mortally. Again the skirmishers, a full half of the entire force, turned out, and this time daylight aided them with effect. Through the greater part of the day the skirmishers flanked the cars. Three other attacks were made during the day, but without harm to the Federals.

Three-fourths of a mile west of Jonesburg some secession citizens had concealed themselves, and when the train bearing the soldiers came up they opened fire upon it. These citizens were Joe Sublett, John Hubbard, Thos. Williams, Jacob Curtis and John Hunt. The soldiers returned the fire, but no one was hurt on either side. After-

wards the members of the firing party were arrested by the Federals, but on examination the only one convicted of having discharged his gun was Joe Sublett, who was sent to Alton prison, and died there.

But for the scouts, seen hourly, though mostly at a safe distance, the country seemed comparatively deserted. Farms had been left in charge of the women; at Wright City, a small village, but three persons were seen; Millville, now Foristell, seemed wholly deserted.

Late in the evening the troops reached Montgomery City, where their reception was hospitable in the extreme, the Union citizens appearing to be decidedly in the majority. In nothing was this illustrated so markedly as in the attendance next morning of the people upon the funeral of Wm. Pease, a soldier who had been shot the day before on the hand-car, and who died during the night. He was the first Federal soldier that died or was buried in the county.

The zouaves turned out in uniform, and they were followed by residents of the village, including many ladies. At the grave, which was and is, in the Montgomery City cemetery, after the salute was fired the soldiers fell back and the ladies passed around the grave, each in turn throwing upon the coffin lid a bunch of flowers. Miss Prudence Pegram, daughter of James L. Pegram, an ardent Unionist, was especially noticeable in her ministrations at the funeral of the dead soldier, who was "somebody's darling," no doubt. She carefully guarded his tomb, planted flowers upon it, and preserved it from oblivion and obliteration, and yet sees to it that the grave is kept green.

Leaving with many mutual expressions of good will, on the same day they reached Mexico. Near Martinsburg a culvert was found on fire, but the soldiers reached it in time to prevent any material delay. Beyond this, there was no further molestation. After remaining in Mexico a couple of hours, it was determined to run back a few miles, to meet the forces under Col. A. Hammer (Schuttner's regiment). On the road down the train was again fired on, under cover of the night, and two soldiers were wounded. Again the troops turned out, answering with a volley. Below Martinsburg they joined forces with Hammer's command, camped out on the prairie, and next morning returned to Mexico.

FIRST BLOODSHED IN THE COUNTY — ATROCIOUS MURDER OF MAJ. BEN SHARP AND LIEUT. A. YAGER BY ALVIN COBB'S MEN.

July 18, 1861, the next day after the "Fulton races," the people of Montgomery county were greatly shocked to learn that Maj. Benj. Sharp, a prominent resident of Danville, and Lieut. A. Yager (or

Jager), a Federal officer, had been murdered near Martinsburg by a band of secession bushwhackers, under Alvin Cobb.

Ben Sharp was a native Virginian, born in Lee county, in 1820. He was educated at the Virginia Military Institute, at Lexington, and possessed a fine scholastic, classical and military education. He had lived at Danville for some years. When the war broke out he was an ardent Unionist, and in favor of coercing the Southern States back to their allegiance, and at once sought a position where he could be most useful. He went to St. Louis, saw Gen. Lyon and tried to get authority from him to raise a regiment in North Missouri for the Federal service.

At last he received authority from Chester Harding to recruit a battalion or regiment with the promise of a commission as colonel so soon as the battalion or regiment was full. With a paper to this effect in his pocket he started home, and accompanied the Eighth Missouri battalion and Schaeffer's men on the train from St. Charles to Montgomery City. Here he stopped and attended the funeral of Billy Pease, the zouave, who was shot from the hand-car. He confided to a few intimate friends that he was on his way to Mexico, where under the protection of Smith's command, he would make a speech and begin the raising of a regiment composed of loyal Audrain, Callaway and Montgomery county men.

When Melter's company, of Hammer's command, came to Montgomery City, Lieut. Yager¹ was sick and went on the train to Wellsville. Melter's company procured the services of a Mr. Taylor to guide them.

At Wellsville Ben Sharp, who had become acquainted with Yager, agreed to accompany him to Mexico. The two borrowed a buggy from A. Kempinski, a Unionist, and, hitching up Yager's horse, started by the dirt road for Mexico. They left word for Hammer's men (Melter's company) to follow them, watching the tracks of the buggy wheels for the proper course.

West of Wellsville, where the Mexico road turned to the north, the old road had been fenced up, and the new road turned about the fence and was somewhat obscure. Here Sharp and Yager, instead of turning north, either did not see the road or did not understand it, and kept on to the westward, pursuing the road leading from Wellsville to Williamsburg, in Callaway county, by way of Broadwater's mill, on Whetstone creek.

Capt. Daniel Bryan and his company of Montgomery county seces-

¹ The Adjutant-General's report gives his name as A. Pages.

sionists were lying in the woods among the Whetstone hills, cooling off after the "Fulton races." It is said that they saw Sharp and Yager, but refused to either fire upon them or attempt to take them prisoners, Capt. Bryan repressing every effort to do either. Some place near here the two Unionists met Hon. Morgan White, of Callaway, who informed them that they were on the wrong road, and directed them how they could turn back and enter the Mexico road at Martinsburg. Accordingly they circled about toward the north-east and started for Martinsburg, which they would enter from the west.

When Alvin Cobb heard that Bryan would not fire on Sharp and Yager, he said to a squad of men under his *control*—if not under his *command* that he would fix them. Alvin Cobb was a desperate fellow, and some six or eight men, as desperate as he, sprang upon their horses and followed. In some way Cobb learned that Sharp and Yager were going into Martinsburg from the west, and striking across the country, which he well knew, he resolved to intercept them and "bush-whack" them. He knew Sharp well. At a point half a mile west of Martinsburg, and on the east side of James Martin's farm, just where his outside fence came up to the road, there was a slough making off to the south. Here also were some bushes. In this slough and among these bushes Alvin Cobb, Frank Cobb and about six more men concealed themselves, shotguns and revolvers ready, crouching for their prey.

They had not long to wait. Leisurely driving along, for it was a hot day, Sharp and Yager soon put in an appearance, chatting pleasantly and familiarly, unconscious of their imminent peril and the terrible fate awaiting them. They had passed Martin's house, and the village of Martinsburg was in sight. Now they were at the ambush.

"*Fire!*" roared Cobb, and with his left arm bearing his bridle-rein caught in his "hook," with his right he fired his revolver fairly at Ben Sharp. Two or three double-barreled shotguns and as many revolvers poured in a volley, sudden as a flash of lightning and terrible as the thunderbolt that follows! One revolver bullet and a full load of buckshot entered Sharp's body; one load of buckshot shattered Yager's arm and tore it nearly off so that it hung by a shred of flesh and clothing. The buggy was riddled with bullets and buckshot.

Neither Sharp nor Yager were killed outright. The horse attached to the buggy, a spirited animal, was badly frightened and sprang forward, unrestrained, in a dead run. Cobb and his men started in pur-

suit, yelling and firing. Half the distance to town Yager, who had sunk down limp and helpless, with half his body hanging over the side of the buggy, tumbled out into the road. The bushwhackers passed him and kept straight on after Sharp. The frantic horse, which Sharp in his wounded condition was unable to control, entered Martinsburg at full speed. It dashed the buggy against the corner of the railroad cattle pen, throwing Sharp out and shivering the vehicle to atoms. Then it sprang off and was not caught until the next day.

The bushwhackers stopped and took up Sharp's body and put it on a horse, and some say tied the legs under the animal's belly. Some ladies saw Yager fall, and running out they helped him up and bore him, all dusty and bloody as he was, into the house of Mrs. John Coyle, and began ministering to him as best they could. They sought first to stop the flow of blood, and as the arm was so shockingly mangled and dangling by a mere shred of flesh and cloth, Mrs. Coyle nerved herself to the extent that she offered to cut it off with a large pair of shears. The wounded officer consented, and the operation was about to be performed by the heroic lady when Cobb and some of his men rode up, and, entering the house, inquired for "that d——d Dutchman," and rudely and brutally tore him from the ladies' arms and put him upon a horse and bore him away. It was all he could do to sit on his horse, and a bushwhacker rode beside him and kept him from falling.

In 1864 E. R. Brown, then a Confederate soldier, and recently county collector, and always a reputable, reliable gentleman, met Alvin Cobb in the Indian Territory. Asked to give the particulars of his disposition of Sharp and Yager, Cobb stated that he put them on horses, bore them north of Martinsburg some distance into Audrain county, and then he and his men dismounted and helped the prisoners to the ground. Cobb said he now told them they must die, and asked them if they wished to pray. Yager made no answer, but Sharp kneeled down and prayed God to bless and protect his wife and children, to forgive his sins, and to grant that the armies of the Union might be successful, and the Union itself preserved to his posterity forever. Ben Sharp died as he had lived, brave as a lion, devoted to the Union cause, and kneeling and praying to God alone. The prayer finished, Cobb says both men were shot kneeling; then they were taken off and buried.

When the news that Ben Sharp and Lieut. Yager had been killed reached Montgomery county a fierce cry of indignation went up from

the Unionists, and a thrill of horror ran through the entire county. Search was at once begun for their bodies, for it was well known that they must be dead. The soldiers came down from Mexico and joined with the citizens in scouring the woods and prairies. But some of the citizens of secession proclivities were afraid the soldiers would kill them if they had good opportunity, and so would not hunt in the woods with them. Then the soldiers were withdrawn. James L. Pegram, Judge Fulkerson, Judge Harris, Dr. Brown, James Martin and his sons were out night and day.

The citizens thought the men had been taken off north into Audrain, and then the party had gone west and then turned south into Montgomery country, through the settlement on Loutre, formerly called "Cobbtown," where the Cobbs lived. A trail was found and some blood. Col. Fulkerson asked Frank Cobb's wife where her husband was. She said that the day of the shooting he started off south, and the next day he came in from the north, stopped and gave her his coat to mend and went on south. In the pocket of her husband's coat she found some of Sharp's papers, one of which her husband told her was Sharp's commission, and cautioned her not to lose it as it was valuable. This was probably merely Sharp's authority from Harding to raise a regiment. By some persons unknown some papers of Col. Sharp's were afterward sent his widow in an envelope post-marked Columbia.

At last the bodies were found, far up in Audrain county, east of Mexico. Where a "draw" in a prairie terminated in a slough or gully there was a water-fall, and under the shelving bank over which the water poured when it rained, there was a bench or shelf made by the action of the water. Into this receptacle the bodies of Sharp and Yager had been thrust, all gory and ghastly and mangled. Sharp's duster had been wrapped about his face, and Yager's hat pulled down over his head. A farmer found them, attracted by the smell. It was twelve days after they were shot, and they were badly decomposed and in a shocking condition.

The farmer contrived to haul the bodies to Martinsburg and put them in the depot. Coffins were procured in Montgomery City, and James L. Pegram went up and put the bodies in. The body of Lieut. Yager was sent to St. Louis to his wife, who had telegraphed for it. The remains of Col. Sharp were taken first to Montgomery, and from thence escorted to Danville by Capt. McNulta's company of the First Illinois cavalry, who buried the body with the honors of war in the cemetery a mile west of Danville. Not long afterwards the Masonic

lodge at Danville, to which Col. Sharp belonged, erected over his grave a fine monument, which is still standing.¹

A few days after the murder of Sharp and Yager, Col. Morgan L. Smith arrested John Coyle and his wife, at whose house in Martinsburg the body of Lieut. Yager had been taken, and conveyed them on the cars to Wellsville. Poor Mrs. Coyle, who had done what she could for the wounded lieutenant, stifling and suppressing the natural feminine instincts of fear, and following those of her gentle and sympathizing nature, was arrested without explanation. She was badly frightened, and could not imagine why she was treated so. She feared some vengeance was to be taken on her and her husband because she had taken Lieut. Yager to her house, even though she had striven to save his life. But at Wellsville Col. Smith examined her and her husband separately, and then she learned that what the Federal officer wanted was to find out if she knew who the murderers of Sharp and Yager were. Mrs. Coyle is now a widow, and resides in Mexico.

Melter's company followed up the railroad to Wellsville, and there took the road on which Sharp and Yager were gone, following the buggy tracks. They were a mile or more in the rear. Over in the Whetstone country they came upon Bryan's company and other fugitives from the Fulton fight. In a small valley a brief skirmish resulted. The secessionists made a demonstration from the brush, and there was an interchange of shots, when both parties retreated. The Federals had one man wounded, and lost three horses. The secessionists had a man seriously wounded, another slightly hurt, one horse killed and two others lost, which were afterwards recovered, as were the horses of the Federals. Both parties were badly frightened. The "rebels" retreated into the Whetstone hills, and the German Federals scampered back to Wellsville.

From Wellsville the Germans marched up toward Mexico, and were met in the prairie below Martinsburg by the zouaves of Morgan L. Smith's command. July 21st Melter's company returned to St. Louis. (See Adj. Gen. Rep. for 1863, p. 72; do., 1865, p. 68).

MURDER OF TERRILL, NUNNELLY AND BISHOP BY THE FEDERALISTS.

The murder of Sharp and Yager by the secession partisans of Alvin Cobb roused the soldiers in this quarter, or at least the Germans among them. The Union citizens of the county were greatly indig-

¹ Col. Sharp's widow died in October, 1884, and was buried at Montgomery City, and the writer is informed that it is contemplated to remove the remains of Col. Sharp from Danville and place them beside hers.

nant and called for retaliation. Nearly everybody denounced the act in unmeasured terms. It was reported that Granville Nunnelly, a hotel proprietor in Danville, had said that, "as for the Dutchman he *ought* to have been killed, and as for Ben Sharp, if he had stayed at home and minded his own business he wouldn't have been hurt." Mr. Nunnelly was an ardent secessionist, though he had never taken up arms.

Col. Morgan L. Smith moved his command down from Mexico to Montgomery City. Here he halted, and one night ordered a captain of the zouaves to take his company and go over to Danville and make prisoners of Robert P. Terrill and Granville Nunnelly, and some young men who had been in the Fulton fight. This officer is remembered to have been Capt. Dennis T. Kirby, an ex-police officer of St. Louis, who afterwards became lieutenant-colonel of his regiment.

Late at night the company marched on foot, with Esq. David Bruner, of Montgomery City, as guide. The road from Montgomery to Danville then was not the one now in use. The old road went more in a southerly direction and intersected the Boone's Lick road, a mile or so east of Danville. The company reached Danville after a somewhat toilsome tramp, which Capt. Kirby considered an unnecessary long one, and once warned Esq. Bruner that if he was guiding them out of their way he "had better not."

A negro pointed out where Robert P. Terrill lived, and that gentleman was taken from his bed and hurried into the street. Granville Nunnelly was arrested, and as he was somewhat fleshy and not well able to walk he was allowed to ride in his carriage, and Terrill was permitted to ride with him. Duncan Hughes and two or three other young men were taken along. Hughes had been in the Fulton fight. Capt. Kirby now started back to Montgomery. A mile from town he released one or two of his prisoners.

Just before daylight, July 22, in the edge of the prairie, south of Montgomery City, and a mile and quarter from the town, Capt. Kirby halted the command. Terrill and Nunnelly were made to get out of the buggy, and with Duncan, Hughes and John Winters, another young man who had been "out in the rebellion," were ordered to march eight paces to the front, the party being on the prairie at the side of the road. Some of the soldiers were in the road.

"Take off your coats," demanded Capt. Kirby.

"Captain, can I speak with you a momemt?" asked Mr. Nunnelly.

"No," surlily answered the captain, "the time for talking has

passed. *You have only a minute to live!* Go out there and kneel down."

The four men obeyed. A file of soldiers with their muskets and bayonets were in front of them.

"Ready — aim — *fire!*" called out the captain. At the word "fire," Terrill and Nunnelly fell back and were dead in a few seconds. At the word "aim," Hughes and his companion sprang away into the murky dawn, determined to escape if it were possible. Fortunately they succeeded and both are alive at this day. But they did not escape unscathed. Duncan Hughes received a fearful wound from a minie ball in his shoulder, and fifty shots were fired at the fugitives.

Hughes made his way to the timber and ran south-east a mile or more to the residence of Robert Nelson, where he made his appearance covered with blood and greatly agitated. Nelson refused him shelter, fearing the vengeance of the Federals, and Hughes was compelled to go on to his friends at Danville.

When the sun rose he shone upon two ghastly, bloody corpses lying out upon the green sward there by Montgomery town. The war had begun, and Montgomery county was already feeling its effects. Two of its prominent citizens had been slain in retaliation for another murder with which they had no sort of participation or connection, and which they would doubtless have prevented if they could. Certain Union citizens of Danville came and hauled away the bodies, and they were given careful sepulture.

Robert P. Terrill was a lawyer of Danville, and a man of more than ordinary ability. He was a secessionist almost from the beginning, and had made secession speeches in different parts of the county, and it was said had been in the Fulton fight with other Montgomery men. He was of high character and generally respected. His widow is now the accomplished wife of Col. L. A. Thompson, who was a gallant Union officer, and the present editor of *The Ray* newspaper, the organ of the Republicans of the county. Granville Nunnelly was a man of middle age, and left a considerable family.

MURDER OF GRANVILLE BISHOP.

But the vengeance of the Federals did not stop with the killing of Terrill and Nunnelly. It sought and found another victim. Granville Bishop, who lived five miles west of Montgomery City, just across Loutre, was a secessionist. He came into Montgomery and got intoxicated, and when in that condition gave utterance to some

expressions that offended the Unionists. He and Dominic Byron, a Union man, had a fight and Bishop was badly worsted. He started home, but stopped about three miles from town, and that night some of the zouaves followed him and took him out on the prairie and killed him.

The soldiers layed to catch Alvin Cobb, but he continued to keep out of their way. They were forced to content themselves with burning his house, and with uttering terrible threats against him. In some respects Alvin Cobb was a remarkable character. His relatives were old settlers in the western part of the county, where he lived. He was a man of about middle age when the war began. He had but one arm, the other having been shot off accidentally. Upon the outbreak of the war he raised a band of desperate fellows like himself, and from the start pursued a guerrilla warfare. It is not believed that he ever held a commission. He was in many small fights in skirmishes in this part of the State — Mt. Zion, Fulton, Moore's Mill, and in one or two others in 1862 with Col. Joe Porter. His wife joined him when he was in the Indian Territory, and also abandoned him there and returned home, riding an Indian pony all the way. Cobb himself is now in California.

For a one-armed man Alvin Cobb did the Federal cause considerable injury. He roamed about in this and Callaway county, killing now and then a Federal soldier or a Union man, and caused a force of troops to be kept in the two counties for a year or two. He had from six to 100 men at different times.

MILITARY OPERATIONS.

About the 15th of July, 1861, Gen. John C. Fremont was appointed to the command of the Federal forces in Missouri. He was then in New York City. The news of the firing on Morgan L. Smith's troops and of the assaults of the secessionists on the railroad, which had caused a suspension of trains, was borne to him at once, and on the 18th he sent the following dispatch to Washington: —

ASTOR HOUSE, NEW YORK, July 18, 1861.

Col. Townsend, Assistant Adjutant-General: — North Missouri Railroad torn up and obstructed by State forces. Mails can not be transported. Track torn up behind the United States troops. Some fighting between these and State forces. I have ordered Gen. Pope to take command in North Missouri with three regiments from Alton. He moved this morning. Gen. Lyon calls for re-enforcement.

J. C. FREMONT,
Major-General, Commanding.

Gen. Pope at once repaired to his field and was at St. Louis the evening of the 18th, at St. Charles on the 19th, and on the 20th issued the following proclamation or "notice" to the people along the line of the North Missouri: —

N O T I C E .

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF NORTH AMERICA, ST. CHARLES,
JULY 21, 1861.

An investigation of the circumstances attending the difficulties along the line of the North Missouri Railroad, and the wanton destruction of bridges, culverts, etc., make it manifest that the inhabitants of the villages and stations along the road, if not privy to these outrages, at least offered no resistance to them, and gave no information by which they could have been prevented, or merited punishment inflicted upon the criminals.

I desire the people of this section of the State to understand distinctly that their safety and the security of their property will depend upon themselves, and are directly and inseparably connected with the security of the lines of public communication.

It is very certain that the people living along the line of the North Missouri Railroad can very easily protect it from destruction, and it is my purpose to give them strong inducements to do so. I therefore notify the inhabitants of the towns, villages, and stations along the line of this road that they will be held accountable for the destruction of any bridges, culverts or portions of the railroad track within five miles on each side of them. If any outrages of this kind are committed within the distance specified, without conclusive proof of active resistance on the part of the population, and without immediate information to the nearest commanding officer, giving names and details, the settlement will be held responsible, and a levy of money or property sufficient to cover the whole damage done, will be at once made and collected.

There seems to be no method of enlisting the active agency of the citizens along the line of this road for the protection of a public work in all respects so beneficial to them, except my making it their very evident personal interest to do so, and I desire them to understand that they will be compelled to pay in full, of property or money, for any damage done in their vicinity. It has been impossible heretofore even to ascertain the names of the criminals engaged in this kind of work, although they were well known to every body in the neighborhood. If people who claim to be good citizens choose to indulge their neighbors and acquaintances in committing these wanton acts, and to shield them from punishment, they will hereafter be compelled to pay for it; or, if they disapprove, their objections must take more tangible form than mere words. It is not to be expected that the General Government will occupy a large force merely to protect from the people of this part of the State a work built for their own benefit, or to

defend from outrages and hostility communities which encourage violation of all law by giving no information and by offering no sort of resistance. I therefore expect all law-abiding citizens at once to take measures to secure the safety of the North Missouri Railroad in their vicinity, and I notify all others that upon the safety of the road depends the security of their own property and person.

To carry out the intentions set forth above, divisions and subdivisions of the road will be made as soon as practicable from these headquarters, and superintendents and assistant superintendents appointed by name, without regard to political opinions, who will be held responsible for the safety of the railroad track within their specified limits. They will have authority to call on all persons living within these limits to appear in such numbers and at such times and places as they may deem necessary to secure the object in view. I expect all good citizens who value peace and the safety of their families and property to respond cheerfully to this arrangement, and to assume to themselves the care and protection of their own section.

JNO. POPE,
Brig.-Gen. U. S. Army, Commanding North Missouri.

Eight days later Pope issued the following order, appointing the military superintendents of the road, as follows: —

ORDERS } No. 1. }	HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF NORTH MISSOURI, } MEXICO, July 29, 1861. }
----------------------	--

I. By virtue of instructions received from Maj.-Gen. Fremont, U. S. Army, the undersigned assumes the command of all the forces in North Missouri.

II. Brig.-Gen. S. A. Hurlbut is assigned to the command of the forces along the line of the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, from Quincy and Hannibal to St. Joseph. Headquarters at Macon City.

III. Col. U. S. Grant, Twenty-first Illinois volunteers, is assigned to the command at Mexico, Mo.

IV. Col. L. F. Ross, Seventeenth Illinois volunteers, will occupy Warrenton, Mo., with his regiment.

* * * * *

The jurisdiction of the commanding officer at Warrenton, will extend as far north as Montgomery City, and as far south as the line of St. Charles county, near Millville; of the commanding officer at Mexico; from Montgomery City on south to include Centralia on the north.

* * * * *

VI. All illegal assemblages will be promptly broken up by commanding officers nearest the place where they may be held, and all persons taken in arms against the United States will be immediately sent forward to Mexico, to be disposed of by the general commanding.

VII. Each commanding officer will send out such patrols and scouting parties as may be necessary to keep him informed of all

matters pertaining to his jurisdiction, and will be vigilant and prompt in suppressing all combinations against the authority of the United States or the peace of the country.

No arrests will be made for opinion's sake, unless the parties are engaged in open acts of hostility, or are stimulating others to such acts by inflammatory words or publications.

It is the mission of the forces under my command in North Missouri to restore peace and safety to a region distracted with civil commotion, and to bring to punishment the infamous assassins and incendiaries who have been infesting the country.

All the forces in North Missouri, therefore, are cautioned against excesses of any kind, and especially against any depredations upon the persons or property of any citizen of Missouri.

Discipline and good order are essential to the efficiency and good repute of any military force, and they will be exacted from the forces under my command with all the power vested in me. The honor and reputation of their States depend upon the good conduct of the troops they have sent into the field, and I expect all commanding officers to notice, with the greatest severity possible under the articles of war, all infractions of military discipline and of good order.

JOHN POPE,
Brigadier General Commanding.

Two days later Gen. Pope issued the following, which came to be well known as "General Orders No. 3." Copies of this order were printed and scattered up and down the railroad from St. Charles to Macon, and in the county, on both sides:—

POPE'S "GENERAL ORDERS NO. 3."

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF NORTH MISSOURI, }
MEXICO, July 31, 1861. }

The commanding general in North Missouri, being about to assemble in one camp, away from the railroad lines, all of the forces under his command, has determined to commit to the people of North Missouri the peace and quietude of their own section, and with these the safety of their property. Certainly the people of the various counties have to-day the same machinery of government and the same power of self-protection against lawless marauders as they had a year ago, and it only needs the same active agency and the same common interests to bring together for such purposes all those who have anything at stake. It is demonstrated by sufficient testimony, and by experience of the past two weeks, that the disturbances in Northern Missouri have been by small parties of lawless marauders, which at any other time could have been easily suppressed with no more than the usual exertions of the people against breaches of peace in times past.

Certainly quiet and order are of all things desirable in civilized communities, and should form a common bond of union between citi-

zens of every shade of political opinion. When these desirable results are secured, there will no longer be a necessity for the presence of armed forces in North Missouri. It is therefore the purpose of the general commanding in this region of the country, before removing the military forces under his command from their present stations, to visit with a considerable force every county seat and considerable town in North Missouri, and in each to appoint a committee of public safety, of persons selected from those of all parties who have social, domestic and pecuniary interests at stake. Each committee shall consist of not more than five persons, and wherever it can considerately be done, the proper county officers shall be selected as members. No one thus appointed shall be permitted to decline, or shall fail to perform his duties, under such penalties as the commanding general shall affix. These committees shall be charged with the duty of maintaining peace and order in their respective counties, and shall have power to call out all citizens of the county to assemble at such times and places, and in such numbers as may be necessary to secure these objects. Any one who shall refuse to obey such call will be turned over to the military authorities.¹

If the people of the counties respectively are not willing or able to enforce the peace among themselves, and to prevent the organizing of companies to make war upon the United States, the military force will perform the service, but the expenses must be paid by the county in which such service is necessary. To secure their prompt payment, a levy of a sufficient amount of money will be at once made and collected by the officer in command. Upon the call of a majority of the committee of public safety in each county, troops will be sent to keep the peace, but as such expeditions are for the benefit of the people concerned, who have in nearly every case the power to discharge the service themselves, the troops thus sent will be quartered upon them, and subsisted and transported by the county in the manner above specified for the whole period it may be necessary for them to remain.

If in consequence of disturbance not reported by committee, the general commanding finds it necessary to send a force into the county to restore order, they will be in like manner billeted upon the county, unless the combinations against the peace were too powerful to be resisted, or the parties engaged were organized in other counties, and brought on the disturbances by actual invasion. It is not believed that the first case can arise in any county of North Missouri, and, in

¹ In a subsequent order, appendatory to the foregoing, Gen. Pope said to his subordinates, in regard to the appointing of committees: "In selecting members for the committee of public safety you are directed to appoint, be sure to put upon it at least two, or, even better still, three of the most prominent secessionists. It is the service of the secessionists I especially require, and I desire that you will give them plainly to understand that unless peace is preserved, their property will be immediately levied upon, and their contributions collected at once in any kind of property at hand."

the second, the forces will be marched into the county or counties where the marauding parties were organized, or whence they made the invasion, and will in like manner be quartered upon them. Where peace and good order are preserved, the troops will not be required; where they are disturbed they will be restored at the expense of the county. To preserve the peace is the duty of all good citizens, and as all will suffer alike from the breach of it, men of every shade of political opinion can act cordially together in the discharge of a duty as full of interest to one as to another. By performing this simple service as in times past, and which it is certainly as much their interest and their duty to discharge to-day, the people of this section of the country will be spared the anxiety, uneasiness and apprehension which necessarily attend the presence of armed forces in their midst, and will again enjoy that security of person and property which has hitherto been their privilege.

All persons who have heretofore been led away to take up arms against the United States are notified that by returning and laying down their arms at the nearest military post, and by performing their duty hereafter as peaceful and law-abiding citizens, they will not be molested by the military forces, nor, so far as the general commanding can influence the matter, will they be subjected to punishment unless they have committed murder or some other aggravated offense. By order of

JOHN POPE,
Brigadier-General.

SPEED BUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

These orders were at first directed against the people along the line of the North Missouri Railroad, running from St. Louis to Hudson or Macon City, but they were subsequently made to apply to the Hannibal and St. Joseph district by a supplementary order from Gen. Pope.

To carry out the provisions of "General Orders No. 3," Gen. Pope issued the following order at Mexico for the movement of certain detachments of his troops into this region:—

ORDERS, } HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT OF NORTH MISSOURI, }
No. 3. } MEXICO, August 2, 1861. }

In accordance with special (general) orders, No. 3, of July 31, 1861, the following movements of troops will immediately be made:—

* * * * *

Captain McNulta, with one company of cavalry, upon Bowling Green and Danville, and Captain Peck, Twenty-first Illinois volunteers, upon Troy and Warrenton.

* * * * *

The commanding officers, respectively, will carefully examine the instructions contained in special (general) orders, No. 3, herewith

inclosed, which they will distribute at the various settlements along the march.

They will assemble at each county seat here specified the most respectable citizens of the town and neighborhood, and will read and carefully explain to them the provisions and requirements of the special order.

They will then select from the number at least five of the most responsible persons, taken from all political parties, and appoint them a committee of public safety, charged with preserving the peace in their respective counties.

When it can be done consistently with the special order, the existent county officers, or such number of them as may be judicious, will be placed upon these committees. The names of the members of the committee thus selected will be announced to the people by the commanding officers, both at the court-house and on the return march to this place.

All citizens will be warned that the troops stand ready to enforce promptly and vigorously every provision of general orders, No. 3, and will be expected, for their safety and good name, and for the peace of their counties, to preserve quiet among themselves.

At the termination of these services the troops will rejoin their original posts, except Capt. McNulta, who will repair to this place with his company by the most direct route from Bowling Green.

SPEED BUTLER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Capt. McNulta's company of the First Illinois cavalry came to Montgomery City first, and escorted the remains of Col. Sharp to Danville.¹ The men were dressed in red shirts as a part of their uniform, and were seemingly gallant fellows. Less than two months later they were taken prisoners under Mulligan, at Lexington, and paroled not to serve again during the war.

McNulta's company left Montgomery City August 5, as witness the following communication from Gen. Pope:—

HEADQUARTERS DISTRICT NORTH MISSOURI, }
MEXICO, August 4, 1861. }

Capt. John C. Kelton: I have the honor to report, for the information of the general commanding the department, that by a simultaneous movement I shall to-night or to-morrow morning occupy in force the county seats of the nineteen counties lying east of the North Missouri Railroad and its proposed continuation north to the Iowa line.

* * * * *

¹ If they came August 3, Col. Sharp's body could not have been found for fourteen days after the murder, but it is the general statement that only *eleven* or twelve days elapsed.

Capt. McNulta, with 100 cavalry, upon Bowling Green, the county seat of Pike county, from Montgomery City, on the line of North Missouri road. Capt. Peck, Twenty-first Illinois Volunteers, with 300 infantry, from Warrenton, on this road, marched yesterday, and occupies to-day Troy, the county seat of Lincoln. Five companies of infantry, under Maj. Goddard, occupy Fulton, the county seat of Callaway county.

* * * * *

I am, captain, respectfully your obedient servant,

JNO. POPE,
Brig.-Gen., Commanding North Missouri.

TROOPS FOR GEN. PRICE'S ARMY.

In the latter part of August Gen. Price broke up his camp at Springfield and moved northward toward Lexington, on the Missouri river, his main object being to secure to himself the large forces of State Guards known to be in North Missouri. When at the Osage river he sent forward a special messenger to Gen. Tom Harris, the commander of the State Guards for this district. Green's command at once prepared to set out to join the advancing army, from which so much was expected. Word was sent to all the other commands, companies, battalions and platoons in this part of the State to repair at once to the Missouri river, at either Glasgow, Brunswick or Arrow Rock, and cross to the south side.

The secessionists in this county repaired to the Western part of the county and into Callaway to join companies making up there. About 25 Montgomery county men joined Capt. Austin Rogers' company, and about 30 men joined Capt. Law's company, both of Callaway, and both belonging at first to Maj. Milton's battalion, Gen. Harris' division of the Missouri State Guard. In Capt. Law's company were some Germans from the southern part of the county, although the Germans as a rule were Union men.

Capt. Rogers and Laws were at the capture of Lexington, and Milton's battalion was highly spoken of by Gen. Harris for its conduct. Some of the Montgomery men were at the *second* Boonville fight, under Col. Brown, who was killed in that engagement.

When the Missouri State Guard entered the Confederate service in the winter of 1861-62 the majority of the men from this county were members of Col. Elijah Gates' regiment. They were at Pea Ridge, and afterward crossed the Mississippi and served east of the river to the close of the war. Henry De Koty and James Nowlin were killed at the battle of Corinth. Lieut. Tannehill, John Ooley, Henry Porter and Joseph Porter were killed at Champion's Hill.

MISCELLANEOUS WAR ITEMS DURING THE YEAR 1861.

About the 1st of August Daniel Bryan, John Bryan, the merchants of Montgomery City, and John W. Powell, a prominent citizen of the county, started for Gen. Price's army, then in south-west Missouri confronting Gen. Lyon. About the 8th of August, near Lamar, Barton county, they were killed by a party of Col. Montgomery's Kansas jayhawkers, whom they encountered in the prairie. It is believed they were shot after they surrendered. Their bodies were buried where they fell. The jayhawkers carried off their horses. It is reported that Judge Nathan Bray, of Springfield, was present when these men were shot.

About the last of October a considerable body of secessionists assembled in Callaway county, north of Fulton. Col. John B. Henderson, with 1,200 Pike county Home Guards (six months' militia), marched across the country to attack Jones. But at Wellsville Henderson halted, and here messages passed between him and Col. Jeff. Jones, under flag of truce, and at last Jones agreed to disband and disperse the Callaway men, they to be exempt from arrest or punishment of any kind. Col. Arnold Krekel, with some of the St. Charles militia, was also at Wellsville to co-operate with Henderson. Col. Chester Harding, with the Tenth Missouri and Eighty-first Ohio, and two pieces of artillery from Hermann, reached Fulton, on his way to Jones' camp, when he was informed of the dispersion of the secessionists, and returned to Hermann.¹

¹ Relative to this affair, the particulars of which have never before been published, Gen. Henderson, now in St. Louis, states that he was stationed at Louisiana, and hearing of some disturbances caused by secessionists in Montgomery and Callaway, he concluded to march over and suppress them; that with about 1,200 men he arrived at Wellsville, where, pursuant to orders, Col. Krekel joined him with 500 men from St. Charles; that here Jeff. Jones sent a note informing Henderson that his approach with his armed men had alarmed the farmers of Callaway, and that they had assembled for mutual protection against the reported outrages that they — the Unionists — designed perpetrating on them. Henderson returned an answer to Jones' messengers, denying that his men had committed or proposed to commit any outrages, and notified Col. Jones that "the farmers" must disband immediately or he would attack them as enemies of the government. Jones disclaimed any authority, civil or military, over the Callaway men, but merely acted as their mouthpiece in addressing Gen. Henderson, and of course received his reply. This reply Jones read to the multitude, thereupon they disbanded. Gen. Henderson says this is all the "treaty," if it be proper to call it a "treaty," that was ever made. After two days' stay at Wellsville, Gen. Henderson took his command to Fulton and remained some weeks.

In the fall of the year a band of 15 Confederate partisans or bushwhackers, whose leader was said to be Ike Cobb, made a raid on and robbed the store of Hugo Monnig, a German Unionist, living on the road from Danville to Rhineland, half a mile from the bottom.

MISSOURI'S SECESSION.

On the 26th of October, "Claib. Jackson's Legislature," as it was called, met in the Masonic Hall at Neosho, and on the 28th an ordinance of secession was passed by both houses. In the Senate the only vote against it was cast by Charles H. Hardin, afterwards Governor of the State, and in the House the only member voting "no" was Mr. Shambaugh, of De Kalb. The secession ordinance and the act of annexation to the Southern Confederacy were approved by the Confederate Congress at Richmond¹ and recognized by that portion of the people of Missouri who were in favor of cutting loose from the Union. And so those Missourians then and afterwards in arms against the Federal flag became entitled to the name of *Confederates*, and will thus be denominated in future pages of this history, instead of being called "State Guards," "secessionists," "Southern troops," etc., as they have hitherto been spoken of.

MURDER OF M'GLATCHEY, A UNION MAN, NEAR BLUFFTON.

It was probably in October of this year that a Union man named McGlathey, who lived in the south-western part of the county, near Bluffton, was taken from his house one night by a band of secessionists and thrown into the Missouri river and drowned. McGlathey was about the only reliable Union man in the neighborhood, and his neighbors looked upon him as a spy and a man dangerous to them.

Upon one occasion, when a band of Cobb's or Ramsey's men were on their way to lynch the notorious "Capt." Page, McGlathey recognized some of them and got them into trouble over the matter. His presence in the community was a source of uneasiness and annoyance, and it was resolved to "remove" him. The "removal" was accomplished in the manner above described.

A year or so afterward Henry Hill, Jim Davis and Joe Poindexter, and Hill's son-in-law, all of whom lived in and near Bluffton, were

¹ A convention held at Richmond, Oct. 31, between Thos. L. Snead and E. C. Cabell, on the part of the Jackson government of Missouri, and R. M. T. Hunter, on the part of the Confederate States, agreed upon the admission of Missouri into the Southern Confederacy, and it was really this agreement which was ratified by the Confederate Congress.

arrested, charged with the murder of McGlatchey. They were taken to Mexico, tried by a military commission and sentenced to confinement in a military prison during the war. Henry Hill and his son-in-law died in prison.

THE RAID ON THE RAILROADS.

In the latter part of December, 1861, pursuant to the instructions of Gen. Price, a number of bridges on the North Missouri and the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroads were burned by bands of Confederates, who, for the most part, were from the vicinity where the injuries were inflicted, but were usually led and their movements directed by a leader from Price's army, then down in South-west Missouri.

On Friday night, December 20, many miles of track on the North Missouri were destroyed through Boone, Audrain and Montgomery. There was a general uprising of the adherents of the Confederate cause throughout these counties. (Since the passage of the ordinance of secession by Gov. Jackson's Legislature of Neosho, October 28, the secessionists claimed that Missouri was one of the Confederate States). The bridges and depots were also burned wherever practicable.

The most serious damages to the North Missouri in this county were inflicted at Wellsville and High Hill. Near the latter place a company of Confederate recruits, under Capt. Lycurgus James, assembled and silently and stealthily swarmed upon the track, tearing up the rails and throwing them over the embankments, and cutting the culverts and bridges.

The railroad bridge over the wagon road west of Warrenton was burned. Other bridges and culverts at different points were either wholly or partially destroyed. A few freight cars were given to the flames. The entire road-bed was attacked as savagely as if it had been a line of Federal breast-works.

In Callaway county a considerable force assembled at Mr. Lail's, in the western part of the county, under Capt. Bill Meyers, of Lincoln county, and Alvin Cobb, and moved upon the road at Wellsville. Here the depot and some cars were burned, a barrel of whisky tapped, and then the raiders prepared to enjoy themselves! The store of the Kempinski Brothers, Unionists, was entered and such goods taken as pleased the fancy of the rebel "boys." The amount taken has always been a matter of controversy. The Kempinskis claim that they lost above \$5,000 worth, while the raiders assert that

not more than \$500 worth were taken. These were hauled away in wagons brought for the purpose, and "pressed" by Capt. Myers from Mr. Lail.¹

Then portions of the road above and below the village were torn up, and Capt. Myers himself, with some of his men, galloped down to Montgomery City to burn the depot there. But Tom Stevens, the depot agent, prevailed on Myers not to burn the building or destroy any property, and the raiders rode away without striking a match. They took one or two Union men prisoners, but released them when they left. The force at Wellsville moved back into Callaway under Cobb, followed and perhaps joined by Capt. Myers. In a few days Myers and Cobb, with their companies, joined Col. Caleb Dorsey's command and were in the fight and rout at Mt. Zion Church, where Myers was wounded in the side.

A MONTGOMERY COUNTY COMPANY FOR PRICE'S ARMY.

Sunday morning, December 22d, a company of men, numbering perhaps 50, from the vicinity of High Hill left the county for the Confederate army, then stationed at Springfield. Its officers were captain, Lycurgus James; first lieutenant, John H. Smith; second lieutenant, William Badger. The company was designed to serve as infantry.

At High Hill the company assembled and repaired to the church, where the preacher, Rev. George Smith of the M. E. Church South, prayed for a blessing on them, and that the cause they served might triumph. A few days later they joined the forces of Col. Caleb Dorsey and participated in the fight at Mount Zion Church.

The Mount Zion fight, to which reference has been made in these pages, came off December 28, 1861, at Mount Zion Church, in the eastern edge of Boone county, and was between five companies of the Third Missouri cavalry, Col. John M. Glover, five companies of Birge's sharpshooters, all under command of Gen. Ben M. Prentiss, and a Confederate force of about 500 recruits under Col. Caleb Dorsey, of Pike county, Lieut.-Col. Coleman Kent, of Warren, and Maj. Thomas Breckinridge, also of Warren. To Dorsey's command belonged Capt. Lycurgus James' company, Jo Payne's company, Alvin Cobb's and Bill Myers' company, in all of which were Montgomery county men.

¹ After the war A. Kempinski brought suit against Mr. Lail for \$10,000, double the value of the goods alleged to have been taken. After a protracted fight in the courts Mr. Kempinski was defeated.

As the Confederates were poorly armed, and were new recruits, and as the Federals were well armed and had the advantage of being well drilled and disciplined, the Confederates were defeated and driven in confusion from the field. Ten or a dozen were killed on each side; the Federals had 40 wounded; the Confederates about the same number. Among the Montgomery county wounded who were left on the field were A. J. Parsons, in the left thigh, and J. E. McConnell, in the right thigh. Maj. Breckinridge and Capt. Myers were wounded.

INVASION AND OCCUPATION OF THE COUNTY BY FEDERAL TROOPS.

As soon as the news of the assault on the North Missouri Railroad reached St. Louis the Federal commander at St. Louis, Gen. Halleck, ordered troops into this county as soon as possible. The Tenth Missouri, Col. Todd, and the Eighty-first Ohio, Col. Morton, both infantry regiments, were lying at Hermann. These two regiments crossed the river and landed on Loutre Island on the 23d. The next day they marched to High Hill, and from thence on to Danville, which they reached on Christmas day. Alvin Cobb and his company left town just before the Federal advance entered.

Horses were pressed from the country and about 50 men mounted to serve as advance guard, as the infantry force could do but little in attempting to overtake a mounted force at that season of the year. The next morning a slight skirmish occurred between the mounted Federals and some of Cobb's men at the edge of the timber a mile or more west of Danville. The rebels retreated. That day a wounded man of the Tenth Missouri, named Donaldson, accidentally shot and killed a comrade.

The two Federal regiments were re-enforced by a company or two of Hubbard's battalion of the First Missouri cavalry and pushed on into Callaway, passing through Williamsburg and Concord and on nearly to Mount Zion, in the effort to come up with Dorsey and the other Confederates under him. They did not participate in the Mount Zion fight, however, and the next day turned about and marched to Mexico via Concord.

The Eighty-first Ohio was stationed at Danville, and the Tenth Missouri sent at first down to Warrenton. In February the Tenth Missouri was sent up to High Hill, where it remained until April, when it was sent South. The Eighty-first Ohio was stationed in the county for nearly a similar period.

CHAPTER VIII.

EVENTS OF THE YEARS 1862, 1863 AND 1864.

Organization of the Missouri State Militia, Co. C, Ninth M. S. M. — A Company for the Union Army — Taking the Oath — Organization of the Enrolled Missouri Militia — Sixty-Seventh Regiment E. M. M. — Miscellaneous — Killing of Joe Cole — 1863 — Raid on Rhineland — November Election, 1863 — Troops in the Federal Service — 1864 — Miscellaneous — Killing of Col. Brewer and His Son and of Fridley and His Son by the Federals — Two More Companies for the Union Army — During the Invasion of Gen. Price.

The year 1862 opened with Montgomery county under complete control of the Federal military authority. By the last of February the Tenth Missouri and Eighty-first Ohio regiments occupied the county, the former at High Hill, the latter at Danville, with one company at Montgomery City. There were no “rebels” in the county, and just why these soldiers were quartered among the people is not at all clear.

About the 7th of November, 1861, Gov. Gamble received authority from the War Department at Washington for the organization of the Missouri State Militia, the members of which, when engaged in active service, were to be armed, clothed, subsisted, transported and paid by the United States, and to co-operate with the United States forces in the repression of invasion into Missouri and the suppression of rebellion therein. The militia was not to be ordered out of the State of Missouri, “except for the immediate defense of said State.”

In Montgomery county, under the protection, as was claimed, of the Eighty-first Ohio, recruiting was begun for a company for this service. In the latter part of February it was about completed and ready for active service. It was attached to the Ninth Cavalry, Missouri State Militia, Col. Odon Guitar, and became Co. C, of that regiment.

A portion of another company of the Ninth M. S. M. was raised in this county, and a Montgomery county man, Benjamin Sharp, was made captain. The lieutenants were from Fulton.

The recruiting of Co. C was begun in November, 1861, but the organization was not perfected until February, 1862. It remained in Danville with the Eighty-first until the last of March, 1862, under command of Lieut. McFarlane. It was stationed at Danville after

the Eighty-first Ohio left until the 10th of May when it was ordered to Columbia under Lieut. McFarlane. When organized and mustered in Co. C had about 80 men, every man, so far as is now known, being a citizen of Montgomery county.

“Co. C” was known as the “abolition company,” because nearly all of its members came to be Abolitionists. In December, 1863, the company was broken up, and the officers transferred to the Twelfth Missouri cavalry.

A COMPANY FOR THE UNION ARMY.

In the fall of the year 1861 the organization of a company for the Federal military service was begun at Montgomery City. The organization was not perfected until in February, 1862, when the officers were commissioned and the company went to Macon City, joining what was then known as the Twenty-second Missouri volunteers, Col. John D. Foster commanding. It served in North Missouri until April 21, when Col. Foster's regiment, not having but six companies, was broken up and the companies distributed among other Missouri regiments. While at Montgomery City the company was quartered for a time in the college building.

The Montgomery county company, which had been Co. F in the Twenty-second, became Co. E, of the Twenty-fourth Missouri volunteers, Col. S. H. Boyd. It was never, however, sent to its own regiment, but was attached during its term of service to the Tenth Missouri infantry. It served in the armies of the West, under Gens. Pope, Grant, Rosecrans and Sherman, and was in the battles of Iuka, Corinth, Raymond, Jackson, Champion's Hill, and the siege of Vicksburg, Miss., and Missionary Ridge, Tenn. At Corinth and Champion's Hill, as well as at Vicksburg, the men fought directly against the Confederates of Gen. Martin E. Green's brigade, or division, many of whom were their old neighbors in this county.

One engagement in which this company took part is deserving of mention. On the night of October 12, 1864, after the main part of the Tenth Missouri regiment had gone home, and during the period when Gen. Hood had gained the rear of Gen. Sherman and was marching on Tennessee, Capt. W. B. White, with his company, H, of the Tenth, and the Montgomery county company, under Lieut. Driscoll — Capt. McCammon being on staff duty — had a desperate engagement with an entire brigade of Hood's army, at a point on the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, four miles north of Resaca, Georgia.

Capt. White, with his two companies of about fifty men each, had been detailed to guard a camp of timber cutters and bridge carpenters. Hearing of the approach of the Confederates he threw up a little fort out of the timbers, and at nine o'clock in the night was attacked. He repulsed first a battalion, then a regiment, then two regiments, and then held an entire brigade (Sears') of French's division of Stewart's corps at bay until three o'clock in the morning, when, every cartridge having been exhausted, and Capt. White very desperately wounded, Lieut. Driscoll, of Co. E, Twenty-fourth Missouri, the only other officer present, surrendered.

In this action two of the Montgomery county men were killed and Capt. White and another man wounded. Owing to their defended position, the loss of the Federals was inferior to that of the Confederates. The latter had seventeen men killed and a proportionate number wounded. The Federal prisoners spent several months in Andersonville and other prisons, and with a few exceptions were not released until the war was about over.

TAKING THE OATH.

After the raids on the railroads in North Missouri the Federal authorities resolved to place those of Confederate sympathies not only under oath, but under bond for their "good behavior." In February Gen. Halleck issued a circular order to that effect, and to carry out this order provost marshals were appointed, who notified the people that they had better come forward and take the oath, and soon they came pouring in, hundreds in number, to "take their medicine," which many of them did as if it *were* medicine, with many wry faces, and much squirming and contorting.

On July 22, 1862, Gov. Gamble issued an order, known as Special Order No. 101, organizing the entire militia of the State into companies, regiments and brigades, and to order into active service such portions of the force thus organized as might be necessary for the purpose of putting down all marauders and defending the peaceable citizens of the State.

Three days later Gen. Schofield ordered "an immediate organization of all the militia in Missouri for the purpose of exterminating the guerrillas that infest the State." The militia were further directed to assemble at any post with whatever arms they had, and a good horse each, if they had one, elect officers and be sworn into service according to the laws of the State. They were to be kept in service such

portion of the time as the commanding officer of the district might direct, and while in service were to be paid as volunteers.

In Montgomery county the militia belonged to the Sixty-seventh regiment, of which Walter L. Lovelace was the first colonel. He resigned in December to take his seat in the Legislature.

MISCELLANEOUS.

At the time of Jo. Porter's raid, in July and August, 1862, the enrolled militia of this county did some service in Callaway county, scouting about trying to intercept the Confederates.

In the fight between Porter and Guitar, at Moore's Mills, July 28, Alvin Cobb and his company were present under Porter. Cobb had joined Porter some days previously, but left him soon after the Moore's Mill fight.

It was some time in the summer of this year that "Capt." Page, the noted Federal scout and spy, was captured by a party of bushwhackers — said to have been Cobb's men — on the road between Mexico and Concord, and hung. "Capt." Page lived in the vicinity of Bluffton. His was a life of daring and adventure. He belonged to Gen. Fremont's exploring expedition that crossed the continent in 1842-46, and experienced so many hardships and vicissitudes. When the Civil War broke out he was a Unionist, and early attached himself to Fremont's army. When Fremont was removed from Missouri, he returned home, and in February, 1862, became a scout for the Tenth Missouri at High Hill.

Page had an unsavory reputation and record. He was a great jayhawker, and often, as was charged, led scouting parties to the houses of certain Confederates in order that he might seize upon something to which he had a fancy. The Federal troops grew to dislike him, and it was reported, and is yet believed by some persons, that he was hung by a scouting party of the Tenth Missouri State militia.

But the most probable account is that he started from Mexico to carry some dispatches to Fulton, and near Concord he ran into the bushwhackers and tried to pass himself off as one of their kind. But one of them knew him, and when they searched him they found his dispatches in his boot. They took him out and hung him and left his body dangling in the summer breezes.

KILLING OF JOE COLE.

In November, 1862, Joe Cole, the leader of a small band of bushwhackers that had given the Federal militia no little annoyance and

trouble in this county, was killed by a party under Lieut. A. Kempinski, of Co. B, Sixty-seventh E. M. M., near Portland, in Callaway county.

Joe Cole was raised in the south-eastern part of Montgomery county, and knew all the country in the southern part of this county and Callaway very well. Early in the war he announced himself a rebel and notified some of the German Unionists of near Rhineland that his principal business during the war would be to "raise hell with the Dutch." When Hammer's men came into the county in July, 1861, they took Joe's horse, as a German citizen had informed them of what Joe said. Then Joe went on the war path.

With only half a dozen men the bold bushwhacker raided the Germans at will, went in and out of Bluffton, Portland and Williamsburg when he pleased, and killed two or three citizens and militiamen of this county and Callaway at different times. He made many a Union man sleep in the woods, and rode many a good horse to which he could not show a legal title. Sometimes he would dress himself fantastically, and up and down Lower Loutre and Dry fork and Prairie fork and over on the Auxvasse, he rode whistling and singing, with peacock plumes in his hat, his coat and pantaloons slashed with gaudy gilt braid and his horse's bridle trimmed with tassels and rosettes. He delighted to roam the country in quest of women and whisky and militia — and they cost him his life.

A negro came up to Wellsville and informed Lieut. Kempinski that Joe Cole was in the neighborhood of Portland, reckless and off his guard. Kempinski took seven men, well mounted, and started for the neighborhood immediately. Kempinski was wary and careful. At the house of a Union man above Bluffton, Kempinski secreted himself and six men one day while the seventh, dressed in citizen's clothes, went into Portland, saw Joe Cole, drank with him, talked freely with him, and learned where he would pass the night; then the militiaman returned in safety with his information.

Two miles east of Portland, in a story and a half cabin, lived the Widow Hill and her two daughters — the latter fair in form and feature and light of love. After his season of devotion at the shrine of Bacchus this son of Mars was wont to repair to the court of Venus for such care and solace and delights as only her daughters can bestow. At the Widow Hill's was where Joe Cole meant to pass the night, as he told the spy.

Just as the dawn was peering over the river bluffs, Kempinski and his men knocked at the door of the widow's cabin. Joe Cole lay

sleeping, and when his Delilah aroused him with the cry that the Philistines were upon him, he opened his eyes languidly and putting out his hand as if to stroke her fair hair, said softly, "I don't care." Then he heard the angry voices of the militia demanding admission, and a realization of his peril came to him, and he sprang from his couch and in a few seconds stood clothed and in his right mind and armed *cap a pie*.

The widow asked the soldiers what they wanted. "We want Joe Cole," answered the lieutenant. The widow and Delilah and Delilah's sister protested: "He is not here! He is not here! Don't come in! For heaven's sake don't come in!" But the soldiers insisted, and said sternly, "If you don't open the door, we will burn the house." Amid the wailing of the women and the demands of the militiamen came a clear, ringing voice, "*Stand aside!*" The door opened and forth came Joe Cole, a revolver in each hand, blazing away, firing right and left.

No use. A militiaman at the side of the door shot him in the twinkling of an eye and he fell to the ground. But Cole turned in his dying agony and desire for vengeance and caught another man named Harris by the coat and sought to raise himself so that he could shoot; but Harris raised his musket and with the butt of it struck the guerrilla a fearful blow on the head crushing in his skull.

When daylight came good and broad and the sun shone out, Kempinski sent for the citizens to come and bury the body, and they did so.

The militia administered on Joe Cole's personal estate, and took charge of it. They found two good horses, two large navy revolvers and a double-barreled shot gun. Citizens came and claimed the horses; one, a fine big black stallion, belonged to Mr. Clark, from whom Joe had "borrowed" him one night when everything was still and Clark was asleep. Nobody came forward to claim the revolvers and the shot gun.

As Kempinski and his seven men were riding back to Wellsville they passed a school-house where a Miss Mosely, of a family of noted Unionists, was teaching. The young school mistress, with her brood of little ones about her, came out to ask the soldiers where they had been and what was the news. "We have killed Joe Cole," answered the lieutenant. Instantly the lady was on her knees, actually returning thanks and praising God that the "rebel villain," as she called him, was no more. "He killed my brother," she said, "and he has threatened my father's life and my other brothers' lives, and for

months we have known no peace or safety on his account. O, God! I thank Thee that the bloody dog is dead. And I thank you, gentlemen," as she turned to the soldiers, "that you killed him."

Such were the women in war times.

RAID ON RHINELAND.

May 26, 1863, a band of bushwhackers, fifteen in number, among whom were Frank Ramsey, Col. Brewer, and a German named Myers, made a raid on Rhineland, a small hamlet in the southern part of the county. The band came in from the west and as part of them were dressed in Federal blue they were mistaken for militiamen.

Mr. Andrew Rincheval, the founder of Rhineland, kept the only store in the place at the time. His son Louis, a young man, assisted his father in the store. Mr. Rincheval, saw the party approaching, and supposing it to be a militia scouting party, and desiring to gain their good will said to his son: "Louis, go down in the cellar and bring up some whisky for those militia." While Louis was in the cellar he heard a commotion above and running up saw his father struggling with two or three bushwhackers, and a moment afterward saw him shot by Col. Brewer, who was a one-armed man and well known in the country.

It seems that, from the statement of Mrs. Rincheval, the bushwhackers rode up to the door, suddenly dismounted, rushed in and Rincheval seized the leader and threw him to the floor and while holding him in this position, and nearly succeeding in dragging another down, he was shot by Col. Brewer, and killed instantly.

Louis Rincheval, seeing that his father was killed, ran into a back room. His mother closed the door leading into the room and bolted it, and he ran out the back way and dodging through the fields and the high grass and woods in the bottom, he succeeded in reaching the river and passed on down to Hermann. His mother could do nothing but wring her hands and weep and wail.

The bushwhackers made a short visit. Spurning the body of Mr. Rincheval to one side after having rifled his pockets, they took about \$200 in greenbacks from the money drawer, what fire-arms they could find, and such goods as they could carry, and rode rapidly away towards Portland or Bluffton, Col. Brewer and Frank Ramsey in the lead.

The burghers of Rhineland hardly knew what had happened until they saw the raiders leaving. Then came Mrs. Rincheval telling of the murder of her husband. He had been shot through the body and

Brewer's ball had cut close to his heart. Mr. Groteveil, Mr. Hohlman, and one or two others ran off to Hermann for soldiers. A Capt. Smith, then in command at Hermann, sent up 20 men, who followed the bushwhackers fifteen miles up into Callaway, but did not encounter them.

NOVEMBER ELECTION, 1863.

At the general election for 1863, in Missouri, but two tickets were voted for, both claiming to be "Union." One ticket, headed by Barton Bates, W. V. N. Bay and J. D. S. Dryden, for Supreme Judges, was called the Conservative ticket; the other, headed by H. A. Clover, Arnold Krekel and David Wagner, was denominated the "Radical" or "Charcoal" ticket. The latter was supported by all of the immediate emancipationists in the State. This election is remarkable for being the first in Missouri, under a general law, where voting was done by ballot, and not *viva voce*.

ANOTHER COMPANY FOR GUITAR'S REGIMENT.

In the fall of this year another company was organized in this county for the Federal State militia. This company came to be known as Co. L, Ninth M. S. M. At the time it was received, Guitar had ceased to command the company (having been promoted to brigadier-general), and Col. John F. Williams was its commander.

TROOPS IN THE FEDERAL SERVICE.

Up to the close of the month of December, 1863, Montgomery county had furnished 410 men for the regular Federal service, including the Missouri State militia, but not the enrolled militia. These included 42 negroes, who had enlisted in the Third Arkansas "A. D.," or "African Descent." The total list was as follows:—

In the Missouri Volunteer Regiments.—Second infantry, 1; Sixth infantry, 1; Eighth infantry, 4; Tenth infantry, 2; Twenty-fourth infantry, 51; Twenty-sixth infantry, 46; Thirtieth infantry, 22; Thirty-first infantry, 27; Thirty-second infantry, 5; Thirty-third infantry, 15; Second cavalry, 2; Tenth cavalry, 10; Eleventh cavalry, 2; total in Missouri regiments, 188.

In the Missouri State Militia.—First cavalry, 1; Ninth cavalry, 176; Tenth cavalry, 1; total in M. S. M., 178.

Miscellaneous.—In an Illinois regiment, 1; in an Arkansas regiment, 1; in the Third Arkansas "A. D.," 42; total miscellaneous, 44.

Those in the Thirtieth, Thirty-first, Thirty-second and Thirty-third regiments of Missouri infantry enlisted mainly in the fall of 1862, under President Lincoln's call for "300,000 more."

1864 — MISCELLANEOUS.

In the latter part of the year there was a great deal of outlawry in the county. Thefts and robbery were quite common. Horses were stolen, and many people were called upon and made to deliver their money at the point of the pistol. Neither life nor property was very safe in some quarters. In some parts of the county bands of bushwhackers or fugitive returned Confederates did this bad work; elsewhere the marauders were unquestionably militiamen.

Though the country was greatly disturbed, and people were generally demoralized, courts were held, and the political machinery of the county ran along smoothly until after the Danville raid. It was a Presidential year, too. Gen. George B. McClellan and Hon. George H. Pendleton were the Democratic nominees, and Abraham Lincoln and Andrew Johnson were the nominees of the Republicans, only two tickets being in the field. Geo. W. Anderson, of Pike, was the Republican candidate for Congress, and his Democratic opponent was Hon. James S. Rollins, of Boone. Col. Anderson was elected. The Democrats carried Montgomery county by a good majority for "Little Mac," the vote standing: For the McClellan electors, 597; for the Lincoln electors, 158; Democratic majority, 439.

Many Democrats remained away from the polls, even among those entitled to vote. No one could vote or hold office who could not and would not take the oath of loyalty, and of course many a Confederate and "rebel" sympathizer was disbarred. The vote in the State for President was: Lincoln, 71,676; McClellan, 31,626. For Governor, Thos. C. Fletcher, 71,531; Thos. L. Price, 30,406.

KILLING OF COL. BREWER AND HIS SON JAMES.

It was some time in the summer of 1864, after the raid on Rhineland, that a scouting party of Federal cavalry, under Capt. Hunter,¹ crossed the river and came westward through the southern part of this county on a scouting expedition to Portland. Either at Portland or *en route* back to Hermann they caught Col. Brewer and his son James, the latter a young man of 20, and shot them both on

¹ Believed to have been Capt. Samuel A. Hunter, Co. M, Ninth Missouri State militia, Guiter's regiment.

top of Poindexter's hill, three miles west of Rhineland, on the Portland road.

Col. Brewer is declared by Louis Rincheval to have been the one-armed man who shot Andrew Rincheval, at Rhineland, in May, 1863, and he and his son were both called bushwhackers. The colonel was a man of uncommon intelligence and acquirements. He had a military education and on the outbreak of the war drilled a company or two for the Southern army.

The graves of Brewer and his son were plainly to be seen, near the roadside, surrounded by rail pens, some years after the war.

THE MURDER OF THE FRIDLEYS AT DRYDEN'S MILL.

Some time in September, 1864, two men rode into Danville from the west and stopped at Mrs. Nunnelly's hotel. These men wore an air that caused suspicion. Capt. George J. Smith's Co. D, Forty-ninth Missouri, was then in Danville, and the captain arrested the two suspicious strangers, who at last confessed that they had been bushwhackers, members of Anderson's band.

They gave their names as Fridley, father and son, and said they lived in Howard county. They had become tired of bushwhacking, they said, and were going down into St. Charles county to remain with some relatives until the war was over.

Capt. Smith's company was about to start for St. Louis and he determined to take the prisoner's with him — at least he so stated. But when the company did start it took the Fridleys as far as Dryden's mill (the old horse mill), two miles west of New Florence. The two men were taken into a peach orchard and summarily shot to death, and their bodies left to rot and fester in the autumn sun.

Smith went on to New Florence, and told T. J. Powell, the well known ex-sheriff, etc., that there were two dead bushwhackers at Dryden's mill. Powell and Dan Nunnelly rode out and found the bodies of father and son. Esq. Forshey and others assisted and the corpses were decently buried in the orchard where they fell, and where they still remain.

Some days after the shooting of these men, the news traveled up to Howard county and reached Mrs. Fridley. She came down to learn the particulars, and remained at T. J. Powell's some days, and stated to the family that it was true that her husband and son were bushwhackers, and that it was true, as they had stated, that they had abandoned the guerrilla warfare and were going to St. Charles county for safety.

TWO MORE COMPANIES FOR THE FEDERAL SERVICE.

In September, 1864, two companies were raised in this county for the Federal or Union army. They were known as Cos. B and D, of the Forty-ninth Missouri infantry, Col. D. P. Dyer's regiment. Co. B was from Middletown and the eastern and north-eastern part of the county. Co. D was from the vicinity of Danville.

These companies served in North Missouri until February, 1865, when they were sent to New Orleans. They took part in the siege and capture of Mobile and Spanish Fort, after which they were stationed in Alabama until the expiration of their term of service.

DURING THE INVASION OF GEN. PRICE.

At the time of Gen. Price's invasion of Missouri, in October, 1864, the Confederate sympathizers in this county were greatly elated for a time. It was reported that he had captured St. Louis, then Jefferson City, and a letter was received saying he would be in this county soon. The country was full of guerrillas and bushwhackers, and the Confederate cause, long smoldering in this quarter of Missouri, had flashed up, as it were, and its flickering blaze brightened the faces of its friends for a brief season before it died out and was quenched forever.

Gen. Marmaduke captured Hermann, but did not cross the river, or stay long in the German town. Perhaps 50 men improved the opportunity to leave the county and join the Confederate army. Col. Caleb Dorsey passed into Lincoln and Pike and the eastern part of Montgomery and took out 300 or more recruits. He went through the southern part of this county, past Big Spring and up Dry Fork, on the Cote Sans Dessein road. At the big spring, on the old Groom farm, he camped one night. Dorsey crossed the Missouri river at Portland, swimming his horses, and one of his men was drowned.

While Dorsey was on Hancock's prairie, in camp, Col. S. A. Holmes with the Fortieth Missouri was sent into the county, about October 25. He went to Danville and tried to induce Col. Canfield to accompany him with his mounted militia and they would march out, but Canfield would not. Col. Holmes then passed down the railroad from Mexico, repairing the injury done by the guerrillas and Confederate scouting parties. Holmes had previously been in this county as major of the Tenth Missouri.

It was not long, however, until the news was received that Gen. Price and his army had been defeated. Then the hopes of the Montgomery county Confederates sank very low indeed.

CHAPTER IX.

THE CONFEDERATE GUERRILLA RAIDS OF 1864.

The Second Raid on Rhineland—Hancock's Band Descends on the Place—Brutal Murder of Henry Bresser—Miles Price's Raid on High Hill and Jonesburg—Bill Anderson's Raid—He Attacks and Burns Danville—Murders Five Citizens—Plunders the Stores and Destroys the Public Records—Goes to New Florence—Robs the Stores and Burns the Depot—On to High Hill—Repeats the Performances at New Florence—Turns Back—Is Followed by the Enrolled Militia and Routed—Killing of Five Innocent Citizens of the County by the Militia—Full and Authentic Particulars Never Before Published.

On September 12, 1864, Miles Price, a Confederate raider, and belonging to the regular Confederate service, and whose home was near Pendleton, Warren county, made a raid into this county. Just where and when he entered Montgomery county can not here be stated, but at four o'clock in the afternoon of the day named he dashed into High Hill at the head of 13 men, coming in from the west. He was accompanied by a man who called himself "Capt. Henry, of Saline county."

Price's men took \$75 worth of saddles, bridles, etc., from Emil Rosenberger, some money from Mr. Chapin, one horse, two shot guns, and two revolvers from Hance Miller, and made Mr. Miller himself a prisoner.

In a short time the daring band had ridden away to Jonesburg. Here they held the town for an hour or two, robbed Allen Hess' store of \$500 worth of goods, and rode out toward the south-west.

Word of the invasion of the bold raiders was conveyed to Danville, and conjecturing that they would pass to the westward that night along the old St. Charles and Cote Sans Dessein road, up Dry Fork, a number of Union citizens, not soldiers, determined to waylay them. Dr. Samuel J. Moore, Tom Ford, Mike Lee, and a dozen others armed themselves and set out. That night at Muke Snethen's corner, on Dry fork, the Unionists ambushed and bushwhacked the raiders. One horse was killed, one man wounded, and the raiders retreated so rapidly that they dropped Hance Miller's shot gun, and let fall many of the goods they had taken from Hess' store at Jonesburg. The citizens gathered these up, and they were afterwards restored to their rightful owners.

THE SECOND RAID ON RHINELAND.

July 8, 1864, a second raid was made by the Confederate bushwhackers on Rhineland. They numbered 17 men, and their leader was one Hancock, who had attained some notoriety in Callaway and the western part of this county. They first made their appearance at Big Spring, where they robbed Neidegerke's store. After leaving Big Spring they arrayed themselves fantastically, and even gaudily.

At Rhineland they first encountered Henry Groteveil, who lived a few hundred yards east of the village. Mr. Groteveil, his wife, his son Gerhard, and a daughter were at work in the harvest field. The bushwhackers rode up to the house, and three or four of them entered the stable lot and began to try to catch some horses. Five or six others went into the house and began to ransack it. There was no one at the house but Mr. Groteveil's daughter, Bernardina (now the wife of Louis Rincheval, of Hermann).

Seeing the commotion among his horses and the strange men chasing them, Mr. Groteveil started to the house, but did not proceed far. To a command of one of the men to "come here," he refused, and was fired at with a revolver. Then he started to run, and a fusilade of revolver shots was opened on him. One ball struck him in the right leg, making a serious wound, other bullets whizzed by his ears, while one shot grazed his son Gerhard under the arm. Mr. Groteveil made his way to a tobacco barn, where he had a shot-gun, and he was not followed.

The bushwhackers took only a revolver from Groteveil's trunk, and then rushed up into the hamlet. They visited Mrs. Rincheval's store, where her husband had been murdered the year previously, and again her son Louis was chased and more than twenty shots fired at him.

South of Groteveil lived Henry Bresser, a widower, with three or four children. He could speak and understand but a few words of English. Him they also shot, and he died in a few seconds.

Bresser was a harmless, inoffensive man, an alien who had not taken up arms at all, and who had not been long in America. He seemed devoted to his motherless children and they to him, and when a party of rescuers went down to his home after the murder they were sitting by his lifeless body, caring for it.

The guerrillas took two horses from Rudolph Schultener and departed for Callaway. Louis Rincheval and others went on to Hermann and gave the alarm, and Capt. Hickman's company of militia followed

the trail for several miles but did not overtake the guerrillas, as they had scattered.

Not long after this raid Capt. Gensert resigned as captain of the Enrolled militia, and a new company was organized at Rhineland, composed of the German-Americans in the neighborhood. Of this company, an American, Capt. Kendrick, was chosen captain. This company was organized under the orders of Gen. Rosecrans, and was stationed for some time at Rhineland. A number of men were kept on duty all the time. The quarters was a log building, formidable enough for a fort. Capt. Kendrick scouted the country occasionally, and kept the lower part of the township clear of bushwhackers ever afterwards. He is an old Missourian, and a son-in-law of the old pioneer, Lewis Jones.

BILL ANDERSON'S RAID ON AND BURNING OF DANVILLE.

Perhaps the most noted and dreadful event in the history of Montgomery county is the raid into the county of Bill Anderson's Confederate guerrilla band, in October, 1864. Of Anderson himself the readers of this volume have heard as much as they wish to hear. He is known by his deeds, and all of his deeds were evil. Of all the foul, black and bloody monsters the Civil War produced, Bill Anderson stands out pre-eminently the foulest, the blackest, and the bloodiest. The only redeeming or palliating feature in his character was his suspected insanity by those who knew him best.

GEN. PRICE'S ORDERS.

After the massacre at Centralia, September 27th, in which he was the conspicuous figure, Bill Anderson and his band made their way to Gen. Price's army, at Boonville, where they arrived about October 10th. They paraded the streets of Boonville "in open day, with human scalps hanging to their bridles, and tauntingly shaking bundles of plundered greenbacks at the needy Confederate soldiers."¹ Here for the first time Anderson was recognized by the Confederate officers. Gen. Price sent him out to operate against the North Missouri Railroad, giving him written orders to that effect, which were found on his body when he was killed, and are still in existence. Accompanying the orders was a pass across the river.

Riding rapidly through Howard, Boone and Callaway, Anderson

¹ See Gov. Thos. C. Reynolds' letter in "Shelby and His Men," page 471. Gov. R. at that time was the Confederate Governor of Missouri; he at present resides in St. Louis.

and his band, 50 strong, reached Williamsburg on the evening of October 14th. A few recruits were picked up in Callaway, and there were in the band the three Berry brothers, Dick and Jim and Ike — two of them at least. There was no need of a guide to Danville for there were plenty of men along that knew the road and the town very well. Certain citizens of Williamsburg, too, had been in Danville recently and drew a plan of the town and gave Anderson a correct description of the situation. The guerrillas were assured that no soldiers were there, but that there was a block house standing in the street into which the citizens expected to repair if the town should be attacked.

Anderson desired very much to pass through Danville. It had several stores well filled and there was thought to be considerable money in the county treasury. Besides the place had a bad reputation in Confederate circles. The majority of the inhabitants were hated "Feds," or Federal sympathizers, and it would afford the guerrillas great delight to give the houses to the flames and the men to the sword.

As soon had night had fallen, therefore, Anderson rode out from Williamsburg on the Boone's Lick road, striking straight for Danville. He had 50 men with him, the best and most desperate bushwhackers in Missouri. His trusted lieutenant, Arch Clements, a young man aged not more than 22, keen and shrewd as a fox, but merciless and cruel as a tiger; Bill Stuart, another guerrilla leader; Frank James, since renowned as a bandit and train robber; Tuck and Woot Hill, desperadoes from Johnson county, the Berry boys, from Callaway, and others equally as desperate, reckless and fearless. All were firmly mounted, all heavily and splendidly armed. No man had fewer than four revolvers, and every horse was a thoroughbred.

The first seen of the band was when it had reached the top of the hill on the Boone's Lick road, west of Loutre creek. Here Alexander Graham, out after a physician, saw and heard them approaching, and without being seen by them, sprang over a fence and crouched down in the corner. The guerrillas went by him with the rush of an express train, all talking and swearing and making a dreadful din.

At old Benjamin White's, nearly two miles west of Danville, they halted. Mr. White was an old pioneer and a "Southern sympathizer," but it did not matter. The guerrillas robbed him of his money and watch, and certain other articles, rode their horses into and about the yard, and abused the family shamefully.

In Danville the citizens had been uneasy and fearful for some days and nights. Gen. Price's army had passed up the river a few days.

previously, and the country was full of scouting parties of Confederates and bushwhackers. There were no troops in the place, but nearly every citizen had a gun of some kind, and the block house, which stood near the south-east corner of the square, in the street or road, would afford protection and a vantage point if once its shelter could be gained. A group of citizens were standing in front of the store of Watkins & Drury, on the south-east corner, about nine o'clock, and were discussing the advisability of putting out pickets that night and placing half a dozen men to sleep in the block house. Suddenly a column was seen approaching from the west. It had not been heard for the guerrillas were riding slowly and the dust was deep in the roads. Some say that the horses' feet were muffled! Almost instantly the leader of the column, Anderson himself, wheeled to one side and shouted, "Fire on them."

Then the terrible scene opened. The guerrillas, with yells and shouts, charged the citizens, firing and riding upon them, and killing every living thing in view. M. A. Gilbert and Henry L. Diggs were both shot down and killed near the sidewalk. Through the back streets then ran the brigands searching for other victims. The stores were broken into and robbed of whatever the robbers wanted; where the proprietors could be found their money was taken first.

Now began the firing of buildings. Matches were lit and thrust into cotton batting or other inflammable goods, and speedy blazes sprang up in every building about the square. The public square was nearly surrounded by large, fine buildings, and all but Nunnelly's hotel were soon in flames. The county records of Montgomery county from 1818, priceless in value and inestimable in their importance, were stored in Watkins & Drury's store, and were, of course, lost.

Private houses were visited on the back streets and set on fire, the inmates ordered out roughly, and not allowed to remove their goods. The house of Sheriff Ira C. Ellis was set on fire three times, and each time the flames were extinguished by Mrs. Ellis. Soon the whole town was one lurid glare of burning light. Vast clouds of black smoke rose in such density as to obscure the moon. Gusts and columns and jets of flame shot athwart the sky, and great showers of sparks and bits of burning wood were carried far off and up into the canopy. All over town it was so light that one could see to pick up a pin.

Noctesiræ! The roaring of the flames, the crashing of the burning buildings, the pistol shots and yells and cries of the guerrillas, the

screams and shrieks of women and children, all made a most dreadful scene, so dreadful that even at this day those who witnessed it are loth to think of it, and mention it with extreme reluctance.

Every man was shot at that did not yield prompt and implicit obedience, and some were shot who did. Benj. Palmer was shot while standing in his kitchen door. He fell forward outside, but was not killed, though his house was soon in flames. Crawling into the back yard he pulled a board child's "play-house" over himself to screen himself from the terrible flames, and no less terrible guerrillas. Two ladies, Mrs. Ford and Mrs. Hughes, subsequently assisted him to a place of safety.

When the first alarm was given Dr. Samuel J. Moore, a lifetime resident of the county, who was then living in the southern part of town, sprang up and seizing his shotgun and revolver, started for the scene. His young, beautiful and highly accomplished wife, the daughter of Rev. L. T. McNeiley¹ entreated him not to expose himself, but he ran immediately towards the first squad of guerrillas he saw, unhorsed one, giving him a terrible wound in the thigh. Half a dozen fired at him, and he fought back to the last. He was killed near a stable, shot two or three times, and his head terribly beaten with the butts of revolvers.

THE SCENES AT THE FEMALE COLLEGE.

Prof. Robinson's Female College had opened in September previously, and as it was the only institution of the kind in the county, it was largely attended. Nearly 100 young ladies from this and surrounding counties were present at the time of the raid. A guerrilla calling himself "Capt. Stewart" and some followers rode down to the college boarding house and ordered the inmates out. The white-robed girls fluttered about their rooms, half-packed their trunks and hustled them into the yard and into the woods, and then seated beside their trunks, sat shivering in the thickets till daylight. Miss Maggie Pegram, now Mrs. Maggie Payne, of Montgomery City, who was a student at the time and a witness of these scenes, says the woods were full of trunks and girls. But some of the girls welcomed the guerrillas. "We are rebels," they glibly called out, and for their sakes the college was spared.

Prof. Robinson was not present at the time, and Prof. Watts had charge of the college. Miss Ella Brizandine was thought to be a spy

¹ Now the wife of Hon. E. F. Perkins, of Linneus, Mo.

in the service of the guerrillas, as she wrote and received mysterious letters, and when the raiders came to the college she spoke familiarly to some of them. Some time afterward she was arrested, charged with being a spy, and taken to Mexico. It is not known what disposition was made of her case.

But more serious affairs were transpiring in other parts of the place. The town was in flames, and to arson and robbery was being added murder, and child murder, too! At the widow Chinn's, in the eastern portion of town, her little boy, Ira, 10 or 12 years of age, sat in the door-way gazing out upon the frightful scene, with something of boyish wonder. A squad of guerrillas rode up, and one of them taking aim with his pistol in the bright moonlight shot the lad through the body.

It was about 9 o'clock when the guerrillas entered Danville. They remained about two hours, and then departed to carry out Gen. Price's order in regard to destroying the North Missouri Railroad, and to "go as far east as practicable." Every house was burned that was believed to belong to a Union man. The court house had been torn down some months before, and the bricks had been put into a house which Mr. Knox had built. The published statement that the court house was burned, therefore, is not literally true. There was no court house to burn; the building in which the county records had been deposited was burned and records with it — a loss of not less than \$50,000 to the county.

The material for a Radical printing office, belonging to one Orin A. A. Gardener, was burned. The newspaper had not been issued, but Gardener had made the preliminary arrangements and was away at the time procuring certain necessary adjuncts.

The guerrillas at last got ready to leave. The wounded man whom Dr. Moore had shot was placed in Mrs. Powell's buggy and driven off west up the Boone's Lick road. A few of the prisoners that had been collected were released, and told that if they left town before sunrise they would be shot. Wm. C. Ellis, now a blacksmith, living in Wellsville, and Merrill S. Simons were both placed on one horse, and made to ride to the western part of town, in front of Mrs. Powell's. Here Simons dismounted.

Merrill S. Simons was a school teacher and surveyor, and for a time he had been a member of Co. C, Ninth M. S. M. When he dismounted in front of Mrs. Powell's, Arch Clements questioned him as to whether he had been in the Federal army. Upon his answer-

ing in the affirmative and giving his company and regiment, Clements raised himself in his stirrups and shot Simons dead.¹

The guerrillas now rode west of town a mile on the Boone's Lick road. There they halted, and while here the buggy with the wounded man passed, going west. On they went towards New Florence. The distance was soon compassed. Four miles away the light of the burning town was plainly visible, smoldering though the fire was then.

INCIDENTS OF THE VISIT.

The town of New Florence reached, the business of the raiders was transacted with neatness and dispatch. The depot building was ransacked and some boxes of Federal uniforms, intended for Kendrick's militia company, at Rhineland, were broken open, and those of the guerrillas not already so supplied were soon clad in bright, new uniforms.

The stores were broken into and gutted *sans ceremonie*. Such things as the brigands had failed to supply themselves with during the burning of Danville they took now. The post-office was robbed, and one enterprising thief sat quietly and systematically opening the letters and abstracting their contents by the light of the burning depot, until he had examined every one. The depot and two cars were also burned.

Dr. Milton, who had been a surgeon in the Confederate service, was taken prisoner. New Florence was then but a hamlet, and there were few prisoners to take and no one could be found to kill. The depot and cars being "permanently destroyed," the other clause of Gen. Price's orders was to be obeyed, and Anderson prepared to go on east. High Hill was the next objective point; and after a stay of an hour or more in New Florence, the band set out on the road leading into the Boone's Lick road.

Anderson and his men rode into High Hill at sunrise, and scattering through the town began to sack it thoroughly. First the depot was set on fire and destroyed; then the water-tank was fired, but not consumed. It was said that every watch and revolver in town were taken. Abner Bigelow's safe was robbed of \$800; Tom Klise's and Frank Craig's stores were pillaged; Emil Rosenberger's saddle and harness shop was stripped, and Rosenberger and other citizens whipped with the whips there found (see History of High Hill, in the

¹ From statement by a member of Anderson's band who was present, now a resident of Randolph county.

chapter on Bear Creek township). Prof. Abe. Davault had \$200 taken from him at the mouth of the pistol.

A number of the citizens were guarded under John B. Jennings' porch, and parties of three and four scoured the surrounding country and brought in others. One party went to the residence of Hance Miller, a strong Union man, who lived a little south-east of town, but Mr. Miller and his son had fled to the woods. Mrs. Miller, yet living in High Hill, says that the brigands then ordered her to get breakfast for 20 men, and rode away in a gallop, leading the horses.

No other buildings or structures were attempted to be burned besides the depot and tank. The many led horses, loaded down already with plunder, were made to bear additional burdens, the spoil of Craig's and Klise's stores, and then the band started to return. They took the Boone's Lick road going westward.

As they filed out of town Eugene Rosenberger says he counted 35 guerrillas in line. There were perhaps ten more who did not fall in at once. Five went back to Callaway from Danville.

On David Baker's farm, on the Boone's Lick road, Anderson turned south. Here the guerrilla chieftain led his men down three miles south of New Florence, on the Joshua Morris farm, where, in a piece of woods, near the road running south, they went into temporary camp.

When the morning of the 15th of October broke upon Danville what a scene was there! The town in ashes, five of her citizens killed, the women and children in a state of distraction, the men fugitives, and no one knew how many of them had been found and killed. No one had slept through all that night of horrors, and with the first peep of day came forth women peeping from about the corners of fences and walking slowly up toward the square casting furtive glances up and down the streets. The bodies of Diggs and Gilbert lay in the angle formed by the junction of the street on the east side of the square with the Boone's Lick road. The large buildings on two sides of them had burned and the heat had scorched and blackened their corpses so that they were drawn and twisted and distorted and presented a frightful appearance. Citizens throughout the country, at Montgomery City and elsewhere, had seen the smoke of the burning, and by 8 o'clock many had come in.

The five persons killed were Michael A. Gilbert, unmarried; Henry L. Diggs, unmarried; Dr. Samuel J. Moore, married; Merrill S. Simons, married; Ira Chinn, school boy.

Benjamin Palmer was seriously wounded.

THE PURSUIT BY THE MILITIA — KILLING OF FIVE INNOCENT CITIZENS.

As soon as possible after Danville was attacked word was sent to Wellsville, where Col. Canfield was stationed with the Sixty-seventh Enrolled Missouri militia, 500 strong. Before sunrise he started Capt. George Pew and Lieut. James McIntyre, with 50 picked men armed with double-barreled shot-guns and revolvers, for Danville. The militia reached Danville in two hours and learned the situation. After remaining in town till after dinner, they started after the raiders, swearing vengeance and declaring they would not return until one or both parties were annihilated. Some 12 or 15 citizens of Danville volunteered to accompany them and their services were accepted. The party took the Boone's Lick road and followed it to where the road turned south which the guerrillas had taken. The militia kept on the trail, following it to the Joshua Morris farm.

Near the Boone's Lick road a guerrilla picket was discovered on horseback, but succeeded in escaping, although fired at and given a close chase.

McIntyre and Pew now moved their men down to the vicinity of Anderson's camp. Then they turned east, flanking the camp. The militia now dismounted and while one-fourth of the men were detailed to hold the horses, the others formed in two lines, the men ten feet apart, and advanced upon the thicket in which the guerrillas lay.

Within the guerrilla camp were some half a dozen or more citizens of the county, who had been passing up the road and made prisoners by the guerrilla pickets and taken before Anderson, who ordered them detained until he got ready to leave the country that night.

The previous day Capt. Kendrick, of the Rhineland militia, had ordered F. M. Ellis, John Marlow and Ira Tatum, all reputable citizens of the neighborhood of New Florence, to haul some rations for his company from New Florence to Rhineland. They did so, and while down in the bottom Ellis induced Marlow and Tatum to haul some corn back with them from a farm which he owned. They were driving home and in front of the camp were halted by the guerrillas, made prisoners and their corn taken to feed the hungry, jaded guerrilla horses.

Christopher Logan, a farmer, living in the southern part of the township, had left home that morning and gone to New Florence. He was returning home, when he and his little son were also made prisoners by Anderson's men. John Anderson, Mr. Hatton and a young lad named William Whitesides (now in Saline county) were

other prisoners held in the guerrilla camp. It is believed that all of the prisoners save Marlow lived south of New Florence.

Anderson had been warned by his faithful sentinel of the approach of the militia and his men were all saddled up and mounted when they appeared in sight. The guerrilla leader, for some reason, gave the order to retreat, and when the firing began the guerrillas retreated in great confusion and disorder, leaving behind much plunder.

The militia advanced directly into the camp, firing and cheering. The citizen prisoners were in a sad plight. They were between two fires, for some of the guerrillas were shooting back. Young Whitesides sprang over the fence, the bullets buzzing about his ears in every direction. He and F. M. Ellis made their escape.

But alas ! for the other unfortunate, innocent men ! John Anderson, Hatton, Marlow, Tatum and Logan were all killed ! All but Logan were shot down in the camp. The militia allege that they were mistaken for bushwhackers, and that it was impossible to distinguish them amid the brush and the confusion incident to the occasion. But two of the men were killed deliberately. Christopher Logan had been wounded and was sitting in the fence corner holding his son in his arms, when he was fired on by a militiaman and given a mortal wound ; as to the killing of John Marlow there are two different accounts.

After it was discovered that the guerrillas had fled entirely the militia gathered up seven of their horses and plunder taken from the stores, etc. Some revolvers were also found. The body of John Marlow, who was not yet dead, was put into a wagon and hauled to New Florence, whither the troops now repaired. At New Florence the body was delivered to Mrs. Marlow. Mr. Marlow died the next day, October 16, at 12 o'clock. He was aged 36, and left a wife and seven children. The bodies of the other unfortunate men who were killed were buried by their friends and broken-hearted families.

The militia went from New Florence to Wellsville. South of Wellsville they met Col. Canfield with the balance of the regiment. The next morning Lieut. McIntyre, at the head of a picked company, started again, and taking up the guerrilla trail at the scene of the fight, he followed it into Callaway county, and was in the saddle for three days and nights.

After being routed by the Wellsville militia, Anderson and his band rode rapidly westward, crossed the Loutre at or near the Baker

ford, and soon after struck a road that lead to Readsville. The next morning they were in Callaway. Passing on up the Missouri river, Anderson robbed Glasgow, after its capture by Clark and Shelby, and proceeding still westward, he was killed, October 27, 13 days after he burned Danville, at a point near Orrick, or Camden, in Ray county. The killing was done by the Daviess county militia, under Col. Cox and Maj. Grimes. Six human scalps were found attached to his horse's bridle, and on his body were six revolvers, \$300 in gold, \$150 in silver, two gold watches and some orders from Gen. Price.



CHAPTER X.

LEADING EVENTS FROM 1865 TO 1870.

Enrolling in the Militia — “Richmond has Fallen” — The War Over — A Robber Raid — Al. Gentry’s Expedition into Callaway and Fight with, and Defeat by Bushwhackers — Encounter with Barker’s Bushwhackers at Sayer’s Mill — Killing of Sergt. Bunch — Adoption of the “Drake” Constitution — Help for the Suffering South — The Political Campaign of 1866-67 — Fatal Affrays — Building the Present Court House — 1868 — The Political Campaign — Presidential Election, 1868.

1865 — ENROLLING IN THE MILITIA.

By an act of the Legislature, approved February 10, 1865, all adult male inhabitants of the State, except under certain exemptions, were made liable to enrollment in the militia of the State and subject to military duty. An enrolling officer was appointed for each county and the able bodied male citizens over 18 years of age and under 45 were required to attend upon his order for the purpose of enrollment. In Montgomery county, Capt. L. A. Thompson was appointed enrolling officer, and in March he issued notice by posters to the men of the county, stating that he would be at certain places on certain dates for the purpose of enrolling all male inhabitants between specified ages, etc.

There was a very general response to the call and a full enrollment. Some time afterwards, July 18, Gov. Fletcher commissioned L. A. Thompson, colonel and Wm. P. Fisher, lieutenant-colonel of the Seventy-third M. M., or Montgomery county regiment; but the positions were merely nominal, as the regiment was never mustered.

“RICHMOND HAS FALLEN!”

About the first of April news came that Gen. Lee’s army in Virginia was in a bad way. April 9, four years, lacking three days, from the capture of Ft. Sumpter by the Confederates, Gen. Lee surrendered to Gen. Grant at Appomattox. A few days previously Richmond had been occupied by the Federal troops, and when this intelligence was received there was the wildest rejoicing among the Unionists of the county. Even many of Confederate sympathies were not sorry that peace was in prospect, though the terms might not have been to their liking.

The hearts of the Southern sympathizers of the county now sank heavily, for it was apparent that defeat, utter and complete and overwhelming, would soon overtake those who followed the stars and bars. The Confederate people of the county became reconciled to the inevitable, and waited with resignation, for the end.

And the end soon came. A few days after Lee had surrendered to Grant, Gen. Joe Johnston's army surrendered to Gen. Sherman, and May 13, Kirby Smith's Trans-Mississippi army, except a portion of Shelby's brigade and some other Missourians, gave up to Canby. Gen. Price, Gen. Shelby and certain other Confederate Missourians to the number of 500 or more went to Mexico for awhile. Very soon thereafter the Confederate soldiers began to return to their Missouri homes. The returned Confederates, having fought a good fight and been fairly defeated, philosophically accepted the situation and set to work to retrieve lost time and mend their broken fortunes. That is, those who did return. For many a Montgomery county soldier who wore the gray lost his life in the cause he deemed right, and filled a grave in the Sunny South.

A ROBBER RAID — AL. GENTRY'S EXPEDITION INTO CALLAWAY AND FIGHT WITH AND DEFEAT BY BUSHWHACKERS.

Notwithstanding the war was over there were a great many acts of lawlessness perpetrated in this county in the spring and summer of this year. The war had demoralized people until those of them who were depraved by nature became inexpressibly bad. The same was true of other parts of Missouri. Bands of men combined for the sole purpose of plunder and robbery, and in the defenseless condition of many of the people — their arms having been seized by the military authorities — there was a fine field for their operations.

About the 5th of May, 1865, Capt. Samuel W. Hopkins, of the Montgomery and Warren militia ("Fletcher's militia"), stationed at Warrenton, received word that a band of bushwhackers or brigands was operating in the southern part of Callaway county, and that it was threatening and encroaching upon the western part of Montgomery. The captain called for volunteers acquainted with the country to go up and assist the authorities of Callaway in suppressing the marauders.

Albert Gentry, a Montgomery county man, and an ex-member of Co. C, Ninth Missouri State militia, volunteered, and with him four or five others. The party set out under the leadership of Gentry, all well mounted and armed. At Danville they stopped, and remained

all night, the guests of Co. L, Ninth Missouri State militia. Here Laban Ford, a citizen, volunteered to accompany them. Leaving Danville quietly, the men made their way by well known but not open routes to Thomas Cole's, two miles south-east of Readsville, in the territory where the bushwhackers were reported.

Here Gentry and his men concealed themselves in the woods all that day and the following night, watching the roads for the brigands. The next morning they moved to Capt. Smith's, two miles north of Readsville, where they again concealed themselves in the woods and watched the roads that day and the following night. Monday morning, May 8, the men mounted and rode up to Readsville. Here they learned that some suspicious characters had crossed the river at Portland, and that they had bridles but no horses. Conjecturing that they were horse thieves Gentry concluded to go down and try to head them off. He first went to the residence of William Davis, west of Readsville. Here Joseph Davis, a son of William Davis, and William Hutz volunteered to go with the party. Hutz was a son-in-law of William Davis and a former member of Co. C, Ninth Missouri State militia.

Gentry and his party, now composed of himself, Laban Ford, Richard McCarty, Wick Miller, David Hall, Madison Filkins, William Hutz, and Joseph Davis, eight men in all, moved on, and three and a half miles west of Readsville, near Jackson's mill, they met twelve men, part of whom were dressed in Federal blue, and all heavily armed, chiefly with revolvers. It is claimed and believed that Ab. Barker was the leader.

Each party halted the other, and a parley ensued between the commanders, who rode out midway between the two commands. The two parties, however, agreed to unite their forces and go in pursuit of the thieves and bushwhackers. They started off together, eight of the Gentry party riding in couples with the same number of Barker's party, and four of the latter in the rear. Gentry and Barker rode side by side in front. Gentry agreed to turn back, and the cavalcade rode about two and a half miles in an easterly direction, passed Jackson's mill, and there saw some citizens whom Gentry had left in Readsville with instructions to stay there until the afternoon. The men were chatting pleasantly together, laughing occasionally, and seemed to be old friends well met.

At a point in the road about two miles south of Readsville, on the head of Tavern creek, and about 100 yards from the residence of John Gill, Barker suddenly placed his pistol in Gentry's face and called out "*Surrender!*" Immediately the other members of Barker's

band opened on Gentry's men with revolvers, and William Hutz and Wick Miller were killed instantly. Miller was shot through the heart and Hutz through the brain. David Hall was wounded in the mouth and side; Joseph Davis was shot through the shoulder; Laban Ford surrendered; Dick McCarty handed his gun to a bushwhacker named Dempsey, and three galloped away. All who were not killed outright put spurs to their horses and fled, the bushwhackers, all disguise thrown off now, chasing them and firing upon them.

Madison Filkins was chased into John Gill's door yard and there killed. This was the same Filkins who was one of the militia that shot John Marlow at the time of the Anderson raid.

Gentry and Barker had a hand to hand fight, and Gentry was worsted. When Barker presented his revolver Gentry caught it, and a struggle resulted. Gentry secured the pistol but was dismounted, and on the ground was shot in the hand and forced to drop it. Gentry then started to run across a field, but before he reached the woods and a safe retreat was struck by balls—in the back, head, arms, hands, and shoulders. He made his way to Martin Huddleston's, where his wounds were dressed and attended to by Dr. Mills, who had been a surgeon in the Confederate army.

The bodies of Hutz, Miller and Filkins were cared for by a party of five returned ex-Confederate soldiers, who were also out in pursuit of the bushwhackers and horse thieves, and came up soon afterward. The friends of the dead men then came and took them away.

After the encounter was over the bushwhackers took their solitary prisoner, Laban Ford, and repaired to Garrell's mill, where they remained till dark. The leader then demanded that Ford should guide them across Montgomery county that night. Ford now lives in Danville, but refuses to give any particulars for publication—whether from motives of modesty or of another character is not known—but he has stated to others that he led the bushwhackers across Loutre at Bibb's farm, below Mineola, and came into the Boone's Lick road, just east of Danville, at Marion Baker's farm. They then passed east to near New Florence, when they took the old Troy road and went over in the Elkhorn bottom, where they told Ford he was at liberty to go home. But instantly they began riding about him in a circle and presently opened fire on him. He rode a fractious mare, and the animal "bucked" and threw him into the Elkhorn. He was badly wounded in the thigh, and his fall into the water saved him. The bushwhackers thought he was drowned; but it was dark, and catching

to some roots in the bank he held his head above water until the brigands left.

Barker, who stated to some persons that he was Jim Anderson, a brother of Bill Anderson, led his band down into St. Charles county, then around through Lincoln and back through the northern part of Montgomery, crossing the North Missouri below Wellsville, still going westward.

ENCOUNTER WITH BARKER'S BUSHWHACKERS AT SAYER'S MILL — KILLING OF SERGT. BUNCH.

It was two weeks after Gentry's encounter with Ab. Barker before the latter crossed the railroad below Wellsville, going westward. Monday, May 22, his band, now numbering but 11, crossed the North Missouri a mile and half south-east of town, and took dinner at Mr. Winder's. As soon as they had gone a messenger ran to Wellsville and gave the alarm.

Fifteen citizens of Wellsville formed a party at once, armed themselves, and under the leadership of Ben F. Waters started out at once in pursuit. This party was composed of Ben F. Waters, J. B. Clarkson, T. M. Clarkson, Ollie Duff, H. W. Hawker, G. W. Pigg, Wm. Wilson, James Wilson, — Steiner, George Mudd, Robert Winder, John McIntyre, S. P. Hayes, Henry Branstetter and Sergt. James Marion Bunch, who had recently been discharged from Co. D, Ninth Missouri State militia. There were fifteen in all, but half a dozen were mere boys not more than 15 or 16 years of age.

The party took the trail at Bent. Lewis', struck the Jefferson City road at the crossing of Little Loutre, and came upon the bushwhackers at Mrs. Sayers' mill, six miles west of Wellsville, in Callaway county. The bushwhackers had gone into camp in Mrs. Sayers' barn, which was a double log structure, with an entry between, and stood on top of a commanding hill. They barricaded this entry with feed troughs and fence rails on the approach of the citizens. The latter formed and charged at once, but without much system or management and a hot fire being opened on them they were easily repulsed.

The majority of Waters' party retreated and opened a harmless fire on the log fort of the brigands. Sergt. Bunch, however, fell back only a short distance and fired only once or twice, when a desperate guerrilla ran out from the barn and shot him in the groin, giving him a mortal wound. He was taken to the house of Stephen Manning, two miles from the fight, and died the next day, leaving a wife and children. After the shooting of Bunch, and seeing he could effect

nothing, Waters drew off his party, and they returned to Wells-ville.

The guerrillas kept on westward, and at Price's, near Stephens' Store, on Cedar creek, they were met, a few days later, by a detachment of 25 of Co. M, Ninth Missouri State militia, sent across from Mexico to intercept them, and were totally defeated and routed. Five of them were killed, five captured, and Gentry's and Ford's horses were recovered and returned to them.

ADOPTION OF THE "DRAKE" CONSTITUTION.

On the 18th of April, 1865, the State Convention, by a vote of 38 to 13, framed an entirely new constitution of the State, which was to be presented to the voters for adoption on the 6th of June. For this constitution, Dr. W. B. Adams, the delegate from Montgomery voted. The canvass which succeeded was one of great bitterness. All of those who had participated in, or given any sort of voluntary aid or encouragement to the rebellion or the Confederate cause, were, by the third section of the proposed new constitution, debarred from voting or holding office, as well as from teaching, preaching, practicing law, etc. And all such were prohibited from voting for or against the adoption of the constitution. Hundreds of our tax-payers, many of them old and honored citizens, non-combatants during the war and men of education and influence, were disfranchised by the third section, and denied the privilege of the ballot in the decision of the great issue before the State—that issue being the adoption or rejection of an organic law, which was to govern them and their children after them.

On the other hand, the Radicals and friends of the new constitution maintained that citizens who, by overt or covert acts, had attempted to destroy their government; who had, by fighting against the Federal government, "committed treason," or in deeds, words and sympathy, given encouragement to those who had, were not and could not be proper recipients of the ballot. It was further alleged that, had the Confederate armies succeeded, and Missouri become in fact and indeed one of the Confederate States, then every Union man in the State might have considered himself truly fortunate if he had been allowed to live in Missouri; that no Union soldier, or militiaman, or those who had sympathized with either, would have been allowed a vote; and that, in all probability, Gen. Price's threat, made in the fall of 1861, would have been carried out—and the \$250,000,000 worth of property belonging to the Union people of the State would

have been confiscated for the benefit of those who had remained loyal to the Confederate cause, and suffered thereby, etc., etc.

In the whole State only 85,478 votes (including soldiers' votes) were cast at the election adopting the new constitution, as follows: For, 43,670; against, 41,808; majority for, 1,862—a very small majority, indeed, to decide so important a question. The constitution went into effect on the 4th of July following.

TRIAL OF ONE OF ANDERSON'S GUERRILLAS FOR THE MURDER OF DR. SAM'L J. MOORE.

In the fall of the year 1865 John T. Hubbard, one of Bill Anderson's guerrillas, who was present at the time of the burning and sacking of Danville, was arrested and placed in confinement here. In November (29th), 1865, he, "with others unknown," was indicted for the murder of Dr. Samuel J. Moore, October 14, 1864—the time of the Danville raid. It was rather clearly shown that he was one of the parties that shot the doctor and then beat him over the head. Benjamin Palmer, who was shot through the shoulder at the time of the raid, was foreman of the grand jury which found the bill. Really two bills were found, both for the murder of Dr. Moore.

Hubbard was arraigned at the time of the finding of the indictment, pleaded "not guilty," and on his motion a change of venue was granted him and the case was sent to St. Charles county. Hon. T. J. C. Fagg was the circuit judge and E. P. Johnson the circuit attorney at the time. Upon the trial of Hubbard at St. Charles he was acquitted.

HELP FOR THE SUFFERING SOUTH.

In the spring and summer of 1866 there was considerable destitution and suffering in Alabama, Mississippi and other Southern States over which the fire of war had passed, and relief was furnished the people from abroad. Associations were formed in the country, having for an object the aid of the indigent in the stricken Southern districts. In some quarters there was an extra sympathy felt for these unfortunates, because it was known that their misfortunes had in part befallen them by reason of the part they had taken in behalf of the Southern cause.

In Montgomery county an association, called the Southern Aid Society, was formed by a meeting held first at Montgomery City, in July. The proceedings of this meeting are still of record. Another meeting was held at New Florence on July 28 following, at which time

it was resolved that a county fair should be held at Montgomery City on the 17th of September following, to be continued from day to day until the work was completed, for the purpose of raising funds for the purpose indicated by the name of the society. The fair came off at Montgomery City, in the college, in September, and realized about \$900.

THE POLITICAL CAMPAIGN OF 1866.

In the political campaign of 1866, in Montgomery county, the first after the war, the parties were the Radical Republicans and the opposition to them which took the name of Conservatives. The latter were chiefly old Democrats or pro-slavery men, war Democrats and moderate Republicans.

For an "off year" the political canvass in Montgomery was very spirited. The Conservatives had "Johnson clubs" at Montgomery City, New Florence, and Middletown, and during the summer they secured the attendance of Gen. Frank P. Blair, who delivered a speech at Montgomery City. The following were the county tickets:—

Radical Union Ticket—For Congress, G. W. Anderson, of Pike; for Senator, W. B. Adams, of Montgomery; for Representative, L. A. Thompson; for Sheriff, William McCormack; for Circuit Clerk, S. T. Sharp; for County Clerk, John W. Ellis; for County Judges, A. F. Trainer, G. Lensing, T. McIntyre; for Assessor, W. P. Fisher; for Surveyor, H. Greer; for Treasurer, L. H. Riggs; for Registrar, D. M. Draper; for Supt. Com. Schools, J. T. Gleason.

Conservative Union Ticket—For Congress, W. F. Switzler, of Boone; for State Senate, R. A. Campbell, of Pike; for Legislature, George Dillon; for Sheriff, John Cope; for Circuit Clerk, S. W. Hammack; for County Clerk, J. T. Hunter; for County Judges, G. W. Hammett, J. B. Johnson, B. F. Clark; for Assessor, James B. Adams; for Supervisor, Sol. Hart; for Supt. Com. Schools, J. R. Hance; for Treasurer, D. R. Knox; for Coroner, Thompson Bunch.

The number of registered voters in the county was 960. The Republicans carried the county by a large majority of all the votes cast. The following was the result of the election, Radical candidates marked R., Conservative candidates marked D., for Democrats, as they all were:—

GENERAL ELECTION, 1866.

Congress—Geo. W. Anderson, R. 573; W. F. Switzler, D. 302.
State Senate—W. B. Adams, R., 571; R. A. Campbell, D., 298.
Representative—L. A. Thompson, R., 564; Geo. Dillon, D., 304.
Circuit Clerk—Sam T. Sharp, R., 590; S. W. Hammack, D., 288.

County Clerk — Jno. W. Ellis, R., 546 ; Benj. Palmer, D., 319. *County Judges* — Republicans : A. F. Trainer, 569 ; James McIntire, 520 ; T. B. Dutton, 575. Democrats : S. W. Hammett, 297 ; J. B. Johnson, 296 ; B. F. Clark, 278. *Sheriff* — Wm. McCormack, R. 594 ; Jno. C. Cope, D., 284. *Assessor* — W. P. Fisher, R., 581 ; James A. Adams, D., 291. *County Treasurer* — L. H. Riggs, R., 572 ; D. R. Knox, D., 304. *School Commissioner* — J. T. Gleason, R., 587 ; J. R. Hance, D., 285. *Register of Voters* — D. M. Draper, R., 576 ; Sol. Hart, D., 396.

In the congressional district the vote stood as follows, by counties :—

<i>Anderson.</i>		<i>Switzler.</i>	<i>Anderson.</i>		<i>Switzler.</i>
Audrain	242	578	Monroe	165	234
Boone	178	636	Pike	—	maj. 252
Callaway	163	1,463	Ralls	—	maj. 75
Lincoln	481	483	St. Charles . .	1,244	954
Montgomery . . .	573	302	Warren	794	310
<hr/>		<hr/>	<hr/>		<hr/>
Totals				3,837	4,987
Anderson's vote					3,837
					<hr/>
Switzler's official majority					1,150

But notwithstanding Switzler's majority on the face of the returns the Secretary of State, then Francis Rodman, threw out enough of his votes, on the ground of illegal voting, to declare that he was not elected, and the certificate of election was given to Hon. Geo. W. Anderson. Switzler contested, but the seat was retained by Anderson.

1867 — FATAL AFFRAYS.

During the year 1867 two fatal affrays occurred in the county, the particulars of which were reported in current numbers of the *Montgomery City Independent*. The first was the killing of Peter Grennan, July 4, under the following circumstances :—

Grennan had been divorced from his wife the previous fall, and on the day of the tragedy went to her father's to persuade her to return home with him. She was at Jno. C. Flood's house, and learning of this fact, Grennan went there, but was met with a refusal upon the part of his wife to listen to his request. After some trouble between Grennan and Flood, the latter left, with his wife, for Alvin Cobb's and upon his returning found Grennan endeavoring by force to get Mrs. G. from the yard. Cobb interfered to protect Mrs. Grennan when Grennan fired two shots, wounding Cobb in the leg and hand. Cobb then threw Grennan and while holding him down Flood secured the

pistol and shot Grennan through the neck, from the effects of which he died in a few moments. Flood and Cobb were both acquitted on the ground of justifiable homicide.

Thursday, December 12, John Burton killed James Wooley, near Price's branch. The *Independent* gave the following particulars:—

We are informed that the cause of the difficulty was Mr. Wooley had used Mr. Burton's horse in his wagon to New Florence, and returning home in the evening, Burton accused him of driving the horse too fast. He denied it, and the lie passed between them, when Burton struck Wooley with a stake from a wood rack, breaking the skull just over the ear; Wooley died next morning at five o'clock. Burton saddled his horse and left immediately. His brother started after, and found him at Marthasville and brought him back. * * *

Since the above was written we have learned that he has been bailed out in the sum of \$2,000 for his appearance at the next Circuit Court.

BUILDING THE PRESENT COURT HOUSE.

In the fall of 1865 the county court took steps to build the present court house at Danville. October 12th the contract was let by A. C. Stewart, commissioner of public buildings, to James Getty, of St. Louis, for the completion of the entire building for the sum of \$27,700, payable quarterly. The architect was Gustave Bachmann. The building was completed and occupied by the county officials about the 1st of August, 1867. Owing to certain modifications of the original plans, the sum of \$388 was deducted from the contract price. The building is a very creditable job, and considering the time when it was built the price was not at all unreasonable. The jail, which is within the court-house building, was built by T. R. Pullis & Son, of St. Louis, for \$709.

1868 — THE POLITICAL CAMPAIGN.

This was the first Presidential year since the war, and, although hundreds of men were disfranchised, it was largely participated in by all classes. The Republicans, owing to the operation of the Drake constitution, were largely in the majority, but the Democrats were zealous and plucky. The Democratic candidates were Horatio Seymour and Frank P. Blair, and the Republicans nominated Gen. U. S. Grant and Schuyler Colfax.

This year the greenback question came to the fore. The Democratic National Convention had resolved in favor of the payment of the 5-20 bonds of the government in greenbacks or "lawful money," and the idea was popular in this county.

The Democrats knew that they were hopelessly in the minority unless they could induce the Republican registrars to give them what they termed a "liberation registration," when, possibly, enough ex-Confederate sympathizers (or those accused of being such) might be allowed to vote to give them the victory. Certain individuals, incensed at being disfranchised, threatened the registrars with violence, and sometimes trouble was feared.

The following was the vote of this county at the Presidential Election, 1868:—

President — Grant,* 708; Seymour, 476. *Governor* — McClurg,* 688; Phelps, 491; *Congress* — Dyer,* 697; Switzler, 492. *State Senator* — W. B. Adams,* 649; Thos. M. Carroll, 502; *Representative* — L. A. Thompson,* 601; John D. Sharp (anti-Negro Suffrage Radical), 363; John S. Plunkett (Ind.) —. *Sheriff and Collector* — R. J. McCormack,* 641; D. F. Knox, 512. *Negro Suffrage* — Yes, 403; No, 727. *Removal of County Seat to Montgomery City* — Yes, 611; No, 496.

T. B. Dutton, Radical, was defeated by B. F. Clark, Democrat, for county judge, by 120 majority.

It will be noted that the Radicals carried this county, electing all but one of their candidates. It will be noted, furthermore, that the majority against negro suffrage was over 200, showing that many Radical Republicans were at that time opposed to granting the right of the ballot to the black man. The amendment to the constitution to strike the word white from the article on suffrage was proposed by Senator Winters, of Marion county, February 12, 1868. It passed the Senate 12 days later by a vote of 19 to 7, Adams, of Montgomery, favoring. March 7th it passed the House, 74 to 46, Thompson, of Montgomery, favoring. In the State this year the Radical majority on the vote for Governor was 19,327, and the majority *against* striking the word "white" out of the constitution was 18,817. Grant's majority over Seymour was 25,883.

Switzler received a majority of the votes of the district over Dyer, but was again counted out, on the ground that his majority was composed of "rebel" votes. A second time he contested, but the case was decided against him in the Republican Congress.

* Radical candidates.



CHAPTER XI.

MISCELLANEOUS EVENTS FROM 1870 TO 1884.

The Political Canvass of 1870 — Robbery of Steck's Store on Loutre Island — Organization of Municipal Townships — Killing of Patrick Cain by James J. Douglass — Census of 1880 Compared with 1870 — Robbery in Loutre Township by the Day Gang — The Trouble with the "King Boys," near Americus, in Loutre Township — Murder of Mrs. Austin — Death of George Baughman, "The Montgomery County Hermit" — Principal Elections from and Including 1872 to 1884.

THE POLITICAL CANVASS AND ELECTION OF 1870.

No more important or exciting political contest ever came off in Montgomery county than that in 1870. The contest was between the regular Republicans or "Radicals" on the one side, and the Liberal Republicans and Democrats on the other, and this contest extended throughout the State.

The questions of universal amnesty and enfranchisement, of the repeal of the Missouri "iron-clad" test oath for voters, jurors, ministers, lawyers, teachers, etc., were rapidly sowing the seeds of discord and disintegration in the Republican party of the State, and dividing it into two wings, the Radicals and Liberals. The former, led by Charles D. Drake, maintained the extreme and harsh policy, and the latter, headed by B. Gratz Brown and Carl Schurz, contended for the more magnanimous policy in regard to those who, by word or deed, or both, had held complicity with the rebellion.

Owing to the test oath prescribed by the Drake constitution, and the very stringent registry laws passed to enforce it, the Democrats were in an almost hopeless minority at the polls, and therefore had little or no voice in the direction of public affairs. As was natural, fewer Confederates or their sympathizers were Republicans; their disfranchisement by the Republicans kept them from becoming voters, and embittered them against the authors of their condition. There being but two parties, they were forced therefore to sympathize with the Democrats, even had many of them not been at heart of that faith for years before the war.

Hoping to gain the ascendancy in the State by the acquisition of the disfranchised Confederates, rehabilitated with the elective franchise, through a repeal and destruction of the constitutional and legal

barriers which interposed between them, the policy of the Democrats was first to divide and then to conquer the Republicans. To accomplish this, no way seemed so hopeful of favorable results as "the passive policy" — or, as it was popularly called, "the 'possum policy" — which signified the withdrawal of the Democratic party as an organization from the canvass of 1870, and the co-operation of its members individually with the Liberal Republicans as allies. It was apparent that, once the disfranchising clause of the constitution should be removed, the Democratic party would come speedily into power, and once in power and place, it would be secure in the possession thereof for an indefinite period, intrenched behind the huge majority it would have.

The Republican State convention met August 31, and of course there was a split. The Liberals, headed by Carl Schurz, withdrew from the convention and organized another, nominating B. Gratz Brown for Governor and Col. J. J. Gravelly¹ for Lieutenant Governor, on a platform unequivocally in favor of the adoption of the amendments proposed to the constitution by the previous Legislature, to be voted on at the coming election, and commonly called the suffrage and office-holding amendments. The Radicals nominated Joseph W. McClurg for re-election on a platform favoring "re-enfranchising those *justly* disfranchised for participation in the rebellion as soon as it can be done *with safety to the State*," and recognizing the right of any member of the party to vote thereon as he pleased. McClurg personally favored re-enfranchisement. Then the canvass opened.

The amendments carried this county by an overwhelming majority, only an insignificant vote being cast against them. In the State they were adopted by a majority of more than 100,000. Brown defeated McClurg by 41,038. In this congressional district the vote stood: Blair, 11,682; Hayward, 9,143.

ROBBERY OF STECK'S STORE ON LOUTRE ISLAND.

The Montgomery City *Ray*, of September 19, 1872, contained the following account of the robbery of Steck's store, opposite the Hermann ferry landing, on Loutre Island:

The most daring robbery that has alarmed this community since the war, was committed in Steck's store on Loutre Island last Saturday evening the 14th. At about mid-twilight Steck closed his store

¹ Col. W. E. Gilmore, of Greene county, was at first nominated, but was found to be ineligible by reason of his brief residence in the State.

and went a short distance to his house to supper. While there three unknown men called and asked to be taken across the river. Steck's son started to the river to prepare his skiff, followed by them. They had gone but a short distance before one of the men said he wanted to buy something to eat, and while young Steck was arranging the skiff, they all three went to the store. Steck went in to wait on, as he supposed, three honest customers. One of them stood at the store door and the other two went in and placed their revolvers at Steck's head, saying "Stand still and be quiet." One of them kept in that position, while the other went to a small desk behind the counter and took out a tin box in which there was \$675, and then took \$25 from the money drawer. When they had about finished their work with him, Dr. Duncan, residing in the neighborhood, came in and called for some quinine, when one of the robbers answered that they wanted quinine also, and at the same time drew a revolver on him telling him to give up his money. The Doctor gave them \$70 — all he had. And with the sum of \$770 the thieves left for parts unknown. The tin box was found next day, about two miles from the store, broken open.

Arthur McCoy, a celebrated scout, belonging to the Confederate Gen. Jo Shelby's command during the war, was suspected of having planned this robbery, but was never tried for the offense. He lived at the time in the lower part of the township, near the scene.

A year or two later some men came to McCoy's to arrest him for alleged complicity in the train robberies of the Jesse James gang. He contrived to "get the drop" on them, however, made them lay down their arms and get away. Some time afterward McCoy himself left the country.

ORGANIZATION OF MUNICIPAL TOWNSHIPS.

January 17, 1872, the county court proceeded to divide Montgomery county into six municipal townships. Previously there had been but five, but now a new one was created out of Danville, Upper Loutre and Prairie, and called Montgomery. As fixed by the county court, the boundaries of the several townships were as follows: —

Prairie Township. — Beginning at the north-east corner of section 5, township 50, range 3, running thence west along the county line between Montgomery and Pike county, and Montgomery and Audrain county, to the north-west corner of section 4, township 50, range 5; thence south to the south-west corner of section 4, township 49, range 5; thence east to the south-east corner of section 5, township 49, range 3; thence north, along the county line between Montgomery and Lincoln county, to the place of beginning.

Upper Loutre. — Beginning at the north-east corner of section 5, township 50, range 5; thence west along the county line between

Montgomery and Audrain county, to the north-west corner of section 6, township 50, range 6; thence south along the county line between Montgomery and Audrain, and Montgomery and Callaway county, to the south-west corner of section 7, township 49, range 6; thence east to the south-east corner of section 12, township 49, range 6; thence north to the north-east corner of the same section; thence east to the south-east corner of section 5, township 49, range 5; thence north to the beginning.

Bear Creek. — Beginning at the north-east corner of section 8, township 49, range 3; thence west to the north-west corner of section 7, township 49, range 4; thence south to the south-west corner of section 7, township 47, range 4; thence east along the county line between Montgomery and Warren county to the south-east corner of section 8, township 47, range 3; thence north along the county line to the beginning.

Montgomery. — Beginning at the north-east corner of section 12, township 49, range 5; thence west to the north-west corner of section 7, township 49, range 5; thence south to the south-west corner of said section; thence west to the county line between Montgomery and Callaway county; thence south along said county line to the south-west corner of section 6, township 48, range 6; thence east to the south-east corner of section 1, township 48, range 5; thence north to the beginning.

Danville. — Beginning at the north-east corner of section 12, township 48, range 5; thence west to the Callaway county line; thence south along said line to the south-west corner of section 19, township 47, range 6; thence east to the south-east corner of section 24, township 47, range 5; thence north to the beginning.

Loutre. — Beginning at the north-east corner of section 25, township 47, range 5; thence west to the Callaway county line; thence south along said line to the middle of the main channel of the Missouri river; thence down the middle of said channel to where the same is intersected by the county line between Warren and Montgomery county; thence north along said line to the beginning.

KILLING OF PATRICK CAIN BY JAMES J. DOUGLASS.

On September 1, 1873, the first day of the fair of the People's Association at Montgomery City, Pat Cain, a bar keeper for H. Spinsby, of Spinsby's Hotel, was shot and killed by J. J. Douglass. The shooting took place in the bar-room where Cain was employed. Robert Hayden, a brother-in-law of James Douglass, was with his relative at the time, and was implicated in the affair. Both were indicted and arraigned December 1, 1874.

The circumstances, together with a record of the trial in this case, which follow, have been kindly furnished by Col. L. A. Thompson,

from the files of this newspaper, *The Ray*, of Montgomery City, and by A. B. Hunter, Esq., circuit clerk, from the official records.

The case was called December 1, 1874, and at the instance of defendant the cause was severed, for the purposes of trial, and after some controversy about the record of a continuance, and also an application for a new continuance, the case was taken up, as to Douglass, and a trial entered into.

For the State appeared E. M. Hughes, prosecuting attorney, and Judge W. O. Forist, of Audrain, and for the defendant appeared Capt. Stuart Carkener and Hon. Jeff Jones, of Callaway.

The following jurors were selected from a new panel summoned by agreement to try the case: William Smith, Garland Gibson, William Loyad, Thos. Jones, H. H. Atterbury, John D. Poindexter, William Penn, J. B. Shelton, William Webb, J. B. Culpeper, Fred Davault, Renk Renkin.

The defendant admitted the killing of Cain, but claimed that he did it in self-defense, believing that the deceased made an assault upon him with a deadly weapon — billiard cue — and was when fired upon about to do him some great bodily harm.

Judge Forist concluded the examination of witnesses for the State and Capt. Carkener for the defense.

TESTIMONY.

There was scarcely any substantial difference about the material facts in the case, but as in all such cases there was some conflict as to the position and demeanor of the parties, immediately before and at the time of the commencement of the affray, which proved fatal to Patrick Cain.

Douglass and Hayden are brothers-in-law, and in the forenoon of the day the killing occurred, went to the billiard hall and commenced playing at a game called "pin-pool." Patrick Cain, bartender, and Thomas McDonald, assistant bartender, joined in the game for a time and withdrew. After several drinks Hayden became so much intoxicated as to be disagreeably noisy, and in the afternoon Cain took the balls from the table, but after some parleying gave them back and the game was resumed. After a short time Douglass sat his cue down by the counter, and Hayden apparently became "vexed with his luck," commenced knocking the balls about the room and out through the door; and at this Cain told them to get out of there, that he had been troubled with them long enough, and then took the cue that Douglas had put down, and struck Hayden on the head, and

then commenced with the same weapon on Douglass. After striking two blows, Douglass drew a revolver and fired two shots at Cain, and they clinched and in the skirmish fell to the floor. Hayden came to the relief of Douglass and caught Cain by the throat and commenced choking him. McDonald caught Douglass and took him away. Maj. Spinsby, the proprietor of the hotel came in and told Hayden to "let go," that Cain was dying, but Hayden held on until Spinsby knocked him loose with a billiard cue. Cain died in about 15 minutes.

There was a slight conflict in testimony only as to whether Douglass advanced on Cain after Hayden was struck; also as to the effect of the blow Cain struck Hayden; the State claimed that it was harmless, and the defense that it felled him to the floor. A wound on Hayden's head, which was dressed by Dr. Caldwell, showed that a severe blow was given him, and the State contended that it was the effect of the blow that Spinsby gave him when knocking him off the dying man. One witness, L. Dow Hendershott, said that when the balls were taken off the table Hayden started home, and Douglass went to the door and called him to come back, that he (Douglass) had money to pay their way, and if the balls were not returned he had something that would make livelier times than were usual in that hall, and at the time drew from his pocket a revolver which he exhibited, whereupon Hayden returned and the balls were put back on the table, and five minutes later trouble commenced. And McDonald said that he thought the parties, Douglass and Hayden, were "itching for a difficulty." But the statement of Hendershott was contradicted by Thomas Skinner, who was present waiting for a train to return home.

On Thursday, December 3, the jury reported that they were unable to agree, and were consequently discharged and the case continued until the April term, 1876, when, April 28, it was again tried by another jury, who returned a verdict of "guilty," fixing the time of imprisonment at five years in the penitentiary.

A motion for a new trial was made and sustained. The main cause urged, was the fact, as alleged, that Wm. J. Sanders, of Middletown, one of the jurors that decided the case, had expressed an opinion publicly as to the merits of the case. Of this fact there were several affidavits, depositions and other testimony.

A change of venue was taken October 24, 1876, and the case sent to Boone county, where, on trial, Douglass was acquitted. Douglass and Hayden are both still residents of the county.

CENSUS OF 1880 COMPARED WITH 1870.

The population of the county in 1880 was 16,259, as compared with the census of 1870, which was 12,275.

By sexes in 1880 the population was : Males, 8,381 ; females, 7,868. Total number of males of the age of 21 and over, 4,011.

Population as to native and foreign born — Native in 1880, 15,303 ; in 1870, 9,647. Foreign born in 1880, 946 ; in 1870, 758.

In 1880 the foreigners were born in the following countries : British America, England and Wales, 147 ; Ireland, 172 ; German Empire, 507 ; Switzerland, 51 ; France, 22 ; miscellaneous, 29.

Censuses Compared.

	1880.	1870.	1860.
White	14,332	9,466	8,061
Colored	1,917	939	1,657

Towns and Villages in 1880.

Danville	239	Middletown	391
New Florence	373	Wellsville	867
Montgomery City	1,165		

ROBBERY IN LOUTRE TOWNSHIP BY THE "DAY GANG."

On the 3d of September, 1881, the house of Martin Wolferman, a German, living south of Americus, in Loutre township, was robbed by two masked men of a silver watch, two \$20 gold pieces and \$530 in greenbacks. Mr. Wolferman was not at home at the time, and the only persons at the house were his wife and daughter.

Suspicion fell upon a number of men living on Big Tavern creek, Callaway county, called "the Day gang." They were Wm. Day, Jackson Day, Truman Day, Fred Neff, Fred Moody and Marion Walters. At the October term of the circuit court they were indicted for the robbery of Mrs. Laura Wolferman, the wife of Martin, of the property above described. It was believed that while only two were the actual robbers, the others were accessories.

The "gang" fled. Prosecuting Attorney John M. Barker won quite a reputation for his conduct of the case, in his efforts to secure the arrest and conviction of the alleged offenders. Three only of those named above were ever apprehended. Marion Walters was caught in Northern Illinois, brought back, tried and acquitted. Fred Neff was arrested in Wright county, Mo., arraigned, and on a plea of guilty was sentenced to the penitentiary for four years. The case

against Truman Day was *nolle prossed*, and Wm. Day, Jackson Day and Fred Moody have never been arrested, and are still at large.

THE TROUBLE WITH THE "KING BOYS" NEAR AMERICUS, IN LOUTRE TOWNSHIP — MURDER OF MRS. AUSTIN.

In the latter part of the year 1881 occurred the celebrated collision in Loutre township between the King brothers and some German citizens, which resulted in the killing of one of the King boys and of the mother-in-law of another, Mrs. Nancy Austin. A correspondent of the *Montgomery City Standard* furnished the first intelligence of the trouble in a communication which was substantially as follows: The King boys, three in number, were men of anything but enviable reputation, and were suspected of numerous crimes in the vicinity of where they lived, though not sufficient evidence had been obtained to make a certainty of the perpetrators. John Nellison, a German, as was the custom with that class of foreign-born citizens, kept on hand a supply of wine for private use. On the evening of December 29, 1881, the King boys, in passing Nellison's residence, demanded liquor, which was refused them. They then began an assault on the house, upon which action Nellison fired three shots, killing Jack King and wounding one brother. Subsequently, as the body of the deceased was being prepared for burial, one bright moonlight night, a mob of from 25 to 50 men approached the house and fired into it. In the indiscriminate shooting which followed Mrs. Austin, the mother-in-law of Thomas King, received a ball through her breast and several shots in her back, and was found dead on the steps when the melee was over. Joe King was wounded, as was also Mrs. King. Warrants were sworn out against eight men, charging them with the murder of Mrs. Austin, some of whom were afterwards arrested. But little attention would have been paid to the affair save for the killing of Mrs. Austin, as the bad reputation of the King boys caused many persons to think that they had met a deserving fate.

At the April term of the Circuit Court, 1882, indictments for murder in the first degree were found against John, Henry and Edward Elsinradt, Henry Westworth, Fritz Hestenbach, Henry Fehlings, Philip Schroff, Matthias Keep, and five or six other German residents of the township. The majority of these had been discharged on preliminary examination; the sympathy of the community was with them, and none of them have ever been arrested. Henry Westworth died, and it is understood that the others left the country and no one knows or cares to know their whereabouts. The killing of Mrs.

Austin was purely accidental; the German citizens of Loutre are not so heartless and cruel as to kill an aged woman purposely and in cold blood.

Abbie King and Thos. Austin, the latter a son of the murdered woman, were indicted for assaulting the wife of Fritz Gloe, another German citizen of the township. They were arrested but gave bond with G. H. Kallmeyer as surety. They ran away before trial, however, and their bond was forfeited.

After leaving the county farm the Kings lived at Montgomery City and Wellsville, at both of which places they had trouble with the citizens. Their present whereabouts are unknown.

DEATH OF GEORGE BAUGHMAN, "THE MONTGOMERY COUNTY HERMIT."

About the 20th of February, 1882, a singular character named George Baughman died in Danville. He was known far and near as "the Montgomery county hermit." The following from the *Montgomery City Standard*, of February 24, 1882, gives a correct history of the old hermit and of the circumstances attending his death:—

Everybody in Montgomery county, no doubt, has either heard of or seen Geo. Baughman, the hermit, who for nearly thirty years has lived a solitary life in a cave near Danville, and during all that time has been searching for gold which he claimed was hidden in the hills surrounding his abode. His history is briefly as follows:—

Baughman was 65 years of age, and came to this county in 1852 from Carbondale, Ill., where he formerly resided, and where he owned a good farm. In the spring of that year he in company with two boys—nephews—started from his home in Illinois in a wagon drawn by two yoke of oxen, for Pike's Peak, where gold had been discovered, and on reaching Loutre Lick, west of Danville, finding plenty of wood and water, concluded to camp there for a few days to rest. During his stay there, one yoke of his oxen died, and one animal of the remaining yoke strayed away. In his search among the hills for the missing animal, he found the cave since made famous by his labors, and concluded to remain there. It is situated one and a half miles south of Danville, near a branch running into Loutre, known as Town branch. He at once took up his abode in the cave, and commenced his long and fruitless search for gold which he believed was hidden in the hills. He claimed to be commissioned by the then Emperor of the French to dig up the gold hidden there, and said the depression in the rocks in the cave answered the description of the place given by the French government. One of his nephews soon tired of this mode of living, and returned to Illinois. The other one remained some two or three years and he too returned to his home, leaving Baughman alone. Baugh-

man was a monomaniac on the subject of gold, but on every other subject conversed rationally. The amount of work done by him during his long residence in the cave is surprising. He sank some thirty or forty shafts ranging in depth from 15 to 75 feet, one of them being 75 feet deep through solid rock, with no tools save an old ax and a shovel.

When he had reached to 75 feet he stopped his work in that shaft, saying that he had gone to within three feet of the gold and that he would not take it out until the French Emperor sent troops to protect him and the money. He then began sinking other shafts, claiming that other quantities of gold had also been secreted by the French, but he did not know the exact spot in which it was placed. At one time he brought to this office a long petition to the Emperor of the French asking for troops for his protection, and wanted it printed, but the foreman told him the office was not prepared to do such work, and he failed to get it printed. His deep shaft at the cave is, and has been for several years, filled with water. He claimed to have a farm in Chariton county in this State, and for many years made periodical visits to that section.

He was of a jovial, sociable disposition, loved company, and was passionately fond of playing cards — euchre being his favorite game. He subsisted by hunting and fishing, and raised his own vegetables and considerable fruit, and was independent in his mode of living, and absolutely refused to receive anything as a gift. For several years past his health was so bad that he was unable to work, and the county took him in charge, but before he would consent to become the recipient of the county's aid it was necessary for his guardian, D. F. Graham, to inform him that the county was only loaning him the means of subsistence, and that as soon as he took out his gold he could repay the loan. Mr. Graham visited him regularly three times a week for several years, when he resigned his charge and the court appointed C. M. English, of Danville, to take his place.

After nearly 30 years of toil and privation the troubled spirit of the Hermit of Loutre went to rest on Tuesday night last. He died in Danville where he had been removed by his guardian in order that he might be better cared for. His remains were buried near the cave where he had so long lived, and which will long remain as a monument to his industry, patience and perseverance in search of what has wrecked the mind of many others — bright, glittering gold.

PRINCIPAL ELECTIONS FROM AND INCLUDING 1872 TO 1884 — PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION, 1872.

President — Horace Greeley, D., 1,289 ; U. S. Grant, R., 1,062.
Governor — Silas Woodson, D., 1,341 ; John B. Henderson, R., 1,073.
Congress — A. H. Buckner, D., 1,355 ; T. J. C. Fagg, R., 1,070.
State Senator — W. L. Gatewood, D., 1,330 ; Carroll, R., 975.
Representative — Forshey, D., 1,348 ; Baker, R., 1,055. *Sheriff* — White, D., 1,269 ; Sharp, R., 1,104. *Collector* — Clare, D., 1,314 ;

McNeiley, R., 1,097, *Prosecuting Attorney* — Hughes, D., 1,374. *Assessor* — Thomas, D., 1,338; Puckett, R., 1,075. *Treasurer* — Wheeler, D., 1,348; Laughon, R., 1,067. *County Judge* — Owings, D., 1,356; Charles, R., 1,051. *Surveyor* — See, D., 1,411; Bachman, R., 996. *Public Administrator* — Cox, D., 1,383; Donaldson, R., 1,029. *School Superintendent* — McCleary, D., 1,374; Conklin, R., 1,037. *Coroner* — Badger, D., 1,358; Peavey, R., 1,049. *Township Organization* — For, 536; against, 1,364.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION, 1876.

President — Tilden, D., 1,809; Hayes, R., 1,411. *Governor* — Phelps, D., 1,802; Finkelnburg, R., 1,416. *Representative* — Cope, D., 1,615; Carkener, R., 1,584. *Prosecuting Attorney* — Hughes, D., 1,906. *County Judge* — Cox, D., 1,811; Bruner, R., 1,391. *Collector* — Nelson, D., 1,673; McCarthy, R., 1,519. *Sheriff* — Davault, D., 1,837; Baker, R., 1,376. *Treasurer* — Samuel A. Wheeler, D., 1,902. *Public Administrator* — Skinner, D., 1,786; Meyers, R., 1,316. *Assessor* — Thomas, D., 1,676; Puckett, R., 1,442. *Surveyor* — See, D., 1,548; Lagron, R., 1,506.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION, 1880.

President — Hancock, D., 1,721; Garfield, R., 1,299; Weaver, G., 343. *Congress* — A. H. Buckner, D., 1,795; E. G. Haley, R., 1,758; C. M. B. Thurmond, G., 7. *Governor* — T. T. Crittenden, D., 1,691; D. P. Dyer, R., 1,325; L. A. Brown, G., 374. *Representative* — Sol. Hughlett, D., 1,728; W. T. Wells, R., 1,583. *Collector* — E. R. Brown, D., 1,699; S. D. Ham, R., 1,673. *Sheriff* — G. W. Gregory, D., 1,850; G. B. Aydelott, R., 1,530. *Prosecuting Attorney* — J. M. Barker, D., 1,772; T. S. Rockwood, R., 1,596. *Public Administrator* — J. F. Ball, D., 1,713; S. J. Saylor, R., 1,672. *Surveyor* — S. W. Hammack, D., 1,737; A. Lagron, R., 1,616. *County Treasurer* — B. White, Jr., D., 1,721; A. Laughon, 1,622. *Assessor* — A. H. Kallmeyer, D., 1,612; E. W. Pritchett, R., 1,757.

GENERAL ELECTION, 1882.

Judge Supreme Court — Thomas A. Sherwood, D., 1,624; David Wagner, R., 1,179; T. M. Rice, G., 251. *Congress* — A. H. Buckner, D., 1,638; Charles Daudt, R., 1,150; T. J. McNair, G., 270. *State Senator* — A. H. Edwards, D., 1,661. *Representative* — Sol. Hughlett, D., 1,602; William Clark, I., 1,395. *Circuit Clerk* —

Alfred B. Hunter, D., 1,568; E. E. Sharp, I., 1,489. *Recorder* — R. L. Whitehead, D., 1,503; E. W. Pritchett, I., 1,496. *County Clerk* — William L. Gupton, D., 1,669; W. W. Palmer, I., 1,394. *Sheriff* — James R. Appling, D., 1,622; S. J. Saylor, I., 1,437. *Collector* — J. S. McCleary, D., 1,602; Benjamin Sharp, I., 1,430. *Prosecuting Attorney* — James M. Barker, D., 1,618; L. L. Kirk, I., 1,380. *Presiding Judge* — Robert Brower, Sr., D., 1,645; Samuel Miller, I., 1,410. *County Treasurer* — Benjamin White, D., 1,669; R. T. Adams, I., 1,399. *Assessor* — D. R. Owings, D., 1,502; John Mason, I., 1,541. *Public Administrator* — Thomas J. Powell, D., 1,627; William A. Hogsett, I., 1,473.

PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION, 1884.

President — Cleveland, D., 1,930; Blaine and Butler, 1,643; St. John, Pro., 13. *Governor* — John S. Marmaduke, D., 1,851; Nicholas Ford, Fusion, 1,656; Jno. A. Brooks, Pro., 78. *Congress* — John E. Hutton, D., 1,890; M. G. Reynolds, Fus., 1,689. *Representative* — H. W. Johnson, D., 1,964; Wm. B. Adams, R., 1,612. *Sheriff* — Jas. R. Appling, D., 2,024; Timothy Cummins, R., 1,561. *Collector* — J. S. McCleary, D., 1,999; I. W. Stewart, R., 1,577. *Prosecuting Attorney* — Asa P. McCanne, D., 1,712; Wm. G. Lovelace, R., 1,801. *County Treasurer* — Isham McMahan, D., 1,968; Daniel Hart, R., 1,622. *Assessor* — Jas. J. Cope, D., 1,707; Jno. W. Mason, R., 1,833. *Surveyor* — S. W. Hammack, D., 1,902; Arthur Lagron, R., 1,644. *Public Administrator* — Thos. J. Powell, D., 1,958. *Recorder* — Silas Carr, D., 1,947; E. W. Pritchett, R., 1,617. *Restraining Swine* — For, 1,505; Against, 1,288.



CHAPTER XII.

PRAIRIE TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early Settlement — Murder of Turner Gooch — During the Civil War — First Troops, Union and Confederate — Country Churches — Middletown — Location, etc. — Early History — Miscellaneous — Killing of Wm. Dillon — Incorporation — Newspapers — Churches — Secret Orders.

POSITION AND DESCRIPTION.

This township comprises the north-eastern portion of Montgomery county, is twelve miles long from east to west, and is seven miles in width from north to south. Its name is derived from the large quantity of prairie land it contains, although it has an abundance of timber.

Prairie township is well watered. The Elkhorn, Coon creek, and other branches of the Cuivre river, flow through in a general direction from west to east. Bordering the streams the land is broken and rolling, but generally the soil is good.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

If Charles Wells located at Middletown in 1817, he was undoubtedly the first settler in Prairie township. Settlements were made on Cuivre in Lincoln county, as early as 1800.

In the year 1804, when Lieut. Z. M. Pike (afterward Brig.-General, and for whom Pike county was named) ascended the Mississippi, there were as many as twenty-five families living on the Cuivre.

As is perhaps well known, the word *Cuivre* is the French word for *Copper*, and Cuivre (pronounced “quiver”) river really ought to be called Copper river. The first French found copper along its banks and so named it.

In 1817 Geo. W. Jameson and Edward Cottle left Clark's Fort, in Lincoln county, crossed west Cuivre, and settled about two and one half miles east of Millwood.¹ It is quite probable, therefore, that others pushed out farther from the main settlements about the same time.

Wm. Baugh, to whom Mr. Pearson refers in his sketch of Middletown as the oldest living settler in the township, settled on section 6,

¹ Cambell's Gazetteer, p. 311.

township 49, range 3 and has there lived continuously. Although aged 88 years at this time, it is said that in the summer of 1884 he plowed corn nearly all season.

Samuel Crutcher, living two miles east of Middletown, Thos. Crouch, three miles north, in Pike county, and Richard Cox (colored), a mile and a half north, are among the old settlers of the township now living.

THE MURDER OF TURNER GOOCH.

On the night of October 7, 1848, a mysterious assassination was perpetrated near Middletown. Turner Gooch, a prominent citizen and farmer, living north-west of Middletown, was the victim, but who the perpetrator was has never been definitely ascertained.

Mr. Gooch was riding on horseback, on his way home from Middletown, when, at a point a mile or more north-west of town, he was ambushed and fired upon. It seemed that after he was shot and had fallen his assassin or assassins placed him on his horse and conveyed the body some distance from the path through the woods, until a grape vine was encountered stretched across the route. Over this vine the horse probably stumbled, pitching the body to the ground, where it was found. When he left town Mr. Gooch was bearing his rifle gun, but this was not found at the time. The murderers took Gooch's horse a mile away and hid him in a dense thicket, tying him fast. A week later the poor brute, half famished and emaciated, wore his halter in two and came home, and the place where he was tied was discovered afterward. The body of Gooch was found the next evening after his murder, but what is believed to have been his gun was not found until a year or so since, when some fragments of a gun were discovered a mile north of the scene of the tragedy.

Charles Angell, a neighbor of Turner Gooch's, was accused of the murder and arrested. On a preliminary examination he was bound over, but was discharged on a writ of *habeas corpus*. Not long afterward he left the country. Gooch's family live in the same neighborhood where their head was killed.

DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

When the Civil War came on Prairie township was well represented on both sides. In the early fall of 1861 a number of Union men from Middletown and vicinity went to Louisiana and joined Capt. McElroy's company (H) of Col. Fagg's regiment of six months' militia. In 1862 some men enlisted in Capt. Hardin's company (B), Thirty-second

Missouri infantry, and in the Thirtieth Missouri. In 1864 Capt. Israel W. Stewart's company (B), of the Forty-ninth Missouri infantry, was made up very largely, almost entirely, from this township, and chiefly organized at Middletown. Many of those who enlisted in these regiments died in the far South, and their graves lie in Tennessee, Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi, Georgia and elsewhere. Among them may be named John C. Cowan, Burke Cowan and William C. Tully, of the Thirty-second Missouri. Capt. S. W. Hammack's company, of the Sixty-seventh Enrolled militia, was formed in this township in July, 1862.

The first Confederate or secession troops from this township joined Col. J. Q. A. Burbridge, of Pike county, when he came through the township with his battalion on his way to Price's and Jackson's army in June, 1861. Col. Burbridge's men camped one night at Sheet's mill, on the Cuivre, three miles south-east of Middletown. Capt. M. V. B. Mosely, of Lincoln county, came through Middletown a few days later, and camped west of town, with a small company.

Capt. Jo. Payne, of Audrain, and Capt. Bill Myers, of Lincoln, had men in their companies from this township. Sixteen men from the vicinity of Middletown joined Myers' company June 11, 1861. Some of his exploits in this county are narrated on other pages.

Jo. Payne went off to the regular Confederate army, but Bill Myers stayed in Missouri, and at last was drowned in the Auxvasse in Callaway county, in the summer of 1864. His body was recovered and afterward buried at Louisville, in Lincoln county, by the side of his brother George, who was a captain in the Federal service (Co. F, Sixty-seventh E. M. M.).

Among the Prairie township men who fell fighting for the lost cause were Joseph Brooks, of Payne's company, killed at Pea Ridge, and John B. Bowles, then a captain, who was killed late in the fall of 1864, at Vera Cruz, Douglas county, while attempting to reach the Confederate lines under Col. Caleb Dorsey.

It is pleasant to record the fact that none of the sickening tragedies so frequent in Missouri during the war were perpetrated in this county. Capt. Hammack's company of Federal militia did much to preserve the peace, and the captain and his men are yet remembered for their uniform good conduct. In the fall of 1864 some of Col. Dorsey's Confederates robbed Isaac H. Dillon, living five miles south-east of Middletown, of \$800. This was while Dorsey was in this country recruiting during the Price raid.

COUNTRY CHURCHES.

Walnut Grove Cumberland Presbyterian Church — Was organized May 20, 1881, by Revs. J. R. Patton, E. P. Farr and S. M. Bransteter. Its constituent members were A. J. Pew, America Pew, J. M. Davidson, N. E. Davidson, Campbell Maxwell, M. E. Maxwell, T. A. Pew, Orpha M. Pew, S. K. Cowan, Nancy J. Cowan, Thos. Davidson, M. E. Davidson, E. G. Stipp, M. A. Stipp, Eliza Pointlow, G. W. Pew, Kate Pew, W. M. Sanders, Susan Sanders, Katie S. Pew, Barbara Cowan, Wm. Fitzgerald, Margaret Fitzgerald, J. A. Brown, Cynthia Brown, Effie K. Pew, Elizabeth Rogers, C. Cunningham, Samuel Hasler and J. W. Nally. There are at this writing 43 members. In 1880 the present church building, a frame, was erected at a cost of \$1,000. The ministers who have served this church are Revs. Alex. Douglas, E. P. Farr and Philander Ingram, who is the present pastor. The Sabbath-school in connection with the church has 30 scholars, Campbell Maxwell being its superintendent.

Brush Creek Cumberland Presbyterian Church — Located in section 35, township 50, range 4, was organized in 1849. The church building is frame and was erected in 1852 at a cost of \$1,000. The membership numbers 117. The pastors who have served this congregation are Revs. E. Downing, William Crockett, George Rice, Jesse Rodgers, E. Farr, H. Boyd, J. R. Patton, Reuben Williams and E. L. Uptegrove. The Sunday-school has 40 scholars, its superintendent being William T. Roley.

Macedonia O. S. Baptist Church — On section 30, township 50, range 3, was organized in about 1880, with William Triplett, Hannah Triplett, William Wells, Mary Wells, Elijah Parsons, Sallie Parsons, Abram Parish, Ann Parish, Thomas Glenn and Lucinda Glenn as its original members. The present membership is 44. The pastors who have served this congregation are Jabez Ham, Amos Beck, William Jones, Rev. Powell and James E. Lee, who is the present pastor. The present church building was erected in 1870, costing about \$700.

MIDDLETOWN,

It is claimed that this village is now the oldest town in Montgomery county, coming into existence some time before Danville. It stands in a healthful location on the north bank of 'Coon creek, on the south-east quarter of section 1, township 50, range 5. The town is well supplied with pure water, easily obtainable.

Middletown is the center of trade of a considerable section, and being located within one mile of Pike county and a few miles from Audrain and Lincoln, it enjoys patronage from people of four counties; and this although it is on no railroad or navigable water-course. A daily mail from St. Louis, and a daily stage line to Wellsville, places it in communication with the outer world. It is a quiet, cosy village, of a kind that year by year grows rarer in Missouri and the Great West — without a railroad, but with the attractions of peacefulness, sobriety, opportunities for becoming thrifty and with institutions or enterprises of value and importance.

Perhaps the best account now obtainable of the early history of Middletown is the following sketch, written by C. Pearson, Esq., the editor of *Chips*, the Middletown newspaper, and published in that journal June 5, 1884, a few days before the meeting of the old settlers, at Frank Graham's, near Mineola. Mr. Pearson deserves especial mention and thanks for the sketch, the first of the kind ever published in a Montgomery county newspaper: —

As the old settlers' reunion of our county comes off this week, we thought it a very opportune time to give a short sketch of our part of the county, the early settlement of Middletown and the vicinity adjoining, and with that end in view, we cast about us for a person likely to be familiar with the early history of this neighborhood. As luck would have it, "Uncle" Jimmie Keith, who lives eight miles east of here, was in town on Thursday last, and as he is indeed an early settler, and a man of remarkably good memory, we invited him into our office for a chat upon the early history of our town.

Mr. James R. Keith was born in the State of Kentucky, July 23, 1805, * * * and it was in this county that he found his wife, a Miss Pew, sister to Capt. George Pew and the late Jackson, Dow and James Pew. Mr. Keith moved to Missouri in 1824, settled on Indian creek the same year, and has lived there ever since [three miles in Pike county]. As this country was at that time a wilderness, the early settlers would visit a long way off, being thrown together in their trading and milling, and Mr. Keith has been familiar with the growth of Middletown from the time of the first log hut up to the present date, having lived all that time within ten miles of the town and doing much of his trading here.

The first settler here was a man by the name of Charley Wells, who, Mr. Keith says, built a cabin on the south bank of 'Coon creek, just opposite and above the present site of the Myer mills. One of our local historians, however, says that the Wells cabin was afterward the building occupied by Stewart Slavens; while still another contends that Wells built on the point now occupied by the Myer mills, and that that point was called "Charley's Camp," when he came here in 1839. All agree on one point, and that is that one Charley Wells

built the first cabin here, and the best information we can get as regards the date locates it at 1817. There were any number of Indians and buffalo here at that date, and as Wells was a pioneer — and a bachelor — he followed the game and the red man toward the setting sun, leaving the neighborhood before the town was really located.

The first farm opened in this vicinity was in September, 1824, and is the homestead now occupied by the heirs of the late John Johnson [sec. 7-50-4]. This place was located by one James Smith, and he was followed the next April (1825) by his father-in-law, one Keel, who settled the Milt. Johnson place in the south-eastern part of town [east half, north-east 12-50-5], now occupied by Mr. John Robinson.

Another early settler was the late Richard Cox — familiarly known as “Uncle Dickey” — who settled one mile south-east of town [east half sec. 11-50-5] on the Wellsville road, in 1829. The farm is now occupied by Thomas Keithley.

The first house built in the town proper was the cabin occupied at an early day by the Slavens, and which was bought and afterward weather-boarded over by the late Dr. C. Pearson. The structure is still standing, and is the east room of the building now occupied by Mrs. J. H. Ray and family.

The first business house was built on the site of the present Arcade Hotel, and, we believe, was occupied by one Josiah Willbarger, the gentleman who surveyed the town and laid it off into lots for the original owners. Right here we would remark, by way of parenthesis, that, from the shape of our buildings, we are led to believe that diamonds must have been trumps with the surveyor, or that he was somewhat “out of kelter” at the time, as he left our streets in rather a bad shape. Mr. Willbarger sold out about three years afterward, and went to Texas. At the time of surveying — in 1834 — the site of Middletown was owned by James Lynn, John Dudgeon and Stewart Slavens.

About the earliest male settler in this vicinity, who is still living, is Mr. Samuel Crutcher, who located some time in the 30s on the farm where he still resides [sec. 5-50-4].

Next to Mr. Crutcher comes Messrs. Thomas Crouch and Cresap Parker, both of whom are still living near town, though in Audrain county. Among the ladies still living we might mention Mrs. John Tully and Mrs. Lucretia Veech, both of whom came here some time in the 30s.

The next earliest settlers of the town were Josiah Whiteside, James M. Crosthwaite, Shelton B. Farthing, James H. Ray and Dr. C. Pearson, all of whom have passed away, though whose widows and children are still living in this vicinity — except those of the second named, who moved to Ralls county about twenty years ago. They all located here some time in the 40s.

The next in the list would include such names as John Tully, Capt. S. W. Hammack, Squire John Vermillion, L. B. Love, A. D. Slack and others, who registered in the 50s. All of the last named

are prominent citizens of the town; several others, however, that we could name, have long since crossed the silent river.

This list would be incomplete should we omit the names of several early settlers of the township, though they were not of the immediate vicinity of our town. Such were Presley Anderson, who made the first settlement on West Cuivre [sec. 7-49-3] that was made in the county, and which was in 1818, and of Reuben Pew, father to the gentlemen referred to in this article, who moved to Montgomery county in 1818, and who was elected colonel of the first militia [?] ever organized in the county. Other settlers by name of Glover, Gray, Stewart and Asa Manning were living over on Bear creek as early as 1830.

We are informed by one of the old settlers that Mr. Wm. Baugh, living near the mouth of Wolf creek, is perhaps the oldest living early settler in this township. Mr. and Mrs. John Crutcher, now of Denison, Tex., are another couple that should receive honorable mention in this connection. They came here at an early day, and have quite a number of descendants and relatives residing in this county.

McCleary's sketch in the *Montgomery Atlas* states that Middletown was surveyed by old Lewis Jones, the then county surveyor, instead of by Josiah Willbarger; that the first house was built by Stewart Slavens, and that *Mathias* Willbarger opened the first store. Mr. McCleary, however, does not give his authority for his statements, which controvert those made in the article above quoted from *Chips*. The *Atlas* sketch further states that the town "derived its name from its location at the crossing of the roads leading from east to west and from north to south."

Nothing definite can here be stated of the fate of the first settlers of Middletown, except that Stewart Slavens died here in 1866.

MISCELLANEOUS.

In 1855, the farthest date back when any of the present citizens of Middletown were here,—James M. Barker was landlord of the Acade Hotel; James M. Crosthwaite and Pearson and Haff had general stores. Dr. C. Pearson and Dr. F. S. Clare were physicians, and Volney Suggett was running the steam saw and grist mill, on 'Coon creek, now the farthest up stream. The latter was built in about 1850, by Spencer J. Ball and James N. Hicks. It ground and sawed from the first. In about 1860 a stage line was established from Louisiana to Wellsville, *via* Bowling Green and Middletown. The route was maintained substantially until the building of the Chicago and Alton Railroad. The town, however, was not of much importance until after the war.

There was one tragic event which occurred during the Civil War, near Middletown. This was the killing of Wm. Dillon by Wm. Strank, on July 25, 1863. Both men were in Middletown on the day named, and were friendly enough until they began drinking, when it is said they quarreled over a ten-cent riding-whip!

Strank was arrested and underwent a preliminary examination before Esqs. James and Bruner (the latter of Montgomery). He was bound over in the sum of \$3,000. The same fall he was indicted for murder, and in April, 1864, put upon trial at Danville, before Judge Fagg. The jury failed to agree. On hearing the conclusion of the trial, Strank left the court-room, ostensibly to procure new bondsmen, but once outside he mounted a horse, galloped by short routes to his home, where, procuring a fresh steed, he kept on eastward and crossed into Illinois. In a few months Bill Anderson came into Danville, burned all the court records, and wiped out the case against Strank with a flame of fire. He was never re-indicted. After the war he returned home, went to work, and has since been known as a quiet, peaceable citizen. At present he manages the lower steam mill at Middletown.

INCORPORATION.

Middletown was incorporated as a town by the county court, February 17, 1864. The first board of trustees was composed of John Tully, James A. Haff, Walter Caldwell, A. D. Slack and W. D. Gooch. The town is still running under this incorporation. There is no indebtedness and the treasury has an unappropriated balance of \$100.

NEWSPAPERS.

The first publication in Middletown was a small eight-page journal called *The Echo*, which was established by John McKilvey in the summer of 1873. Each page was 8x16 inches in size and contained three columns. *The Echo* was issued semi-monthly for some months. McKilvey had a small jobbing outfit, and did what printing he could get.

In June, 1879, W. W. H. Jackman began the publication of the *North Missouri Sentinel*, a six-column folio, half printed at home. This he continued until February, 1882, when he removed to Ladonia, Audrain county, and established a paper called the *Enterprise*.

In August, 1882, Mr. C. Pearson issued the first number of the *Middletown Chips*, a seven-column folio paper, still in publication. This paper — as were the others — is independent in politics. Its

editor is a spicy, original writer; some of his paragraphs are largely quoted, and their humor and wit generally appreciated.

CHURCHES AND SABBATH-SCHOOLS.

M. E. Church South. — The M. E. Church South, in Middletown, was organized as early as the year 1848. Some of the original members were Joseph Paxton, Pauline Paxton, Nathan Veech and wife, Amanda Whiteside, Sarah Parker, Mrs. Polly Paxton, Mrs. M. A. Pearson, Mrs. Mary A. Rice and Mrs. Rose Hoff. The pastors that have served this church have been Jesse Sutton, George Sexton, — Demott, — Sears, — McNeiley, George Craig, Thompson Penn, — Meyers, — Sherman, — Taylor, — Jones, Henry Kay, W. H. Lewis and others. The church building is a frame and was first erected in 1848, but was rebuilt in 1871 at a cost of \$1,000. The present membership is 56.

Methodist Episcopal Church. — This church was organized in 1863. The original members were Christopher Pearson, Sr., Martha Pearson, Dr. Christopher Pearson, T. H. Conklin, Susan Conklin, Elizabeth Gooch, Richard Gooch, Ellen Gooch, Clarinda Gooch, W. G. Rice, Sarah Rice, Julia White, L. T. Taylor, Sarah H. Taylor, Sarah A. Johnson, Hester Parkey, Nancy Kisner, Robt. Bethel, J. T. Jones, W. T. Pennewell and eight others. The church building is a frame structure, and was erected in the years 1870–71 at a cost of \$1,600. The pastors have been N. Shumate in 1863; William Demott, John Linan, in 1864; Standford Ing, in 1865; Saul Alexander, in 1866; J. W. Coughlan, W. F. Clayton, W. H. Smith, E. B. Cater, W. J. Freeland, H. T. Robins, J. W. Anderson, R. L. Thompson, F. L. Stevenson and H. B. Barnes. The present number of members is 70. The Sabbath-school has 45 scholars; R. M. Hendershott, superintendent.

Christian Church. — This organization dates its origin about the year 1850, with S. B. Farthing, Volney Suggett, Henry White, Alex. Tucker, Thos. Crouch, Wm. Hill, Timothy Ford, Mary Ford, Lavicy White, A. O. Hall and a few others as members. From 1850 to 1858 Timothy Ford ministered to the church, and since that period H. M. Grandfield, W. H. Hook, W. B. Gallaher and W. T. Sallee. The first church house was a brick building erected in 1850. The present house of worship was constructed in 1870 at a cost of about \$3,000. The present number of members is 100. The Sabbath-school, with Geo. White as superintendent, has an attendance of 45.

Cumberland Presbyterian Church. — In 1867 this church was or-

ganized at which time M. S. Price, John W. McQuie, Jas. F. McQuie, Geo. A. McQuie, Wm. D. Gooch, Nannie C. Gooch, Luannah Price, Martha A. Moore, James F. Cobb, Martha J. Cobb, Wm. A. White, Elizabeth Cornett, Molly Adams, Maggie M. Robb, Bettie A. E. Robb, Elizabeth Cobb, Isabella J. Myers and Jennette McQuie, composed the membership, though it now numbers 75. The church house is a brick structure erected in 1869, and cost \$1,468.40. The pastors have been Rev. E. P. Farr, W. W. Crockett, Geo. A. Middleton, Jas. W. Duvall, T. Barnard, J. R. Patton and E. L. Uptegrove. M. S. Price superintends the Sabbath-school of 27 scholars.

SECRET ORDERS OF MIDDLETOWN.

Masonic Lodge. — Plumb Lodge, No. 375, A. F. & A. M., dates its charter October 13, 1871. Some of the first officers were Roland E. Witt, worshipful master; A. A. Craig, S. W.; Benj. H. Hayden, J. W. The charter members were R. E. Witt, A. A. Craig, Benj. H. Hayden, C. Parker, Wm. Parker, S. W. Hammack, Dr. C. Pearson, Dr. W. Caldwell, L. B. Love and H. W. Sects. The membership is 16.

Odd Fellows' Lodge. — Middletown Lodge, No. 256, was chartered in June, 1871, with the following members: R. M. Hendershott, Charles Elliott, E. Worrell, R. J. W. Trainer, E. Fallet, Jacob Marion, William Richard and William H. Johnson. The first officers were R. W. Hendershott, noble grand; Chas. E. Elliott, vice-grand; R. J. W. Trainer, secretary; Wm. Rickard, treasurer. The lodge now numbers 60 members, and owns a brick hall, valued at \$3,000.

United Workmen. — A lodge of the A. O. U. W. was organized in Middletown, October 17, 1884, with 18 charter members, as follows: J. M. Davidson, past master workman; B. Glover, master workman; J. A. Brown, foreman; Chas. Elliott, overseer; P. C. Kent, guide; G. T. Logan, recorder; W. G. Young, financier; W. H. Graham, receiver; Geo. Thomas, inside watchman; W. S. Moore, medical examiner; D. B. Trower, J. M. Kelly and W. B. Appleton, trustees; and A. E. Kincaid, M. J. Anderson, John Hazleton and Benj. Slavens.

Triple Alliance. — A camp in the Triple Alliance, with 18 members, was chartered in Middletown, November 8, 1884, — not in time for a list of the first officers to be obtained.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

LEONIDAS BONNEL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Middletown).

Aaron Bonnel, the grandfather of Leonidas and a New Jerseyman, was a gallant soldier in the Revolutionary army throughout the war for independence. He left a numerous family of children, and among them was Clark Bonnel, who became the father of the subject of the present sketch. The family settled in Hamilton county, Ohio, in an early day, where Clark Bonnel grew to manhood. He there married Rachel E. Wykoff. They made their permanent home in Hamilton county after their marriage, and the father became a man of well-to-do circumstances. During the years of his greatest activity and usefulness he was quite prominent in county politics, but himself never sought nor desired any office. Leonidas was born on the family homestead, in Hamilton county, February 24, 1824, and as he was reared to hard work on the farm he had but little school opportunities to obtain an education, save as he educated himself at home; and by continued reading he has become a man of wide and varied information. He moved to Montgomery county in 1869, and has ever since taken an active and intelligent interest in the affairs of his part of the county. October 23, 1847, Mr. Bonnel was married to Miss Rachel J. Wall, of Hamilton county, Ohio, and a daughter of John Wall, of an old Pennsylvania family. After his marriage he followed farming in Butler county, Ohio, until his removal to Montgomery county, Mo., in 1869. Here he has a good place of 200 acres and is comfortably situated. Mr. and Mrs. B. have 10 children: John W., Aggrippa, Uziah, Salona, Druzilla, wife of George Cochran; Helena, Ora L. B., Izates, Metteleus and Dorcas W.

WILLIAM W. BOYD

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Boyd is of an old patriotic Revolutionary stock, and the family came originally from Ireland to this country. His father's grandfather served with gallantry on the side of the Colonies throughout the long war for independence. John Boyd, William W.'s grandfather, served his country with courage and fidelity through the War of 1812. After the war he settled in Ohio, where Nathan L. Boyd, his son, was reared. The latter, after he grew up, was married to Miss Matilda Gregory, formerly of Kentucky, and of this union came William W. Boyd and five other children, most of whom are now heads of families. In 1865 the family came to Montgomery county, Mo. The father, Nathan L. Boyd, a successful farmer, died

here in 1883, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. The mother is still living, aged 59 years. William W. Boyd was born in Brown county, Ohio, November 19, 1848, and was 16 years of age when the family came to Missouri. He grew up in this county and started out for himself in early manhood without any means to begin on, and was soon married (in 1871). But he had been reared to work, which he had learned how to do, and he was not in the least afraid of it. He and his young wife, who was a Miss Elizabeth Henton, a daughter of Rolla Henton, an early settler of the county immediately settled down and thus worked on and on until as the years circled around their industry prospered them in the farm affairs, and, better than all, heaven blessed them abundantly in their family with a numerous progeny. The man who accumulates a fortune and thus adds to the wealth and prosperity of a country is undoubtedly a valuable and useful citizen; but the man who gives to society a large and worthy family of children performs a service of much more value. Mr. Boyd is now one of the substantial farmers of the township. He has a fine place of nearly 400 acres, all under fence and well improved. He and his wife have eight children, and seven are living, namely: John W., Edward L., Nannie, Leona, William O., Ellen and Katie. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church.

JOHN A. BROWN

Proprietor of Brown's Hotel and Livery Stable, and Farmer, Middletown).

Mr. Brown was a youth about thirteen years of age when his parents came from Tennessee and settled in Montgomery county in 1856. His father, John Brown, soon became recognized as one of the respected farmers and worthy citizens of Prairie township. He died here in 1866. The mother, a Miss Patience Hogett before her marriage; died in 1870, a most excellent lady and a worthy member of the Episcopal Church, as was also her husband. But three of their family of children are living: Anna E., wife of William Pointlow; Margaret J., wife of Charles J. Fitzgerald; and John A., the subject of this sketch. George W., a brother, was killed in the battle at Vicksburg, in the Union service, and Elizabeth, a sister, died in childhood. John A. was born in McMinn county, Tennessee, January 11, 1843. Partly reared in Montgomery county, Mo., he entered the Union militia here during the first year of the outbreak of the war, and served until its close. In 1867 he was married to Miss Cynthia A. Davidson, a daughter of Thomas and Amanda Davidson, early settlers from Ohio. Mr. Brown was reared a farmer and continued in that occupation exclusively until 1882, when he came to Middletown. He still owns a good farm of 160 acres which he has rented out. At Middletown he engaged in the drug business and in 1884 he disposed of his drug interests and began keeping hotel and livery stable. He has a good house and runs a popular stable. Both are well patronized and he is doing a good business. Mr. and Mrs. B. have one child, Lillie B., having lost one, Maggie, at the age of three years. Mrs. B. is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

SAMUEL K. COWAN

(Post-office, Middletown).

On the 4th of June, 1835, Mr. Cowan was born, his birthplace being his father's homestead in Brown county, Ohio. His father, David Cowan, was a native of Kentucky, but was brought to Ohio when a youth by his parents, where he grew up and was married to Miss Barbara B. Sanderson, who was born and reared in Ohio. They resided in Brown county, that State, until 1850, when they came to Missouri, and settled in Montgomery county. Here the father bought a farm, but he died the same year of his removal to this county. The mother is still living. Samuel K. was the third in their family of seven children, and was 15 years of age when the family came to this State. At the outbreak of the war he enlisted in the Missouri State militia, Union service, and served for three years. He then returned to farming, and on the 10th of June, 1856, he was married to Miss Nancy J. Kizner, a daughter of Henry and Amelia Kizner, formerly of Virginia. They have six children, all at home: Anna B., Minnie M., Phœbe A., McKee, Amanda A., and Cecil. Mr. and Mrs. C. and daughter, Anna, are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. Cowan's farm contains 160 acres and is substantially and comfortably improved. He is one of the energetic farmers and respected citizens of Prairie township.

SAMUEL CRUTCHER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Middletown).

The biography of Mr. Crutcher leads us back to the pioneer days of the country. In one room of his double log house near Middletown was opened out the first stock of goods ever brought to the northern part of Montgomery county, and he was one of the founders of the town of Middletown, having helped to survey it and establish it as a town. His father's family came originally from Virginia. Mr. Crutcher's parents, Samuel and Nancy (James) Crutcher, removed to Lincoln county, Ky., in a very early day, and there Samuel, junior, was born, June 1, 1811. In about 1830 the family came to Missouri and located in Lincoln county, but two years later settled permanently in Montgomery county. The mother died here in 1848, and the father in 1865. Samuel, junior, was reared to the life of a pioneer farmer. In the fall of 1836 (September) he was married in Pike county to Miss Eliza A., a daughter of Elliott Holliday, formerly of Kentucky. Meanwhile he had entered a tract of land and improved a farm. Mr. Crutcher's first wife died in 1846, leaving three children living: Elliott W., O'Cannon and James W., Agnes having died when three years old. Two years later he was married to Miss Maria Holloway. She died in 1866, leaving two children, Ezra and Junius, the former of whom died at the age of 28. To his present wife Mr. Crutcher was married in 1874. She was a Mrs. Mary J. Randolph,

and a daughter of Sterling Winter, an early farmer and miller of this county who came from Tennessee. He died in California in 1883. Mr. and Mrs. Crutcher have one child, Nora Belle. His farm contains 480 acres.

JAMES FARTHING

(Of Farthing Bros.' Livery, Feed and Sales Stables, Middletown).

Mr. Farthing's father, Samuel B. Farthing, came to this county at a time when all this region of country was an almost trackless wilderness, and when the present site of Middletown was in a state of primitive nature. He settled near what is now Middletown and made his premanent home in this vicinity. His wife was a Miss Julia Glenn, a daughter of Thomas Glenn, a sturdy old son of the Emerald Isle, who came to this country in an early day. Samuel B. Farthing and wife reared a family of children, namely: Emmal, who is now the wife of Mr. Bourne; John T., a merchant of Pike county; Betsey, the wife of M. F. Farmer, a merchant at Farmersville; George P., a stock-raiser of this county; Stewart, the partner of his brother, James Farthing, in the livery business at Middletown; William, also at Middletown; Ruey, of this place; Charles O., and Robert W., both also of Middletown. James Farthing was born near Middletown, April 28, 1856, and was reared on his father's farm. After he grew up he learned the blacksmith's trade, and subsequently opened a shop at Middletown, which he conducted with success until he engaged in his present business. He and his brothers have one of the best livery stables in the county, and are doing a flourishing business. Mr. Farthing is a staunch Democrat. He is a member of the Christian Church, and also belongs to the I. O. O. F.

WILLIAM P. FISHER

(Farmer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

The town of Frankford, in Pike county, now and for years past one of the prosperous trading points in that county, was founded by Mr. Fisher's father, Adam Fisher, a native of the State of Virginia. The Fisher family is of German descent, but settled in Virginia prior to the Revolution. Adam Fisher was a soldier in the War of 1812, and was in the company of his father, Capt. Solomon Fisher. The family, however, had previously removed to Kentucky during the latter part of the eighteenth century, and were among the pioneer settlers of Bourbon county. Adam Fisher, after he grew up, was married to Miss Dulcenia Powers, also originally from Virginia. After the War of 1812, in 1816, he removed to Missouri and settled on the present site of the town of Frankfort, in Pike county, which he entered and where he made a farm. He had the site of Frankfort surveyed, and officially platted the town, and gave it its present name. He was the first sheriff of Pike county, and for years one of the prominent men among the early settlers of that

county. He died in 1824. The family afterwards removed to Lincoln county, where William P. Fisher, the subject of this sketch, was partly reared. He was born in Pike county April 11, 1821. In 1843, at the age of 22, he was married in Lincoln county to Miss Sarah A. Settles, formerly of Kentucky. Mr. Fisher removed to Montgomery county in 1847, where he entered land and improved a farm. In 1861 he enlisted in the Union army under Gen. John B. Henderson, and served under the banner of the Union until the close of the war. Mr. Fisher was a lieutenant of Co. C, Fifth Missouri infantry. Otherwise than his army service he has been a farmer all his life. However, he was county assessor of Montgomery county for four years following 1865. He has a good farm of 266 acres, well improved. His wife died in 1872. She had borne him ten children, of whom there are living Joseph W., Gage W., Mary A. — Mrs. William Moore, Martha — Mrs. George Booher, Emma, Allie — Mrs. Alex. J. Henton, and Toba. Only one of the family of four children of which Mr. Fisher was a member is living besides himself.

BARTON W. FORD, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Middletown).

Dr. Ford was born in Pike county, Mo., August 19, 1845. His father was Timothy Ford, and his mother's maiden name, Mary Tracey. On his father's side his grandparents were Timothy, Sr., and Elizabeth Ford, and on his mother's side they were William and Mary Tracey; the former were originally from Virginia, but afterwards made their permanent home in Jessamine county, Ky. The latter were of Garrard county, Ky. Dr. Ford's parents were married in Kentucky in 1828 and removed to Ralls county the following year, locating near New London. They afterwards settled near Frankford, in Pike county, in 1835. His father went to California in 1849, but returned two years later. In 1852 they came to Montgomery county and located near Middletown, where they resided for twenty years, engaged in farming. They then came to the town of Middletown. The father died at this place October 26, 1878. In the strictest sense of the word he was a self-made man. He educated himself and obtained a thorough English education, besides making considerable progress in the Greek language. He studied theology, and was a minister of the Gospel of the Christian denomination for 40 years. He was one of the pioneer ministers of Missouri and preached throughout all this part of country with marked success. He was blessed with a singularly bright and happy disposition, always cheerful and pleasant and well satisfied with himself and his surroundings. He took little interest in politics, but after the rise of the Republican party supported the principles of that party with his vote. He was a prominent Mason and a warm supporter of that order. Dr. Ford's mother is still living, at the advanced age of 75 years. She is one of the best of women and has always been of a decided domestic disposition, thoroughly devoted to her home and family. She has been the mother of

10 children, all of whom grew to maturity, except one, Susan E. William H. died at San Francisco, Cal., aged 21; Peyton Alvord died at Middletown, aged 22, in 1872; Thomas B. died in Frankford, Pike county, in 1881, while serving his second term as sheriff of that county. The others are: John L., Daniel B., Sarah E., Mary J., James T. and Barton W. They are all married and reside in either Pike, Audrain and Montgomery counties. Dr. Ford was 7 years of age when the family came to this county. He succeeded in acquiring a good general education by close application to his books, and then read medicine and entered the St. Louis Medical College in 1867, from which he graduated two years later. Thereupon he located in Martinsburg, in Audrain county, and engaged in the practice of his profession. In 1870 he came to Middletown and has been engaged in the practice here ever since. He has been quite successful as a physician, and has a large and steadily increasing practice. November 26, 1865, he was married to Miss Annie S. Gibbs, of Pike county. She died November 4, 1879, leaving him three children. February 20, 1881, he was married to his present wife, formerly Miss Maggie S. Alvord, of this county. They have two children. Dr. Ford is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows order, and has been a member of the Christian Church for the last 24 years. He is a man of a domestic turn of mind and takes much interest in the comfort and the appearance of his home. During the years 1864-65 he was a corporal in Co. B, of the Forty-ninth Missouri volunteer infantry, U. S. A.

CAPT. SENECA W. HAMMACK

(County Surveyor and Justice of the Peace and Notary Public, Middletown).

Few men in Montgomery county are better known than Capt. Hammack, and the record of none as a citizen or in the public service is as free of reproach. Since 1863, a period now closely approaching a quarter of a century, he has continuously held the office of county surveyor; for over 30 years, consecutively, he has been a regular commissioned notary public, and for the last 16 years he has held the office of justice of the peace. Though a life-long and consistent Democrat, one from principle and not from prejudice, Capt. Hammack was steadfastly a faithful, loyal, consistent Union man during the war. When the South went off on a slavery, disunion platform, and endeavored to carry the Democracy of the country with it, he refused to follow, and continued to stand on the constitution, true to old-fashioned Democratic principles. During the war he did his full share to influence his Southern brethren of the Democratic party in taking a position such as he occupied. Now he gladly takes them by the hand and welcomes them to full brotherhood under the old-fashioned banner of the Constitution and Union, Democracy and Reform. During the war he served twice as post-commander at Middletown. Regularly enlisted for the service, he was called to the post-commandership, August 15, 1862, and served until

April 30, 1863. He was again called out October 20, 1864, and finally relieved the 9th of the following December. Capt. Hammack was married in 1846, August 6, to Miss Elizabeth M. Hamilton. She lived to brighten his home for nearly 20 years, dying May 16, 1865. She had borne him seven children: Laura J., now the wife of P. D. Hockaday; Alex. W., Margaret D., now the wife of P. H. Ulrich; Eudora I., Napoleon B. (deceased), George W. and Elizabeth M. (deceased). Capt. Hammack's present wife, formerly Miss Martha C. Hamilton, was a sister to his first wife. They have three children: Eugenia V., Delos W. (deceased) and William W. The Captain, in early life, was a school teacher, and quite a popular and successful one. He was born in Lincoln county, Mo., February 19, 1825. His father was Brice W. Hammack and his mother's maiden name, Jane Wommack. His father was a soldier under Capt. Metcalf in the War of 1812, and was in the battle at New Orleans. Capt. Hammack has been a resident of Montgomery county from early manhood.

WILLIAM A. HOGSETT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Gamma).

William Alexander Hogsett was the elder of two children of Dr. John Hogsett and wife, *nee* Cynthia A. Malcomb. His father was a native of Tennessee, but his mother was originally from Virginia. Each went to Ohio in an early day, where they were afterwards married, and for a number of years they were residents of Highland county, that State. The father was for some years in early manhood a practicing physician, but later along engaged in merchandising, which he followed in Ohio until about the time of his removal to Missouri with his family, in 1859, then locating in Montgomery county. Here he bought land and was engaged in farming until his death, July 3, 1881, though he did follow merchandising some years after his removal to Missouri. His wife had preceded him to the grave some three years, having died February 26, 1878. Both were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. William Alexander Hogsett was born in Highland county, Ohio, October 2, 1835, and was reared there. He had the superior excellent advantages of the schools of his native county as he grew up, and succeeded in obtaining more than an ordinary general English education in the leading branches. Habits of study in early life cultivated in him a permanent taste for mental culture, and by this he has succeeded in making himself a man of large and varied information. On the 5th of March, 1855, he was married to Miss Sarah E. Pew, of Montgomery county, Mo., a lady eminently worthy in point of mental endowments, culture and the finer qualities of heart to be his life companion. She is a daughter of A. D. and Lucy (Anderson) Pew, of this county. Mrs. Hogsett was educated at Chancellor Robinson's Female Seminary, at Danville. Mr. and Mrs. H. have been blessed with ten children: Charles F., Demeris J., who died in 1881; John D., Cornelia A., William A.,

Lucy E., Minnie, Walter E., Nellie and Nora E. Charles F. married Miss Helen Boyd; Demeris J. was the wife of W. H. Cline; Cornelia A. is the wife of J. W. Weldon, at Gamma, and Lucy E. is a music teacher. Mr. Hogsett came to Montgomery county with his family in the spring of 1851, and has been a resident of this county ever since, now having a fine farm of 400 acres. He is a member of the A. O. U. W.

GEORGE T. LOGAN

(Of Meyer & Logan, Merchants and Millers, Middletown).

Mr. Logan's paternal ancestry in this country settled originally in the State of North Carolina, where several branches of the family still reside. His father, John A. Logan, was born and reared there, but removed to Virginia in early manhood. In the latter State he was married to Miss Elizabeth Moore, and of this union George T., the subject of the present sketch, was born October 19, 1858, in Carroll county, that State. He has two sisters living now, Mrs. Carrie Hutchinson, the wife of W. M. Hutchinson, a druggist at Troy, and Bertie, who is not married. He has a brother, Cumi. In 1879 the father, a miller by trade, removed to and located in Montgomery county, Mo., and remained here until 1876 when he went to Lincoln county, and there still resides, engaged in the saw and grist milling business. George T. Logan received the principal part of a practical English education in Montgomery City College, and learned the milling occupation as he grew up. In 1877 he became a clerk in a general store at Olney, in Lincoln county, where he continued until 1879. The following year he came to Middletown and accepted a clerkship in the store of John Tully & Son. A year later young Tully, the son, who was the business manager of the firm, having died, Mr. Logan took practical charge of the store and conducted it until 1883. Meanwhile, in 1882, he was married to Miss Ella Meyer, a daughter of his present partner in business. Since then he has been engaged in business with his father-in-law, Mr. W. J. Meyer. Mr. L. is an active, energetic and popular business man, and adds much to the success of the firm with which he is connected. Mrs. L. is a member of the Presbyterian Church. Their only child, Johnnie, died in infancy.

BENOIT B. MARRICHALL

(Farmer, Post-office, Middletown).

Mr. Marrichall is of French descent on his father's side, as his name indicates, and he is also of French origin on his mother's side. She was a Miss Magdalen Roy. The Marrichall family were early settlers of Carondelet, in St. Louis county, and Benoit B. was born there April 7, 1821. He was the third in a family of ten children and was reared to hard labor, with little or no advantages for an education. His father died February 9, 1881, and his mother in December, 1870.

His father had served with distinction in the war of 1812, and participated in numerous Indian wars. When a mere boy he was in the massacre of Callaway and his men, near Danville, Mo., and escaped with his life by the merest accident. He was by Callaway's side when the latter was killed. Benoit B. Marrichall grew up principally at Carondelet and in 1845 was married to Miss Mary Clary, who died, however, the following year. He then went north, but returned to St. Louis in 1848. In 1854 he was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Palarday, a daughter of Charles and Mary Pigeon, who died in 1831 of cholera while on their way from Canada. In 1856 Mr. Marrichall removed to Illinois, and remained there engaged in farming until 1868, when he came to Missouri and located in Montgomery county. Here he has a good farm of 160 acres. Mr. and Mrs. M. have seven children: Frank B., Charles J., Lewis J., Alfred H., Mary A., Selistin O. and Alexander B. One, William A., died in childhood. Mr. and Mrs. M. are members of the Catholic Church. For some sixteen years Mr. M. has been afflicted with a form of sickness, but he has nevertheless succeeded better than some whose health has been all that could have been desired. He is a man whom every one respects.

WILLIAM J. MEYER

(Of Logan & Co., Dealers in General Merchandise, Miller and Farmer, Middletown).

Mr. Meyer, though a native Missourian, is of German parentage, and a son of John G. and Mary (Schultz) Meyer, both from Hanover. His father was born in Bremen and after his marriage came to the United States and located at St. Louis. Two years later he went back and brought his wife and family to this country, which was in 1830. In 1854 he removed to Audrain county with his family, where he engaged in farming. However, his wife had died four years before. He died there in 1860. There were seven children in the family and five are still living. William J. Meyer, the subject of this sketch, was the fourth in their family and was born at St. Louis July 28, 1833. He was reared there up to the age of 17 and received a common school education. In 1850 he went to California and followed mining on the Pacific coast for some four years. He then returned to Missouri and in 1855 was married to Miss Jane I. Kincaid, a daughter of John and Caroline Kincaid. After his marriage Mr. Meyer settled on a farm in Audrain county, where he farmed until 1863, when he came to Middletown. Prior to this he had served in the State militia for six or seven months, and after coming to Middletown he followed the blacksmith's trade for some two years. He then engaged in merchandising, which he has followed with success ever since. He is now a member of the firm of Logan & Co. They carry a large and well selected stock of general merchandise and are doing an excellent business. In 1874 he purchased Whiteside's mill and has since conducted it. This is an old and established mill and has a large custom. He also has a good farm of 120 acres. He has about 120 acres of land, situated in different counties. Mr. Meyer

was burnt out in business in 1881, but the firm has since rebuilt and reopened a large and new stock of goods. They carry a stock of about \$9,000. Mr. and Mrs. Meyer have nine children: James W., Carrie, widow of the late John Kelly; Ella, wife of George Logan, of the above named firm; Walter, Julius, Edward, Claudius, Harry and one other.

WILLIAM S. MOORE, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Middletown).

When the war broke out in 1861 the subject of this sketch was a youth at school, only about 15 years of age. He was born and reared in Clermont county, O., and, as the war progressed, his feeling became warmly enlisted for the cause of the Union, but he remained at school impatiently until he arrived at military age, or until he could be accepted as a volunteer for the defense of the flag of his country. His parents, with, perhaps, over parental affection, opposed his enlistment in the army. His youthful ardor and patriotism, however, overcame his love of family and home, and forming a resolution to join the army, in order to avoid a heart-breaking scene of parting from loved ones, he quietly went away unknown to any one, one dark rainy night in August, 1863, and the next morning answered at roll call as a plighted volunteer for the defense of the Union. His command was shortly ordered away to the South, and until the close of that long and terrible struggle he gallantly did his duty as a faithful, fearless defender of his country. Among the many engagements in which he participated were the great battles of Harper's Ferry, Amelia Court-house, Petersburg and the Wilderness. After the close of the war, in August, 1865, he was honorably discharged and returned home. Soon after he began the study of medicine under his uncle, Dr. C. A. Montjar, of Amelia, Clermont county, O. In due time young Moore matriculated at the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati, O., where he graduated with honor in the class of '68. Dr. Moore then located in Highland county, O., and practiced there with success and with increasing reputation until 1879, when he came to Missouri and located at Middletown. Here he readily built up a good practice, and now occupies an enviable position among the leading physicians of the county. In 1869, September 23, he was married to Miss I. Gipler, of Highland county, O. They have had two children: Venice and John A., the latter now deceased.

CHRISTOPHER PEARSON, M. D. (DECEASED)

(Middletown).

For 30 years and more Dr. Pearson's name was well-known in Middletown and throughout the surrounding country as that of a conscientious and successful physician and useful and highly esteemed citizen. He was a man of wonderful energy and of great versatility of mind and diversity of aptitudes. The high estimate placed upon

his mission in life, even from boyhood, united with his unconquerable will, his sterling, natural ability and his untiring industry, enabled him to overcome difficulties that would have appalled one of not more than ordinary force of character. From the station in life of a poor boy, brought up without educational advantages and to the carpenter's trade, he arose, by the exercise of his own resources, to a position of marked prominence in the community where he lived, and was a successful merchant, a well-to-do farmer, and a leading, highly respected citizen. He was born at Boston, England, March 31, 1819, and at the age of 10 years was brought over to this country by his parents, Christopher Pearson, Sr., and wife, *nee* Martha Adkins, who located at Buffalo, N. Y. He was the eldest of the family of children, and his father, a cabinet maker by trade, brought young Christopher up to the carpenter's trade, though the son early displayed a genius for the science of medicine and a fixed resolution to ultimately devote himself to the medical profession. In 1843 he came West to St. Louis, and now entered Kemper's Medical College, since known as the Missouri Medical College, where he took a regular course of two terms, working at his trade during vacations to obtain money to defray his expenses. In 1844 he was graduated with high honor, and at once came to Montgomery county, where he located and engaged in the practice of his profession. Having accumulated some means by 1854 he also interested himself in merchandising at Middletown, which business he had carried on with success for over 15 years. He also dealt largely in tobacco, buying, putting up and shipping to the wholesale markets, and became the owner of a fine farm of some 200 acres. The war coming on in 1861, however, his fortune was seriously impaired by the vicissitudes of that unfortunate trouble. He was a Union man throughout, but took no active part in the war. In 1845 he was married to Miss Martha Paxton, a daughter of James Paxton, formerly of Shelby county, Ky., but an early settler of Lincoln county, Mo. Three of their family of children are living: Mary, wife of M. C. Patterson, of Nevada, Mo.; Mattie, wife of H. B. Livingsburger, of Denver, Col., and Christopher, *filis*, now editor of the Middletown *Chips*, a sprightly weekly newspaper published at this place. In 1874 Dr. Pearson removed to Louisiana, Mo., where he practiced medicine about five years, and then went to Georgetown, Col., where he died in 1882. His remains were brought back to Middletown, and now rest side by side with those of his parents in the cemetery at that place. His parents removed here in 1860, and made this their home until their deaths. Mrs. Dr. Pearson is still living, a lady of great personal worth and highly esteemed by all her neighbors. Christopher Pearson, the editor of the *Chips*, was educated in the district schools of Middletown and at Danville College. He started his paper in August, 1882, and its success thus far has been quite up to his expectations.

CHARLES H. RIGG, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Middletown).

Dr. Rigg is a native of Missouri, born in Montgomery county, February 14, 1851. On his father's side his grandparents, Lane P. and Elizabeth Rigg, came from Virginia, and settled in Montgomery county as early as 1832. His mother's parents, Robert and Elizabeth Hunter, came from North Carolina to this country in 1818. The Rigg family was originally from England and the grandfather of the Doctor's father came direct from that country to Virginia. His mother was from Scotland. The Doctor's mother's grandfather, Peter Hunter, a Virginian by nativity, was of Dutch descent. His wife, however, was of English ancestry. Dr. Rigg's father, Lawrence H. Rigg, was a native of Virginia, but was only 10 years of age when his parents came to Montgomery county. The Doctor's mother, *nee* Margaret J. Hunter, was born and reared in this county. She died here in 1866. The family resided on a farm eight miles south of Danville until 1864, when they removed to Danville. In 1872 the father moved to Indiana, where he now resides. He was elected treasurer of Montgomery county in 1866 and re-elected in 1868. He was an energetic farmer while engaged in agriculture and afterwards proved an excellent business man. His wife was a most pious-hearted Christian lady. They had a family of nine children, of whom Dr. Rigg was the fifth. He was partly reared at Danville and brought up in the milling business, in which his father was engaged at that place. He attended the common school and high school for two years. He then studied medicine for about four years and graduated at the American Medical College at St. Louis, May 16, 1878. Since then he has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession and has been occupied with no other pursuit. His experience thus far has been one of satisfactory success and he has built up a good practice. September 18, 1883, he was married to Miss Jeannie D. Slack, of Middletown. Politically, Dr. Rigg votes with the Democratic party, and in religious matters he is an ardent believer in Bible holiness, or entire sanctification. Though comparatively a young man, yet Dr. Rigg, even before he began the practice of medicine, made two trips to California, principally engaged in teaching, and has made one trip to that State since he began the practice of medicine.

JOHN HAYNES ROBINSON

(Potter, Middletown).

Mr. Robinson's grandparents, John Robinson and wife, came from England to Massachusetts in an early day and afterwards, in about 1812, removed to Chillicothe, Ohio. His paternal grandparents, Henry and Priscilla Haynes, came from Virginia and settled at Chillicothe about the same time. His father was Minott Robinson

and his mother's maiden name, Sophia Haynes. Both were reared at Chillicothe though his father was eight years of age when his parents left Massachusetts. Minott Robinson and wife lived at Chillicothe until 1866, when they removed to Highland county, Ohio, where they resided until their deaths. Both parents were favored with good common-school educations and the father became a successful farmer, and a man of great industry and energy. He died March 11, 1876, and his wife in 1873, both at their homestead in Highland county. Both were church members and she was noted for her strict piety and close observance of the Sabbath. They had a family of 12 children, of whom John H. was the seventh. He was born in Ross county, September 10, 1839. He was principally reared on a farm and had the advantages of the common and normal schools. He then commenced as a school teacher and taught school continuously and successfully for 17 years, establishing a wide and enviable reputation as a capable and faithful educator. Afterwards Mr. Robinson engaged in farming. His principal places of residence have been Ross and Highland counties, Ohio, Beardstown, Ill., Macon county, Mo., and Montgomery county, Mo. He came to this county in 1870 and was farming near Middletown until he came to this place in February of the present year. Here he is engaged quite extensively in the pottery business. He also still owns his farm near Middletown. During the war he was a member of the One Hundred and Sixty-eighth Ohio volunteer infantry. June 23, 1867, he was married to Miss Delia Caley, of Highland county, Ohio. She was a daughter of John Caley, a United Brethren minister of the Gospel. They have four children: Orville A., Mettie B., Henry and John P. Another, Allen G., the youngest, died at a tender age. Mr. Robinson is a man of very domestic disposition and spends all his leisure time at home in the society of his family.

THEODORE F. SANDERS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Middletown).

Mr. Sanders came to Montgomery county in the fall of 1880, and bought the farm where he now resides. His tract of land contains 240 acres, 180 acres of which are in cultivation and the balance in timbered land, nearly all in pasturage. He has a good orchard of about 150 trees of different varieties of fruit. On both sides of his family, his paternal and maternal ancestry, he is of ancient New Jersey descent, his father, Barnaba Sanders. His grandfather, and his great grandfather were natives of that State, and descended from a German colonist of their name who settled in New Jersey, prior to the Revolution. His mother, Sophia Anderson before her marriage, was also from an old New Jersey family. Theodore F. was born near Trenton, September 25, 1845, and when he was two years of age the family removed to Columbiana county, Ohio, and resided there and in Williams county until Theodore F. was grown to manhood. In 1866, they removed to Henry county, near Rock Island, where the father

died in 1880. Theodore F. was married in Williams county, Ohio, March 17, 1865, to Miss Margaret Weiker, a daughter of Adam Weiker of the vicinity of Wooster, in Wayne county, Ohio. He then removed to Alliance, in Stark county, where he learned the machinist's trade and worked at it for about twelve years. In 1877 he returned to Columbiana county, where he resided and engaged in farming, and then moved to Wooster, in Wayne county, where he continued until he came to Montgomery county, Mo, in the fall of 1880. Mr. and Mrs. Sanders have five children: Lilian, Olive, Walter W., Theodore W. and Erma E. Mrs. S. is a member of the United Brethren, and Mr. S. is a member of the Ancient Order of Odd Fellows.

CORTEZ STEWART

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Stewart, an energetic and progressive young agriculturist of this part of the county, was a son of Maj. Osborn Stewart, and one of the old and highly respected citizens of this county. The Stewart family early came from Virginia, and settled in Montgomery county. Maj. Stewart is still a resident of Montgomery City. His wife, still living, was a Miss Elizabeth Glenn before her marriage. They had a family of five children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the third, and three of their family of children are living. Cortez Stewart was born in this county, December 29, 1852. His higher education was received in the State University, in Columbia, from whence he graduated. After this he was engaged in the livery business at Montgomery City for a time. Having married in the meantime, he settled on a farm where he now resides, and here has a fine stock farm of 360 acres, one of the best farms in Prairie township. In 1876 Mr. Stewart was married to Miss Lettie Bruner, a young lady of rare personal charms, a refined and accomplished daughter of 'Squire David Bruner of Montgomery City. Mr. and Mrs. S. have had three children, one of whom, however, an infant, was taken from them by death. The other two are Ledena and Rachel. Both parents are members of the M. E. Church South.

WILLIAM B. THOMPSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Middletown).

In the veins of the subject of the present sketch is mingled the blood of several old Revolutionary families whose names are written with honor on the pages of their country's history. Mr. Thompson's grandfather, Fulton Thompson, was of Irish descent. His ancestor came originally from Donegal county, Ireland, and served as express or news carrier under that intrepid commander, "Mad Anthony Wayne," in the war against the Indians of the North-west. He was present at the building of Fort Defiance, and partially lost his hearing in a battle fought with the Indians near that place on the banks of the Maumee. He cast his first vote for Gen. Washington, and his

last one for Bell and Everett in 1860. Born in Chambersburg, Pa., he came with his father's family to Kentucky when only seven years of age, the family settling at a fort now known as the City of Lexington. Subsequently he returned to Pennsylvania, and was married there to Miss Martha Lindsey, of a family of early Scotch settlers, living near Chambersburg. They came immediately to Kentucky, and settled on and improved a farm five miles from Lexington, Fayette county, at a place then called Thompson's Station. In 1829 they removed with their family to Lincoln county, Mo. Mrs. Thompson died there in 1852, in the seventy-fourth year of her age. Four years later he removed to Montgomery county. He died here May 2, 1868, at the advanced age of 96 years and six months. They had a family of 12 children, four of whom died, however, before the removal of the family to Missouri. Only one is now living. In their family of children was Robert W. Thompson, the fourth son, who became the father of the subject of the present sketch. He was born June 10, 1807, in Fayette county, Ky. Reared to farm life, which occupation his father followed, he remained with the family and in the year 1844 was married in Lincoln county, Mo., to Miss Sarah T. Baird, a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Findly) Baird. She was born in and reared in Lincoln county, Ky. William Baird was of Scotch descent, was born in Virginia, and came with his father's family to Kentucky when quite a small boy. His father served throughout the War for Independence, and finally saw the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. He himself served under Gen. Harrison in the War of 1812. He lived to a good old age, and died in Montgomery county, Mo., in his eighty-ninth year. Robert W. Thompson, after his marriage to Miss Baird, remained in Lincoln county until 1857, when he removed to Montgomery county, and bought land in Prairie township. Here he made a large farm and lived a respected and prosperous farmer until his death, which occurred April 12, 1875, at the age of 68. His wife is still living in widowhood on the family homestead. They reared a family of six children, namely: Martha E., William B., Judith A., Mary A., Sarah R. and Samuel F., now of Texas. William B. Thompson, the subject of this sketch, was born before his parents removed from Lincoln county, Mo. He was therefore principally reared on the family homestead in Montgomery county, where the family removed when he was quite a small boy. He still resides with his mother on the old homestead, a large and valuable farm containing 440 acres. He is engaged in managing the place, and is having good success and is one of the prominent farmers of this township. Mr. T. is not married.

HENRY TROWER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, and of Trower & Son, Dealers in Hardware, Etc., Middletown).

Mr. Trower was principally reared in the vicinity of New Hartford, Pike county, where his parents removed from Kentucky, away back in 1830. His father was Wesley B. Trower, and his mother's maiden

name Elizabeth Jones. They are well remembered in the southern part of Pike county as esteemed neighbors and members of their community. The father was an energetic, substantial farmer, and was highly respected. Henry, the subject of this sketch, was the third of their family of children, and was born in Mercer county, Ky., May 22, 1825. Reared on the farm, near New Hartford, he continued the life of a farmer after he grew up, and about the time of attaining his majority engaged in farming in that vicinity for himself. This he continued without interruption and with good success until he engaged in his present business with his son a short time ago. He still owns, however, in Pike county, a good farm of 360 acres, the carrying on of which he superintends. January 12, 1851, Mr. Trower was married to Miss Margaret D. Butler, a daughter of an early settler of Pike county. The fruits of this union are: Nancy E. (deceased), Martha D. (deceased), Sarah E., now the wife of Jasper Lovelace; Jeanette F., the wife of William Atkinson; Daniel, Emily, consort of William Swagget; John W., George T., Fannie C., Kittie, Samuel P. (deceased), and James H. (deceased). Daniel is his father's partner in the hardware business. They carry a full line of shelf and heavy hardware, and are building up a good trade. Mr. and Mrs. Trower are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. T. is a Republican in politics.

JOHN TULLY

(Retired Farmer, Middletown).

Over forty years ago Mr. Tully came to Middletown, a place then barely more than a post-office, blacksmith shop and the like, and the country around about an almost uninhabited wild. He bought a tract of land near Middletown for \$15 an acre, where he improved a farm and lived for many years, or until his retirement from farm life. This same land he sold for \$62.50 an acre. He is a native of Virginia, born in Amherst county, February 5, 1808. Mr. Tully was partly reared, however, in West Virginia, at or near Charlestown. His father, Andy Tully, removed to Charlestown in an early day. Mr. T.'s mother was a Miss Sallie Taylor before her marriage. They reared a family of children, as follows: James, who died at Charlestown at the age of 22; Martha, the wife of a Mr. Hall, of Virginia; Alfred, a minister of the gospel in Virginia; Powhatan, also of Virginia; Loudoun (deceased), Jasper (deceased), Ely, a carpenter of Virginia; Adeline, married and living in Virginia; Sarah, the wife of a Mr. Beaver of Virginia; William, of St. Louis; Andy, of Lynn county, Va., and John, the subject of this sketch. John Tully, after he grew up in West Virginia, where he was married to Miss Nancy Hoge in 1832, removed to Kentucky and settled in Washington county, continuing to reside there for a period of some seven years, when he came to Missouri in 1840. In this State he located in Van Buren county, now known as Cass county, where he lived for some 15 years. From there he came to Montgomery county and settled at

Middletown in the spring of 1863. Mr. Tully has reared a family of nine children, namely: James, Matthew, Lucinda, William, Paris, John Wesley, Monford, Tedford and Silas. He relates many interesting anecdotes of his early years, his school experience in Virginia and the primitive condition and circumstances of life at that time. He went to school before the day of glass window panes, and his part of the country being in advance of the practice of cutting a log out and leaving the space open to admit the light, they adopted the oiled transparent paper window panes, those being the best for the purpose then to be had. Mr. Tully is one of the old-time citizens, now nearly four-score years of age, but his mind is unimpaired by the flight of years, and his memory and conversation are remarkable for one of his age. It is extremely interesting to hear him speak of the early times of the country, and an hour or so can be no more profitably spent than in conversation with him about the early events and incidents he has witnessed.

JAMES W. WELDON

(Dealer in General Merchandise and Postmaster, Gamma P. O.).

Mr. Weldon engaged in business at this place in 1880, and has since had a successful business experience here — quite up to his expectations — and his future in business seems only one of promise for a successful career. Mr. Weldon comes of two families highly respected in one of the best communities of the State, the people in and around Lexington, Ky. He was born at that place May 20, 1851, and was a son of Dr. James Weldon and wife, formerly a Miss Margaret W. McConnell. His father was a native of Lancaster county, Pa., but his mother was born and reared in Lexington. Dr. Weldon was a gentleman of fine culture and a physician of a high order of ability and attainments. For many years he was successfully engaged in the practice at Lexington, and afterwards he practiced at New Orleans, La. He died at Saratoga Springs, August 26, 1876. His wife is now living with her son, the subject of this sketch. The family came to this county in 1859. James W. Weldon was the younger of two children and was given an advanced education. He studied in the high schools and military institute of Lexington, Ky., and in Wyman's University; he also studied at St. Louis, and in the schools of New York and Philadelphia. On the 7th of October, 1880, he was married in this county to Miss Cornelia A. Hogsett, a daughter of William A. and Sarah E. (Pugh) Hogsett. Mrs. W. completed her education at the schools in Moberly. Mr. and Mrs. W. have two children, Sarah M. and Margaret. Mr. Weldon came to Montgomery county with his parents in 1859, but remained only a year, after which he traveled extensively in the United States, and from time to time resided at different points, including some of the leading cities of the Union. His wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and he is a member of the A. O. U. W.

WILLIAM P. M. WELLS

(Farmer, Post-office, Olney).

Mr. Wells' parents, William E. and Mary (Triplet) Wells, came from North Carolina and located in Lincoln county, Mo., in 1829. The following year, however, they came to Montgomery county, where they made their permanent home. His father was an energetic farmer and died here December 23, 1843. The mother is still living, a resident of this county and is aged 75 years. William P. M. Wells was the sixth in their family of seven children, and was born on the homestead in this county March 11, 1841. He received a common-school education as he grew up on the farm, and remained at home with the family until his marriage, which occurred September 6, 1866. His wife was a Miss Celia C. J. Ogelvie, a daughter of Lorenzo D. and Sophronia (Cottle) Ogelvie, of Lincoln county, this State. Mr. and Mrs. Wells have two children: Mary S. and Julia E. Mr. W. is the only one of his father's family of children now living, and he still resides on the family homestead, which he has long owned, a good farm of nearly a quarter section of land. In 1870 he was elected justice of the peace of Prairie township, an office he still holds, having been re-elected two years ago. His parents were both members of the Presbyterian Church, and his mother is still of that denomination. 'Squire W. is a member of no church, but his wife, who died March 28, 1883, was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church. He is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the A. F. and A. M.

MORGAN B. WHITE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser and Short-horn Cattle Breeder, Post-office, Middletown).

Prominent among the self-made, successful agriculturists and highly-respected, influential citizens of the north-eastern part of the county is the subject of the present sketch. The Whites, or the branch of the family to which our subject belongs, is of Irish ancestry, but early settled in Virginia, probably during the first half of the last century. John White, from Ireland, was the founder of the family in this country. He reared a family in Virginia, and among his sons was Archibald White, who married Dorcas Simpson. They removed to Kentucky after their marriage and settled in Shelby county, where they made their permanent home. Among their children Morgan B. White, Sr., who became the father of the subject of this sketch, was the first. He was reared in Kentucky to the occupation of a farmer, but in early manhood also learned the silversmith's trade, at which he worked in that State for a time. On his mother's side, Morgan B. White, Sr., came of the well known Simpson family, of Virginia, branches of which are now found in Kentucky, Indiana, Missouri, and several other States. His mother was a lady of refinement and many estimable qualities of head and heart. Coming of such parents as these, whatever his early circumstances might be, it could not have

been doubted for a moment by those of any forecast who knew him that Morgan B. White, Sr., was destined to become a man of some consideration. He was married in Kentucky, in 1822, to Miss Mary A. Marmaduke, of a branch of the original family of Virginia from which Gov. Marmaduke, of Missouri, came, and whose son, Gen. Marmaduke, will also be Governor of this State. Mary A. Marmaduke was in every way a worthy representative of her family, and was one of those true, gentle wives and devoted, loving mothers whose whole object in life seemed to be to make home happy. The same year that he married, Morgan B. White, Sr., removed to Missouri with his young wife and settled in Callaway county, which was then but little more than a wilderness. After he left Kentucky he directed his whole time and energy to farming up to his final retirement from the activities of life. In 1827 he removed to Montgomery county and settled on a farm about seven miles from Danville, where he lived for a period of over 30 years. He was not a man whose highest conception of life was to accumulate a fortune. A pleasure greater than some men feel in seeing their possessions gradually enlarged and other property steadily gathering about them, he felt in a higher sphere of life — in mental improvement, in storing his mind with useful knowledge. His favorite studies were civil government, history and the Scriptures. He also kept well up in current events, and few men of this part of the country were better informed in politics, history and religion than he. Added to this, he was a fine conversationalist, a smooth, even talker. He was extremely fond of society, and nothing afforded him greater pleasure than to have a circle of friends around him and talk with them on any of his favorite topics. In politics he was a consistent, unswerving Democrat; and in religion, an earnest believer in the doctrines of the Christian Church. In both, however, he was a man of the greatest liberality. In Montgomery county Morgan B. White, Sr. soon became recognized as one of its most worthy and representative citizens. In 1836 he was elected a member of the Legislature, and represented his county with marked ability and unswerving integrity. He was not a man, however, who sought political advancement, and he accepted a position to which he was elected only at the urgent and repeated solicitations of the leading men of the county. As a farmer he was only fairly successful. He had a comfortable home and lived well, always with an abundance for himself and family, and the many good friends who delighted to enjoy his hospitality. On October 29, 1856, his first wife, Mary A. (Marmaduke) White, one of the truest and best of women, one whose noble and excellent qualities illustrated to more than an ordinary degree the better side of humanity — the pure, the gentle and the good — wrapped the mantle of her last rest about her and fell to sleep in death. She passed away, sustained in her last moments by an abiding faith in the promise of her Redeemer. From an early age she had been a devoted, consistent member of the Christian Church, and by all she is remembered as one who made those around her better and happier by her having lived. She was the mother of 13 children, 10 of whom lived to reach mature years. To

his last wife Morgan B. White, Sr., was married in 1858. She was a widow lady, relict of Elisha Hughes, late of Montgomery county, and her maiden name was Susan McMurtry. She was a lady of great personal worth, a motherly-hearted, good woman, and a devoted wife. She filled the place of mother to her husband's children, of those of them who had not grown up and gone out for themselves, with rare gentleness and good judgment, so that her memory occupies a place in their affection only next to that of their own parents. Morgan B. White, Sr., survived to a ripe and honored old age. After his first wife's death he made his home across in Callaway county, some miles from the Montgomery county line. There he passed peacefully away March 26, 1883, in his eighty-fourth year. Summing up his life, from first to last, there is as little found in it for a good man to regret as seldom falls to the lot of men. He believed that the treasures of the mind were to be prized far more than material wealth, and that the father who left his children provided with good educations and integrity of character transmitted to them a richer inheritance than he who leaves broad acres and large possessions, without that mental culture which is the best guarantee of useful and honorable citizenship. Like his first wife, he died, as he had lived for many years, an exemplary member of the Christian Church. He may be said to have almost known the Scriptures by heart, and in a discussion of any Bible question he was never at loss to quote the different passages bearing on the point under consideration. By his last marriage there were no children. The children by his first wife who lived to reach mature years were William S., a farmer by occupation and for some years past a resident of Lincoln county; Leonard M., also a farmer and a resident of Pike county; Catherine Y., of Washington, D. C., widow of William Ellis; Archibald H., ex-sheriff of Montgomery county and a resident of Danville; Morgan B., the subject of this sketch; Rose M., a resident of Mexico, Audrain county, and the widow of the late John Herron; Richard C., a farmer and stock-raiser of Callaway county; Fannie A., wife of Col. William L. Gatewood, of Montgomery City; Samuel M. and Charles M., both of Colorado. The children were given good educational opportunities as they grew up, and the daughters, especially, had the best advantages the country afforded. All became lapies of superior culture and accomplishments, and Rose N. was for some years before her marriage a highly successful and popular teacher. Morgan B. White, Jr., whose name stands at the head of this sketch, was born on his father's homestead in Montgomery county, December 22, 1833. He was reared on a farm, and about the time of attaining his majority started out from home for himself, commencing to work with energy and resolution. Being a man of good education and sterling intelligence, he was not long in accumulating a nucleus of property about him. Farming, exclusively, was his first occupation. Later along, when he became able to, he also engaged in stock raising, and in recent years he has added fine short-horn cattle breeding to his other agricultural interests. However, he has been quite successful, and having become somewhat broken down

in health in late years, has retired from active work himself. When the war came on he had just begun to get a neat start, but in a few years times became so unsettled that he was compelled to leave the country at a sacrifice of nearly everything he had made. Having married in the meantime, he went to St. Louis, where he resided with his family until after the close of the war. Mr. White returned to Montgomery county after the war and resumed farming, buying the place where he now resides. To this, however, he has made frequent additions, and from time to time has added valuable improvements. He now has one of the best stock farms in this part of the county and considerable other lands. His homestead contains 320 acres, and is handsomely improved. He is making a specialty of breeding and raising fine thoroughbred short-horn cattle, and has some of the best representatives of that class of stock to be found in the county. On December 22, 1858, Mr. White was married to Miss Eliza V. Layson, a daughter of Josiah Layson and granddaughter of Judge Benjamin Young, of Callaway county. Mr. White's married life has been one of contentment and happiness, and is blessed with a numerous family of children. Like his father, he has given his children good school advantages, and all of sufficient age are young people of culture and refinement. Two of his daughters have taught several successful schools, and are accomplished in music. His children are: William G., who is married and is engaged in farming for himself; Effie, now the wife of Samuel Burger, a farmer of this county; Mary A., a successful and popular school teacher; Lou E., also an accomplished teacher; Morgan, Jr., Rose M., Katie V., Elizabeth W., Jessie W., and Everett M., all the latter, including Morgan, being still at home. Being a man of sterling character and intelligence, as well as an upright, honorable citizen, Mr. White is, of course, an unswerving supporter and advocate of the principles of the Democratic party, as his father was before him, and in all is a good man and useful citizen, faithful and loyal to his party, his family, his country, and his God. In religious convictions he is broad and liberal.

W. G. YOUNG

(Of Caley & Young, Dealers in Hardware, etc., and one of the Proprietors of the Middletown Pottery).

Mr. Young is a native of Ohio, born at Cincinnati, December 1, 1847. His father was George W. B. Young, one of the four men who founded the Cincinnati *Commercial*, then called the *Commercial Bulletin*, a paper the prompt and remarkable success of which was largely due to his ability as a business manager and his force and sagacity as a writer. He is well known among the older generation of newspaper men in Ohio as one of their ablest and most honorable representatives. Mr. Young's mother (W. G.'s) was a Miss Emma L. Le Count before her marriage, of English birth, but of Norman-French descent. But two children of their family, besides W. G., grew to mature years, Willis D., now deceased, and Emma L., now

the wife of C. L. Power, of Louisiana. W. G. Young was reared at Cincinnati and received an excellent general education as he grew up. When seventeen years of age, in the winter of 1864-65, he enlisted in Co. K, One hundred and Eighty-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, and served until after the close of the war. He then traveled quite extensively through the South and West for several years, and in 1879, January 15, was married at Hillsboro, O., to Miss Rachel A. Caley, a daughter of Rev. John Caley, of Highland county, O. A short time afterwards Mr. Young located at Middletown. Here he formed a partnership with W. A. Caley, his brother-in-law, in the hardware business, which they have ever since conducted with success. He is now establishing a pottery at this place, which will shortly be put in operation. Mr. and Mrs. Young have had two children, Hope (deceased) and Clyde. Mr. Young is a member of the G. A. R.



CHAPTER XIII.

BEAR CREEK TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early Settlers and Settlements — The Lynching of Wm. Looker — A Tragedy of the Civil War — Murder of Wm. Finney — Fatal Railroad Accident — Country Churches — High Hill — Early History — Anderson's Raid — After the War — Tragedies — Killing of Thomas Miller and Joel Jones — Church — Jonesburg — Early History — Founding of the Town — The Civil War — Shooting of Edward McCullom by Thos. Hess — Since 1865 — Newspapers, Churches, etc. — Price's Branch.

This township, comprising the south-eastern portion of the county, includes those portions of congressional townships 47, 48 and 49, lying in ranges 3 and 4, within this county. It is quite well watered and timbered, and the soil is generally excellent. Near Jonesburg and High Hill a very superior quality of fire-clay, in inexhaustible quantity, has been found. This has been pronounced superior to any other fire-clay put upon the market.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Edward (?) Ford settled three miles west of Jonesburg on the Boone's Lick road about the year 1822. He was a Kentuckian.

George Bast, who first came to the county in 1819, lived one mile north of the present site of High Hill in about 1825. He married for his third wife Elizabeth Ford, daughter of the Ford above mentioned. In February, 1829, Mr. Bast was killed by the falling of a tree. His widow afterward married Cyrenus Cox. Mr. Bast was the father of the Hon. George Y. Bast, and the ancestor of the numerous Bast family of this county.

North of the Bast farm one mile, there lived in 1829 a young married couple named Smith. The father of the husband lived a mile or two east of High Hill, where the Sisk farm is. Nathaniel Dryden settled north of High Hill in 1828, coming from Virginia.¹ He afterward located on the Boone's Lick road, east of Danville, and built Dryden's noted horse mill.

James Jones came from Rockingham county, Va., in 1829. He rented for one year the widow Bast's farm, when he entered the land

¹ According to Mrs. Julia A. Deering.

on which Jonesburg now is situated, and built the western portion of the old house on the eastern border of town, which is still standing. In about 1833 Jones began keeping a stage station at his house, which was here until the building of the railroad. In about 1838 the post-office called High Hill was established at Jones', and he was made postmaster. After many years the office was removed to Ferguson's, west of Jones', and thence on west, until it finally lodged at High Hill.

Berry Sublett was another old settler in this township, locating in 1825, some miles north of High Hill.

Lemuel Price, of North Carolina, settled near where the Boone's Lick road crosses Camp branch (in what is now Warren county) in October, 1815, building the first cabin on the branch. His grandson, bearing the same name, now resides on Loutre Island. It is related that Lemuel Price's cabin was the first built on the prairie in what is now Montgomery county. Maj. Isaac Van Bibber, Patrick Ewing, Boone Hays and Lewis Jones assisted in raising the cabin.

Camp branch took its name from the circumstance of its being a popular camping ground for immigrants coming westward over the Boone's Lick road. Price's branch was named for the family that settled upon it at an early date.

LYNCHING OF WILLIAM LOOKER.

In the spring of 1861 a young man named William Looker, whose family lived north of Jonesburg, or in the vicinity of Price's branch, was lynched by a party of "regulators," composed chiefly of citizens of this township. The young man was accused of poisoning some cattle belonging to a farmer of this vicinity. Nothing but a general statement can be made regarding this incident. Some of the men who composed the lynching party yet live in the township, but the compiler's efforts to learn the particulars were in vain.

Looker was seized by the regulators one night and carried off on horseback towards the Missouri river. It is currently believed that he was thrown into Loutre slough or into the Missouri river, — either that he was first hung from the bridge across Loutre slough and then the body was cut loose and let fall into the slough, or that he was taken to the river, bound hand and foot, and then by two strong men hurled into the tawny current of the Missouri.

That night Fred Dryden rode to the residence of the sheriff, T. J. Powell, near New Florence, to get him to interfere and stop the murder, but Powell was away from home, and could have done nothing

that night. The war came on soon after and the matter was never investigated.

A TRAGEDY OF THE CIVIL WAR.

During the Civil War only one murder was perpetrated. The victim was a young man, named Wm. Henry Finney, aged 20 years and six months, and a son of William Finney, a farmer, living a mile and a half east of Jonesburg.

The brothers of young Finney were in the Confederate army at the time, but he had never taken up arms on either side, and had done no overt act that could possibly be construed into an act of hostility against the government. At the time of his death, September 13, 1862, he was enrolled as a student at the High Hill Academy.

A detachment of the newly enrolled militia from St. Charles, or Warren county, said to belong to Capt. J. E. Ball's company of the Thirty-seventh enrolled Missouri militia, were up through the country "scouting," and approached Mr. Finney's residence on a gallop, yelling and hooting and brandishing their guns. The family was of course frightened, and Mrs. Finney called to her son to hide himself. The boy ran out of the back door and was entering the apple orchard when he was overtaken by the militia and shot down at once and without mercy. Then his murderers rode away somewhat appeased by the sight of innocent blood.

KILLING OF FRED HENZE AND SON BY THE CARS.

On the 6th of October, 1874, a fatal railroad accident occurred near Jonesburg, by which Fred Henze and his son, a lad about six years of age, were killed. Mr. Henze was returning home from Jonesburg, with his little son, and in passing over the railroad at Holland's crossing, the wagon, a two horse vehicle, was struck by the engine of a passenger train running west, and both father and son were killed.

Mrs. Lena Henze, widow of Fred Henze and mother of the boy, brought suit against the railroad company for the killing of her husband and son, and upon a trial of the case in Audrain county she was awarded a verdict of \$10,000. The railroad company appealed the case to the Supreme Court, and in April, 1880, the judgment was reversed and the case remanded.¹ The case was finally compromised.

¹ See 71 Mo., p. 636.

COUNTRY CHURCHES.

New Providence M. E. Church South. — This church is in section 35, township 45, range 4, Bear Creek township. It was organized in the house where J. C. Cope now resides in 1837, with James and Samuel Cope, John Smith, James Owens, Presley Anderson, and their wives, Libbie Jones and Caroline and Jane Stewart, as the first members, and now the membership numbers 70. In 1857 their church edifice was erected at a cost of \$1,200. A number of ministers have had charge of the congregation: Samuel Coleman, James Callaway, Rev. Thatcher, Jesse Sutton, Daniel Penny, A. Spencer, William Barnett, William Newland, A. Sears, George Smith, L. T. McKeily, S. W. Cope, R. G. Loving, J. R. Taylor, J. S. Allen, H. Craig, J. H. Ledbetter, J. T. Blakey, John O'Brien, R. P. Jones, J. Dines and John Holland.

Zion Baptist Church — Is in section 20, township 49, range 3. Its organization was effected March 15, 1841, the membership then consisting of John H. Dutton, Washington Graves, Jesse Watkins, Mary R. Dutton, Mildred Graves, Margaret Sharp and Mary Glover, which number has since been increased to 35. Several ministers have filled the pulpit here, among whom are Robert Gilmore, Milen Spiers, Louis Duncan, William H. Vandemor, David W. Noland, James E. Welch, James H. Thomas, D. W. Graves, T. T. Johnson, J. D. Robnett, R. S. Duncan, L. M. Bibb, H. E. Mitchell and J. H. Tudle. Twelve hundred dollars were expended in building their frame house of worship in 1859, its dimensions being 40x60 feet. H. A. Hendricks is superintendent of a Sabbath-school of 30 pupils.

Mount Pleasant Baptist Church. — About the year 1854 J. H. Tolbert, John Biggs, T. J. Johnson, Elizabeth J. Tolbert, Robert Badger, Margaret Sharp and Emily Dryden formed themselves into a church organization, now known by the above name. In 1858 a frame building was constructed two miles north of High Hill, on section 29, township 48, range 4, Bear Creek township, where it still remains. T. J. Jackson, D. W. Graves, W. D. Grant and J. T. Smith have ministered to the spiritual needs of a congregation now numbering 26 members. Twenty scholars are in the Sabbath-school, which is superintended by Mr. B. Harman.

HIGH HILL.

In 1851 John S. Rowe and John Diggs were the owners of the town site of the present village of High Hill, in the south-western part of

Bear Creek township (sec. 32-48-4). The following year¹ Rowe sold his farm to Hance Miller, who came in the summer of 1852, and in connection with Wm. H. Hoss and Mr. Rowe began the erection of a steam saw and grist mill which is still standing. Miller was a native of Delaware, but came directly from Belleville, Ill.

In the spring of 1853, Benj. Sharp and F. H. Dryden built a store on the south side of the Boone's Lick road, the locality then seeming a desirable point for a store. The next store was built by Wm. Craig, and is still standing on the south side of the road. About this time Dr. Hugh Skinner acquired an interest in Sharp & Dryden's store.

In a year or two the High Hill post-office was brought to Sharp & Dryden's, and Robt. Dryden made postmaster. Thereafter the village was called High Hill. J. J. Hawkins had the first hotel, Hance Miller the first blacksmith shop,² and John S. Rowe the first carpenter shop. Mrs. Rhoda Tanner built the next house, east of the church, after Sharp & Dryden's store. It still stands.

The first child born in High Hill was Francis R. Hoss, on December 17, 1853. He was a son of Wm. H. and Sarah Hoss. The first death was that of Nancy Elizabeth Rowe, daughter of John S. Rowe; the next was that of Charles Lovelace; the next was Wm. H. Hoss, one of the mill owners. The first marriage was that of James Hogge and Mary Rowe, in about 1854; it is remembered that the ceremony was performed by Rev. Dr. Crockett, a Presbyterian minister.

Dr. Hugh Skinner did not practice, and the first resident physician is believed to have been Dr. Wm. Worthington. Probably the first school was taught by Mrs. Rider in the old Klise store building. Robert McElhany and wife also taught in this house before the academy was built. In this same building, also, were the first religious services, and among the first preachers were Father Nichols, a Baptist, and Rev. Noel, Presbyterian, of Troy.

When the railroad was completed to High Hill, in the late fall of 1857, other houses were built. John Diggs was the first depot agent, but his son William attended to the business.

The church was built in 1858 by the Methodists and Presbyterians jointly, although the title is held by the Presbyterians. Rev. Wm. A. Taylor was probably the first Presbyterian minister to officiate in this church.

¹ According to the widow of Hance Miller, yet living.

² It is said also that Chas. Lovelace was the first blacksmith.

The academy was built in 1860 by a sort of joint stock arrangement in which nearly every citizen was a shareholder. The first principal was Robt. A. McElhany, and his wife, *nee* Missouri Bond, assisted him.

IN WAR TIMES.

When the Civil War broke out a majority of the citizens of High Hill and vicinity were secessionists. August 19, 1861, Capt. John J. Skinner's company of 50 or 60 men, raised in and about High Hill, returned from an unsuccessful attempt to reach Price's army, having been dispersed near Williamsburg, Callaway county. Emil Rosenberger, a Unionist, supposed to be a spy or an informer, narrowly escaped being hung by them, only being saved through the interference of Smith Pearl, a citizen of the vicinity.

Lycurgus James and his company passed through town in December, 1861, after engaging in tearing up the railroad; but the company was badly scattered in the Mt. Zion fight, and many of them were soon at home again.

December 24, 1861, the Tenth Missouri infantry, Col. George R. Todd, and the Eighty-first Ohio, Col. Morton, marched across from Hermann and Loutre Island, arrived at High Hill, and the next day went on to Danville, and thence into Callaway and on to Mexico, as detailed elsewhere.

Soon after, in the last of February, 1862, probably, the Tenth Missouri, numbering then but eight companies, was stationed here. Here it remained until the first part of April, when it was sent South. The Tenth Missouri is well and agreeably remembered by the majority of the people of High Hill and vicinity. A number of its members died of pneumonia and other pulmonary diseases while here, and the bodies of four of them yet lie in the grave-yard north of town.

Todd's regiment left High Hill for the seat of war in April. Soon after Todd was dismissed from the service for alleged incompetency. He was from Alexandria, Clark county, and a lawyer by profession.

September 12, 1864, at about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, Miles Price, the Confederate raider, with 13 men, dashed into the village from the westward and held the town an hour or so, but not doing so very much damage. Then they rode on to Jonesburg, where they robbed Hess' store of \$500 worth of goods. (See general history.)

ANDERSON'S RAID.

A month later, or October 15, when Bill Anderson and his terrible band came in, the people were greatly frightened. Perhaps Emil Rosenberger, then a saddler, was the worst treated. Him the guerillas robbed of \$130 in cash and nearly that amount of saddles, bridles, whips, etc., and whipped him unmercifully with his own whips.

Jesse Diggs, who lived a little east of town and was well known as a "Southern sympathizer," was treated in a like manner. Thomas Hogge, another citizen east of town, was robbed of \$25.

Other incidents of Anderson's raid on High Hill are narrated in the general history in another chapter in this volume.

AFTER THE WAR.

In the fall of the year 1866 the academy building was burned to the ground. The following year steps were taken to rebuild the institution, and in the fall the new building, an exact duplicate of the old one and occupying the same site, was completed, and is now standing.

Only a few houses have been added to High Hill since the war. In 1878 it contained three general stores, one hardware store, one drug store, one family grocery store, one hotel, two blacksmith and wagon shops, one saddle and harness shop, one steam mill, a millinery establishment and two practicing physicians. With but few alterations in the foregoing directory, the town is the same to-day.

In the year 1880 Emil Rosenberger, L. P. Miller and Wm. Clark built a public hall, which stood on the south side of the Boone's Lick road, opposite Clark's store, in the western part of town. The building cost \$1,600. It was dedicated September 16, 1880. At 10 o'clock Saturday morning, September 16, 1882, exactly two years after its dedication, this building suddenly burst out in flames and was totally consumed. The origin of the fire was a mystery.

TRAGEDIES.

Since the war High Hill has been the scene of three or four suicides, and two homicides. Of the latter the killing of Thomas Miller in August, 1865, by Wm. F. Wilson, was a notable affair. Wm. Wilson was the head of a family, and at the time was operating the mill.

Thos. Miller was a young man, single, aged about 22 or 23, and was tending bar in the village saloon. During the war he served in both the Federal and Confederate armies, and was looked upon as a dangerous enemy. Wilson accused Miller of having gone about the country robbing people. Thereupon Miller wrote Wilson some threatening letters, warning him that unless he left the country he would surely be killed.

Early one morning Miller, while feeding his horse, descended on the outside of the building from the hay loft, when he was fired on by Wilson who was lying in wait, and fell to the ground and expired almost instantly.

Wilson was arrested and committed to jail without bail. He was indicted and tried for murder in the first degree, but being defended by Hon. John B. Henderson and some of the best local lawyers, was acquitted on the ground of self-defense.

KILLING OF JOEL JAMES.

In January, 1871, Andrew Sisk killed Joel James in W. P. Diggs' drug store, in High Hill. Both men were middle-aged. On the evening of the tragedy James, while going down town from the depot in company with a friend, and passing the store, saw Sisk through the open door, as he was sitting there. He entered and was soon engaged in a scuffle with Sisk, during which Sisk either fell or was thrown to the floor. James raised up and started, as some say, for a weapon, and Sisk rose up from the floor on one knee and fired at him with a pistol. The ball struck James in the back of the head, killing him instantly.

Sisk was afterward indicted and tried for manslaughter in the second degree, but was acquitted, and is now a reputable citizen of the village.

TRAGIC DEATH OF JOHN HENCHEL.

On the evening of March 14, 1879, John Henchel shot himself with a pistol at his house in High Hill. He was at the time of the shooting preparing for a trip to California. Mr. Henchel was a very quiet, industrious gentleman, and there was no apparent motive for suicide.

HIGH HILL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

This congregation being somewhat small, worship in a frame building built by the Methodists and Presbyterians in 1855, at a cost of \$1,500, the former denomination also occupying the house. The organ-

ization was formed in 1856, with Joshua Sharp and wife, H. H. Dryden and wife and others. Thomas Smith is their present pastor. Mr. A. S. McCarty is superintendent of a Sabbath-school of 35 members.

JONESBURG.

The land on which the town of Jonesburg now stands was first settled by James Jones in 1829, and the house he built the following year (still standing, on the eastern border of town) was the first in the vicinity. For many years here was a "stage stand" on the old route from St. Charles to the Boone's Lick, in Howard county. Here also a post-office called High Hill was established about 1838, at least after Wetmore's Gazetteer of 1837 was published, for it makes no mention of High Hill.

No effort to found a town here was made until after the North Missouri Railroad was built.

In 1858, Mr. Jones sold 20 acres of land embracing the town site to W. L. Saulsbury and A. C. Stewart, who at once proceeded to lay out the town which they called Jonesburg, after James Jones. The High Hill post-office had long before been removed to the westward.

The first building of any kind put up in Jonesburg was a small one-story house, built in 1857, used as a saloon by James Duckworth, and the first dwelling house was also his; this now forms a part of Mrs. Finney's hotel.

A storehouse built by Webb Baker was next and is still standing, north of the depot. Soon after Moritz Lens, a German, put up the second store. Henry Godfrey, whose father resided south of town, came in the fall of 1857, and put up a blacksmith shop in the eastern part of town. A part of this structure, which has been converted into a livery stable, is still standing.

The depot building was put up in 1858, after the citizens had agreed to pay the railroad company a considerable subscription to defray all expenses of the building, the side-track, etc. The first depot agent was James Jones, and he was also the first postmaster; the post-office was established in 1858.

At the outbreak of the war Jonesburg did not have more than 200 inhabitants. Only three or four stores were in the place and they stood along Front street, north of the railroad track.

In the middle of July, 1861, when the first Federal troops (Morgan L. Smith's Eighth Missouri) came up the railroad, it was three-fourths of a mile west of Jonesburg where they were bushwhacked by Joe Sublett, as mentioned elsewhere.

Then in the early fall of 1861 came Capt. Robt. Bailey's company of Krekel's regiment of St. Charles German militia. They robbed Copp's and Webb Baker's stores of what pleased them and plundered the people of the neighborhood indiscriminately. They arrested Wright, Smith and Job Price, and it was feared for a time they would kill them, so fierce and brutal was their demeanor.

In the fall of 1864 Miles Price, the Confederate raider, with perhaps a dozen men, captured the town one night and foraged upon it, levying upon the stores and shops for certain articles of merchandise.

SHOOTING OF EDWARD M'CULLOM.

In July, 1863, Edward McCullom, a farmer, living four miles north of town, was shot and killed by Thomas H. Hess, in Henry Godfrey's blacksmith shop, in Jonesburg. Some days before the shooting McCullom's house had been robbed, and he had stated to some persons that he believed Hess was one of the robbers. McCullom came in town armed, and Hess demanded a retraction, which McCullom refused to make. McCullom had a pistol in his hand, and intimated to Hess when first accosted that he would use it. The two talked angrily, and McCullom was backing into the shop when Hess shot him. He fell and died in a few moments.

A coroner's jury exonerated Hess, and a military investigation by the provost-marshal at Troy resulted in his discharge.¹ He is now the village postmaster.

SINCE 1865.

At the close of the Civil War Jonesburg was still a hamlet of but a few houses. John Stubbs and H. H. Camp formed a partnership in 1865 and 1866 and built 15 or 20 houses in various portions of town, for sale and rent. This gave the town a start in the right direction and it has lost nothing since. The academy building was erected in

¹ The following certificate from the provost marshal is appended, in justice to Mr. Hess: —

This is to certify that in the year 1863, while on duty as assistant provost marshal of the Fourth Sub-District of Missouri, on duty at Troy, Lincoln county, Missouri, and acting under orders of and by authority of the provost marshal general of the State of Missouri, one Thos. H. Hess, of Montgomery county, Mo., was forwarded to me, under arrest and for the alleged shooting of one McCullom, at or near Jonesburg, Mo., with instructions to me to try the case and determine the guilt or innocence of the aforesaid Thos. H. Hess. That upon a full and thorough investigation of the circumstances connected with the same, the said Hess was fully and honorably discharged by me from custody and exonerated from liability in the matter, having acted in self-defense in the cause wherein complaint had been made.

A. C. MARSH,
Ex-Pro. Mar. 4th Sub.-Dist. Mo.

1866, and Rev. William Lewis, now of the M. E. Church South, was the first principal.

Dr. Hail Pittman, son of Irvine Pittman, first sheriff of the county, lived near Jonesburg before it was laid out, and practiced among the first families of the village, but a Dr. Anderson, of Lincoln county, was the first resident doctor; he came before the war.

Although a place of some hundreds of inhabitants Jonesburg has never been incorporated. It has a number of excellent stores and shops, two good hotels, etc. The public school has three teachers, with an enrollment of 108 scholars — 48 males and 60 females. There is also a colored school with one teacher.

NEWSPAPERS.

The first newspaper in Jonesburg was the Montgomery county *Leader*, established in 1872, by R. W. Harris. It was Democratic in politics. In size it was a seven-column folio, all printed at home. In a year or so the *Leader* was removed to Mexico.

The Jonesburg *Free Press* was established by a joint stock company in February, 1879. Its editor was Robert Rose, author of "Pioneer Families of Missouri." Mr. Rose ran the *Free Press* but 13 weeks.

Using the material of the *Free Press*, William Dyer established the Jonesburg *Journal* in the fall of 1879, issuing the first number November 13. At first it was a five-column folio, then a six-column, and was Democratic in politics. Mr. Dyer was editor. January 1, 1882, the paper was issued for the first time under the ownership and management of Mrs. Sue J. Rittenhouse, still the editor, or editress, and publisher. In May following she enlarged the paper to a seven-column folio, its present size. The paper, as Mrs. R. expresses it, is "strongly Democratic." Mrs. Rittenhouse has exclusive editorial charge, writing her own editorials and assisting in the type-setting. She has added \$200 worth of material to the office, has a good job printing outfit, and makes a success of her enterprise in every way. Her son, Harry S. Rittenhouse, does the greater portion of the mechanical work.

CHURCHES OF JONESBURG.

M. E. Church South.—This church was organized in 1855, the names of the original members being George Godfrey, Sr., Julia A. Dearin, Thomas Jones and wife, D. R. Owens and wife, Dr. Pilman and wife, George Smith and wife, Henry Godfrey and wife, L. B.

Wells and others. The present membership numbers 79. Those who have filled the pulpit here at different times are John R. Taylor, John O'Brien, J. Y. Blake, R. Craig, Thomas Dines and John Holland. The frame church building, costing \$3,200, was completed in 1868. Mr. Sultz conducts a flourishing Sabbath school of 50 members.

Christian Church.—This is one of the finest churches in the country, having been constituted an organization November 2, 1867, with W. J. Skinner, William Finney, Francis Skinner, Duncan McCoy, Jacob Stout, Thomas L. Cartwright, George Brooks, Thomas Kimball, Taylor Purl, H. H. Camp, Sr., H. H. Camp, Jr., Mahala Jones and A. Thomas and others as first members. Now the roll contains 30 names. J. T. Brooks, Jacob Coons, Joel Harding, Thomas Marlow, James Thomas, W. B. Galaher, W. J. Skinner, and possibly one other minister, have preached to this congregation. Their church building is a brick structure, built in 1869, and costing \$3,000. Mr. W. J. Skinner is superintendent of a Sabbath-school of 40 members.

Baptist Church.—The building of this body is a frame, built for \$1,800 in 1882, located at Jonesburg. The membership is rather small, numbering 15, and at the organization in 1880 the members were W. E. Scott and wife, W. J. Rixey and wife, Miss Vinson, Mollie James, Dr. C. B. Faulkner and wife, Miss Mary Johnson, Allie Ferguson and R. H. Sheets. Rev. S. M. Bibb occupies the pulpit as pastor. Mr. W. J. Rixey superintends a Sabbath-school of 70 scholars.

Church of the Sacred Heart (Catholic)—Was organized in 1868, those comprising the communicants at that time being A. A. Hess and family, James Moriarty and family, Thomas Cahey and family, Patrick Fuller and family, Stephen Stanton and family, and Michael McMahan and his family. The congregation now numbers thirty persons. Fathers O'Neil, Michael McCabe, John David, J. J. Head and Father Howe have been in charge here. Their church building, a frame structure, was constructed in 1868 at a cost of \$1,200.

PRICE'S BRANCH.

This little hamlet, on the south-west corner of section 2 and south-east corner of section 3, township 48, range 4, was first known as Woollam's mill; but on the establishment of the post-office in 1854 the name was changed to Price's Branch. It has been quite a trading point for some years. Has nearly always had

one or two stores, shops, etc., and an excellent saw and grist mill. It contains perhaps ten houses. According to Col. Thompson's hand-book, it had in 1879 "one store, a saw and grist mill, a carding machine and one church edifice."

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOHN ADAMS

(Farmer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Adams, a highly respected old gentleman, who recently settled in Montgomery county, but who bought the land where he now resides in 1854, came originally from Philadelphia, where he was born September 12, 1817, but at the age of 22 he came to St. Louis county, where he resided for nearly 40 years, or until his removal to Montgomery county in 1877. His father was William Adams, of Pennsylvania, a soldier in the War of 1812, and who died in 1835. His mother was a Miss Lydia A. Towns; she died in 1825. The subject of this sketch has been singularly unfortunate in his married life, until his present wife, a most excellent and estimable lady, came to brighten his home. He was twice previously married, and twice death entered his home and robbed him of his beloved companion. Then the inexorable angel took from him each of his happy, joyous children, those given to him by his first wife and those by his second. But a man of a warm domestic nature, a lover of his kind, and especially fond of children, he has adopted several and has done, or is doing by them, the full part of a generous, tender, affectionate parent. His first wife was a Miss Sarah Patton, a daughter of James Patton, formerly of Virginia. She bore him two children, both of whom were called to abide with her in heaven. His second wife was a Miss Louisa Patton, a sister to his first wife, who was spared to him only a very short time. Her little infant is buried by her side. To his present wife he was married in 1855. She was a Miss Nancy Harris, a daughter of Simpson Harris, an early settler of St. Louis county. One of their adopted children, J. Wm. Adams, is now a young man. The other, Frank W. Walker, is a bright and promising youth, and both are as greatly loved by their foster-parents as if they were their natural children. Mr. Adams' farm contains 240 acres, and is a comfortable homestead. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church South.

JAMES R. B. AYDELOTT

(Farmer, Post-office, Truxton).

Mr. Aydelott, an industrious farmer and respected citizen of Bear Creek township, is a native of Missouri, born in Warren county, April 21, 1844. His parents, William R. A. and Nancy (Hailip) Aydelott, settled in that county many years before the war. His father was originally from Delaware, but his mother from Virginia. They are still living in Warren county, and have reared six children, namely: James R. B., the subject of this sketch; George H., of Warren county; William T., a merchant of Lincoln; George B., of this county; Samuel T., of Warren county; and Tabitha J., wife of Harrod Aston, of Warren county. James R. B. Aydelott was born on his father's farm in Warren county, April 21, 1844, and although only 17 years of age when the war broke out, he promptly enlisted in the Union service, entering the command of Gen. Canby, and served until the close of the war. Returning to Warren county after the war, he was married there in 1869 to Miss Missouri E. Hancock, a daughter of Thornton Hancock, formerly of Virginia. He followed farming in Warren county until 1870, when he moved to Montgomery county and settled on the farm where he now resides. He has a place of 150 acres, well improved. Mr. and Mrs. Aydelott have had three children: Ethel E., who died in 1871; Elpha, who died at the age of four years, in 1876; and Milton E., now a lad seven years of age. Mr. A. is a member of the A. F. and A. M., and he and wife are members of the M. E. Church.

HAMPTON BALL

(Farmer, Contractor and Miller, Post-office, Mineola).

Mr. Ball was a lad four years of age when his parents Augustus and Elizabeth Ball, came to Missouri from Fauquier county, Va., where Hampton was born, March 4, 1830. On coming to this State they settled, first, in St. Louis county. Five years later the family removed to Montgomery county, and the same year of their removal to this county the father died, in 1841. Meanwhile the mother had also died, and the father had married a second wife, a lady whose maiden name was Susan Richardson. By the first wife there were nine children, and by the second, three. At the age of eleven years, therefore, Hampton Ball was left an orphan, with his own way to make in the world as best he could; but by industry he managed to provide himself with the necessities of life. He grew up and developed into hardy young manhood and learned the occupation of farming. Later along he also learned milling. December 16, 1851, he was married to Miss Margaret Culpp, a daughter of Daniel Culpp, of this county. She lived to brighten his home for about fifteen years, but at last, in the summer of 1866, departed this life, leaving six children: Daniel

A., Alexander A., William, Caleb C., Elizabeth N. and Thomas W. Meanwhile Mr. Ball had become interested in contracting, a business he has followed for a number of years. He now has a railway contract for the supply of a large number of ties to the Wabash road. Mr. B.'s second wife survived only a short time after her marriage. She was a Miss Susan Powell, and their only child is also deceased. He subsequently married Miss Martha E. Wilson, of this county. This union was blessed with three children, but one of whom is living, Walter L. She, too, was taken away by death in 1882. To his present wife Mr. Ball was married about a year ago. She was a Miss Arabella Ball, a daughter of Benjamin Ball, of this county. Mr. B. is a member of the M. E. Church South, and his wife of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. Ball is one of the substantial citizens and leading land-holders of the county, and has nearly 3,000 acres of fine land. He also has a valuable residence property in Jonesburg.

GEORGE V. BOHRER

(Farmer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Bohrer is a native of Germany, born in Bavaria near the Rhine, May 15, 1819. His parents were George and Katherine (Rifflemarcher) Bohrer, and when he was about six years of age, the family immigrated to America and settled in Ohio. The mother died in Illinois in 1877, and the father in 1880. George Bohrer, Jr., was raised in Ohio, where he married, and when a young man came on further west, to Illinois, with his wife, Miss Nancy Moore, who was also originally of Ohio, a daughter of Samuel G. Moore. Mr. Bohrer resided in Illinois for over twenty years after his marriage, and then in 1865 removed to Missouri, settling in Montgomery county, on the land where he has lived continuously for over nineteen years. His homestead contains over 160 acres, and is substantially and comfortably improved. Besides this he has 180 acres in another tract, which is also improved. His wife died in 1873, having borne him eight children, namely: Catherine, Mary E., wife of Liman Hall, Nancy E., Emily, wife of John Rhodecker; Lena D., wife of Walter Black; Henrietta, and Charles. Ella died in Montgomery county Mo., in her twenty-first year.

HENRY BOLTON

(Farmer and Carpenter, Post-office, Jonesburg).

Mr. Bolton is from the old Keystone State, born in Lebanon county November 14, 1839. He was raised in that county and learned the carpenter's trade as he grew up. He also worked on the farm in youth. He continued to reside in Pennsylvania until 1878, when he came to Missouri and located in Montgomery county. He has since resided in this county and been engaged in work at his trade and in farming. In 1862 he was married in Pennsylvania, to Miss Fannie Stock, also of Lebanon county. They have had twelve children, ten

of whom are living: Gideon, William, Edward, Harney, Mary, Sarah, Amelia, Clara, Anna and John. He and wife are members of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Bolton's farm contains 120 acres located in section 8, near Jonesburg, and is well improved. His father and mother are both deceased. The former died in Pennsylvania in 1875. His mother, who was a Miss Mary Simmons before her marriage, died about six years ago. Both were members of the Lutheran Church.

WILLIAM A. CARTER

(Stock Farmer and Stock Dealer, Post-office, Jonesburg).

Mr. Carter is by name and descent a representative of the old and distinguished Carter family of Virginia, one of the older representatives of which in Virginia was Robert Carter, President of the Council of Virginia in 1726, and the owner of 1,100 slaves and 300,000 acres of land. Another one, Robert Carter, Jr., a grandson of Robert Carter, Sr., just mentioned, is noted in history for his voluntary and philanthropic emancipation of nearly 1,000 slaves. Among other leading families that married into the Carter family, including the Jeffersons, were the Harrisons, the same family of which President Harrison was a representative, and of which Senator Ben. Harrison, of Indiana, and Carter Harrison, late the Democratic candidate for Governor of Illinois, are also representatives. Mr. Carter, the subject of this sketch, was born in Pittsylvania county, Va., August 10, 1856. His father was Edward Carter, and his mother, before her marriage, was a Miss Amelia Morton. The family in Pittsylvania county rank among the best people of that county, and are universally esteemed. In easy circumstances before the war, the devastations of that unhappy strife greatly reduced their fortune. One of its most serious results was to prevent the younger members of the family from securing advanced educations at college. At the early age of 17, William A., the subject of this sketch, started in the world to make his own way in life and went to California, where he was engaged in mining for two years. He then returned East as far as St. Charles county, Mo., where he stopped for a short time. Following this he entered the State University, at Columbia, where he took a course of one year, matriculating from that institution into Washington University, at St. Louis. Subsequently he was a member of a large boot and shoe house in St. Louis where he remained for about two years, obtaining a practical knowledge of the details of mercantile business. In 1879 he went to New Mexico, engaged in stock trading, and followed it with success for about two years. Returning then to Missouri, he located in Montgomery county, where he owns a fine stock farm of 400 acres, near Jonesburg. Here he has since continued the stock business with good success. Some years ago, however, he decided to devote himself to the legal profession, and he is now taking a regular course of study with that object in view. Mr. Carter is a young man of good education and almost rest-

less energy, and he can hardly fail to distinguish himself at the bar and perhaps in public life.

THOMAS CASEY

(Farmer, and Railroad Section Foreman, Post-office, Jonesburg).

Mr. Casey is a native of county Limerick, Ireland, born on the 31st of July, 1841. His parents were Patrick and Bridget Casey, both of whose ancestors were long settled in the Emerald Isle beyond the Sea. They had a family of 10 children, all of whom are living and all members of the Catholic Church. Thomas Casey was reared in his native county in Ireland and at the age of 22 came to America, and pushed on out to the town of Seven Walnuts, in Kansas. After a residence there of some two and a half years, he came to Montgomery county, and located at Jonesburg. Here he became section foreman on the Wabash Railroad and has ever since discharged the duties of his position efficiently and faithfully, and greatly to the satisfaction of the railway company. Mr. Casey is a man of industry, and with an intelligent regard for economy, so that he has been able to accumulate some property. He has invested his spare means in a good farm, which he now owns, containing 75 acres, well improved. In 1876 he was married to Miss Johanna Moriarty, also formerly of Ireland. They have four children: James, Mary, Thomas and Taresa. Mr. and Mrs. Casey are members of the Catholic Church.

WALDEN G. CLARE,

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Stock-dealer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Among the largest landholders of Montgomery county, though never a resident of the county, was Daniel Clare, originally of Virginia, the father of the subject of this sketch. He was of German descent, but his ancestors had long been settled in the Old Dominion. He came to Missouri by way of Kentucky, in 1829; and bought land in Lincoln county, an old Spanish grant from the Chouteaus. He had been a soldier in the War of 1812 and received a government land grant in recognition of his services, which he "laid" on a tract of land in Montgomery county. He also entered and bought large tracts in this county, and at one time owned nearly 2,000 acres. He died on his homestead in Lincoln county, in 1843. He was twice married. His first wife was a Miss Jane Hansford, a daughter of the Rev. Thomas Hansford, a pioneer Baptist minister of Kentucky, and a friend and companion of Daniel Boone, uniting also the qualities of an Indian fighter with those of minister. She died in 1834, and Mrs. Fannie Cox, a widow lady, whose maiden name was McClure, became Mr. Clare's second wife. She survived until 1880. He had a family by both his first and second wives, and Walden G. was born of the first union, in Lincoln county, January 23, 1828. He was reared on the farm in Lincoln county, and in 1849 was married to Miss Nancy Gililland, a daughter of the old pioneer settler of that county, John Gililland, a sketch of whose

life is given on pp. 602–606 of the “History of Audrain County” recently issued by the publishers of this work. After his marriage Mr. Clare removed to Montgomery county, and settled on the land which he now owns—a farm of 250 acres, well improved, and here he is engaged in raising stock. He also feeds cattle and hogs for the wholesale markets. He and his good wife have seven children, namely: Francis, who died in 1865, at the age of 16 years; William, Alice, the wife of Alexander Jefferson; Sallie, the wife of Dr. Muns; Frank D., Maggie, the wife of Frank Hensley; Cynthia, and an infant, deceased. Mr. and Mrs. C. are members of the Christian Church.

ABRAHAM DAVAULT

(Dealer in General Hardware, Farm Implements, etc., Jonesburg).

Mr. Davault's father, Peter Davault, was one of the early settlers of Montgomery county, Mo. He and his young wife, Mary (*nee* Hoss), emigrated from East Tennessee and settled in this county in the fall of 1831. He was a successful farmer, a man of sterling integrity, a well known and highly respected citizen. He died at the home of his adoption in 1872, and his wife in 1883. They were both humble and consistent Christians, having been converted under the preaching of Rev. Andrew Monroe, in 1835. They had nine children, of whom Abraham, the subject of this sketch, was the second. Abraham was born March 3, 1835, in Montgomery county, Mo. He received a liberal education, and inheriting the characteristics of his father—a desire to do good in an humble way—devoted many years to teaching, with eminent success. Mr. Davault was united in marriage, July 14, 1868, to Miss Medora E. Jones, daughter of Thomas and Catharine Jones. Mrs. Davault was for several years in charge of the department of music in Central Female College, Lexington, Mo., and has since held places of distinction. Mr. and Mrs. Davault have had four children, of whom only two are living, Juliet Emma and Anna Theresa. In 1883 Mr. Davault engaged in the general hardware business, in Jonesburg, a town of Montgomery county, named for Mrs. D.'s grandfather. Striving to merit the confidence reposed in him, Mr. D. has had a constantly increasing trade.

DAVID C. DRYDEN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, High Hill).

The Dryden family, wide and favorably known in north-east Missouri, settled in this section of the State in an early day, among the pioneers of the country; and representatives of the family are found in most of the counties between the two rivers up to the Chariton and in other parts of the State, particularly in St. Louis, Saline county, etc. The branch of the family of which the subject of the present sketch is a representative has been settled in Montgomery county for more than half a century. Mr. Dryden was a son of Judge Nathaniel

Dryden, originally of Virginia. Judge Dryden was reared in Virginia, and was a gallant soldier from that State in the War of 1812. He was a captain in the army, and led his company with conspicuous bravery in more than one of the hard fought battles of the war. Married in Virginia, he continued to reside there until 1830, when he removed to and settled in Montgomery county, Mo. Here he became a successful farmer and one of the prominent citizens of the county. He served as county judge and held other positions of local prominence, including that of sheriff, etc. One of his sons became a judge of the Supreme Court of the State and a lawyer of eminence. Judge Dryden, the father, was married a second time, his first wife having been taken from him by death. She was a Miss Ellen Laughlin, of Virginia. She left no children at her death. His second wife was a Miss Margaret Craig, by whom he had 13 children, eight now living. Judge Dryden, *pere*, died on his homestead in this county in 1858, widely and deeply mourned. David C. Dryden, the subject of this sketch and the fifth in Judge Dryden's family of children, was born in Washington county, Va., August 2, 1829. He was, therefore, in infancy when the family came to Missouri, and was reared in Montgomery county. In 1858 Mr. Dryden (David C.) was married in Warren county to Miss Belle Hutton, a daughter of William Hutton, of that county, but formerly of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Dryden have one child, Stella N. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church. Mr. Dryden, who was reared a farmer, has followed that occupation continuously from boyhood. He has a neat farm in section 28, where he resides.

NINIAN M. EDWARDS

(Farmer, Post-office, Jonesburg).

Mr. Edward's father, John Edwards, was one of the early business men of St. Louis, and was engaged in the grocery trade there until his death. He died during the small-pox epidemic of 1836, of that dread disease. He was from Virginia to St. Louis, but was married at the latter place. His wife's maiden name was Miss Catharine Hoss. She was originally of Maryland. They had but one child, the subject of this sketch. The mother afterwards married Joseph Denoe and the family removed to Monroe county, Ill., where Ninian was reared. He was the only child of the family and was brought up to the occupation of a miller, and afterwards followed farming for some years. In 1852, having come to Montgomery county in the meantime in 1852, he engaged in farming in this county, and has ever since followed that occupation. In 1854, Mr. Edwards was married to Miss Lucy A. Skinner, a daughter of Francis and Lucy Skinner, of this county. Ten children have been born of this union, eight of whom are living, namely: Annie E., Felitita J., Francis H., Sylvanus W., Lucy M., Robert N., Thomas H., Julia W. F., Sallie L., Lola L. Mr. and Mrs. E. are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Edwards has a good farm of over 200 acres, situated in section 30, near Jonesburg.

He was born in St. Louis, April 19, 1833, and is now, therefore, fifty-one years of age.

FRANCIS M. ELLIS

(Farmer and Breeder of Pecheron Horses and Essex Pigs, Post-office, New Florence Mo).

Mr. Ellis' father, Benj. Ellis, was one of the pioneer settlers of Montgomery county, or rather his parents were early settlers here, having come to this county from Tennessee as early as 1818. Benj. Ellis was married in this county on the 30th of May, 1829, to Miss Catharine McGarvin, formerly of Ohio. In 1858 they removed to Callaway county, where they made their permanent home. Mrs. Catharine Ellis died there July 20, 1881, and Benjamin, her husband, died August 24, 1881. They had a family of three children: Francis M., Sarah A. and Elizabeth C., all of whom are living. Francis M. Ellis, the subject of this sketch, was born on his father's homestead in Montgomery county, June 13, 1834. He was reared on the farm and on the 5th day of January, 1860, was married to Miss Ann Eliza Leach, daughter of Regin and Catharine Leach of this county. His wife died October 5, 1861, just 21 months from date of marriage. At that time the great Civil War was raging, which perhaps caused him to remain a widower until January 25, 1866, when he was married again to Miss Matilda E. Leach, youngest sister of his first wife. They have four children: Harmar, Jewett P., Rosa Lee and Benj. R. He and wife are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Mr. E. has been continuously engaged in farming since previous to first marriage; he has a well improved prairie farm, in section 19, township 48, range 4 west, two miles due east of New Florence, where can be found some as fine colts and pigs as Montgomery county affords. In fact Mr. E. has done more towards the improvement of draft horses than any man in the county.

DAVID FLEET

(Farmer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

This old and respected citizen of Bear creek township, has been residing on the farm where he now lives for over 25 years. His tract of land contains 330 acres, 300 of which are fenced and in a good condition of improvement. He is a native of New York, born in Schuyler county, February 24, 1819. His father was Abraham Fleet, formerly of New Jersey, and his mother's maiden name Elizabeth Wood, her parents also being from New Jersey. Mr. Fleet was reared in New York, and in 1843 was married to Miss Rachel Boyce, of New York, but of an old New Jersey family, a daughter of Leonard Boyce. In 1856 he removed to Ohio and two years later came to Missouri, settling in Montgomery county, on the land where he now resides, which he bought unimproved at \$6 an acre. He improved his farm himself and from that time to this has been one of the industrious, energetic

farmers of the township. Mr. and Mrs. Fleet have had five children: Samuel H., who died February 27, 1884, in the forty-first year of his age; Alice, the wife of C. C. McCarty; Susie E., who died at an early age; Addie, the wife of A. M. Kibler, and Amy.

JAMES M. FOREMAN, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon; and of Foreman & Dyer, Druggists, Jonesburg).

Dr. Foreman graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia, in the class of 1851-52, and at once engaged in the practice of his profession in Jefferson county, Va., where he was born and had been reared. He had received an excellent general education, and afterwards took a thorough preparatory course of study under an able and successful physician of Jefferson county before entering the medical college. His first term of lectures was attended at the medical department of the University of Virginia. He went to Philadelphia, however, to take a second term at the well known Jefferson Medical College. Possessed of a marked natural aptitude for the medical profession, and having qualified himself so thoroughly for the intelligent discharge of his duties as a physician, his success in the practice was assured from the beginning. Believing that this section of North Missouri afforded better opportunities for the useful and successful expenditure of his energies and talents as a physician than could be had in Virginia, he came West in 1853 and located in Montgomery county, where he has ever since been busily engaged with the duties of his calling. For over 30 years he has visited the sick and administered to the suffering in this vicinity of Montgomery county, and has become widely known as an able and successful physician, and has an established practice that could be separated from him only by his death or removal. Dr. Foreman is greatly esteemed in this community, and well he may be, for his life has been one of value to the people and without reproach. As has been intimated, he is a son of the Old Dominion by nativity, born in Jefferson county, April 13, 1829. He was one in a family of 14 children, five of whom are living. His father, Jacob Foreman, died in Hickory county, Mo., in 1876. His grandfather was a Revolutionary patriot, and was with Washington through the struggle for independence. After the war he settled in the Shenandoah valley, from whence the family scattered. J. M.'s mother, who was a Miss Eliza Locke, died in 1862. She was of one of the oldest and most noted families of Virginia. In youth, or when about 17 years of age, Dr. Foreman studied civil engineering, but from that afterwards turned his attention to the medical profession. He was married in Lincoln county, Mo., in 1853, to Miss Rachel M. Dyer, a daughter of David Dyer, formerly of Virginia. The Doctor has been a member of the American Medical Association for many years, and is one of the five physicians who organized, and is now President of the Linton District Medical Association, one of the most promising societies in the State; the present membership being over 300. As a surgeon he ranks high. He is the

inventor of the "sand box" for the treatment of fracture of the lower extremities, and is the author of numerous monographic articles on medicine and surgery.

JOHN GARDNER

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Stock-dealer, Post-office, Price's Branch).

Throughout the eastern part of the county Mr. Gardner has long been known as one of the leading farmers and stockmen of his vicinity. He came to Montgomery county in 1857, where he bought land and improved a farm. A man of industry, energy and good business qualifications, he has accumulated a large property, principally in land and stock. Notwithstanding he has set off to his children some 600 acres of land, he still has over 1,400 acres in his own name, all fenced and in a good state of improvement. Besides raising grain and grass on an extensive scale, he also raises large numbers of stock, and has an excellent grade of short-horn cattle on his place. Mr. Gardner also buys and ships stock to the wholesale markets. He is a Kentuckian by nativity, born in Garrard county, December 19, 1829. Reared in his native county, he was brought up a farmer, and in 1851 was married to Miss Lucy A., a daughter of William and Barbara Pearl, formerly of Lincoln county, Ky., but later of this State and now deceased; she was born November 2, 1834. Some six years after his marriage, Mr. Gardner continued to reside in Kentucky; he then removed to Missouri and settled in Montgomery county. Mr. and Mrs. Gardner have nine children: William I., James H., Azariah W., Barbara E., Matilda L., Mary E., Virginia L. and Lucy S. Two others, John T. and Annie, are deceased. James, Barbara, Matilda and Mary are married and reside in the county. Mr. and Mrs. Gardner are members of the Christian Church. Wm. I. Gardner is also an extensive buyer and feeder and shipper of cattle. He owns 1,000 acres of land.

HENRY M. GODFREY

(Blacksmith, Jonesburg).

Mr. Godfrey was born in Montgomery county June 19, 1839, and is a son of George Godfrey, a native of England, who came to America in 1834, and after a residence of three years located at Jonesburg, where he established a blacksmith shop and also followed farming near by. Mr. Godfrey, Sr., is still living and is now in the eighty-sixth year of his age. His wife (now deceased) was a Miss Mary Ostick, of England, and they were married on the other side of the Atlantic. They had a family of nine children, seven of whom are living, all grown to years of maturity and most of them the heads of families themselves. Henry M. was the seventh in their family, and was reared to the blacksmith's trade. After working under his father for some years, he then established a shop of his own, and a number of years ago engaged, also, in the manufacture of agricultural implements. He has had measurable success and his plow and other

implements have a good sale. January 29, 1863, Mr. Godfrey was married to Miss Rachel Thomas, a daughter of John Thomas, of this county. His first wife survived her marriage about 10 years and prior to her death had borne him four children, but one of whom is living, Lee. To his present wife Mr. Godfrey was married in 1875. She was a Miss Hattie McClure, a daughter of Philemon McClure, of this county. They have had four children, but only two are living: Emma M. and Edward E. Mr. and Mrs. G. are members of the M. E. Church South.

HUGH G. GOODRICH

(Of Logan & Goodrich, Proprietors of Jonesburg Flouring, Grist and Saw Mill).

Mr. Goodrich's father, Robert Goodrich, has been a resident of Montgomery county for 30 years, and is still living on his farm, 12 miles south-west of Jonesburg, one of the worthy and highly respected citizens of Danville township, where he has a good farm. He is a Virginian by nativity, and came to Missouri over half a century ago. He first located in Monroe county, where he resided for nearly 25 years. From there he came to Montgomery county in 1854, where he has made his home ever since. His wife's maiden name was Miss Margaret E. Hart, also originally of Virginia. They became the parents of 14 children, three of whom died in infancy and 11 are still living. Hugh G. Goodrich was the second in their family of children, and was born in Monroe county September 29, 1852. He was therefore principally brought up in Montgomery county, and was reared on his father's farm. His primary education was received in the district schools, and subsequently he took a course at the State Normal School in Kirksville, and also a course at the State University. Mr. Goodrich followed the occupation of teaching with success for some eight years, and became widely and favorably known as a teacher in Montgomery and neighboring counties. Desiring, however, to engage in a more active life, in 1883 he became a partner with Mr. Logan in the milling business, in which he has since continued with satisfactory success. Their mill does a general custom business in flour and meal, and also has a good sawing patronage. October 8, 1882, Mr. Goodrich was married to Miss Lizzie Loens, daughter of Moritz and Bertha Loens. Mrs. Goodrich survived her marriage, however, less than two years, dying March 28, 1884. She left him one child, Loens. She was for 20 years a consistent and exemplary member of the Presbyterian Church, and died as she had lived — a true Christian.

HARRISON K. GORAM

(Farmer, Post-office, Jonesburg).

Mr. Goram is a native of the Old Dominion, a son of Harrison Goram, Sr., and wife, *nee* Mary Kelley, both of old Virginia families. They had but two children, of whom Harrison K. is the only one living. He was born in Fairfax county April 8, 1807, and was

reared in his native county. His father, who served in the War of 1812, was a wagon-maker by trade, and to this occupation Harrison K. was brought up. The father died, however, while in the army, during the War of 1812. Reared in his native county, he then came to Missouri and located, first, in St. Louis county. A year or two later he came up to St. Charles county, where he followed his trade, and in 1852 settled in Montgomery county, where he engaged in farming. Here he continued to follow the occupation of a farmer, and a few years ago retired from active work on the farm. He is now a resident of Jonesburg. Mr. Goram has been married twice. To his first wife, Miss Nancy Locke, he was married in Jefferson county, Va. She was a daughter of John Locke. She bore Mr. Goram seven children, only two of whom are living: Asbury W., the subject of the next sketch, and Harrison M. She died in 1858. Mr. Goram's second wife was a widow lady, Mrs. Evan Pitman, and to her he was married on the 19th of January, 1862. She died August 19, 1863. Mr. Goram is a man whose life has been one to which as little blame has attached as seldom falls to the lot of men in this world, and now in his old age he has the respect that is due such lives.

ASBURY W. GORAM, the eldest son living of Harrison K. Goram, was born and reared on his father's farm; growing up on which he acquired the taste for farm life, and particularly for handling stock, which influenced him to adopt these pursuits as his permanent calling in life. He has, therefore, ever since been engaged in agricultural life, especially in the stock business. In 1858, however, he went to Colorado, where he was employed for a short time in mining; but returning in a little while he resumed his favorite pursuit. In 1871, in addition to his stock business, he became a member of the mercantile firm of Beagle & Goram at Jonesburg; but he is still handling stock, and has the name of being one of the best judges of stock in this part of the county. In 1865 Mr. Goram was married to Miss Elizabeth King, a daughter of Isaac King of this county. Mr. and Mrs. G. have been blessed with eight children, six of whom are living: Greene, Mattie N., Mamie, Georgia, Locke and Florence. Mr. and Mrs. G. are members of the M. E. Church.

DANIEL R. HOWELL

(Merchant and Farmer, Price's Branch).

Young and Christian Howell came to Missouri from Kentucky, in 1830, and settled in Lincoln county, where they made their permanent home and reared their family of 10 children. Daniel R., who was the eighth child (seven older and two younger) in their family, was born on the farm in Lincoln county, December 2, 1848, and received an ordinary district school education as he grew up. At the age of 21 he engaged in mercantile business at New Florence, in this county, where he continued for about 10 years. He then located at Price's Branch, and has been at his present location ever since. For

a time he was a member of the firm of Howell & Purl which carries an excellent stock of general merchandise and does a good business. Early in 1882, however, he sold out his interest in the store and engaged in handling the stock. He is now postmaster at Price's Branch and is still carrying on the business of the store. He also has 20 acres of good land near this place, which is improved and in cultivation. November 24, 1880, Mr. Howell was married to Miss Ada R., a daughter of John H. and Mary Purl, of this county. Mr. and Mrs. H. have two children: John A. and Henry M. He and wife are members of the Christian Church, and he is a superintendent of the Sunday-school at this place. Mr. Howell is an active member of the A. F. and A. M.

JOHN JACKSON

(Retired Contractor and Builder, Jonesburg).

Mr. Jackson is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Fayette county, December 11, 1818. His parents were James and Mary (Hurrystone) Jackson, his father a native of Virginia, but his mother originally of Ireland. They had a family of seven children, two of whom are living. The father was a farmer by occupation, and both parents were members of the Presbyterian Church. John Jackson was the fourth child in their family, and when quite a young man learned the carpenter's trade. In 1851 he was married at Pittsburg, Pa., to Miss Elvira Chalfant, a daughter of David and Eliza Chalfant. Mr. Jackson continued to reside in Pennsylvania until 1852, when he came to St. Charles county, Mo. From there he subsequently removed to Warren county, and after a residence of several years in the latter county, he came to Montgomery county, where he has ever since resided. An experienced and skillful carpenter, he followed contracting and building in this county for many years, and during this time put up some of the best houses in this part of the county. On the 25th of February, 1882, Mr. Jackson lost his wife by death. They had been married for 36 years, and her death was the heaviest bereavement that could have befallen her sorrowing husband in this life of partings and sore trials. She had borne him six children, five of whom are living: Lewis, William, George, Anna and Jennie. Mr. Jackson had previously been married, but his first wife, a Miss Mary Danks, lived only four years. He has one child by his former union, Mary E.; another is deceased.

THOMAS B. JONES

(Teacher, Jonesburg).

Mr. Jones, who was educated with a view of becoming a professional educator, took a thorough course in the excellent schools of St. Louis, where he was reared, and immediately thereafter entered upon his career as a teacher. His parents, William B. and Elizabeth (Hodgins) Jones, were both of England by nativity, but each came

over to this country while yet young and unmarried. They met in New Jersey and were married in 1836. The father was a mechanic by occupation, and had come to America the year before his marriage. The family resided in New Jersey for 20 years, and Thomas B., the subject of this sketch, was born there, in Morris county, December 12, 1848. In 1856 the family removed to St. Louis. After a residence of seven years in that city they went to Cleveland, Ohio, but nine years afterwards they returned to Missouri and located in Montgomery county. However, the parents and younger children went back to St. Louis in 1875. The father died there the year following. There were six children, but two of them are deceased. The father was a member of the Episcopal Church, as was also the mother. Thomas B. Jones has been a resident of Montgomery county for over 10 years. He has been continuously engaged in teaching, and has an enviable reputation in his chosen profession, looking more to substantial results in the way of imparting knowledge than to theories and fine-spun methods.

JOSEPH S. JONES, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Jonesburg).

Dr. Jones was a son of the man who was the founder of Jonesburg. He came here in 1829 and located on the site of this place. In North Carolina Mr. Jones, Sr., was a farmer by occupation, and he was engaged in that pursuit for some time after his removal to Missouri. However, here he became interested in business and after building up the North Missouri Railroad became ticket agent at this place. Dr. Jones' mother was a Miss Julia A. Cant before her marriage, formerly of Kentucky. The Doctor's parents had a family of eight children, all of whom are living. The father died November 2, 1882, but the mother still survives. Dr. Jones was born at Jonesburg, March 29, 1856. His education was concluded at the Central College, in Fayette, Howard county, where he took a course of three years. He then learned pharmacy by practical experience in a drug store and study, devoting about a year to that branch of medical science. In 1877 he began the regular study of medicine under Dr. H. W. Pittman, and after instruction under him matriculated at the St. Louis Medical College, which he attended two terms, graduating in the class of '80. Dr. Jones thereupon returned to Jonesburg and entered upon the practice of his profession. He has built up a good practice and is regarded as a skillful and successful physician, having every promise of an honorable and useful future in his profession, and in all the affairs of life with which he becomes identified.

D. KIMBLE

(Farmer, Post-office, Jonesburg).

Mr. Kimble was a mere lad when the war broke out in 1861, but the following year, although only 13 years of age, he offered himself

as a volunteer in the Southern service. He entered the Tennessee cavalry regiment and served with courage and fidelity until the close of the war. Among other engagements of note in which he took part were the battles of Nashville and Franklin, Tennessee. He had been born and reared in Kentucky, and after the close of the war returned to his native county, Warren. He remained in Warren county, Ky., until coming to Missouri, when he settled in Montgomery county. On the 24th of December, 1874, he was married to Miss Martha Brown, a daughter of A. E. Brown, of this county. Three children have been born to them: Mary J., Forest, and one now deceased. Mr. Kimble has followed farming from boyhood and is still actively engaged in that pursuit. He has a place of 80 acres, well improved. Mr. Kimble was born in Warren county, Ky., July 18, 1849, and was a son of A. C. and Miss A. (Moore) Kimble. Both parents are natives of Kentucky. Mr. Kimble in 1881 was elected a justice of the peace and is still an incumbent of that office.

FELIX G. LOGAN

(Of Logan & Goodrich, Proprietors of Jonesburg Flouring, Grist and Saw Mills).

Mr. Logan's father, William Logan, was a contemporary with the Boones, Cooper, Callaways and others, in the early settlement of Missouri. He came to this State in 1816 and settled in Warren county, when there were hardly more than a dozen counties in the State, and several of those were greater in extent than some of the New England States. The country was, indeed, a wilderness, and while the settlers usually endeavored to live in groups for mutual help and protection, these settlements were generally miles and miles apart, often a day's journey or two. From such a condition as this, two generations, father and son, have lived to see the country transformed into one of the fairest and most prosperous commonweaths in the galaxy of American States. The father, who had been a gallant soldier in the War of 1812, lived to a ripe old age in Warren county, and was at last laid to rest in 1852. He was originally from Fleming county, Ky., where also, his wife, who was a Miss Nancy Hobbs, was born and reared. She died in 1880. They had a family of 12 children, of whom six are living. Felix G. was born on the family homestead in Warren county, May 2, 1831, and was reared to the occupation of a farmer. He engaged in the milling business, however, about the close of the war in 1865. On the 21st of August, 1862, he was married to Miss Emma Maloy, a daughter of Wm. Maloy, of New York State. The milling business has constituted Mr. Logan's principal occupation for a number of years past. He has for some time been engaged in this branch of business at Jonesburg, and is now a member of the firm of Logan & Goodrich, proprietors of the Jonesburg flouring, grist and saw mills. In 1873 Mr. Logan had the misfortune to lose his first wife. She had borne him four children, two of whom preceded her in death; the others are: Abner B. and Mary C. Mr. Logan's present wife was a Miss Eva Logan before her marriage, a

daughter of Christopher Logan. They have three children, two of whom are dead and one is living, Romie F. Mr. L. has a neat tract of land in section 23, township 47, range 5 ; he also has some valuable town property at this place.

JOHN W. MASON

(Farmer and County Assessor, Post-office, Belleville).

Mr. Mason, one of the well known and popular citizens of the county, is a native Missourian, born in Warren county, February 28, 1853. His father was Albert G. Mason, an old and respected citizen of that county, but now long since deceased. Mr. Mason's mother before her marriage was a Miss Sarah A. Dyer, and of the well known Dyer family of North-east Missouri. She was originally from Virginia, but his father was from Kentucky. John W. was reared in Warren county and brought up a farmer. He received a good common school education, also had the benefit of a term at the Warrenton Academy and of a nine months' course at McGee College. He then engaged in teaching and taught for about eight years. Meanwhile he had also been farming during cropping seasons and on the 3d of September, 1872, he was married to Miss Jennie, the youngest daughter of George W. Owens, an early settler of Warren county from Kentucky. Mr. Mason continued farming in that county until 1877, when, having bought land in Montgomery county he removed to this county, where he has ever since resided. Here he has a neat farm substantially and comfortably improved. In 1882 he was nominated for, and elected to the office of county assessor, and he is now making his second assessment of the county. Mr. Mason has made an efficient and capable assessor and is universally popular both in his own party and among Republicans. Mr. and Mrs. M. have four children : Mary M., Effie C., Dora B. and John W. Albert, a promising boy aged 7 years, and the eldest in the family of children, died September 24, 1881. Mr. and Mrs. Mason are members of the Baptist Church, and he is a member of the I. O. O. F.

JOHN G. MILLER

(Farmer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

September 3, 1838, was the date of Mr. Miller's birth, and St. Charles county, Mo., the *situs accouchement*. His parents were Fleming and Susan (McKay) Miller, his father originally of Virginia, as was also his mother. They had a family of nine children, four of whom are living. The father came to St. Charles county in an early day. John G. Miller was reared on his father's farm, and continued to reside in St. Charles county until 1883, when, having married in the meantime, he removed with his family to Montgomery county, and settled on the place where he now resides, which is stocked with a good grade of cattle and other farm animals. In 1880, Mr. Miller was married to Miss Orlena S. Cottle, a daughter of Ora and Eliza-

beth Cottle, of St. Charles county. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have two children: Fleming E. and Enoch M. Mr. M. is a member of the M. E. Church and his wife of the Christian Church.

WILLIAM B. MILLIKAN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, High Hill).

Mr. Millikan, an energetic farmer and respected citizen of Bear Creek township, came from Kentucky to this State, but is a native of Tennessee. He was born in Grainger county, Tenn., January 19, 1825. His parents, George and Elizabeth (Coffman) Millikan, were both born and reared in Tennessee, where they were married and lived until their death. They had nine children, four of whom are living, and both parents were members of the Baptist Church. The father was a farmer by occupation, and William B. was reared in Tennessee to that calling. In 1847 he was married in Jefferson county, Tenn., to Miss Emilie Walker, a daughter of James Walker, and four years later he removed to Crittenden county, Ky. He resided in that county for over 20 years, and came thence to Missouri in 1870. Here he located in Montgomery county, but in 1871 went to St. Clair county, this State, returning, however, the same year. He has been residing on the farm where he now lives since 1872. His place contains 314 acres, and is substantially improved. Mr. and Mrs. Millikan have had 11 children. Seven of their children are living, namely: John A., Sarah A., George R., Jehu T., Theodrick R., James H., Matilda J. and Isham W. Both parents are members of the Baptist Church.

HENRY MORGAN

(Farmer, Post-office, Jonesburg).

Mr. Morgan is a native of Wales, born near Neath, Gleamorganshire, on March 27, 1850, and a son of William and Mary (Williams) Morgan, the ancestry of both of whom were settled in that country for unknown generations. Mr. Morgan's parents became converts to the faith of the Church of the Latter Day Saints, otherwise known as the Mormon Church, and when he was quite a youth they came to America. Whatever may be thought of this sect or its creed by the generality of men of the present generation, it is certainly held in no greater disfavor than was the religion of Jesus Christ in His day. So far as testimony that would be received in any ordinary court of justice is concerned, the Book of Mormon stands on a good footing. David Whitmer, a venerable and highly esteemed citizen of Richmond, in Ray county, Mo., a man whose word would be as readily received and believed in any court of justice as that of any living man, and who is as far from a polygamist in faith and practice as was Joseph Smith himself, is a living witness to the genuineness and divine inspiration of the Book of Mormon. The following is the sworn testimony of this venerable and honest old man, given half a century ago, which he

confirmed only a few days since in the most solemn manner in the presence of witnesses, tottering on the brink of the grave, as it were, almost in the very presence of death, and knowing that he has but a little while longer to live:—

TESTIMONY.

“Be it known unto all nations, kindreds, tongues and people unto whom this work shall come, that we, through the grace of God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ, have seen the plates which contain this record, which is a record of the people of Nephi; and also of the Canaanites, their brethren; and also of the people of Jared, who came from the towns of which hath been spoken; and we also know that they have been translated by the gift and power of God, for His voice hath declared it unto us; wherefore we know of a surety that the work is true; and He also testifies that we have seen the engravings which are upon the plates, and they have been shown unto us by the power of God, and not of man. And we declare with words of soberness that an angel of God came down from heaven, and he brought and laid before our eyes, that we beheld and saw the plates and the engravings thereon; and we know that it is by the grace of God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ that we beheld and bear record that these things are true, and it is marvelous in our eyes. Nevertheless, the voice of the Lord commanded us that we should bear record of it; wherefore, to be obedient under the commandments of God, we bear testimony of these things, and we know that if we are faithful in Christ we shall rid our garments of the blood of all men and be found spotless before the judgment seat of Christ and dwell with Him eternally in the heavens; and the honor be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost, which is one God. Amen!

(Signed)

“OLIVER COWDERY,
“DAVID WHITMER,
“MARTIN HARRIS.”

The plates, or hieroglyphics, themselves, were submitted to both Profs. Mitchell and Anthon, of New York, eminent Oriental scholars, who pronounced them genuine reformed Egyptian and Hebrew characters, and the original manuscripts from these Mr. Whitmer still holds in his possession, and always open for inspection. Certainly these testimonies combined will compare favorably with that of any of the early Christian councils that passed on the genuineness of the original Scriptures. Mr. Morgan's parents accepted the evidence of the genuineness of the Book of Mormon, and in the face of the testimony above given who can be surprised? Mr. Morgan himself, however, is a member of no church; but nevertheless he is a man of sterling character, and one whose disposition and effort is to do right among his fellow-men the nearest he can. Mr. Morgan grew to manhood in this county, having come to Montgomery when still young, where his father now resides. Farming has been his occupation from an early age, and he and his brother Phillip have a good place of 160 acres. He is one of the industrious farmers and well respected citizens of Bear Creek township.

GEORGE T. MUNS AND GEORGE E. MUNS, M. D.

(Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Muns, Sr. (George T.), is a native of New York, born in Niagara county, July 16, 1834. He was a son of Hard and Elizabeth (Botting) Muns, both originally from England. The father came to America in 1830 and settled in New York State, where he still re-

sides at an advanced age, but, nevertheless, well preserved and active. He is an iron founder by trade and followed that in New York for many years, and up to the time of his retirement from the active labors of life. George T. Muns, the father of Dr. George E., was reared in New York State, and in youth learned the wagon-maker's trade, which he followed for some seven years. In 1854 he was married to Miss Alta Doolittle, a daughter of Samuel Doolittle, and of an old and respected New York family. In 1861, on the outbreak of the war, Mr. Muns (George T.) promptly enlisted for the service of his country in the Union army. He was out for three years, under Gen. McClellan most of the time, and during his term of service took part in some 27 battles, principally those in Virginia. After the expiration of his term of enlistment he was honorably discharged and returned home to New York. While in the army, however, by his merits and bravery as a soldier, he was promoted from time to time until he rose to the position of second lieutenant. Mr. Muns continued to reside in New York State after the war until 1868, when he came to Missouri and settled on the farm where he now resides. Here he has a neat place and is pleasantly situated. Mr. and Mrs. Muns have had five children: George E., Elizabeth, who died in girlhood, Virginia E., Florence L. and Charles H. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church.

DR. GEORGE E. MUNS, the eldest in his father's family of five children, was born in Wyoming county, N. Y., on the 20th of February, 1856, and was therefore 12 years of age when the family removed to Missouri. He was educated at the high school of Prichett's Institute, in Glasgow, Mo., and subsequently read medicine under Dr. McLelan, a leading physician of this county. In 1878 he entered the medical department of the State University, at Columbia, where he took a thorough course of two terms and graduated with distinction in 1880. He then located at Gamma and engaged in the practice of medicine, where he has ever since been occupied with his profession and with excellent success. He has built up a good practice and has an enviable and steadily increasing reputation as a physician. In 1882 he was married to Miss Sallie Clare, an estimable and refined daughter of Walden G. Clare, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this volume. One child has been born to them, a son. As a student at medical college, it is worthy to be remarked, Dr. Muns stood at the head of his class, and was awarded its highest honor, the delivery of the valedictory.

MARTIN D. PUCKETT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, High Hill).

For over 19 years Mr. Puckett has been a resident of Montgomery county, contributing by his industry and intelligence to its growth and development, and to its general advancement. Mr. Puckett was a former well known and popular citizen of Highland county, O., where he was born and reared. He held the offices of assessor and deputy

sheriff, and some other positions of local consideration. Mr. Puckett was born in Highland county, O., November 4, 1817. He was a son of Nathan G. and Anna Bell Puckett, his father originally of Kentucky, but his mother formerly of Maryland. They came to Highland county, O., in 1802, and were among the pioneers of that county. Martin D. Puckett was reared a farmer, and also learned the carpenter's trade. February 4, 1860, he was married to Miss Nannie Florence, a daughter of Thomas Florence. This union has been blessed with four children, three of whom are living: Albie, Mary H. and William. Richard O. died October 22, 1882. After his marriage in Ohio, Mr. Puckett continued to reside in Highland county until 1865 when he removed to Missouri and settled in Montgomery county. Here he bought land and engaged in farming, and his homestead now contains 200 acres and is substantially improved. He also has over 200 acres of good land in other tracts, about 120 acres being in Warren county. Mrs. P. is a member of the Christian Church.

TAYLOR PURL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Jonesburg).

For some 13 years consecutively preceding 1883, Mr. Purl was engaged in merchandising at Jonesburg, and with excellent success. But in 1883 he found it convenient and advantageous to gratify an inclination long had for engaging in farming and stock-raising. Having previously bought a fine farm near Jonesburg, he retired from merchandising and located on his farm. There he has ever since been actively engaged in carrying on his place. Mr. Purl has 420 acres of land, all well improved and especially well adapted to stock raising, which branch of industry he is making his leading interest, and therefore is stocking his farm with a good grade of cattle and other farm animals. He is a native of Indiana, born in Wayne county, near Centreville, October 1, 1848. He was reared to the occupation of a farmer in that county, and near Carrollton, Ill., and also had some experience in mercantile life. In 1867 he came to Missouri, and has since made his permanent home in this State. On the 10th of March, 1869, he was married to Miss Mattie Ella Camp, a daughter of Hiram H. Camp, of this county. The next year after his marriage Mr. Purl engaged in merchandising at Jonesburg, which he continued until 1883. He and wife have had a family of three children, but only one is living. Mrs. Purl is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Purl has some valuable town property in Jonesburg, and is highly respected in the community as an upright man and valued citizen. His father, Thomas C. Purl, who was originally from Pennsylvania, now resides at Carrollton, Ill. He has been twice married. His first wife (Mr. Purl's mother) died in 1851. He was married to his second wife in 1854. She was a Miss Jones, also of Indiana.

NIRVIM RICHARDS

(Farmer, Post-office, Belleville).

Mr. Richards' farms contains 116 acres, and he has been residing on his present place for a long time. He is an energetic farmer, and contributes his full share to the agricultural development of this part of the county. Mr. Richards came originally from Pennsylvania, but resided for a number of years in Ohio, where he was married. He was born in Lancaster county, Pa., October 30, 1830, and his father was Godfrey Richards, who was by trade a blacksmith, and also followed the occupation of farming. He finally removed to Williams county, O., where he died in 1854. Mr. Richard's mother was named Beshebe Adams before her marriage, and was born and reared in Pennsylvania. They had a family of 10 children. Both parents were members of the Presbyterian Church. Nirvim Richards came out to Ohio with the family in 1854, and in 1865 came to Missouri, locating first in Warren county. Three years later he came to Montgomery county, where he has since resided and been engaged in farming. In 1863 he was married in Ohio to Miss Jane Bagley, a daughter of Alexander Bagley, of Williams county. Mr. and Mrs. R. have five children: Frank M., Viola L., Ada L., Walter W. and Arthur H. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church.

WILLIAM J. RIXEY

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Jonesburg).

Mr. Rixey came to Jonesburg and engaged in his present line of business at this place in 1870, and has since met with good success. He has increased his stock from time to time, as his increase of trade justified, until he now has one of the representative business houses of this part of the county, and being accommodating and obliging and perfectly fair in all his dealings, he has the qualities and characteristics of a successful business career. Mr. Rixey is a native of the Old Dominion, born in Culpeper county, September 28, 1848. His parents were Charles W. and Fannie (Settles) Rixey, both also natives of Virginia. William J. was the eldest in their family of ten children, and was reared in Culpeper county. In 1869 he came to Missouri and engaged in mercantile business in Audrain county. While there he was married May 25, 1870, to Miss Mary C. Harper, a daughter of William and Martha A. Harper, of that county. Mr. Rixey continued in mercantile life in Audrain county until he came to Jonesburg. He and his wife have three children: Amy H., Fannie C. and William H. Mr. and Mrs. R. are members of the Baptist Church.

PARKER AND JAMES K. RODGERS.

(Farmers and Stock-raisers, Post-office, Montgomery City).

The branch of the Rodgers family of which the subjects of the present sketch are representatives, settled originally from England in Maryland. Parker Rodgers' parents, William R. and Pearlle (Harness) Rodgers, were both natives of the Chesapeake Bay State, and during the latter part of the seventeenth century removed to Pennsylvania. Parker Rodgers was born in the latter State, September 22, 1807. Later along the family removed to Indiana, where the father died in 1847, and the mother in 1856. They settled in Indiana in 1817, where they reared a family of ten children, or rather, but two of their family of ten children are living. Parker Rodgers, the sixth in the family, was reared in Indiana, and was married there to Miss Hannah Blue. In 1854 he came to Missouri and located in Montgomery county. Here he bought the farm where he now resides, an excellent place of 700 acres. Mr. Rodgers is one of the leading farmers and stock-raisers of this part of the county, and one of the highly respected citizens of the community. His wife died in 1875. She had borne him thirteen children, of whom three died in infancy, and only six are now living.

JAMES K. RODGERS, the tenth in his father's family of children, was born in Indiana, January 1, 1845. He was eight years of age when his parents came to Missouri, in 1853. In 1858 he went to Colorado and was engaged in mining out there for three years. Returning, he was engaged in farming at home until 1864, when he enlisted in the Union service under Gen. Ward, and served until the close of the war. He was in the battle of Spanish Fort, in Alabama, and in some other engagements of less importance. He resumed farming on his return home, and has followed it ever since with good success. In 1873 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Hall, a daughter of Benjamin Hall, formerly of Indiana. They have four children: Parker B., Ettie, Mabel and an infant. Mr. Rodgers has a place of 260 acres, all but 20 of which are in his home tract, and his farm is well improved.

MAHLON ROHRER

(Famer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Price's Branch),

Mr. Rohrer was fifth in a family of 14 children, seven now living, of John R. and Susan Rohrer, his father of German extraction and his mother of Irish parentage. The father was a successful manufacturer of woolen goods, and Mahlon was brought up to that occupation, learning the trade thoroughly in his father's woolen factory. In 1847 he was married to Miss Mahala Lesueur, a young lady of German descent. Five years after his marriage Mr. Rohrer removed to Ohio, in which State he resided some seventeen years. In 1869 he

came to Missouri and settled in Montgomery county. Mr. Rohrer has made farming his occupation for many years, and owns a good farm of 380 acres in this county, besides some other real estate. Mr. and Mrs. R. have had nine children: Mary M., wife of Joseph Early; Susie, wife of Ely Younce; Laura, wife of W. Cope; Katie, wife of B. Ball, and Charley. The others are deceased. Mr. Rohrer is highly respected in the neighborhood where he resides. He is a kind and accommodating neighbor, and a generous, hospitable man; and still holds fast to the old-fashioned ideas of keeping open house to his friends and to all who pass his way. Humanity, the deeds of neighborly kindness and the generous help of our fellow-creatures — all to assist each other along whenever and wherever we can, these he believes to be most worthy of a good man's thought and effort. In the language of Dr. Knox, one of the greatest theologians of England, he believes that: "The idea which Christianity has suggested of the relation in which men stand to each other, is wonderfully adapted to promote universal hospitality." * * * He is a Universalist by faith, believing that Christ accomplished what he came for. He was one of the first Abolitionists in the country.

JOHN W. SCHOWENGERDT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Schowengerdt, one of the leading agriculturists of Bear Creek township, and one of its most progressive and prominent citizens, is a son of Ernst Schowengerdt, an old and wealthy citizen of Warren county, a large land holder in that county and Montgomery, and a leading merchant at Warrenton. John W. Schowengerdt, the subject of this sketch, was born on the old family homestead, on Dry Fork creek, September 6, 1845. He was reared on the farm and given a good common school education in the neighborhood schools. After he had grown up, in about 1867, his father having engaged in merchandising at Warrenton, he became his father's partner in business, and so continued for a period of fourteen years. But the close confinement necessary in retail merchandising proved seriously detrimental to his health, and he was compelled to quit the business on that account. He therefore resumed farming, locating in Montgomery county, on his present farm. Here he has been very successful, and for some years has held a prominent position among the leading farmers of the county. He has a fine prairie farm of 480 acres, and besides this he also runs his father's large farm in Montgomery county of 500 acres. In caring for his large crops he runs two binders and two mowers through the harvesting season and requires a large amount of other farm machinery on the two places. His mercantile experience made him a thorough business man, and having been reared on a farm, which he has followed successfully in later years, he combines in his character and qualifications the requisites to more than an ordinary degree of a successful business farmer. In 1873 Mr. Schow-

engerdt was married to Miss Caroline Strack, a daughter of Charles Strack, formerly of Germany. They have four children: Maggie, Ernst, George and Lizzie.

JAMES E. SHARP

(Farmer, Post-office, High Hill).

• The branch of the Sharp family of Montgomery county, of which the subject of the present sketch is a representative, came originally from Bedford county, Va., in the year 1838. Mr. Sharp was born in that county July 28, 1823, and when he was quite young was brought to Missouri by his parents, Capt. John Sharp and wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Cruse. They settled in Montgomery county. Capt. Sharp was twice married. His second wife's maiden name was Margaret Jeter, and she was also from Bedford county, Va. Capt. Sharp was captain of a company in old muster days, and was a man of some local consideration and prominence. He was a successful farmer and well-to-do citizen, and died in this county in 1866, and at the time of his death was in the mercantile business at High Hill. James E. Sharp was reared a farmer by his father, and when he was 27 years of age, in 1850, was married to Miss Margaret A. Sharp, a daughter of Joshua and Elizabeth Sharp, also originally of Virginia. James E. Sharp and wife have been blessed with eleven children. Seven are living: Edward W., Frances, Minnie, Julia, Jane, Kate and Dock. Albert, Henry, Florence and Douglass are deceased. Mr. Sharp has a neat farm of 120 acres.

WILLIAM J. SKINNER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Jonesburg).

Mr. Skinner's father, Francis Skinner, was one of the pioneer settlers of Montgomery county. He was from Fauquier county, Va., born May 22, 1794, and was married there October 22, 1818, to Miss Lucy A. Jasper. Two years later he came with his family to Missouri and settled in Montgomery county when the country was yet a territory. Here he died April 26, 1876, and at the age of 82. He was one of the sterling old pioneers of the county, a citizen widely known and profoundly respected by all. He and his good wife reared a family of seven children: Robert, John J., William J., Elizabeth, Sarah and Lucy A., all of whom became heads of families themselves. William J. Skinner was born on his father's homestead in this county May 31, 1824, and was reared to the occupation of a farmer. He was brought up to know about and not to fear hard work; but better than this, he was taught by the precepts and examples of his honored old father that only by unremitting industry, united with economy and good management, can one hope to prosper honestly in the affairs of life. He has succeeded in becoming one of the well-to-do farmers of the county, and all he has is the fruit of hard work. He has always handled stock more or less, and has had good success in this line of

industry. Mr. Skinner has an excellent farm of 320 acres, all well improved. He also has some town property at Jonesburg. On the 26th of March, 1846, Mr. Skinner was married to Miss Melvina J. Pennington, a daughter of Joseph and Letitia B. Pennington. Eight children have followed this union, of whom six are living: Margaret J., Joseph F., James L., Timothy W., William J. and Laura L. Mr. and Mrs. S. are members of the Christian Church.

WILLIAM W. SMITH

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Jonesburg).

The subject of the present sketch, Mr. Smith, now among the substantial citizens of this township, had but little or no means to start on when he began as a young man for himself. But possessed of the qualities which make successful men and valued citizens, his career has been productive of the results that usually attend the exertions of this class of men. Over four years of valuable time were spent, when he was a young man, in the Confederate army, fighting for what he believed to be right. Certainly a cause like the one which had so many followers was worth fighting for, aye, dying for, as many and many a brave Southerner did before the banner of the South went down. Mr. Smith was in a number of the hardest fought battles of the war, and did not return until its close. After the restoration of peace he located in Montgomery county, and he has been a resident of this county ever since. On the 20th of September, 1865, he was married to Miss Sarah Tannehill, a daughter of Carlton and Elizabeth Tannehill. Previous to his marriage he had engaged in farming in Montgomery county, and in handling leaf tobacco. He kept up both of these interests for some years, but latterly has been engaged in farming and handling stock almost exclusively. He has a valuable farm of nearly 400 acres, one of the well improved and choice places of the township. Mr. and Mrs. S. have but one child living, Mary Birdie Smith. He and wife are members of the Baptist Church. Their other child, Wyett Newton Smith, a promising son, died November 11, 1881. His loss was a sore bereavement to his parents, for he was a youth whose character and disposition were such as to make him especially beloved by father and mother, and, indeed, by all who knew him. But we know that all is for the best, for thus it has been spoken by Him from whom all truth and wisdom cometh. Mr. Smith was originally from Virginia, born in Franklin county September 28, 1835. His parents, Stephen and Mary (McCall) Smith, removed to Missouri when he was only three years of age and settled in Warren county, where he was reared.

THOMAS S. THOMPSON

(Farmer and Manufacturer of Tobacco, Post-office, Pendleton).

When Mr. Thompson was a lad about five years of age his parents removed from Henry county, Va., to Missouri, locating in St. Charles

county in 1830. Born in Henry county, Va., April 10, 1825, he was therefore principally reared in St. Charles county, Mo. While yet a youth he learned the business of manufacturing tobacco, and followed that exclusively up to 1860. He then also engaged in farming, but continued to carry on the tobacco business at Wentzville, his establishment being well known in this part of the State and at St. Louis, as well as other points, by the brands of tobacco he put up; and the house of T. S. Thompson in the tobacco trade secured an enviable standing. Mr. Thompson came to his present farm in 1861. He has one of the best farms throughout this entire vicinity, his place being well improved. His tract contains 960 acres, and is an exceptionally fine body of land, one of the best in the township. In 1867 Mr. Thompson was married in Warren county to Miss Anna, a daughter of Benjamin Hutchinson, of that county. They have had seven children, of whom six are living: Waddy, Benjamin, Mary, Leah, Cornelia and Cora. Mr. Thompson's father, Waddy Thompson, Sr., died in St. Charles county in 1876. He had been a gallant old soldier in the War of 1812, and was for 12 years justice of the peace of that county. Mr. T.'s mother was a Miss Mary M. Abbington before her marriage. She is now deceased. Both parents were members of the M. E. Church South.

PHILIP H. TUCKER, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Price's Branch).

Dr. Tucker was born in Pike county, Mo., February 6, 1838, and was the youngest of two children of Henry and Margaret J. Tucker, early settlers of Pike county from Kentucky. The father died, however, when the Doctor was yet unborn, but the mother is still living, a resident of Montgomery county, and the wife of W. B. Summers. Young Tucker, besides taking a course in the district schools, attended Watson's Seminary, at Ashley, during the years 1853-54-55. He subsequently engaged in teaching school, and while teaching read medicine under Dr. Waldon, of Ashley. In 1857-58 he entered the St. Louis Medical College, graduating in the class of 1860. Following his graduation Dr. Tucker located at Frankfort, for the practice of his profession, where he continued until 1863, when he removed to Ashley. Meanwhile, on March 6, 1862, he was married to Miss Ellen, a daughter of William and Martha Pitt, of Pike county. In consequence of war troubles, in 1866, Dr. Tucker removed to Louisville, in Lincoln county, where he practiced medicine for some five years. He came to Price's Branch in 1876, having practiced for several years previously at High Hill. He has built up a good practice at this place, and is looked upon as a thoroughly qualified and successful physician. On June 15, 1879, Dr. Tucker was married to Miss Ida, a daughter of Francis H. and Frances A. Duncan, formerly of Virginia. The Doctor has a family of four sons by his first marriage: John E., James W., Edwin and Walker. In 1864 Dr. Tucker was surgeon at Ashley,

under Gen. Scofield. He is a member of the A. F. and A. M. and of the Christian Church, at Price's Branch.

JAMES D. WELLS

(Retired Farmer, Post-office, Price's Branch).

After a life of honest industry rewarded with the substantial competence for old age, Mr. Wells is now living in retirement on his farm, enjoying the fruits of his early years of toil. He has been a hard working farmer all his life up to within a few years ago, and now has a fine farm of about 1,000 acres, stretching out in every direction from his comfortable home into broad pastures and fertile fields, all being improved save 120 acres. He was born in Tyler county W. Va., March 20, 1815, and was the youngest of a family of eight children of Charles P. and Rachel (McMechon) Wells, his father formerly of Pennsylvania, but his mother of the Old Dominion. Reared in Tyler county, Mr. Wells was married in Brook county, W. Va., on the 8th of May, 1838, to Miss Jane, a daughter of John and Mary (Blair) Prather, of Virginia, and related to the well known professional politician of St. Louis, Griff. Prather. After his marriage he removed to Jackson county, W. Va., where he was engaged in farming until 1852, when he came to Missouri and located on a part of his present farm. He entered a part of his present tract and from time to time bought other pieces. He has two fine ponds on his place, one of which is stocked with fine German carp and the other with native cat, buffalo, bass, etc. Mr. and Mrs. W. have reared three children, who are still living: Nancy, the wife of George Usry, in the service of the C. R. I. & P. R. R., in Iowa; Adeline, the wife of Robert Alexander, living in Fayetteville, Ark., and Rachel, who is the wife of Stoddard K. Tippitt. Mr. Tippitt has charge of the farm and is conducting it with marked energy and success. Mrs. Wells is an invalid from a second stroke of paralysis. She has been a member of the M. E. Church for many years, and Mr. Wells is a worthy member of the A. F. & A. M.

GEORGE W. WILSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, of Montgomery county, Mo.).

George W. Wilson was born on the 5th day of February, 1824, in Madison county, Va. His parents, who were both born and raised in Virginia, were John Wilson and Frances Graves. They came to Boone county, Ky., in 1828. John Wilson died that fall near Petersburg, Boone county. The mother, Frances Wilson, with her seven little children, then moved to East Bend, Boone county, the spring after the father's death, and died at the age of 49 years, in 1848. The children remained there for about three years, and then scattered. John L. Wilson married Sarah Foster, of Gallatin county, Ky., and lived and died in Boone county. James A. Wilson married Jane K. Stephens, of Boone county, and both are still living there. Elizabeth

M. Wilson married James Carlton, of Boone county, where she is now living; her husband is dead. Charlotte M. Wilson married Philip G. Holmes, of Boone county, Ky., and she is dead, but he resides there. William H. Wilson married Emeline Vanness, of Boone City, and moved to Montgomery county, Mo., in 1851, their present home. Philip A. Wilson married Mary E. Ball, of Montgomery county, Mo., and both are still living here. George W. Wilson moved from Boone county, Ky., in the spring of 1851, and bought and entered 320 acres of new land, which he has up to this time made a fine grain and stock farm. Mr. Wilson married Mrs. Sarah Hoss, daughter of Francis Skinner, of Montgomery county, Mo., in 1856, and had six children, five of whom are still living, as follows: James C., born July 15, 1857; John H., born March 18, 1859; Sue Laura, born September 26, 1860; George L., born July 19, 1863; Thomas A., born April 17, 1865, and Sarah E., born July 30, 1867. George W. Wilson and Mollie A. Miller, wife of Samuel Miller, were married April 15, 1869, and she died September 11, 1883, leaving two children: Pearl Wilson, 13 years old, and Anna F. Wilson, 9 years old. Mr. W. is again a widower; he lives the best he can by the help of God, trusting in him alone for future prosperity.



CHAPTER XIV.

LOUTRE TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — The Bluffs and Streams — “Pinnacle Rock” — Early Settlements and Pioneers — The Settlements on Loutre Island — Fort Clemson — Snethen’s Settlement on Dry Fork — The “Big Spring” Settlement — Early Historical Items — Villages of Loutre Township — Rhineland — Americus — Bluffton — Big Spring — Country Churches.

This township comprises the southern portion of Montgomery county and embraces all those portions of congressional township 46 lying in the county, the sections and fractional sections of township 45, and the lower two ranges of sections in township 47, ranges 5 and 6.

For the most part Loutre township is hilly and broken. Some of the hills or knobs are, in fact, miniature mountain peaks, and stand out well defined and prominent. In the warm months of the year, or when Indian summer comes, the scenery is as beautiful as that of Switzerland.

Along the Loutre the scenery is equally fine. Except where the hard-working Germans live, the progress made in the cultivation of the soil is but unimportant and insignificant, and this portion of Montgomery county is almost as primitive and virgin as it was in 1824.

Bowlin’s Knob, in the lower portion of the township, took its name from Laney Bowlin, who first discovered it and lived near it. He moved to Clay county, according to the statements of W. B. Snethen and others.

In 1829 Matthew L. White entered the land embracing the famous “Pinnacle Rock,” which is in the southern part of this township, on South Bear creek. The following description of this singular stone formation was written by Mr. Rose in 1876 : —

It stands alone, in the midst of a small valley, and rises perpendicularly on all sides, except one, to the height of 75 feet. It covers an area of about one acre, and the top is flat and covered with trees, grass, etc. A shelving path on one side affords a safe ascent. During the last few summers the Pinnacle has been used as a preaching place.

A mile and a half from Bluffton there is another singular peak, apparently of volcanic formation, which has excited the interest and speculations of many in times past.

On the Missouri bottom, in the extreme southern part of this township, the land is exceedingly rich, and is cultivated almost up to the Missouri river bank, and especially is this true of the lands in the vicinity of Kallmeyer's landing, or the Best Bottom.

In the south-west corner of the township, at Bluffton, the bottom is narrow, and is gradually becoming narrower, owing to the encroachments of the river upon the alluvial lands. Now there is no road up the river beyond a few miles above Rhineland.

THE LOUTRE.

Loutre creek (or river) is a beautiful stream, and rises in Callaway or Audrain county, but is an insignificant body until it enters this county. There is only one dam on the main stream — at the point opposite Big Spring.

Usually its banks are narrow, and in time of heavy rains and freshets it becomes very deep and flooded. It has reached its highest stages in the years 1826, 1831, 1855, 1858 and in 1882. On February 20, 1882, it attained the highest point at Mineola, or Loutre Lick, ever known.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

It was within the limits of Loutre township that the first settlements were made in Montgomery county. These were on Loutre island perhaps as early as 1798, while the country still belonged to Spain. The island was first discovered by the French trappers and *voyaguers*, and by them called Loutre — meaning Otter,¹ doubtless from the number of these valuable fur-bearing animals found in the slough which surrounds it. Some of the first settlers on the upper portion of Loutre island were Lewis Groshong, James Thorp, Josiah Thorp, John Thorp, Peter Popineau, Grey Bynum, Lindsay Carson (father of Kit Carson), Amos Ashcraft, Otto Ashcraft, Jesse Ashcraft, Temple Cole, Stephen Cole, James Patton, Thomas Patton, Jacob Patton, Christopher Talbott, ("Kit" Talbot), Hail Talbot, Benj. Cooper, Sarshall Cooper, ——— Clark, ——— Lewis and Laney Bowlin. A few of these may have lived for a time in the western border of what is now Warren county. These came from about 1798 to 1809, and nearly all were from Kentucky; the Coopers and Thorps from Madi-

¹ Loutre, in French, means Otter in English; "L'outre" means "the other;" but the word denoting the name of the island and stream here has always been written without the apostrophe. (See Beck's Gazetteer (1824), p. 308; Wetmore's Gazetteer (1837), p. 249).

son county, and the Ashcrafts from Estill county; Gray Bynum was a South Carolinian; Popineau was a Frenchman, from St. Genevieve; the Pattons were Kentuckians.

The first white child born in Montgomery county was Jacob Groshong, son of Lewis Groshong, born on or near Loutre island, in 1800. A few years since Mr. Groshong was living near Troy, Lincoln county, hale and hearty.

Jacob Patton, his nephew, Thomas Patton and Hail Talbott came to the island in 1809. Christopher Talbott, Hail's oldest son, came before them with two negro slaves and put in a crop. Jacob Patton located on section 30, township 46, range 4, just across the line in what is now Warren county.

Benjamin Cooper, Sarshall Cooper and their families went to Boone's Lick, Howard county, in the spring of 1808, but subsequently returned to Loutre island in June 1808.

In 1807 occurred the ill-fated expedition of William T. Cole ("Temple" Cole), his brother Stephen Cole, James Murdock, John Gooch and James Patton (?) up to Grand Prairie or Skull Lick, which is mentioned elsewhere.

In 1808, Captain James (?) Clemson¹ left Loutre island with a company of mounted U. S. troops to build Ft. Osage, on the Missouri, in Jackson county. In the same year John Snethen, a native of New Jersey, came to the southern part of this township and settled four miles above Loutre island, on the Missouri river, where he remained one year, but later removed seven miles northward, and settled on Dry Fork of Loutre. In 1812 he removed to Howard county. Mr. Snethen afterwards removed his family to Hempstead's Fort, and then to Cooper's Fort. On the night of the 14th of April of that year, Capt. Sarshall Cooper was killed by some unknown person, and Mr. Snethen was seated by his side at the time, but was not hurt. In 1818, he returned to his old place on Dry Fork of Loutre, where he remained until his death.

Jacob Quick, his son Alexander, and Jacob Groom and their families settled in Best's Bottom about 1809.² Alexander lived near the present site of Bethsaida Church.

Isaac Best and his wife came to Missouri in 1808, from Garrard

¹ Capt. Clemson was one of the seconds of Chas. Lucas in his tragic duel with Thos. H. Benton, in 1817.

² Rose says Jacob Quick settled on Loutre island, but his grand-daughter, Mrs. W. B. Snethen, assures the writer that he first settled as above.

county, Ky., and settled on the bottom in Montgomery county, which has since borne their name.

In December, 1810, Thomas Patton, from Kentucky, arrived in the colony. He purchased the claim and improvement of one of the Thorps, on the upper part of the island. Meantime, from 1806 to 1810, a dozen or more families had pushed up Loutre seven or eight miles, and John Snethen and others were at Dry Fork, while three or four families were on South Bear creek.

February 20, 1810, Col. Benjamin Cooper left Loutre island at the head of a number of people (including his five sons), who had been resident of Loutre island and the bottoms in St. Charles county, for the Boone's Lick country.

When the War of 1812 came on and the fierce Northern Indians, the Sacs, Foxes, Iowas and Pottawatomies, animated by a natural hatred against the Americans and stimulated by British gold, began to make war upon the settlers of Missouri, the pioneers of Montgomery county removed their families to one of the numerous forts on the Missouri bottom and remained together until the danger was over. The fort resorted to by the Montgomery county settlers was Fort Clemson, which stood on the upper part of Loutre island, near the north bank of the river. The site is in what is now Warren county. The exact location was on the south half of the south-east quarter of section 30, township 46, range 4, although near the center of said section 30.

Fort Clemson was built in February, 1812, by a company of mounted U. S. soldiers, presumably dragoons, commanded by Capt. Clemson, previously mentioned as the builder of Fort Osage. The interior of the fort comprised an area of half an acre or more. The fort itself was in the form of a parallelogram. By order of Gen. Clark the fort was named Fort Clemson, in honor of Capt. Clemson, its builder and commander.

In 1811 there was considerable sickness among the settlers in Montgomery county. On Loutre island Thomas Patton and a child of his died, and a Mr. Clark and others followed soon after. All were buried back on the bluff. On the Loutre some children died, and the body of a woman who had died was brought in to the Loutre graveyard on the bluff.

It was from Fort Clemson that Capt. Callaway started March 7, 1815, on the expedition that cost him and some of his company their lives. Massey's family had previously been run in from Loutre Lick and the year before Daniel Dougherty was killed, and Jacob Groom and Jack Stewart had their adventure with the Indians at the Big Spring.

Jacob Groom came to the Big Spring (where he had previously purchased Laney Bowlin's claim) in about 1816. Other settlers were scattered up and down the Loutre valley, wherever there was a desirable location.

THE BIG SPRING SETTLEMENT.

After the settlement on Loutre island, the most important in Loutre township was that known as the Big Spring settlement. Laney Bowlin made the first claim and built the first cabin here about 1808. Jacob Groom removed thereto about 1810. The first children born in the neighborhood were Groom's, at the Big Springs. His son William was born February 22, 1811; then his daughter, Lurinda (now Mrs. W. B. Snethen), was born July 21, 1814. Later in the same year Groom removed his family to Fort Clemson.

Jacob Groom was a native of Kentucky. He was a man of considerable education, and taught school on Loutre island, in Fort Clemson, and elsewhere: represented the county two or three times in the Legislature, was a magistrate and a very prominent citizen. He died February 19, 1842; his wife, who was Sallie Quick, a daughter of Jacob Quick, died January 7, 1865.

A man named Ryan, a Tennessean, started a tannery just below the Big Spring in 1820, but he was killed some time after and the enterprise was abandoned.

EARLY HISTORICAL ITEMS.

The first regular physician remembered on the upper end of Loutre island was Dr. James Talbott, afterward a member of the first constitutional convention of Missouri, and a member of the Legislature. He died in about 1844. Dr. Wm. Newland was about the earliest practitioner in the interior of the township.

In the Big Spring settlement the first religious services were held at the house of John Snethen, in the year 1819. This was by the Baptists, of whom the first preachers in this section were Wm. Coates, Jabez Ham, Stephen Ham and Alia B. Snethen.

The first church built in Loutre township stood near a spring on the north-west quarter of section 25, township 47, range 6. This church building was put up by the Baptists in 1825. It has long since disappeared, the logs having been hauled away in about 1840.

In about 1815 and 1816 there was a school taught in the block-house at Fort Clemson, on Loutre island, which was attended by the children of the Montgomery county settlers. Hon. Jacob Groom

taught this school in 1816. The first school in the Big Spring neighborhood was taught in about 1824, and Isaac Darneal was the teacher. In about 1825 or in 1826 a regular log school-house was built by the contributed labor of the settlers, on Dry fork, above John Snethen's and near the present site of Trinity Church, two miles or less below Americus. I. D. Lewis and — French were the first teachers.

When Hail Talbott came to Loutre island he brought with him a number of brood mares, and from these there had sprung a number of colts when the War of 1812 broke out. During the war, fearful of a successful Indian raid, he swam nearly all of his horses across the Missouri and pastured them until in 1816, when he returned them to the north side of the river.

A distressing incident happened on the upper end of Loutre island on a night in March, 1816, to Mr. Thos. Patton, son of Jacob Patton. A frenzied and rabid wolf sprang upon him and bit him savagely in the hand and on the shoulder. Five months afterward Mr. Patton was taken with all the symptoms of hydrophobia, and died August 16, 1816, at the age of 43 years.

VILLAGES OF LOUTRE TOWNSHIP — RHINELAND.

The village or hamlet of Rhineland is situated about two miles from the Missouri river, immediately under the bluff, in section 30, township 46, range 5. Practically there is but one street, and at present two stores and a dozen or more houses. There is a public hall on the bluff in the western part of town.

More than 50 years ago a number of Germans settled across on the south side of the Missouri river, in Gasconade county. In about 1837 or '38 Gerhard Lensing crossed over to the Montgomery side and settled in the river bottom, south of where Rhineland now stands. Mr. Lensing was from Dusseldorf, Prussia. He died in his Missouri home not many years since. After him came a Mr. Westhoven, to the first farm west of Monnig's store. He died in New Orleans of yellow fever.

In 1846 there came to the little settlement six German families — those of Henry Groteveil, Wesley Thiesen, John Vendring, Henry Katemann, Frank Goesen and Gerhard Johnson. The latter remained but a short time. Henry Parrish settled the farm where Groteveil now lives.

In 1853 Andrew Rincheval came and laid out the small village which he then called and which still bears the name of Rhineland. He built a large double log store-house, and put up a horse mill. Hugo Monnig

was then here among the others named. Mr. Rincheval continued to live here, engaged in merchandising, until his murder by the bush-whackers in May, 1863. (See Chap. IX.)

Rhineland is situated on section 30, township 46, range 5, half a mile from the Missouri river and 13 miles south of Danville.

Attracted by the German settlement at Rhineland, numerous German families crossed the Missouri and located at various points in the lower part of this township prior to and since the Civil War. Those who were here were loyal to the Union during the war; many of them enlisted in the regular Federal service, and Capt. Gensert's company of the enrolled militia was composed entirely of Germans from this township. Under Gen. Rosecrans' order in July, 1864, Capt. John Kendrick reorganized and commanded substantially Gensert's old company, and was stationed for some time in Rhineland.

AMERICUS.

The village of Americus is on Dry fork of Loutre, in section 2, township 46, range 6. The site is partly on the Joseph Barton farm and partly on the Henry P. Sharff farm. Mr. Sharff had a house on the village site some years before the war.

In 1865 Ambrose Bush and W. F. Wilson built a steam mill here, and in 1866 James Talbot put up a store-house and opened a stock of merchandise. Soon after a post-office was established called Dry Fork Mills, which was subsequently changed at the request of the citizens to Americus. The town was laid out by a Mr. Hines, surveyor, in 1869, and the same year came Joseph R. Dickey and opened the first blacksmith shop. He still resides in the place.

At present (fall of 1884) Americus contains one dry goods store, one drug store, two blacksmith shops, a wagon shop and an excellent steam saw and grist mill. Trinity Church, down the Dry fork a mile, is noticed elsewhere.

BLUFFTON.

In about 1844 settlements were made on and near the present site of Bluffton, and a dozen little houses were strung out along the river road in 1846. John Hill and Wm. Hill are said to have been the first or among the first settlers here. The village or hamlet was known as "Stringtown" for many years.

In 1866 the Bluffton Wine Co., Mr. Saml. Miller at the head, took charge of the town, laid it out and sold some lots, and engaged extensively in grape growing. In July, 1867, the editor of the

Farmers' Advertiser visited the place and made mention of the town in a most excellent newspaper article ; lack of space prevents its insertion here.

BIG SPRING.

The hamlet and post-office of Big Spring is located on the south-east corner of section 28, township 47, range 5, a mile east of Loutre creek, about eight miles, in a straight line, south-east of Danville. Where the old Cote sans Dessein and St. Charles road crosses Loutre, there is a dam and an old mill put up in 1846.

Originally, as noted elsewhere, the first post-office called Big Spring was at Jacob Groom's big spring, on the west side of Loutre, nearly three miles from the present site. The office was moved to the mill on Loutre, and then to the present location at the cross roads. Big Spring contains Neidegerke's store, which has been here since before the war, and has also a dozen other houses.

COUNTRY CHURCHES.

Trinity M. E. Church South. — On section 35, township 47, range 6 (Loutre township), is found the frame house of worship of this congregation, erected in 1872 at an expenditure of \$1,200. It is one of the oldest bodies in this county, having been formed in 1830, at which time Peter Hunter, James Hunter, James P. Rigg, L. P. Rigg, James Moore, Sr., and family and John Moore comprised the membership, though it now numbers 114. Rev. J. M. Hoyle is the pastor in charge at this writing. B. S. Baker superintends the Sabbath-school of 35 pupils.

Bethany M. E. Church. — In 1879 this church, which had been organized in 1870, commenced the erection of a frame house of worship, which cost \$700. It is located at Big Springs, in Loutre township. William and Anna Lichte, Henry Baur and his wife, Mr. Steiner and wife, and Emil Baur were among the charter members. This number has been added to until there are now 60 communicants. Revs. P. Hehner, F. R. Miller, F. R. Schumacher, William Schleiter, T. R. Rock, Henry Vosholl and Henry Miller have officiated as pastors here. A parsonage is connected with the church, purchased in the spring of 1881, at an expenditure of \$400. The Sunday-school of 33 scholars finds an efficient superintendent in the person of Mr. H. Baur.

Liberty Missionary Baptist Church. — William H. Leavell, Muke B. Sneathan, Thomas Horton, John W. Freeland, Moses Ellis, Mrs. Jane Bridges, Caleb Anderson and others organized this church May

15, 1858, its location now being in Loutre township, on the south-east quarter of section 28. There are now 140 names on the church roll as members. A frame building, in which services are held, was completed in 1869, at an expenditure of \$1,000. This pulpit has been supplied at different times by Revs. T. T. Johnson, J. H. Tuttle, M. T. Bibb, D. W. Graves, Luther Bibb, J. W. Swift, J. D. Robnett, James F. Smith and A. G. Mitchell.

CATHOLIC CHURCH AND MONASTERY.

Three miles north-west of Rhineland, on the Americus road, is a fine stone Catholic Church building, adjoining which is a monastery, and adjacent thereto is a fine cemetery. In the monastery are at present six monks of the order of St. Francis, whose superior is Father Arsenius Fahle, a German monk, banished from Prussia by Bismarck.

A history of this church and monastery was promised for this history, but was not given us. Enough is known, however, to state that the church organization has existed since before the Civil War, that the cemetery is as old, but that the church and monastery have been built long since. The membership is very large, embracing several hundred.

The church is finely decorated and well furnished, but greater improvements are contemplated. It already contains very fine images of some of the superior saints, as well as of the Virgin, while the altar is a superior piece of workmanship. A splendid pipe organ furnishes the music.

The Franciscan brothers are building a school-house adjoining the church.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

WARREN A. CROCKETT, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, and Dealer in General Merchandise, Americus).

Dr. Crockett was a grandson of Samuel Crockett, one of the early settlers of Missouri, who came to Boone county from Virginia in the territorial days of the country. Dr. Crockett's father, Dr. William W. Crockett, was in infancy, or about two years of age, when the family came to this State. He grew up and received an advanced general education. He also took a medical course and became a prac-

ticing physician, in which he was engaged with success for many years. He was likewise a minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Dr. Crockett, Sr., was a man of fine mental culture, one of the bright scholarly men of this section of the State, and a citizen whose citizenship was an honor to the community in which he lived. In early manhood he was married to Mrs. E. G. Allison (maiden name E. G. Smith), formerly of Kentucky, and they were blessed with nine children, of whom Dr. Warren A. Crockett was the seventh. The father died at Portland, in Callaway county, in 1880, and the mother at the same place two years later. Dr. Warren A. received his college training at Montgomery College, in Montgomery City. He studied medicine under his father and Dr. F. A. Hamilton. In 1874 he entered the American Medical College, of St. Louis, and was graduated with distinction three years later from the Missouri Medical College. He then located at Rhineland, in Montgomery county, where he began the practice of medicine. He continued the practice there with satisfactory success until the spring of 1883, when he came to Americus. Since coming to this place he has become interested in merchandising and now has an excellent general store, where he carries a good stock of goods in his line and is the recipient of a profitable and steadily increasing trade. On the 23d of November, 1876, Dr. Crockett was married to Miss Kate Monnig, a daughter of Hugo and Caroline (Quick) Monnig, of Rhineland; her father, originally from Germany, but her mother was born and reared in Montgomery county. Mrs. Crockett was reared and educated at Rhineland. The Doctor and Mrs. C. have three children: Ollie, Carrie and Ida. The Doctor is a member of the A. F. and A. M.

HENRY HOLTWICK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Americus).

Among the names of the substantial agriculturists of the southern part of the county must be mentioned that of the subject of the present sketch, Mr. Holtwick. He is a native of Prussia, partly reared in the sovereign kingdom of the German Empire, and possesses most of the sterling qualities of his German lineage. By his own energy and thrift he has come to be one of the substantial men of the community of which he is a member, and now has a fine farm of 370 acres, well improved and well stocked. During the war Mr. Holtwick served his country faithfully in the Union army and for three years kept step with the music of the Union. He was born at Buckholt, in Prussia, March 21, 1837, and was a son of Herman and Adelaida (Heisterkamp) Holtwick, whose ancestry on each side had long been settled in the land of the Nibelungen Lied. When he was about 10 years of age the family immigrated to America, and settled in Montgomery county, where the parents made their home until their deaths. Both were worthy and consistent members of the Catholic Church. The father was a sturdy farmer by occupation and to this pursuit Henry, the subject of this sketch, was brought up. He was the sixth in a family

of eight children, and on the 1st of January, 1861, was married to Miss Caroline Flucht, a daughter of John and Hannah (Walters) Flucht, also from Prussia. Mr. and Mrs. H. have four children: Herman, Hannah, Pauline and Caroline. Hannah is the wife of Lee Stewart, of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Holtwick are members of the Holy Catholic Church.

CHARLES T. MOORE.

(Farmer, Post-office, Americus).

Mr. Moore, one of the respected farmers and worthy citizens of Loutre township, is a native of Virginia, born in Campbell county, September 8, 1834, and a son of John G. and Elizabeth M. C. K. (Wheeler) Moore, who came to Missouri in 1838, and settled in Montgomery county, where the father, a farmer by occupation, died in 1875, at the advanced age of 82 years. The mother died at the age of 62, in 1869. Both were consistent and exemplary members of the M. E. Church South. Charles T. Moore was the fifth of ten children, six of whom are living, and was reared on his father's farm in Montgomery county. October 16, 1878, he was married to Miss Lydia, a daughter of Edward and Virginia (Moseley) Bush, of this county, but formerly of Kentucky. Already Mr. Moore had engaged in farming for himself, and he continued in this occupation after his marriage. On the 5th of January, 1880, he had the misfortune to lose his first wife. She died of heart disease. To his present wife Mr. Moore was married on the 6th of September, nearly four years after his first wife's death. His present wife was a Miss Mollie J. Hunter, a daughter of Robert W. and Louisa (Leach) Hunter, of this county, but she was formerly of Virginia. Mr. Moore has a neat farm in section 33, township 47, range 6, in this county, and is comfortably situated on his place. He and wife are worthy members of the M. E. Church South.



CHAPTER XV.

DANVILLE TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Geology and Archæology — Early History — Pioneer Settlers and Settlements — Thos. Massey, Robt. Graham, Maj. Van Bibber, Daniel M. Boone and Others — Items of Early History — Country Churches — Danville — Founding of the Town — First Inhabitants — Miscellaneous History — Incorporation — M. E. Church South — Masonic Lodge — New Florence — Origin and Early History — Miscellaneous Mention — The Cyclone of 1867 — Items — Newspapers — Creamery — Churches and Sunday-schools — Secret Orders — Mineola — Early History — Maj. Van Bibber's Settlement — Sketch of the Old Major — Sketch of Mineola Proper.

As at present constituted, Danville township is the largest municipal township in Montgomery county. It is twelve miles in length from east to west, by nine miles in width from north to south. Its boundaries are a line beginning at the north-east corner of section 1, township 48, range 5, running thence due west to the north-west of section 7, township 48, range 6, on the Callaway county line, thence due south to the south-west corner of section 19, township 47, range 6, thence east to the south-east corner of section 24, township 47, range 5, on the Warren county line, thence north to the beginning.

The township contains a variety of soil, and the topography is very irregular. Loutre creek runs through the western portion from north to south, and except the narrow valleys along the stream, the country on both sides is hilly, rough and stony. The western portion of the township affords a fine field of investigation for geologists. There is not only magnesian limestone in abundance, but frequently formations of ferruginous sandstone as well. Near the residence of Mr. D. F. Graham, a mile north of Mineola (section 27, township 48, range 6), is to be seen the limestone with the sandstone covering it.

In some places, on the top of the bluff, the sandstone is worn by the water into pendants and miniature columns. The red sandstone is here 40 feet in thickness.

A few rods north of Mr Graham's residence is a huge boulder of limestone, 30 feet in diameter and 20 feet high, although irregular in shape. Fair sized trees grow upon it, but in time they become stunted and dwarfed, and fall to decay from the insufficiency of nourishment.

On Loutre prairie hard-pan is found in many places at a depth of 18 inches. The prairie clays are very compact and tenacious, and water lying on the surface does not easily penetrate them.

Archæological remains are both numerous and interesting in this township. In the western part, along Loutre, must have been a favorite resort of the mysterious mound-builders. There are not only numerous sepulchral mounds in this quarter, but there are reasons for believing that in one instance — in the south-western portion of the township, a mile or more west of Loutre river — there is a sacrificial mound. East of this, toward the Loutre, near Mr. England's residence, are numerous mounds of the sepulchral class. Some of these have been opened and human bones, teeth, etc., found. Fragments of pottery are scattered about in the field in which these mounds are, and in one place there could recently be seen pieces of mussel shells in considerable numbers, obtained no doubt from Loutre, half a mile distant.

West of Mineola, on the high hills, and indeed up and down the stream elsewhere, are scattered mounds, resting places of the dead of that mysterious race of whose coming and going into and out of this country no man now knows.

Mr. D. F. Graham has a valuable and interesting collection of archæological specimens gathered in this township. His assortment of stone-axes, flint arrow-points and lance-heads, bone implements, etc., is both interesting and valuable. There are a few unimportant caves or caverns in the township. One, a few rods north of Mr. Graham's, is interesting, because it shows the dip and inclination of the rock formation.

EARLY HISTORY.

Doubtless Thomas Massey, who located at the Loutre Lick in 1813, and whose settlement and misfortunes there are noted fully on other pages, was the first *bona fide* white settler within what is now Danville township. Massey had a family of eleven children, and one of his daughters, now a Mrs. Patton, is yet living in the south-eastern part of this county, near Loutre Island, aged 85.

Next after Massey came Maj. Isaac Van Bibber to Loutre Lick (see Mineola) with his numerous family. The major had ten children.

In the spring of 1816 Robert Graham came from Kentucky and settled on the north-east quarter of the south-west quarter of section 27, township 48, range 6, or a mile or more above Mineola, where now his son, D. F. Graham, lives. He built a cabin under the hill,

a hundred yards from D. F.'s residence, and cleared off the field on the Loutre bottom adjacent. The land was purchased from Daniel M. Boone, the son of old Daniel Boone, and was a part of a Spanish grant to the latter.

Mr. Graham is called a physician by Rose, and some of the old settlers yet living call him "the old doctor," but he was not a regular physician. A scarcity of physicians in this country when he came here led him to be his own doctor, and he procured some medical works, which he easily mastered; and afterwards he bought a small stock of drugs, and gradually acquired an extensive practice, but not a very profitable one, for his services were uniformly given without money and without price.

When Graham first came he brought two slaves with him, "Billy" and Mildred, or "Milley." The latter is still living near Montgomery City. The three cleared off a "patch," and then Graham brought his family to Loutre Lick, June 1, 1816. He resided here until his death, September 29, 1855, aged 75. His wife died August 11, 1865, aged 76.

After Robert Graham perhaps the next settler was James Beatty, who came in 1818 and located on section 20, township 48, range 6, two miles west of Loutre Lick, and where D. P. Davis now lives.

Daniel Morgan Boone, son of the old pioneer, came to the south-east quarter of section 28, township 48, range 6, a mile or more north-west of Loutre Lick, on the west side of the stream, in 1819, and built a large cabin one-fourth of a mile east of the present residence of Alexander Graham. Col. Boone had several important positions under the government, and during the Indian Wars—1812 to 1816—was colonel of the militia. He made many government surveys in the present counties of St. Charles, Warren, Montgomery and Lincoln. He is said to have resembled his father more than any other of the children.

Col. Boone had a considerable family of slaves and children. He had married in St. Charles county a Miss Lewis, a beautiful and accomplished lady, amiable, kind and charitable. They subsequently removed to what is now Jackson county, where, we believe, they lived the remainder of their lives. Col. Boone died in Jackson county, July 13, 1839, aged 71.

While he lived in Montgomery county Daniel M. Boone received frequent visits from his distinguished father. Alexander Graham and others saw him on these occasions.

James Davis came from Clark county, Ky., in the fall of 1820, to

section 29, township 48, range 6, a mile or so south of James Beatty's. He built a cabin, which is still standing, at the present residence of his son, Daniel B. Davis. James Davis had married Jemima Hays, a grand-daughter of Daniel Boone.

Col. David Craig, though unmarried at the time, was an early arrival in the Loutre Lick settlement. He came to the Lick in 1817, and made his home for two years with Maj. Van Bibber. Col. Craig was a soldier of the War of 1812, and served in Gen. McCarthy's division on the battle of Brownsville, Canada. He also was called out under Col. Nathan Boone, in 1832, during the Black Hawk War, and was elected colonel of the militia in 1834.

Perhaps the first settler in the eastern part of Danville township was Col. Amos Kibbe, who settled in 1823, "in a little prairie, 11 miles from Camp Branch, where the Boone's Lick and Cote sans Dessein roads forked." Here was where the town of Lewiston, the second county seat of the county, was laid out.

Hon. Nathaniel Dryden settled a few miles west of Lewiston, on the Boone's Lick road, in 1829. He came immediately from Washington county, Va., which county he had represented in the State Legislature. After coming here he represented Montgomery county in the Missouri Legislature for several terms.

Mr. Dryden built a horse mill near Danville soon after his arrival in Montgomery county, which, being something unusual for those times, attracted a great deal of attention. It was situated on a high point of ground, where the wind had a fair sweep against it, and several persons came near freezing to death while grinding grain during cold weather; its capacity for grinding was from three to five bushels per day.

John H. Dutton, Thos. T. Elton and Philip Glover, all Marylanders, settled on North Bear creek in 1820 or 1821. Drury Clanton and Henry Clanton, Tennesseans, settled on "Pinch" branch,¹ about five miles south of Danville, in 1818. Drury Clanton was a Methodist minister, and it was at his house that the first Methodist congregation in Montgomery county was organized, in 1819, by himself and Rev. Robert Baker. A Sunday-school was also organized at the same time and place, and the first camp meeting in Montgomery county was held there, on what was called the Loutre camp ground.

The land in this township was surveyed about 1818.

¹ So called because the people who lived on it were always in a "pinch" for something to live upon.

ITEMS OF EARLY HISTORY.

The first ministers in Danville township were Drury Clanton and Robert Baker, Methodists, and William Coates, Dr. Hubbard, William Davis and James Barnes, Baptists.

Mr. Coates was a South Carolinian, but removed to Callaway county in 1817, and settled on the prairie which still bears his name.

Pioneer Families makes the following mention of Jabez Ham: "Jabez Ham, brother of John, was born in Madison county, Ky., in 1797, and came to Missouri in 1817. He had no education, and was of a roving disposition. His mind was naturally bright, and if he had been educated he would have made a remarkable man. Rev. Aley Snethen and Lewis Jones taught him the alphabet, and in 1824 he began to preach, having united with the Old or Hard Shell Baptist Church. In 1826 he organized a church of that denomination on Loutre creek and called it New Providence. * * * He was a large, stout man, and often added emphasis to his opinions by the use of his fists."

Soon after the arrival of old Charles B. Harper in Montgomery county, in 1830, he went over to Callaway county one day to get a load of corn, and wore his usual every-day clothes, made of home-spun cloth. On his way back the road led him by a house where Jabe Ham was preaching, and he stopped to hear the sermon. During the service the minister called on the congregation to kneel in prayer, and all knelt except Mr. Harper, who leaned his head upon his hand, and remained in that position. Ham noticed him, and prayed the Lord would bless "that Virginia man who had on store clothes, and was afraid or too proud to get down on his knees."

The first school in Loutre Lick settlement was taught in 1820 or 1821 by John Skinner in a small house that stood south of Robert Graham's. Some of the scholars were John C. Holland and Lucinda Whitesides, John, Marian, Catharine and Alex. W. Graham; Isaac, Elvira, Erretta, Pantha and Ewing A. Van Bibber; Angus, John, Daniel, Sally Ann and Margaret Galbreath.

Dr. William Newland was the first regular physician to locate in the township, about 1824.

The first mills resorted to were the mill at St. Charles, Best's horse mill, on Loutre, and Alexander Persinger's horse mill, below Loutre island.

Capt. John Baker settled in Montgomery county in 1820, and soon after built a water mill on Loutre, on the east side, just below the

mouth of Prairie fork. The mill stood some distance from the stream, and was turned by a race of some hundreds of yards in length. When cutting this race the workmen found many archæological specimens, arrow-heads, pottery, etc. The mill was owned and operated by Sylvester and Capt. John Baker. It was the first in all this section, and was kept running night and day at times, being resorted to by settlers from Callaway and Warren, as well as from this county.

The first goods (what few were used) were purchased at St. Charles and at the French trading post at Cote Sans Dessein.

There was a saltpeter cave near Robert Graham's and in the year 1817 William and Robert Graham made salpetre and sent it to St. Louis. In 1826-27 saltpetre was obtained here and manufactured into gunpowder. The cave was well known in early days. It was in the south-eastern part of the township where Marcus Hatton, Chris. Logan, John Anderson, Ira Tatum and John Marlow were killed by the militia, after the Anderson raid.

During the Civil War Danville township was well represented on both sides.

LOUTRE VALLEY MISSIONARY BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church now has a membership of 68. The church building cost \$800 when erected in 1879, and it is a frame house. Robert D. Graham, Robert W. Page, John A. Walker, George L. Walker, Malon A. Bibb, Charles W. Bibb, George W. Taylor, Robert Gibson, Polly Ann Graham, Sarah M. Bibb, Sallie C. Bibb, Emma V. Bibb and Martha C. Taylor comprised the original members and formed the organization on December 10, 1876. James F. Smith and Rev. M. T. Bibb have served as pastors, the latter being the present incumbent. The location of this church is in section 10, township 47, range 6 (Danville township). A Sabbath-school of 40 pupils has for its superintendent J. A. Walker.

DANVILLE.

Judge Olly Williams settled on the farm east of where Danville now is (known now as the Woodruff farm) about 1820. He afterward sold out to Conrad Carpenter, who built the large brick house, still standing, on the eastern border of town, and opened a tavern stand. In 1834, when the county seat was located at Danville, Conrad Carpenter owned the land comprising the eastern part of town, and Henry Davault that including the western portion. Dr. Wm. Newland had built a house on the western border of town (now owned by J. M. Barker), on Davault's land. Carpenter and Davault donated

the county seat site to the county. The town was named for Danville, Va.

Charles Drury, a merchant at Loutre Lick, removed to Danville in 1834 and opened the first store in a log house, in the eastern part of town. His daughter, Susan B. (now the wife of Dr. W. B. Adams), was the first child born in the place.

Perhaps the second house was built by Dr. Mordecai M. Maughs, and after him came Capt. John Baker and Richard Timberlake. The first tavern-keeper after Carpenter was Esq. Diggs. Col. Kibbe was also at Danville at an early day.

The court house was built of brick and made ready for occupation in 1836, but the inside finishing was never completed; however, it answered to hold court in and for the offices, and stood until torn down in 1864. It was in the public square, nearly on the site of the present building. The jail was built after the court house and two men named McClintic were the builders. It was of logs, but was fairly safe and comfortable.

The town sprang into life very suddenly after the records were removed from Lewiston. In 1837 Wetmore's Gazetteer said of it: —

Lewiston, the former county seat, is defunct. Danville, the present county seat, was laid out about three years ago. It is pleasantly and advantageously situated on the Boone's Lick road, in Loutre prairie, and is a thriving village, having a handsome new brick court house, a jail, several stores, groceries and mechanic establishments. Montgomery and Danville are increasing in wealth and population, and still offer higher inducements for emigrants than many other places that are much more resorted to.

In time, as the capital of the county, Danville grew to be a place of much notoriety and of considerable importance. Around the square there were blocks of brick business houses of respectable size and character, while many an elegant residence was situated on the back streets. The county officials, for the most part, resided here during their terms of office.

In about 1847 Prof. James H. Robinson came to Danville and established a female college. Large and commodious buildings adapted for the purpose were erected in the southern portion of the town, and soon the reputation of this college was established.

Prof. Robinson was not only efficient and popular as a teacher, but was worthy and honored as a citizen and a man. He was a native of Virginia, and educated at St. Charles College. His school was con-

tinued with but slight intermissions until after the Anderson raid, but in a short time it was closed.

In about 1860 Wm. C. Lovelace removed the Montgomery City *Journal* office to Danville, and began the publication of a paper called the *Chronicle*. In the winter of 1861 this paper was called the *Herald*, and Dan M. Draper was editor.

In 1867, after the war, Dan M. Draper established the Danville *Star*, a Radical Republican paper, and continued its publication about two and a half years, when the material was sold to J. B. Ellis, of the Montgomery *Standard*. The *Ray* was established December 7, 1871, by Col. L. A. Thompson, published here nearly five years and then moved to Montgomery City. (See History of Montgomery City — “Newspapers.”)

When the war came on a majority of the people of Danville were for the Union, but there were a number of strong secessionists. The sad fate of Robt. P. Terrill and Granville Nunnally, killed July 22, 1861, detailed elsewhere, shocked the people of both sympathies. Then afterward came the murder of Gilbert and Moore and Diggs and Simons and the lad Ira Chinn and the burning of the town by the bushwhackers.

The first Federal troops in Danville were Hammer's company; then McNulta's red-shirted company of the Second Illinois cavalry, then Kirby's company, of the Eighth Missouri. All these came in the summer of 1861, but remained only a short time.

In December, 1861, Alvin Cobb, with his Confederate raiders or partisans, held the town a few hours, but evacuated upon the appearance of the Tenth Missouri and Eighty-first Ohio. These two regiments came in on Christmas day, and were welcome visitors to many of the citizens who distrusted “rebel” occupation.

It was at Danville where the famous Co. C, Ninth M. S. M., was recruited, and also where Co. D, Forty-ninth Missouri infantry, was organized by Capt. Geo. J. Smith. The town was not only the scene of some exciting events during the war, but its citizens took a liberal hand in the great contest itself.

The building of the North Missouri Railroad, leaving Danville five miles to the westward, was the beginning of the impairment of the prosperity of the town, and this was followed by the war, during which the place was visited literally by fire and sword, and its best institutions destroyed and some of its best citizens butchered.

In 1867, when the court house was built, it seemed fair to presume that the location of the county seat at Danville was permanently se-

cured ; but it was not long until efforts were made to take the county capital to Montgomery City and to New Florence. The uneasiness among property holders in Danville has not yet been removed, for every year seems to be a nearer approach to the period when the county seat must go.

Some of the best men and women in Missouri have lived in Danville. Its citizens have graced the council halls of the State, have been renowned in the various walks and pursuits of life, and have been honorable and worthy members of society, but the dry rot of unimprovement has nearly finished what the torches of the Confederate guerrillas spared. Large and commodious residences sell with the ground on which they stand for one-fourth of the cost of the buildings.

INCORPORATIONS.

Danville has been twice incorporated, first as a town by the Legislature, March 2, 1855, after which its affairs were governed by a mayor and four councilmen until its incorporation as a city of the fourth class, in April, 1878. The first officers under the new incorporation were W. D. Bush, mayor ; D. B. Huddleston, S. M. Barker, E. M. Hugh and John Barker, councilmen ; H. Potts, clerk ; Thos. M. Johnson, marshal ; John M. Barker, street commissioner.

At the present the town contains but two general stores, one blacksmith shop, two hotels, a saloon, besides the county court house and some 35 or 40 residences. There are two church organizations — the Disciples and Methodist South — but for failure of those who promised information concerning the former to give it, no history of it can be stated. The present population of this town is about 225.

M. E. CHURCH SOUTH.

The M. E. Church South at Danville was organized in 1836, probably by Rev. Andrew Monroe. Of the first members there were Charles Drury and wife, Capt. John Baker and wife, Ira H. Ellis and wife, Joseph P. Wiseman and wife, and James Robinson and wife. Revs. Andrew Monroe, Dr. Richard Bond, who died in Danville ; W. W. Redman, who also died in Danville ; W. A. McNeily, Wesley Miller, L. T. McNeily, George Penn, George Smith, J. O. Edmonson and W. F. Bell have all served this church. The present membership is 50. The first church building, a brick structure, was commenced in 1848, and dedicated in 1850 by Bishop E. M. Marvin. During the war it was used for soldiers' quarters. It is now owned by the negroes as a church building. The present house of worship

is a frame building, and was constructed in 1859 for Prof. Robinson's school chapel at a cost of \$2,000. There are 80 scholars in the Sabbath-school, which is superintended by J. M. Barker.

MASONIC LODGE.

In about 1842, under a charter issued from the Masonic Grand Lodge of Missouri, this lodge was organized under the name of Danville Lodge No. 72. The dispensation was issued from Troy Lodge, Lincoln county. The lodge held its first meetings in a room in the court house, and then in Stewart & Robinson's brick building. Until October 14, 1864, the lodge prospered and worked harmoniously. Then the Bill Anderson raid was made, and the lodge room and all the records, books and papers were destroyed. The charter members of this first organization were — Overly, David Rice, Jas. H. Robinson, John Scott, D. W. Baker, S. M. Baker and A. O. Forshey. Of these there are none now living except S. M. Baker. Of the first officers John Scott was probably master, and S. M. Baker, tyler. There were, perhaps, 50 or 60 members when the lodge was strongest. May 26, 1865, charter No. 72 was reissued and the lodge authorized to proceed as if no interruption had occurred. In reissuing the new charter the Grand Lodge appointed Jas. H. Robinson, master, and Ira H. Ellis and Wm. D. Bush, wardens. The first meeting under the new charter was held July 11, 1865, and the following officers elected: A. C. Stewart, master; W. D. Bush and R. B. McIlhany, wardens; J. W. McDaniel, treasurer; L. A. Thompson, secretary. The present officers are E. M. Hughes, master; Geo. W. McCarty and John M. Barker, wardens; B. T. Adams, treasurer; John B. Harris, secretary; W. B. McCall, tyler. At this writing there are 29 members. The hall in which the lodge meets is owned in partnership with the Christian Church. Danville Lodge is the oldest Masonic lodge in the county. It is in good financial condition.

NEW FLORENCE.

The town of New Florence stands on section 23, township 48, range 5, and is situated in the eastern part of Danville township. The Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railroad runs through the place.

New Florence was laid out in 1857 by Hon. E. A. Lewis. The land was formerly owned by Mortimer McIlhaney, but was sold by him to Judge Lewis. At first it was called Florence, after the only daughter of Judge Lewis,¹ and was so platted and recorded, but after a time it

¹ Now the wife of Robert Atkinson, Esq., a merchant of St. Louis.

was discovered that there was a town of the same name in Morgan county, this State, and so by act of the Legislature in March, 1859, the name was changed to *New Florence*.

The first house in town was a dwelling built by James Wood, and stood in the western part of town. It was a small one-story frame. Mr. Wood's was the first family in town. The first storehouse was built opposite the depot in 1856.

The depot building was erected soon after Wood's house, and Nathaniel Patton was the first station agent, and a Mr. Van Orden the second. The post-office was established in 1857, and kept in a little confectionary store run by Duncan Hughes.

Nathaniel Patton built the first hotel, opposite the depot, in about 1858. The first school house was built in 1859, and stood on the site of the present academy building. It is now used as a storehouse on the south side of the railroad.

In 1861 the town numbered about a dozen houses, nearly all of which stood on the south side of the track. In the fall of this year a fire broke out and consumed all of the important buildings of the place but four.

In December, 1861, or about January 1, 1862, a company of the Third Iowa infantry, commanded by Capt. Herron, was sent into New Florence. This was after the road had been torn up by the Confederates, and while the Tenth Missouri and Eighty-first were at High Hill and Danville. For a time the soldiers were quartered in the school-house. Other detachments of Federal troops and militia were here from time to time during the war.

The most notable incident in the history of New Florence during the troubles of the civil war was the raid of Bill Anderson and his band upon the place, in October, 1864, and the burning of the depot. The particulars of this affair are narrated elsewhere.

In the year 1862 Messrs. Hunter, Ellis & Powell built a store, but with this exception there was but little other improvement in the place during the war. Soon after, however, the place took a fresh start and improved very fairly for a year or so.

In 1869 there were but three or four houses north of the track, and the population of the village did not exceed 200. Some time in 1866 a joint stock company built a frame building, which was used as an academy. The first school in this building had for principal Mr. Abram Davault, who had nearly 200 scholars under his charge for some time. The school was a very good one, but in time other schools were established, the attendance fell off, and in 1868 he

closed. In 1869-70 Prof. Carl Vincent (now of Texas) had charge, but in the latter year he, too, closed the school, and thereafter the building was not occupied except by the Good Templars and for lectures, etc.

In 1870-71 the public school building was put up. The citizens voted to withdraw the funds which had been previously given to the academy and build the new school-house, which is a two-story frame, and yet stands north of the track. The Masonic lodge room was built in the second story. This building was used until in 1882-83, when the academy building was rented for school purposes.

In April, 1884, the academy building was purchased by the school district, of T. J. Powell, for \$1,500. The building is now the second best school-house in the county. The first principal was (and now is) W. H. Fields, with an assistant, Miss Effie Davis. The number of scholars in average attendance is 90; total enumeration in the district, 112. A colored school has been taught in the colored church for some time. With the exception of one year Elijah Cooper has taught this school for the past ten years. There are 18 colored children in the district and an average attendance at the school of 15.

It was during the years 1872 and 1873 that New Florence had its "boom." The principal houses in the place were built then. A good hotel had been built and opened in the fall of 1869 by Albert Pullington. The Montgomery County Fair Association was formed here in 1866, and gave several exhibitions. It died about 1869, and the grounds and other property were purchased by Mr. Jacob See, its leading member and president.

THE CYCLONE OF 1867.

August 19, 1867, a cyclone struck the village of New Florence and destroyed the partially erected amphitheater of the fair grounds belonging to the County Fair Association, besides killing two men and wounding others. The particulars of this incident were thus narrated by a correspondent of the *Montgomery Standard* and published in that paper August 23, 1867: —

On the morning of the 19th inst. our village was visited by one of those "simoon winds" or hurricanes so usual after extensive drouth. The dark clouds "passed in fury," gathering strength in each "whirl," burst in violence about one mile west of our village, and directing its course east and north, came in contact with the partially erected amphitheater of the County Fair grounds, where the entire corps of hands had taken refuge, and, in one sudden moment, a crush, a wreck, a wail. The entire amphitheater was swept to the

earth, and nearly every man more or less injured and two killed in the moment: Mr. James G. West and a colored man named Wiley Graham. Among the severely wounded were Mr. D. H. Nunnelly, in head and hip; Mr. Miles Johnson, in spine; Mr. John E. Loyd, arm broken and otherwise bruised; Mr. J. Fisher, in head and hip; Master Tommie See (son of Mr. Jacob See), in face and head; Master Jimmie Powell (son of Mr. T. J. Powell), bruised in several places; L. H. Fleet, in head; Toleson Hunter, in face; Mr. Fred. Davault, in back; Mr. George Ramsey, in leg; Thomas Graham (colored); Isaac Jenkins (colored); one man name unknown was severely injured in back; Mr. George H. Sparks, the foreman, was bruised very much from the fall.

ITEMS.

In 1876 New Florence made a creditable effort to obtain the county seat of Montgomery county, but failed.

In 1878, according to McCleary, the town had four dry goods stores, one drug store, two furniture stores, one hardware and agricultural store, three millinery establishments, two blacksmith and wagon shops, one grist and saw mill, three churches, two hotels, one seminary building, one good public school house and one newspaper. Population about 350.

In 1884 it had a population of about 425; contained three churches, Christian, M. E. South and Cumberland Presbyterian; three lodges of secret orders, Masonic, Odd Fellows and Good Templars; one newspaper, the *Optic*; a good creamery, two hotels, a first-class school house and school, five general stores, two drug stores; one furniture, one hardware, one boot and shoe and one millinery store; a livery stable, blacksmith and wagon shop, marble yard, two lumber yards, two grain dealers and two saloons.

New Florence was incorporated as a town August 2, 1869, "on the petition of Riley H. Mansfield and others." The first board of trustees was composed of Nathaniel Patton, James A. Simpson, Melvin Guthridge, Thos. J. Wiley and John T. Hunter.

NEWSPAPERS.

The first newspaper in New Florence was started in October, 1869, by Melville Guthridge, who employed as editors T. H. Musick and C. E. Dwyer, of Wellsville. The editorial "copy" was sent down by mail, although Dwyer was here in person frequently. The paper was called the New Florence *Plaindealer*. It was a seven-column folio and Republican in politics. Really it was started to assist in the

county seat movement in favor of New Florence. The office was at first in Wilson Garrett's building.

During the political campaign of 1870 the *Plaindealer* espoused the Liberal Republican cause and worked against the election of McClurg. Musick and Dwyer resigned as editors, but Guthridge was still the publisher, and the real editor was unknown. In a year or so the *Plaindealer* passed into the hands of M. J. Jones, and then in a few months Nat. Patton took charge, to be succeeded in a short time by C. H. See, who ran the paper about three months, when it suspended. The material of the office was stored for a year and then purchased by Mr. Harris, who removed it to Jonesburg and established the Jonesburg *Leader*.

October 17, 1877, Riley H. Mansfield issued the first number of the New Florence *Optic*, a six-column folio, independent in politics. This paper is still in existence, and is yet presided over by its original proprietor. It is fairly supported and deserving of its general popularity in the town and community where it is published.

THE NEW FLORENCE CREAMERY.

This institution was put into operation June 4, 1884. It is owned by the New Florence Creamery Company, an incorporated association with a capital of \$6,500. The officers are T. J. Powell, president; Dr. Kallmeyer, secretary; C. E. Stewart, treasurer. The superintendent of the institution is a Mr. Stewart. The creamery makes 300 pounds of butter daily, but has a capacity of 2,500 pounds.

CHURCHES AND SUNDAY SCHOOLS.

The first church in New Florence was a union church built after the war by the Methodists, Baptists and Christians, and purchased by the Christians some ten years ago. Probably the first sermon in the place was preached by Rev. W. S. McNeiley, the well known Methodist divine.

An Episcopal Church was built, perhaps in 1871, and services held therein a few times; but it was never dedicated, and in 1877 was purchased by the M. E. Church ("Northern Methodists") and used by that denomination until in the spring of 1883, when it was sold to its present owners, the Cumberland Presbyterians.

Some years since the Sunday-school at New Florence had a widespread and an enviable reputation. It was organized on the second Sunday in April, 1865. The first meetings were held in Marshal

McElhany's residence ; afterwards in the railroad depot, in the academy, and elsewhere. The first superintendent was Joseph Stewart, who served for three months, and was succeeded by P. P. Ellis, who served very efficiently until in December, 1871. The school never missed a Sabbath except on an occasion of two or three unusually heavy storms.

After Mr. Ellis left he organized a Sunday-school in connection with the M. E. Church South, and into this most of the scholars afterwards went. The former school was called for a time the New Florence Union Sunday-school, but it gradually passed out of existence.

Cumberland Presbyterian Church.—A church of this denomination was formed at New Florence in 1872, the original members being Mrs. I. H. Bernard, Taylor Bernard, S. P. Shaw, D. Janssen, Miss Mollie Webb, M. Guthridge, Mrs. Guthridge, Francis Bryant and James Nelson. From 1872 to 1884 J. R. Patton was the pastor in charge. Rev. Ingram is the present pastor of the congregation of 24 members. In 1871 the house of worship which they now occupy was erected by the Episcopalians. It is a frame structure, and is valued at \$600.

M. E. Church South.—Information and data concerning the history of this church has not been furnished up to the time of going to press with this volume, although faithfully and repeatedly promised. All that can here be stated is that the church building was dedicated in July, 1871, by Bishop E. M. Marvin.

Christian Church.—J. C. Ford is clerk of this church, which now numbers 45 members. Its organization occurred in 1871, Bro. Thomas Marlow taking an active part in its formation. The members then were E. W. Howell, W. Y. Howell, S. Broadwater, Elihu Milliken, Orlena Milliken, A. J. Ward, Margaret Goodrich, J. A. Smith and wife, Elizabeth McClure, Ellen M. Ford, J. A. Burton, A. French and wife, Mary C. Cullurn, Eliza McMahan, J. A. Simpson and wife and Miss Lizzie Goodrich. The first pastor of the church, Thomas Marlow, was followed by W. B. Gallaher, and he in turn by the present incumbent, W. T. Sallee. This house of worship is valued at \$1,000.

SECRET ORDERS.

Odd Fellows.—November 7, 1865, Zenith Lodge No. 157, I. O. O. F., was instituted with the following members: W. R. West, Richard McCormack, Mathew Moore, John Morgan, Joseph Hibbert, Harris Keeney, P. P. Ellis, J. R. Bodine. The first officers were:

P. P. Ellis, noble grand ; T. H. Ford, vice-grand ; J. C. Ellis, secretary ; L. T. McNeely, treasurer ; and the present officers are : A. Davault, noble grand ; T. H. Ford, vice-grand ; Clark Morris, secretary ; John Morris, treasurer. At this writing the membership is 31.

Masonic Lodge.—The Masonic Lodge at New Florence, No. 261, was instituted October 15, 1868, with the following officers : A. C. Stewart, worshipful master ; J. H. Tuttle and J. C. Ford, wardens ; D. H. Nunnelly, treasurer ; M. Guthridge, secretary ; W. M. Sutton and M. Patten, deacons ; E. D. Owen, tyler. The lodge has only a membership of 13. Since June 1, 1884, the officers have been : P. P. Ellis, worshipful master ; R. H. Mansfield and I. W. Stewart, wardens ; W. Y. Howell, treasurer ; B. E. Wilson, secretary ; W. R. Pennington and Ben Hall, deacons ; D. P. Taylor, tyler.

Good Templars Lodge.—May 10, 1865, New Florence Lodge No. 34, I. O. G. T., was organized, with Rev. Marshal McIlhany, Joseph M. Stewart, John A. Franklin, Stephen S. Kuettle, Fannie Franklin, Mary C. Jasper, Bettie Nunnelly, P. P. Ellis, John T. Hunter, Mollie J. Hunter, George W. Howell, Jesse B. McMahan, Hannah A. McIlhany, Bettie W. Milton and Joshua B. Morris as members. The lodge has now a membership of 55, with the following officers : E. D. Woollem, worthy chief ; Lizzie Woollem, worthy vice ; Clark Morris and Robert See, recording and financial secretaries ; Lizzie Stultz, treasurer ; V. P. Marmaduke, chaplain ; Ed. Allen, marshal ; K. Marmaduke, inside guard ; Elijah Owens, sentinel ; G. A. Stultz, past worthy chief ; B. McCoy, lodge deputy. P. P. Ellis was for seven years grand worthy chief templar of the State Grand Lodge. This is one of the oldest living lodges in the State of Missouri. It owns the hall in which it meets — valued at \$500 — and is in a flourishing condition generally.

MINEOLA.

The little village of Mineola occupies the site of the far-famed Loutre Lick, of pioneer notoriety, and even of later-day prominence, whose name was mentioned in the United States Congress as early as 1824 by Henry Clay and Daniel Webster and John C. Calhoun as “the Bethesda mentioned by the honorable Senator from Missouri” (Hon. Thos. H. Benton).

The site of the town and considerable of the region round about — 460 acres in all — was originally granted by the Spanish government when Missouri belonged to Spain, and before the treaty of San

Ildefonso, somewhere about 1800, to Col. Nathan Boone, son of Daniel Boone.

In the winter of 1812-13 Thomas Massey, Sr., of the settlements in St. Charles, rented the land about Loutre Lick of Col. Nathan Boone, came up and cleared off the land on the south side of the lick and the little stream now called Sallee's Branch, and built a cabin on the north side, now occupied by the residence of Mr. Haines. It was the next spring that Massey's boy, Harris, was killed by the Sac Indians, as related elsewhere.

Massey made no further attempts to live at the Loutre Lick after his family was driven away by the Indians, and in 1815 Col. Boone sold the land to Maj. Isaac Van Bibber, whose father was killed at the battle of Pt. Pleasant, Va., in 1774, and when less than three years old he was adopted into the family of old Daniel Boone, who raised him to manhood. When but 13 years of age young Van Bibber served as a scout against the Indians in Virginia. He came to Missouri with Nathan Boone in 1800, settled first in Darst's Bottom, and during the War of 1812 served as major in the militia under Col. Daniel M. Boone. Col. Nathan Boone married Olive Van Bibber, a cousin of Isaac Van Bibber. It is claimed that Van Bibber's wife, Susanna Hays, was the first white child born in Kentucky. She was born at Boonesborough, in 1776.

Maj. Van Bibber repaired the Massey cabin, and put up what it is claimed was the first frame house in Montgomery county, or in this part of Missouri. This was in 1821. The lumber was whip-sawed. For many years this building was used as a hotel. A few years since it was remodeled and converted into the large frame building owned by Mr. Haines and still standing under the hill, just north of the Boone's Lick road. Van Bibber also added one or two cabins to his collection and a row of stables. Here also the first elections were conducted after Missouri emerged from her territorial condition. Loutre Lick was a favorite ground for the holding of celebrations, barbecues, etc.

Not long after settling here Maj. Van Bibber attempted to make salt from the saline water of the lick, but without satisfactory results. All attempt at salt-making was abandoned. But the medicinal virtues of the spring came forward for recognition, and it was in olden times, as it is to-day, that the waters of Loutre Lick had an enviable reputation for the cure of certain stomachic and bowel diseases, as well as certain kidney affections.

Old Daniel Boone came frequently to visit Van Bibber, and re-

mained here for weeks at a time drinking the water of the lick, which he believed was of much benefit in curing him of a kidney trouble.

Maj. Van Bibber died in 1836; his wife some time previously. Old Thomas Massey and wife died at the residence of their son-in-law, Hugh Logan, on Bear creek, about 1820 or 1821 (according to Alex. Graham). They were buried on the south side of the lick, nearly half a mile from Sallee's branch.

A store was opened at Loutre Lick by Charles Drury in about 1830. It stood on the north side of Sallee's branch, nearly opposite the lick and just under the hill. In 1834 Mr. Drury removed this store to Danville. It is said that other stores were here from time to time. Dan Robinson had one here at a very early day.

The village of Mineola was laid out on the site of Loutre Lick in the year 1879 by H. E. Scanland, the owner of the land, and named for Mineola, Tex. The surveying was done by J. C. McClearey. It was the intention of Mr. Scanland to make of it not only a trading and milling point, but a place of resort for invalids who should come to drink of the medicinal spring and spend a season of recreation and rest. The first house in the place was built by John R. Pate in April, 1880, and stands on the side of the hill north of the Boone's Lick road and 150 yards east of the Loutre. Dr. D. B. Huddleston's house, south of the branch, came next.

In 1879, however, Thomas Johnson had a temporary saw mill south of the present steam mill, and Mr. Wilson had a blacksmith's shop; the latter is still in operation, but the former has been removed.

In the summer of 1880 the spring, or lick, was improved by being cleaned out and dug into the character of a well, and was enclosed and a building erected over it. G. W. Taylor opened a stock of goods in the spring building soon after its completion. The post-office was established in the fall of 1880, and G. W. Taylor was (and now is) the postmaster.

In July, 1882, the fine steam saw mill and grist mill was begun, and completed in the spring of 1883. The proprietors were J. W. Windsor and Charles Woodruff. It has three run of buhrs, and is new and complete in all of its appointments.

The first stone building proper in the place was built by W. A. Kelsick and J. W. Windsor in June, 1883.

The village now (1884) contains two stores, the mill, a blacksmith shop, a wagon shop, a wine and beer saloon and a dozen dwelling-houses. A daily hack line runs to Montgomery City. At present there is no bridge across Loutre, but the county court has ordered the letting of a contract to build a first-class iron bridge over the stream.

B I O G R A P H I C A L .

JAMES R. APPLING

(Sheriff of Montgomery County, Danville).

Some philosopher has said that poets and hotel-keepers are born, not made; the laconist should have included sheriffs also, for no man can ever be a sheriff without the born qualities of a sheriff, and every one who meets Mr. Appling will recognize this fact in him at a glance. No man in the county is personally more popular, nor justly so. For a number of years he was a successful school teacher of the county, and while teaching he became generally acquainted with the people in different localities. Indeed, so favorable an impression had he made that, in 1882, he was warmly urged to run for the office of sheriff. Finally consenting, he made the race and was elected by over 300 majority. In office he has had still better opportunities to meet the people of the county. Mr. Appling was born and reared in this county. His primal birthday was the 29th of July, 1852, and his parents were Thomas and Louisa (Broughton) Appling, both still residing on their homestead in this county, south of Wellsville, highly esteemed residents and neighbors in that part of the county. They reared but two children, the other being a daughter, Miss Emma, now a young lady at home with her parents. Reared on the farm, Mr. Appling attended the district school of the neighborhood and succeeded in obtaining a good common-school education. At the age of 20 he began teaching school himself, and continued that as his regular occupation for some ten years, or until his election to the office of sheriff in 1882. He taught for five years in one district and three years in his home district, facts which show how well he was appreciated as a teacher by those who had an opportunity to judge of his qualifications and efficiency. During much of this time he was engaged in farming in the summer, or when not occupied in the school-room. On the 28th of September, 1876, he was married to Miss Emma, a refined and estimable daughter of William Newlee, Esq., of the vicinity of Wellsville. Mr. and Mrs. A. have three children: Bertha Madge, Allison and Jua. Mr. Appling is a member of the Masonic order.

JUDGE ROBERT BROWER

(Farmer and Judge of the County Court, Post-office, Danville).

Judge Brower is a worthy representative of an old and honored Knickerbocker family of New York. The founder of the family in this country settled on Manhattan island from Holland, when the Empire State was a Dutch colony. Judge Brower's father, Nicholas B. Brower, was a prominent merchant of New York for over 50 years.

He was married twice, first to Miss Ruth Prince, by whom there is but one child living, a son, Edgar; to his second wife he was married in 1816. She was a Miss Sallie Hurlbut. There were six children by this union, five sons and a daughter, all of whom are living, namely: Hurlbut, a leading farmer of Woodbury county, Ia.; Cecilia, the wife of George M. Hollister, of Grand Rapids, Mich.; Nicholas B., Jr., an attorney and editor at Hannibal, Oswego county, N. Y.; Jacob., who was a gallant soldier in the Union army during the late war, having been severely wounded, and is now a resident of Montgomery county, Mo.; Judge Robert Brower, the subject of this sketch; and Putnam, now of Bridgeport, Conn. Judge Robert Brower was born in New York City, in 1825, and was about 10 years of age when his father died. On account of this misfortune he was soon afterwards thrown upon his own resources. Obtaining a situation in a store, he clerked for a time, and was afterwards employed at farm labor in the country. He worked at this until he attained his majority, and he also learned the carpenter's trade. Following carpentering in New York as his principal occupation until 1868, he then removed to Missouri. Here he settled in Montgomery county, where he bought land and engaged in farming, which he has followed continuously ever since, and with good success. Judge Brower is one of the better class of farmers of the county, and, withal, he is a man of sterling character and marked popularity and influence. In 1882 he was nominated and elected to the office of judge of the county court, a position he is now filling. He has made an efficient and conscientious judge, and his official record meets with general approval. In 1848 Judge Brower was married to Miss Henrietta Church, a daughter of Ozias S. Church, of New York, and sister of Hon. Sanford E. Church, the distinguished jurist of that State, and the late able Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Appeals of New York. Judge and Mrs. Brower have four children: Robert, Jr., who is married and resides on the farm with his father; Sandford C., clerk of the Carroll House, at Clarksville, Mo.; Ozias P., still a resident of Montgomery county, and at home with his parents; Emily P., the wife of Russell B. Dill, a prominent architect of Anna, Ohio. Judge Brower's grandparents on his father's side lived to the advanced ages, respectively, of 98 and 96 years.

SILAS CARR

(Recorder of Deeds of Montgomery county; residence, Jonesburg).

Among the public men of this State, and indeed to not a few beyond its limits, the record of Mr. Carr in the public service is well and favorably known. Without advantages or opportunities more favorable than those of the generality of men, in fact from circumstances far less favorable than those of most others, he has risen to a position of creditable prominence and influence in public affairs. Mr. Carr's early school training was quite limited, for he was one of a large family of children left orphans by the death of their father, and with

but little or no means to help them along in life. Possessed, however, of clear, quick intelligence and of much force of character, combined with a worthy purpose to accomplish something for himself, by his own energy and his self-application to study during such leisure as he had, he succeeded in obtaining a sufficient knowledge of books for all practical business purposes. When a young man 21 years of age he was married, Miss Mary J. Connor, of Lincoln county, becoming his wife. Just beginning by this time to get something of a start, he now had the additional responsibility of a family to care and provide for. He had previously learned the tobacco business, having entered a factory at the age of 16. About the time of his marriage he engaged in business at Flint Hill, and two years later went to St. Louis, where he became a partner with S. W. Logan in the general commission business. This was continued until 1864, or until Price's raid into the State so unsettled affairs that it was deemed advisable to close out the business. Mr. Carr then returned to Wentzville, in the vicinity of which he had been reared, where he now engaged in the tobacco business. Four years later he removed to Jonesburg, in Montgomery county. In 1870 he was a candidate for the office of sergeant-at-arms in the Missouri House of Representatives, and received a highly complimentary support by members of the Legislature from different parts of the State, but was defeated for the nomination by "Col." J. D. Crafton, much to the regret of the House itself (as subsequent events proved), and, indeed, to the shame of the State. Mr. Carr, after his defeat, resumed his business at Jonesburg, which he continued until 1873, when he was appointed postmaster to the House of Representatives at Jefferson City, a position he filled for two sessions. The impression he made on the public men of the State at Jefferson City, when he was a candidate for sergeant-at-arms, was most favorable, and afterwards his mingling with them at the State capital for two terms of the Legislature fully confirmed them in the impression they had formed of his character. A man of sterling intelligence, unquestioned integrity and honesty of purpose, and of pleasant, agreeable manners, respectful and courteous to all, though always dignified and self-respecting, he became one of the popular men about the State capital. Such, indeed, was the consideration with which he came to be regarded and the personal esteem in which he was held, that shortly after the expiration of his term as postmaster and on the meeting of the Constitutional Convention of 1875, he was elected by the Convention to the office of sergeant-at-arms of that body. This position he filled with efficiency and to the entire satisfaction of the Convention. Mr. Carr, a conscientious and ardent Democrat, has always taken a public-spirited interest in political affairs. He has been quite active in Montgomery county in assisting to advance the interest of his party ever since he has been a citizen of the county. Not often a candidate himself, his efforts have been mainly directed to securing good men for the various positions to be filled. In this way he has rendered valuable service to different friends — men who appreciate the assistance

he has rendered them. Among others he has been a warm supporter of Judge A. H. Buckner for Congress, and has frequently contributed materially to his election. It is therefore but natural that when in the winter of 1875-76 Mr. Carr was urged to become a candidate for assistant door-keeper of the United States House of Representatives at Washington City, Judge Buckner should warmly support his candidacy, a support that was gladly given, and which resulted in securing Mr. Carr the position. He was successively reappointed to that office for three terms, and held it until he voluntarily resigned it in order to give his attention to other interests. In 1882 Mr. Carr was a candidate for the office of Postmaster of the United States House of Representatives, but was defeated by a combination of candidates against him. On the death of R. L. Whitehead, Esq., recorder of Montgomery county, Mr. Carr was appointed to fill out his unexpired term by the Governor, the appointment being dated February 20, 1883. The duties of this office he is now discharging. It is no empty, unmeaning compliment to say that the duties of every position he has ever held, he has discharged with marked fidelity and efficiency. So, he has made a capable a popular county recorder, and there is no doubt that his administration of this office meets with general approval. Looking back over his career in public life, it must be manifest to the most casual observer that no one of mean ability or little force of character could achieve what he has accomplished. Mr. and Mrs. Carr have been blessed with a large family of children, 13 in all, nine of whom (the living) are still at home, except the eldest, William S., who is engaged in the tobacco business at St. Louis. The others are: Julia I., Ione B., Aylett Buckner, George S., M. E., Silas W., Charles C. and Houston W. Four are deceased. Mr. Carr is a prominent member of the Masonic order, and his wife is a member of the M. E. Church South. Mr. Carr is a Virginian by nativity, born in Halifax county, September 29, 1839, and the youngest of a family of 13 children of Thomas and Sarah Carr, who came to Missouri in 1844, and settled in Warren county, where the father died the following year. The mother died December 17, 1871, in Wentzville. Four of their family of children are living: Dudley, in Virginia; John P., at Wentzville; Joel E., also at Wentzville, and Silas.

ALFRED DAVAUT

(Farmer and ex-Sheriff, Post-office, New Florence).

Mr. Davault was a son of Peter and Mary (Hoss) Davault, early settlers and old and highly respected residents of this county, formerly of Tennessee, who removed to Montgomery county, in about 1828. A historical sketch of this family appears elsewhere in the present work. Alfred Davault was the fifth in a family of nine children, five sons and four daughters, and was born on the family homestead in this county, near New Florence, April 14, 1842. The others of the family are Henry, Abraham, Catherine, deceased, late wife of David Frederick Knox; Frederick, John, Emma Louisa, now the wife of

Charles Bast, and Mary V., who died at the age of eight. Alfred was raised on the farm, and received a good common-school education. He was actively engaged in farming until 1870, when he was appointed deputy sheriff and collector under David Knox. Two years later he was re-appointed in the same office, by George W. Gregory, sheriff. In 1874 he was himself elected to that office, and was re-elected in 1876, serving two consecutive terms, or for a period of four years. Meanwhile, in 1867, he was married to Miss Corrinna McNeiley, a daughter of Rev. L. T. McNeiley, a minister of the M. E. Church. Mr. Davault's first wife died November 11, 1881. His present wife was a Miss Lizzie Gardner before her marriage. She was a daughter of P. M. Gardner of this county. They have one child, now in infancy. Mr. Davault, after the close of his second term in office as sheriff and collector, returned to his farm, where he resumed farming and raising stock. His farm contains 135 acres and is neatly improved, a part of the old Davault homestead. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church South.

WILLIAM ELLIOTT (*Pere*) AND BENJ. A. ELLIOTT (*Fils*)

(Farmers, Post-office, Mineola).

In the paternal line of their ancestry the subjects of the present sketch are of Irish descent, the grandparents of William Elliott on his father's side having settled in Virginia from the Emerald Isle prior to the Revolution. From them came William Elliott, Sr., who, after he grew up, married Polly Cundiff, in Virginia, and of this union, William Elliott, Jr., the senior subject of this sketch, was born in Bedford county, February 14, 1817. He was the younger of two children and was principally reared in Howard county, Mo. While yet a young man and single, he came to Montgomery county to make his home in the vicinity in which he now resides. He was a carpenter by occupation, and followed that in Howard county and after coming to this county for some years. For years past, however, he has been engaged in farming, and resides on a comfortable homestead of 120 acres, which he owns and has long been his permanent home. In the spring of 1848 he was married in this county to Miss Susana Hudnall, a daughter of William Hudnall. Mr. and Mrs. E. have had two children, one of whom died whilst still young, Martha E.; the other, Benjamin A., resides on the farm with his parents, and is engaged in farming. However, he follows teaching during the winter months, giving his attention to the farm during the summer. He has been engaged in teaching for 15 years, and has a wide and enviable reputation as a teacher. He was born on the farm January 22, 1849, and received an excellent general education, largely by his own efforts and by self-application to study outside of the school-room. The mother, Mrs. Elliott, has been dead for many years. She died March 13, 1853. She was a most estimable and excellent lady, and the place he occupied in the home and hearts of her loved ones is filled only by the memory of her exemplary, devoted and good life.

JAMES C. FORD, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, New Florence).

In presenting in this work brief biographical sketches of the prominent citizens of Montgomery county, among these, in the medical profession, is very properly given a short sketch of the life of Dr. Ford, and of his identification with the county, both as a physician and surgeon. Dr. Ford's parents came from Virginia to Missouri in 1838, and located first at New London, in Ralls county, where the Doctor was born March 11, of the following year. The family was from Campbell county, Va., and the father, William C. Ford, a son of Hezekiah Ford, of the same county, was a blacksmith by trade. The mother, also born and reared in Campbell county, was a Miss Martha A. Epperson before her marriage. The family resided at New London only a short time and then came to Montgomery county, settling eight miles south-west of Danville, where the father combined farming with blacksmithing. Years afterwards they removed to the town of Danville, and some years ago to New Florence, where the father died in the fall of 1883. He was an industrious, energetic man, and did a good part by his children while bringing them up. Dr. Ford had the benefit of a course in the common schools, and also attended a select school kept at Danville, where he made some progress in the higher branches. In 1855 he began the study of medicine under Dr. G. R. Milton, a well known and successful physician of that place. Two years later he entered the medical college at St. Louis, and after a regular course of two terms graduated from the Missouri Medical College in the class of '59. After his graduation Dr. Ford located at Quincy, in Hickory county, where he remained engaged in the practice of medicine until the outbreak of the war. He then promptly enlisted in the Confederate service, and was made captain of Co. D, Robinson's battalion of Rain's division. Later along his services were needed as an army surgeon, and he was assigned to duty as assistant surgeon of the Tenth Missouri infantry, a position he filled until the close of the war, or until the final surrender at Shreveport, La., in the spring of 1865. But he nevertheless combined the qualities of a soldier with those of a surgeon, and was always in front with a musket during an engagement, when not engaged with the wounded. On account of his fighting qualities and bravery, he became known in the army as the "Fighting Doctor of the Tenth Missouri," as is learned from old comrades of his. After the war he returned to Montgomery county, and located at New Florence in the practice of his profession. He has since been continuously engaged in the practice at this place. Dr. Ford is the leading physician of New Florence, and is one of its substantial property holders, having had good success in property matters, as well as in the treatment of his patients. After his return in 1865 he was married at New Florence to Miss Ellen M. Tull, a daughter of James W. Tull, of this county. They have two children, Jessie M. and Harry T.

THOMAS H. FORD

(Dealer in Drugs, Medicines, Paints, Oils, Wall Paper, Notions, etc., etc.,
New Florence).

Mr. Ford was the next younger son after Dr. James C. Ford, whose sketch precedes this, of William and Martha A. (Epperson) Ford, formerly of Danville, this county, who came to Missouri from Campbell county, Va., in 1838. Thomas H. Ford was born near Danville October 9, 1840, and was reared in the town of Danville, to which his father removed when Thomas H. was about five years of age. He received a commercial school education, and learned the blacksmith's trade under his father, with whom he worked until the outbreak of the war. He then enlisted in the Union service, becoming a member of Co. C, Ninth Missouri cavalry, under Gen. Odon Guitar. He was in the service for three years. Mr. Ford engaged in his present business at New Florence in 1869. In this same line of business for the last 15 years, by close attention and fair dealing, he has become thoroughly established as one of the representative, responsible business men of New Florence. He is a druggist with whom the public like to deal, and physicians generally patronize him on account of his care and accuracy in compounding prescriptions. Mr. Ford owns the business house he occupies, and has the additional advantage in the trade of having no rent to pay. He also has a comfortable residence property in the county. On June 18, 1873, Mr. Ford was married to Miss Mary H., a daughter of Joseph F. Webb, formerly of Indiana. She died, however, about five years afterwards, June 15, 1878. He has not since remarried. His father made his home with him until the former's death in 1884. Mr. Ford is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

JOHN FRAZIER,

(The Oldest Living Resident of the County, New Florence).

Grandfather Frazier, for so he is called by all who know him, will shortly complete his eighty-fourth year, and was reared in St. Charles county when that county included the present county of Montgomery and a number of other neighboring counties. He has been a continuous resident of the territory now included in Montgomery county since prior to the organization of this county, which was affected in 1837. He is therefore justly and properly known and recognized as one of the fathers of the county. In recognition of this fact the Old Settler's Association of the county at one of the meetings a short time ago voted and donated him an easy chair, which he now uses. Grandfather Frazier was a child only in his third year when his parents, James and Jane (Anderson) Frazier, came to this part of what was then known as Upper Louisiana territory, early in 1804. They were from what is now Kentucky, and near the mouth of the Little Sandy; and on coming to what is now Missouri they settled in the Missouri

river bottom, about 30 miles above the town site of St. Charles. For a number of years the nearest trading point for Mr. Frazier's father was St. Charles. As he grew up he often met Daniel Boone and his fellow pioneers, and remembers the old Indian fighter and path-finder of civilization very distinctly. Mr. Frazier's parents reared a family of 12 children, namely: Sallie, Betsy, David, James, Polly, John, Jane, Thomas, William, Abigail, Martin and Caty, all of whom married and themselves became the heads of families. The subject of this sketch was the sixth in the family of children, and was born at his father's homestead in Kentucky, about a mile above the mouth of the Little Sandy, on the 20th of February, 1801. After he grew up in this new country of Missouri, he was married February 21, 1822, to Miss Mary Shirk, of St. Charles county, a daughter of John Shirk, from Virginia. She died in about 1837, leaving six children: David, James, Anthony, Martha, Mary and Amanda. Mr. Frazier's second wife was a Miss Sallie T. Hall, who survived until 1878, dying on the 4th of July of that year. There were no children by this union. Mr. Frazier followed farming almost continuously through life up to his retirement from active work some years ago. He came to Montgomery county in 1870. A participant in the great work of building up the country, he is familiar with many of the leading events, and relates many interesting incidents worthy of a place in history, but mention of these is made elsewhere. He now finds a welcome and pleasant home in his old age in the household of his nephew (by marriage with his last wife), Mr. Benjamin E. Wilson, a sketch of whom appears on another page. Considering his advanced age and the hardships of his early life, he is well preserved both in mental vigor and bodily strength and activity. He is one of the last old landmarks of the early history of the country who remain.

ROBERT G. GOODRICH

(Farmer, Post-office, Big Spring).

Mr. Goodrich is a native of Virginia, born in Amherst county, November 16, 1827. His father was Gideon C. Goodrich, and his mother Elizabeth Carter, before her marriage, he born August 27, 1785, and she March 14, 1793. They were married in Virginia in 1809, and had a family of ten children, eight of whom lived to reach years of maturity. However, in 1830 the family came to Missouri and settled in Callaway county, but later along they removed to Monroe county, where the parents made their permanent home. The father died there in 1835; the mother in Danville, Mo., in 1859. Robert G. was partly reared in Monroe county, and after the death of his father had very limited advantages for an education, — his whole term of tuition, in fact, not exceeding 12 months. He early became a farmer on his own account, and was actively engaged in farming until after the war broke out. During the second year of the war he enlisted in the Union army, or, rather, in the State militia, becoming a member of Judge Lovelace's company, Co. D, afterwards com-

manded by Capt. Kelley. In 1865 he became a member of a provisional regiment, in which he served until the close of the war. After this Mr. Goodrich resumed farming, and also followed carpentering, a trade he had learned prior to the war. In 1851 he was married to Miss Margaret Hart, of Montgomery county, and he then settled on the farm where he now resides. He has a neat place and is a farmer of industry and energy. Mr. and Mrs. Goodrich have been blessed with a numerous family of children, 14 in all, 11 of whom are living. He and wife are members of the Christian Church. The children of their family are as follows: Hugh G., born September 29, 1852, and now in the milling business at Jonesburg; Annie E., born December 9, 1854, and now the wife of John W. Pratt, a farmer of Pike county; Junius, born April 17, 1857, now engaged in milling at Readsville, in Callaway county; Emma, born February 16, 1859, a popular teacher of this county; Mary, born May 24, 1861, also an accomplished teacher; Abram C., born May 2, 1863; Nellie, born August 10, 1865; James L., born October 2, 1867; Ida, born November 2, 1869; Thomson W., born February 13, 1876; and Samuel B., born March 10, 1878. The daughters, who have grown up, are all young ladies of excellent educations, and the eldest daughter, now Mrs. Pratt, was a successful teacher for some nine or ten years before her marriage. Hugh G. was also a popular teacher for several years before going into the milling business. Mr. Goodrich's brother, Martin P., was an officer in the old Missouri militia before the war. He rose to the rank of captain, then to that of major and finally to the command of his regiment. Another brother, Abram, is a well known and eloquent minister of the Baptist Church in Texas.

D. F. GRAHAM

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Mineola).

Mr. Graham, one of the leading agriculturists and land-holders of Danville township and one of its highly respected and influential citizens, is a son of Dr. Robert Graham, a well known, prominent and honored old pioneer settler of the county. The Graham family of which Mr. Graham is a representative came originally from Scotland, and were of the better class of intelligent, well-to-do people in that country. Mr. Graham's grandparents came direct from the song-famed valley of the Doon, in Scotland, to North Carolina, where they settled and reared their family. Being in comfortable circumstances when they came to America, they also prospered in this country, after the manner of the substantial comforts of those days. Mr. Graham's father, Dr. Robert Graham, born in North Carolina, grew up on his father's farm in that State and received an excellent general education, both from a private tutor and by the instruction of his father. He early discovered a taste for the medical profession and decided to devote himself to it. He read medicine under a prominent physician in North Carolina and in due time became a regular licentiate in the practice. With a natural taste and aptitude for the

profession, his zeal as a student and his close attention to the practice soon gave him a prominent position among the physicians of the country. Dr. Graham became a physician from a love of the science of medicine and from a high sense of duty to suffering humanity, and it is a fact known by all who know anything of his career as a physician that never, in an extensive and arduous practice that lasted for a lifetime, did he charge a single cent for his services. He was married in Kentucky, where he had removed in young manhood, and as early as 1816, away back in the territorial and wilderness days of this part of the country, he cast his fortunes with those of Missouri and made his home in what is now Montgomery county. His nearest neighbor is said to have been at St. Charles on the east, and on the west the nearest one was at Columbia. The nearest neighbor south was one mile, at old Loutre Lick; the next at Loutre Island, a distance of 18 miles. The nearest mill was at the first-named place, a distance of 70 miles. He had resided in Kentucky some years before coming to Missouri. He died here in 1855 at a ripe old age, widely and profoundly mourned, for he was well known far and wide, and as highly esteemed as he was well known. His wife was a Miss Isabel Galbreath before her marriage, whose parents were also from Scotland to North Carolina. She survived her husband ten years, one of the worthy, highly respected old pioneer mothers of the county. She was an earnest and faithful member of the Primitive Baptist Church from early life. They left a large estate, including over 2,500 acres of land and considerable other property. There were eleven children in the family, namely: John G., Alexander W., James W., Benjamin R., Robert D., Franklin D., Doctor F., Patrick H., Mariam, Catherine, who married I. V. Boon, and Florann. The subject of this sketch, D. F. Graham, was born ten years after the settlement of his parents in Montgomery county, and on the farm on which he now resides, the date being July 16, 1826. Good schools have been kept at Danville from an early period, and young Graham had the benefit of instruction in these. His tastes have been agricultural from boyhood, and farming and handling stock early became his fixed pursuit. These he has ever since followed with industry and enterprise and with good success. Mr. Graham has not only become a worthy representative of the better and more intelligent class of citizens of the county, but one of its thorough-going, progressive agriculturists. He has a fine place of 1,360 acres, a large part of which is well improved. This land has passed through the hands of two grantees, or rather it has been transferred but twice — first, by the Spanish government to Nathan and Daniel H. Boone, sons of the old hero-pioneer, and from them to Dr. Graham, from whom it was inherited by the latter's son, D. F. March 20, 1860, Mr. Graham was married to Miss Susan R. White, a daughter of Benjamin White, another early settler and esteemed citizen of the county, who came originally from Maryland. Mr. and Mrs. G. have three children: Susan W., Mary F. and Ben R. The eldest is the wife of R. A. Baker, of this county. Mrs. G.

is a sister to Ben White, Esq., of Danville, treasurer of Montgomery county.

ALEXANDER W. GRAHAM (*Pere*), AND WILLIAM A.
GRAHAM (*Fils*)

(Farmers and Stock-raisers, Post-office, Mineola).

Something of an outline of the history of the Graham family, or the branch of it to which the subjects of this sketch belong, has been given in the sketch of D. F. Graham, a brother to Alex. W., which precedes this. Dr. Graham, the founder of the family in this county, in addition to being a prominent agriculturist and landholder and a successful physician, was to some extent identified with the official affairs of the county. He was for a number of years a judge of the county court, and held other positions of public trust. His large landed estate was the product of his own industry and good management. First, buying a tract of 300 acres, he added to his original tract until his estate numbered 2,500 acres. As shown above, Alexander W. Graham was the third in his father's family of children. He was born while his parents were residents of Christian county, Ky. (where indeed, they met and were married), his natal day being the 6th of January, 1813. He was therefore three years of age when the family came to Montgomery county, Mo., in which he was reared, and, like his brother, D. F., has made this his permanent home. On the 10th of October, 1849, he was married to Miss Martha E. Crane, a daughter of George W. Crane, an early settler of the county. They have become the parents of five children, one of whom is deceased, Robert L.; the others are William A., Annabel, who is the wife of George H. Jones, Catherine M., the wife of Thomas Vaughn, and one other. Mr. Graham has been largely engaged in farming and stock raising in this county for years. He has a fine tract of 1,500 acres of land, all improved, one of the largest and best farms in the county, and is now living in *quasi* retirement on his farm, having his lands largely rented, but yet reserving a considerable body for farming purposes under his own management. Mr. Graham had the misfortune to lose his wife, in 1880, who died on the 10th of April. She had been a devout member of the Primitive Baptist Church for many years, and was one of the best of women, a devoted wife, loving mother, kind neighbor and Christian lady. Mr. G., himself, is a member of the same church of which his wife was so long an exemplary member.

WILLIAM A. GRAHAM, the eldest and only living son of Alexander W. Graham, was born on his father's homestead December 22, 1856, and was reared on the farm. His father being a man who appreciated the value and importance of a good education, gave his children excellent school advantages. William A., after a course of preparatory instruction in the common and intermediate schools, was matriculated at William Jewell College, where he became proficient in the higher branches. On the 26th of December, 1877, he was married to Miss

Epsie McGee, a daughter of Robert McGee of Montgomery City, but formerly of St. Louis. Mrs. Graham was principally educated at Montgomery City. They have three children, Emily, Martha and Robert Alexander. Mr. Graham, who has followed in the footsteps of his father and become a farmer and stock raiser, has an excellent farm of 460 acres, a part of his father's old homestead. He makes something of a specialty of shipping and feeding stock, and has been quite successful in this branch of industry. Mrs. G. is a member of the M. E. Church. Socially and otherwise they rank with the best people of Danville township, and are highly esteemed wherever they are known.

GEORGE W. GREGORY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, and Ex-Sheriff, Post-office, Danville).

Born and reared in Montgomery county, Mr. Gregory has spent his whole life thus far within its borders, excepting one or two temporary absences. Now one of the substantial farmers of the county and one of its highly respected and influential citizens, he commenced life, however, for himself when a young man, practically without a penny. For 17 years he worked at the blacksmith's trade. He has a fine farm of over 400 acres, and is comfortably situated. In 1878 he was nominated and elected to the office of sheriff, to which he was re-elected, holding it four years. Mr. Gregory was a son of John and Elizabeth (Fuqua) Gregory, who came to this county from Virginia in about 1831. His father had been a gallant old soldier of the War of 1812, and was much esteemed by all who knew him. He was a farmer by occupation, and he and his wife were exemplary members of the Missionary Baptist Church. George W. was born July 4, 1834, and was the youngest of a family of eight children. He early learned the blacksmith's trade, which he followed for nearly a score of years, as stated above. February 24, 1864, he was married to Miss Mary A. White, daughter of Benjamin White, a pioneer settler of the county. Mr. and Mrs. G. have seven children, namely: Susan E., Anna P., Ben L., Georgia, Nellie, Stanley and Cecil. During the war Mr. Gregory served two years in the Confederate army. He takes an earnest and active interest in everything in his vicinity calculated to promote the general good, either material or otherwise. He is a prominent member of the A. F. & A. M., and of the I. O. O. F. He is a Democrat in politics.

RICHARD F. GREGORY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Prairie Fork).

The Gregory family is one of the oldest in history, and may be traced back through consecutive generations to almost the beginning of the Christian era. The earliest representative of the family of whom we have any account is Thuamaturgus Gregory, a convert of Origen and distinguished by his writings and marvelous power in the conversion of the heathen. He died about A. D. 270. From him there is a

long line of the family name, branches of which spread out into nearly every known country. Perhaps the most famous branch of the family is the Scotch branch, members of which have become eminent in almost every department of thought and human activity. This branch descends from James Gregory, born in 1639, minister of Drumoack, in Aberdeenshire. He died at the early age of 36, but already had become a man of world-wide reputation as a scholar, philosopher and scientist. There are some eight or ten others of the Scotch branch who have become hardly less distinguished than their eminent predecessor. Several of the family have become prominent in this country. Mr. Gregory, the subject of this sketch, descends from the Scotch branch of the family, a representative of which early settled in the colony of Virginia. His father was William Gregory, a native of Virginia, and he himself was born in that State, July 12, 1819. His mother was a Miss Nancy Fuqua before her marriage, also of an old Virginia family. She died in Virginia when Richard F. was about two years of age. His father subsequently married Miss Nancy Robinson, of Virginia. He came to this State in 1835 and settled in Callaway county. He became a successful farmer of that county and resided there nearly 25 years, or until his death, in 1859. Richard F. Gregory, the subject of this sketch, was the third in his father's first family of four children, and there were also four in the second family of children. He was 16 years of age when his father came to Missouri, and he completed his ephebiage in Callaway county, being brought up to farm life. On attaining his manhood he soon began to farm for himself, and continued in Callaway county engaged in farming until after his marriage, except while absent on the Pacific coast. In 1849 he went to California and followed mining out there with measurable success for about five years. Returning in 1854, on the 26th of February, three years afterwards, he was married to Miss Rachel, a daughter of James and Nancy Oliver, formerly of Kentucky. Mr. Gregory settled on the land on which he now resides in 1858. He has been satisfactorily successful as a farmer and stock-raiser, and has a valuable stock farm of 500 acres. Mr. and Mrs. G. have reared five children: James W., Hattie M., Anna, now a student at the State University; Bella, a student at Christian College, Columbia; and Blanche, the youngest, who is with her parents at home. Mr. and Mrs. G. have long been worthy members of the Christian Church.

WILLIAM L. GUPTON

(Clerk of the County Court, Danville).

Though a Kentuckian by nativity, Mr. Gupton was reared in Montgomery county, Mo., and this has continued to be his home from childhood. His parents were Stephen and Mary (Miller) Gupton, originally of the Blue Grass State, and he was born in the vicinity of Campbellsville, Taylor county, on the 26th of January, 1853. During the same year his parents came to Missouri and settled near Middle-

town, in this county. Two years later they removed to Middletown and made their permanent home in that place, or until after the father's death. He died, however, soon afterwards, in 1856. William L. was the eldest of two children. The other, also a son, is now deceased, having died in boyhood. The mother, some years after her husband's death, became the wife of John W. James, Esq., now of Wellsville, but they continued to reside at Middletown until 1873. William L. Gupton was reared at Middletown, and educated in the public schools of that place. At the age of 16, however, he quit and entered a drug store as clerk, in which line of business he continued to clerk until 1874. Having by economy succeeded in accumulating a nucleus of means with which to begin business for himself, he became a member of the firm of Ford & Co., of Danville, in which he remained until 1878, when he was elected to his present office of county clerk. As a business man he was quite successful at Middletown, considering the time he was engaged in business; and such was his high standing, indeed, and the general esteem in which he was held, that in 1878 he was solicited to become a candidate for his present office. The result showed that his friends had not overestimated his popularity. He was elected by a handsome majority, and duly installed into office the following January. His duties in office were faithfully and efficiently performed, and his private life, as ever before, remained untarnished. Hence, at the expiration of his term, he was heartily indorsed by a flattering re-election. He is now serving his second term in that office, and his popularity is steadily increasing with the progress of his official experience. Mr. Gupton has just cause to contemplate his career, from an orphan boy with his own way to make in the world up to his present position, with a feeling of no ordinary satisfaction. It is certainly a record of which he has no reason to feel ashamed. Mr. Gupton was united in marriage with Miss Linnie White, a refined and accomplished daughter of ex-Sheriff A. H. White, of this county. They were married June 19, 1884. Mrs. Gupton is a lady of superior education and accomplishments, and was for five years previous to her marriage a popular teacher in Montgomery and Franklin counties. She is a member of the M. E. Church South. Mr. G. is a member of the Christian Church, and a prominent Odd Fellow. He is interested in banking at Wellsville, and is a director in the savings bank at that place.

JUDGE WILLIAM R. HARRIS

(Probate Judge of Montgomery County, Danville).

For nearly half a century, though not continuously, Judge Harris has been identified with the public affairs of Montgomery county. He was elected a member of the county court in 1850 for a term of four years, and was thereafter re-elected for the next succeeding term, giving him in all a service on the county bench of eight years. He was then elected to represent the county in the Legislature, and was again elected in 1860, his second term to have expired in 1862.

Meanwhile the war had come on, and his sympathies were with the South, having been born and reared in Virginia. He was therefore driven from the Legislature by means of the notorious "Ousting Ordinance," and was heard from no more until after the war, and until sometime after the dark shadow of disfranchisement it left had passed away, having remained quietly on his farm. About the close of the war, having been robbed and plundered of nearly every thing he had in the world, and threatened time and again with death, he left the country and went, in the spring of 1865, to Abingdon, Knox county, Ill. Afterward, in 1866, he returned and went to work to repair his losses. Industry and good management were not slow in producing their usual results, substantial prosperity, and gradually he has become again comfortably situated. In 1871 he was once more called into the public service, and was elected to the Legislature to fill out the unexpired term of Hon. A. M. Hammett, who died while in office. He served in the session of 1871-72. In 1874 Judge Harris was elected to the office of probate judge of the county, a position he has ever since continued to hold by successive re-elections. Up to 1875 he resided on his farm, four miles south-west of Wellsville, an excellent place of about 400 acres, now under the management of his son, Jarrot. Since then he has been a resident of Danville. His success in life in accumulating a comfortable competency and in being accorded by the general voice of the people the enviable position he occupies in their esteem and confidence, as well as officially, is a sufficient index of the character of man he is, and, as is known to all who are acquainted with the people of this county, he is one of its most substantial and highly respected citizens. Judge Harris in early life was a school teacher by profession, mainly self-educated, and taught in all for over 20 years, but during much of that time was also engaged in farming and occupied with other affairs. As has been said, he is a Virginian by nativity and bringing up. He was born at the base of the Blue Ridge, in Albemarle county, on the 31st of December, 1812, and was a son of Jarrot and Jane (Ramsey) Harris, both of old and respected Virginia families, and of Welsh-English descent. Reared in Virginia, he came to Missouri in 1838, his parents having preceded him to this State the year before, and settled on Little Loutre creek, about four miles from Wellsville. They died on their homestead in that vicinity, his father at the age of 78, and his mother aged 72. Judge Harris had taught school in Virginia for some four or five years before coming to Missouri. He resumed teaching in this county, which he had followed in Virginia four or five years, and subsequently taught in Ralls county for some time. He was elected a judge of the county court in 1850, as stated above, and about this time, or a short time before, he engaged in farming. Judge Harris was married in 1852, on the 2d of March, to Miss Margaret N. Bethel, of the vicinity of Glasgow, in Barren county, Ky. Their union proved a long and happy one, but was at last broken, too soon even then, on the 5th of December, 1881, when she breathed her last at her home in Danville, in this county. Her loss was a heavy

bereavement to her devoted husband, whose attachment had grown nearer and dearer through nearly 30 years of happy married life. They reared a family of four children, namely: John B., a merchant at Danville; Jarrot, referred to above; Joseph E., a practicing physician at McCredie, Callaway county, and Thomas R., clerk of the probate court at Danville. A physical characteristic of the family of which Judge Harris is a representative is their stalwart manhood. His father was six feet, six inches in height, and proportionally well built; a cousin was six feet, ten inches in height. He himself is six feet, two inches, and his youngest son is six feet, five — worthy representatives of physical manhood, truly, as they are otherwise.

ALFRED B. HUNTER

(Clerk of the Circuit Court of Montgomery county, Danville).

Mr. Hunter, the present popular and efficient circuit clerk of this county, is a native of the county in which he still resides, and was born near where Americus now stands, on the 27th of November, 1844. His parents were Baylis E. and Elizabeth E. Hunter, both natives of this county, and were born and reared and both still reside on their homestead near Americus, the father being a substantial farmer of that vicinity. Alfred B. was reared on the farm, and helped to open up the same in a dense wilderness, and as he grew up had only limited advantages for an education afforded at the log school houses of the period; even at these, schools were kept only now and then, without much certainty as to time or duration, and of a very inferior quality at best. In short, young Hunter had to rely mainly on his own exertions and self-application for an education. But having a natural thirst for knowledge, he improved all his leisure by private study (and often over the midnight lamp), and succeeded in making such progress in the course of a common English education that he became sufficiently qualified to teach school. Prior to teaching, however, he had spent some time as clerk in a store at Portland, in Callaway county. From that time up to the present he had had a varied experience, which included clerking, teaching and farming — or, rather, up to the time of his election to his present office. In 1867 he met with a severe misfortune; he was stricken with a severe attack of inflammatory rheumatism, from which he has since suffered very greatly, and has never fully recovered; he has been compelled to go on crutches since then as many as seven different times, and at no time less than six weeks, and some times as long as three months. Several times, indeed, he has been almost entirely disabled for any active business pursuit. A man of excellent business qualifications, and full of energy, this has been a hardship to him of the greatest severity. It has not only prevented him from accomplishing much that he would otherwise have been able to do, but has been a constant source of regret to him, being as he is a man of spirit and enterprise. Appreciating, however, his thorough fitness for the duties of

the office of circuit clerk, in the fall of 1882, at a Democratic nominating convention for county officers, his friends put him in nomination, among others, before the convention, and was by that convention made the nominee for circuit clerk, without his knowledge, consent, or even a consultation upon the subject. His friends urged him to make the race as a candidate for circuit clerk, which, after due deliberation, he consented to do. He was elected over his Republican opponent, E. E. Sharp, Esq., who was then serving his first term as circuit clerk, and deservedly popular, by a handsome majority. Some one of the Sharp family had held this office (except two terms, or eight years) continuously since the time when Missouri became a State, or, perhaps, before; so far back, indeed, that the memory of man hardly runneth to the contrary; and it was generally believed that no one had popularity sufficient to take it out of the family, for each of them made thoroughly capable, efficient and popular clerks. But Mr. Hunter had every qualification they possessed, and, besides, was a good Democrat, which goes a long way to help a good man along among Christian and God-fearing people. His term extends over a period of four years, and he is now serving his second year in office. Being a capable and efficient clerk, and personally popular, as well as being on the side of the Lord's people, politically, it requires no gift of prophecy to foretell for him a long and successful career in this office. Mr. Hunter is a man of family, having married on September 19, 1883, when Miss Minerva J. Crockett became his wife. She was a native of this county and a daughter of the late Dr. W. W. Crockett, an esteemed minister of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and also a physician by profession.

FRANK H. KALLMEYER, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, New Florence).

Dr. Kallmeyer, a leading physician of the south-central part of the county and one of the enterprising, public-spirited, active citizens of New Florence, is a Missourian by nativity and life-long residence, born and reared in St. Charles county. He was a son of John H. and Mary C. (Bierbaum) Kallmeyer, both originally from Germany, and was born November 8, 1855. His parents came to America in 1836 and settled on land near Femme Osage, in St. Charles county, where the father improved a farm and subsequently engaged in merchandising. He became one of the successful, substantial farmers and business men of that part of the county, and one of the well known and highly respected citizens of the county. He reared a family of five children (four having died when young), and gave them good school advantages. Dr. Kallmeyer took a general course at Westminster College, where he became proficient in the higher branches. Soon after quitting college he carried out a resolution previously entertained to study medicine, and entered upon the regular study of medicine, placing himself under the preceptorage of Dr. W. S. McCall, a prominent physician of Callaway county. In due course of study he

was prepared to enter medical college, and in 1875 matriculated at the St. Louis Medical College. He graduated from that well known and able institution in the class of '77, and at once thereafter located at Best's Bottom, in Montgomery county, where he engaged in the active practice of medicine. The following fall, November 14, 1877, he was married to Miss Francis K. Heying, a daughter of Frank Heying of Montgomery county. In 1883, Dr. Kallmeyer came to New Florence, and made a permanent location at this place. His reputation as a capable, skillful physician had preceded him here, and hence the promptness with which the people of this place and vicinity have generally engaged his services as a physician. Already he has a good practice and one that is steadily, not to say rapidly, increasing. He was largely instrumental in inaugurating the creamery enterprise at this place and is superintendent and secretary of the company, being also a liberal subscriber to its stock. The Doctor and Mrs. Kallmeyer have three children; Aubrey S., Ida and Ami R.

DAVID F. KNOX

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, New Florence).

Mr. Knox, a representative of one of the pioneer families of the county, is at the same time a man who by his own exertions and merits has placed himself among the leading, successful farmers and representative, influential citizens of the county. He now owns some 1,300 acres, and has one of the choice stock-farms of the township, a handsome place of some 400 acres, near New Florence. He has several times been called into the public service of the county and has held the office of sheriff some six years. Indeed, there is, perhaps, no one in the county more generally or favorably known, or who more unquestionably has the confidence of the public. The general esteem in which he is held is the result of his high character and usefulness as a citizen, his many estimable qualities as a neighbor, and his well known integrity and upright life. Mr. Knox was a son of William and Sarah (Clark) Knox, both originally from Kentucky, his father a son of David Knox, of Boyle county, that State, and his mother, a daughter of Isaac Clark, an early settler in Montgomery county. His father was born and reared in Kentucky, and came to Missouri when a young man, locating in Montgomery county in 1818. He was married in this county and reared a family of five children, of whom David F. was the eldest. The others were Isaac H., Mary I. (Mrs. Dr. Stevens) William S. and David R. Their father became a successful farmer of the county and one of its well known, highly respected citizens. David F. was born on the family homestead in this county, October 29, 1826, and was reared there, receiving a good ordinary common-school education. In 1858 he was married to Miss Catharine Davault, a daughter of Peter Davault, and a sister to Alfred Davault, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this volume. About the time of his marriage Mr. Knox settled on the farm where he now resides, and has continued in the occupation of a farmer which he

had previously and so successfully followed, and has also been engaged in raising stock and in dealing in them to some extent for many years. Mr. Knox's homestead of 400 acres is well improved, and is one of the valuable farms of the county. Besides this he has about 900 acres of fine land in other tracts, a part of which is improved. As has been said, he has held the office of sheriff and collector for three terms. In 1856 he was elected over Mr. Oscar Brown, one of the popular men of the county. Two years later he was re-elected. In 1870 he was again elected. When he ran in 1870 a large number of the Democratic voters of the county were disfranchised, so that the opposition to the Democracy had a large majority of those who were permitted to vote; but he was elected by a handsome majority, the first anti-Radical sheriff of the county after the war. Mr. Knox made a thoroughly efficient sheriff and retired from office even more popular than when he accepted it. Mr. and Mrs. Knox reared four children: Sarah I., William H., Mary L. and John U. He is a member of the M. E. Church South. His wife died in 1875.

FREDERICK LIONBERGER

(Farmer and Nurseryman, Post-office, New Florence).

Mr. Lionberger, who was born and reared in Switzerland, came to America with his brother, John U., now a prosperous farmer of Nebraska, in 1868. They were the sons of Nicholas Lionberger and wife, Anna Elizabeth *nee* Gammeter. Their father was a lieutenant in the army of his native country. The two sons, Fred and John U., are the only ones of the family of three children now living. Frederick Lionberger was born in Switzerland, July 10, 1848, and was, therefore, 20 years of age when he came to America. He first located in Nebraska, where his brother had settled, but after a residence there of seven years came to Montgomery county, Mo., in 1875. On the 14th of February, 1878, he was married to Miss Emma Bridges, and they now have three children: John F., Albert M. and Henry H. The same year of his marriage Mr. Lionberger bought 60 acres of land on which he made his home the following year. Here he has since resided, engaged in farming, and he is also interested in the nursery business. He and Mr. Gutmann are starting the Lionberger & Gutmann Nursery, with every prospect of success. Mr. Lionberger is a man of sterling worth and with his perseverance can hardly fail of becoming, in a few years, one of the successful and substantial property owners of the community.

RILEY H. MANSFIELD

(Attorney-at-Law, and Editor and Proprietor of the *Optic*, New Florence).

That early advantages may be made to contribute materially to one's advancement in life, to the giving of one's career a higher direction than it might otherwise take, — that, indeed, they are *indispensable* to the success of *some* men, is not and can not be for a moment

questioned. But that such is always the case no one of general intelligence or reasonable observation would think of claiming. Indeed, judging by the lives of successful men, some have gone so far as to claim that the best school for a youth of brave spirit and ambitious mind is the school of adversity; that only there can he learn those lessons and develop those qualities of character, from those habits of life, indispensable to a successful career. In proof of this the bright array of eminent names that adorn the history of the country — children of poverty and obscurity — are cited. These thoughts and others are called out by glancing over the notes from which the present sketch is written. Though Riley H. Mansfield, be it said, has reached no eminent station in the affairs of State, he has nevertheless accomplished much more than thousands of others have, whose advantages were the best — has achieved a degree of success which no worthy sketch of his life should fail to mention to his credit. Nor is he hardly yet a middle-aged man; hardly has he more than reached that period when his greatest activity and usefulness may be expected to be exercised. Much of his younger manhood was taken up with preparing himself for life's duties and labors; and now he has but little more than entered upon that part of his career where he may expect to realize the fruits of his earlier years of struggles and toil. In youth he had, practically, no advantages whatever to prepare himself for what he felt would be his position in life. For he was a young man without a dollar, working for his own living and spending his leisure of evenings learning "the rule of three," and endeavoring to unravel the mysteries of an ordinary, common school, English grammar. But by his industry, steady habits, perseverance, sterling worth and natural gifts of mind, he has steadily made his way up until now many, who at first preceded him by years, are far in the rear. Mr. Mansfield was born in Marion county, Tenn., December 5, 1842, about 16 miles from Nashville. He was the third youngest in a family of nine children of Robert and Nancy (Spear) Mansfield, his father originally of North Carolina, but his mother of an old Virginia family. When Riley H. was a lad about 9 years of age the family removed to Missouri, and settled in Madison county. As intimated above, the father was a farmer by occupation, and young Mansfield's youth was spent on the farm assisting at farm work. Those were not the days, either in Tennessee or Missouri, and especially in Southeast Missouri, of the excellent class of public schools we have now, and the instruction usually given fairly corresponded with the character and appearance of the old log school-house. Young Mansfield had the advantage of one term at one of these schools, as he grew up. Otherwise his education was limited to what he could secure by study at home without an instructor. Nevertheless he succeeded in getting something of a practical knowledge of the information afforded by the books of a common-school course. During the first year of the progress of the war his father was plundered of all his personal property, and even his life threatened. He therefore crossed over into Illinois with his family as a retreat of safety. Riley H. accompanied

the family to Illinois, and all located in Randolph county. Young Mansfield was employed there as chief clerk in the provost marshal's office of the Sixty-first Illinois infantry of Gen. Logan's division. This appointment he held, discharging the duties of his office with entire satisfaction to his superior officers, until 1864, when he was commissioned for the recruiting service, and was thereafter actively engaged in the work of recruiting volunteers until the close of the war. The war over, he now began to cast about for some pursuit in life congenial to his tastes, and almost instinctively turned to the law. It was not until 1868 that he began regularly the study of law, which was with Judge Hubbard, of Marion county, Ill. The following year he came to Missouri and located at Montgomery City, where he continued to prosecute his legal studies, his preceptors there being O. L. Cross and William L. Gatewood. In 1869 he was duly examined for admission to the bar, and was formally licensed and enrolled as an attorney at law, Judge Gilchrist Porter, of the circuit bench, presiding. Meanwhile he had also taken a supplementary course at school. After his admission Mr Mansfield located at New Florence and entered actively into the practice of his profession. The first few years, however, were years of hard struggles, as is usually the case with young lawyers, for he had both a living and reputation to make, and clients were not very numerous. But he remained faithful to his profession, fought his way up patiently and perseveringly, and finally established himself comfortably in a good practice, which he has never since ceased to command. In 1875 he was married to Miss Anna Hughes, a refined and accomplished daughter of H. J. Hughes, of this city, and a sister of Dr. C. H. Hughes, of St. Louis, formerly superintendent of the State Lunatic Asylum at Fulton. Mr. Mansfield established the *Optic* in 1877. Even then he had but little means to spare for founding a paper, but the same success has attended him in this that he has had in all his undertakings. Industry, patience, perseverance and good ability have placed the *Optic* on a safe and solid footing, both financially and as a popular, influential country journal. It has a good circulation of over 500 subscribers, and a substantial, profitable advertising patronage. Editorially, it is remarked for the fairness and ability with which it is conducted. As a newspaper, it is fully up to the times and is reliable; and invariably it preserves that moral tone which makes it a welcome visitor in the homes of the most circumspect and those most careful of their own households. Mr. and Mrs. Mansfield have three children: Claude, Robert H. and Freddie. Mr. Mansfield's parents are now residents of Laclede county, Mo. All of the family of children now living are themselves married, except two boys, and the heads of families. A brother, Francis M., is the well known attorney of Hartsville, Wright county, Mo.

JOSEPH PENN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Williamsburg).

With a farm of 640 acres well improved, Mr. Penn, one of the largest wheat raisers in his vicinity, is justly placed among the leading agriculturists of the township in which he resides. All he has he has accumulated mainly by his own exertions and good management. Mr. Penn was born in Indiana March 10, 1828, but was principally reared in Callaway county, Mo. April 15, 1852, he was married to Miss Martha A., a daughter of Robert Goodman, of Montgomery county. Only a short time before his marriage Mr. Penn had returned from California, where he had spent two years engaged principally in mining, and with a measurable degree of success. After his marriage he settled in Montgomery county and engaged in farming, which he has since continued to follow in this county. During the war, however, he enlisted in the Union army, in the Missouri volunteer infantry, and served for three years, and at the expiration of his term of service was honorably discharged. Among other engagements he was in those of Vicksburg, Chattanooga, and most of the principal fights in Sherman's march to the sea. Mr. Penn was a brave and faithful soldier for the cause he had sworn to serve, and as a citizen his career is not less commendable, for he is one of the law-abiding, public-spirited men of the community in which he lives. Mr. and Mrs. Penn have had 13 children, 11 of whom are living: Anna, Mark, Luke, Sophia, Mollie, Robert, Missouri B., Matthew, Columbus, Lillie S. and Charles M. The two deceased were John and an infant. The first five are married and are comfortably settled in the county. Mr. and Mrs. P. are members of the Christian Church. His parents, William and Eleanor (Nettles) Penn, were natives of Maryland, and his father was a sailor and shipbuilder. They removed to Indiana in 1828, and two years afterwards to Missouri, settling finally in Callaway county in 1835, where the father died about 16 years afterwards. The mother died in 1880. They had a family of 11 children, of whom Mr. Penn, the subject of this sketch, was the fourth. His parents were both members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

THOMAS J. POWELL

(Attorney at Law and Agriculturist, New Florence).

Mr. Powell is one of the 43 old citizens of Montgomery county now living who have made their homes within its borders continuously for more than half a century. His parents, James Powell and wife, *nee* Nancy Shelor, from Orange county, Va., were pioneer settlers in this county. They came here in 1820, about two years after the organization of Montgomery county (the county having been organized December 14, 1818), and settled on the present site of Danville, where the father built a horse-mill and opened a farm on land contiguous to his mill site. This mill did the grinding for the early settlers

throughout a large area of surrounding country, but none of those who came to have their grinding done in that day are now living, all having gone the way of all the earth, and the old mill itself has long since gone to decay. The father died at his homestead, in what is now Danville, in 1828. The mother, however, lived to an advanced age and died at the home of her son, Thomas J., near New Florence, in 1872. James Powell was a man of sterling intelligence and upright character, and regarded as a worthy, representative citizen by those among whom he lived. He came of an old and well respected family in Virginia. The Powell family settled in that colony from England prior to the Revolutionary War, and from time to time representatives of the family in Virginia, and in some of the other States where branches have gone, have risen to State and National prominence in public affairs and in the professions. Among others will readily be called to mind by every one of general average information the names of Hon. Alfred H. Powell, an eminent lawyer and a distinguished representative in Congress, from Virginia; and of Hon. Levin Powell, of Virginia, a lieutenant-colonel in the Continental army, and afterwards a member of Congress; also, of Hon. Paulus Powell, an able member of Congress from Virginia for about 10 years, closing in 1859; and of Hon. Cuthbert Powell, another representative in Congress from Virginia. Then there was Hon. Joseph Powell, of Pennsylvania, who defeated for Congress successively the famous David Wilmot, and the not less famous Galusha A. Grow, in the old "Wilmot district" in Pennsylvania, as well as Col. Ulysses Mercur. There were also Gov. L. W. Powell, four years Governor of Kentucky, and six years a member of the United States Senate from that State; and Hon. Samuel Powell, elected to Congress from Tennessee, as well as numerous others. The Powells of Virginia were originally from Carmarthenshire, England, where the family, or the original stock of the family, has been settled from an early period in English history. Sir John Powell was a distinguished representative of this family. His son, Thomas, was for many years an able member of Parliament. Thomas J. Powell, who comes of the Orange county (Va.) branch of the family (a grandson of Lewis Powell, a son of James Powell, a pioneer settler of Montgomery county, formerly from Orange county, Va., and who had served with courage and fidelity through the War of 1812), was born after the family came to Missouri, at the family homestead on the present site of Danville, September 15, 1827. He was left an orphan while yet in infancy, which of course seriously affected his prospects in life. He was the youngest of a family of four children, all the others of whom are now deceased, but each of whom, however, lived to reach years of maturity. In boyhood and youth young Powell was able to avail himself of only the limited opportunities to obtain an education afforded by the occasion — common schools of the neighborhood. On account of the death of his father, no greater advantages than these could even be hoped for. But being of a studious mind, he applied himself to his books dili-

gently whenever an opportunity for instruction offered, and thus succeeded in getting a good ordinary knowledge of an elementary English course. He soon found his whole time taken up with his affairs, and hence had but little further opportunity to study. Taking an intelligent and public-spirited interest in local political matters, in 1850 while yet quite a young man, Mr. Powell was selected for and elected to the office of constable of Danville township. Such was the efficiency with which he discharged the duties of that office, and such his personal popularity, that two years later he was elected sheriff of the county over one of the most popular men in the county. In 1854 he was re-elected to the office of sheriff. In 1856 he was nominated by the Democrats for representative, but at that time the Know Nothing craze was at its height, and a great many Democrats, very good men otherwise but in this respect considerably "rattled," followed this *ignis fatuus*. This had the effect to defeat him for the Legislature. In 1857 Mr. Powell was appointed public administrator of the county, a position he filled until 1860. He was then again elected to the office of sheriff, and served until 1861, when he was ousted on account of his sympathy with the South. After this Mr. Powell took no active interest in public affairs, his farming and stock interests occupying a large share of his time and attention. He also entered upon the study of law with a view to the practice, and in 1866 was examined for license and formally admitted to the bar, Judge Porter, of the circuit bench, presiding. Since then, for the past 18 years, Mr. Powell has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession and farming, and with good success. In 1853 he bought a handsome tract of land near the town of New Florence, which he has had improved and added to, and where he now resides. From time to time he has bought town property in New Florence and other real estate in the county, and now has quite a rent roll at this place. Mr. Powell's homestead contains 500 acres, and is one of the valuable stock farms of the south-central part of the county. He also owns the old family homestead of his parents at Danville, and considerable other property in the county. Mr. Powell is one of the public-spirited, leading citizens of New Florence, and has done much to build up the place and make it a prosperous business center. He has his law office in town. Personally, he is highly respected and justly popular. He is now serving as public administrator of the county. He is also local attorney for the Wabash Railway, and is prominently identified with various enterprises of a public nature. Among others he is president of the creamery company at this place. He is also secretary of the Old Settlers' Association of Montgomery county, in the affairs and proceedings of which he takes an active interest. On the 17th of May, 1853, Mr. Powell was married to Miss Mary M. Davault, a daughter of Henry Davault, one of the pioneer settlers of the county, but long since deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Powell have 15 children, and they have the singular good fortune of having reared 13 of them, all of whom are still living, namely: Nancy V., Mrs. Rodgers; James H., Mary F., Mrs. Davault; William L., John P., Thomas J., Robert

Lee, Florence M., Emma D., Alice, Dora T., George W. B. and Maggie. Mr. Powell's three brothers were: John W., who was killed, together with Capt. D. Bryan and John M. Bryan near Lamar, in Barton county, by the militia, or "Kansas Jayhawkers," whilst *en route* to join the Confederate army, and who left a family which now resides in Montgomery county; James W., who died in Iowa in 1879, leaving a family, now residing in Iowa; and William L., who died in Audrain county, also leaving a family of which only one child is living, a daughter, who is married to Rev. J. D. Robinet, a Baptist minister of the Gospel, who is now living at Brownwood, Tex. All of the children of Thomas J. Powell are now living in Montgomery county, except Mrs. Davault, who is in Leesburg, Tenn., her husband being a practicing physician at that place.

HARVEY E. SCANLAND

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Mineola).

Mr. Scanland, the founder of Mineola, and one of the leading agriculturists of the county, and useful, public-spirited citizens, started out for himself a young man practically without a dollar; but, by industry and economy, directed by good management and sustained by unremitting perseverance, he has come, in a comparatively short time, to occupy the enviable position in affairs he now holds. He has a fine stock farm where he resides of over 400 acres, improved with exceptional excellence and good taste. He also has another handsome stock farm of 340 acres, which includes the site of the thriving little watering place village of Mineola, meaning in the Indian tongue, from which it was adopted, "healing waters." The waters of the springs at Mineola have a wide reputation for their healing properties, and Mr. Scanland, with characteristic enterprise and public spirit, and with liberality and generosity, has fitted them up for public use free of charge. The waters of these springs are free to all, and are being hauled and shipped to all parts of the county and are proving many wonderful cures. Mr. Scanland, in order to get good business men to locate and build up the town of Mineola, has donated lots free, and by so doing has located mostly good citizens in the place. Mr. Scanland comes of an old Virginia family, and is a son of Charles and Margaret (Kerr) Scanland, of Augusta county, Va. They came to this State, however, away back in 1818, and settled in Ralls county. Mr. S. was born in Ralls county, October 26, 1832. When he was a lad four years of age his parents removed to Pike county, where they resided until their deaths. His father, who had been a soldier in the War of 1812, was a farmer by occupation and later along established the Walnuthdale nursery in Pike county. He died there February 16, 1861. The mother died March 26, 1872. There were 13 children, of whom four sons and four daughters lived to mature years, and themselves became the heads of families. Their names were John F., Sarah H., Alexander K., Nancy J., Elsinia M., Harvey E., Charles B. and Augusta S. Harvey E. was the ninth in the family, and grew

to manhood and lived with his father till 25 years old. His younger brother, Charles B., being in poor health, he stayed on the farm in Pike county. On the 24th of February, 1859, he was married to Miss Sue E. Llewellyn, a daughter of Judge John W. and Jane (Trabue) Llewellyn, of Clarke county, Mo. Mrs. S. was educated at the Christian University in Canton, Mo. Soon after his marriage Mr. Scanland moved to Audrain county. Seven years later he came to Montgomery county, in 1866. Mr. and Mrs. Scanland have five children, namely: Cora B., Edgar B., Minnie M., Nellie and Gracie. Edgar is a merchant at Mineola. Mr. S. and oldest daughter, Cora, are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and Mrs. S. is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church. Mr. S. has been an elder in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church for more than 20 years. He is unusually temperate; has never danced, played cards or sworn an oath, and neither smokes, chews, nor uses intoxicating liquors of any kind. He is very fond of good coffee, and good things in general. Mr. S., having an eye to the welfare of posterity, is a member of the A. O. U. W.; believes in supporting the church ministry, and helping the poor, and letting the rich take care of themselves.

EDGAR B. SCANLAND

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Mineola).

Mr. Scanland, an enterprising young business man of Mineola, is a native of Audrain county and a son of Harvey E. Scanland, a leading farmer of this vicinity and the proprietor of the Mineola Springs. Mr. Scanland, Jr., was born September 18, 1862, and was reared on his father's farm. In youth very obedient to his parents, he was also affectionate to his sisters, ever being ready to divide with them the last cent he had. He received a good common school education in the Prairie Fork district school, and among his fellow-schoolmates he was an universal favorite. Upon leaving this institution of learning he engaged in farming with his father on the family homestead in this county, known as Valley Farm, where he continued to farm and handle stock with untiring zeal until embarking in his present line of business at Mineola. Though starting in business life when quite young, he always preferred to push his business rather than let his business push him. When Edgar arrived at manhood his father, thinking him not physically able to continue the pursuits of the farm, started him in the mercantile business at Mineola, as above stated, in the winter of 1883. He is now located at the corner of Main and Maple streets in a commodious building, a story and a half high, erected at a cost of \$600. He has a good trade, which is steadily on the increase, and is likely to continue, as his manner of doing business gives general satisfaction. He is perfectly temperate, keeps no boisterous company, and has a good word for all. Both parents are members of the church. His father and sister Cora are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. His mother is a member of the Baptist Church. His father is a member of the A. O. U. W.

JACOB SEE

(Retired Farmer and Stock-Raiser, New Florence).

For nearly half a century this old and favorably known citizen has been identified with the history and agricultural affairs of Montgomery county, and with its growth, development, and prosperity. His life has been one of industry and energy, and one, withal, rewarded with abundant success. This position he has occupied not through any effort of his own to make himself conspicuous, but by his generally recognized personal worth, and by his plain, unassuming way, in the private affairs of life. He is a Virginian by nativity, and comes of an old and highly respected family in that State, the founder of the family in this country having settled there prior to the Revolution. Jacob See was a son of Michael See, who was the youngest of three brothers in the family of 10 children of George See, of Hardy county, Va. (now a part of West Virginia), the other two brothers having been Adam and George, all of whom lived to reach years of maturity and married. The families of the seven sisters made their homes in Kentucky. The eldest brother, Adam, became a leading lawyer of Northern Virginia. Michael See, the father of Jacob See, was born and reared in Hardy county, W. Va., and was married to Miss Kittie Baker of that county. Subsequently, he removed to Randolph county, W. Va., where he made his permanent home. He enlisted from that county, and was first lieutenant in the War of 1812, of Capt. Wamsley's company, which was stationed at Norfolk during the war. He reared a family of eight children, namely: Mary, Adam, Elizabeth (Hart), Barbara (McClary), Anthony, Jacob, John and Noah. Jacob See, the sixth of these, was born in Randolph county, W. Va., September 1, 1810, and was reared on his father's farm in that county. His opportunities for education were very limited, but he succeeded in obtaining a sufficient knowledge of books for all ordinary, practical affairs. In the spring of 1833, he was married in Randolph county, W. Va., to Miss Rachel Morrison, a daughter of Samuel Morrison of that county; and four years later, he removed to Missouri, bringing his family, settling on land adjoining the town of Danville, where he engaged in farming, and also kept a tavern. He continued there with success for some 13 years. After the outbreak of the California gold excitement he fitted out a train for the gold regions, the men agreeing to work for him in the mines on shares. Out of this, however, he made little or nothing, but by his own industry and management he had fair success. After his return in 1852 he gave his tavern or hotel property to his son-in-law, Daniel Nunnally, and bought a farm about a mile west of New Florence, on which he settled and where he engaged on a more extensive scale in farming and stock-raising. He continued on his place near New Florence until a few years ago, and there gave his attention largely to stock-raising, and it was on that place that he

raised the famous steer "Stonewall Jackson," known as the largest ox in the world, and exhibited at a number of the leading cities of the Union. This steer weighed over 4,000 pounds, and, although a monster in size, was a handsomely formed animal. Mr. See became a large land-holder, and although he has given each of his numerous family of children a comfortable property, he still has an ample competency. Less than a year ago, September 26, 1883, he had the misfortune to lose his good wife, — she, who for over 50 years had shared with him his labors and trials, his sorrows and joys, his hopes and disappointments. She had just passed her seventy-first year. Five of his family of children are living: Michael, Cecelia, the wife of Nathaniel Patton; Charles, Samuel, Randolph and Thomas. The others, except Kittie, who died whilst the wife of Daniel Nunnally a few years ago, died at tender ages. Three of his sons are comfortably settled on farms near New Florence, and the other is engaged in merchandising at Montgomery City. In 1864 Mr. See was successfully prevailed with to become a candidate for the State Legislature, and was elected. He served during two sessions. Though now passed his seventy-fourth year, he still has remarkably good health, considering his age, and, notwithstanding his life has been one of hard work, he is quite active for a man of his years.

NOAH SEE

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Real Estate Owner, Post-office, Montgomery City).

The name that heads this sketch is one as familiar to the people of Montgomery county as a household word. The wealthiest man in the county and one of the largest land-owners in North Missouri, these facts, and that he has made substantially every dollar he is worth, serve not so much to make him a prominent character in the history of the county as the further fact that wherever he is known his name stands a synonym for integrity, personal worth, and for abundant successes in agricultural affairs by honest toil and regular, steady, irreproachable methods. Mr. See has made what he possesses by the plain, honest methods of industry, economy, good management and fair dealings. He came to Montgomery county nearly half a century ago with only a small amount of means; and the years since have been spent by him in labor both as energetic and untiring as have characterized the career of any man in this part of the country. Mr. See is a brother to Jacob See, whose sketch precedes this, and a worthy prominent member of the old and respected Virginia family whose name he bears. He was born in Randolph county, now of West Virginia, September 19, 1815. Like his brother his advantages to secure an education were extremely limited. But he more than made up for this by his own personal application to study in private and without an instructor. Indeed, later along he became well advanced in mathematics, and thoroughly proficient in the science of surveying, and became a surveyor after coming to Missouri. While a resident of West Virginia, he was married to Miss Margaret W.

See, a daughter of Adam See, his first cousin, January 8, 1838, and of Randolph county, that State. Brought up a farmer, he followed that occupation in West Virginia, and in April, 1838, removed with his family to Missouri. He had also learned the carpenter's trade and he followed this at Danville for some time after coming to this State. Mr. See's wife becoming dissatisfied with her surroundings in this new country, returned to her father's family in West Virginia. Mr. See having identified all his property interests with the country, found it impossible to return with her and hence a legal separation took place between himself and wife. Steady and substantial progress prospered him in the accumulation of property here. He engaged in farming and in raising and handling stock on a somewhat extensive scale, and with good success. In a word, he became one of the wealthy men of this part of the State, and at one time owned over 8,000 acres of fine land, and he still owns some 7,900 acres in Montgomery and other counties, besides large tracts he has given to his children. Most of his lands are in the shape of improved farms, and are occupied by tenants. His homestead contains 920 acres, and is one of the leading stock farms of the county. It is excellently improved, including a handsome two-story residence that he has just completed. Mr. See has given but little attention to public affairs, though in politics he is a life-long, consistent Democrat. Many years ago he was appointed deputy surveyor of the county, and was afterwards twice elected to that office, serving for eight years, but refused a further service. It is a fact in the history of the county, greatly to his credit, that no survey he ever made has been successfully questioned, although they have come up for controversy in the courts several times. In 1853, some 15 years after his settlement in Montgomery county, and after living a lonesome life for 12 years, Mr. See was married to Miss Mary A. Sailor (October 18, 1853), of this county. This has proved a long and happy union, and has been blessed with a numerous and worthy family of children. Eight of their nine children are living, namely: Anna M., now the wife of Roger W. Weeks; Millard F., Virginia Missouri, the wife of Samuel T. Weeks; Robert E. Lee (named for the great general); Thomas J. Jackson (named for Gen. "Stonewall" Jackson); George W. Sylvester Clay, and Edward Everett. The three older of the children who are married are comfortably settled in life. The others are still at home. Mrs. See is a worthy member of the Christian Church. She was a daughter of James and Sibbe (Cobb) Sailor, of Montgomery county, but originally of Kentucky, and was the third in their family of 11 children, nine of whom are living: Nancy M., the wife of Richard Keel; Mary A. (Mrs. See); Sylvester J., Cyrenus C., Margaret M., the wife of Andrew Lorton; Lucy V., James M., John T. Salanthiel E., George W. and Virginia R., the wife of Arthur Scott. Mrs. See's grandparents on her father's side were Emanuel Sailor and wife, who, before her marriage, was a Miss Anna Hollett, of New York City, but afterwards of Kentucky, where she was married. The grandparents reared three children: James (Mrs. See's father), John H. and Thomas.

Mrs. See's daughter, Mrs. Roger W. Weeks, is somewhat noted in the community for her fondness for and success in floriculture. She has over 1,000 varieties of flowers, and a summer-house which contains over 460 varieties.

DANIEL P. TAYLOR

(Farmer and Fruit-grower, Post-office, New Florence).

Mr. Taylor is a native of New York, born in Franklin county, August 6, 1828. The family, however, came originally from Rutland county, Vt. His grandfather, Samuel Taylor, was a farmer of that county, and also subsequently engaged in the manufacture of agricultural implements. This industry was subsequently continued by the four sons, namely: Samuel, Elias, John and Zadock. John Taylor finally bought out his brothers and ran the manufacturing business for a number of years. He was married in 1826 to Miss Philenda Trumbull, a daughter of Horace Trumbull, of Rupert, Rutland county, Vt. In 1827 he removed to Rutland county, N. Y., and located at Malone, where he carried on the same business. Four years later he returned to Vermont and settled at Middletown Springs. He reared a family of five children, of whom Daniel P., the subject of this sketch, was the eldest. He was twice married, Daniel P. being born of his first marriage. His second wife was a Miss Mary Goodrich, of Washington county, N. Y., and the three younger children, namely, Charles, Philenda and Jane, were by this union. The father died in 1877 and his second wife in 1882. Daniel P. was reared in Vermont and in 1852 went to California, where he engaged in mining and afterwards clerked in a store. Two years later he returned to Vermont about \$3,000 better off than when he went. He soon came West again and visited different States, following from time to time various lines of business. In 1866 he was married in Lake county, Ill., to Miss Charlotte, a daughter of Stephen Darrell. He was engaged in hotel keeping at Waukegan, in that county, for about three years. He then came to New Florence, Mo., and engaged in the hardware business. In 1870 he went to Oregon, but returned to New Florence the same year and settled on the farm where he now resides. His place is largely devoted to fruit raising. He has over 2,000 trees and runs two evaporators in connection with his fruit. Last year he realized nearly \$2,000 from his orchard. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have five children: John P., Mary, Fannie, Charles and Dora.

FREDERICK UTZ

(Farmer, Post-office, New Florence).

Mr. Utz is a native of Switzerland, born in 1846. He was one of a family of eight children, and was reared in the old country. In 1866 he was married in Switzerland to Miss Magdalena Beuther, and continued to reside there afterwards until 1871, when he emigrated to America, locating in Montgomery county. In 1874 he bought a

small place of 40 acres and by industry, economy and good management has added to this from time to time, until he now has a handsome place of nearly a quarter of a section of land. Mr. Utz is an energetic, intelligent, thrifty farmer, and is rapidly coming to the front as one of the substantial farmers of the township. Mr. and Mrs. Utz have six children: Frank, Caroline, Ida, Annie, Mary and Charlie. Mr. Utz's parents, John A. and Ferana (Martin) Utz, were both of old families in Switzerland. The father died there in 1884.

JAMES C. WHITESIDE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Danville).

A substantial and enterprising young agriculturist of Montgomery county is Mr. Whiteside, a young man of high character and marked natural intelligence, and one who has been favored with the advantages of thorough college training and valuable experience in business affairs. He has followed agriculture since leaving college, in 1879, with a degree of energy and enterprise that could hardly have failed of favorable results. Mr. Whiteside has what is justly considered one of the most valuable farms in the community, of 900 acres. He is also introducing good grades of stock, to the breeding and raising of which he expects to give his attention. Mr. Whiteside was born and reared in this county and was a son of John C. Whiteside, well known to all old citizens of the county, but who has long since been deceased. Mr. Whiteside's mother, before her marriage, was a Miss Polly Wade, and he is the only child by this marriage. His father had previously been married, but had lost his first wife, who was a Miss Caroline M. Stewart, of this county. She died soon after her marriage, and her only child lived but a short time. Mr. Whiteside's mother, some years after his father's death, was married to Mr. William Quick, of this county. He afterwards died, but his widow, Mr. Whiteside's mother is still living, and now finds a welcome and pleasant home with her son, the subject of this sketch. James C. Whiteside was born in Montgomery county September 11, 1857, and was reared here on a farm, his time being employed to good advantage in assisting on the farm and attending the neighborhood schools. Later along, after a course at preparatory school, he matriculated at McGee College, in Macon county, for the completion of his education. He took an elective course at McGee and remained there for three years. A short time after leaving school he entered actively into farming and stock-raising. However, for about six months he was traveling as a business representative of Lacy & Brown, tobaccoists, at Montgomery City. On the third of April, 1883, Mr. Whiteside was married to Miss Minnie C. White, a daughter of ex-Sheriff Arch. H. White, of this county. Mrs. Whiteside was educated at the High School in Danville, taking an advanced general course and also a course of music. Afterwards she taught school for some three years. She is a sister to Mrs. Gupton, the wife of William L. Gupton, county clerk of this county. Miss Ida White, another sister, is engaged in teach-

ing, and is a young lady of finished education. She took a musical course of six years, and is a pianist of high order of talent and proficiency. Misses Sallie and Rose White, the two younger sisters, are now completing their educations at Danville. Mrs. Whiteside is an earnest member of the M. E. Church South. She is a lady whom it is a pleasure to meet, not less on account of her engaging manners and conversation, than of the many excellent, true womanly qualities of her heart. Mr. and Mrs. W. have one son, Clark Herndon. Mr. Whiteside is a prominent member of the Masonic order. He is also a member of the Baptist Church.

ALIA S. WHITESIDE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Danville).

Mr. Whiteside is a cousin to James C. Whiteside, whose sketch precedes this, and in which an outline of the family history has been given. Alia S. was born in this county June 13, 1837. His father, Maj. H. Whiteside, being a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation, Alia S. was therefore brought up to these occupations. In early youth he attended the common schools of the vicinity where he was reared, and also later along studied at home under private instruction. Thus receiving a good general education, he supplemented it with a course at commercial college, graduating at Jones' Business College, of St. Louis, in 1858. From commercial college he returned home, and was shortly employed as book-keeper for Craig & Bros., High Hill. He remained with that firm for several months, and in 1861 was married in Lincoln county to Miss Mary D. Carter. Shortly afterwards he enlisted in the Missouri State militia and served until the fall of 1861, when he was elected justice of the peace, and therefore honorably discharged from militia service to enter upon the duties of his office. For the last 20 years or more Mr. Whiteside has been actively engaged in farming, and to some extent in raising stock. For the last 10 years he has served as deputy assessor of the county, and has made a popular and thoroughly efficient officer. Mr. and Mrs. W. have eight children.

BENJAMIN E. WILSON

(Dealer in Hardware, Tinware, Stoves, Agricultural Implements, Etc., Etc., New Florence, Montgomery county, Mo.).

Mr. Wilson engaged in his present line of business at New Florence some 15 years ago, and has been in the same business at this place continuously ever since, having previously had practical experience in business life and also a course at commercial college, his qualifications were such as to bespeak for him a successful future. By close attention to business, fair dealing and good management, he has made his house one of the representative establishments of this line in the county, and has long had a large trade. Mr. Wilson, the subject of the present sketch, was trained in the school of hard experience in

establishing himself in life. He had practically nothing to begin on, but went to work with energy and resolution to accomplish something for himself. Reared in St. Louis, after having been employed in mercantile business there for a time, he located on a farm in St. Charles county, where he remained up to 1869. By this time he had accumulated some means, and preferring a business life to farming, he came to New Florence, and established his present hardware house, believing this point to be an excellent location for this line of business. At first he and his brother, Jno. M., were together as partners, but the latter withdrew from the firm, January 1, 1881. Mr. W.'s success has been all that he expected. He carries a good stock and keeps a general assortment of the different classes of goods in his respective lines. He also has a tinshop in connection with his business and a commodious warehouse for agricultural implements, in connection with his store. Mr. Wilson is a man of family. He was married in 1866 to Miss Elizabeth M. McClure, a daughter of A. McClure, of St. Charles county. Mr. and Mrs. W. have six children: Nellie M., Lillie M., Charles M., Edward A., Bertha L. and Lula. Mr. Wilson was born in St. Louis county, August 9, 1841, and was a son of Benjamin C. Wilson and Priscilla J. (Hall) Wilson, of that county, his father formerly of Ohio, but his mother originally from Virginia. His father was a son of John Wilson, one of the pioneer settlers of St. Louis county, the owner of Wilson's Island, a few miles above St. Louis, and for whom the island was named. Mr. Wilson's mother was a daughter of Benjamin Hall, a well known citizen of St. Louis county, and a grand-niece on her mother's side of Judge Stewart. Mr. Wilson's father, Benjamin C. Wilson, was a successful farmer of St. Louis county until 1854, when he started to California with a drove of stock. But selling the stock on the way, at Salt Lake City, he started to return home, and was murdered for his money a short time afterwards in the vicinity of Fort Laramie. He was twice married, and Ben. E. was the eldest of three children by his first wife. Ben. E. was only 13 years of age at the time of his father's death. The other children were John M. and Sallie P. Wilson.

JOSHUA B. WINTER

(Of Winter & Baker's Grist and Saw Mill, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Winter was reared to the milling business, has followed it thus far almost uninterruptedly all his life, and has been engaged in running his present mill for about 12 years. It is an excellent mill run by steam power and supplied with the best machinery and with a good building, 28x36 feet in dimensions and three stories high, erected in 1870. The mill has a capacity of 30 barrels of flour daily, and a sawing capacity of 3,000 feet. Mr. Winter is a thorough miller, and is therefore enabled to manufacture the best grade of flour. He is a man of character and unquestioned standing, and has the full confidence of the public, both in his business and as a citizen. He is a native of Tennessee, born in Blount county, April 10, 1839. His father was

Sterling Winter, and his mother a Miss Decia Birdwell, both Tennesseans, where they were reared and married. They came to Missouri in 1840, locating in Montgomery county, and in 1849 the father built a mill on Price's Branch, which he ran for 10 years. He then erected a mill at Danville, which he carried on until 1864. From that time up to 1870 he was engaged in farming, when he and Mr. Baker erected the mill in which his son afterwards succeeded him. The father went to California in 1881, but died near Wooden in that State in less than two years afterwards, in the fall of 1883. His wife, the mother of Joshua B., died in 1856. There were 10 children in their family, among whom the subject of this sketch was the third. He was reared in Montgomery county, and on the 2d of February, 1864, was married to Miss Luticia, a daughter of Granville and Elizabeth P. Nunnelly, of this county. Mr. and Mrs. W. have three children: Charles E., John W. and Mary E. Both parents are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and he is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the A. F. and A. M.



CHAPTER XVI.

MONTGOMERY TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early History — County Churches — Montgomery City -- Early History -- Benj. B. Curd — Laying Out the Town -- How the Location of the Railroad was Secured -- Names of the First Citizens — First Stores, etc. — General Historical Sketch — Tragedies — Killing of Bob Harris — Mobbing of George Richards — Killing of "Pack" Slavens — Leading Institutions — Steam Mills — Tobacco Factory — Tow Mills — Newspapers -- Fair Association — Churches — Public School — Secret Orders.

POSITION AND DESCRIPTION.

Montgomery township is the last formed municipal township of Montgomery county. Up to 1872, after the formation of those townships, its territory was embraced in that of Upper Loutre, Danville and Prairie. It comprises nearly two congressional townships 49, range 5, and 49, range 6, with the northern tier of sections of township 48 of the same ranges. It is 12 miles in length, running from the range line between ranges 4 and 5 to the Callaway line, and the eastern portion is six miles and the western five miles wide. It contains 42,240 acres of land.

The western part of the township through which the Loutre and sundry of its branches flow is rough, broken and timbered. The eastern portion, lying upon and east of the watershed, is largely prairie, and though it was the last settled it is by far the best improved and most valuable portion of the township.

EARLY HISTORY.

The western portion of this township, along Loutre, was the first settled. In the southern part of the western portion of the township there was a settlement called "Cobbtown," as early as 1823, in which year came Samuel Cobb, Sr., and his sons, Samuel, Jr., Adam and Philip, and located here in the border of the prairie. The Cobbs were from Kentucky. Adam was a soldier in the War of 1812. He married Delilah Bodkin and had 10 children. Samuel, Jr., lived to be nearly 90. He was the father of Alvin Cobb, the noted guerrilla.

To the vicinity of "Cobbtown" came the Peverleys (or the Pevleys as they are called) in 1824. There were Daniel, David, Jacob

and Peter Peverley, and they were related to the Cobbs. Another settler in early days in the same neighborhood was Wm. Brown, a son-in-law of Daniel Cobb. Isaac and James Olfrey came into the settlement in about 1825. All of these were Kentuckians.

Daniel Peverly was thrown from a horse and killed, May 7, 1868, while he and his grandson were riding a small pony which Mr. Peverley had purchased from the wife of Alvin Cobb, who, with her two children, had ridden the animal all the way from the Indian Territory, when she left the noted bandit.

The eastern portion of the township, especially on the prairie, was not settled until about 1848, and indeed some sections were not improved or even entered from the Government until as late as 1855.

COUNTRY CHURCHES.

New Providence Old School Baptist Church. — This organization, probably the oldest one in Montgomery county, dates its origin here the 1st of April, 1826, David Hubbard being the most prominent person in its formation. The following names appear on the church roll as constituent members: Emanuel and Anna Sailor, Abner and Katherine Johnson, Sarah Nettle, Mary Cobb, William and Elizabeth Jones, George W. and Nancy Crane; Magdalene Cobb, Sibba Peveler, Kitty Jones (col'd), Silas Thomas, Jabez and Hannah Ham, Polly Hays, Dorcas Boone, Cloa McCart, Thomas Fand, Rebecca McCart, Rachel Still, Margaret Oliver, John Hays, Azariah B. Green, Daniel Groves, Elizabeth Bunch, Nancy Moore, Richard Jones, Grace and Isaac Hunt, Hezekiah and Elizabeth Jones, James McCormack, Winnie Jones (col'd), William and Elizabeth L. McCormick, John and Mary Wilburn, John and Francis Woody, Ganet and Ann Lowery, Mary Patterson, Mary Davis, Catherine Davis, John Woody, Jr., Prudence Woody, John R. Teneson, Emeline Louton, Daniel Hunt, Rena (col'd) and Uenic McCormack. The present membership is 25. David Hubbard, Jabez Ham, Stephen Ham, William Jones and James E. Lee, have supplied this pulpit at different periods. A church building was erected in 1826 and rebuilt in 1828; it stood on section 5, township 48, range 6, but at present there is no house of worship, the house having been taken away. The cemetery, however, is kept up.

Bethel Church M. E. South. — This church was first organized some time previous to 1840, and a log building was erected about that time, but owing to the loss of this structure by fire, the early records being contained therein, and of course destroyed, we are unable to

give the pioneer history of this body. It was reorganized, however, through the efforts of William Eads in 1865. Mr. C. D. Maupin and wife and P. Harrison were among the first members. The congregation, which now numbers 75, worship in a frame church house, built in 1869, and the ministers in charge have been William Eads, Jesse Sutton, Horace Brown, Henry Craig, John F. Shares and Revs. Jones, Edwards, Taylor, Penn, Paine, Loving and McClen-tic. The Sabbath-school has 50 pupils; C. D. Maupin, superintendent.

Salem Church — Had until February 28, 1881, a frame house in which services were held, erected in 1875 and costing \$1,000. At the former date fire destroyed the building and the church has not been rebuilt, the members, numbering 23, having disbanded and gone to Montgomery and Wellsville. It was organized originally at Phipps' school-house with James H. and Carmilla V. Oliver, Miss Sallie Oliver, Isaac M. Oliver, Joseph Phipps, and Martha and Jane Phipps. William Penn was the incumbent of the pulpit one year, I. M. Oliver, one and a half years; E. D. Oliver and W. D. Grant, each for a like period; the last pastor was M. M. Modisett. Twenty scholars in the Sabbath-school were superintended by A. P. Oliver.

MONTGOMERY CITY.

Prior to the year 1853 the land on which Montgomery City is now situated, and the region round about, was open prairie, virgin and unbroken, trackless and unsubdued. Habitations were few and far between on the prairies in the county at that time; a large portion of the land still belonged to the United States government, and was subject to entry. It was in the Palmyra land district.

In 1851 or 1852 James M. Robinson entered a tract of land in the northern portion of section 31, south-west of the present town site. To this land, in the early spring of 1853, he hauled the timbers for a log house from some distance in the country and erected the building. This was, however, outside of the corporation, and the building is yet standing 175 yards south-west from the college building, and occupied by a colored family. Also, in the same spring, a house was finished by T. C. McClearey.

In April, 1853, a citizen of this county, a Mr. Franklin, of Danville, went up to Palmyra, in Marion county, to enter some land in this neighborhood. Mr. Benj. P. Curd, then, as now, a citizen of that county, and one of its early settlers¹ was in the office at the

¹ Mr. Curd was born in Jessamine county, Ky., in 1810, and settled permanently in Missouri in 1832.

time. He believed that the great thoroughfare known as the North Missouri Railroad, then already projected, would come along the watershed between the Mississippi and the Missouri from the mouth of the latter to the Iowa line; and learned, from the Montgomery county man that there was some land in this quarter wild and unentered. He selected 160 acres in a square, covering the site of the town, and 80 acres to the westward, embracing the fair grounds and other portions, and entered the same in his own name.

Between St. Charles and Mexico, along the route of the railroad surveyed, there was not a single town which was certain to be a point on the road. In November Mr. Curd had the town laid off, and soon after there was a sale of lots.

Seeking out the local attorney of the railroad company, Mr. Wm. Saulsbury, of Danville, Mr. Curd proposed to give every other lot in the town plat if he would cause the railroad company to build its track through it and locate a permanent depot therein. Mr. Saulsbury readily accepted, set to work to influence the company to make the location accordingly, but in the meanwhile two brothers named Morris, of St. Louis, had purchased the tract of land lying east of Curd's land from Ira Ellis for \$30 per acre, the Knapp Bros., of St. Louis, proprietors of the *Missouri Republican*, becoming their sureties in some way for the money.

The Morris Bros. endeavored to influence the railroad authorities to locate the town on their tract. However, the railroad company decided that whoever gave the most should have the town. Sealed proposals were made, and the town given to Curd, who gave to the railroad company 10 acres south of the track and in the heart of the town, besides right of way. These 10 acres include all the land from the track to Walker street on the south, and from Sullivan street on the east to Fourth street on the west. Ten acres west of town were also given the company. The company only leases its 10 acres in the original town plat, where the railroad hotel, the park adjoining, the elevator and other buildings are.

Mr. Curd pursued a very liberal and generous course in the up-building of the town. He sold his lots at reasonable prices, and indeed gave away a great many. In the spring of 1857 he gave to Thos. Stevens a prominent lot on the corner of Second and Allen streets, north of the track and immediately fronting it (where the mansard building now, 1884, is), and soon after Steven began the erection of a store building, the first in the place. Prior to this, however, David Snethen and Abraham Grooms had built a little

“grocery,” or saloon, on Second street, below Allen, south of the track and near Schambach’s boarding house.

Some time after Stevens had opened his store came Daniel and John Bryan and opened a general store on Allen street, between First and Sullivan. They had previously conducted a store half a mile east of town, whither they had removed a small stock from down on the Dry fork of Loutre. The Bryans had for a clerk John W. Ham, now a merchant of the city. The store stood on the present site of the Jackson house.

Other buildings followed. William Saulsbury built a residence north of the track, in the western part of the town, which is still standing. Daniel Bryan built a dwelling house (yet standing) on the south side of the track. The lumber out of which Bryan’s store and house were built was hauled from his mill, down on Dry fork, 12 miles away, by J. L. Pegram.

The first railroad depot building was put up in the fall of 1857, before the track was laid. Its construction was hastened by Saulsbury, to make assurance doubly sure that there would be a depot at Montgomery City. It stood on the company’s ground, just south of the track, on the west side of Second street—now the site of the freight depot. The original building was moved back, and is yet in existence. The first depot agent was Thomas Stevens.

The grading of the railroad at and near Montgomery City was completed early in 1856, but owing to the length of time required to complete the “big cut” near Warrenton and to finish the grading in Warren county, the track was not laid to this city until about December 1, 1857, soon after which time the cars began to run regularly. A turn-table was built, and Montgomery City was made the terminus of the road for two or three months following. This was of great advantage. The town improved, although it was a cold winter, and many buildings went up. The next terminus of the road was at Mexico.

In the fall of 1857 two painters, named Mullen and Bartlett, built a house on block 22, north-west corner of Sturgeon and Third streets, which they intended for a business house. The first hotel was built and managed by one Nelson, in the early winter of 1857. It stood on the corner of Second and Allen, north of the track and opposite the then depot. In about a year Nelson sold out to H. D. Brown, who also purchased the Mullen & Bartlett building and removed it to and adjoining the hotel. Both buildings were burned in 1861.

In 1858 the citizens and proprietors of the town determined to build a college or high school building, in order to compete successfully with

her neighbor — Danville. Mr. Curd gave a tract of land in the western part of the original town as a site, and \$1,500 in cash besides. Mr. James Robinson's proposal to donate land was also accepted, and the building was put up on Robinson's land in the summer of 1858. The first school was taught therein in 1859, with Rev. William A. Taylor as principal. It was called Montgomery College.

Also in 1858 there was considerable other improvements. Along Allen street, on the north side of the track, houses sprang up, and stores, groceries, etc. Numerous dwelling-houses were erected in various parts of the town.

Morris Bros. failed to pay for their land, and the Knapps relieved them of it and laid off Knapp's addition, which soon began to be settled with residences.

The first post-office was established at Montgomery City in 1857, with John Bryan as postmaster. He held the office until in the summer of 1861, when he turned it over to Thomas Stevens for a short time and entered the Southern army. In June, 1861, David Bruner took the office and held it until ousted by Andrew Johnson, in about 1866, being succeeded by Col. D. M. Sullivan. In March, 1870, Bruner was reappointed and served until March, 1882, when he was succeeded by the present incumbent, S. D. Ham, Esq.

The town was not laid out with the cardinal points of the compass, but with the railroad track, and therefore the streets run from north-east to south-west and from south-east to north-west. The surveying was done by the railroad surveyors.

July 4, 1856, John Stone and Joseph Hibbert began building a steam mill on the site now occupied by the Montgomery City Mills, in the southern or south-eastern part of town. The machinery and appointments for this mill were shipped from St. Louis by the Missouri river to Portland, and hauled across the country to Montgomery.

Herman Schambach, of Danville, soon came, and he built a small one-story house on the west side of Second street, south of the track, and nearly west of the mill (lot 1, block 9), and this was used as a boarding-house for Stone & Hibbert's employes. When the steam mill was completed, in the fall of 1856, it was regarded as a curiosity by many, who came for miles to see it in operation. It was at first only a saw mill, but in 1857 it became a grist mill. In 1858 a distillery was added, with a capacity of a barrel and a half of whisky a day, and it was run until 1864. In 1862 Stone & Hibbert sold the mills to Capt. Goodrich.

The town was incorporated by act of the Legislature, approved

February 9, 1859, as *a town*, and is still running under its original charter. The incorporation included the original town plat and a strip 40 rods in width on the east, south, and west sides of the town.

The commissioners of the first election to choose municipal officers were Daniel Bryan, Thomas Stevens and A. W. Jones. The first mayor was Dr. John C. Hagan.

The first school attended by the children of the new town was taught by the Misses Wheaton, two sisters, from Connecticut, in the vacated store house of Daniel Bryan, half a mile east of town. Miss Eliza Robinson taught the first school *in* town, using the Mullen & Bartlett building on Sturgeon street, before mentioned. This was in the summer of 1858.

Perhaps the first religious services were conducted by Rev. Levi T. McNeiley, then of the M. E. Church South, in the spring of 1858, before the college building was completed. At first the preachers held forth where they could, and services were held at the residences of Thos. Callaway, Mr. Busby, in the railroad depot, and elsewhere. Upon the completion of the college building it was used by all denominations.¹

The first practicing physician was Dr. John C. Hagan, who came in the summer of 1857. He is still in Missouri.

Up to the outbreak of the Civil War, the population of Montgomery City had grown to about 300. There was a good mill and distillery, two or three general stores, some grocery stores, saloons, blacksmith shops, etc. Numerous citizens from the Northern States had come in and settled, and the Union sentiment predominated.

Upon the call of Gov. Jackson for the assembling of the Missouri State Guard, the Bryans, Daniel and John, turned out. John gave up the post-office, and Daniel was chosen captain of a company recruited from this neighborhood. The company took part in the affair at Averton's Run, or the "Fulton races," July 17, 1861.

When Capt. Bill Myers, of Pike county, burned the Wellsville depot, in December, 1861, he came on down to Montgomery, but was persuaded not to burn the depot here by Tom Stevens, then the depot agent. Myers took Dominic Byron, a Union man, as prisoner, but released him when he left the town, the same night.

In July came Morgan L. Smith's Eighth Missouri regiment (the "American Zouaves"), and then Capt. McNulty's company of the

¹ The Baptist and Methodist Union Church building, built in 1868, was the first regular church building in Montgomery City.

Second Illinois cavalry. In the early winter of 1862 Capt. Tyler's Eighty-first Ohio was sent here to garrison the place and to encourage recruiting for the Federal service. It was stationed in the college building for some two months, and during this time Capt. Rice and Lieuts. McCammon and Meigs organized their company, afterwards known successively as Co. F, Twenty-second Missouri, and Co. E, Twenty-fourth Missouri, attached to the Tenth Missouri infantry.

While Tyler's company was here Daniel Bryan's store was administered upon by some of the officers, and it is alleged that many of the goods were sent to Ohio in flagrant violation of right and law. Bryan had been killed on his way to Price's army.

From this time forward until the close of the war, Montgomery City was safely in the hands of the Federals, though in August, 1863, the town was reported in danger of being raided by certain bands of Confederate bushwhackers and there was some alarm.

Among the other companies of Federal troops here during the war was a company of the Third Iowa infantry. This company destroyed the press and material of the *Pioneer Gazette* printing office. The company obtained an unenviable reputation for thievery and general lawlessness while here. Its commander was one Capt. Ogg, of whom his men spoke as a coward, and often sang in his presence one couplet of an improvised song referring to his conduct at the battle of Blue Mills: —

And in the fight old Captain Ogg
He ran and hid behind a log.

In the fall of 1864, during the Price raid, when Col. Holmes' Fortieth Missouri was sent into this county, it passed through Montgomery City on its return to St. Louis. Some of the members broke into the post-office and carried away postage stamps, as well as some goods then exposed for sale.

After the war many new buildings went up and the prosperity of the place increased considerably during 1865-66-67. In 1866 an effort was made to bring the county seat here, but, as noted elsewhere, this effort failed. January 10, 1866, the Montgomery county *Independent* was established, by R. E. Verdier, and since that date the town has never been without a newspaper, except from July, 1867, to January, 1868.

Very soon Montgomery City began to attract to it a large trade from an extended radius and area. The railroad hotel was built in the early summer of 1866, with the present proprietor, H. Spinsby, as its first landlord.

The mill did its full share in attracting patronage to the town. Curd was always liberal to new-comers in the sale of lots.

The progress of the town has since been healthy and substantial. Buildings have gone up as they were needed, and proper improvements have been made from time to time as demanded. W. L. Gatewood's hall, on the south-east corner of Sturgeon and Second streets, was the first public hall of the kind in the place worthy of the name. The public park is inclosed, an artesian well is being bored, and the ground will be well cared for hereafter.

LEADING TRAGEDIES IN MONTGOMERY CITY.

In the year 1876 or 1877 a negro named Bob Harris was shot and killed at or near the colored church in Montgomery City by another negro named Trimble. The latter was tried and sent to the penitentiary for 10 years.

June 8, 1879, occurred, at Montgomery City, the murder by a mob of a negro named George Richards, who was accused of a nameless crime against a respectable white lady of the place. Saturday night, June 1, 1879, Mrs. Hamlin, who resided with her children in the western part of town, was assaulted by George Richards. When the facts became known on Sunday, a warrant for his arrest was issued and served and Richards was placed in the calaboose, where he was identified by Mrs. Hamlin. Sunday night, about 11 o'clock, the door of the calaboose was broken open and the body of the criminal riddled with bullets, thus ending the life of one who had been a source of fear to all respectable citizens.

About the 1st of October, 1884, a man known as "Pack" Slavens was shot and mortally wounded by a young man named J. W. Shumate, in Crockett's restaurant, on Allen street. Slavens was not a man of good reputation regarding his disposition, especially when intoxicated, as was frequently the case. On one occasion he assaulted an old man, James L. Pegram, and gave him a terrible blow on the head with a fence-picket. For this he left the county and was absent some time. Shumate is about 19 years of age, and his home is in Lincoln county. At the time of the shooting he was a clerk in Hance's store.

On the day of the shooting Slavens was intoxicated, and approached young Shumate in a rude and boisterous way. Some time afterward Slavens and a drunken companion, named Sayers, went into Crockett's restaurant for dinner, and in a few minutes Shumate came in and a quarrel, a fight, and a struggle resulted between them, and at last

Shumate shot Slavens in the abdomen. At the instant the shooting was done Shumate was lying on the floor with Slavens upon him.

Shumate was arrested on a charge of assault with intent to kill, and released on bail. Slavens died three or four days afterward, leaving besides a wife, several children. The case against Shumate is yet undisposed of.

LEADING INSTITUTIONS OF MONTGOMERY CITY.

Tobacco Factory. — In the spring of 1880 J. H. Lacy and Paul Brown determined to remove their tobacco factory from Wentzville to Montgomery City. The citizens here gave them considerable encouragement, financially and otherwise, and early in the spring they began the erection of their building. In May they moved in and began work. January 1, 1881, the Lacy & Brown Tobacco Company was incorporated and took charge of the institution. The capital stock was \$30,000; Paul Brown has been president of the company since its existence, and L. W. English, secretary, treasurer and shipping clerk. Mr. Lacy retired in 1884, but the style of the company is unchanged. The institution manufactures chewing and smoking tobacco, and readily disposes of its products. It buys by far the greater portion of its leaf tobacco in this county, with much in Callaway, Audrain and adjoining counties. Its manufacture is about 500,000 pounds of tobacco annually.

Tow Mills. — The tow mills at Montgomery City, located in the northern part of town, were built in August, 1881, by Vestal, Harris & Co., of Indiana. The citizens gave a bonus of \$500 to the proprietors. In 1882 the firm became Vestal, Stewart & Co. The mills are run by steam, and the engine is of 60-horse power. They manufacture annually about \$20,000 worth of upholstery and paper tow, and ship to various markets in the United States, including San Francisco. The raw material is chiefly purchased from Montgomery county farmers.

NEWSPAPERS.

The first newspaper in Montgomery City, as well as the first in Montgomery county, was established in the fall of 1857, and the first copy issued November 1 of that year. It was called the *Montgomery City Journal*, and its editor and proprietor was James M. Robinson, who built the log house before referred to. Mr. Robinson moved the press and material for his office here from Louisiana, Mo. The office was on Allen street, north of the railroad track, and one door west

from Bryan's store. The foreman was Robert S. Buchanan, now an editor at North Loup, Nebraska, and one of the printers was a Mr. Jewell, afterward a minister and editor of the Carrollton *Democrat* and *The Triple Link*, an Odd Fellows' paper.

The *Journal* was a four-page, seven-column paper, independent in politics, and was published more to advertise the town than for any other purpose. At last Mr. Robinson in March, 1858, disposed of the office material to his foreman, one Adam Harper, who had come from the *Presbyterian* office. Harper ran the paper until perhaps in 1860, when it was purchased by Wm. C. Lovelace and removed to Danville, and the name changed to the *Chronicle*.

January 10, 1866, R. E. Verdier issued at Montgomery City the first number of the Montgomery County *Independent*. The office was in Verdier's residence, adjoining the railroad hotel on the east. The paper was a six-column folio, 22x32 in size. At that time it was the only paper printed in the county, and had about 500 subscribers. It was independent in politics, with Democratic leanings. The press was brought from Mexico by Thomas W. Parker, who was superintendent of the paper.

In January, 1867, the *Independent* enlarged to a seven-column sheet, size 24x36, and came out as a staunch Democratic sheet. This did not please many of the patrons, who withdrew their support, and in July following the paper suspended.

On the 1st of January, 1868, Thomas W. Parker and W. A. Martin started the *Democratic Picket Guard*, a six-column Democratic weekly, 22x32 in size. In six months Parker withdrew, and was succeeded by Park Henshaw. In August the *Picket Guard* left its post, being abandoned by its friends, and was mustered out. In the fall of the same year W. L. Gatewood foreclosed a mortgage which he held on the office and sold the material to J. B. Ellis, who issued the first number of a Democratic journal called the Montgomery *Standard*, March 4, 1869. The paper was 24x36 in size, and all printed at home. Sometime in the fall of 1872 Ellis sold the paper to W. S. Bryan, who enlarged it to an eight-column sheet, and published it until in August, 1875, when he sold to R. W. Jones and A. O. Sanders. The latter sold to the present editor and publisher, John W. Jacks, May 1, 1880.

THE RAY.

The first edition of this paper appeared December 7, 1871. It was published in Danville, and had its office in an old brick school-house.

The original proprietor and editor was Col. L. A. Thompson, who has ever since conducted the paper in both capacities. The paper was a six-column folio, and the subscription price was \$1.50. The paper has always been Republican in politics, and in 1872, its first political campaign, it supported Grant for President, John B. Henderson for governor, T. J. C. Fagg for Congress, and the Republican county ticket, with S. C. Baker for representative. The paper was enlarged May 9, 1873, to a seven-column folio. October 2, 1875, the office and fixtures of *The Ray* were removed to Montgomery City, and put up in the room that it now occupies. Much of the time it has been the only Republican paper in the county, and although in a city, county, and district overwhelmingly Democratic, it has always maintained its rights fearlessly, and yet it has had a liberal patronage from the most intelligent Democrats. Annually, during the week of the fair, a full sized daily edition is published called *The Ray Fair Daily*. Although not a seeker for controversy on any opinion of public interest, it fears nobody's pen, and has with rare exceptions been let alone. The name of the paper is purely original and was chosen with a view to newness; the two words of three letters each convey the desired idea of the publication, and were selected after some thought. *The* is as much a part of the name as *Ray*, and is properly printed with the same emphasis.

FAIR ASSOCIATION.

The first meeting to organize the Montgomery County Agricultural and Mechanical Association was held December 15, 1866. A. O. Forshey was chairman, and J. R. Hance, secretary. The Association started with a capital stock of \$10,000, in 500 shares, of \$20 each. The first officers were Henry Clark, president; I. F. Goodrich, vice-president; O. L. Cross, secretary; John W. Ham, treasurer; J. L. Pegram, marshal. The directors were Henry Clark, J. H. Gordon, Thos. Ferguson, W. L. Gatewood, I. F. Goodrich, J. S. Flood, J. W. Culbertson, E. B. Overstreet, and J. M. Owings.

The first fair was begun Tuesday, October 22, 1867, and continued three days.

The grounds of the Association were purchased March 7, 1867, of B. P. Curd, and comprise 20 acres off the west side of east half section 30, township 45, range 5, and are one-fourth of a mile long north and south, and one-eighth of a mile wide east and west. Mr. Curd took \$200 worth of stock at \$40 an acre. The officers for 1884 were, James Lail, president; J. F. (Dick) Smith, vice-president; Jas. R.

Hance, secretary ; O. H. Winegar, general manager ; Alfred Davault, chief marshal.

CHURCHES OF MONTGOMERY CITY.

Baptist Church. — The first Baptist Church was organized at Elkhorn school house, by S. T. Johnson, David W. Nowlin, and Walter McQuie, Sr., in September, 1856. In 1864 it was moved to Montgomery City, where it held meetings in the college until 1868, when the Union Church building, between the Baptists and Methodists, was completed. In 1880 the present church, a frame building, was erected, at a cost of \$1,800. The building stands on the corner of Sturgeon street and Spinsby avenue. It was dedicated February 15, 1880, by W. Pope Yeaman, D. D. William Hopkins, Betsy A. Hopkins and Patsy Hudnal were among the first members. The first pastor after organization was Walter McQuie, Sr. ; second, David W. Nowlin ; third, M. T. Bibb ; fourth, E. V. Beales ; fifth, William H. Burnham ; sixth, J. W. Swift ; seventh, M. L. Bibb ; eighth, M. T. Bibb ; ninth, R. S. Duncan ; the present pastor being T. R. Bowles. The church has a membership of 108, and the Sabbath-school in connection has 75 scholars, A. C. Hudson being superintendent.

M. E. Church South. — This church was organized in the fall of 1859. The original members were Thomas McCleary (class leader), Peter H. and Sally Bratton, Mrs. Frances G. Robinson, Laura E. Robinson. The organization was effected at the college building, under direction of Rev. John Cook. The first sermon preached in Montgomery City by a Methodist minister was by George Smith, in Mullen & Bartlett's building, opposite the depot, in the year 1857. Soon after W. A. McNeiley held meetings in the freight depot and at the houses of Thomas Callaway and Mrs. Busby. The church building was erected in 1868, in partnership with the Baptists, on two lots dedicated for that purpose by Benjamin P. Curd and wife. Late in the fall of 1878 the share of the Baptists was purchased for \$125. The first dedication was conducted by Rev. John D. Vincil. In 1880 the church was rebuilt, the entire cost of its construction exceeding \$1,500. Soon after its completion it was dedicated by Rev. H. H. Craig. It is believed that the following is a complete list of the pastors that have ministered to this congregation since the beginning : John Cook, Bascom Watson, George Smith, Father M. L. Eads, H. H. Craig, Thompson Penn, J. Y. Blakey, J. F. Shore, — Loving, — Paine, Henry Kay, L. F. Linn, Henry Kay, and Mr. Lewis, the present pastor. The present membership is 151. The Sabbath-school has a

membership of 100 scholars, the superintendent being L. W. English. The district conference was held at the church in January, 1870.

Episcopal Church.—The Church of the Holy Comforter, of Montgomery City, was organized about the year 1859. A few of the original members were Mrs. Addie Worley, Mrs. Moore, Mrs. Fannie Sharp. Not much of the early history of this church can be learned. At present there are nine regular communicants and 11 members. Services are held twice a month. The Sabbath-school in connection has about 20 scholars. In the absence of the rector Mrs. Addie Worley officiates as superintendent. Miss Anna L. Sharp is clerk of the church. Since 1869 the pastors have been Revs. J. E. Jackson, J. N. Chestnut, A. L. Sharp, Joseph R. Gray, C. De L. Allen, who died November 2, 1881, P. Wagner and George Moore.

After the year 1869 the members composing the congregation of the Church of the Holy Comforter worshiped without a permanent place. The rector was Rev. J. E. Jackson. Subsequently they met in Library Hall, under the Rev. J. N. Chestnut, and for four years in a chapel fitted up for them and rented from Mr. Thos. Ferguson, on the corner of Allen and Second streets. After Mr. Chestnut the Rev. A. T. Sharp was in charge for a few months, and during his ministry preparations were begun for the erection of a new and permanent church building. Two beautiful lots of land, on the corner of Walsh and Allen streets (block 8, Knapp's addition), were donated by Dr. H. W. Pocoke, and through the exertions of Mrs. Fannie Sharp and Mrs. Addie Worley, constituting the soliciting committee, about \$1,500 was raised by subscription and otherwise as a building fund. A. H. Worley, S. T. Sharp and Dr. Horace W. Pocoke, composing a building committee, contracted for the erection of a church with D. C. Wright, of Mexico, an architect and builder, and the work was begun June 10, 1879, and completed October 11 following. October 26 it was occupied by the Sunday-school, with Dr. Pocoke as superintendent, and Mrs. Fannie Sharp, Mrs. Addie Worley and Mrs. Carlyle as teachers, with about 30 scholars. The church was dedicated November 30, 1879, by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Robertson, assisted by Joseph R. Gray, the then minister in charge, and the building committee.

Presbyterian Church.—This church was organized the first Sabbath in June, 1860, by J. Harrison, D. D., and S. D. Longhead who were appointed by the Jefferson City Presbytery the previous May. The original members were Mesdames Caroline M. Hoss, Francis Bryan, Margaret Alexander, Maria Baird, Elizabeth Watkins, Ann

Case, Mary C. Jasper, Rachel D. Bruner, J. A. Schultz, Mary C. Yeater, Nancy Hagan, Prudence B. Otta, Angura C. Sailor; Misses Emma Drake and Esther W. Drake, and Wm. J. Baird, Edward Case and A. J. Yeater, the last two named being the first elders. The first accession by profession of faith was Miss Mandy M. Taylor, the same day of the organization. The church was built about 1866, by E. B. Overstreet, the deed for the ground being presented by B. P. Curd and wife. The building cost about \$4,500. It was dedicated by Rev. J. H. Brookes, of St. Louis. The pastors have been S. D. Longhead, R. S. Symington, T. C. Smith, B. T. Lacy, E. W. Burke, ——— Howison, H. M. Sydenstricker and T. Gallaher. The present membership is 60. No record of meetings between February 24, 1861, and December 25, 1864, and between February 26, 1865, and January 28, 1866, are to be found; but it is known that Anna Gordon and Lucy Gordon united with the church in 1863. The Sabbath-school has 50 scholars, with J. R. Hance as superintendent.

Christian Church. — The Christian Church of Montgomery City was organized with 21 members, in April, 1880, by Elder J. H. Hardin, who was at this time State Sunday-school Evangelist. Prominent among the first members were E. D. Bethel and wife, J. A. Simpson and wife, W. D. Clare and wife, and Sisters Bodine, Carson, McCanns, Herron, Gatewood, Abrams, Caldwell, Sharp, Summers, Vernette and others. Frank W. Allen was the first pastor and preached acceptably to the church until the spring of 1881, when Elder Jacob Hugly was employed, the State board assisting the church in paying his salary. At the close of the year, Elder Hugly resigned and Dr. William Barbee, of Kentucky, was employed, but was soon chosen to take charge of Woodlawn College, Independence, Mo., and the church was again left without a pastor, until the spring of 1883, when Elder W. T. Sallee was called, and is still serving the church.

In the year 1871, Elder Thomas Bates, a student from the Kentucky University, organized a little band of Disciples in the Methodist Church, Elder J. H. Thomas being employed to preach. In the fall of 1872, the congregation gave \$500 to the college for the privilege of preaching there for a term of years, Elder Timothy Ford and J. H. Healington preaching. After a time, as the college was so remote, services were held in Library hall. About the year 1879, the members living out of town asked for letters and organized and built what is known as Two-Mile Branch Church. The church building is a frame and was built in 1880. The building, lots and furniture cost about \$1,800. It was dedicated in October, 1881, by Elder Hardin.

The present membership is 50. The Sabbath-school in connection with the church numbers 35 members; J. W. Jacks is superintendent.

Catholic Church.—There is a Catholic Church at Montgomery City with a large membership, its accomplished pastor being Rev. Father Head. A history of this church was promised us but we have been unable to secure it.

PUBLIC SCHOOL.

The Montgomery City public school (white) is taught in the old college building, but a new school-house appropriate to the circumstances is contemplated. The faculty for 1884–85 is composed of A. L. Jenness, principal and teacher in the high school department; Miss Mildred A. Nowlin, teacher of “A” grammar grade; Miss Jane Bryan, teacher in “B” grammar grade; Miss Lilian B. Jones, teacher in “C” and “D” grammar grade; Miss Narcissa Skinner, teacher in “A” and “B” primary, and Miss Mary Martin, teacher in “C” and “D” primary.

The following is a summary of the report of the white school for the Montgomery City district for the years 1883–84:—

School population between six and 20 years, 490; number of pupils enrolled, 403; average number attending, 228; per cent of enrollment on school population, 82; per cent of attendance on enrollment, 56.5; total number of days present, 36,057; total number of days in session, 160; total number of days taught, 158; number of regular teachers, 6; number of pupils to teacher, 67; cost of tuition per pupil enrolled per year, \$4.96; cost of tuition per pupil attending per year, \$8.77; average salary per teacher, \$41.66; amount paid teachers, \$2,000.00; number of school rooms, 6; number of seats, 300; amount paid janitor, \$120.00.

SECRET ORDERS.

Montgomery City Lodge No. 246, A. F. & A. M.—The dispensation of this lodge was granted in May, 1864, and the charter bears date May 26, 1865. The first officers and charter members were: J. F. Tippet, master; S. C. Baker and M. Moore, wardens; Wm. C. Peveler, treasurer; C. A. McConklin, secretary; T. P. Hensley and B. R. Hensley, deacons; J. H. Peveler, tyler. The lodge has a membership of 45, and the present officers are: W. Drury, master; Frank Field and Wm. Temple, wardens; M. N. Masterson, treasurer; A. C. Devinna, secretary; J. F. Tippet and Jno.

Vogt, deacons; D. Snethen and Walter Caldwell, stewards; J. W. Norman, tyler.

Montgomery City Royal Arch Chapter No. 84 — Was instituted by R. E. Anderson and Frank Gouley. The charter and dispensation are dated October 8, 1874. The charter members and first officers were: H. W. Pocoke, high priest; John F. Tippet, king; R. W. Jones, scribe; B. S. Barnes, principal sojourner; C. P. Evered, secretary; J. C. McNeiley, W. W. Jordan and S. S. Nowlin, masters of the veils; M. N. Mallerson, treasurer; A. Vogt, secretary; Walter Caldwell, guard; F. H. Harrington, J. W. Buck, M. M. Moore, E. B. Overstreet and Cresap Barker. The present membership is 38, and the following are the officers: G. W. Varnum, high priest; Andrew Kirn, scribe; H. W. Pocoke, king; John Tippet, captain of the host; A. C. Devinna, principal sojourner; Frank Field, royal arch captain; W. H. Goodlove, C. P. Evered and Frank Sabourin, masters of the veils; M. N. Mallerson, treasurer; A. Vogt, secretary; Walter Caldwell, guard.

Relief Lodge No. 142, A. O. U. W. — Was instituted by P. P. Ellis, of New Florence. The charter was granted June 25, 1879. The first officers and charter members were: H. W. Pocoke, past master workman; Henry Kay, master workman; Fletcher Emley, foreman; A. H. Worley, overseer; David W. Graves, recorder; Irvin P. Powell, financier; L. A. Thompson, guide; John Best and L. E. Washington, wardens; H. W. Pocoke, medical examiner. The present officers are: L. E. Washington, past master workman; Jno. W. Jacks, master workman; I. C. Short, foreman; I. P. Powell, overseer; Henry Kay, financier; J. J. Willie, receiver; S. M. Ford, guide; J. H. Carr and W. T. Taylor, wardens; A. L. Jenness, recorder. The present number of members is 36.

Montgomery Lodge No. 123, I. O. O. F. — Nothing of the history of Montgomery Lodge, No. 123, I. O. O. F., has been learned except that it was organized in the fall of 1858, and that it surrendered its charter June 15, 1861. The lodge meets in a brick hall built in 1882. The names of the charter members and first officers, for what reason the charter was returned, when it was re-issued, etc., and other items of interest pertaining to its history have not been furnished, although promised us.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

W. B. ADAMS, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Montgomery City).

No worthy history of Montgomery county could be written without including more than a passing mention of the subject of the present sketch. Dr. Adams is by profession and a lifetime of active practice a physician, but his activity and usefulness have not been confined alone to his profession. A physician of prominence he has been and is at the present time one of the prominent citizens of the county in public affairs and in the measure of promoting its material and general interests. Dr. Adams is a native Missourian, born in the Florissant valley, in St. Louis county, October 28, 1818. On his father's side he came of an old and respected Virginia family, but his mother's people, the Allens, were originally of New England — Connecticut. His father, Burrill B. Adams, came out from Virginia when a young man and located at St. Louis, becoming the principal manager of Judge Tucker's business at that place. While there he was married to Miss Harriet Allen, and in 1823 removed to St. Charles county. Six years later he moved to Franklin county, and in 1844 settled in Montgomery county, locating near Winter's Mill, but afterwards removed to Danville, where he resided for many years, and until his death. He died in 1881 in the eighty-second year of his age. He was one of the well-known and estimable citizens of the county. His wife, Dr. Adams' mother, had preceded him to the grave by nearly 30 years. They had a family of six children, of whom Dr. Adams was the eldest. The others were: Bevely T., now of Danville; Joshua B., of Jefferson City; James B., of Wright county; Carter C., who died in 1872; two others who died in tender years, and Sophia F., a maiden lady of the county. Dr. Adams was principally reared in Franklin county, and after taking a course in the common schools in that county, entered Marion College when 19 years of age, where he took a course of three years, familiarizing himself during this time with the higher English branches and obtaining a general knowledge of Latin and Greek. After quitting college, in 1843, he immediately entered upon the study of medicine under Dr. J. I. T. McIlroy, a leading physician of Ralls county, under whom he prosecuted a regular preparatory course of study for medical college. In 1844 he matriculated at the medical department of the State University, and was a graduate in the class of 1846, the first medical class graduated by that institution. Following this he located at Danville and began the active practice of his profession. With his marked natural adaptability for the practice of medicine and his thorough medical training, together with his well known industry and professional zeal, he soon

became established as one of the prominent and successful physicians of the county ; he had the leading practice at Danville up to the outbreak of the war (by which event he was withdrawn from his profession for awhile), and after the return of peace he resumed the practice at that place and continued there until three years ago, when he was influenced by other considerations to make his home at Montgomery City. He still retains a large share of his old practice in and around Danville. Dr. Adams took an active and somewhat prominent part in the affairs of the war in this section of the State. He has always had a warm sympathy for those who, by no fault of their own, seem not to have an equal chance with their fellows in the race of life. In other words, he is, and has always been, in feeling and sympathy, and with material help, so far as he could aid them, for the unfortunate and oppressed, whenever and wherever found. Hence, when the Republican party sprang into life out of the moral sentiment of the country against the wrongs of slavery, out of the moral sense of the world, of humanity, itself, it may be said, he naturally identified himself with that party, among the first. He was bold, fearless and outspoken in the expression of his opinions. But such was the manifest honesty and sincerity of his convictions, and such his high character and the esteem in which he was held personally and otherwise, that he suffered little or no inconvenience among his neighbors for his political opinions. Esteeming his neighbors himself as much as any one, and believing that it was as much for the good of the slaveholders as for the slaves that slavery should be destroyed, he respected the rights and interests of all, and until the war came on which rendered prompt action necessary, believed that emancipation should be effected by gradual, conservative methods. Holding the views he did, he came to be regarded as one of the prominent Republicans of North Missouri. As early as 1856 he was nominated a candidate on the first Republican State ticket ever ran in the State for the office of Secretary of State, the ticket headed by Gen. Jas. B. Gardenhire for Governor. When the war burst upon the country he promptly dropped everything else and busied himself with enrolling volunteers for the Union service. In a short time he was appointed a member of the board of enrollment for the Ninth Congressional district. After this he became provost-marshal for this district, with headquarters at Mexico until 1864, and then at St. Charles until the close of the war. However, in 1864, he was elected a member of the State constitutional convention, called to wipe out the slave provisions of the old State constitution, and to lodge the government of the State securely in the hands of its loyal citizens — those who were not seeking to take it out of the Union either by bayonet or ballot. Dr. Adams was a member of the State convention and won the general indorsement of the Union element of the State by his manly, fearless course in that body. After this he was elected a member of the Legislature from Montgomery county, and afterwards, in 1866, was elected to represent the district composed of the counties of Montgomery, Lincoln and Pike in the State Senate, defeating Hon. R. A.

Campbell. The war over, and the results of the war firmly secured by constitutional and legislative enactments, Dr. Adams has since taken only the ordinary interest of a private citizen in political affairs. On the 14th of February, 1852, he was married to Miss Susan B. Drury, a daughter of Charles J. Drury, the first merchant to engage in business at Danville. She is now deceased. They reared a family of six children: Charles J., now of Colorado; Julia S., Dollie, Leigh Hunt, William B. and Ernest R. or "Ben." Dr. Adams has a comfortable residence property at Montgomery City, and other property in the country. He is one of the respected and influential citizens of the county.

CHARLES W. BATCHELOR

(Farmer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Batchelor, though not reared on a farm, has a taste for farm life which induced him to quit business pursuits and engage in agriculture. In 1884 he came to Montgomery county from St. Louis, and bought the place where he now resides, where he went to work farming with as much apparent understanding of the business and as little fear of hard labor as if he had been reared a tiller of the soil. He has a neat place of 136 acres, about 100 of which are fenced and otherwise improved. Mr. Batchelor expects to make a specialty of raising and handling stock, and with his business qualifications, enterprise and industry, he can hardly fail of making it a success. He is a Kentuckian by nativity, born at Covington, April 26, 1847. His parents were Joseph Batchelor, originally of Pennsylvania, and Mary, *nee* Ashbrook, a lady of Kentucky birth. Charles W. learned the printer's trade in youth, and worked at it for some years in Kentucky, where he was reared. In 1869 he was married to Mrs. Lida A. Lawrence, a daughter of William and Jane Faudree, of Ohio. After his marriage he came to St. Louis, where his father had before resided for a time, but not for some years before Charles W. located there. In St. Louis he engaged in mercantile life, and in 1880 began farming in St. Louis county. Two years later he came to Montgomery county, as stated above. Mr. and Mrs. Batchelor have one child, a son, Edwin F. They have lost one, Etta, who was 16 years of age at the time of her death, just approaching young womanhood, and a young girl of rare graces of mind and sweetness of disposition. Her death was a sore bereavement to her parents, one that seemed too hard to bear, for their affections were devotedly centered in her young and beautiful life.

THOMAS W. BRANDT

(Farmer, Fine Stock-raiser and Stock Dealer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Men from the Eastern and Northern States have done a great deal for Missouri since the war in the various industries, in the different lines of business and generally in nearly every walk of life. The subject of the present sketch, reared in New York and for a number of

years resident of Wisconsin, a farmer and stockman by occupation, is no exception to the general rule of Northern agriculturists settled in Missouri. Coming to this State and to Montgomery county in 1871, he has become well known in the county as one of its leading fine stockmen and farmers. He has one of the best farms in the county, kept in first-class condition. Meant mainly for a stock farm, everything is placed and provided to make the handling of stock the most convenient, and to keep them in the best possible condition, with the least trouble and expense. Mr. Brandt has some of the finest stock to be seen in the county, and believes it far more profitable to raise the best grades, particularly in the line of horses. He has not less than four fine registered or pedigreed stallions. One a fine Messenger-Golddust, is a noted trotter, and has a record of a mile in 2.32¹/₂. Two of the others are thorough-bred French-Norman draft horses, perfect pictures of that noted breed. The other is a fine two-year-old Golddust. He also has eight fine thorough-bred mares, veritable queens of the different breeds which they represent. His homestead contains 640 acres, and, besides this, he has 960 acres elsewhere in the county, making an aggregate of 1,600 acres — one of the largest land-holders in the county. Mr. Brandt was born in Rhode Island, in Providence county, May 28, 1831. His father was Thomas T. Brandt, for a number of years a prominent ship-builder in Rhode Island, and later a successful farmer of New York. Mr. Brandt's mother was a Miss Mary Garrett before her marriage, also originally of Rhode Island. The father is still living, at an advanced age, but well preserved and active. The mother, however, died last spring and in the eighty-fifth year of her age. Mr. Brandt was reared on the farm in New York, near Hornellsville, and in 1855 was married to Miss Elizabeth Stelle, a daughter of Benjamin Stelle, of Pennsylvania, now deceased, but formerly of New Jersey. After his marriage he continued to reside in New York until 1856, when he removed to Wisconsin. From that State he came to Missouri, as stated above, in 1871. His first wife died in 1875; and four of the children she had borne him are living: Nathan W., now of Los Angeles, Cal.; Solon S., whose sketch appears elsewhere in this volume; Howard W., in the file factory at Joliet, Ill., and Thomas R., engaged in the patent-right business. To his present wife Mr. B. was married in 1878. She was a Miss S. L. Cutter, a daughter of Gilbert Cutter, formerly of Pennsylvania. They have two children, John C. and Angie May Brandt.

SOLON S. BRANDT

(Stock-dealer, and Proprietor of Brandt's Livery, Feed and Sale Stables, Montgomery City).

Mr. Brandt, a thorough-going, enterprising business man in the west-central part of the county, is a native of Wisconsin, born at Janesville, April 15, 1858. He was reared at his place of birth, where he attended the local schools up to his thirteenth year,

when, in 1870, his father and family removed to Missouri, and settled on a farm which his father bought in Montgomery county. Young Brandt grew up on the farm in this county, and in 1878 began stock trading, in partnership with his father, and handling trotting stock particularly. He continued this on the farm in connection with farming interests until he came to Montgomery City in the fall of 1882 and engaged in his present business. Here he continued to handle stock, mainly horses and mules, in addition to carrying on his stables. For livery purposes he keeps a full stock and his establishment is popular with the public, having a good patronage both local and transient. Mr. Brandt also handles the Columbus buggies, for which he is sole agent at this point, and for which there is a large demand. He brings on this make of buggies by the car load and keeps a full assortment constantly on hand. March 21, 1881, he was married to Miss Emma Sharp, a daughter of Dr. D. F. Sharp, of this city. They have an interesting little son, James Leonard.

THOMAS H. BRITT

(Farmer, Fine Stock-raiser and Stock-dealer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Britt, who has one of the best stock farms in the county, a handsome place of 735 acres, started out in life for himself when a young man practically without a dollar in money and with only a horse, saddle and bridle, besides his wearing apparel. And although he is hardly yet more than a middle-aged man, he has made every dollar's value of property he is worth by his own industry, energy and good management. Mr. Britt is not only one of the leading farmers and progressive stockmen of this part of the county, but one of its highly respected, valued citizens as well. He is doing much for the county in introducing good grades of stock, and is raising fine short-horn cattle, pure-blooded Poland-China and Chester-White hogs. He also feeds and deals in stock to a considerable extent. Mr. Britt was the eldest son of Tandy H. and Martha J. Britt, early settlers of Montgomery county from Virginia. The father had been previously married, and by both unions there were 14 children. He died in 1852. Five of the children are living: Mary Bethel, Sarah Powell, Granville O., Virginia and Thomas H., the subject of this sketch. He was born in this county July 2, 1839, and was reared a farmer. In 1863, then about 24 years of age, he went to California, and was engaged in sheep-raising for some five years. He then returned to Montgomery county and bought the farm where he now resides. In 1869 he was married to Miss Malissa Stewart, a daughter of Osborn and Elizabeth Stewart, of this county, but formerly of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Britt have four children: Wallace L., Aylett T., Emmet C. and Julia K. Three are deceased, two in infancy and Denard V., who died in his third year. Mrs. B. is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, and is a lady of marked intelligence and culture. She was educated at the New Florence Academy and Franklin Female College, of St. Louis.

E. R. BROWN

(Of Devinna & Brown, Dealers in Notions and Variety Goods, Montgomery City).

Mr. Brown, for two terms collector of Montgomery county and a well-do-do, progressive agriculturist, as well as an enterprising business man, is a Virginian by nativity, born in Albemarle county September 14, 1833. His parents were Bezaleel and Elizabeth (Price) Brown. His mother was of a branch of the Price family of Virginia from which sprang Gen. Thomas Price, of this State. E. R. was reared in Virginia, and came to Missouri in 1856 and engaged in farming. On the 18th of April, 1880, he was married to Miss Lydia J. Harper, a daughter of Col. C. B. Harper, of this county, referred to in the sketch of Charles D. Harper elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Brown became identified with Col. Harper in business in Montgomery county, and was connected with him for about seven years. In 1861 he enlisted in the Southern service under Gov. Jackson's call for the State Guard. He served out the term of his enlistment — six months. After this he was at home until 1864, when he rejoined the Southern army under Price, and was out until the close of the war, participating in numerous battles during both terms of his service. After the surrender he was in St. Louis until late in the fall of 1865, and then resumed farming in Montgomery county. In 1878 he became the Democratic candidate for county collector, and was successful. He was again elected to the same position, and in all served for four years. Mr. Brown made an efficient and popular collector. He has continued his farming operations all the time, notwithstanding other interests and duties which have required his attention. He has an excellent farm of 260 acres about four miles west of Montgomery City. Mr. Brown came to Montgomery City in 1883 and engaged in his present business during the summer of that year. The firm does business on the cash principle, both buying and selling, and are therefore able to sell their goods at the lowest possible figures consistent with good, safe business management. They have an adopted daughter, Miss Laura J., now a young lady.

PAUL BROWN

(President of Lacy & Brown Tobacco Co.).

The tobacco business has engaged most of Mr. Brown's time and energy from youth. He came to Montgomery City in this line in 1880, as a member of the firm of Lacy & Brown, and they then erected a large factory building and entered actively and extensively upon buying, putting up and shipping tobacco. In 1881, the present stock company was incorporated, F. H. Lacy, P. Brown, L. W. English, and A. C. Hudson being the original incorporators, and Mr. Brown was elected president of the company. Under the new system of management, the business has had a steady and substantial growth, and they now put up from 450,000 to 500,000 pounds of tobacco

annually. This has proven a valuable interest to Montgomery City, and has done much for the importance of the place as a business center. Mr. Brown comes of an old North Carolina family of that name, though his father, Warner Brown, lived a part of his life and died in Arkansas, and he, himself, was born in the latter State. Warner Brown was married three times and reared three families of children, twenty-four in all. Paul Brown was by his father's third wife, who was a Miss Annie Spain when a young lady, originally of Culpeper county, Va., when his father married her. He was the twenty-first of his father's children and was born in Union county, Ark., August 20, 1848. In youth he attended the district schools, and also a select male school of Eldorado, Ark. From there he entered the Wesleyan College, Warrenton, Mo., where he remained one year. After this, he worked in a tobacco factory for a short time, and then became a traveling salesman for the firm of W. H. Mizzy & Co., of Wentzville, Mo. Since that time to the present, he has been engaged in the tobacco business (with a few digressions into farming, merchandising, etc.), either as salesman, proprietor, or manufacturer. He has had one or two reverses resulting from fire and other causes, but on the whole, his career has resulted successfully. Mr. Brown is a man of good education, superior business qualifications, thoroughly enterprising, and of sterling character and trustworthiness. He stands high in the esteem of all who know him, and is justly popular with all. He has been married twice. In 1868 he was married to Miss Annie Hudson, a daughter of J. W. Hudson, of Warren county, Mo. She died in 1881, having borne him six children; five of these are living. September 6, 1882, he was married to Miss Florence Clare, a daughter of Dr. Clare, a sketch of whom appears in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have one child. He and wife are both church members and much esteemed as members of society in Montgomery City and vicinity.

GEORGE W. BRUNER

(Of Lewis & Bruner, General Real Estate and Loan Agents, Montgomery City).

Mr. Bruner, an energetic and progressive business man of Montgomery City, is a son of that highly respected and worthy old citizen of this place, 'Squire David Bruner. The family came originally from New York, where 'Squire Bruner was reared, and in 1844 was married to Miss Rachel E. Salisbury. Of this union George W. was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., October 1, 1845. When he was five years of age his parents removed to Huron county, O., and lived there until 1854, when they came to Missouri. 'Squire Bruner bought a quarter of a section of land near Montgomery City, which had then just been laid off and platted as a town. He improved his land and resided on his farm until he came to Montgomery City, where he became postmaster, a position he held for over 20 years. George W. was about 14 years of age when the family came to town, and he remained here attending school, clerking, etc., until he was about 20 years old. The

last two years of this time, however, he was engaged in the tin and hardware business on his own account. He then sold out and went to Kansas City, where he became book-keeper for a large English pork-packing house, a position he held for two years. After this he engaged in the grocery business in Lafayette county, and two years later went to Lincoln county. In 1871 he went to Sherman, Texas, where he obtained a position in a cotton commission house. From there he returned to Montgomery City, and in 1877 established his present real estate business. The following year Mr. H. C. Lewis was admitted to a partnership in the business, and since then they have conducted it together. They have been satisfactorily successful in their business, and have a large amount of fine land for sale in the vicinity of Montgomery City and throughout the surrounding country. They are also the agents for heavy Eastern capitalists in the loan business, and are prepared to supply applicants who have good security, on terms alike just and fair to lender and borrower. June 18, 1879, Mr Bruner was married to Miss Jennie A. Welch, a daughter of Gen. Aikman Welch, an eminent lawyer of Western Missouri and former Attorney-General of the State, but who has been dead for many years. Mrs. Bruner was born and reared at Warrensburg, Mo., and received an advanced general education, as well as taking a thorough course in music. She was a teacher of instrumental music in the Montgomery City College for some time prior to her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the Missionary Baptist Church.

“ THE BUSBYS

(Dealers in Stoves, Tinware, House Furnishing Goods, Etc., Etc., Etc., Montgomery City).

The Busby brothers have been long and favorably known to the people of Montgomery City and surrounding country as thoroughly reliable and accommodating business men. The present firm was formed in September, 1882. They carry an excellent stock of goods in their line and command a good trade, which is steadily increasing with the growth of the country and the improvement of Montgomery City. Francis M. Busby was born at Palmyra February 27, 1847, and James P. at Fulton, February 3, 1836. They are sons of Lewis Busby and wife, who was a Miss Eliza McClanahan before her marriage. The family came to Missouri in about 1835 and located at Fulton, but the father is now settled on a farm in this county; he is a cabinet maker by trade and followed that for many years. James P. received a common-school education as he grew up and after starting out for himself until 1856 was engaged in different pursuits; he and George Bruner then formed a partnership at Montgomery City in his present line of business, and his brother, Francis M., learned the tinner's trade under him. Later along Bruner retired from the firm and Francis M. succeeded to his interests. In 1871 they sold out, but in about a year afterwards Kemp & Busby (James P.) succeeded to the business. They carried it on for

two years, and then Dr. Varnum bought Kemp's interest, the firm becoming J. P. Busby & Co. In 1876 James P. sold out to Dr. Varnum, and after this the firm underwent different changes, until finally the business came back into the hands of the Busby brothers in the fall of 1882, as stated above. During much of the time included between the above dates Francis M. was engaged in painting, and for two years he was clerking for Gordon & Hance. During this time, also, they were burned out in business once, suffering a heavy loss. Both brothers are married. Francis M. was married January 12, 1876, to Miss Wenowa Mallerson, a daughter of M. N. Mallerson, of this city. They have one child, Francis M. Mrs. B. is a member of the M. E. Church South and Mr. B. of the Presbyterian Church. He is also a member of the A. O. U. W. James P. Busby was married September 11, 1860, to Miss Elizabeth Alexander, a daughter of Col. William K. Alexander. She died November 11, 1881, leaving three children: Effie T., who is now the wife of Rocky Uptegrove, of Moberly; Leonidas A., now in Colorado, and William L., still at home.

WALTER CALDWELL, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Montgomery City).

The Caldwell family is one of the old and highly respected families of this part of the State. Different members of the family came out to North Missouri from Kentucky in a very early day and settled in Pike, Ralls and several other counties. It is now one of the most numerous families in these counties, and its members almost invariably occupy worthy and respected positions in society. The family is of Virginia origin in this country, and came to America from England. The branch of the family to which Dr. Caldwell belongs was represented by Dr. James D. Caldwell, who came from Kentucky in about 1820 and located at New London, where he engaged in the practice of medicine. He resided there for many years and until his death was a leading physician of the county. His wife was a Miss Eliza L. Briggs, also from Kentucky. Of their family of children they reared five are living, namely: James D., now of Shelby county; Martha, now Mrs. Charles C. Carter, of New London; Marett, now Mrs. Thomas Penn, of Hazelhurst, Miss.; Malinda, now Mrs. Joseph Brown, of New London, and the Doctor, the subject of this sketch. Reared at New London, Dr. Caldwell received a good common English education, and a young man in his twenty-first year at the outbreak of the Mexican War, he enlisted in the army under Col. Willock, of Price's command. He was in the service for about 18 months, and at Santa Fe., N. M., he was appointed sergeant-commissary and quartermaster for the battalion, a position he held for six or seven months, or until the close of his service. He was for some time stationed at Taos, N. M., where he was engaged in furnishing supplies for the troops and fighting Indians and Mexicans. Returning home in 1847, sometime afterward he began the

study of medicine under Drs. Brown & Anderson, and in 1849 entered the Missouri Medical college, from which he graduated in 1851. He then located at Hannibal, but in the fall of 1852 went to Wisconsin, where he was successfully engaged in the practice for about seven years. Returning to Missouri he located at Middletown, and continued there for 14 years, building up a large practice and taking a position among the leading physicians of the county. During the war, or rather at its first outbreak, Dr. Caldwell joined the Southern army under Gov. Jackson's call, and was appointed regimental surgeon, but was afterwards taken prisoner before he was able to join his command. He was taken to St. Louis and required to do the medical practice of Myrtle Street prison for a time. He was then taken to Alton and made prison physician at that place, being himself of course a prisoner all that time, but was allowed the freedom of the city. Some six months after his capture he was released on a \$5,000 bond, and took no further part in the war, but resumed his practice at Middletown. On the 28th of February, 1851, he was married to Miss Sarah J. Burford, of Pike county. They have reared a family of four children: Eliza L., now Mrs. John F. Summers; James A., Buford C., of Texas; Dakota and Mollie P. Dr. Caldwell came to Montgomery City in 1873, and for the last 11 years has been actively engaged in the practice at this place. He is one of the leading physicians of Montgomery City, and, indeed, of the county, and has an extensive and highly reputable practice. He is now serving his sixth term as coroner of the county. He is also a prominent member of the State, County and District Medical Societies. Dr. Caldwell is a gentleman of character and influence, an able and successful physician, and a man and neighbor who is highly respected by all.

WILLIAM N. CASON

(Dealer in Drugs, Medicines, Paints, Oils, etc., Montgomery City).

Dr. Cason, who has been engaged in the drug business continuously at Montgomery City for the last fifteen years, and is the oldest druggist, in duration of business, at this place, is well known to the people of this and surrounding counties. He carries a large and well selected stock of drugs, medicines, paints, oils and druggists' sundries, and has a large and well established trade. He is justly popular with the public both as a business man and as a citizen and neighbor, and has been quite successful as a druggist; and in a field where he has witnessed the failure or retirement of nearly 50 others, he alone has stood the test of time and has made his business an established success. In the preparation of prescriptions he is particularly safe and efficient, and on this account is largely patronized by the physicians of Montgomery City and in the territory tributary to this place. Dr. Cason is a native Kentuckian, born in Harrison county, February 2, 1839. His parents were Granville and Matilda (Williams) Cason, both of old and respected Kentucky families. He was educated in Kentucky, taking a course at Williams-

town Academy, both in the higher English branches and in Latin and Greek. He then engaged in the drug business at Williamstown, and during his leisure at the same time read medicine; and also soon afterwards resumed the drug business, which latter finally required his whole time and attention. In 1869 he emigrated to Missouri, locating in Montgomery City. Here he has since been successfully engaged in the same line of business. December 13, 1868, Dr. Cason was married in Grant county, Ky., to Miss Addie De Jarnette. They have a family of three children: Arthur L., Hugh N. and Harry G. Mrs. C. is a member of the Christian Church. The Doctor is a prominent member of the local Odd Fellows' lodge, and is treasurer of the lodge. Dr. Cason is at this time erecting a handsome dwelling on the corner of Sixth and Sturgeon streets, which, when completed, will be one of the most commodious, comfortable and tastily built residences in Montgomery City. He also owns his business house, an excellent two-story brick building. Dr. Cason is one of the public-spirited citizens of the place, and is ever to the front to help along by his counsel, personal exertion and means, any and all movements calculated to promote the best interests, material or otherwise, of Montgomery City and the surrounding country.

JOHN E. CHADWICK

(Montgomery City).

Mr. Chadwick, one of the successful business men of Montgomery City, engaged in the grocery business here in 1877, on a small capital, but by close attention to business, fair dealing and enterprise, succeeded in building up one of the substantial business houses of this place. Mr. Bibb became his partner in 1883, and they continued until the fall of 1884. Mr. Chadwick is the present mayor of Montgomery City, having been chosen to this office at the spring election, but without any effort on his part. His election, however, was a compliment to him as an evidence of the high esteem in which he is held by his neighbors and fellow-townsmen. He was also appointed justice of the peace in the summer of 1882. He is a New Englander by nativity, and was born at Hanover, N. H., April 29, 1852, and was the son of B. B. and Mary N. (Hutchins) Chadwick. While he was yet in tender years his parents removed to Wisconsin, and afterwards to Chicago, Galesburg, Kansas City, and finally to Lawrence, Kan., where they resided for a number of years. At the age of 16 John E. left Lawrence and engaged in work for the telegraph company, and for nearly ten years afterwards was in their employ. He is a practical telegraph operator, but was also engaged for some time as superintendent of construction of telegraph lines. He constructed lines along different railroads, including the St. Joe & Denver, the Kansas Pacific, the M. K. & T., the Wabash, and others. In 1875 he had charge of the office at Montgomery City as operator, but retired from the telegraph business two years later. December 3, 1877,

he was married to Miss Elizabeth L. Spinsby, a daughter of Maj. Henry Spinsby, of Montgomery City. Mr. and Mrs. C. have three children, May E., Lottie M. and John E. Mrs. C. is a member of the Catholic Church.

F. S. CLARE, M. D.

(Retired Physician and Farmer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

In the sketch of Dr. Clare's brother, Walden G. Clare, of Bear Creek township, something of an outline of their family history is given, so that it is unnecessary to repeat here what is said there. The children of the family, besides himself, were Francis, still of Lincoln county; Jacob, who died in 1849, at the age of 35; Thomas, who died at the age of 21, in 1844; John S., a resident of Montgomery county; William, who died at the age of 50, in 1870; Margaret, who died whilst the wife of Armisted Uptegrove, but who had previously been married and lost her first husband, Hiram Palmer; Susan, who died whilst the wife of J. W. Jamison, and Horatio, a resident of Lincoln county. Dr. Clare, the sixth of the family, was born on the family homestead in Lincoln county, February 11, 1833, and like his brothers was brought up to a farm life. In 1853, then a young man 20 years of age, he came to Montgomery county and put himself under the instruction of Dr. Pearson, a leading physician of this county, as a student of medicine. After a thorough course of reading under Dr. Pearson, he matriculated at the St. Louis Medical College in 1854, and was graduated with marked credit in the class of '56. After his graduation Dr. Clare located at Middletown and engaged in the practice of his profession. Thoroughly qualified as a physician, he built up a large practice which kept him in the saddle most of the time. Not a man of the most vigorous constitution, the hardships and burdens of his practice began to tell seriously on his general health, so that after about 10 years of hard work in the profession he was compelled to seek rest in retirement. In order not to be idle he engaged in merchandising at Middletown, and continued that with success for 10 or 12 years. In 1872 he was nominated and elected to the responsible office of county collector, and two years later he was elected circuit clerk of the county, serving in the two positions for a period of six years. While in office he necessarily resided at the county seat, Danville. On laying down the *ensignia* of office in 1878, he removed to Montgomery City, and engaged in merchandising at this place. Afterwards he retired to his farm near Montgomery City, where he has since been occupied with the interests of his place. He has a handsome farm of 320 acres in his homestead. Dr. Clare has been married twice. His first wife was a Miss Hannah C. Hogue, a daughter of Samuel Hogue, of Middletown. To her he was married in 1856. She died in 1882, and had borne him five children: Floy, who is now the wife of Paul Brown; Minnie, now the wife of Warry Palmer; Fulton and Montrose. Dr. Clare's present wife was a Miss Manda Orr. She was a daughter of

Philip Orr, of Middletown. They have been married less than a year. The Doctor is a member of the Christian Church; his wife is a Methodist.

JUDGE WILLIAM CLARK

(General Livery Business, Montgomery City).

Judge Clark has been a resident of Montgomery county for 17 years, and his life here has been one of marked energy and industry, directed by good business judgment and not without the rewards that usually attend such activity. He has been largely interested in grain shipping besides farming. A man of thorough intelligence, good judgment and excellent business qualifications, as well as a man in whom the people have implicit confidence, in 1876 he was elected to the office of presiding justice of the county court, a position he held for four years, and the duties of which he discharged with efficiency and ability, and with general satisfaction to the public. Judge Clark is a native of Ireland, born in county Westmeath, in December, 1830, and was a son of Patrick and Margaret (Killmeary) Clark, the ancestry of each of whom had been settled in Ireland as far back as the family records can be traced. When a lad seven years of age, however, he was taken by some relatives in Scotland to rear, and grew to manhood in that country. When about 22 years of age, he came to America, and for some years made his home in St. Louis. There he was employed at teaming, and afterwards in a commission house. Later along he engaged in the grocery trade and made gratifying progress in obtaining a start in life. He continued business in St. Louis with success until 1867, when he had accumulated some considerable means. From that city he came to High Hill and engaged in the retail grocery trade, having for partners R. T. Matthews and James Conran. In a few years he bought Conran out, and subsequently bought out the interest of Matthews in the firm, and then carried on the business alone until 1876. Meanwhile, in the fall of 1856, he was married, Mrs. Ellen Dullard, a widow lady, becoming his wife. She died in the fall of 1878, leaving a son by her first marriage, whom the judge has reared, and one by her last marriage, William H., the Judge's only son. In 1876 his step-son became his partner in business, and two years later William H. also became a partner, the firm now taking the name of William Clark & Sons. Thus it continued for four years, when the Judge retired from the firm, his sons continuing it under the name of Clark Bros. While merchandising at High Hill, Judge Clark was also engaged in handling tobacco, and was an extensive grain buyer and shipper of hay. He was likewise engaged in handling railroad timber, buying timbered land for that purpose and establishing saw mills, of which latter he had several. He also dealt in lands, and he still has some valuable mineral lands. He owns a fine farm near High Hill, which he has had run for a number of years, and he has another excellent place in the county. Judge Clark and Mr. Woolfolk formed a partnership in the livery business in June

of the present year, and are successors to Scott Kimble. Judge Clark was married a second time, in the fall of 1881, Mrs. Nancy J. Lovelace becoming his wife, the widow of Judge Walter Lovelace, deceased, who was a member of the Supreme Court at the time of his death. She was a daughter of the Hon. Mr. Bush, of this county. Mrs. C. is a member of the Baptist Church, and he is a member of the Catholic Church. They are highly esteemed residents of Montgomery City.

HENRY CLARK,

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Stock-dealer, and Breeder of Thoroughbred Short-horn Cattle, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Clark was born and reared in this county, and was a son of Henry Clark, Sr., a pioneer settler of the county, and one of its successful farmers and stockmen. The latter was the first sheriff of Montgomery county, and executed the sentence of death on the first criminal ever hung within its borders under the forms of law. He was quite an active and prominent man in his day, and accumulated a comfortable fortune, leaving a large estate at his death, in 1841. He was a Virginian by nativity, and, indeed, he remained in his native State until after his marriage. His wife was a Miss Katharine Jacob before her marriage, also of Virginia. They came to Missouri in 1831, and settled in the southern part of Montgomery county. There Mr. Clark, Sr., improved a large farm and engaged, somewhat extensively, in raising and handling stock. He was one of the prominent slave-holders of the county, and also became a large land-owner. In youth, his educational opportunities had been better than those of the generality of young men among whom he was reared. Henry Clark, Jr., the subject of this sketch, was born on his father's homestead in the southern part of the county, January 29, 1841. He was reared on the farm and given excellent advantages for an education, having the benefit of a course at the Missouri State University, and of one, also, at St. Louis. After concluding his studies, Mr. Clark returned home and engaged in farming and stock-raising on the old family homestead. February 22, 1863, he was married to Miss Fannie, a daughter of Col. D. D. Mitchell, deceased, late of St. Louis. Two years after his marriage, he removed to the farm on which he now resides, a mile north of Montgomery City. Here he has a fine tract of 400 acres, all under fence, and otherwise in an excellent state of improvement. Mr. Clark is quite extensively engaged in raising and handling stock in a general way, and, in addition, he is making a specialty of fine short-horn cattle, a breed of which he has some of the best representatives to be seen in the county. His farm is exceptionally well adapted to stock-raising. Mr. Clark also still owns the old family homestead in the southern part of the county, a tract of about 800 acres of land. He also has some 400 acres in the vicinity of his present homestead; nearly all of his lands are improved and either in cultivation or used for stock pastures. Mr. and Mrs. Clark have a family of 10 children, namely: Mary M., Katharine M., Susan C.,

Henry, Jr., Martha E., Ninette, Georgia and Arthur (twins), Christy and Myrtle. Mr. Clark, himself a man of education and culture, fully appreciates the value and importance of early mental training in the schools, and is seeing to it that his own children are not permitted to grow up without good educational advantages. His eldest daughter is a graduate of a female institution of learning of high reputation in St. Louis, and she has also been given the benefit of foreign travel, having just returned from a somewhat extended tour in Europe. Mr. Clark also takes an active and commendable interest in public affairs, and is one of the leading men of the county in politics, and as a private citizen. He has never sought nor desired any official advancement for himself, but has exerted himself solely that none but worthy men and correct principles should prevail in public affairs. In political conviction and affiliation he is a Democrat, and has represented his party from time to time in its different conventions. Mr. and Mrs. Clark are members of the Episcopal Church.

JOHN C. DARNELL, M. D.

(Of Varnette & Darnell, Physicians and Surgeons, Montgomery City).

Dr. Darnell, of the above-named firm, was born in St. Charles county, May 29, 1849, and was reared in the vicinity of Wentzville. At an early age he discovered a taste for medical study and read such books as he could avail himself of in that direction. At the age of 14 he decided to make a physician of himself and began the regular study of medicine at home. Later along he put himself under the instruction of Dr. Northcutt, a successful alopathic physician of Lincoln county, and during this time was engaged in the drug business at Fairview, in that county. In 1877 he engaged in the drug business at Americus and continued the study of medicine at that place under Dr. Bibb, an eclectic physician. A few years later he sold his drug business in order to attend medical college at St. Louis, where he took a course in the American Medical College. From there he went to Kansas, and on examination for admission became a member of the Kansas State Medical Society, being located at the time at Hollywood, in Ellsworth county, in the practice. After about 18 months at Hollywood he returned to St. Louis and took two more terms in the American Medical College, from which he graduated in 1882. The following November he became a partner with Dr. Varnette at Montgomery City. From Dr. Darnell's long and close study of medicine and from his experience at medical college, as well as his success in the practice, it goes without saying that he is a physician of thorough qualifications and ripe scholarship. Drs. Varnette & Darnell are said to have a larger practice than any firm in the county. Dr. Darnell was a son of Jesse A. and Susan F. (Sullivan) Darnell, a daughter of Jeremiah Sullivan, her father originally of Virginia, as was also her husband. He had been previously married to a Miss Lizzie Hutchinson, who died, however, soon afterwards. He died at Mechanicsville, St. Charles county, in 1872. He

followed both merchandising and contracting and building, the last named during the later years of his life. The Doctor's mother is still living at Wentzville.

A. C. DEVINNA

(Of Devinna & Brown, Dealers in Dry Goods, Notions, etc., Montgomery City).

Mr. Devinna has been engaged in business in Montgomery City on his own account since 1880, though he has been known to the people of this place and vicinity in the mercantile line for the last 10 years. Merchandizing has been his occupation, either as clerk or proprietor, since before he attained his majority. He commenced as a clerk at Versailles, Mo., some 15 years ago, and in 1875 came to Montgomery City in the employ of Mr. W. H. Godlove, for whom he had been previously clerking about two years, and with whom he continued at this place for five years afterwards. In 1880 he engaged in merchandizing for himself, with John Barker as a partner. Afterwards, that firm was dissolved and he started in business alone. In a short time Mr. C. D. Harper became his partner. After their dissolution the present firm of Devinna & Brown was organized, Mr. E. R. Brown being the other member of the firm. They carry an excellent stock in their line and have a good and steadily increasing trade. Their house is one of the substantial and popular business houses of Montgomery City. In the fall of 1878 Mr. Devinna was married to Miss Nannie E. Harper, of this city, a daughter of A. Harper, formerly editor of the *Standard*. Mrs. D. was educated at the Montgomery City College. They have three children: Maurice, Frank and Bertha. Mrs. D. is a member of the Baptist Church, and Mr. Devinna is a member of the Chapter and Blue Lodge of the Masonic order. He is also city clerk and assessor, and has been for the last three years. Mr. Devinna was a son of John and Elizabeth (Lampton) Devinna, formerly of Howard county, but his father originally of Tennessee. In 1847 the family settled near Versailles, in Morgan county, where A. C. was reared. He was born in Howard county, November 6, 1845, and educated in the Belle Aire Institute, of Cooper county. He then began clerking in a store at Versailles.

FREDERICK H. DRYDEN

(An Old Settler and Retired Farmer, Montgomery City).

If anything approaching a satisfactory sketch of the life and family antecedents of the subject of the present brief mention were written, it would necessarily include a long and interesting chain of facts intimately interwoven with the history of the county. The family of which Mr. Dryden is a representative is well known to be one of the pioneer and most highly respected families of the county. His parents, Judge Nathaniel Dryden and wife, *nee* Miss Margaret Craig, came to this county away back in the "Twenties." They were from Washington county, Va., of which Judge Dryden had been

a leading and influential citizen. He had held different official positions of local prominence in the county, and had represented it with distinction in the State Legislature. On coming to Montgomery county, he settled near High Hill, where he bought land and afterwards entered additional tracts on which he improved a valuable farm. In Montgomery county he became quite prominent in its affairs. He was early elected a judge of the county court and afterwards served as sheriff of the county. Again he was placed on the county bench by the voice of the people, and for a number of years he was presiding justice of the county court. In the later years of his life he was a victim to great physical suffering and died at his farm near High Hill in 1858. The life of none of its citizens reflects greater credit upon the history of the county than that of Judge Dryden. He and his good wife were blessed with a family of 13 children, seven of whom lived to become the heads of families themselves, and all highly respected residents of their respective communities. Among the others is Judge John D. S. Dryden, the second son, a distinguished lawyer of St. Louis, and for a term one of the ousted judges of the Supreme Court of the State. Frederick H. Dryden, the subject of this sketch, was born in Washington county, Va., July 8, 1812, and was therefore quite a youth when the family came to Missouri. He became a farmer by occupation and on the 11th of January, 1838, was married to Miss Catherine Sharp, a daughter of Mr. James F. Sharp, a pioneer settler of Warren county. Mr. Dryden lived on the farm with his father until he was 23 years of age, when he went to St. Louis, where he spent two years, engaged most of the time at milling. This was prior to his marriage, and two years following this event he lived with his father-in-law, J. F. Sharp, in Warren county, near Pinckney; he then improved a farm near High Hill, where he remained successfully engaged in farming pursuits until 1869. However, during this time he was also for four years engaged in merchandising, and handling stock on a small scale. In 1870 he improved a farm four and a half miles east of Montgomery City, where he resided for 10 years; he then came to Montgomery City to spend the remainder of his days in comparative retirement and take the rest which advancing years and the life of unremitting industry render necessary. Mr. and Mrs. Dryden have had a family of 10 children, namely: James F., now in Texas; Mary, Mrs. P. M. Audrain, of Eldorado Springs; Margaret, who died in young maidenhood; Catherine, now the wife of Judge Henry Parker, of Warrenton; Jane, a young lady at home; Nathaniel, a resident of Texas; Alice, who died in tender years; Susan, Mrs. Charles Winnegar; Artemus, who has charge of the farm, and Robert, a practicing physician of Lafayette county. Mr. and Mrs. D. are members of the Presbyterian Church. Before the war Mr. Dryden was Whig in politics, but since that time he has acted with the Democratic party.

CAPT. DANIEL L. DUFFY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office Montgomery City).

Capt. Duffy is a man whose life has been one of more than ordinary activity and interest, both in the management of his affairs and in the care of himself and family, and now in his old age he is possessed of a comfortable estate which enables him to live in easy retirement, notwithstanding he has met with heavy losses, resulting from the generosity of his nature and his over-confidence in friends. Nearly half a century of Capt. Duffy's life was spent on the sea, where indeed he was born, and on the river. Reared on the ocean, by his efficiency and fidelity in seafaring life, he rose from the humblest position of an apprentice to the command of a vessel. Before quitting the sea he was captain of different vessels, and became known as one of the most capable and faithful commanders on the water. Capt. Duffy was of Irish parentage, and his father, Capt. Charles Duffy, was an old and well known sea captain. Capt. Duffy, Sr., was reared in Ireland and educated for a priest, receiving an advanced university education, including a thorough course in ancient classics. But he conceived a distaste for the sanctuary, and early went to sea. He followed seafaring for a number of years, principally as commander of a ship, and latterly he owned his own vessel, the "Mary Ann." But, finally, he left the sea and settled in America, first settling in Pennsylvania, but ultimately, in 1848, in Warren county, Mo. He died there in 1857. His first wife, the mother of the subject of this sketch, was a Miss Mary McNichol, a daughter of Daniel McNichol, and of Irish birth. She died when Daniel L. (Capt. Duffy, Jr.), was yet quite young. Daniel L. Duffy was born on his father's ship, the "Mary Ann," in Delaware river, opposite Wilmington, November 21, 1810. At the early age of 7 years he entered upon his career as a sailor, and he continued it until after he was grown to mature manhood. In 1834 he was married to Miss Catherine Roach, her father for many years afterwards a well known citizen of St. Louis. About the time of his marriage, or a short time before, Capt. Duffy, Jr., quit the sea and went on the river. He became a pilot on the Mississippi, and ran the river for over thirty years. He accumulated a respectable fortune and retired from the river in 1867. Meanwhile Capt. Duffy had lost his first wife, in 1850. She had borne him seven children, namely: Walter, who died in boyhood; Charles J., now a pilot on the Mississippi; Bernard D., an engineer on the Missouri; Daniel J., a resident of Chattanooga, Tenn.; James J., who has charge of the farm in this county, and Mary and Eliza, both of whom died in infancy. In 1851 Capt. Duffy was married to Mrs. Margaret Angevine, of St. Louis, a niece of Alexander McNair, the first Governor of Missouri. Five children are the fruits of this union: Maggie C., Lewis A., Joseph A. and Stella M. In 1858, having bought a handsome homestead in Montgomery county in the mean-

time, Capt. Duffy removed his family to his farm in this county. Nine years later, as stated above, he also came to the farm. He has a fine homestead of about 500 acres, handsomely improved, one of the best farms in the county, and besides this he has other valuable property. He served four years and nine months in the War of the Rebellion as pilot in the Mississippi squadron.

EDWIN S. EAMES

(Farmer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Eames is a native of England, born in the county of Hereford, on the 7th of January, 1852, a son of John and Sarah Ann Eames, of that county, who, in company with his father, Samuel Eames, who was born in the town of Bristol, Monmouthshire, in the year 1791, made necessary preparations to emigrate to the United States in the spring of 1854. Three days previous to the time intended to sail for New York City, Sarah A., wife of John E., became sick and died, consequently John E. declined emigrating to America until the summer of 1868, when he, with his aged father, went West and became engaged in the construction of bridges on the Union Pacific Railroad through the Territory of Utah, where they both died in 1869. John E. was a contractor and builder and an architect by occupation. Edwin S. came to Lincoln county, Mo., in 1868, where his uncle, James Eames, now resides. James has been a resident of Lincoln county for upwards of 30 years. Edwin S. received a common school education and attended academy in the county of Hereford for three terms. He took a special interest in penmanship and became an accomplished calligraphist. In 1877 Mr. Eames was married to Miss Cora A. Calvin, a daughter of Walter G. and Mary S. Calvin, formerly of Ohio. Prior to his marriage, however, Mr. Eames had engaged in farming in Warren county, and in 1878 he removed to the vicinity of Belleville, in Montgomery county, where he was farming for six years. He then came to his present place, a neat farm of 120 acres. Mr. and Mrs. Eames have one child, James W. Sarah Castle died about a year ago, at the age of three years. Mr. and Mrs. E. are members of the Christian Church.

CHARLES P. EVERED

(Of Evered & Cluster, Grain Dealers and Proprietors of the Montgomery City Elevator).

Mr. Evered was 19 years of age when his parents, John and Sarah (Huke) Evered, emigrated from England and settled in Ontario county, N. Y., in 1849. Born in England, October 13, 1830, he had therefore been principally reared and educated when the family came to this country. Before coming to the United States he had begun to learn the machinist's trade, and he continued in this afterwards at Geneva, N. Y., and at Waterloo, that State. He learned the trade and worked at it some 12 years, during the last three years of which

he was foreman of a shop at Geneva. He then, early in 1864, enlisted in the United States navy, becoming assistant engineer on the war steamer Chippewa, serving until after the close of the war. He was in the Atlantic squadron and participated in the battles of the blockade of Wilmington, N. C., until the fall of Ft. Fisher; both battles of Atlanta (five days in all); the battles of Ft. Anderson, Ft. Strong, and the bombardment of the forts around Richmond. Honorably discharged in May, 1865, he went into the oil regions of Pennsylvania and became superintendent of the Elk County Improvement and Mining Company. In 1866 he returned to New York and again became foreman of the machine shop at Geneva. After a year there he came to St. Louis in the summer of 1867, and the following fall came up to Montgomery City. Here he bought a half interest in the Montgomery City flouring mill, with which he was connected as an active partner for about 11 years. He was also during a part of this time dealing in grain, and was the proprietor of a blacksmith and machine shop, and was also handling agricultural implements on a large scale. Selling out his interests in the mill and machine shop, he established another machine shop, which he also sold after operating it about a year. In the spring of 1863 Mr. Evered, in partnership with another man, built the elevator which he and Mr. Cluster now own, and since then he has been in the grain business. He is one of the principal grain dealers at Montgomery City and has had excellent success in this line of business. Mr. Evered has been married twice. His first wife was a Miss Mary A. Huke, formerly of England, to whom he was married at Geneva, N. Y., in 1856. She died at Montgomery City, October 13, 1879. To his present wife he was married December 23, 1881, at this place. She was a Mrs. Mary V. Thomas, widow of a Mr. Thomas, and daughter of John Martin, deceased, formerly of Tyler county, W. Va. Mrs. E. is a member of the M. E. Church and Mr. Evered is a prominent member of the Masonic order at Montgomery City.

JAMES FERGUSON

(Of Ferguson & Co., Proprietors of the Montgomery City Lumber Mills and Dealers and Contractors in Railroad Timber and Native Lumber, and Proprietor of the New Florence Lumber and Flour Mills).

Still comparatively a young man, Mr. Ferguson has achieved a degree of success in business affairs that few men of his age and opportunities, in this part of the country at least, have attained. A son of that old and substantial citizen of the vicinity of Montgomery City, Maj. Thomas Ferguson, or Uncle Tom, as he is familiarly but respectfully called, and who is abundantly able and willing to help those of his own family along who need it, he depended not upon parental assistance for a start in life, but with the self-reliance and independence characteristic of his name and family, started out for himself at an early age. He was born at Cleveland, September 3,

1849, and was therefore quite young when the family removed to this State. His early education was limited to only that afforded by the ordinary district schools. At the age of 16, in 1865, he entered the railway station office at Montgomery City for the purpose of learning telegraphy under C. A. Paxson, the agent and operator at this place. In less than a year by quick and energetic aptitude he became a skillful operator, and before he was 17 years of age he was entrusted with the control of the office and became the regularly appointed station agent and operator at this place. This position he continued to fill for over 15 years, and until his voluntary retirement from the office. Unlike many others, a man of energy and enterprise, he soon began to interest himself in other matters and occupied his time and thought, when not necessarily engaged by his duties as agent, with outside business. By economizing his salary he saved up some means and thus his interests continued to grow in importance. He resigned his position in 1881, and has not been connected with the road since that time. Mr. Ferguson has from time to time been identified with various business interests, not necessary to mention here. He built a telegraph line from this place to Danville at a cost of \$60 a mile, which he sold to C. A. Bruner several years ago. He has been engaged in the milling business for some years, and is sole proprietor of the large saw mill at this place, run under the name of Ferguson & Co., which does a heavy and profitable business in manufacturing and supplying railway timbers and other lumber. In 1883 he bought the large lumber and flour mills at New Florence, which is being successfully run for him by an experienced miller at that place. Since buying that mill he has made a number of valuable improvements on it and has greatly added to the reputation which it had previously born. The two mills have a combined capacity for 10,000 feet of lumber a day, and the New Florence mill turns out about 50 barrels of flour daily. The flour manufactured at the New Florence mill has a high and enviable standing in the market, and its own use is its highest and best recommendation. Mr. Ferguson's experience in the milling business has been an unqualified success. He is to-day, though less than 35 years of age, generally recognized as one of the responsible business men and substantial citizens of the county.

GEORGE J. FERGUSON.

(Wabash Station and Pacific Express Agent, Montgomery City).

Concededly among the more efficient and popular station agents along the line of the Wabash Railway is the subject of this present sketch. He is a son of Thomas Ferguson, an old and respected citizen of Montgomery City, mention of whom is given elsewhere, and was born at Cleveland, O., July 5, 1854. But his father removing to the vicinity of Montgomery City, this State, soon afterwards, young Mr. Ferguson was therefore reared at this place. His youth was spent on the farm in the suburbs of Montgomery City and at school, having the benefit of several terms at college, in this place.

While yet a youth, however, he entered the station office at Montgomery City, then in charge of his brother, James Ferguson, to learn the business of telegraph operator, where he continued until he mastered it and indeed for some time afterwards. He was appointed night operator and held this position until going to St. Louis, where he operated for the Wabash company, or then the St. L., K. C. & N., for about two years. Subsequently he operated at other points and for different companies in this State, Illinois and Nebraska until 1881, when he returned to Montgomery City and received the appointment of general station agent, a position he has since continued to hold. Mr. Ferguson is a young man of good habits, excellent business qualifications, pleasant address, and fills the position he now occupies with entire satisfaction both to the company and the public in and around Montgomery City. August 15, 1880, he was married to Miss Hattie, a daughter of R. W. Harrison, of this place. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church.

FRANK FIELD

(Proprietor of Field's Restaurant and Bakery, Montgomery City).

Mr. Field is a native of New York, and the son of James C. and Hattie (Scott) Field, both also of New York by nativity. When Frank was young the family removed to Ohio, where the father was engaged in teaching school. In 1865 they came to Missouri and resided in St. Louis county for some five years, coming thence to Montgomery City. The mother died here in the spring of 1883, and the father is now a resident of Florida, engaged in the orange culture. Four of their children lived to reach mature years. One is now a photographer of Atlanta, Ga., and James C., Jr., is a photographer at Tampa, Fla.; Frank, the subject of this sketch, was principally reared in Ohio and St. Louis county, and as he grew up he learned the harness maker's trade in St. Louis at which he worked for 10 years. Meanwhile he came to Montgomery City and in a short time engaged in his present business. Mr. Field keeps one of the best houses in the line in the county, and has a liberal patronage. In 1872 he was married to Miss Lizzie Moore, of this county, but originally from England. She was educated at the Montgomery College where she graduated in the class of '71. Mr. and Mrs. F. have one child, Percy, aged seven years. Mrs. F. is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and he is a member of the Masonic order.

HON. WILLIAM L. GATEWOOD

(Attorney at Law, and ex-State Senator, Montgomery City).

It is but a plain statement of the truth, and no empty, meaningless compliment, to say that the life-record of the subject of the present sketch has been one which reflects only credit upon himself, upon the name he bears and upon the public in whose interests much of his time, means and best energies have been spent. In early life his outlook

for the future was by no means a bright one. Although coming of an old and excellent family, one which had been in good circumstances and that occupied an enviable position both for character and intelligence, when he was quite young his father was broken up by losses as surety upon the obligations of a friend and left little better than destitute of means, so that young Gatewood, as was the case with the other children of his father's family, was not only deprived of early advantages for self-improvement, but was compelled to spend most of his early years at hard labor and to begin in life for himself with nothing to rely upon for success but his own industry, intelligence and personal worth. Nor is this all. A man of the most generous impulses and of the warmest sympathy and affection for those allied to him by the ties of kindred, it has been his peculiar fortune to be so situated, almost continuously from the time he first became old enough to do for himself, that he has had those dependant upon him in a measure, whose misfortunes and circumstances he would not ignore, and the care of whom he undertook as a personal responsibility. To them he has been one of the truest friends and most generous of kindred. Not only have they been the beneficiaries of his liberality and kindness of heart, but others, and oftentimes strangers, the poor and unfortunate, and every movement for the betterment of the condition of those around him, religious, moral, educational and otherwise, have shared of his generosity. All public improvements, moreover, have found in him one of their warmest and most liberal supporters. Indeed, it is but voicing the general sentiment of the community where he has resided for many years to say that no one among them all has done so much for the growth and prosperity of his place, has given so much of his time, means and personal attention to public works and enterprises as he. And if his life were to be viewed in the light of the public-spirit he has shown and his private generosity, it might well be said that he has seemed to labor for his own advancement and the accumulation of property only that he might become the better able to help the unfortunate and make himself useful as a citizen. The wonder is that one so liberal and public-spirited as he has shown himself to be, should continue able to be of assistance to others and of service to the community.

But, notwithstanding all this and not a few misfortunes which no human sagacity could have foreseen or averted, he has become a successful man, reasonably successful in the accumulation of property and eminently so as a man of character and personal worth. Mr. Gatewood is one of the substantial property holders of Montgomery county, as he is one of its leading, representative citizens. He is a lawyer of recognized experience and ability, and for four years he represented his district, consisting of the counties of Montgomery, Pike and Lincoln, in the State Senate. He has been prominently identified with politics for many years, but more as a public-spirited citizen and a man of honest, positive convictions on public questions than otherwise. Rarely a candidate for office, indeed, not more than two or three times in an active career of over thirty years, he has neverthe-

less contributed, probably, as much time and means for the success of the principles supported by him, as any of his political associates in the state.

William Lemasters Gatewood was born on his father's homestead near Winchester, in Clark county, Ky., December 12, 1826, and was a son of Joseph Gatewood, Jr., and wife, *nee* Miss Lucy Clark Winn. His father was originally from Spottsylvania county, Va. His mother, a daughter of Jesse Winn, Sr., and wife, whose maiden name was Johnston, was born and reared in Kentucky. Other particulars of his parents' families appear further along in the present sketch.

Mr. Gatewood was the fifth child in a family of eight children by his father's second marriage, six of whom lived to pass the middle of life, four sons and two daughters. His father was well situated in Kentucky, a well-to-do farmer and substantial slave owner. But when young William was still in childhood his father became involved as security on the paper of a friend for a large amount of money, which he had to pay at the sacrifice of his own property. He was thus broken up, and at a time when he was well advanced in life and still with a large family to provide for; he therefore decided to remove to Missouri, and accordingly brought his family out to this State and settled in Pike county, on a tract of land near Bowling Green, where he improved a small farm. This was in the fall of 1833. Here the family underwent many hardships and privations.

In that early day, in North-east Missouri, neighborhood schools were of very rare occurrence, and those that occasionally were kept were by no means of a superior grade. Young Gatewood's school opportunities, therefore, were extremely limited. Besides, most of his time was required for work on the farm. His first knowledge of books was obtained from lessons learned at home of nights by the light of a hickory bark fire and under the instructions of his eldest brother; he thus persevered in his studies, after each day's work was done, until he made appreciable progress in the elementary branches. By and by, N. P. Minor, afterwards a reputable lawyer of Pike county, opened a school in the vicinity, which he kept for a term of three months and which the subject of the present sketch attended. Young Gatewood also attended a school for three months kept in the neighborhood by a Mr. Charles Huntington, and in the winters of 1844-45 and 1845-46 he attended John Hubbard's school at Bowling Green Seminary for a term of five months each, or, rather, for three days of each week; for during the other three days he carried the United States mail from Bowling Green to Mexico.

Those were times when the youths of the country were compelled to be self-reliant. When young Gatewood first went on the route from Bowling Green to Mexico he was under 16 years of age, and nearly all the way, a distance of over 40 miles, lay through an unbroken wilderness. There were no bridges on which to cross the

streams, often swollen out of their banks, and wolves were his frequent and by no means welcome or harmless companions.

After concluding his second term at the Bowling Green Seminary, young Gatewood engaged in the occupation of teaching school in Pike county, and taught almost continuously for the following four years. Close confinement in the school-room, however, soon began to show its effects on his health, and during the last two years of his experience as a teacher, he was sorely afflicted with dyspepsia. This, finally, became so serious that he was compelled to quit the school-room altogether, and on that account he determined to study law.

Col. James O. Broadhead was at that time a practicing attorney at Bowling Green, and he gave young Gatewood much encouragement in the way of advice and of mapping out the proper course of studies to be pursued. Indeed, Col. Broadhead loaned him the first volume of Blackstone's Commentaries, to which he at once applied himself. This read through, he entered Col. Broadhead's office as a student of the law, remaining a short time. About this time he was appointed school commissioner of Pike county, but nevertheless continued his legal studies, and in due time was admitted to the bar by the circuit court at Bowling Green, in 1857. Thereupon he entered without delay upon the practice of his profession at that place.

As a lawyer, Mr. Gatewood's early career was one of success and credit. But when the late war came on, the political party which then took possession of the State government by force, required an oath to be taken by attorneys, which he refused to take, and he was therefore compelled to give up the practice, for several years. The Drake Constitution, promulgated in 1865, also required a so-called test oath to be taken by attorneys, ministers of the Gospel, teachers, and others, and this likewise he refused to take. But as soon as the test-oath was decided unconstitutional by the Supreme Court of the United States, he resumed the practice of his profession, having in the meantime removed to Montgomery county. But such was the intense hatred against attorneys of his political views by the partisan courts and jurors of that day, that for three years, or until 1870, when the Radicals of the county were voted out of office, he never gained a single case before a jury of the county. After that, his practice gradually increased until he was elected to the State Senate in 1872, when he had perhaps the largest number of cases on the circuit court docket among all the attorneys at the Montgomery county bar.

Mr. Gatewood's practice has been somewhat of a general character, but confined more particularly to real estate. For a period of about 20 years, from 1859 to 1879, he was engaged as attorney, in connection with Hon. John B. Henderson, now of St. Louis, in a number of suits involving the title to the Herrick lands in Audrain county. In litigating the various branches of the title to these lands no less than 20 suits were necessary, in nearly all of which they were successful. Two of these suits are reported in the 49th Missouri

Supreme Court Report, entitled, respectively, *Musick v. Barney*, and *Briggs v. Henderson*.

The Bowles suits were also cases of general interest. During the late war, a regiment of Federal troops drove an old man by the name of David Bowles from his home and attempted to confiscate his property, for the alleged reason that he was a Southern sympathizer. They took an inventory of his personal property and sold it all at public sale, including his household and kitchen furniture. This was done by the officers of the regiment, and the property was bought by third parties.

After the war, Mr. Bowles returned to his home, near Middletown, in this county, without a dollar, and with no property left but his real estate, which was in the name of his wife. He then came up to Mr. Gatewood's office at Montgomery City and related his grievances, asking whether or not anything could be done for him. Mr. Gatewood asked him if he could find any of his property, and he replied that he knew where seven or eight of his horses were; and that if he could recover those he would be enabled to make a crop that year for the support of his family. But he frankly admitted that he had no money and no means with which to fee an attorney; nor was he able to give the security required for costs, or the indemnifying bond necessary in such cases. "Never mind," said Mr. G., "I'll attend to that, give me a description of your horses." The old gentleman described his stock with tears of gratitude in his eyes, and when he had given the descriptions, Mr. G. drew up seven different replevin petitions and prepared as many bonds, which latter the old gentleman signed, Mr. G. signing them also, thus becoming surety on the bonds.

These petitions Mr. Gatewood filed in the circuit courts of Montgomery, Warren, Lincoln and Pike counties respectively, in each county of which some of the horses were found; and he went in person with the sheriffs of these counties to see that the horses were taken and returned to Mr. Bowles, as was directed by the writs. The horses were promptly delivered to their rightful owner, in Mr. G.'s presence, near Middletown.

Mr. Gatewood then prosecuted the suits, as attorney, in connection with Hon. A. H. Buckner. In the case of *David Bowles v. Enos Lewis*, in the circuit court of St. Charles county, a test case, they were defeated; but they appealed the case to the State Supreme Court, where they were successful. This case is reported in the 48th Missouri Supreme Court Report. Thus, Mr. Bowles gained all seven of his cases, and recovered sufficient damages to pay the full amount of the fee of his attorneys. Further space, however, can not be given to refer to particular cases in which Mr. G. has been engaged.

Mr. Gatewood's political course has been one of earnestness and sincerity. In 1861 he voted against secession, and afterwards presided over a large Union meeting at which the policy of "armed neutrality" was warmly indorsed by resolutions. These meant that the people would resist armed force from the seceding States to pre-

vent the forcing of this State out of the Union, with armed force ; and that likewise they would resist the authority of the Federal Government with armed force to prevent the administration at Washington from bringing this State into its support. Companies were organized at the meeting for home protection against all hostile comers, either from the South or the North.

But soon the affair at Camp Jackson and a change in the current of events favorable to the North, or to the authorities at Washington, worked a marked change with many in regard to the course to be pursued. Some of the members of the companies organized at the meeting referred to, openly avowed themselves in favor of sustaining Mr. Lincoln in his purpose to coërcé the seceded States. When asked for an explanation, in the face of the "armed neutrality" resolutions, under which the companies organized, they significantly answered that "the resolutions meant arms for the Union men and neutrality for the rebels," as those opposed to coërcion were then for the first time called.

Mr. Gatewood experienced no such change of heart in his political convictions as the success of Lyon at St. Louis, and the dispersion of the Legislature at Jefferson City worked in the breasts of some. He honestly and frankly continued to oppose coërcion, as he had opposed secession, and was of course denounced as a rebel.

In 1862 the remnant of the State Convention left at that time assumed to provide a Provisional Government for the State, the forces of the National Government having, in the meantime, driven the officers of the regular State Government from the State capital. This convention also passed a so-called ordinance requiring every public official of the State and every attorney to take an oath to support the irregular and fatherless State government which it had set up. Mr. Gatewood refused to take the oath thus prescribed, and on that account was disbarred from the practice of his profession. He was then one of the leading attorneys at the Pike county bar. The other attorneys of Pike county, without exception, subscribed to the oath.

A motion of disbarment against Mr. Gatewood was made by Hugh Allen, Esq., Judge Fagg presiding. When called for an answer to the motion against him, Mr. G. replied that "the proceedings of the convention prescribing the oath demanded were revolutionary, and were nothing less than treason against the properly constituted authorities of the State ; that, therefore, he could not swear to support the so-called Provisional Government set up by the convention ; and that the court, as then constituted under the alleged authority of the said convention, had taken possession of papers and other documents in suits pending, to which he, as an attorney, had the undoubted right ; and that in appearing before this alleged 'court,' he did so, not in recognition of its authority, but only to protect the rights of his clients, and for no other purpose." But the motion against him was of course sustained, and an order of disbarment was entered on record. He was not again in the practice until 1867, as stated elsewhere.

By the fall of 1864, that being in the midst of the war, the Democratic party of the county had become practically disorganized. But in this state of affairs a small coterie of politicians in the county, most of whom had never voted a Democratic ticket in their lives, formed themselves into an alleged Conservative convention and put out a ticket. It was then a time when it was almost worth a man's life to call himself a Democrat. Nevertheless Mr. G. issued a call under his own name for a regular Democratic convention to nominate candidates for the different county offices. In view of this meeting, the so-called Conservatives called another meeting *for the same day* and a compromise was effected between the two conventions by which the Conservatives withdrew one of their candidates for the Legislature and accepted in his place John I. Fisher, a representative of the regular Democrats, and well known as an anti-coërcionist. He had been one of those who responded to Gov. Jackson's call for volunteers to protect the State against invasion.

In the spring of 1865 affairs being thoroughly unsettled in Pike county, Mr. Gatewood removed to St. Louis, and continued there until the following summer when he came to Montgomery City, where he has ever since resided. In this county, during all the dark days of disfranchisement he stood up manfully for the first and dearest right of American freemen, the right to have a voice in the government of their country. He boldly and fearlessly denounced disfranchisement and the desperate faction of political adventurers then in control of public affairs, and worked unceasingly for the restoration of the ballot to the people, who represented the character, intelligence and property of the State. No man of his prominence and influence did more in this cause than he, or was more liberal of his time and means.

In 1866 he established the first newspaper in Montgomery county, the *Montgomery Independent*, now the *Standard*, a Democratic paper published at Montgomery City, and established almost exclusively in the interest of the Democratic party. Four years later, through the columns of the *Standard*, he was mainly instrumental in reorganizing the Democratic party in Montgomery county and placing a ticket in the field, much against the judgment and opposition of many Democrats, but which, nevertheless, was successful and proved the redemption of the county from Republican rule. In 1872 he bitterly opposed the nomination of Horace Greeley for the Presidency, a nomination the most self-stultifying ever made by a party. He, nevertheless, gave the Greeley electors a passive support. But the political pill he then took proved so nauseating that he has never entirely recovered from its effects, even to this day. That year he was nominated for the State Senate, in the district composed of the counties of Montgomery, Pike and Lincoln.

During the winter of 1873, while in the Senate, Mr. Gatewood took an active and prominent part in the election of a United States Senator to succeed Gen. Frank Blair; and during his first two years' service was chairman of the Committee on Elections. In the session of 1874

he introduced a bill calling a convention for the purpose of framing a new State Constitution, to take the place of the old Drake Constitution, and was mainly instrumental in securing the passage of that bill in the Senate. During the winter of 1874 he led the opposition in the Senate to the passage of what was known as the Hannibal and St. Joe Railroad Renewal Bonds bill, the object of which was to further extend the credit of the State to the Hannibal and St. Joe Railroad Company for a period of 20 years. In that fight he had the opposition of Gov. Hardin and Lt.-Gov. Brockmeyer, or, rather, they were the leading advocates of the bill.

During the second two years of his term he was chairman of the Senate Committee on the Penitentiary, and also chairman of the Joint Committee of the two Houses to investigate the condition of the State Prison. At that time he introduced a bill authorizing the construction of a branch State prison, which failed of passage by only a few votes. His last act of any importance in the Senate was in connection with Senators Strother and Halligan to defeat an adjourned session of the Twenty-eighth General Assembly, as a matter of economy to the people. In that they were successful, and saved to the tax-payers about \$100,000. That was the first time the Legislature failed to provide for an adjourned session in the history of the State.

In 1880, having in the meantime identified himself with the Greenback party, Mr. Gatewood was selected by the State convention of that party, without his knowledge or consent, as a candidate for Presidential elector in the Thirteenth Congressional district. In 1884 he was an Independent candidate for Congress from this district, but withdrew from the canvass several weeks before the election. His candidacy was not undertaken with any view of an election, but in order to discuss the leading political questions of the day before the people, with the candidates of the two parties, Democratic and Republican, and particularly to show how unfair and ridiculous is our present system of selecting candidates for public office. The other candidates, however, failed to meet him in public discussion after invitation to do so, as they studiously avoided each other, so that not succeeding in the only object for which he became a candidate, he withdrew.

In politics, as all know who know him at all, Mr. Gatewood is a man of strong, honest convictions. When a principle is at stake he has no patience with those who would sacrifice it for expediency's sake. He believes that in politics, as in everything else, "honesty is the best policy;" and a man who would trade on his political convictions he would not trust out of his sight with his boot-jack. He has no use for this modern school of politicians who play fast and loose with party questions. Should the Democratic party, however, ever return in his day to its old time-honored principles he would, doubtless, be found in its front rank, fighting valiantly the battles of his party. But, as affairs now stand, he may be considered Independent in politics, and opposed to conventions.

Aside from his profession and his identification with politics, Mr.

Gatewood has been quite active and successful in business life. He is a man of good business qualifications, a hard worker, and closely attentive to whatever he has in hand. He has had much to do with real estate, and has owned considerable land in North-east Missouri, and when he left Pike county he was a large property holder there, but sold most of his real estate in that county at comparatively nominal prices. These sacrifices were made on account of the war.

For many years Mr. Gatewood was also interested in mail contracts under the government. His father before him had had experience in that branch of business, as also had his eldest brother, James M. Gatewood. He has also been interested in banking. In 1870 he was one of the principal organizers of the International Savings Bank at Montgomery City, in which he was one among the principal stockholders. This was the first bank ever established in Montgomery county.

As a citizen Mr. Gatewood has always been prominent for his public spirit and enterprise. Not to go further back than the period of his residence at Montgomery City, ample evidence of this may be found. When he came to this place in 1865, it was a small prairie way-station on the railroad of only a few hundred population, with a post-office, several small stores and a temporary depot. Few or no public roads to the place had been opened, and of course it had not become recognized as an important local trade-center.

One of his first efforts was to assist in securing the location of the railroad hotel at Montgomery City. Mr. Gatewood, Mr. R. P. Gentry and others circulated a subscription paper, which they headed themselves with a liberal sum, and secured, in all, some \$2,000 as a *bonus* to the railroad company for locating the hotel here. By this a new impetus was now given to the place, and its growth was rapid.

In the summer of 1866 he presented a petition to Judge Fagg, of the Circuit Court at Troy, asking an order of injunction to prohibit the contractor from erecting the present court-house at Danville. This, however, was refused on the ground that the contract being let, it was too late to be heard against the erection of the building. Subsequently he exerted himself with great energy to secure the removal of the county seat to Montgomery City by vote of the people at special elections called for that purpose, but as the court-house had already been built, and as a two-thirds vote was required, his efforts failed by a few votes. During the session of the Legislature of 1868-69 he spent most of the winter at Jefferson City, at his own expense, endeavoring to secure the passage of a bill establishing a court of common pleas at this place. He succeeded in securing the passage of the bill through the House, but it failed in the Senate.

In the matter of securing the location and improvement of public roads radiating from this place, he has always shown great interest and liberality and has been instrumental in opening nearly all the roads centering here. Furthermore, after much labor and expense, he succeeded in the establishment of three important stage lines centering at Montgomery City, leading to Danville, Williamsburgh and Olney,

respectively. He has also given liberally for the construction of the different churches at this place and to all other public improvements.

But whatever else may be said of the subject of the present sketch, it is in the light of his sympathy and generosity to the unfortunate of his kindred that the truest and best estimate of his character is to be made. Though himself singularly blessed in a long and happy married life, he has never been favored with children of his own. Nevertheless, he has been all of a father to others — to the children of those allied to him by the ties of nature. Indeed, if we were disposed to allow a vein of humor to associate itself with thoughts so worthy of earnestness and gravity as these are, we would say that to the children of his kindred he has been a veritable “mother,” of Mother Goose fame, “who lived in a shoe and had so many children that she didn’t know what to do.” His nephews and nieces he has cared for and educated almost beyond number.

While Mr. G. was yet in youth his father died, thus leaving the mother, advanced in years and without means, a widow. His oldest brother was one of the kindest and best of sons and contributed a full part to the care of the family; but, in the meantime, he had married and had assumed the care of a family of his own, so that a large share of the responsibility of their mother’s family fell upon young William.

The first \$100 he ever made as a teacher were used as a payment on a small farm he bought as a home for his mother. She afterwards removed to it and resided there for several years, but having a dower interest in the old family homestead near Bowling Green, she finally returned to that place.

Some years afterwards Mr. Gatewood’s elder sister was left a widow by the death of her husband, with several children and with little or no means. He of course assumed the duty of helping to care for her and her children. Though subsequently married, she was again left a widow by the death of her second husband, and continued so throughout the remainder of her life. She had a family of four children. One or all of these made their home with their uncle from time to time.

Early in the war his other sister was made a widow by the murder of her husband by the militia. Mr. Gatewood at once took the full care and management of her affairs, and he has ever since seen to it that she was well provided for and her children properly educated. Also, his eldest brother lost his life in the early part of the war, leaving a widow and several children. To her and them he contributed material help from time to time, and assisted in the education of one of her sons and in giving him a proper start in life. With other relatives not allied to him by the ties of blood he has been not less kind and generous. None who know him will question that he is a man of large heart and the most generous impulses, perhaps too unselfish to make a career in this world of pre-eminent individualism of the first order of success. But perhaps the record he has made will be of more value to him in the end than if he had risen to greater eminence than

he has, by avoiding the many obligations which a quick and sensitive heart led him to undertake. His own conscience and God only can know and appreciate this.

Of the character of man, whose life is briefly and imperfectly outlined in these paragraphs, we can speak no further than the facts themselves go, but certainly these are enough. He who reads what has gone before and remains unmoved by the conviction that the subject of the present sketch is a true and good man, with a few faults, perhaps, but none the less genuine at heart, can not be touched by the kinder and better impulses that bind our common humanity together.

On May 3, 1860, Mr. Gatewood was married near Williamsburgh, in Callaway county, to Miss Fannie W. White, a daughter of Hon. Morgan B. White and wife, *nee* Miss Mary A. Marmaduke. Mr. White was born in Franklin county, Ky., May 31, 1800, and was married to Miss Marmaduke, a daughter of Samson Marmaduke, Esq., of Shelby county, that State, in 1821. Her mother's family-name was Young. Mr. White's wife was distantly related to Hon. M. M. Marmaduke, the former Governor of this State. Mr. White and family came to Missouri in 1824. A sketch of himself and family appears in the present volume, in the biography of his son, Morgan B. White, Jr., of the vicinity of Middletown.

Mrs. Gatewood was principally educated at the Danville Seminary, of this county, where she took a somewhat advanced young ladies' course. She is a lady of superior culture and refinement, and of a decided literary turn of mind. She has been a constant reader of the best class of books, and is well informed. A lady of singularly prepossessing presence, her manners are extremely winning, and although somewhat reserved, she is nevertheless most cordial and sincere at heart. In conversation she is cultured and refined, but by no means affected, and always interesting and entertaining. She is much beloved as a neighbor and acquaintance. For years she has been an earnest and exemplary member of the Christian Church. Her parents before her were also members of that denomination.

As has been intimated elsewhere, Mr. Gatewood comes of an old Virginia family. The family is of English origin, but what time its original founder came to this country is not definitely known. Certain it is, however, that the first settlement of the family here was made in Virginia. Branches are now found in all, or nearly all, of the Western and Southern States, and all trace their origin back to Virginia. As early as the early part of the last century the family was quite numerous in that State. Mr. Gatewood's father had the record of his family back for a number of generations, perhaps anterior to the immigration of its founder to this country. But in the vicissitudes of time and the mutations of fortune that have intervened these have all been lost. Members of the family, however, still reside in England, among others, Alexander Gatewood, of No. 8 Prince of Wales Crescent, N. W., London.

Mr. Gatewood's grandfather, whose name was Joseph Gatewood,

resided in Central Virginia, probably Spottsylvania county, and left a family of five sons, Thomas, Leonard, Ambrose, John S., and Joseph, Jr., and two daughters.

Joseph Gatewood, Jr., the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Spottsylvania county, near Fredericksburg, March 18, 1781; his father died when he was quite young, and when he was 14 years of age his mother was also taken away by death. At about the age of 16 he went to Fredericksburg, in Spottsylvania county, to learn the mercantile business under a merchant there by the name of Ross. He remained under Mr. Ross until he was about 20 years of age. Mr. Gatewood then made a trip through Virginia in search of employment as clerk, and while on this trip made the acquaintance of Miss Elizabeth Carter, a daughter of the well-to-do Johnny Carter, of that State, and of the old Carter family of Virginia. He was married to Miss Carter in about 1806.

Soon after his marriage Joseph Gatewood, Jr., and wife removed to Kentucky, and settled in Clark county, near Winchester. There he bought land and engaged quite extensively in farming, being the owner of a large number of slaves. His first wife died, however, within two years, leaving him two children: William Carter Gatewood and Joseph Edwin Gatewood. Some four years after his first wife's death Mr. Gatewood was married to Miss Lucy Clark Winn, of Bourbon county, Ky., a daughter of Jesse D. Winn, Sr., formerly of Virginia, as stated heretofore.

Mrs. Gatewood was one of a family of nine children by her father's first marriage, the others being Benjamin, Stephen, Philip, Braxton, Fannie, Nancy, Catherine and Dolly. The mother of these, before her marriage, was a Miss Johnston, of the old Virginia family by that name, of which Gen. Joseph E. Johnston is a distinguished representative. Mrs. Gatewood's second brother, Stephen Winn, married and reared a family, and one of his daughters married Dr. Michael Reynolds, an eminent physician of Kentucky, and from this union came Dr. Stephen J. Reynolds, of Bowling Green, Mo. Mrs. Gatewood's youngest brother, Braxton Winn, married, and in his family of children was K. J. B. L. Winn, now a leading merchant and wealthy citizen of Memphis, Tenn. Of Mrs. Gatewood's sisters, Fanny married a Mr. Coats, of Kentucky, Nancy married a Mr. Sinclair, Catherine married a Mr. Gray, and Dolly married a Mr. Arthur; and of this latter union came Michael Arthur, the well known citizen of Clay county, Mo., but now deceased. She subsequently married a Mr. Beacham. By Jesse Winn's, Sr., second marriage came Jesse B. Winn, who became the father of Ben. S. and George Winn, both formerly of Pike county, Mo., but the former died in Texas, (having, however, two sons in Pike county), and the latter, now deceased, having died at Clarksville, Mo., some years ago, leaving a family.

After his second marriage Mr. Gatewood, the father of the subject of this sketch, continued to reside on his farm, near Winchester, in Clark county, for some eighteen or twenty years, engaged in farming.

and stock-raising. He was a large hemp and tobacco raiser, and also fattened a large number of hogs for sale each year. His career as a farmer indeed was one of abundant success, until he became involved as security for a friend, which resulted in breaking him entirely up. While still residing in Kentucky his eldest son died, in his nineteenth year, in about 1823.

In 1833, largely on account of his losses, Mr. Gatewood removed to Missouri and settled in Pike county, near Bowling Green. Here he was practically without money or other means, and the experience of the family in this then new country was one of extreme hardships and trials. He and his second wife now had a family of six children, namely: James Minor, Richard Thomas, Elizabeth Catherine, Lucy Ann, Frances Bird, William Lemasters and Robert Hay Taliaferro. Of these the eldest son was about 17 years of age, and at this time was the main reliance of the family for labor and support, as the father, though a man of great industry, was now well advanced in years. They located on a small piece of timbered land and began the improvement of a farm without money. Unaccustomed to hard labor, their lot seemed an unusually hard one. But nevertheless they went ahead with courage and resolution, and soon placed themselves at least beyond the fear of destitution. The next son to James M., Richard T., was about 14 years old, and the two sons and their father cleared away the timber and undergrowth from their land and erected a comfortable log house, and by the following spring were prepared to begin plowing for a small crop on about 10 acres of cleared land. The history of their subsequent experience, for a number of years, is one of almost continued hardships and privations, but can not be given here.

Joseph Gatewood was a man of sterling intelligence, good education and strong character; and untiring energy and dauntless resolution were among his leading characteristics. After the loss of his fortune and when his outlook was the least encouraging, he never for a moment lost heart. As long as he was able to strike a lick of work he never once withheld his hand, but applied himself to hard labor as best he could, with seemingly as much inclination and spirit as if it had been the experience of his whole life. Like his son, the subject of this sketch, he was a man of great kindness of heart, and it was this alone that brought about his losses, a disposition to favor a friend even at the risk of his own financial ruin. He died in Pike county, near Bowling Green, on the 6th of February, 1848, in the sixty-seventh year of his age. His good wife followed him to the grave in less than three years.

Politically, Mr. Gatewood was an unswerving Democrat. He was a man of positive convictions, and under no circumstances would yield to the influence of policy, either for personal promotion or pecuniary reward. For nearly twenty years he lived under the very shadow of the influence of Henry Clay, but invariably supported the Democratic party and was one of the leaders of the Andrew Jackson Democracy of Clark county. The county was largely Whig in poli-

tics, and but for this he could have held any office in the gift of the people of the county. His good wife was one of the committee of ladies appointed to welcome Gen. Jackson when he visited Winchester, Ky., in 1828, on the part of the community. Her niece, the mother of Dr. S. J. Reynolds, now of Bowling Green, was also a member of the same committee.

Mr. Gatewood was a man of superior business qualifications. By his neighbors he was always called upon to prepare their contracts and other papers, which he invariably did free of charge. At an early day, when a resident of Pike county, he prepared the mail contracts for bids sent out from Bowling Green by the different contractors in that vicinity.

Mrs. Gatewood was a lady of a most amiable disposition and possessed of great fortitude and resignation. She had been reared in luxury and affluence, but she bore her reverse of fortune in this new country, without a murmur, and ever comforted her loved ones with words of consolation and encouragement. She was one of the queenly, good women who are thought of by those who knew them as angels are. Another, in speaking of her, has said, "She was as kind hearted as her husband and a true Christian lady. But she had more caution and prudence than he. In the every-day affairs of life she would always look first to the welfare of her own family. Nevertheless her convictions of right were fully as strong as his. She had in early life joined what was known as the Campbellite Church (now the Christian Church), and up to the time of her death, while she resided near Bowling Green, there being no church of the Christian denomination nearer than twelve miles, she attended a Missionary Baptist Church within four miles of where she resided; but often only to hear abuse of her own denomination, which she nevertheless bore with Christian forbearance. So strong, however, were her convictions of the truth of her own faith, that she never left the demonstration with which she had connected herself early in life."

The younger of the two sons of Joseph Gatewood, Jr., by his first wife, Joseph Edwin Gatewood, came to Missouri with his father and shortly afterwards located at New London, in Ralls county. While a resident of that county he was elected to, and served in the office as county assessor. Subsequently he removed to Louisiana, Mo., but died there in about 1848. He was never married.

The eldest son by Mr. Gatewood's second marriage, James M. Gatewood, was born in Clark county, Ky., December 7, 1816. In many respects he proved to be a remarkable man. After the removal of the family to Missouri he was principally relied on for their care and support, although still quite young. While improving the farm, clearing away heavy oak timber and grubbing up the underbrush, he acquired his education by night. Every night he studied by a hickory-bark fire until about 10 o'clock. By this means he secured more than an average education, considering the country and the times in which he lived. He continued with his father in charge of the farm until his marriage, which occurred when he was about 24

years of age. After his marriage he was a resident of Pike county until 1856, by which time he had accumulated considerable means. He then entered a large amount of land in Vernon county, and began the improvement of a farm in that county.

In 1858 he removed to his place in Vernon county, and two years later was elected a member of the Legislature. He took a prominent part in the secession Legislature of 1861, and was commissioned by Gov. Jackson to organize troops for the defense of the State against invasion. Chiefly through his influence Vernon county furnished more men under Gov. Jackson's call than there were voters in the county, a fact true of no other county in the State. His company, under Col. Hunter, was in the thickest of the fight at Wilson Creek, and two-thirds of his men were either killed outright or wounded. He, himself, finally died in February, 1862, from the effects of an accidental wound received from his own pistol. His course in the war was purely a matter of conviction. He did not believe the Federal government had the right to coërcé a sovereign State, and responded to Gov. Jackson's call on that issue alone. He believed it to be the duty of every patriotic citizen to defend his State against hostile aggression, either from other States or from the general government. For conviction's sake he made every sacrifice man can make in this world—the sacrifice of his life and home, and of the interests of his family. All his property except his land was swept away by the war and most of that was afterwards filched from his children by land sharks under cover of tax titles. Thus not unfrequently is a man rewarded in this world who stands faithfully and loyally by a principle!

Richard Thomas Gatewood, the second son by his father's second marriage, born March 29, 1819, was never married. He died at Bowling Green in 1858.

Elizabeth C., the third in the family; was twice married—first to Thomas Hunter, who died leaving her two children. He studied medicine after his marriage and engaged in the practice at Hamburg, Ill., where he was residing at the time of his death, which occurred in about 1850. Four years later his widow was married to Orson Reed, of Pike county, Mo., who subsequently died, also leaving her two children. She died on her homestead near Louisiana, Mo., in 1874. She was a most excellent, gentle-hearted Christian lady, and was profoundly mourned by all who knew her.

Lucy A. Gatewood, the second daughter of Joseph Gatewood by his second marriage, was born in Clark county, Ky., May 29th, 1824; and subsequently married in Pike county, Mo., John Gilmore, a farmer by occupation. He was murdered by the militia during the war against the protest of many good citizens. The company that committed this cowardly and dastardly act was commanded by a Capt. Carr, who afterwards died a miserable death, the mental agony of his last hours being attributed by many to the lashings of conscience for the murder of an old, white-haired, unarmed man. One other citizen he also caused to be shot at the same time, marching both into

the graveyard at Ashley, in Pike county, where, in the dread presence of the dead, a place sacred even to the wildest of savages, he caused them to be brutally murdered, and without cause or excuse. Mr. Gilmore's widow was left with five children. She was a dutiful wife, as she is a devoted mother and Christian lady, and has had a hard struggle to rear her family of children.

William L. Gatewood, the next in his father's second family of children, is the subject of the present sketch and has already been spoken of.

Dr. R. H. T. Gatewood, the youngest of the family, is now a practicing physician in the vicinity of Wellsville, but across in Audrain county, where he is also engaged in farming. He was born in Clark county, Ky., May 27, 1829. His school advantages, like his brothers', were very limited, but he nevertheless succeeded, almost exclusively by self-culture, in obtaining a good general education. He became a successful and popular school teacher and then read medicine. For a number of years he was one of the leading physicians of Pike county. He married and now has a family of three children, all of whom are grown to mature years. In the history of Audrain county is contained a more extended sketch of his life.

ARCHIE A. GORDON

(Dealer in Staple and Fancy Groceries, Montgomery City).

Mr. Gordon has just (October, 1884) recently established himself at his present stand on Second street, and has opened out a new and exceptional choice stock of goods in his line. He keeps as good groceries as can be found in any town no larger than Montgomery throughout the surrounding country, and is liberally patronized. Mr. Gordon is not unknown to the people of Montgomery City as a business man, as he has been engaged in business at this place for nearly two years. He and his brother-in-law, T. T. Pitman, were first in the livery business here, and Mr. Gordon continued the business after Pitman's retirement from the firm. Finally, he, too, quit the livery business, and in the spring of 1884 he and Mr. Crockett engaged in the grocery trade. They continued in this until June, 1884, when the firm was dissolved, after which Mr. Gordon proceeded to establish his present store. Mr. G. was the son of Philip D. Gordon, who married a Miss Woolfolk, both formerly of Kentucky, and was born at St. Louis, October 7, 1859. His mother died when he was quite young, and his father afterwards married again. He is now an enterprising business man of Pleasant Hill, but was formerly in the grocery trade at St. Louis. He was also for some years a resident of Montgomery county, engaged in farming here for nearly 20 years, up to about a year ago. Archie A. Gordon was reared in this county on the farm about a mile and a half from Montgomery City, which he and his only sister, now Mrs. T. T. Pitman, own. Their farm contains over 200 acres. Mr. Gordon is a young man of good business qualifications and thorough-going enterprise.

JOHN GREEN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Green's farm contains 283 acres, and is well improved — one of the valuable homesteads of the township. He is to some extent engaged in raising stock, and has good success in this line of industry. He also has other valuable lands in the county, and, in fact, is one of the substantial men of the community. Mr. Green came to this county in 1863, and has resided here continuously ever since. He was from Pike county, where he was born and reared. His parents were William and Elizabeth (Standford) Green, his mother a relative of the Standford, of this county. The family came from Kentucky and settled in Pike county in an early day. The mother died there in 1861, the father in 1869. John Green was born October 16, 1841, and was reared on the farm in Pike county. In 1863 he was married to Miss Elizabeth S. White, a daughter of William White, Sr., of this county, and a sister to Judge William White, whose sketch appears on another page in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Green have but one child, an interesting and promising son, William S., now a fine lad some 10 years of age. They have two little orphan daughters: Bennie, aged 12, and Jessie Skinner aged nine years.

STEPHEN D. HAM

(Postmaster, Montgomery City).

Among the old and respected families of Montgomery county, none are more highly esteemed by those who know them than Stephen D. Ham. His parents, Rev. Stephen Ham and wife (the mother having been a Miss Jane Johnson before her marriage), were residents of this county for over half a century, and until their deaths and burials within its borders; and throughout their long residence here their lives were linked and associated only with good works. They were from Madison county, Ky., — typical, hospitable, generous-hearted Kentuckians — and they settled in the south-western part of the county near Danville, on Prairie fork. They resided there on their farm (for the father was a farmer as well as a minister) for several years, or until 1875, when he quit the farm (after his wife's death), and came to Montgomery City, where several of the children lived; and having accumulated a neat competence by industry and economical, frugal living, he could well afford to retire with comfort, and without inconvenience. Mrs. Ham died September 30, 1875; he March 30, 1879, both at ripe and honored old ages. He was a minister of the Primitive Baptist Church — had been in the service of his church, of his fellow creatures, his Maker, for over 30 years — preaching to those whose welfare here and hereafter were dearer to him than life itself, the faith of the Redeemer, the abiding, enduring hope of heaven. When Rev. Stephen Ham died, a good man passed away from the councils of men, and so long as such men are sent

among us to labor for the good, to spend their lives in the service of God and humanity, we may feel assured that there is something Beyond greater and better and more enduring than this world affords to live for, strive for, die for. Rev. Stephen Ham and his good wife were blessed with a family of eight children, of whom five are living: John W., Hardin J., Stephen D. and Susana — Mrs. John W. Oliver. Of the others, William C. died in 1864, at the age of 39; James C. died at the age of 15, and Mary J., who became the wife of Nathaniel Christian, died in 1868. Stephen D. Ham, the subject of this sketch, was born on the old family homestead, near Danville, March 4, 1843. He was reared on the farm and received a good general, though not advanced, education. During the war he served for about 14 months in the Missouri Enrolled militia, under Capt. J. W. Stewart, or in Co. B of Col. Douglass' regiment. Afterwards he was engaged in farming and then became a school teacher, an occupation he followed from time to time, and in all for about four years. He was also in the grocery trade for a time before coming to Montgomery City, but his principal occupation prior to this was farming. After coming to this place he assisted in the store of Ham & Bro. (the firm being composed of his brothers, John W. and Hardin J.), from 1875 until 1880, after which he embarked in the grocery business as above mentioned, continuing it until March, 1882, when he was appointed postmaster, the duties of which office have since occupied his whole time and attention. Mr. Ham makes an efficient and capable postmaster, and one entirely satisfactory to the department at Washington. In 1882 he was a candidate for county collector, and although running on the minority ticket and having as well one of the popular and influential men of the county as his opponent, he was defeated by only 14 votes. On the 12th of October, 1875, Mr. Ham was married to Miss Ella Jones, a daughter of James H. Jones. They have two children, Eustace H. and Julian D. Mrs. H. is a member of the M. E. Church South.

JOHN HAMILTON

(Dealer in Furniture and Undertaker, Montgomery City).

Mr. Hamilton's father's family were among the early settlers of Callaway county. They came to that county in 1837, and were from Augusta county, Virginia. They settled near Bachelor post-office, where the father, John C., entered land and improved a farm. He died there in 1856. He had been a soldier in the War of 1812, and was lieutenant of a company. He died within five days of the advanced age of 80. The mother, who was a Miss Sarah Craig previous to her marriage, died in October, 1854. There were three brothers of the Hamiltons who came to Missouri, the other two being Andrew, who came in 1829, and Hugh, who settled in Saline county. John Hamilton, the subject of this sketch, was born in Augusta county, Va., August 7, 1814, and was therefore 23 years old when the family came to Missouri. He lived on the farm in Callaway county, and in 1840 was married to Miss Agnes G. Hamilton of that county, but of another

and distinct family from his own. She died in the fall of 1846, and he was married February 18, 1857, to Miss Sarah S. Moore, of Monroe county. Mr. Hamilton continued farming up to 1866, when he engaged in the grocery trade at Mexico. From there he came to Montgomery City in 1869 and established his present furniture store. He has since continued the business at this place, for a period now of 15 years, and is the master of this line of business at Montgomery City. He carries a good stock of goods, and has a substantial, satisfactory trade. By his first wife Mr. Hamilton reared a daughter, Margaret A., and by his present wife he has a family of five children: Sarah M., Mrs. Marion Ford; Robert S., in the store of his father; Mary E., Emma M. and John M. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. Mr. H. is a member of the Old Settlers' Association.

CHARLES T. HAMILTON

(Dealer in Drugs, Medicines, Paints, Oils, Stationery, Etc., Montgomery City).

Mr. Hamilton may be said to have been reared in the drug business for he has been identified with this branch of trade either as a clerk or proprietor almost from boyhood. Now a druggist of first-class qualifications, he has also established himself in business on his own account, and has placed his store on a firm basis, sustained by a good trade. He was born in Knox county, January 19, 1861, and was a son of Elbert Hamilton and wife, who was a Miss Elizabeth Rutter, before her marriage. The father was originally from Virginia, and his mother from Kentucky, and the parents of each were early settlers in North Missouri, where their families were reared, Mr. Hamilton's father in Knox county, and his mother in Marion county. After their marriage they made their home in the vicinity of Newark, in Knox county, and during the war Mr. Hamilton's father, Elbert Hamilton, was murdered by the militia. He was one of the ten men shot at Macon city on the 26th of September, 1862, for no crime but that of sympathizing with the South, from which they were all descendants and whence their forefathers and kindred came. The mother is now the wife of G. G. Morris, a successful druggist and respected citizen of Newark, in Knox county. Charles T. was reared at Newark, and received a high school education. He was early placed in his step-father's drug store, to learn the business, where he continued until 1878, when, after clerking for a time at La Belle, in Lewis county, he established a store of his own at that place. In the fall of 1882 he sold out there and came to Montgomery City, where he opened out in the same business. February 28, 1882, he was married to Miss Carrie H. Yancy, a daughter of Lyman Yancy, of Palmyra. They have one child, Lyman Elbert, born November 6, 1883.

CHARLES D. HARPER

(Farmer and Fine Stock-raiser and Dealer, and Proprietor of the Montgomery City Livery, Feed and Sales Stables).

All old citizens of Montgomery county are familiar with the life and career of the father of the subject of this sketch, Col. Charles P. Harper, a man whose record reflects only credit in the county of which he was a resident for over half a century. Col. Harper was a Virginian, and came to this State after his marriage, locating at Danville in about 1831. His wife was a Miss Anna C. Price before their marriage, related to the family whose name is justly so highly honored in Missouri and Virginia and in several other States. Col. Harper was for a number of years engaged in merchandising at Danville. Meanwhile he improved a fine farm about five miles west of the present site of Montgomery City, where he afterwards made his home. He was a man who took a public-spirited interest in political affairs, and was an ardent Democrat. He became a man of wide and varied information, and a recognized leader of thought with the people among whom he lived. He was elected to different official positions, and among the rest represented his district with ability in the State Senate. He died here early in 1883, having reached the advanced age of 82. His wife had preceded him to the grave some six years. Charles D. Harper, the sixth in the family of children, was born on the farm near Montgomery City, May 4, 1841, and as he grew up received a common-school education, supplemented with a course of instruction at the Montgomery City high school. In 1861 he enlisted in the Missouri State Guard, Southern service, under Jackson's first call, becoming a member of Capt. Roger's company. He served out his six months' term of enlistment, and during this time took part in the battle of Lexington and several lesser engagements. After this he remained at home until 1864, when he went West, and remained in Nevada and California until the fall of 1865, being engaged in stock trading and in the livery business. On his return he resumed handling stock, and has continued it until the present time, making a specialty of breeding fine Clydesdale and Gold-dust horses. Mr. Harper owns the old family homestead near Montgomery City, containing some 400 acres, and about 400 acres in other tracts. He established his excellent stables at this place in the spring of 1884, and has about \$6,000 invested in the business. Mr. Harper is doing a good business in the livery line, and his stables are popular both with the local and traveling public. He was married October 17, 1867, to Miss Carrie, a daughter of Charles Lewis, of St. Louis. They have a family of seven children: Bradley, Anna, May, Urton, Arline, Alice and Leona. Mr. Harper is a prominent Mason.

FRANK M. HAYDEN,

(Of Ferguson & Co., Proprietors of the Montgomery City Lumber Mills, and Dealers and Contractors in Railroad Timber and Native Lumber).

Among the many energetic, thorough going Northern men who came into Missouri after the war to make their future homes within her borders and to unite the contributions of their industry and intelligence with those of the people of this State in the development of her resources and in advancing the State on the onward march of progress and prosperity, not a few settled in Montgomery county. Among the others of this class was the family of which the subject of the present sketch was a member. Mr. Hayden's parents, Nathaniel and Sarah (Rhodes) Hayden, came to Montgomery county from Ohio in 1867 and made their home at Montgomery City, where the father engaged in the milling business. They had a family of three children, all of whom subsequently married, namely: Myra, who became the wife of Horatio Church, of Toledo, O., a railway conductor by occupation, and who was killed on the Wabash road at Wells-ville, in 1875; Laura, now the wife of Edward Pegram, a well known live-stock man of St. Louis; and Frank M., the subject of this sketch. Frank M. Hayden was born at Dover, Tuscarawas county, April 15, 1846. He was principally reared in that county, and as he grew up received a rather advanced education. He first took a course at the schools of Dover, and then entered the high school of Delaware, O. Subsequently he took a course in the schools of Cleveland, and, altogether, became well advanced in the higher branches. He also studied book-keeping, and received something of a commercial education. Mr. Hayden's first venture in business life was in the grain business at Cochranton, O., where he was a grain contractor for about a year. He was then offered a situation as clerk of the board of examiners of the Fourth Army corps, stationed at Louisville, Ky., which he accepted and held for some twelve or fifteen months. In 1867 Mr. Hayden came to St. Louis and was for about a year in a real estate office at that place. From St. Louis he came to Montgomery City and engaged here in the milling business as a member of the firm of Hayden & Everett. He continued a member of that firm for four years, when Mr. Everett retired and Mr. H.'s father became a partner, the style of the firm becoming Hayden & Son. Frank M. Hayden sold out in 1873 and went to Kansas, where he remained some five years engaged in the hardware business at Garnett. Returning then to Montgomery City, he was in the grocery trade at this place for a year, after which he engaged in the tobacco business. In 1882, however, he resumed milling at this place and has continued it ever since. His partner in business is his brother-in-law, James Ferguson, of this place. Their present mill building was erected in 1881, and is a large, tastily built structure, well arranged for the purpose for which it was intended. Their plant of machinery, etc., is of the best make and pattern, and they have a capacity of about 5,000 feet of

lumber daily. They are contractors for supplying large quantities of road and bridge timbers, etc., to the Wabash railway, and they make heavy shipments of lumber to the West and North. Mr. Hayden is general manager of the mill. On the 2d of October, 1877, Mr. Hayden was married to Miss Mary Ferguson, only daughter of that old and highly esteemed citizen of the county, Uncle Tom Ferguson. Mrs. Hayden was educated at the convent in St. Charles. Mr. and Mrs. H. have one child, Thomas N. Their eldest child, Irene, died in her second year. Mrs. H. is a member of the Catholic Church.

ZACHARY T. HAYES

(Farmer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Hayes is a native of Tennessee, born in Hancock county, November 23, 1848, and the fourth of a family of 13 children, 12 of whom and both parents are living, now residents of Montgomery county. From Tennessee the family came to Missouri, including Zachary T. The parents now reside in Cass county, Mo. On the 31st of May, 1871, Z. T. was married, in this State, to Elizabeth, a daughter of John and Barbara Elrod, of Montgomery county, but formerly of Tennessee. The following year Mr. Hayes, the subject of this sketch, removed to Cass county, and was engaged in farming there for three years; he then located in Callaway county, where he resided for five years and in 1881 came to Montgomery county to take charge of the Harper stock farm, for the owner, Mr. C. D. Harper; he has since had charge of this farm, and has managed it with entire satisfaction to Mr. Harper and with excellent success. Mr. and Mrs. H. have four children: Barbara E., Lula A. M., Olie M. and Ora A. Irene is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Hayes are members of the M. E. Church South.

JOSEPH HIBBERT

(Retail Dealer in Wines, Liquors, Beer, Cigars, Tobacco, etc., etc., Montgomery City).

Mr. Hibbert, one of the substantial property holders of Montgomery City, is by nativity a son of the Empress Isle of the Seas, and was born at Manchester, January 10, 1829. His parents were Thomas Hibbert and wife, who before her marriage was a Miss Elizabeth Lee. His father died when Joseph was quite young, and he was early apprenticed to the machinist's trade at Manchester, where he worked as an apprentice for three years. He then worked as a mechanic for two years in the same shop at full pay. In the fall of 1850 he embarked at Liverpool for the New World, and in due time reached New Orleans. From there he came to St. Louis and soon afterwards began work in the United States arsenal machine shops, repairing guns, artillery, etc. He continued in the Government shops for five years and then worked in the shops of Renfroe & Co. for one year, assisting to build during that time the St. Louis Water Works engine. While

at work for Renfroe & Co. he and John Stone built an engine and machinery for a mill. They had selected Montgomery City as the place to locate it, the town then having just been laid off and platted, and so shipped their mill and machinery to Portland and from there brought it to this place, arriving here July 4, 1856. A house had not yet been erected within the limits of the "town," so that in truth they were the pioneers of the place. They ran the mill until the outbreak of the war, when they added a distillery, which they also conducted for several years. In 1863, however, they sold out to Capt. Goodrich, and Mr. H. ran the mill for him for some two years. He then started a brewery, and later along a saloon, but five years later closed the former and is still running the saloon. Mr. Hibbert is no Pharisee. He believes in the great principles of religion as sincerely and earnestly as any man, and claims that his present occupation is not only not opposed in the Scriptures, but is sanctioned and authorized by the inspired Word of God. January 24, 1847, Mr. Hibbert was married to Miss Mary Kelley. They have had 14 children, nine of whom are living. Mr. Hibbert is the chief patriarch of the Odd Fellows' Encampment, and his wife is a member of the Presbyterian Church. He has a handsome residence property, built at a cost of \$5,000 in 1883, and planned by Architect Legg of St. Louis. His house is on a beautiful plot of eight acres of ground, and is one of the finest residences in the vicinity of Montgomery City.

JOHN W. JACKS

(Proprietor of the *Montgomery Standard*, Montgomery City).

Mr. Jacks, of the *Montgomery Standard*, the leading newspaper of the county in circulation, and perhaps in influence, as well as in business prosperity and success, is justly entitled to no inconsiderable measure of credit for the enviable position his paper occupies among the better class of country journals in North-east Missouri. Mr. Jacks is a native of Missouri, born in Monroe county, September 1, 1845. His parents were John R. and Sally (Keithley) Jacks, the former a native of Kentucky, the latter of Missouri. At the age of 14, Mr. Jacks entered the office of the *Sturgeon, Mo., News*, whose editor was Col. Strawn, where he worked until the office was closed by the war. During the war he sold newspapers for a time to the Federal soldiers stationed at Sturgeon. In 1865, he went to St. Louis and was engaged on the *St. Louis Republican* for some months. During the next four years he was engaged on the *Mexico Messenger*, *Columbia Statesman*, and in the printing offices at Jefferson City. In September, 1870, he established the *Sturgeon, Mo., Leader*, which he conducted till January 1, 1873, when he sold out. Meantime, in March, 1872, in company with Col. John E. Hutton, he established the *Mexico Intelligencer*, with which he was connected until September, 1875. He then ran a job and book printing house in St. Louis for about three years, when he bought the *Franklin County Observer*, at Washington, Mo., which he conducted until September,

1879. In May, 1880, he purchased the *Montgomery Standard*, which he still edits and publishes. Mr. Jacks was married October 15, 1871, to Miss Narcissa B. Hulen, of Boone county. Four children have been born of this union. Mr. and Mrs. Jacks are both members of the Christian Church, and he is the superintendent of its Sabbath-school. Mr. Jacks is also a member of the A. F. & A. M., A. O. U. W., and Triple Alliance. He has frequently borne a prominent part in the deliberations and councils of his party, and in 1872, in the Democratic State Convention, he was chiefly instrumental in causing the large vote to be cast for the nomination of Hon. James S. Rollins as the Democratic candidate for Governor; it was by his efforts that the Boone county delegation cast a solid vote for that gentleman. He was secretary of the Missouri Press Association for 1883-84, and of the Democratic Congressional Convention of 1884, at Montgomery City, which balloted 579 times unsuccessfully for a candidate for Congress. He has also been secretary of numerous associations, lodges, etc., and occupies a prominent position in society and in the community. As an editorial writer, Mr. Jacks is plain, incisive, and pointed; gives his opinions in the fewest words, and obeys the injunction of Geo. D. Prentice, to "quit when you get through." There is more in one of his dozen-line paragraphs frequently, than in half a column of the average "editorial."

JAMES H. JONES

(Of Jones & Son, Grocers, Montgomery City).

Mr. Jones is of an old and respected family in Montgomery county. His father, Rev. William R. Jones, came to this county from Georgia away back in 1818. He was subsequently married here to Miss Mary Whiteside, formerly of Kentucky, and of another pioneer family in the county. They settled in the vicinity of Danville, where they resided until their deaths. The father was a worthy farmer of the county and a highly esteemed minister of the M. E. Church. He died in 1862. The mother died in 1870. They had a family of 11 children, of whom eight are living: John H., James H., Amanda, Emeline M., William R., Sylvester M., Thomas F. and Perry S. — all residents of the county except Sylvester, who lives in Indiana. The two eldest daughters are the wives, respectively, of James B. Wilson and David Appling. James H. Jones was born near Danville, October 9, 1822, and was reared on the farm. June 23, 1853, he was married to Miss Margaret B. Leach, a daughter of Henry Leach, of this county. He then engaged in farming on Prairie fork, south-west of Danville, where he continued to reside until 1880. He still owns his farm there of 200 acres. For 12 years prior to settling down on his farm he was engaged in school teaching. In 1880 he came to Montgomery county, and has since been a resident of this place, engaged all the time in business. He and Stephen Ham were first in partnership in the grocery trade, but in the summer of 1882 his son, Milton F., bought out Mr. Ham's interest, and since that the business has been

carried on by Jones & Son. They have a large general stock of groceries and an established, satisfactory trade. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have a family of five children: Eleanor, now Mrs. S. D. Ham; Milton F., a partner with his father in business and educated at Montgomery City College; Lillian B., Fannie M. and Ada E.—Lillian and Fannie having been educated at Montgomery City College. The former has been successfully engaged in teaching in the public school at Montgomery City for two years, and the latter is a teacher in the country.

WILLIAM R. JONES

(Farmer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Jones was born in Montgomery county, November 16, 1834, and was the fourth in the family of 11 children of William and Mary F. Jones. The parents were early settlers in Montgomery county from Kentucky, and the father died here in 1862. William R., Jr., was reared on the farm where his father settled on coming to Montgomery county; and in 1861 he was married to Miss Sarah J., a daughter of Henry H. and Frances Leach, formerly of Virginia. After his marriage he engaged in farming for himself, or rather he continued it, for he had already started out in life making farming his permanent occupation. In 1867, his father having died in the meantime, he located on the old family homestead, where he now resides and which he owns. This is a good farm of 150 acres. Mr. Jones' wife died in 1881, leaving him two children, Julia F. and Clara E. Julia is the wife of David H. Whitehead, of this county. In the fall of 1881 Mr. Jones removed to Montgomery City where he was in business and served as deputy postmaster. He returned to the farm, however, in 1883. During the war he served about a year in the Home Guard and State Militia. Mr. Jones' son-in-law and daughter, Mr. and Mrs. Whitehead, reside on the farm.

JAMES KELLAR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Kellar, who is one of the more energetic, thorough-going farmers of this township, is a native of the county, a son of Edward and Sarah Kellar, and born November 27, 1853. In youth he had common school advantages and was reared a farmer. His father died when he was quite young, and he, therefore, was thrown on his own resources at an early age. He started out for himself without a dollar, and although still a young man has by his industry and good management accumulated a neat property. He has a good place of 140 acres, which he bought in 1870. He is making a specialty of stock, and is raising, trading in and handling them to advantage. His farm is well adapted for stock purposes, and will doubtless increase as years of prosperity come and go. In 1878 Mr. Kellar was married to Sarah E. Fipps, a daughter of David and Sarah Fipps.

Mr. and Mrs. K. have three children : Nellie, Pearl and Mamie Ethel. Mrs. K. is a church member.

ANDREW KIRN

(Proprietor of the Montgomery City Meat Market).

Mr. Kirn, who has had almost a life time experience in the meat market business, and who by his industry and good management has accumulated valuable property in Montgomery City, is, like many of the thrifty, intelligent citizens of this county, a German by nativity. He was born in Baden, November 14, 1827. His parents were Zirig and Mary (Kepfer) Kirn, and in 1847 his father and family, including himself, his mother, however, having previously died in Germany, came to America, landing at New Orleans. After a short time here they came to St. Louis where the father also died. Andrew worked at different occupations at St. Louis and learned both the basket maker's and butcher's trade. In 1852 he went to California and spent 16 years in the Golden State engaged mainly in the meat market business. He returned to St. Louis in 1868 and soon afterward came to Montgomery City, where he bought out William Ferguson, and has since run the Montgomery City meat market. He has a two-story brick, 20x60 feet in dimensions, and is building another one adjoining, the same size. He also has a comfortable residence property at this place. December 24, 1858, he was married, in Eldorado, Cal., to Miss Louisa Willi, who was born in Hermann, Gasconade county, Mo. They have five children : Andrew, Emma, Julia, Emil and Elsie. Mr. Kirn's wife died December 20, 1883, and his daughter Emma is his housekeeper. Julia is the wife of James Gill. Mr. K. is a member of the Masonic order and of the I. O. O. F.

JAMES LAIL

(Stock Dealer and Shipper, Montgomery City).

Mr. Lail is well known here and in the wholesale markets as one of the active, enterprising stockmen of Montgomery county. He has been in the stock business more or less continuously from early manhood and understands the business thoroughly, being conceded to be one of the best judges of stock in the county. He was a son of Elijah and Harriet (Allen) Lail, old and highly respected residents of Callaway county, but now deceased, and was born on his father's farm, October 12, 1846. He was one of a family of 12 children, the others being : Adoniram, George, Mary S., the wife of J. W. Arnold, of Audrain county ; John W., Amanda, deceased, wife of Thomas Hamilton ; Zachariah T., Joseph S., Elizabeth J., deceased, wife of W. R. Wells ; Lucy, wife of J. P. Covington ; Harriet L., wife of Edward Annet, and Sarah C., wife of William Elmore. The parents came from Kentucky, where the father, before removing to this State, was largely engaged in farming and handling stock. He was the owner of a number of slaves. He died in Callaway county in 1869.

James Lail was reared in that county and received a common school education, remaining at home on the farm until he was 20 years of age. He was then engaged in merchandising at Shamrock, in that county, for about nine years, and also traded in stock to some extent during that time. Since then Mr. Lail has been in the stock business exclusively. For five years he was handling cattle in Colorado. He came to Montgomery City in the spring of 1882 and has since made this place his headquarters in business. February 1, 1870, Mr. Lail was married to Miss Susan C. Covington, a daughter of H. W. Covington, of this county. They have two children: Andrew B. and Lelia M. They have lost two: Henry L. and Montie C. Mr. L. is a member of the A. F. and A. M.

H. CLARK LEWIS

(Of Lewis & Bruner, General Real Estate and Loan Agents, Montgomery City).

Howell Clark Lewis, of the above named firm, like his partner, Mr. Bruner, comes from an old and respected New York family. He was a son of Commodore Chauncy and Elizabeth Lewis, her maiden name having been also Lewis, but of a different family from that of her husband; both born and reared in the Empire State. They met, however, and were married in Washington county, Mo., where she was reared, but he was partly reared in Indiana. Seven years after their marriage, in 1837, they removed to Wisconsin, where they resided until 1850, when they came back to Missouri, settling in Washington county. H. Clark Lewis was born before his parents removed to Missouri, on the 4th of February, 1839. He was reared in Washington county, after his parents' return to Missouri, where he continued to reside until he was about 22 years of age, the county line meanwhile, however, being changed so that his place of residence was included in Iron county. On the 2d of June, 1859, he was married to Miss Martha C. Evans, of that county. Prior to his marriage he learned the wagonmaker's trade, which he followed in Iron county until two years after that event, when he went to Carondelet and engaged in work on gunboats for the Government. He worked there until 1864 and then came to Montgomery county, where he followed farming for two years. Following this he came to Montgomery City and worked two years at his trade, but being attacked with inflammatory rheumatism he had to retire from the active work of the shop. In 1870 he was elected as justice of the peace and in 1873 he was elected mayor, being continuously elected every year except one afterwards until 1884. In 1872 he engaged in the real estate business with A. P. McCanne and for the last six years has been in partnership in this line with his present partner, Mr. Bruner. Their business has been spoken of in the sketch of Mr. B. on a former page. Mr. and Mrs. Lewis have six children: Ella, now Mrs. John Patton; Mattie, a young lady at home; William, engaged in boating on the Upper Mississippi; James R., at home, and Thomas E., in the insurance business in Kentucky. Miss Mattie is a popular teacher of the county and was

educated at the Montgomery City College. Mrs. L. is a member of the M. E. Church South, as is also Mrs. Patton and Miss Mattie and Thomas E. Lewis.

FELIX T. LEWIS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Among the thorough-going farmers and responsible citizens of Montgomery township is to be mentioned the subject of the present sketch, Mr. Lewis. He is a native of the county where he still resides and where he was reared, and was born March 13, 1842. His parents were Ennis W. and Sarah (Andrews) Lewis, his father born and reared in Missouri, but his mother originally of Virginia. She died in 1856. The father is still living in Montgomery county, one of its respected old citizens. Felix T. was reared on the farm, and remained at home until 1864, when he went to the State of Nevada and spent two years in Austin, of that State. Returning home then he engaged in farming in this county, and has since followed it continuously and with satisfactory success. He has a good farm of about 250 acres, which is substantially and comfortably improved. In 1872 Mr. Lewis was married to Miss Sarah Hoage, daughter of Samuel Hoage, formerly of Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. L. have six children: Katie B., Mannie, Ardie, Maggie, Isaac and Jesse K.

ASA P. McCANNE

(Attorney at Law, Montgomery City).

In presenting in this work biographical sketches of the representative citizens of the county, it would be an inexcusable omission not to include at least a brief sketch of the subject of the present notice. In preparing an outline, however, of the life of Mr. McCanne we are met by two serious embarrassments — one, the absence of any sufficient or satisfactory data; and the other, his own sensitive nature, which shrinks instinctively from being made the subject of public comment. Through what is almost over modesty, the writer thinks, Mr. McCanne has declined to give any appreciable data from which to write a sketch of his life. But being a representative citizen of the county we feel that he should be represented in this volume. Asa Parker McCanne was born in Randolph county, Missouri, October 31, 1844. His father was Thos. McCanne, in early life a teacher by profession, and later a farmer by occupation. His mother's maiden name was Polly A. Jones. Both were from Lincoln county, Ky., where they were married, and whence they came to Randolph county, Mo., in about 1830. They resided on a farm in Randolph county for some sixteen years, or until Asa P. was about two years of age, when, in 1846, they removed to the State of Texas, where they resided a short time and then went to the State of Louisiana. While residents of these States the mother died, and afterwards the father with his family returned to Texas. But in 1859 he removed to Missouri and

resettled in Randolph county, the old home and birthplace of Mr. McCanne. He died there soon afterwards. Young McCanne's early youth was spent principally in the schools of the different neighborhoods in which his parents resided; and he received constant instruction from his father, who took a profound interest in his education. But his father dying whilst Asa P. was yet a youth, he was thus at an early age thrown upon his own resources. Already, however, he had acquired that taste for study which has ever afterwards been one of his most marked characteristics, and which has been instrumental in advancing him to a worthy position in life. In 1863 he engaged in clerking in a mercantile house at St. Louis, and later along became interested in the real-estate business at Kansas City. He had early formed a purpose to devote himself to the profession of the law, and he therefore subordinated everything to become a licentiate of the legal profession and, as he hoped, ultimately, a successful lawyer. By strict economy he had succeeded, in 1866, in accumulating sufficient means to enable him to prosecute, to a successful issue, his legal education. He therefore went to New York City and became a matriculate at Columbia College, taking a regular course in that institution and graduating with distinction in 1868. By this time his means were exhausted and he was compelled to resort, temporarily, to teaching. He went to Lincoln county, Ky., where his parents were reared, where he taught for two years. Such were his qualifications and success as a teacher, that at the expiration of his time he was earnestly solicited to accept the presidency of "Home College," in Marion county, of that State, to which solicitation he consented. Not yet being financially situated to locate in the practice of the law, he conducted that institution with marked success for four regular terms, when he was again elected but resigned his position to engage in the regular practice of law. He then returned from Kentucky to his native State, Missouri, and located at Martinsburg, where he practiced for two years. From that point he came directly to Montgomery City. His record here since then is familiar to the people of Montgomery county—a record that reflects only credit on the community of which he is a member. Mr. McCanne has had a most successful career in the criminal practice, and during his entire experience at the bar he has never lost a criminal case. On account of his success, indeed, in this direction, he has won the *sobriquet* of the "jury lawyer." Mr. McCanne has held the office of mayor of this city and some minor positions, but has never made a business of politics or a pursuit of "office seeking." On the 13th of February, 1878, he was married to Miss Alice A. Crane, a refined and estimable lady, a daughter of Joseph G. Crane, of Callaway county. They have one child, a son, called by the euphonious and longitudoinous name of Joseph Gresham Cowherd McCanne. He is a bright and promising boy. Mr. and Mrs. McC. are members of the Christian Church, and he is a prominent Odd Fellow and Mason. We again apologize for this imperfect sketch, but charge it to Mr. McCanne's diffidence and our eagerness to place him in this History.

JAMES W. MILLAM

(Architect and Contractor and Builder; and of Mounts & Co., Dealers in Lumber, Shingles, Laths, Hair, Lime, Etc., Montgomery City).

Mr. Millan, a member of the principal lumber firm of this place, is justly conceded to be one of the representative, thorough-going business men of the west-central part of the county. He has already achieved a degree of success in business affairs that would reflect no discredit on one far older than he in experience, notwithstanding he came up without the advantage of means to begin with, and with nothing but his own energy, industry and intelligence to rely upon. He was born in Bedford county, Va., February 22, 1849, and was reared to early manhood in his native State. His parents were John E. and Matilda (Hudson) Millam, the ancestry of each of whom have long been settled in Eastern Virginia. Young Millam's school advantages were limited to the neighborhood schools where he was reared, but he learned enough of books for all ordinary purposes. During the war the situation of affairs became such that he was twice compelled to shoulder his musket and do service in the Virginia State Guard, being in one or two engagements. In 1867 the family came to Missouri and settled near Wellsville, where they still reside. Here James W. learned the carpenter's trade, and also gave attention to the study of architecture. Having a natural aptitude for building and mechanical work he soon became proficient in this branch of industry. He has followed it with success principally ever since he learned it, and for some years past he has been the architect and builder of most of the better houses in and around Montgomery City. He became a member of the firm of Mounts & Co. in the lumber trade in January, 1884. This firm is the successor to Frank Sabouren, and their trade will amount to 100 car loads of lumber annually. Mr. Millam has a neat and commodious residence property in the college building, and also some other valuable town property. August 18, 1872, he was married to Miss Hattie Mounts, a daughter of Asa Mounts, his partner, originally of Iowa. They have a family of four children: William H., Addie Belle, Dollie Irene and Lucy. Mrs. M. is a member of the O. S. Presbyterian Church.

JOHN W. OLIVER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Oliver's father, John R. Oliver, a gallant old soldier in the War of 1812, was born and reared in Clark county, Ky. Two years before the war broke out he was married in that county to Miss Margaret Miller, and when he was called to the defense of his country was settled down in Clark county, quietly and successfully engaged in farming. Leaving his home he did not return until the close of the war. Among other engagements he was in the famous "Dudley's Defeat," from which so few escaped with their lives. Returning to

Kentucky, he continued to reside in Clark county until 1826, when he came to Missouri, and settled in Montgomery county, where his family was partly reared. His wife died here July 24, 1860, and he September 1, 1870. John W. Oliver, who was the second in his father's family of children, was born in Montgomery county, April 12, 1833, and was reared on a farm in this county. On attaining manhood he followed in the footsteps of his father and became a farmer, an occupation he has ever since continued to follow. Having learned by experience and by the example of his father, that only by hard work, economy and good management can one prosper as a farmer, he has made these three requisites his rule of life, and with substantial results. He has become one of the well-to-do farmers and stock-raisers of the township, and has a good place of over 400 acres, well improved and stocked. Mr. Oliver married Miss Arthusa Ham, a daughter of Stephen Ham, the pioneer settler of this county referred to elsewhere. Mr. and Mrs. O. have six children: Bettie J., John C., Eldridge T., Frederick W., Stephen L. and D. A. Both parents are members of the Baptist Church. During the war Mr. Oliver served for about 18 months in the State militia.

REV. ISAAC M. OLIVER

(Minister of the Missionary Baptist Church, and Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Rev. Mr. Oliver is a brother to John W. Oliver, whose sketch precedes this, and was born in this county August 1, 1835. The Oliver family, in religious views, are of the Missionary, or regular Baptist faith, and came originally from North Carolina. From there one branch of the family settled in Tennessee, another branch in Clark county, Ky., and still others in different parts of the country. Numerous members of the family have taken prominent places in church history. Among others in this State are called to mind at the moment Rev. Joseph Oliver, a prominent member of the Macon Baptist Association, formerly of Clark county, Ky., who, in the course of his ministry, baptised over 300 persons. His remains now rest at Mt. Tabor cemetery, near Atlanta, in Macon county, where he was buried in 1877, after having reached his seventy-fourth year; and also Rev. Lunsford Oliver, a representative of the Tennessee branch of the family, who was the first settler of what is now Newton county. Speaking of the first Baptist associations formed in South-west Missouri, and referring particularly to the Mt. Olivet Church, of Lawrence county, organized in 1840, Campbell's *Gazetteer* of Missouri says: "Only 10 years before this, the first white man, Lunsford Oliver, a native of Tennessee, settled in this part of the State. He located in what is now Newton county, and had no neighbor within 40 miles." He was the pioneer Baptist minister of that section of Missouri, as well as one of its first settlers. Two brothers of John Oliver's family have become ministers of the Baptist Church, Rev. Isaac M. Oliver, the subject of this sketch, and Rev. Albert P. Oliver, a sketch of

whom is given on the next page. Rev. Isaac M. Oliver identified himself as a member of the church of which he is now a minister, when quite a young man, and soon afterwards determined to devote himself to the ministry. His general education was confined to what he could obtain in the ordinary district schools of the neighborhood, and in about 1863 he began to study for the ministry. Indeed, before this he had been a diligent biblical student for some time, and had sought to inform himself generally in matters of church government and in the more essential views and doctrines of the different denominations. On the 20th of October, 1865, he was licensed to preach by his church, and two years later, on the 29th of December, 1867, was regularly ordained by a presbytery composed of Elders R. S. Duncan, G. B. Smith and Caleb Bush. Since that time Rev. Mr. Oliver has been actively engaged in the labors of the ministry. His work has been largely of a missionary character. In 1873 he organized the church at Salem, and in July, 1875, the church at White Hall. He has been pastor of the church at Wellsville, and for three years was pastor of the church at Salem, when he resigned the care of this church on account of approaching bad health. At this instance the church gave him a very high recommendation, which we here publish : —

WHEREAS, Our beloved brother and former pastor, Bro. I. M. Oliver, has seen proper to resign his pastoral care of the church; therefore,

Resolved, That we, as a Church, cordially indorse him as a faithful pastor and true-hearted brother, whose labors to erect and complete our house of worship have been characteristic of an earnest worker in the vineyard of the Lord. May our blessed Lord continue to bless his labors in the future is the prayer of his brothers and sisters at Salem Church.

Resolved, That a copy of this be entered on the records of the Church, and a copy be presented to Bro. I. M. Oliver.

By order of the Church.

D. W. GRANT, *Moderator*.

A. P. OLIVER, *Clerk*.

FEBRUARY 23, 1878.

Mr. Oliver is a man of earnest piety and takes a deep interest in the cause of religion. He is a man of much general information, and the fine general library he has, which bears the marks of long but proper use, shows that he is a man whose investigations are not confined to any narrow, prejudiced channel, but that he seeks the truth in all directions, or wherever it may be found, and is not afraid to recognize it when he meets it. In 1874, Rev. Mr. Oliver was married to Miss Margaret Allison, a daughter of Alexander Allison and wife, *nee* Elizabeth ———, both formerly of Tennessee, and her father a minister of the Presbyterian Church. Rev. Mr. and Mrs. Oliver have two children, Ira M. and Alex. J. Three are deceased, Isaac, Allison and Virgil. Rev. Mr. Oliver is a life member of the American Baptist Publication Society. After his marriage he located on the farm where he now resides, which he had previously bought. He has given a large share of his attention to farming interests, has been quite successful, and has accumulated a comfortable property by his own industry and

good management. Mr. Oliver's farm contains 355 acres, and is well improved and well stocked. He and wife have reared a niece of hers, Miss Ella F. Duncan, a refined and interesting young lady.

ALBERT P. OLIVER

(Minister of the Missionary Baptist Church and Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Rev. Albert P. Oliver was the youngest in his father's family of children, and was born January 14, 1838. Like his brothers, he received only a common-school education. Reared to a farm life, as soon as he attained his majority, or about that time, he embarked in life for himself as a farmer, and has followed it continuously ever since, but for a number of years past devoting more or less time to the work of the ministry. Like his brothers, Mr. Oliver is comfortably situated in life, and all largely the fruit of his own industry. His farm contains 470 acres, and he is engaged in both growing grain and raising stock. In 1868 Rev. Mr. Oliver was married to Miss Sarah C. Johnson, a daughter of 'Squire James B. and Dorinda (Stone) Johnson, of this county, but formerly of Virginia. Three children are the fruits of their union: Andrew, Milton M. and Emmet. Rev. Mr. Oliver united with the Missionary Baptist Church in the fall of 1866. Later along he studied for the ministry, but was not formally licensed to preach until 1870. He has since been engaged when his services are needed in work for the church from time to time. He is a member of the old Citizens' Association of Montgomery county. Born and reared in the county, though now 47 years of age, he has never been outside of the State. Mr. and Mrs. Oliver have a niece of her's whom they are raising, Dorinda C. Boone, now a young girl about 14 years of age.

BENJAMIN PALMER

(Postmaster, and of B. Palmer & Son, Druggists, Danville).

Mr. Palmer has been a resident of Montgomery county almost continuously for the last forty years, and has been engaged in his present line of business since 1870, being also postmaster during this time. He is a native of New York, born in Seneca county, September 19, 1807. His parents, Jesse and Nancy Palmer, were originally from Maryland. Mr. Palmer was reared in New York and learned the cabinet maker's trade as he grew up. In about 1830 he went to Maryland and worked at his trade there for two years, when he returned to New York, spending the following year at the metropolis. In 1833 he went to Canada and two years later to Buffalo. He was married at Buffalo in 1835 to Miss Phœbe B. Dennis. The following year they removed to Newark, Ohio, and in 1844 came to Missouri, locating in Montgomery county, where, with the exception of six years, during which Mr. Palmer was farming in Boone county, they have ever since resided. For two years Mr. Palmer was boating on the Missis-

issippi river. During the war he was U. S. Marshal for four counties, including Montgomery, principally occupied with enrolling the people of the male population above the age of 18 with a view of determining their loyalty as required by law, or by authority of the Government. Mr. and Mrs. Palmer have reared two children, Warren W., whose sketch follows this, and Mary D., a young lady at home. Mr. Palmer carries a good stock of goods and has an excellent trade. His long service as postmaster shows that he has made an officer alike satisfactory to the Government and popular with the people. He is one of the highly respected old residents of this community.

WARREN W. PALMER

(Dealer in Clothing, Gents' Furnishing Goods, Etc., Montgomery City).

A son of Benjamin Palmer, whose sketch precedes this, Mr. Palmer, Jr., was reared at Danville, and after he grew up remained there engaged in business with his father until the winter of 1882-83, when he came to Montgomery City and established his present business. His experience thus far at Montgomery City has been entirely satisfactory and he is now well established here as one of its substantial business men. Brought up to business life, he has made it his study from boyhood, and having had ample experience in trade, his advantages for a successful career have been and are hardly less than could be desired. His desire is to keep only such goods as are required by the custom and as recommend themselves by their quality, style and the prices charged. Mr. Palmer was born at Danville, December 28, 1858, and was educated in the schools of that place. He early began clerking for his father and continued with him until 1878, when he accepted a situation in the store of W. D. Bush, now of Fulton, but then of Danville. Afterwards he became a member of the firm of Palmer, McMahan & Co. As stated above, he came to Montgomery City and established his present business at this place in February, 1883. He gives this house his personal attention, his father having charge of the drug house at Danville. On the 21st of June, 1883, he was married to Miss Minnie, a daughter of Dr. F. S. Clare. Mr. Palmer is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows order. In 1882 he was the Republican candidate against W. L. Gupton for county clerk, but the Democratic majority in the county prevented his election.

GEORGE A. PALMER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Among the early settlers of Lincoln county were Mr. Palmer's parents, Burton and Rebecca (Bruce) Palmer, who removed to that county from Kentucky in 1828. The father entered land there and became a substantial farmer. He died in 1858. The mother died in 1846. George A. Palmer was born on the farm in Lincoln county July 2, 1832, and was reared to farm work. At the age of 18, however, he went overland to California, and was six months

on the way, and afterwards remained for five years on the Pacific coast, engaged principally in mining, but, also, for a time in teaming and herding cattle. The year before he went out, there was a sad scene on the plains, in which he had a deep interest, but all unconscious to himself. Robert Gilmore and wife and their four children, three sons and a daughter, Margaret, had started to California. Water was then scarce on the plains, but at that time the fatal effect of drinking the alkali water was little known by the generality of people. While on the way, and almost perishing of thirst, they came to a beautiful fountain of crystal water, which seemed to them to be a special gift of Providence. Having tasted the water, the father and mother and one son were soon cold in death. The others narrowly escaped. Margaret Gilmore and George A. Palmer were reared children together, and almost daily passed a few of the bright hours of youth together, and very naturally became betrothed before their separation. Owing to the death of her parents, Miss Gilmore returned to Missouri with a brother shortly after her arrival in California, and so did not meet her betrothed until after his return to the scenes of their childhood, or for five long years. But now the consummation of all their hopes and of the many happy dreams of their earlier years were realized. They were married early in 1856. Mr. Palmer continued to reside in Lincoln county, successfully engaged in farming, until 1871, when he removed to Montgomery county, and settled on the place where he now resides. A man of much worth and untiring industry, he has been quite successful as a farmer. He has 680 acres of land in his tract, over half of which is under fence and in a good state of improvement. Mr. and Mrs. Palmer have had six children, namely: Mary, now Mrs. James Powell; Martha, the wife of Albert Hensley; Cora, born in 1863, died in 1874; William, Charley and Joseph T.

EUGENE B. PEGRAM

(Farmer and Stock-dealer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Pegram was principally reared to mercantile life, and after he grew up was engaged in business at Montgomery City until early in the spring of 1883, when he sold out and began handling stock and farming. He has been quite successful in the stock business, and is rapidly coming to the front as one of the active, enterprising stock buyers and shippers of the east-central part of the county. Mr. Pegram is a son of 'Squire J. L. Pegram of Montgomery City, and was born on his father's homestead, August 17, 1849. His mother was a Miss Julia K. Otey, now deceased, and both his parents were from Virginia. They were early settlers in Virginia, and located first in St. Charles county, in 1837. Subsequently they removed to Montgomery county, and improved a farm on Loutre creek. Later along they removed to the vicinity of Montgomery City, and settled on a farm about two miles east of this place, which 'Squire Pegram improved. He sold this place, however, in 1860, and removed to town

where he still resides. Eugene B., the subject of this sketch, was a lad of about 11 years when the family removed to Montgomery City, and he was therefore partly reared in town. He attended the schools of the place as he grew up, and while yet in youth entered the store of his brother-in-law, Ben. Barnes, as a clerk to learn merchandising. He continued with Mr. Barnes for a number of years, and finally became interested with him in business, establishing a clothing store at Montgomery City. This was carried on with success until the spring of 1883, when Mr. P. retired from the clothing business in order to engage in handling stock. He is now connected in business with Overstreet & Co., of the Union Stock yards at St. Louis, in which firm his brother, Ed. Pegram, is a partner. This is one of the leading stock firms of St. Louis. Mr. P.'s brother-in-law, Ben. Barnes, is at the head of one of the leading commission houses of that city, and a prominent member of the Board of Trade. Mr. Barnes was for a number of years a merchant at this place (Montgomery City), and is well known here as one of the most enterprising, public-spirited and broad-gauged business men ever in the place. September 15, 1878, Mr. Pegram was married to Miss Mollie Scarry, a daughter of William Scarry, of St. Louis, but formerly of Cleveland, Ohio, where Mrs. Pegram was reared and educated. She is a member of the Catholic Church.

THOMAS J. PORTER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wellsville).

Mr. Porter's farm contains 360 acres all fenced and in active cultivation, meadow or pasturage. His place is otherwise well improved, with a commodious two-story dwelling and other buildings, etc., to correspond. Mr. Porter is recognized not only for his success in the management of his farm, but in the manner in which he keeps it. A native of Ohio, he has introduced methods and ideas of Northern farming into the management of his own place, which have had not a little to do with bringing about the success that has awarded his industry. He was born in Belmont county, O., on the 19th of February, 1836, and was the second in the family of children of Archibald and Eliza J. Porter, both also natives of that State. He received a good common school education as he grew up on his father's farm in Ohio, and in 1858 was married to Miss Mary E. Bay, a daughter of the well known Maj. J. C. Bay, of this county, who came here from Ohio in 1859. The Major died in 1878, but his widow is still living, and finds a pleasant home with her daughter, Mrs. Purvis. Mr. Porter is engaged to a considerable extent in the stock business, and ships cattle and hogs to the wholesale markets. Mr. and Mrs. P. have four children: Wallace M., James H., Orville E. and Orr S. Charles L., the first son, died in infancy. Mrs. P. is a member of the M. E. Church North. Mr. Porter was in the Enrolled militia during the war for about a year. He is a member of the Masonic order.

GEORGE W. ROBERTSON

(Dealer in Hardware, Tinware, Farm Machinery, Buggies, Carriages, Etc., Montgomery City).

Mr. Robertson stands at the head of perhaps the leading house in his line in Montgomery county. He carries a stock of between \$10,000 and \$15,000 and six salesmen are required to attend to his trade. He occupies the Barnes' block, his sales-room being 24x90 feet in dimensions and his tin shop 20x24. Besides the other numerous lines of goods he carries are the Buckeye, the Bennett, and the Empire Harvesters; the Deere farm machinery, the Deere, Mansur & Co. buggies and also the Courtland buggies and carriages. He began business here in 1878 and his trade from that time to this has had a steady, substantial growth, whilst he has regularly increased his stock to meet the demands of his increasing trade. Mr. Robertson's house may therefore be considered one of the established, substantial and fixed business houses of Montgomery City. Mr. Robertson was born and reared in Lincoln county, and is a son of Ben. F. Robertson, a leading business man and influential citizen of the vicinity of Burr Oak Valley, born near Auburn December 9th, 1853. His mother was a Miss Elizabeth Gillan before her marriage. His father is now engaged in merchandising at Folley Station. The father was a farmer, and the proprietor of a large mill as well as a merchant, and the youth of George W. was spent in assisting on the farm, helping at mill and clerking at the store, as well as attending the neighborhood schools. He also attended select school, and in 1869 went to St. Louis, and took a course in Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College. After this, deciding to secure a more advanced general education, he entered Central College at Fayette, Missouri, for that purpose. He took a regular course at Central College and graduated in 1872. He then went to Cornell University, New York, where he took a special course in chemistry and advanced mathematics. After a year spent at Cornell University, he entered Eastman's Commercial College at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he graduated with the highest honor, receiving the highest grade of his class. Returning from Poughkeepsie in 1875, he was now offered, and he accepted, the position of book-keeper in the large wholesale farm machinery house of Taylor & Co. in St. Louis, for whom he worked a year. After this he was with Lee & Adams, leading attorneys of that city, for a year. In 1877 he formed a partnership with A. C. DePue in the general merchandise line at Cap au Gris, under the firm name of Robertson & DePue. Less than a year later he came to Montgomery City, where he established his present business. Mr. Robertson was married September 6, 1876, to Miss Mary E. Bratton, a daughter of James Berry Bratton, a prominent citizen of Boone county. Mr. R. first met his then future wife at commencement exercises at Central College, where he became acquainted with her. Heaven has blessed them

with three children: Sue, Benjamin Franklin, and Elizabeth G. Mrs. R. is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

SYLVESTER J. SAILOR

(Farmer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Sailor, an industrious and respected farmer of this township, is a native of the county in which, thus far, his whole life has been spent, born October 5, 1834. His parents both came to this county in an early day, and both from Kentucky; his father, James Sailor, in 1824, and his mother, whose maiden name was Sabina Cobb, in 1820. They were married in 1828 and reared a family of 11 children, namely: Nancy M., Mary A., Cyrenia, Margaret, Lucy, James, John, Celathall, George, Virginia and Sylvester J., who was the third in the family. The father was a substantial farmer and left an estate of 600 acres of fine land at his death, mostly improved. He died in 1872 at the age of 64. His wife died in 1858, aged 48. Sylvester J. was reared on the farm, and on the 2d of April, 1861, was married to Miss Jemima A. Lark, of Callaway county, a daughter of Joseph and Narcissa Lark. Five children are the fruits of their marriage: Mary, Mittie, Joseph, Washington (deceased) and Ethel. During the war Mr. Sailor did gallant service in the Confederate army. He and wife are members of the Christian Church, and he is a member of the A. F. and A. M. Mr. Sailor, having been reared a farmer, adopted that as his regular calling and has ever since followed it without material interruption. He has a good farm of 200 acres, situated in sections 6 and 7. He is an energetic farmer and a worthy, estimable citizen.

ISAAC O. SAILOR

(Machinist, and of Sailor, Rogers & Peveler, Proprietors of the Montgomery City Machine Shops).

Mr. Sailor, a thorough machinist and a skillful mechanic by natural aptitude, has been a resident of Montgomery City and in his present line of industry at this place since 1880, when he came here from the western part of the county, and in partnership with Mr. Rodgers bought the machine shops, which their present firm is now successfully conducting. They do general repairing work, both in wood and iron, and make a specialty of repairing engines and boilers and other classes of machinery. They also do general machinist's work and have a blacksmith shop in connection with their establishment. Mr. Sailor was born in Montgomery county, February 11, 1835, and his parents, John H. Sailor and wife, *nee* Virginia Perkins, were both from Kentucky. The father died here in 1844. Isaac was reared on the farm and was the oldest of five brothers, three of whom are living — one in South-west Missouri and another in Texas. After he grew up Isaac O. Sailor learned the blacksmith's trade on Loutre island, or, rather, took it up, for he was a natural mechanic. He worked at that with success, and also ran a farm which he owned in

that part of the county, until he came to Montgomery City. The firm now employ seven men in their shop. February 24, 1857, Mr. Sailor was married to Miss Sebrina Peveler, a daughter of David Peveler, of this county. They have three children: Ellen, wife of John Norman; John D. (married), and William O., who is in the shops with his father. Mr. S. is a member of the Masonic order.

GEORGE W. SAILOR

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, and Stock Dealer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

An enterprising, successful agriculturist of this township, Mr. Sailor is one of its thorough-going, well-to-do farmers and stockmen. His place contains 425 acres, and is well improved and stocked with good grades of farm animals. He is making a specialty of raising short-horns. Mr. Sailor was born in this county July 8, 1837, and was a son of John H. and Virginia (Perkins) Sailor, his father originally of Virginia, but his mother of Kentucky. The family came to Missouri from Kentucky in 1845 and settled in Montgomery county, where the father entered land and improved a farm. He died here in 1844. The mother is still living and finds a pleasant home with her children. George W. was reared on the farm in this county, and educated in the neighborhood schools. When about 17 years of age he went to California and spent nearly 20 years on the Pacific coast. For the first three years he was engaged in mining in California, and then turned his attention to farming and stock-raising, which he followed until 1872, some 15 years. Selling out in California, he returned to this county, and the following year was married to Miss Drucilla, a daughter of Andrew F. and Gillie Oechsli, formerly of Virginia, and who settled in this county in 1850. Both her parents are now deceased. The year of his marriage Mr. Sailor removed to Callaway county, where he engaged actively in farming and handling stock. He remained there until 1881, returning thence to Montgomery county, and settling on the farm where he now resides. Mr. and Mrs. Sailor have five children: William T., Martha B., Alberta, George F. and Ida Lee.

C. C. SAILOR,

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Montgomery City).

All new countries are settled in the first instance by the most energetic and enterprising of older communities — brave, sturdy, adventurous spirits, who push out into new regions, well knowing the hardships and dangers they are to endure, but not fearing them. Among the pioneers of this class in North Missouri was the father of the subject of the present sketch. James Sailor came of an old Virginia family, but was reared, himself, in Kentucky. He came to Missouri in the territorial days of the country, settling in Montgomery county, where he reared his family. He was one of the sturdy, worthy old pioneers of the country, and died here in 1872. His wife, the

mother of Charles C., who was a Miss Libbie Cobb, died in 1858. Charles C. was born on the family homestead in this county, January 17, 1838. About the time he reached his majority the Pike's Peak excitement was at its height and he, too, went to that Land of Promise, but had no difficulty in bringing back the same year all the wealth he accumulated at the Midas Mountain of the American Hesperides. After his return he was busily occupied with farming until the outbreak of the War of 1861, when, following the bent of his convictions, he promptly enlisted in the Twenty-third Missouri infantry. He served for the full term of his enlistment, and after the expiration of his service returned home, taking no further part in the war. Resuming farming, later along he also engaged in stock trading, and has followed up these industries with satisfactory success until the present time. In 1873 he was married to Miss Mattie Colbert, a daughter of Washington Colbert, formerly of North Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. S. have five children: Dwinard B., Malcolm E., Armistead F., Angie M. and Isaac S. Mr. Sailor has a good farm of 132 acres. He and wife are members of the church.

JAMES M. SAILOR,

(Farmer and Stock-Raiser, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Of German descent on his father's side, Mr. Sailor is of the second generation of the family born in this country. His grandfather, Emanuel Sailor, came from Germany shortly after the Revolutionary War and settled in Pennsylvania. Subsequently, having married, he made his home in Kentucky, where James Sailor, the father of James M., was born in 1808. James Sailor was married to Miss Libbie Cobb, of Kentucky, and removed to Missouri, settling in Montgomery county. He died here several years afterwards. His wife died in 1856. They had a family of 11 children. Most of these grew to years of maturity and became heads of families themselves. James M. Sailor was the seventh in his father's family of children, and was born in this county October 16, 1844. Reared on the farm, he was married here to Miss Alice Henton, a daughter of Rolla Henton, an early settler of this county from Kentucky. Two children are the fruit of this union, Anson and Effie. Mr. Sailor has made farming his life occupation, having followed it continuously from boyhood. He located on the farm where he now resides when it was raw land, and has improved it mainly by his own labor. He is a man of industry and one of the worthy citizens of the township. His farm contains 150 acres, and is a comfortable homestead.

ROBERT A. SHARP

(Of Sharp & Rookwood, Dealers in Farm Implements, Etc., Etc.)

Mr. Sharp's parents were early settlers in Montgomery county, coming here from Virginia in about 1838. His father, John Sharp, was for many years one of the well known and highly respected citi-

zens of the south-east part of the county. He died at High Hill in 1866. He was quite prominent in church work, and was a valued member of the Baptist Church. For a time he lived in St. Louis, in order to give his children the benefits to be derived from the excellent schools of that city. Mr. Sharp's mother (Robert A.'s) was a Miss Margaret Jeter before her marriage, also of Virginia. Robert A. was born at his parents' homestead in this county, May 15, 1842, and was reared in that vicinity. He is the youngest of five children by his father's last marriage, two sons and three daughters. He received a good common and high-school education, and also took a course at Jones' Commercial College, in St. Louis. Subsequently he learned the carpenter's trade and followed contracting and building most of the time at Montgomery City for about 16 years. For some seven years during this time he was engaged in the lumber business at this place. In 1882 Mr. Sharp engaged in the farm machinery business at Montgomery City, in which he has ever since continued. He built his own wareroom and business house, and gives the machinery business his whole time and attention. Messrs. Sharp & Rookwood carry a large stock of agricultural implements and have built up an excellent trade. January 27, 1869, Mr. Sharp was married to Miss Henrietta Anderson, a daughter of Dr. G. A. Anderson, deceased, late of Loutre island. Mrs. S. was principally educated in Pennsylvania, and at the Danville (Mo.) College. Mr. and Mrs. Sharp have five children: Leah E., Alonzo G., Guy B. and Herbert L. During the war Mr. Sharp was in the Southern service under Col. Dorsey for a time. He was in one or two fights of minor importance.

DUNCAN SNETHEN

(Proprietor of Snethen's Saddlery and Harness House, and *Producteur de Volaille*, Montgomery City.)

Mr. Snethen, an energetic business man of this city, and who has a gallinarium of fine poultry of the best breeds, fancy and sporting, has been a resident of Montgomery City for nearly twenty years, and is well and favorably known throughout the west-central part of the county, as well as in the southern part, where he was born and reared. He was one of a family of 13 children, six of whom are living, of Rev. Dr. Alia B. Snethen and wife, who was Miss Caroline Margaret Johnson before her marriage. They were early settlers on Dry fork, in this county, and the father came from Kentucky in 1808 and the mother from Tennessee in 1827. The father was a practicing physician of nearly 25 years' experience before his death, and he was also a well known and highly esteemed minister of the Baptist Church. He died on his farm on Dry fork, February 3, 1867. The mother is still living, and makes her home with her daughter, Mrs. I. H. Knox. Duncan was born on the farm, April 19, 1843, and was reared to a farm life. At the age of 17, however, he apprenticed himself to E. Rosenberger at High Hill to learn the saddler's trade, under whom he served for three years. He was then employed by Rosenberger for

about eight months. In 1864 he went to Illinois, and then to St. Louis, where he staid until the close of the war. In the summer of 1865 he came to Montgomery City and went to work in the shop of J. W. McDaniel. Two years later he became McDaniel's partner, and in 1869 he bought out McDaniel and became sole proprietor. Mr. Snethen is a fancier of fine poultry, and makes a specialty of breeding the best grades. In his gallinarium are represented most of the best breeds, including the Light Branch, the Plymouth Rock, the White Leghorns, the Partridge Cochins, etc., etc. Mr. Snethen is a man of family, and was married April 24, 1867. His wife was a Miss Julie E. Overstreet, a daughter of James Overstreet, of Virginia (deceased). Mr. and Mrs. S. have three children: Cora Lee, Maggie May and Elisha. Three are deceased: Alia, Mannie and Luther. Mr. and Mrs. S. are members of the Baptist Church, and he is senior deacon of the Masonic lodge at this place.

HENRY SPINSBY

(Proprietor of Spinsby's Railway Hotel, Montgomery City).

For nearly 20 years the name that heads this sketch has been familiar to the traveling public along the line of the Wabash Railway through North Missouri, as that of one of the most popular landlords in the hotel business in the State. Mr. Spinsby came to Montgomery City in 1866 and built his present hotel building in which he has carried on the hotel business almost continuously since that time. From the first his house became a regular stopping place for the trains, and it has continued so ever since. It early acquired the reputation of being the best railway hotel on the road, a reputation it has never ceased to enjoy and deserve. Its proprietor, Mr. Spinsby, started out with the determination to make his hotel popular with the public and justly so. The building was made large and commodious, and exceptionally well adapted by its plan and arrangement for a first-class railway hotel. The local markets were not and have never been relied upon to supply the wants of the table kept at the hotel, but everything of which a better quality could be bought at distant markets has been brought from such points, regardless of expense. Mr. Spinsby is a typical landlord, a man who knows how to run a hotel with success, in a business point of view, and so as to make it popular with the public. He has made the Spinsby Hotel second in reputation to that of no railway or other hotel outside of a large city in the State. Mr. Spinsby is an Englishman by nativity, born in Cumberland county, July 29, 1819. He was a son of Maj. Henry Spinsby of the British army, who served for 24 years as sergeant-major of the Fifteenth Hussars. Mr. Spinsby's mother was a Miss Elizabeth Sewell. He was reared in Cumberland county, and in 1840 came to America. Here he was engaged in various occupations until 1866 when he came to Montgomery City. In 1856 he was married in St. Louis to Miss Mary McCaffery, formerly of Ireland. She died March 31, 1884, leaving a family of seven children:

Minnie, the wife of George Hutchinson ; Lizzie, now Mrs. Chadwick ; Katie, now Mrs. Yearsley ; Isaac, Henry, Jr., Jack and Lottie.

AUSBIN STEWART

(Farmer and Fruit Grower, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Stewart has been a resident of this county for 45 years, and is one of the well known and highly respected citizens of the county, as well as a substantial property holder. He was born in Highland county, Va. (then Pendleton county), May 22, 1819, and was a son of John Stewart and wife, Mary Stewart, who was formerly of Bath county, that State, a distant relative of her husband, and of the same family name—Stewart. Mr. Stewart's father was a soldier in the War of 1812, serving from the opening until the close of the struggle, having re-enlisted after his first term of service expired, and remaining at home but one night between his two terms of enlistment. After the war he returned home to Virginia and engaged in milling. He was married in 1813, and 25 years later removed to Missouri, settling in Montgomery county, about four miles west of the present site of Montgomery City, on a farm now owned by Thomas Britt. He had a family of 11 children, six of whom lived to years of maturity. Octavia (Mrs. Devine), Tabitha (Mrs. Edis), Ausbin, the subject of this sketch ; Margaret (Mrs. See), Alonzo and Emily (deceased). Alonzo, while on a trip to California, in 1865, was murdered, in Colusa county, together with the sheriff and deputy sheriff of that county, by a party of outlaws, instigated, it is believed, by the notorious Alvin Cobb. Ausbin Stewart was about 20 years of age when the family came to Missouri, in 1839. He soon afterwards engaged in farming here for himself, and on the 14th of October, 1847, was married to Miss Elizabeth Glenn, a daughter of Judge Thomas Glenn, of this county. Two years later Mr. Stewart, during the gold excitement, went to California, and was engaged in mining out there with reasonable success until 1851. Returning to Montgomery county, he resumed farming, and removed to his present place in 1877. This is a neat farm of 45 acres adjoining the town of Montgomery City, devoted principally to fruit raising, which he has found a profitable industry. He has over 2,000 trees on his place, and his farm is handsomely improved. Mr. Stewart has also a good farm of 757 acres about 10 miles north-east of Montgomery City, a portion of which (318 acres) he gave to his son Cortez ; the balance he rents. He and his wife have three children, Malissa, the wife of Thomas Britt ; Cortez, who married Miss Lettie Bruner, and resides on a farm in the county ; and Julia I., the wife of Rev. J. O. Edmondson, a minister of the M. E. Church South.

MANLIUS R. SUGGETT

(Retail Dealer in Wines, Liquors, Beer, Cigars, Tobacco, Etc., Montgomery City).

Mr. Suggett's grandfather, John Suggett, from Kentucky, was one of the pioneer settlers of Callaway county. He entered nearly all of

Cat's prairie, near the present site of Reform post-office, and improved a large farm. There he lived the remainder of his days, one of the respected farmers of the county, and reared a worthy family of children. Among these was his son Minter, who afterwards became the father of the subject of this sketch. He married Miss Louisa Petty, and of this union Manlius R. Suggett was born October 11, 1845. She is still living, residing on the farm near Reform, but her husband has been dead for a number of years. Manlius R. was reared on the farm and early became a farmer and stock dealer. He followed this with success until 1877, when he engaged in the retail liquor business at Danville. Five years afterwards he came to Montgomery City, where he has ever since continued the same business. Mr. Suggett is in substantial circumstances. He has two valuable business properties in Montgomery City, and besides these he has a comfortable residence property. April 2, 1882, he was married to Miss Louisa Bush, a daughter of Ambrose Bush, deceased, late of Danville. Mr. and Mrs. Suggett have two children: Jessie and an infant. During the war, in 1863, Mr. Suggett attempted to join the Southern army, but was saved from soldiery, for a time at least, by the Federals, who took him prisoner on his way and confined him in Gratiot prison in St. Louis for about four months. He was then released after taking an oath. But in 1864, when Price marched through Missouri, he joined the Southern forces, and was with them until he was again captured. This time he was sent to Rock Island prison, where he was kept until the Confederate star of hope set to rise no more. While in the army he was under Marmaduke. He is Democratic in politics.

COL. L. A. THOMPSON

(Editor of *The Ray*, Montgomery City).

Larkin Asbury Thompson was born in Warren county, Mo., December 7, 1838. His parents, James Thompson and Mary Brother-ton, were married in Blount county, Tenn., February 26, 1831, and came to Missouri in 1837. They were Methodists of the old school. Their ancestors were Irish, with a small vein of Welsh blood in the paternal line, and were active in the Revolutionary War for independence, and also in the second war with England.

In the spring of 1842, when Larkin was in his fourth year, his parents moved to Montgomery county, and settled at Belleville, where they resided until March 6, 1851, when they removed to Warren county, and settled on the Boone's Lick road, two miles west of Warrenton. There the boy grew to manhood.

His early educational advantages, were such merely as the common schools of the country could furnish. But through these he had the benefit of debating societies, in which he gained some reputation among his associates. The discussion on the tariff question, the division in the Methodist Church on the slavery question, the Jackson resolutions and Benton's appeal to the people, the Missouri compromise of 1850, and the Nebraska bill, were so interesting that he made such inquiries and investigations as his circumstances would permit. And, as a re-

sult, he concluded that the public or common opinion on these questions was wrong, and he resolved to vote the Whig ticket when he became old enough. In the meantime preachers in the Methodist Episcopal Church, who were driven from their circuits, came to his father's house to find a home and a place to preach. Their grievances at the hands of the pro-slavery party were narrated in his hearing. The troubles in Kansas becoming a topic of common talk, Free State men, returning from the territory, gave exciting reports of the work done there in the interests of slavery. These made impressions on his mind to be matured into settled conviction, by time and experience. In 1858 the first "High School" in Warrenton, was opened by Prof. Joseph W. Carson. This was pleasing to young Thompson, and he readily became a pupil during that and the ensuing year, giving attention to the higher branches of mathematics and the Latin language.

With an irregular education thus obtained, he commenced reading law, January 9, 1860, and teaching school to earn a living. In the August elections of that year he voted for Sample Orr for Governor, and for James S. Rollins for Congress, in a measure gratifying the desire of his boyhood. And in the November election of the same year he voted for Bell and Everett for President and Vice-President. But his teaching enterprise was of short duration on account of State legislation on the school fund. He continued the study of law in the office of Col. Fred. Morsey, at Warrenton. February 18, 1861, he voted for W. W. Edwards and Ab. T. Franklin, straight Union men, for delegates to the State Convention to consider the relations of Missouri to the United States. And, espousing the cause of the government, he joined the Union League and did scouting service for United States troops during the fall of 1861 and the ensuing winter, and on one occasion met some Federal cavalry who, suspecting him to be a rebel, were prevented from shooting him only by the arrival of a neighbor, whose testimony, spoken in his native tongue — German — made satisfactory proof of the scout's loyalty.

In March, 1862, Mr. Thompson was admitted to the bar by Judge T. J. C. Fagg, of the circuit court. Subsequently he enrolled in the Supreme Court, and was admitted to practice in the United States court for the western district of Missouri. April 1, of that year, he settled in Danville, Montgomery county, and commenced practicing law. But August 8, all hope of an early termination of the war having decayed, he enlisted as a private in Co. I, Thirty-first Missouri infantry volunteers, of whom Thomas C. Fletcher, afterwards Governor of Missouri, was colonel. When the company was mustered, the young lawyer was appointed second sergeant, and was soon thereafter made first, or orderly sergeant. In a short time he was appointed brigade quartermaster sergeant, but declined the honor. In the November election, that year, he supported Arnold Krekel for Congress.

In the memorable bayonet charge of Blair's brigade at Chickasaw Bluffs, Miss., December 29, 1862, Sergeant Thompson was wounded

by a shell, but partially recovering, he was permitted to remain with his friends for care and treatment, rather than be sent elsewhere with strangers, and was therefore with his regiment in the campaign against Arkansas Post. But after the army returned to Young's Point, La., the Mississippi became so high as to threaten the overflow of the whole encampment; he, having become unable to travel, was taken to a boat for safety. On the 14th of June, 1863, he was discharged from the service, by order of Maj. Gen. U. S. Grant, on account of disability caused by wounds received in battle. The degree of disability was declared to be one-half, and he was adjudged unfit for military service in the future. Placing him in charge of a friend, the authorities sent him "home to die." Reaching home, at his father's, June 22, he was confined to his bed some weeks where his mother's care, and Dr. J. M. Foreman's skill, put him on his feet. Returning to Danville, August 1st, he re-opened his law office.

August 25, 1863, he was taken to Middletown in a buggy in care of Walter L. Lovelace, and assisted in organizing the Radical party, and electing delegates to the State Convention at Jefferson City, but was too feeble to go there in person. In the ensuing November, he supported Krekel, Wagner and Clover for judges of the Supreme Court. In October, he was appointed postmaster at Danville, and a year later, October 14, 1864, the town was raided and burned by Bill Anderson and his bushwhackers. The post-office and records with Mr. Thompson's papers and clothing, except what he had on, were consumed, and he narrowly escaped capture.

March 14, 1865, he was commissioned captain of Missouri militia, under the law of that year, and enrolled all male inhabitants, white and colored, in the county who were over 15 years of age. He was then commissioned colonel of the Montgomery county regiment, which he organized by direction of the district commander.

In the early summer of 1865 he set out to quietly organize a regiment to go to Mexico and join the Juarez forces in resisting the French army, but the Mexican agent not being able to give satisfactory guarantees, the scheme was abandoned. June 6 he voted for the new or "Drake" constitution.

April 1, 1866, he resigned the postmastership, continuing the practice of law. The ensuing November he was elected representative of the county in the Twenty-fourth Legislature of Missouri, having been nominated by the Republicans in convention at Montgomery City. When the House was organized in January, 1867, he was appointed a member of the Committee on the Judiciary, and also on the Committee on Lunatic Asylum. Later a committee of nine, one from each congressional district, was made, and he was appointed the member for the Ninth district. He aided in the election of Charles D. Drake to the United States Senate, and voted for the ratification of the Fourteenth Amendment to the constitution of the United States. Later, January 26, he introduced a concurrent resolution asking the Missouri Senators and Representatives in Congress to favor submitting to the States an amendment to the Federal constitution to

prohibit any State from withholding the elective franchise from its citizens on account of race or color. This was before Senator Henderson introduced the resolution that ended in the Fifteenth Amendment to the Federal constitution, March 7, 1867. With a majority of the Committee on Constitutional Amendments, Mr. Thompson reported favorably on the proposed amendment to the State constitution extending the right of suffrage to the colored men of the State. These advanced views on the suffrage question drew upon him much keen opposition, which followed him home and threatened to defeat his renomination in 1868. But his party renominated him in convention at Montgomery City, and a lively test was made against his suffrage position. He was re-elected, although the suffrage amendment was defeated, and mainly, too, by those whose votes elected him. In the Twenty-fifth Legislature, organized January, 1869, he was again placed on the Committee of the Judiciary, and at the second place on the list; and he was made chairman of the Committee on Federal Relations. The contest for United States Senator was warm. The object was to succeed Mr. Henderson, whose vote against the impeachment of President Johnson was so displeasing to Republicans generally that they considered his re-election far below a possibility, and were not, therefore, prepared to hear, much less tolerate, any movement looking to his re-election. The favorite candidates were Carl Schurz and Ben F. Loan, and their advocates attended their respective caucuses nightly. Mr. Thompson refusing to attend either caucus was subjected to such interviews as brought forth the sensational report that he was decidedly in favor of the re-election of Mr. Henderson. Intimate friends of Mr. Thompson and supporters of both the favorite candidates waited on him, and labored to admonish him of the error he was about to commit, assuming that it would cost him his position in the party; but their efforts were of no avail. In the meantime a discussion in the capital by candidates and their friends, in which Mr. Henderson was permitted to be heard, briefly, made it less unpopular for a member to be his friend. But at his own request Mr. Henderson's name was withheld from the joint caucus when the nomination for Senator was made, Mr. Thompson voting in the caucus for D. P. Dyer. The caucus nominated Mr. Schurz, and Mr. Thompson voted for him in the joint session. But Col. Thompson had other controversies with his Republican associates.

In 1868 the election returns from several counties were Rodmanized, that is to say discarded, by the Secretary of State, Francis Rodman, whose duty it was to canvass them. This action deprived those counties of any voice in the election of Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, two members of Congress and two judges of the Circuit Court. It also deprived them of representation in the regular session of the Legislature and of any voice in the election of United States Senator. When the subject came before the House it caused a long and searching debate, participated in by the ablest lawyers, Col. Thompson taking the lead and maintaining that the duties of the Secretary of State, in canvassing returns, was ministerial and not judicial.

A majority of the House dissenting from his construction of the law, declined to admit the members presenting certificates of election from their respective counties. But before the session adjourned his position was sustained by the Supreme Court.

The fifteenth amendment to the Federal Constitution, having been submitted to the States for ratification, came before the House, and Col. Thompson, in its support, made an elaborate speech, casting his vote to thus settle the suffrage question by a law uniform in all the States and in the identical mode proposed by his resolution of January 26, 1867. - As chairman of the Committee on Federal Relations he submitted a report favoring the repeal of the tenure of office act, and vindicated the report in an exhaustive argument on the constitutional question involved in the act.

Of the measures of general import which Col. Thompson gave earnest support during his four years' service in the General Assembly, the following may be mentioned: The enlargement of the public school fund and the building of school houses for the benefit of children of the common people; the permanent location of the Agricultural College in connection with the State University at Columbia; needed improvements in the State asylums, and especially at Fulton, while Callaway county was unrepresented; to reserve to the State the right to regulate the rates of freight and passenger tariff on railroads on which the State's liens were sold at a loss to the State, and to require the purchasers of such roads to semi-annually pay a small per cent of their gross earnings to the State; the elevation of the State judiciary by paying salaries such as to attract the better lawyers of the State; to place insurance companies under such legal restrictions as to protect the people against impostors; to attract to this State a thrifty class of immigrants; the relief of counties whose public buildings, records and business were destroyed during the Civil War; the repeal of the registration law and the test oath as a requisite to the qualification of voters. The law that he had passed establishing the Probate Court in this county is so concise in diction and plain in detail that many bills for similar courts were drawn by it. He had a bill passed in the House to establish a Court of Common Pleas at Montgomery City, but it failed to pass the Senate, and gave considerable dissatisfaction about Danville, which culminated in an organized effort to prevent his renomination. He returned home in the spring of 1870 much fatigued, and before the canvass had commenced his health was such that he could neither speak nor write. Many propositions were made to him by Republicans and Democrats, who were willing to guarantee his re-election if he would consent to the use of his name; but all were respectfully declined. He was not renominated, nor was he able to take any part in the campaign. The Republican candidates in the county were all defeated, and in 1871, at a special election for representative to fill the vacancy of George W. Hammet, deceased, the Republican nominee, Hugo Monnig, an excellent gentleman, was defeated.

With the Republican party discouraged by the second defeat, and

his health yet feeble, Col. Thompson commenced the publication of *The Ray* at Danville. The first issue of *The Ray* appeared December 7, 1871, and boldly espoused the Republican cause, and has ever stood by its colors, he giving it his attention at the expense and final abandonment of his profession, and taking part in the discussions of the time.

March 22, 1874, Col. Thompson was married to Mrs. Naomi W. Terrill, widow of the late Robert P. Terrill, and a worthy companion, who, adapting herself to his interests, was soon able to set type neatly, and has many times, when occasion suggested, gone to the case and made an interesting hand. Thus the pair have often put in type and printed *The Ray*. October 2, 1875, they moved with *The Ray* office and fixtures to Montgomery City, where they now reside.

September 19, 1876, Col. Thompson was appointed route agent between St. Louis and Kansas City over the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific, and April 1, 1877, soon after the Hayes' Cabinet was formed, he was retired from the service.

In 1880 he was nominated by the Republicans, in State convention at Sedalia, for presidential elector for the Thirteenth Congressional district. Later in the campaign the State Republican convention at St. Louis nominated him for State Auditor, after which he resigned his place on the electoral ticket. In 1884 he was again nominated by the Republican State convention at Sedalia for presidential elector, which he again resigned, so that the anti-Bourbon electoral ticket could be made satisfactorily. These three nominations were made without his solicitation; the first against his consent, and the second wholly without his knowledge. He was not present at either convention.

For Col. Thompson the road to celebrity was not smooth all the way. Nor has his long and active career in the public service been a source of financial gain. And although he has been in positions which a man of other opinions of right and wrong might have utilized to his own enrichment, such was not the case with Col. Thompson. He has always been regarded an honest and incorruptible man. No charge or insinuation was ever made against him.

As an editorial writer he is concise, incisive and bold; as a reporter of passing events he is thorough and reliable, and his reports are accepted authority. In debate he is plain, fair, searching and fearless.

EDEN L. UPDIKE

(Farmer, Post-office, Wellsville).

Mr. Updike is a native of Virginia, born in Loudoun county, on the 26th of February, 1826, and was the fifth in a family of nine children of Samuel and Eura Updike, both also natives of that State. In 1847 the family removed to Ohio and settled in Morgan county, and Eden L. located in that county with them. The father died in 1864, and the mother five years afterwards. Eden L. remained with the family

until 1848, when, being 22 years of age, he started out for himself. He had been reared on a farm, and having no means to begin farming for himself, he went out to farm labor, working for monthly wages. In 1850 he was married to Miss Jane Williams, a daughter of 'Squire Thomas and Mary Williams, of Morgan county, that State. About the time of his marriage, Mr. Updike rented land and engaged in farming for himself and continued to farm in Ohio until 1884, when he came to Missouri and settled in Montgomery county, purchasing the farm where he now resides. Mr. Updike has a place of 160 acres, all under fence and improved. For seven years prior to his coming to Missouri he had charge of the poor farm of Morgan county, Ohio, and managed its affairs with excellent success and to the satisfaction of the court and the public generally. Mr. Updike's first wife died in 1858, leaving him three children: Charles, Mary J. and Nancy B. She was an exemplary member of the Christian Church. Several years afterwards Mr. Updike was married to his present wife, who was Rebecca Porter, of Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. U. have four children: Maggie P., Howard M., Bessie B. and Laura M. Nancy, who married Townsend Parsons, died in February, 1883, leaving two children: Estella and Nellie. Charles married Miss Anna Dunaway and Mary J. married Frederick T. Kent — all the above farmers of Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. U. are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Updike had three brothers in the Union service during the war.

CHARLES VANDAVEER

(Farmer, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Like many of the early settlers of Montgomery county, Mr. Vandaveer is a native of Kentucky. He was born May 15, 1818, and was a son of Thomas and Jane (Fair) Vandaveer. When he was yet quite young his parents removed to Indiana, and thence to Illinois, where his father died in 1847. His mother died in 1875. In 1846 Charles Vandaveer, who had grown up in the meantime, and, indeed, was 28 years of age, came to Missouri and located in Montgomery county, where he entered land. The same year he was married in this county to Miss Savana E. Rice, a daughter of William G. Rice, one of the first settlers of the county. Mr. Vandaveer at once went to work improving a farm and made himself a comfortable home. He and his son have a fine farm of 420 acres, all under fence and well improved. Mr. and Mrs. Vandaveer have but two children, and one only is living, Thomas, the other having died in infancy. In 1875 his son was married to Miss Mary J. Kelley, a daughter of Edward Kelley, of this county, formerly of Germany. Thomas Vandaveer and wife have four children: Stella S., Edward C., Carrie and Linnie.

J. B. VARNUM

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Montgomery City).

Until recently Mr. Varnum has been engaged in business with Mr. J. T. Cushman, that partnership having been formed in the spring of

1884. A short time ago Mr. V. bought Mr. Cushman's interest. He has had a most encouraging trade, and carries a stock of about \$3,000, and numbers among his regular customers some of the best families of Montgomery City and in the surrounding tributary country. His goods are selected with special care and with an eye single to the demand of trade at this place, for he keeps in stock only such goods as the people require, which he buys mainly for cash and with good judgment as to the condition of the market at the time he makes their purchases, so that he is enabled to sell at prices which secure him against all harm from competition. His business has every promise of a continued successful future, and with commendable enterprise he is steadily increasing his stock both in quantity and variety with the increase of his trade. Mr. Varnum comes of one of the oldest settled families of North-east Massachusetts. His grandparents were Jacob Bradley Varnum and Miss Catherine (*nee*) Donnymead. They had 12 children, among whom was Dr. Geo. W. Varnum, father of the subject of this sketch, and who has until his recent removal to California, been a resident of this county. He was born at Washington, D. C., but principally reared at Petersburg, Va. During the war and after service in a marine hospital he located at Sulphur Springs, Jefferson county, Mo., in August, 1864 (after having resided in Wisconsin some time previous), and in 1869 came to this place, where he was engaged in practicing medicine until 1874, then retiring. Recently he has removed to California to reside permanently. He was married December 15, 1868, to Miss Anna L. Busby, and she is the Doctor's second wife. His first wife was Miss Martha A. Evans, whom he married in 1855. James B., a son by his father's first marriage, was born at Warren, Wis., August 15, 1860. His father removing to Montgomery City, however, when James B. was quite young, Mr. Varnum was therefore reared at this place. He received a good general education in the Montgomery City College, and early in 1880 began to learn the photograph business, which he soon mastered and which he followed with measurable success for four years. He then engaged in his present business.

FRED VERNETTE, M. D.

(Of Vernette & Darnell, Physicians and Surgeons, Montgomery City).

Dr. Vernette is a native of the "Ever Faithful Isle," Cuba, born at Havana, April 23, 1842. His father was Jacques Vernette, born and reared in the vicinity of Paris, France, and by education a physician, a graduate of one of the eminent medical institutions of the French metropolis. But preferring a life on the sea, he was offered a commission as captain of a French merchant vessel, and he continued a life on the ocean wave until his death. In the course of a long sea life he visited nearly every country on the globe and became a man of wide and varied information, as well as a linguist of diversified attainments. When a young man while at anchor in the vicinity of New York, he met Miss Emeline Richards, of that city, between whom an attach-

ment sprang up, resulting in their marriage. They afterwards made their home at Havana, where Dr. Vernette was born. Subsequently they returned to New York, in which city Capt. Vernette's family permanently located, he continuing on the sea and visiting them from his different voyages. Both parents are now deceased. Dr. Vernette was educated at New York City and read medicine there under Dr. Cummings. In 1863 he entered the United States Medical College, at New York City, in which he took a regular course, graduating in 1865. In 1866 he came to Missouri and located in Miller county, where he practiced for 10 years. He then came to Montgomery City. The firm of Vernette & Darnell was formed in the fall of 1882. They do a general practice, but Dr. Vernette makes a specialty of chronic diseases, in which he has had eminent success. He visits different points in this department of the practice, and now has nearly a thousand cases under treatment. In 1870 Dr. Vernette was married to Miss Paradine Keeth, of Miller county, a daughter of John Keeth, a respected citizen of this county. They have two children, Emma and Ella. Dr. V., besides being a graduate of the United States Medical College of New York City, graduated in the spring of 1874 at the Curtiss College of Physicians and Surgeons, of Cincinnati. The Doctor is a member of the I. O. O. F., and his wife is a member of the Christian Church.

JOHN VOGT,

(Dealer in Lumber, Shingles, Lath, Lime, Doors, Sash, Blinds, Etc., Montgomery City).

Mr. Vogt was born and principally reared in Switzerland, but came over to America in 1858, and, after spending something over two years in New York and St. Louis, but principally at the latter, he came to Montgomery City. In 1861 he enlisted in the Union army under Col. Foster, of Gen. Quinby's division. He served for three years and seven months, or until the close of the war, doing his duty faithfully and bravely as a soldier of his adopted country. Among other engagements, he was in those of Iuka, Miss., Corinth, Miss., Port Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, Miss., Champion's Hill, Vicksburg, Chattanooga and Resaca, Ga. He was wounded in both legs at Jackson, Miss., and at Resaca he was taken prisoner and afterwards confined at Andersonville for seven months. After his honorable discharge from the service, he returned to Montgomery City. Here he formed a partnership with W. Overstreet in the contracting and building business, a partnership which lasted for two years. That firm was then dissolved and the firm of Vogt & Standthart was formed and went in the lumber business. They carried on the lime business for about seven years, after which Mr. Vogt bought out Mr. Standthart's interest, since which he has continued the business alone. He has also added a stock of lumber and other building materials in the lines mentioned above. In the year 1867 Mr. Vogt was married to Miss Beulah Rodgers, a daughter of Dreleg Rodgers, of Montgomery

City. They have five children : Emma, Maggie, Albert, Mattie and John. Mrs. V. is a member of the Baptist Church and Mr. Vogt is a member of the Masonic order at this place. Mr. Vogt was born in Switzerland, November 12, 1838. He was the eldest of a family of five children, four of whom are living, of Joseph and Agnes (Estlein) Vogt, who were of old families in Switzerland. In 1855 the family came to America and settled in Montgomery county. Here the father followed farming until a few years ago when he retired from all active labor. Mr. Vogt is a man of superior education and business qualifications, and is justly well esteemed in this community.

ALBERT VOGT

(Jeweler, and Dealer in Watches, Clocks, Musical Instruments, Etc., Montgomery City).

Mr. Vogt, who has the leading house in his line in Montgomery county, was the pioneer jeweler of the county, or, rather, the first one to establish a regular jewelry shop and business house in this line in the county. He came to Montgomery City 21 years ago, a young man with scarcely a dollar and with only his industry and intelligence to rely upon for a successful career. Energy, patience and perseverance, united with fair dealing, good management and an upright life, has given him success beyond his most sanguine expectations. His business is large and thoroughly established, and he is one of the solid business men and well-to-do property-holders of the place. He is a younger brother to John Vogt, whose sketch precedes this, and was born in Switzerland, January 21, 1843. He was 20 years of age before coming to America, and was educated and learned his trade in Switzerland. Up to the age of 13 he attended school, and then became an apprentice at Waldenberg, Switzerland, to the jeweler's trade, where he worked for four years. He then went to Prussia and worked there three years, coming thence to America in 1863. The same year he located at Montgomery City. On the 1st of May, 1870, Mr. Vogt was married to Miss Margaret Willi, a daughter of John J. Willi, of Hermann, but formerly of Switzerland. Mr. and Mrs. Vogt have had eight children, seven of whom are living : Julia, George, Rudolph, Lotta, Blanche, Corrinna and Leo. Otto, the second to the youngest, died in 1882, in his second year. Mrs. V. is a member of the Lutheran Church, and Mr. Vogt is a member of the Masonic Chapter at Montgomery City.

THOMAS F. WALSH

(Of Hart & Walsh, Dealers in Hardware and Farm Machinery, Montgomery City).

Thomas F. Walsh was born in Warren county, just across the line from Montgomery, December 12, 1851. His parents, Henry Walsh and wife, *nee* Phœbe Riley, came from New York to St. Louis county in 1839 and thence to Warren county two years later, where the father lived until his death in 1878, aged seventy years. He was for many years a worthy member of the M. E. Church and in business

affairs and in farming accumulated a comfortable property; his wife, Thomas F.'s mother, is still living. They reared three children, two daughters and a son, one daughter now the wife of James Downing of Warren county, and the other now the wife or widow of a Mr. Halley, of St. Louis county. Thomas F. was reared on the farm in Warren county, and at the age of 19, December 25, 1870, was married to Miss Nettie Ball a daughter of Capt. John Ball. After his marriage Mr. Walsh established a blacksmith shop at Truxton, in Lincoln county, which he ran with hired help until he himself learned the trade. Subsequently he removed back to the farm where he built a shop and carried on blacksmithing for about three years in connection with the farm or until 1880. He then established a shop at New Florence and two years later removed to Montgomery City where he worked at his trades until 1883. A year ago Mr. Walsh bought an interest in the hardware and agricultural implement house with which he is now connected. Mr. and Mrs. Walsh have five children: Tillie F., Daisy D., Alexander H., William J. and Wright W. Mrs. W. is a niece of Col. D. P. Dyer, of St. Louis. Mr. Walsh is a member of the I. O. O. F.

JUDGE WILLIAM WHITE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Judge White, one of the leading farmers and stock-raisers of Montgomery county, is a native of Maryland, but was reared in this county, and has made his home within its borders from childhood, for nearly half a century. His parents were William White Sr., and Anna (Fletcher) White, both of whom are now deceased. The mother died in 1866 and the father in 1857. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, born in Maryland April 5, 1795, and located a land warrant in this county which he had received under general act of Congress on account of his services in the army. Judge White had only the limited opportunities for an education afforded by the occasional neighborhood schools where he was reared. But improving his advantages with diligence, he succeeded in acquiring a sufficient knowledge of books for all the practical purposes of ordinary affairs. Reared a farmer, that naturally became his permanent occupation, and he has followed it continuously not without good success. In 1859 Judge White was married to Miss Julia A. Hampton, a daughter of Samuel H. Hampton, deceased, formerly of Virginia. Four children are the fruits of their married life: Mary J., William S., Richard and Dorcas A., the last of whom, however, died in infancy. In 1880 Judge White was nominated and elected to the office of county judge, a position he filled with efficiency and impartiality and to the general satisfaction of the public for a period of two years. Judge White's landed estate aggregates nearly 1,000 acres. His farm is one of the well improved homesteads of the country. He makes something of a specialty in stock-raising, and feeds stock for the wholesale markets.

CHAPTER XVII.

UPPER LOUTRE TOWNSHIP.

Position and Description — Early History — Wellsville — In War Times — After the War -- Incorporation — Public Schools -- Newspapers — Churches — Secret Orders -- Biographical.

Upper Loutre township comprises the north-western portion of the county, and is the smallest municipal township in area. Loutre creek has practically its source in the western portion, where is considerable timber. In the eastern part the country is mostly prairie. There is some coal in this township, and a few good banks have been opened near Wellsville.

Upper Loutre formerly comprised a considerable extent of territory. Montgomery City was in this township until in January, 1872, when Montgomery was formed. The township now comprises 62 sections.

EARLY HISTORY.

Perphaps James and Isaac Olfrey, who came in 1825 to the southern portion of this township, or the northern portion of what is now Montgomery, and settled on Little Loutre, were the first settlers in this township. The Olfreys lived near the Cobb settlement, or "Cobb-town."

David W. Bunch, a Kentuckian, moved over from Callaway and settled on Little Loutre in 1827. The Olfreys were here when he came, so his son John, now in Wellsville, states. In 1828 there came James Hays and his sons John and James, Jr., and his nephew, "Big Sam Hays," with their families, and all settled along Little Loutre.

The first settlers here bought their first goods at the store at Loutre Lick or at St. Charles. When Dan Robinson opened his store at Loutre Lick, in 1830, it was considered that they had a store right at their doors.

Rev. Jabez Ham was the first preacher listened to, and New Providence, down the Loutre seven or eight miles, was the first church to which the people resorted. The first school that Mr. Bunch remembers was taught in 1830, by a teacher named Hayden, in a house three miles south of Wellsville, near where two families lived named Petty

and Mahoney. Dr. Newland was the first practicing physician in the settlement.

WELLSVILLE.

The town of Wellsville was laid out by Hon. Carty Wells in the spring or summer of 1856. Judge Wells was the original owner of the site, and, having deeded to the railroad company five acres of land for depot and other purposes, the town was located thereon. The town was named for the founder.

The first buildings were put up in the summer or early fall of 1856. Jesse C. Clarkson built the first dwelling, which stood on lot 8, block 2, and a part of this is yet standing. Prior to this, however, John Bunch lived in a house a little north of the original town site. Clarkson had previously lived east of town and in the neighborhood for some years, and came to Missouri in 1831. The next building was a blacksmith's shop, built by John D. Maupin on lot 1, block 4, on corner of Hudson and Second streets, where afterwards the public school buildings stood. The next was a business house built by Capt. Benj. Sharp, and completed in December, 1856. It is still standing on lot 1, block 5. Sharp put in a stock of general merchandise, and had the first store in the place. Probably the next merchants were the Kempinsky Bros. — Benjamin and Abraham.

The first public sale of lots was not until April, 1857. The same year the first hotel was built on lot 7, block 5, by Thomas Via. In a year or so Via sold to Dan Cox. This building was burned some years since. Also in this year several houses went up and many families came in and Wellsville assumed the proportions of a thriving village. In the spring or summer of 1857 the first post-office was established, the first postmaster being Mr. Ben Sharp, who kept the office in his store.

The cars came in the spring of 1861, and soon after the first depot was built, on the sight of the present one. The first station agent was one Bunberry, after him — Woodruff, and the next was Ben Sharp, who was in charge when the station was burnt by Myers and Cobb, in the winter of 1861. There was no telegraph office here until 1861, when it was put up by the military authorities, and a young man named York was the first operator.

The first child born in Wellsville as nearly as can now be ascertained was a daughter of Jesse C. and Mary A. Clarkson, some time in 1857. It lived only about a year and was unnamed.

The first death was that of Mrs. John D. Maupin, in 1857; she is buried in the public cemetery.

The first doctors who practiced in the town of Wellsville were Drs. Thos. Percy and A. F. Barnett, who lived in the country. The first resident physician was Dr. S. T. Buck, who came in October, 1868. The first resident lawyer was Dick Wells, son of Carty Wells, who came soon after the town was established.

IN WAR TIMES.

When the civil war broke out Wellsville had a population of about 300, two or three stores, a hotel, saloon, blacksmith shops, etc. A majority of the citizens were of unconditional Union proclivities. Early in 1861 some secessionists raised a "Lone Star flag."

Later in the summer of 1861, when Gov. Jackson made his call for 50,000 of the Missouri State Guard, bodies of secession troops crossed the railroad here from Lincoln and Pike, on their way to Price's army. On one occasion, about September 10, a considerable body of troops, some hundreds in number, from Pike, Lincoln and St. Charles, under command of Lieut.-Col. Hull, of Pike, crossed here on their way to Lexington. Some time before the Unionists of the place had raised a large U. S. flag, and this Hull's men tore down and bore away in triumph.

On the night of December 20-21, when a general raid was made on the North Missouri Railroad by the secessionists, a body of about 80 men, under Capt. William Myers and Alvin Cobb, visited Wellsville, and, as elsewhere noted, burned the depot and robbed a store.

Not many outrages were committed. The Kempinsky's store was visited and robbed. Some household goods were taken from Branstetter's hotel. The railroad track was torn up on both sides of Wellsville, and then the party, Myers at the head, went on to Montgomery City. Myers and Cobb were both seen and talked with by citizens of the place.

Before this, in the last of October, the preliminary negotiations between Gen. John B. Henderson, of the Union militia, and Col. Jeff Jones, the agent of the secession forces of Callaway county, looking to the surrender of the latter, were held in the depot at Wellsville. Here Gen. Henderson received the two bearers of the flag of truce sent by Col. Jones. Henderson's, Fagg's and Krekel's militia were stationed here during that winter at intervals.

From this time forward until the close of the war the town was more or less a military post for the Federals. It was headquarters for the militia of Col. Canfield's Sixty-seventh E. M. M., and was the base of operations for raids against Confederate bands in

Callaway county and elsewhere. A block-house was built south of the railroad and a little east of the depot, for the protection chiefly of the latter named building. Surrounding the block-house proper was a strong palisade. The whole was constructed under the supervision of Col. J. G. Lane, and the work was chiefly performed by Confederate prisoners and Southern sympathizers from Callaway county, pressed into service for the occasion.

Among the Federal troops here in the early part of the war was a detachment of the Third Iowa infantry, under Maj. Stone, who was afterward Governor of Iowa for four years.

AFTER THE WAR.

In a year or two after the close of the war the town took a start and has improved slowly ever since. In about 1868 houses began to be built up on the back streets, away from the railroad, and the town "spread out" generally.

In the summer of 1867, Wellsville tried hard to secure the Louisiana and Missouri River Railroad (now substantially the Chicago and Alton) and had the co-operation of Middletown, but failed, as Mexico bore off the prize. At one railroad meeting here, a resolution was adopted by acclamation and with enthusiasm, that the route of this railroad by way of Wellsville, was the shortest, cheapest, best and most practicable route, that it passed through the best and richest country through which to build a railroad, and that it opened up to market the best coal mines in the world, in Callaway county, between Fulton and Jefferson City.

INCORPORATION.

Wellsville was incorporated as a town by the county court, March 22, 1870, "on petition of Wm. Bacon and others, constituting two-thirds of the taxable inhabitants." The first board of trustees was composed of A. E. Shipherd, Wm. R. Wakeley, Danl. Lehnem, John H. Reed, Thos. H. Musick. The first meeting of the board was held March 24, when J. H. Reed was chosen president *pro tem.*, and S. M. Barker, secretary.

The first election for town officers came off April 19, 1870, when the following were chosen: Trustees, A. E. Shipherd, Jacob Miller, Thos. H. Musick, D. L. Heath and James McIntyre (elected chairman); clerk, John M. Barker; assessor, S. M. Barker; marshal and collector, F. R. Barefoot; treasurer, J. H. Reed.

PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The first public school building in Wellsville was built in 1866. It stood on lot 1, block 4, of the original town. It was a frame, two-stories high, and contained three rooms. Thomas H. Musick was the first principal and the first scholar enrolled was Robert Shackleford, the present (1884) city attorney. The building was afterwards removed, as the business portion of town encroached upon it, and taken to the site of the present building, on part of the south-west quarter, south-east quarter, section 27, township 50, range 6. The old building was burned in the fall of 1881.

The present school-house was begun in May, 1882. In July, 1883, before it was entirely completed, although it was in use, a heavy wind blew it down. Soon after the town voted \$3,000 to repair it, and the repairs were completed the same season. The total cost of the building was \$9,400. The first principal in the new building was C. G. Cunningham.

The school-house is the best in the country. It is a fine brick structure, containing eight rooms, and will seat 600 scholars. At present there are five teachers.

District No. 4, township 50, range 6, which includes Wellsville, had an enumeration of 395 scholars in 1884, divided as follows: Whites, males, 163; females, 174. Colored, males, 24; females, 34. There is a good colored school taught by a male teacher in a rented house. The value of the school district property is \$10,000. The amount paid teachers in 1883 was \$1,640. The district owes \$8,000 in 8 per cent bonds, due in a few years. The interest is promptly met and the bonds will be paid at maturity.

NEWSPAPERS.

The first newspaper in Wellsville was called the *Wellsville Bazoo*, established in June, 1876, by Frank Dubois, of Illinois, and R. E. McQuie (or McQuay). The latter died in Warrenton a few years ago. The *Bazoo* was independent in politics, but had a precarious existence and changed hands frequently. The office burned in the latter part of November, 1878, at the time of the burning of the old city hotel.

The *Wellsville Advertiser* was established January 18, 1879, by A. F. Davis. At first it was a four-column quarto, then a six-column, and subsequently a seven-column folio. It was independent in politics, and Davis was the editor and proprietor. The paper ran just

four years, the last number being issued January 6, 1883. In February following S. T. Haines, Esq., of Callaway, rented the office and started the Wellsville *Democrat*. In August he left, and in September a stock company was organized and established the Wellsville *Democrat*, and hired A. F. Davis to conduct it. In three months Davis retired as editor, and J. M. Clure took charge as editor and proprietor, renting the office from Davis, who still runs the job department. Mr. Clure is probably the youngest editor in the State, being only about 18 years of age. He is a ready writer, however, piquant and spicy in his style, and his paper is always well filled with local news items, piquant paragraphs and entertaining matter generally.

The Wellsville *Wide-Awake* is another paper published in Wellsville, but no report has been received from it. [See Biographical Sketch.]

CHURCHES.

Wellsville First M. E. Church. — This congregation have but recently (1884) completed a new house of worship — a model frame structure — 32x50 feet, with an ell 15½x25 feet in dimensions, at a cost of about \$2,500. It was organized in 1865 or 1866, with Mrs. Ann Shackelford, Mr. Holliday, Mrs. Margaret Whitehead, Mrs. David Whitehead, and quite a number of male persons (whose names have not been learned) as original members. The present membership is 60. The pastors who have filled the pulpit here are Revs. DeMott, Robert Witten, Langley, Hyde, Bowers, Clayton, L. Shumate, Anderson and E. B. Lytle.

First Congregational Church of Wellsville — Was organized in September, 1867, with Evan Griffith and wife, Abner Lloyd and wife, William Bacon and wife, Mrs. Linda B. House, David E. Tyler and wife, Mrs. Ann Jones, Ann Davis, Richard Griffith and wife, Mrs. Sarah H. Bacon and Miss Anna M. Bacon as original members. Joseph Rounce was the prime mover in the organization and also the first pastor, being succeeded by W. H. Hicks, Rev. Bixby and the present incumbent, R. J. Matthews. There are now 31 persons connected with the church. In 1871 a frame building, in which services are held, was constructed, and this, with the lot upon which it stands, has a valuation of \$1,971.

Wellsville M. E. Church South. — A reorganization of this body into its present form was made in March, 1873, and the same year a church building was constructed, costing \$1,800. It is a frame structure. The original members were W. C. Ellis, wife, daughter and son, W. W. Charlton and wife, Jesse McDaniel, Dr. Peery and wife,

Agnes Reed, Mr. Holliday and daughter and Mr. Zumalt and wife. The membership, now numbering about 60, has been presided over by Revs. Shores, Henry Kay, Loving, followed again by Henry Kay, who was succeeded by Revs. G. M. Edwards, John R. Taylor and the present pastor, C. E. McClintock. William Tines is superintendent of the Sunday-school of 60 scholars.

Wellsville Christian Church. — The original members of this church at the organization in 1875 were O. A. Wilson and family, David Petty and family, John S. Petty, Thomson Bunch and wife, Joseph Glenn and wife, Fielding White and wife, Dr. Smith and wife and E. E. Davidson and wife. The first minister in charge was W. H. Hook, followed by Dr. Smith, T. J. Marlow, William Slee and D. M. Granfield. About \$1,500 were expended in the erection of a church building — frame — in the summer of 1879. The church has a membership of 110, while the Sunday-school numbers about 60 pupils, its superintendent being Fielding White.

SECRET ORDERS.

United Workmen. — Wellsville Lodge No. 209, A. O. U. W., was organized in 1878. The charter members and first officers were James Mosby, master workman; J. C. Rawson, past-master workman; L. L. Kirk, recorder; S. T. Buck, medical examiner; D. W. Osborn, overseer; D. G. McConnell, financier; Ed. Sigler, M. Washington, H. Dillard and B. R. Lennington. The present membership is 21. The present officers are T. P. Crouch, master workman; W. T. Sallee, past-master workman; A. Jacobius, recorder; James Mosby, receiver.

Triple Alliance. — In March, 1883, a lodge of this order was instituted with the following members: L. E. Musick, J. B. McQuie, L. L. Kirk, Mrs. Maggie Musick, Mrs. Maggie McQuie, Mrs. Lidia Mateer, Mrs. M. H. Banks, Wm. Mateer, J. T. Stemmons, Miss Cora Banks and J. J. Douglass. The lodge is in good working order, and numbers 24 members.

B I O G R A P H I C A L .

SIMEON L. BARKER

(Wellsville).

Among the old and prominent families of the county is that of which the subject of the present sketch is a representative. Mr.

Barker, Sr., settled in this county nearly 30 years ago. He was originally from Kentucky, and came to Missouri when a young man, locating in St. Charles county. He was engaged in merchandising there until the time of his removal to Montgomery county, where he bought land and afterwards followed farming until his death. He died the 1st of January in 1878. He was a man well known in Montgomery county and highly respected. He took an active interest in public affairs, and was a leader of thought and opinion among those around him. He was a man of good education and large general information, as well as exceptionally well read in history. He was a Whig before the war and a Democrat after the war, and always zealous for the success of his party, ever doing all in his power for the success of his party representatives on the ticket. He was frequently solicited by prominent friends over the county to run for the Legislature and other positions, but uniformly refused, having no desire himself for official station. He was twice married and left two families of children — four sons by his first wife, and two daughters and a son by his second. He was almost an enthusiast for education and gave his children good advantages, but left them no considerable amount of property. His first wife was a daughter of James Mackay, of St. Louis, and was a lady of marked intelligence. S. M. Barker, cashier of the Wellsville Bank, at Wellsville, Mo., is the eldest of four brothers by his father's first marriage. The others are John M., now serving his third term as prosecuting attorney, and recently instructed for by the Democratic County Convention for Congress; Zeno, farmer near Wellsville, and James L., a practicing attorney at Wellsville.

JOHN BLACK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wellsville).

It is only stating what every one of general information and fair observation knows, to say that the Scotch people, as a class, are second to none on the globe for sterling, vigorous intelligence and thoroughgoing, energetic thrift in material affairs. Wherever a Scotchman is found we see one who is noted among his neighbors and in his community, for his thrift and intelligence, and sterling individuality as a man. Our Scotch fellow-citizens are almost invariably among our most successful men. Among many others of this class the subject of the present sketch may be cited as an illustration. Mr. Black, a native of the land of the Gael Dun, landed on the shores of America years ago, a young man without means. Since then the years have come and gone, and through them all he has labored on and on, industriously and patiently, until he has become one of the substantial citizens of the community of which he is a member. He has a fine property of about 1,200 acres of land, all handsomely improved and divided into several excellent farms. He is one of the leading stock-raisers of the county, and is one of its most highly respected citizens. Mr. Black was born near Armouth, Lanarkshire, Scotland, March 4, 1810. On

both sides of his family — the Blacks and the Elders — he is of ancient Scotch ancestors, each family having come into that country as members of the Gallic tribes from England after the conquest of the latter country by the Kimric race. His father's name was William Black, and his mother's maiden name Jeanet Elder. Mr. Black received a good common school education in Scotland, and in 1831 he came to America on a prospecting tour. After spending a short time in Canada he returned the same year. The next year, however, he came back to the New World to remain permanently, and settled in Canada, about 30 miles east of Toronto, where he engaged in farming. He remained there for over 20 years and was quite successful, but in 1853 he sold out in Canada and removed to Missouri, settling in Montgomery county, near Wellsville, where he has ever since resided. His career here as a farmer and stock-raiser has been noted above. March 4, 1847, Mr. Black was married to Miss Mary, a daughter of Daniel Whitcomb, formerly of Vermont. Mr. and Mrs. B. have reared six children: Alina E., who is now the widow of O. H. Wise; William, who resides on one of the farms of his father; John, also on one of his father's farms; James, unmarried and at home; Isaac, also single and at home, and Mary J., a young lady, also at home.

JOHN C. BLAIN, D. D. S.

(Dental Surgeon and Druggist, Wellsville).

Dr. Blain is a native of Pike county, born at Bowling Green, August 21, 1855. Of his father and family we find the following in the "History of Audrain County," published in connection with a biographical sketch of his brother, Charles E. Blain, of Vandalia: "His father, William W. Blain, was a native of Virginia, and was a brick-mason by trade. He was married in Virginia to Miss Annie M. Turner, of a family prominent in the Old Dominion and afterwards in Missouri. Soon after his marriage, William W. Blain removed to Missouri and located at Bowling Green, the county seat of Pike county, where he lived for many years, and until his death. He became the leading contractor and builder in the line of brick-work at Bowling Green, and one of the most prominent in North-east Missouri. He was a man of fine business ability, and his energy and enterprise hardly knew any bounds. For over 30 years he ran the leading hotel at Bowling Green, — one of the best houses in that part of the country. He also ran a large livery stable for many years. He died in 1871, universally regretted; his widow still survives him, and is left with a comfortable estate. There were nine children of the family, all of whom, however, lived to reach maturity. Some of them are among the prominent residents of the communities in which they live. Maggie is the wife of Gov. R. A. Campbell, of St. Louis, the present Lieutenant-Governor of the State; Dr. J. C. Blain, of Wellsville, and a leading dentist of that place, and Charles E." Dr. Blain was reared in Bowling Green, where his boyhood days were principally spent at school. He took a pretty thorough course in the common

and high schools and then matriculated at the State University, where he began a regular university course. After several terms there, however, his health failed and he was compelled to leave off his studies. Returning home, by a rest he recuperated after awhile and then decided to begin the study of dentistry without further delay. He put himself under the instruction of Dr. Lindenberger, a prominent dentist of that city, under whom he took a thorough course in the science and practice of dentistry. Subsequently he entered the Dental College of St. Louis, from which he was honorably graduated. He practiced his profession at Bowling Green for some two years and at Middleton for several years. In 1879 Dr. Blain located at Wellsville. Here he has built up an excellent practice and is the leading dentist throughout all this part of the country. About two years ago he also became interested in the drug business, and he is conducting a popular drug store at this place. In April, 1877, Dr. Blain was married to Miss Annie, a daughter of John McFarlan, of Pike county. Dr. Blain is a member of the I. O. O. F.

JAMES L. BLANCHARD

(Farmer and Fine Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wellsville).

Farming has been Mr. Blanchard's principal occupation from boyhood. He has been a resident of Montgomery county for the last fifteen years, and is justly regarded as one of the representative farmers and citizens of Upper Loutre township. Mr. Blanchard is a native of New York, born in Alleghany county, October 8, 1829. His father, Frank Blanchard, from Connecticut, was brought out to New York when he was quite small, where he was reared and was afterwards married to Miss Cynthia Lyon. He followed farming in Alleghany county for some years and then removed to the vicinity of Rochester, in Monroe county, that State. He died there soon afterwards. James L. Blanchard was reared in Monroe county and at the age of 21 came West to the vicinity of Freeport, Ill., where he remained about two years, engaged in farming. He then joined Capt. Condon's company bound for California and crossed the plains for the Pacific coast. He was in California for some six years mining, principally, but also for a time merchandising. In the spring of 1859 Mr. Blanchard returned via Panama and New York, and stopped for a time at Rochester, where he was married in March, 1859, to Miss Loretto, a daughter of J. L. Brower. Near Freeport, Ill., he bought a farm and resided nearly ten years. In the fall of 1868 he sold out in Illinois and came to Missouri, buying a part of the land where he now resides and removing his family here the following spring. He first bought 360 acres, and since then, by industry and good management, he has been able to nearly double the size of his place. He now has 615 acres, all fenced, with about 500 acres in cultivation, and is giving considerable attention to raising a good grade of stock. In the spring of 1881 Mr. Blanchard had the great misfortune to lose his wife. She left him eight children, most of whom are grown, namely: Mary, Cynthia, the

wife of Clarence Boyer; Flora, Emma, William, Cora, Charles and Effie. Five others died in childhood. Mrs. B. was an earnest member of the Baptist Church. She was a woman of great attachment to her family, and a devoted wife and loving mother, and her loss was most keenly felt.

JOHN W. BOYER

(Farmer, Post-office, Wellsville).

It has been nearly four generations ago since the Boyer family came over to this country from Germany and settled in Pennsylvania. Young Boyer was in infancy when the family crossed the blue waters of the Atlantic bound for the New World. He grew up and married in Pennsylvania, and among his children was William M. Boyer, who became the father of John W., the subject of this sketch. William M. Boyer married Polly Kanogle, of Maryland, and made his home in that State. There John W. was born, December 5, 1831, in Washington county. In 1846 his parents removed to Ogle county, Ill., where they lived some five years and then settled permanently near Freeport, in Stephenson county, where they still reside, the father at the advanced age of 84. August 31, 1857, John W. Boyer was married in Stephenson county, Ill., to Miss Lucy J. Rundlett, a daughter of William Rundlett, of that county, formerly of New Hampshire. After his marriage, Mr. Boyer settled on a farm in Stephenson county, and remained there successfully engaged in farming until 1872, when he came to Missouri and bought the place where he now resides. He has 240 acres of good land, one of the choice and well improved farms of the township. Mr. and Mrs. Boyer have six children: Clarence, Carro, Ed., Lilian, Charles and Lulu.

SILAS T. BUCK, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Wellsville).

Dr. Buck has had a long and successful experience in his profession, and commands an extensive and valuable practice in the north-western part of this county, and over into the neighboring vicinities of Audrain and Callaway counties. Added to this, he had a valuable army experience in surgery during the war. He was born at Marietta, Washington county, O., March 26, 1838, and came of one of the pioneer families of that place. His father, Frederick Buck, was also born there, and is said to have been one of the first white children born in what is now Washington county. Dr. Buck's mother was Miss Mary Gates before her marriage, also born and reared in Marietta. His father died there in the summer of 1865, and for years had been one of the largest boot and shoe dealers and manufacturers of that place. He was also for a number of years successfully engaged in shipping produce to the South. Altogether he accumulated a comfortable property, but in the later years of his life was unfortunate and died in moderate circumstances. Dr. Buck received a high-school education

at Marietta, and at the age of 18 began the study of medicine under Dr. J. D. Cotton, a man pre-eminent in his profession in that part of Ohio. He continued the study under Dr. Cotton until 1856, when he went to California. There he located in Tehama, where he renewed the study of medicine under Dr. J. M. Betts, under whom he continued for nearly two years. He then went to Fulsom, in Sacramento county, and prosecuted his studies under Dr. A. C. Donaldson. In a short time he entered the medical department of the Pacific University of San Francisco, where he took a regular course of two terms, graduating with distinction in 1861. He then practiced for a time with Dr. Donaldson, and afterwards removed to Virginia City, Nev., where he formed a partnership with Dr. Pinkerton. In a short time, however, he returned home to Ohio, and in the winter of 1862-63 he was appointed assistant surgeon of the Twelfth Ohio, with which he served until that regiment's time expired in July, 1864, after which he accepted a position as contract surgeon, and had charge of the surgical ward of the Island Hospital at Harper's Ferry, where he continued until after the war, or until August, 1865. Returning home then to Marietta, he remained there engaged in the practice until 1868, when, having come to Missouri on a visit, he shortly after located in Wellsville, where he has ever since been actively engaged in the practice. May 15, 1868, Dr. Buck was married in the vicinity of Marietta, O., to Miss Clara E., a daughter of William and Elizabeth Gibson, formerly of Massachusetts. The Doctor and Mrs. B. have two children: Jennie G. and Ione W. He has been the medical examiner at this point for the government pension office for nearly 14 years.

JOHN P. CLARK,

(Proprietor of the Union Livery Stables, Wellsville).

Mr. Clark is a native of Indiana, born in Ohio county, October 14, 1829. His father was John Clark, originally from Virginia; and his mother was a Miss Elizabeth Oxley before her marriage, and from Kentucky. John P. Clark was reared in Ohio county, and continued to reside there until 1861. Meanwhile, his father had died, in 1856, and John P. continued at home to care for the family. In 1861, they removed to Missouri, and for the following six years resided on a farm near New Florence. They then removed to Audrain county where John P. continued to reside engaged in farming until 1881, when he came to Wellsville, and entered in his present business. He is still unmarried, but he and his mother keep house, and she cares for the home affairs. Mr. Clark has been quite successful in the livery business, and has an excellent stable. He owns the livery building he occupies, and has it well stocked. His custom is large both locally and from the traveling public. He is doing a good business and has every reason to be satisfied with the present outlook as well as with his past experience.

JOB C. CONGER,

(Of Conger & Reed, Proprietor of the Garden City Mills, and Grain and Flour Dealers, Wellsville).

Mr. Conger, who has built up one of the most popular flour mills in this part of the county and throughout the surrounding country, was a son of William Conger of Centralia, but formerly a successful miller of New York. The subject of this sketch was born at Phoenix, in Oswego county, N. Y., September 3, 1846, and was reared at that place up to the age of 12 years. The family then removed to Missouri and located on a farm in Audrain county where they resided for some eleven years. In 1869, the father retired from farming and from all active work, and, renting his farm to a tenant, removed to Centralia, where he still resides. He has been quite successful in life and has retired on a comfortable competency. His wife, who was a Miss Annie B. Scott, a native of Canada, is still living, and both are in the enjoyment of good health. They reared eight children, all of whom are living — four sons and four daughters. Job C. Conger was reared on the farm from the age of twelve years in Audrain county. He attended the common schools and also went to South Haven, Michigan, where he attended college for a time. But while there he joined the army and was in the army, a member of Co M., Third Mich. cavalry, for two years following February 3, 1864, the time of his enlistment. He was several times wounded, but never seriously. After the war Mr. C. returned to Missouri, and in 1868 engaged in the milling business in Audrain county. Two years later he removed to Centralia and continued the milling business there for about five years. Mr. Conger came to Wellsville in 1875, since which time he has been connected with the mill at this place. He has had several changes of partnership, but Mr. Reed has been his partner since 1882. The Garden City Mills have a capacity for 100 barrels a day. Their flour has an enviable reputation in the markets and soon comes into general demand wherever it is introduced. Messrs. Conger & Reed own an elevator at Wellsville and deal quite extensively in grain. The former has also opened a flour store at this place in connection, in which line he has a good trade. December 24, 1874, Mr. Conger was married to Miss Emma F., a daughter of John Himes, formerly of Virginia, and Mrs. C. was reared and educated at Brunswick, Missouri. They have four children: George, Nannie, Job and Lelah. Frank, a lad seven years of age, was accidentally drowned near Wellsville the 20th of last May. Mr. and Mrs. C. are members of the Christian Church and he is one of the prominent Masons of the county. Mr. Conger's youngest brother, D. D. Conger, was killed by the premature discharge of a cannon used in celebrating the Fourth of July, 1884, at Centralia Mo.

ORA COTTLE

(Retired Farmer, and Mayor of Wellsville).

There are very few families in Missouri older in continuous residence within the territory included in the borders of this State than the one — the Cottle family — of which the subject of the present sketch is a representative. Indeed, this is one of the pioneer families of the country, contemporary with the Boones and their fellow-pioneers, and preceding the Callaways and Coopers. Mr. Cottle's parents, Dr. Warren Cottle and wife, Saloma, whose maiden name was also Cottle, settled in St. Charles county, in what was then the Territory of Upper Louisiana, in 1801. They were from Woodstock, Vt., and Dr. Cottle followed the practice of his profession in St. Charles county until his death, which occurred in 1824. He was also successfully engaged in farming there and became a large landholder. He held different official positions in the county from time to time. Six of his family of eight children grew to mature years, five sons and a daughter. Two of the brothers and their sister are still living: Lorenzo, the founder of Cottleville in St. Charles county, and a retired merchant and farmer of that county; Paulina, now the widow of Henry F. Bates, and a resident of California; and Ora, the subject of this sketch. 'Squire Ora Cottle was born in St. Charles county June 13, 1818. He was reared in that county, and in August, 1845, was married to Miss Elizabeth Keithley, a daughter of Samuel Keithley, another early settler of that county. After his marriage 'Squire Cottle engaged in farming and stock raising in St. Charles county, and so continued until his removal to Wellsville in 1880. He rented out his farm there, a good place of 350 acres in order to retire from active farm life. He also has another good tract of land in that county. In 1883 he was elected mayor of Wellsville and still holds this office. He is a man of high character, good business qualifications and an intelligent, pleasant and agreeable old gentleman. He makes an excellent mayor and is justly popular with the people. The 'Squire and Mrs. Cottle have reared seven children: Samuel, a merchant at O'Fallon; Mary S., now Mrs. T. B. Carthrae, of Shannon county; Orlana T., the wife of John G. Miller, of Montgomery City; Hermie C., now Mrs. William R. Gilliland, of this county; King C., of Kansas City; Addie B., the wife of C. W. White, of this vicinity; and Lizzie G., a young lady yet in her "teens." Mr. Cottle is a member of the Masonic order.

CALEB J. COX

(Farmer, Post-office, Wellsville).

It was in 1854 that Mr. Cox removed from Warren county, Ky., where he was born and reared and was married, and located in Franklin county, Mo. But the following year he came to Montgomery county and bought the land, or a part of it, where he now resides,

and improved a farm. He now has 280 acres, all in a good state of improvement and cultivation, except a 40-acre tract of timber. Mr. Cox has a good two-story brick dwelling house on his place and other good improvements. He was a son of George Cox, of Warren county, Ky., and Eliza Stump, both reared and married in that county. He was born February 8, 1830, and after he grew up was married March 10, 1853, to Miss Katie, a daughter of John Stagner. Mr. and Mrs. Cox have four children: Finis, who is married and farming in partnership with his father; Margaret A., a young lady still at home; John, now in Colorado; and Sterling, who is also married and farming with his father. Mrs. Cox is a member of the Baptist Church, and Mr. C. is a member of the Chapter and Blue Lodge in the Masonic order. Mr. Cox is a thoroughgoing farmer, and one of the worthy and well respected citizens of Upper Loutre township.

JUDGE MILTON COX

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wellsville).

Mr. Cox's family, of English descent, were early colonists in the Old Dominion, and afterwards early settlers in both Kentucky and Missouri. His grandfather, John Cox, settled in Scott county of the Blue Grass State, from Virginia, in about 1803. His father, James Cox, was then a lad some 12 years of age, and there grew up and was married to Miss Sarah Moore, also from Virginia and of English ancestry. After his marriage James Cox removed to Missouri with his family, and located in Pike county in about 1819. The following year he crossed over into Ralls county, where he entered land and improved a farm. He died there, one of the pioneer citizens of the county, widely known and highly respected, in 1879. He was a soldier in the War of 1812, and at Winchester's defeat was taken prisoner, but was shortly exchanged. For many years he was an earnest and active member of the Baptist Church, and was deacon of his congregation. He and his good wife had a family of 12 children, six sons and as many daughters, all of whom lived to mature years. Milton, the fourth son, and the subject of this sketch, was born in Ralls county March 9, 1830. He was reared to a farm life. He had some school advantages, but mainly educated himself at home. He subsequently became a teacher himself, and taught for several years with increasing success and reputation, becoming, in fact, one of the most popular teachers of Ralls and other counties. November 25, 1856, he was married to Mrs. Mickey C. Fike, relict of Robert Fike and daughter of John Helm, formerly of Kentucky. About the time of his marriage, Mr. Cox, having previously bought land in Montgomery county, settled in this county and began the improvement of a farm, which he has actively continued. The place on which he now resides he removed to in 1869. Here he has nearly 500 acres of fine land. In about 1863 he was appointed a justice of the peace by the county court, and served for several years. He was then elected public administrator, and filled that office with satisfaction to

the public for four years. In 1874 he was elected county judge, and occupied the bench for one term. He and his excellent wife have reared six children: James A., Larue, William H., John M., Walter C. and Samuel S. They have lost two: Sarah E., who died at the age of 17, 1878, and Mary F., who died in infancy. Judge Cox and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist Church, and he is a member of the Masonic order at Wellsville.

GEORGE W. CROUCH

(Dealer in Drugs, Medicines, Paints, Oils, Stationery, Etc., Wellsville).

George W. Crouch, who has one of the leading drug stores of Wellsville, has been engaged in business here in his present line for the last 12 years, and has had a gratifyingly successful business experience. He owns his own business house, a first-class three-story brick building, 60x22 feet in dimensions, and occupies the first floor as a store room, where he has an unusually fine display of everything in the drug line. He is a man of excellent business qualifications, a thorough druggist, justly popular with all who know him, and is fairly entitled to the success he has achieved. January 3, 1883, Mr. Crouch was married to Miss Fannie B., a daughter of Jesse E. King, a highly respected citizen of Callaway county. Mrs. Crouch is a lady of rare grace and superior accomplishments, and is a graduate of Camden Point Female College. Mr. Crouch was born in Osage county, February 9, 1845, and was a son of W. H. and Elizabeth (Williams) Crouch, his father formerly of Virginia, but his mother originally from Virginia. She died, however, when George W. was yet in infancy, and he was taken by an aunt in Montgomery county to rear. He grew up in this county on his uncle's farm and received a good common-school education, supplemented with a course at the Montgomery City High School. He then followed farming for about five years, and in 1872 came to Wellsville and became a partner with W. H. Graham in the drug business. About 18 months afterwards he bought out Graham and has ever since been in the business alone, with the result mentioned above. Mr. C. is a member of the Masonic order.

A. J. DAY

(General Merchant, Druggist and Dealer in Hay, Wellsville).

Mr. Day has been identified with the business interests of Wellsville for nearly 20 years almost continuously. A man of good business qualifications, and energetic and enterprising, his close attention to business and good management have not been without substantial results. Mr. Day has valuable business interests at Wellsville, in Farber, of Audrian county, and at Auxvasse, in Callaway county. He has long been recognized as one of the thorough-going, progressive business men of this place, and has done much for the growth and prosperity of Wellsville. The Day family, of which Mr. Day is a representative, was one of the Colonial families of Massachusetts.

His father, Alanson Day, was a native of that State, but when still young removed to Pennsylvania, where he was afterwards married to Miss Patience Bolton, formerly of Maine. Of this union, A. J. Day, the subject of the present sketch, was born, at Herrick, in Susquehanna county, of the Keystone State, July 20, 1836. He was reared in his native county to the age of 16, when, in 1852, the family removed to St. Croix county, Wis., where he grew to manhood. He was brought up to a farm life and received a good common school education. When a young man, 23 years of age, in 1859, Mr. Day came to Missouri and located at La Plata, in Macon county, where he engaged in merchandising. He continued in business at La Plata until after the war was well under headway. Meanwhile, however, he himself had enlisted in the Union service, but did not enter into active service until 1862. He was a member of Co. I, Seventh Missouri cavalry, under Col. Huston, and he served until honorably discharged in the fall of 1864. He was in that severest of the minor battles of the war, Lone Jack, where the Union forces were commanded by Maj. Foster, who, himself, with two of his brothers and a large percentage of his men, were riddled with bullets while gallantly upholding the standard of the Union in the face of an enemy of superior numbers and under the disadvantage, also, of a surprise. It was there that Cockerill's men met Foster's men. Prisoners were taken on both sides, and among the rest the subject of this sketch was captured. He was soon afterwards exchanged, however, and accordingly resumed his place in the ranks of his comrades. After his discharge Mr. Day engaged in the dry goods business at Cameron, in partnership with his brother, C. H. W. E. B. Day, who is now deceased. The following year they came to Wellsville, in the spring of 1865, where they resumed business in the dry goods line, which was continued until after the brother's, C. H. W. E. B.'s, death, in the fall of 1866. The following winter Mr. Day sold out, and the next fall he and John Reed engaged in general merchandising at Wellsville, which they carried on for about three years. He then continued the business alone for about a year, and in 1871 he and Mr. Gilliland established a store at Farber, under the name of Day & Gilliland, which they still conduct. In 1878 Mr. Day also established a drug store at Wellsville, which he carried on for about five years. Some two years ago he established a drug store at Auxvasse, in Callaway county, which is doing a prosperous business. Neither at Farber nor at Auxvasse, however, does he take any part in the management of the business. The firm of Day & Gilliland also does a large hay-pressing and shipping business at Wellsville and at Farber. Mr. Day has been successfully engaged in this line of business for the last 10 years. On the 20th of September, 1866, Mr. Day was married to Miss Missouri, a daughter of Samuel Gilliland, a prominent farmer of the vicinity of Wellsville. They have one child, a daughter, and now a young lady, Miss Mamie. Mr. Day is a member of the Masonic Blue Lodge and Chapter at Wellsville. His father, now retired from active business pursuits, makes his home with the subject of this sketch at Wellsville.

He was engaged in the hotel business at this place some eight or ten years before his retirement.

JOHN J. DOUGLASS

(Carpenter, Contractor and Builder and Architect, Wellsville).

Mr. Douglass was brought up to the business in which he is now engaged, and of which he has become a thorough master and achieved marked, unqualified success. He has been a resident of Montgomery county since 1868, coming here when a young man 20 years of age, and he has resided at Wellsville for the last nine years. For some years past he has held the position of the leading builder and architect of the north-western part of the county, and has built more than half the houses now standing in Wellsville, and of the six church buildings in the place, four have been put up by him. He also built the public school building, and other as creditable works. Mr. Douglass is a Kentuckian to this State, born near Downingsville August 19, 1848. He was reared there, and up to the age of 14 spent his time principally at school. Even before that he had begun to work at the carpenter's trade under his father, and since that time he has worked at it continuously for a period now of 36 years. He came to Montgomery county in 1868, and resided in Montgomery City until 1875, but seeing that Wellsville was destined to be *the* town between Mexico and St. Charles, he came to this place to profit by the growth of the town and grow up in business with the improvement of the place. December 4, 1868, Mr. Douglass was married to Miss Mary J., a daughter of Willford Hayden, recently of this county, but now of Callaway and originally of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. D. have six children: Robert O., Stella L., Edgar, Lucy J., James W. and Dollie. He and his wife are members of the Baptist Church.

JAMES ENSLEN

(Banker and Capitalist, Wellsville).

Mr. Enslen is by nativity from the old Keystone State, though he was reared in Audrain county, Mo. He is a son of Conrad Enslen, one of the old, substantial and highly respected farmers of that county. Mr. Enslen's mother was a Miss Mary Sox before her marriage, also of Pennsylvania. James Enslen was born in Wayne county, of that State, June 21, 1833, but whilst he was yet in his early boyhood his parents removed to Missouri, and in 1837 settled in Audrain county. Three years afterwards his father bought land there and improved a farm, where Mr. Enslen, Sr., still resides. He is now an old gentleman past 82 years of age, but is still well preserved mentally and physically, and is exceedingly bright in conversation, and quick and active, considering his years. He has been very successful in life, and is one of the well-to-do, responsible property-holders of the county. He lost his wife in 1870. James Enslen, the subject of this sketch, was reared on the farm in Audrain county, and had only limited educational opportunities. About the time of attaining

his majority he went to California in company with his brothers, William, James and Simon, and two other young men, his cousins. They took a drove of about 100 head of cattle, and also a number of horses and mules, and were on the road over 150 days. They located in Stanislaus county, and soon afterwards James Enslen engaged in mining. In about five months he went to Tuolumne county, where he was engaged in the dairy business and in mining in partnership with his brother, Simon Enslen, for nearly three years. In the spring of 1857 Mr. Enslen, in partnership with his brothers, entered largely into the stock business, buying nearly a thousand head of cattle and opening a ranch on Tuolumne river. They also carried on the butchering business extensively in connection with their stock interests, supplying large quantities of meat at good profits to the mines. After a successful experience of nine years in the cattle business Mr. Enslen then turned his attention to sheep-raising, and began the latter business in 1866 with a flock of nearly 20,000 head. This was continued with uninterrupted success for over 15 years, or until 1882, when Mr. Enslen's brother and partner, Simon Enslen, having died a couple of years before, he sold out in California and returned to make his permanent home in Missouri. He is largely interested in real estate, and he and the estate of his deceased brother own about 23,000 acres of fine land, nearly all farming land of the best quality. He is also interested in banking, and is a leading stockholder in the bank at Modesto, the county seat of Stanislaus county, Cal., a bank with a capital of \$250,000. The earnings of the bank last year showed a net dividend of 25 per cent on the capital. Mr. Enslen is also engaged in loaning money in large amounts from his own private means. While in California he made three visits home to Missouri, one in 1868, another in 1870 and a third in 1881. While at home on the first visit he was married to Miss Belle Payne, a daughter of Joseph Payne, of Audrain county. She was an invalid, however, most of the time after her marriage, and he came back in 1870 on account of the precarious condition of her health. She died at her father's house soon after their return. In 1881 he was married in that county to Miss Sudie M. Cornett, a daughter of William Cornett, an early settler of Audrain county, from Kentucky. Mrs. E. was educated at Hardin College and at St. Charles. Mr. Enslen located at Wellsville in 1883. Since then he has built a handsome dwelling at this place, probably the finest in the county, a commodious two-story house, built in the latest style of residence architecture. Mrs. Enslen is a member of the Baptist Church.

JOHN FIELDS

(Farmer, Section 12, Township 50, Range 6, Post-office, Wellsville).

Mr. Fields is a man who is entitled to more than ordinary credit for the position he occupies, both as a farmer and citizen, for the reason that he has come up solely by his own exertions, good management and personal worth; and as every one knows who knows him

at all, he is one of the valued citizens and thorough-going farmers of this township. He was born and reared in Montgomery county, and has made this county his home from boyhood. He is a son of Joel D. Fields, who early came here from Kentucky, and soon afterwards married Miss Matilda Johnson, also formerly of Kentucky. There were by this union two sons and two daughters, the latter of whom are deceased. Albert and John are the sons, and Albert is also a resident of the county. The mother died there when John was yet in boyhood, but their father is still living. John Fields was born September 21, 1846, and was brought up to a farm life, receiving an ordinary common-school education in youth. At the age of 19, September 13, 1865, he was married to Miss Sarah Noble, a daughter of John Noble, Sr., an early settler and wealthy farmer and stock dealer of this county, from Virginia, but who died when Mrs. F. was in infancy. Mrs. Fields' mother's name was Laviria, and she was of one of the old and wealthy families of Virginia, and is closely related to numerous distinguished families of that State and Maryland. Mr. Fields, when he was married, at once rented land and he and his wife went resolutely to work to get a start in life. Subsequently he bought a small piece of land and made a farm where he resided until two years ago, when he bought his present place, to which he at once removed. Here he has nearly a quarter of a section of improved prairie land. His commodious residence is deserving of extended notice. Mr. and Mrs. Fields have five children: Albert S., Cora L., Johnnie (a daughter), Alphonso and William H. Mr. and Mrs. F. are members of the Baptist Church.

MARK H. GARWOOD

(Of J. Mosby & Co., Dealers in General Merchandise, Wellsville).

For 20 years Mr. Garwood had been identified with the history and growth of Wellsville. He came here in 1864 and took charge of the railway office at this place as agent and operator, and he continued in charge of the office for some 10 years, at the expiration of which time he resigned his position in order to give his attention to other interests. Since then, up to two years ago, he was engaged in business at this place, except a short time, during which he was farming; and since 1882 he has been a member of the firm with which he is now connected. This firm carries a large stock of general merchandise, and is one of the leading firms in this line throughout the north-western part of Montgomery county and the two contiguous vicinities of Callaway and Audrain counties. While with the railroad Mr. Garwood was regarded as one of the most efficient and popular local agents on the line of the road, and since leaving the railway he has won a not less enviable reputation as a business man. Mr. G. was a son of Joseph Garwood, an old and prominent citizen of Atlantic county, N. J., and his mother before her marriage was a Miss Judith Somers, also of New Jersey. Judge Garwood was a soldier in the War of 1812, and afterwards a judge of the Atlantic county court for

a number of years. He died at his homestead in that county in 1868. Mark H. Garwood was born in Atlantic county, N. J., in 1832, and was reared in his native county. He received a good common and high school education, and after completing his studies engaged in merchandising at Wyoming, Pa., where he continued for four years. He had been brought up to a mercantile life, and in 1852 went to California and was engaged in mercantile clerking out there for three years. Returning home then, four years later, in 1859, he came West to St. Louis, and in a short time began railroading on the North Missouri road. In a little while he was put in charge of the office at Wellsville, and his record from that time has been briefly outlined above. In the fall of 1866 Mr. Garwood was married to Miss Amanda Petty, a daughter of J. S. Petty, Esq., of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Petty have no children, but have lost four, all of whom died at tender ages. Mr. G. is a member of the Christian Church, and he is a member of the Masonic Chapter, and is worshipful master of the lodge at this place.

JAMES W. HANCOCK

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wellsville).

On his father's farm, in Licking county, O., was the place of Mr. Hancock's birth, and the 22d of January, 1850, the date. He was the second in a family of five children of Archibald and Margaret Hancock, both parents born and reared in Ohio, and still residents of Licking county. Up to the age of 17 James W.'s youth was spent on the farm, and in the neighborhood schools. At the age of 17 he entered a drug store at Johnstown, O., to learn the business, taking a position as clerk. While at Johnstown he also attended the Central Ohio Normal school. After this he engaged in teaching in Ohio, and followed it continuously until 1871, when he entered Holbrook's National Normal School, a well known institution in Lebanon, O., where he took a teacher's course of two years. He then accepted a position as clerk in a general store at Lock, Knox county, O. In 1874 Mr. Hancock came to Missouri and engaged in teaching in Montgomery county. He subsequently taught in Montgomery, Audrain and Callaway counties continuously for about six years. In 1880 he was married to Miss Nannie Peery, a daughter of Dr. Thomas Peery, of Montgomery county, but originally of Tazewell county, Va. He is now deceased, however, having died in 1875. After his marriage, Mr. Hancock settled on the farm where he now resides, a good place of 120 acres, where he is engaged in farming and raising stock. He also teaches during the winter months of each year, and is regarded as one of the thoroughly capable and successful teachers of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Hancock have two children, Rex and Roy, the Latin and Old English names for king, respectively, so that both are kings in name as well as of their parents' hearts in fact. Mr. H. is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. During former vacations of school, Mr. Hancock has traveled somewhat extensively over the

West, visiting among other States, Iowa, Illinois, Kansas, Indiana, etc.

ELISHA S. HAYDEN

(Farmer, Post-office, Wellsville).

Mr. Hayden has resided on his present farm continuously for over 30 years, and is one of the well respected citizens of Upper Loutre township, as well as one of its energetic and substantial farmers. He was born in Logan county, Ky., July 31, 1824, and was a son of Elisha Hayden, Sr., and wife, *nee* Mary A. Harrison. While he was yet in infancy, in 1828, the family removed to Missouri, and after stopping four or five years in Pike county, Mo., settled in Montgomery county where the father entered land and improved a farm. He successively entered and improved, or partially improved, different places in this county, to which he removed, selling his former places, and finally, in his old age, he went to Pike county, Ill., to spend his last days with his eldest son, Lewis E. Hayden. He died there in 1860. His wife died in May, 1861. Elisha S. Hayden, the subject of this sketch, grew up in Montgomery county and on the 26th of December, 1850, was married to Miss Cynthia A. Fields, a daughter of James Fields, one of the early settlers of Montgomery county, but formerly of Maryland. After his marriage Mr. Hayden bought land and improved a farm in Audrain county, where he resided for about three years. Meanwhile, in about 1852, he bought a part of his present tract of land, and the following year located on this place. His tract contains 120 acres and his place is well improved, including a good new frame dwelling he has just had built. Mr. and Mrs. H. have seven children: Stephen T., John H., David J., Mary C., Joel L., Martha J. and Annie T. The older ones are married, except Stephen T. Mr. and Mrs. H. are members of the Christian Church, both having been baptized on one occasion in 1860 by Elder John T. Brooks. Mr. H. is the only one living of seven children, and he has had a family of seven, never having lost a child.

DANIEL B. HUDSON

(Farmer, Post-office, Wellsville).

Mr. Hudson was born in Montgomery county, New York, in 1827, and was reared on his father's farm in that county up to the age of 16. He then went to Ohio, but returned to New York two years later, in 1846. He completed his ephebiage in New York, working during the time at the milling business, and afterwards when he had attained his majority. In 1856 he was married in New York to Miss Mary Horth, a daughter of John and Mary Horth, of Montgomery county, that State. Meanwhile Mr. Hudson had been engaged in farming, and made a specialty of dairying and making cheese for the markets. He continued this in New York until 1870, when he removed to Missouri with his family, locating at Jonesburg. In a short time he settled on a farm near Garrett's mill, where he resided until 1884, when he re-

moved to his present place, known as the Bethel farm. This is a good place of 212 acres. Mr. Hudson is engaged generally in growing grain and raising stock. Mr. and Mrs. H. have five children: Ida, Hattie, Jane, Daniel and Amanda. One other, Charles, died in infancy. Ida is the wife of Charles H. Thompson, and Hattie the wife of Charles Gifford. Mr. Hudson's parents were Jason and Catherine (Ames) Hudson, both natives of New York.

SOL. HUGHLETT

(Attorney-at-law, Wellsville, Mo).

The Hughlett family came from Tennessee in the year 1825 and settled in Pike county, Mo. Sol.'s father was named John Hughlett; his grandfather's name was Thomas Hughlett. His mother came from Virginia in 1828. Her name was Dianah Willis, daughter of William Willis. Sol. Hughlett married Miss Mary E. Gray in Middletown May 23, 1863, and he has since lived in Montgomery county, Mo. Of this marriage he has a son named Arthur Hughlett, aged 19 years, and a daughter named Enice, six years old. Mr. Hughlett has been elected and served two terms in the Legislature of the State of Missouri, and is at this time a member of that body. He belongs to the Masonic and Odd Fellows lodges. His wife is a member of the Christian Church. He claims nothing for himself but honesty and hard labor.

ANDREW J. HUNTER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wellsville).

In 1816 Mr. Hunter's grandparents came to Missouri from North Carolina and located at St. Louis. Four years later they made a permanent settlement in the southern part of Montgomery county, where they improved a farm and lived until their deaths. Their son, Ephraim Hunter, after he grew up married Miss Lena Hall, originally of South Carolina, and of this union Andrew J. was born November 18, 1833. Andrew J.'s father died in 1876, and he, the subject of this sketch, is the only son in the family of eight children who grew to mature years. He was reared on the farm, and when a young man learned picture-taking by the daguerreotype process. He followed this afterwards for about two years, and in 1853 was married to Miss Margaret J. Hunter, of this county, a distant relative of his. She died, however, July 20, 1856, leaving a daughter, Nancy J., who is now the wife of William Heite, of Newton, Kas. Mr. Hunter was married to his present wife April 5, 1859. She was a Miss Melissa J., a daughter of M. H. Stone, of Montgomery county, but formerly of Kentucky. Six children are the fruits of this union: Samuel A., Clementia A., who is the wife of A. O. Bonicourt; Ethelbert W., Augustus A., Robert J. and Priscilla. After his first marriage Mr. Hunter settled down to farming in the southern part of the county, and he has continued farming, alternated with other occupations,

up to the present time ; though since 1875 he has been engaged in farming exclusively. His homestead contains 80 acres, which is substantially and comfortably improved. He also owns a neat place a mile north of his homestead. Mr. H. and wife are members of the M. E. Church, and he is a prominent member of the A. O. U. W. and of the G. A. R. Mr. Hunter served for 14 months in the Union army as a member of Co. C, Ninth Missouri cavalry, and rose from the ranks as a private to the position of first corporal. He was finally honorably discharged on account of physical disability. He was in some 16 engagements of more or less importance, including the fight with Poindexter on Grand river, in Chariton county.

LOUIS L. KIRK

(Editor and Proprietor of the *Wide-Awake*, Attorney at Law, Real Estate Agent, Notary Public and Conveyancer, Wellsville).

Mr. Kirk, one of the energetic and progressive citizens of Wellsville, was originally from Pennsylvania, born in Mercer county, December 3, 1848. His parents, however, Caleb and Julia (Jacobs) Kirk, were natives of Ohio, and had removed to Pennsylvania only a short time before Louis' birth. His father followed merchandising in Ohio, but after removing to Pennsylvania engaged in farming and sheep-raising. In 1865 the family removed to Iowa, where his father remarried and moved to Missouri, settling on a farm in Audrain county, where they resided about nine years, young Louis having in the meantime located in Kansas. The father, who was in comfortable circumstances, then retired from farming and from all active labor, and came with his family to Wellsville, where he resided until his death in February, 1882. Prior to leaving his native State young Kirk had spent most of his time at school, and when he came West, in 1862, he at once entered Birmingham College, in Iowa, where he spent two years in study. He continued in Iowa until he entered the State University of Kansas, which he attended for five years. He then engaged in teaching school and taught with success in Kansas for about four years. In 1878 young Kirk went to Texas and became principal of Shiloh Academy, in Lamar county, a position he filled with entire satisfaction to the patrons of the school for two sessions. He now decided to prepare himself for journalism, a profession for which he has always had a preference, and he accordingly went to Paris, Tex., where he learned the practical work of typography as well as the details of newspaper management, and contributed articles editorial and local. He subsequently worked at Dallas, Tex. In 1876 Mr. Kirk returned to Kansas and became principal of the High School at Garnett, where he remained for about a year. In the spring of the following year he came to Wellsville, to where his father had removed in the meantime, and was solicited by the people to deliver the Fourth of July address on the occasion of the celebration of the anniversary of the Declaration of Independence. His address was pronounced by all who heard it one of more than ordinary ability and

grace and eloquence. Prior to this Mr. Kirk had entered upon the study of law with a view of devoting himself to the legal profession. In due time he entered the law department of the State University at Columbia, where he took a regular course and graduated with distinction in 1878. He then returned to Wellsville and engaged actively in the practice of law. In a short time his old taste for journalism reasserted itself and he bought the *Bazoo* newspaper office at this place. After running this successfully for a short time the office was accidentally burned out and afterward, with H. F. Childers, he established the *Wide-Awake* in 1880. This has proved a successful newspaper venture. Its motto is, "Hew to the line, let the chips fall where they may;" and it is therefore an independent paper. It has the good will of the better people of both parties and receives cordial and hearty support from the general public. Mr. Kirk is also engaged in the real estate business, and, in connection, is a notary public and does a good conveyancing business. He is likewise secretary of the Triple Alliance Insurance Company, at Wellsville, and is interested in the telephone lines between this place, Middletown, Montgomery City and Danville. He is also secretary of the Wellsville Library Association. Mr. Kirk is a live, energetic man, and his numerous duties keep him fully occupied, indeed, but few men could attend to all these varied matters as he does.

DAVID LEHNEN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wellsville).

Mr. Lehnén, one of the large land-owners and well-to-do citizens of this county, is a native of Canada, but is of Swiss parentage, the family having emigrated from Switzerland to the Dominion of Canada a few years before his birth. His mother, however, who was a Miss Elizabeth Kannar before her marriage, was born in Prussia. Godfrey Lehnén, his father, is of an ancient family in Switzerland, and although now quite advanced in years, is a man of strong, vigorous intelligence and marked energy and activity. David Lehnén was born near Toronto, in Canada, March 15, 1851, and was reared on his father's farm. He is the eldest in a family of nine sons and four daughters, all but one of whom, a son, are now living. Four of the brothers and two of the sisters are residents of this county. The others are still in Canada. David Lehnén, after completing his studies at school and attaining his majority, began life for himself in the milling business, in Canada, which he followed for over two years. He then sold out and came to Missouri, and in 1877 engaged in the hardware business in Wellsville. A year later he disposed of his hardware business and engaged in farming and the stock business, continuing to reside, however, in Wellsville, until last spring. Meanwhile he had bought large bodies of land in the county, and he now owns and controls, together, over 2,000 acres of fine land, most of which is improved. His homestead farm contains 700 acres. There are four good dwelling houses on the place and three good barns, with other improvements to correspond,

This year he had about 600 acres of grain and about 150 acres of meadow. He also has charge of a farm belonging to his father of 500 acres and has another place leased of 800 acres. He is a man whose energy and enterprise are equal to any undertaking, and whose business judgment and good management have invariably made him successful in all his ventures. He is extensively engaged in the stock industry. April 9, 1872, Mr. Lehnem was married to Miss Louisa Seiler, a daughter of George Seiler, of Canada. Mr. and Mrs. L. have four children: Edwin E., William H., Leander and an infant daughter. He and wife are members of the Swedenborgian Church.

JOHM M. McCLURE

(Editor and Proprietor of the Wellsville *Democrat*).

No biographical conspectus of Montgomery county which purports to reflect the various phases of life exhibited in the lives of the representative citizens of this county would be complete which did not include at least a brief outline of the life of the subject of the present sketch. At the age of 12 years he started out for himself solely on his own resources, without a dollar and with only a limited primary knowledge of books. He learned the printer's trade and educated himself. In a little while, such were the personal worth, business qualifications and keen, clear intelligence which he exhibited, that he was placed in charge of the paper by the company that ran it, although he was still hardly more than a boy. Before he was 17 years of age he leased the paper, and has since conducted it with increasing success and reputation. Young McClure has made the *Democrat* one of the prosperous, valuable, well-conducted newspapers of the county, and has placed it in a position of marked influence in public affairs in a remarkably short space of time. Young McClure is now less than 18 years of age and is without question the youngest newspaper editor and proprietor in Missouri. His record and prospects are such as to justify the community in feeling a pardonable pride in his career and outlook. He was born at Middletown, Mo., December 19, 1866, and was a son of Granville L. McClure, Esq., the well known attorney of that place, but now deceased. His mother was a Miss Rachel Manning, a daughter of Asa Manning, formerly of Kentucky. His father was a Kentuckian and sympathized with the South during the war, and on that account was persecuted to some extent by the militia. John M. was 9 years of age at the time of his father's death, and at the age of 12 was compelled to put out into the world for himself. He went to work in a printing office at Middletown, where he worked for about five months, and then went to work on a farm. Afterwards, however, he returned to the printing office and worked at Middletown for about six months. He then came to Wellsville where he worked in the *Democrat* office for some eight months. At the expiration of this time, the manager of the paper having resigned, he was placed in charge of it by the company and he published the paper three months for the company. In February, 1884,

he leased the paper and has ever since continued to run it, having made it a complete success. The only thing that can be said against young McClure, even if he were a candidate for office, is that he is a member of a base ball club. It must be confessed that he is even secretary of the club.

WILLIAM MARTEN

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wellsville).

Mr. Marten has been a resident of Montgomery county for over 25 years, and was a man originally from England, though he had resided previous to coming to Montgomery county in Warren county and in St. Louis. During his entire residence in this county he has been actively engaged in farming, and has had good success. His homestead contains 360 acres, which is well improved, and besides which he has a tract of valuable timber land. Mr. Marten was born at Cornwall, England, February 28, 1821, and was a son of John and Elizabeth (French) Marten, both of old families in that part of England. Mr. Marten was reared at Cornwall, and on the 25th of December, 1852, he was married in his native county, in England, to Miss Caroline Wroth. The following year after his marriage, Mr. Marten, believing that there were better opportunities on this side the Atlantic for young men of energy and industry to establish themselves comfortably in life, embarked with his young wife for the New World. After landing at New York he came directly to St. Louis, from which, after a short residence, he removed to Warren county. From there two years later he came to Montgomery county where he has ever since resided and been engaged in farming. Mr. and Mrs. Marten have five children: Annie, who is now the wife of W. O. Williams; Mary, now the wife of David Nation, of St. Clair county; John T., William and Charles. One, besides, is deceased, Katie, who died in the fall of 1860.

ANDREW MEYERS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wellsville).

In 1853 the parents of Mr. Meyers, Andrew, Sr. and Annie (Kobolka) Meyers, with their family, including Andrew, Jr. and wife, who was a Miss Frances Sweiger before her marriage, a daughter of Thomas and Annie (Moresch) Sweiger, immigrated to America from Bohemia, in North-western Austria, and located for a time in Pittsburgh, Pa., where both father and son worked at the carpenter's trade, which they had previously followed in their native country. Andrew, Jr., was born at the city of Estri, Bohemia, June 26, 1833, and up to the age of thirteen his time from early boyhood was spent at school. He then began at the carpenter's trade under his father and worked at it until he reached military age, when he had to enter the army. In order that young Meyers might accompany his folks to this country his father had to pay \$500 in cash to commute his son's term of ser-

vice in the army. Young Meyers had married only a week or two before embarking for America, and it naturally seemed a Providential deliverance to him to be able to escape to a country where he would be free to labor for himself and family without hinderance. Mr. M. worked at Pittsburg for some twelve years and then at St. Louis for about nine years. Meanwhile he had bought land in Montgomery county, and he now went to work improving a farm here. To-day he is one of the substantial farmers of his township, has a good farm of 225 acres well improved, some valuable timbered lands, and is comfortably situated. Mr. and Mrs. Meyers have ten children: Andrew (married); Bertha, wife of Philip Wolfe; Frances, wife of Joseph Portercheck; Louis, Annie, August, Eddie, Cecelia, Peter and Amelia. Two others are deceased. All the family are members of the Catholic Church.

JACOB MILLER

(Dealer in Lumber, Shingles, Laths, Doors, Window Sash, Etc., Wellsville).

Mr. Miller, a native of Switzerland where he was reared and educated, has been a resident of Wellsville for nearly twenty years, and for the last 15 years has been successfully engaged in his present line of business. He carries more than an ordinarily large stock in his line, and does a heavy business, resulting no doubt from the numerous improvements constantly going on. His trade amounts to from about \$30,000 to \$35,000 a year and his lumber yard is the leading one throughout a large region of country surrounding Wellsville. Mr. Miller was born in the Canton of Argau-Becirk-Aarau, February 6, 1829. His parents were each of old Swiss families and his mother, Elizabeth, died when he was about 10 years of age. His father, Jacob Miller, subsequently married again and in 1854 the family came to America, Jacob, Jr., coming with them and all locating at St. Louis. All the others are now deceased except a half-sister, Mrs. John Funk, of St. Louis county. Jacob learned the shoe-maker's trade in Switzerland, but after coming to St. Louis clerked in a store until 1858. He and W. H. Kutts then started a grocery store in St. Louis which Mr. M. continued until he came to Wellsville in 1865. Here he ran a general store four years and then bought out two lumber yards which he consolidated and has since been in the lumber business. March 10, 1861, Mr. Miller was married to Miss Caroline, a daughter of Karl Hertz, formerly of Prussia, but now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. M. have reared four children: William H., Hugo, Oscar and Emily. The two older boys are graduates of Jones, Commercial College. Mr. M. is a prominent Mason.

AMOS F. MORSE

(Farmer, Post-office, Martinsburg).

Among the neat, progressive and well-to-do farmers of the north-western part of the county is the subject of the present sketch. Mr.

Morse came to Montgomery county in 1867, where he has ever since resided. His excellent farm, situated about one and three-fourths miles north-east of Martinsburg, has on it a commodious two-story frame house, pleasantly situated. He has a fine grove of 1,000 forest trees raised from the seed which he planted. Mr. Morse was born in Rutland county, Vt., November 7, 1838. He was reared in his native county and received a good common and high school education. In 1861 his parents, Harris and Electa (Roberts) Morse, both also natives of Vermont, removed to Wisconsin, and located in Rock county, where the father engaged in farming. Six years afterwards, however, they removed to Montgomery county, Mo., and settled on the place where Amos F. now resides. Here the mother died in 1869, and the father in 1873. Amos F. attended Commercial College at Oswego, N. Y., and in the fall of 1860 went to Wisconsin. Subsequently, however, he went back to Vermont, but in 1862 returned to Wisconsin, and was engaged in farming there in partnership with his father until 1867. They also made a specialty of raising sheep while there. They then came to Missouri and improved the farm where Mr. M. now resides. He and his cousin, J. F. Morse, bought over 900 acres of land, which has since been divided between them. September 3, 1869, Mr. Morse was married in St. Louis to Miss Mary E., a daughter of Truman Mears, of Vermont. They have reared one child, Lucretia E., now aged about 13 years. Mr. and Mrs. M. are members of the Congregational Church, and he is clerk of the school board, and was school director for seven years. He is also a member of the United Workmen order.

WORCESTER H. MORSE

(Farmer and Fine Stock-raiser, Post-office, Martinsburg).

Mr. Morse is an older brother to Amos F. Morse, whose sketch precedes this, and like the former is one of the progressive farmers of the township. He is breeding and raising fine thoroughbred short-horn cattle, and thus far has had excellent success in this line of industry. His farm contains 240 acres, with 40 acres of timbered land in addition tributary to it. He also has another tract of 480 acres of farming land under his control adjoining his place, which belongs to his cousin, J. F. Morse. He was born in Rutland county, Vt., February 2, 1836. The family is of Scotch-English descent and Mr. M. is distantly related to Prof. Morse, of telegraph fame. Before reaching his majority Worcester H. learned the machinist's trade, which he followed until he was 23 years of age. He then, in the spring of 1859, came West to the vicinity of Beloit, Wis., where he engaged in farming and fine sheep-raising, which he followed for about six years. In the summer of 1862 he enlisted in Co. I, Twenty-second Wisconsin infantry, in which he served until the close of the war, rising from the ranks by meritorious conduct as a soldier and gallantry to the position of first lieutenant of his company. He was in the battles of Spring Hill, Tenn., Brentwood Station, Resaca, the

siege of Atlanta, Averysboro', Deep Bottom, near Goldsboro', N. C., and many others. On Sherman's march to the sea he commanded a scouting party in front of the Twentieth Army corps during the entire campaign, and had more or less skirmishing almost daily. At Brentwood Station he was taken prisoner and confined in Libby prison for about a month, or until he was exchanged. After the war he returned to Wisconsin, and July 18, 1865, was married to Miss Drusilla, a daughter of John Bannister, of Beloit, Wis., but formerly of Vienna, N. Y. After his marriage Mr. M. removed to Iowa and was engaged in farming and sheep raising near Manchester for two years, after which he came to Montgomery county. In 1871 he was appointed by the State to examine and report on the location and value of the Agricultural College lands of Missouri, and during that and the two following years traveled quite extensively in the south and south-eastern parts of the State in the performance of this duty. In 1877 he introduced barbed wire into the general wholesale trade in this State, and traveled, representing a large factory in that interest, for a part of each of three years. He has ever since handled more or less barbed wire. Mr. and Mrs. Morse have five children: Joseph B., Annie, John H., Henry S. and Worcester S. Mr. and Mrs. M. are members of the Congregational Church, and he is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic.

MILTON H. MYERS

(Painter, Wellsville).

Mr. Myers is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Alleghany City, November 7, 1841, and a son of Samuel H. and Maria C. (Kauffman) Myers, both of old Pennsylvania families. In 1848 the family removed to Ashland county, Ohio, from there to Richland county, and thence to Montgomery county, Mo. The father, a painter by trade, died while on a visit to Ohio, in 1882. Milton H., who received a good common-school education and was brought up to the painter's trade, enlisted in the Eighty-fourth Ohio infantry, in June, 1862, and served three months. He then enlisted in the One Hundred and Tenth Ohio, and served until the close of the war, being promoted in the meantime from the ranks to the position of first lieutenant. He was in a number of the hardest fought battles of the war, and was wounded at Cold Harbor and at the fall of Richmond. After the war he clerked in a drug store at Shelby, Ohio, and then came to Missouri. Here he located at Wellsville and went to work at the painter's trade. He afterwards bought a mill and was engaged in the manufacture of lumber, until 1876. In 1872 he was appointed justice of the peace, and was then elected to that office. In 1878 he resumed his trade, and works during the busy season three men. He is also engaged in paper hanging and carries a large stock of wall paper and paints, oils, etc., for sale. Politically, Mr. Myers is a Prohibitionist, and is zealously on the side of the home against the saloon. He even refuses to paint a saloon, or have anything to do with it, except to vote and

work for its extermination on every and all proper occasions. March 6, 1873, he was married to Miss Mary E., a daughter of James Cutler (deceased), formerly of Richland county, Ohio. They have three children: Anna, Eugene and Walter. Mr. and Mrs. M. are members of the M. E. Church, and he is a member of the G. A. R.

JAMES T. NELSON

(Of Nelson & Shores, Dealers in Hardware, Farm Implements, Buggies, Wagons, Etc., Etc., Montgomery City).

Mr. Nelson has had what may almost be said to be a life-time experience in mercantile business, and one of substantial success. This he has achieved solely by his own energy, enterprise and perseverance. He has been engaged in business at Wellsville since 1876, and partly alone and the remainder of the time in association with a good, active, energetic partner, one of the leading houses of Wellsville and throughout the surrounding country has been built up. In the hardware line the house of Nelson & Shores would not suffer by comparison with the leading houses in places of twice or three times the population of Wellsville. They own their own building, a large, commodious business house, and have an annual trade aggregating over \$50,000. Besides a full assortment of first-class shelf and heavy hardware, they carry full lines of the latest and best makes of agricultural implements and farm machinery, and also a good stock of wagons and buggies of established reputations. Mr. Nelson was born in Rappahannock county, Va., May 17, 1831. His parents removed to Lincoln county, Mo., when he was 5 years of age, where he was reared to manhood. His father, now widely and well known as "Uncle Ira T. Nelson," is still living, at the advanced age of 87 years, and a resident of that county. He is still quite vigorous and active, and takes a lively interest in local and general affairs. He has been an active working Democrat all his life, and has been a member of the Baptist Church for over 40 years. His first wife, the mother of James T., was a Miss Virginia Foley before her marriage. He lost both his first and second wives, by each of whom he reared a family of children; but he has no children by his last wife. Uncle Ira is a first cousin to Judge Nelson, the distinguished jurist of New York State. James T. Nelson, the subject of this sketch, commenced his career in mercantile life as clerk in a store in New Hope, in Lincoln county, when he was 20 years of age. What education he had, he acquired mainly by study at home of nights. After clerking for three years, he became a partner in business with his employer. Five years afterwards he located at Waverly, in Lafayette county, where he sold goods for two years. He then became traveling salesman for a large wholesale grocery house in St. Louis, in which line he continued without interruption for some 16 years. But at last, tiring of the road, in 1876 he engaged in business at Carthage, remaining, however, only a short time. He then came to Wellsville and established a hardware store

here, which he conducted successfully alone until Mr. Shores became his partner in 1882. Mr. Nelson has been married twice. To his first wife, *nee* Miss Allie Watters, of Lincoln county, he was married in 1855. She survived, however, less than two years; and in 1858 he was married to Miss Kate Watters, a sister of his first wife, daughters of Landy Watters, of Lincoln county, but now deceased. There is but one child, Elizabeth, who is by his last wife, and now a young lady. His wife is a member of the Baptist Church, and he has been a member of the Masonic order for over 30 years.

WILLIAM NEWLEE

(Farmer, Brick-mason and Brick-maker, Post-office, Montgomery City).

Mr. Newlee, who has for nearly half a century been a resident of this county, and is now long past the allotted age of three score and ten, one of the old and respected citizens of the county, and yet remarkably well preserved for a man of his age, is by nativity a worthy son of the Old Dominion, born in Montgomery county, Va., January 10, 1813. He was the third in a family of eleven children of William and Mary (Glenn) Newlee, his father a tailor by trade, originally from Maryland, but his mother born and reared in Virginia. The family subsequently removed to Tennessee, where the father died in 1864. The mother had preceded him to the grave in 1851. William Newlee in his ephēbiage learned the brick-mason's and brick-maker's trade, and he has followed these occupations more or less continuously ever since. He now has a large brickyard at Montgomery City and also one at his homestead, and he has made the principal percentage of all the brick that have been used in and around Montgomery City. He also has a good farm of nearly 200 acres, and is engaged generally in farming and stock-raising. Mr. Newlee came to Missouri in 1837, and for two years was engaged in the brick trade in Callaway county. He then came to Montgomery county, where he has resided ever since. He was justice of the peace of Upper Loutre township for over twenty years continuously, from 1845 to 1866. During this time he was absent from the county but three months, this interim being spent on a trip to Pike's Peak during the year 1858. In 1834 Mr. Newlee was married to Miss Amanda Wilson, a daughter of Samuel K. and Catherine (Peterman) Wilson, formerly of Virginia. This union has been blessed with seventeen children, eight of whom are living, namely: Ellen J., Virginia C., James O., John R., Redman W., Sarah N., Arah L. and Melvina. The deceased were: Rachel S., Robert L., Samuel P., Mary E., William P., Charley F., and three others died in infancy. The fourth, fifth and sixth of those mentioned as deceased lived above 16 years of age. All of the sons living were brought up to the brick business and are engaged in that at the present time. Three of the boys were in the Union army during the war, or rather in the State militia. William P., however, was in the regular United States service.

ALPHEUS PAYNE

(Farmer, Post-office, Wellsville).

Mr. Payne was born in Scott county, Va., September 15, 1830, and was the fifth in a family of nine children of David and Margaret (Thompson) Payne, his father a locksmith by trade and from Dublin, Ireland, but his mother a daughter of Michael Thompson, of Virginia. He was reared to farm work and attended the schools of Rodgersville, Tenn., and Danville, Ky., to which points his father removed. In 1844 the family came to Missouri, but returned to Kentucky the following year, locating near Lebanon, where the father died in 1877. The mother died in Missouri in 1844. Alpheus Payne, besides working on the farm, also learned the milling business when a youth, indeed, the latter formed his principal occupation. In 1846 he went to Mexico as post-rider, and the following year enlisted in Walker's battalion, where he served for two years. He then came to Missouri, locating in Ralls county, where the family had resided in 1844, and the same year he was married in that county to Miss Wysida Chipwood, a daughter of ex-Judge Chipwood, of that county. He then engaged in farming in Ralls county, and in 1854 removed to Audrain county, where he farmed for three years. In 1857 he went to Southern Mexico to engage in stock trading, but came back the following year. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate service, and remained out for four years, or until the close of the war, participating in all the battles and campaigns of his command. He then went to Mexico with Gen. Shelby, but returned and bought a flouring mill in Ralls county, where he followed milling until 1880. Mr. Payne then went to Texas and took charge of a large stock ranch. Two years later he returned to Ralls county, and in 1883 came to Montgomery county. Meanwhile his first wife had died, leaving him four children: Ella M., Rosana, Eva G. and Mollie J. Two others died at tender ages. In 1882 he was married to Mrs. Harriet Archie, a widow lady whose maiden name was Amsell. Two years after his marriage, or the past year, Mr. Payne settled on the farm where he now resides. This place contains 160 acres of land, all fenced and otherwise improved. Mr. and Mrs. P. are members of the Primitive Baptist Church. Mr. P. is also a member of the A. F. and A. M. He and wife have one child, Alpheus Theodore.

HORATIO G. PENN

(Dealer in Groceries, Queen's-ware, Glassware, Etc., Wellsville).

Mr. Penn is the son of John W. Penn, of St. Charles county, but formerly of Virginia, and a descendant of Sir William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania. Horatio G. was born in St. Charles county, June 14, 1841. His mother's maiden name was Elizabeth S. Major, and when he was 11 years of age the family removed to Lincoln county. After living there six years they moved back to St. Charles

county. His father was a blacksmith and wagon-maker by trade and also a carpenter, and, indeed, was a natural mechanic, skillful with any kind of tools. He made a wagon, doing both the wood and iron work, that made a successful trip to and from California, and also a trip to Pike's Peak. Horatio G. grew up in St. Charles county. He had a fair common-school education and learned the tobacco business in a tobacco factory. In August, 1861, he enlisted in Co. F, of Col. Burbridge's cavalry regiment, of Harris' division, Southern service, in which he served for 12 months, during which time he participated in the battles of Lexington, Pea Ridge, and numerous skirmishes. At Pea Ridge he was taken prisoner, but was paroled in a few days. He afterwards clerked in a store at Middletown for two years, and then followed farming for two years. September 25, 1865, he was married to Miss Sarah F. Crouch, a daughter of Thomas Crouch, an early settler of Ralls county. Two years after his marriage, having followed farming in Audrain county in the meantime, he removed to Lincoln county and established a blacksmith shop at Olney, which he carried on for a short time. He then accepted a position as clerk in a store at Middletown, and in 1877 went West, spending a year in California, engaged in mining, milling, etc. In the spring of 1879 he located in Wellsville and followed clerking in a store here for five years. In the spring of 1884 he began his present business at this place. He has an excellent and well selected stock of goods in his line, and has already built up a good trade. Mr. and Mrs. Penn have four children: Lulu M., Maud M., Leta and Charles W. Mrs. P. is a member of the Christian Church and he is a member of the A. F. and A. M. Mr. Penn, besides his grocery business, is also handling the Plano Harvester and Twine Binder, the best machine of the kind now in the market.

EDWARD W. PURVIS

(Retired Farmer, Wellsville).

Scotland is the country of Mr. Purvis' nativity and where he was reared. He was born near Glasgow, in September, 1827, and was a son of William and Sarah Purvis, both parents being of the same surname and distantly related, and of an ancient family in their native country. Mr. Purvis' father was a farmer, and Edward W. remained on the farm until he was 15 years of age, when he entered a calico print works as an employé and continued in that industry for about 11 years, or until 1853, when he immigrated to America. Meanwhile, in 1847, he was married to Miss Margaret J. Coddle, who accompanied him to America, but died two years afterwards of cholera in Illinois. Mr. Purvis, on coming to America, located at Freeport, Ill., where he worked two years at the carpenter's trade, and after his wife's death went to Wisconsin, locating near Galesville. After working at another point a short time, he removed to Decorah, Winneshiek county, Ia. and was there 14 years, working at the carpenter's trade and doing a general contracting and building business. For about two years while there, however, he was engaged in gardening, but not with success.

In the contracting and building business, however, he accumulated some means. In April, 1857, Mr. Purvis was married to Miss Elizabeth, a daughter of John Corn, formerly of Pennsylvania. Mr. Purvis was reared in Ohio and moved in 1853 to Freeport, Stephenson county, Ill. In 1870, Mr. Purvis came to Missouri and bought land in the immediate vicinity of Wellsville, where he improved a farm and resided for some 15 years. In 1880 he sold his farm and retired from agricultural life. He thereupon bought property in Wellsville and removed to town. He has from time to time bought other property at this place and now owns several valuable residence properties and a number of choice town lots. Mr. Purvis and wife are members of the M. E. Church at Wellsville, and he has been a member of the Odd Fellows order for 20 years.

LEVI AND JAMES C. RAWSON

(Of Rawson & Son, Proprietors of the Wellsville Woolen Mills).

The Rawson family settled originally in this country in Vermont, of which State the father of the senior subject of this sketch, Calvin Rawson, was a native. He afterwards removed to Cayuga county, N. Y., where he lived for a number of years. From there he removed to Ohio with his family, in which State he made his permanent home. Levi Rawson was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., December 28, 1828, and was about six years of age when his parents removed to Ohio. He grew up in the latter State, and in early manhood was married there to Miss Mary Ann Sabin. Having been reared a farmer, he continued to follow that occupation during his subsequent residence in Ohio. His first wife died there, and he then removed farther West, finally locating in Stephenson county, Ill. There he was subsequently married to Mrs. Amelia H. Sabin, relict of Nathan Sabin, and a daughter of M. T. Hutchinson. In the fall of 1856, Mr. Rawson, leaving Stephenson county, came to Missouri, and for a short time stopped near Bowling Green, in Pike county. The following winter, however, he bought a farm six miles north-east of Wellsville, where he resumed farming and continued it for some eight years. He then traded his farm for the brick flouring mill at Wellsville, and therefore moved his family to this place and took charge of the mill. He continued to run the mill for nearly four years, but then sold it in order to turn his whole attention to his woolen milling business, in which he had also engaged a short time before. He has been successfully engaged in this business ever since. Meanwhile, his son, James C. Rawson, had grown up and is now, as he has been for some years past, his father's partner in business. James C. was born of his father's second marriage, in Stephenson county, Ill., January 2, 1851. He was reared to the age of 15 in his native county. He received a good public school education as he grew up, and was brought up to good habits and to strict industry. The result is that he has come to be a young business man of energy and enterprise and of excellent business qualifications. The firm of Rawson & Son have had a suc-

cessful career in their woolen milling business. They added to their factory from time to time until they had one of the best carding and spinning establishments in this part of the country. They have sold out recently all of their woolen machinery and are replacing the same with flour mill machinery. They also have a saw mill department, in which they do a large business, especially in the winter and early spring. On the 15th of January, 1873, Mr. Rawson, Jr., was married in this county to Miss Annie Bay, a daughter of Maj. J. C. Bay, deceased, late a prominent citizen of this county, formerly from Ohio. Mrs. Rawson was educated at the common district school. They have three children: Charles L., Bessie L. and Harry F. Mr. R. and wife are members of the Congregational Church, and he is a member of the A. O. U. W. He has filled several local political offices.

JOHN H. REED

(Retired Merchant, Wellsville).

Mr. Reed, now retired from business, is one of the oldest business men in length of residence and continuous business, if not the oldest one, in Wellsville, and is one of success. He came here in 1859 and has been here ever since, for a period of 25 years. He was born in Maryland, August 1, 1832, and on his father's side came of an old family in Maryland. His grandfather Reed was in the War of 1812, from that State; he was in the naval service of the United States, and was run down at sea, having his ship sunk, which was loaded with flour, by a British man-of-war. In 1851 Mr. Reed's parents, Thomas and Elizabeth (Taylor) Reed, removed to Missouri, and he, then 19 years of age, came with them. They first located at Hannibal, but shortly afterwards at Middletown, in Montgomery county, where the father was successfully engaged in farming until his death, which occurred in 1863. John H. Reed was partly brought up to mercantile business, and continued with his father until he was 22 years of age, or until 1854. He then went overland to California in the company of Henry McCune, and spent about two years principally in the mines, and with fair success. Returning in 1857, *via* the Isthmus of Panama and New Orleans, he remained two years at Middletown engaged in manual labor. From Middletown Mr. Reed came to Wellsville, and has been here ever since. For the first three years he clerked in a store, and then bought out a farm and engaged in business on his own account. For years he was engaged in general merchandising, and also later along in buying and shipping grain. About two years ago he bought a half interest in the Wellsville flouring mill, and was an active partner in that until a short time since. He also bought a half interest in a grain elevator and shipped large quantities of grain. But he has retired from this also. December 24, 1862, Mr. Reed was married at Wellsville to Miss Agnes Holliday, a daughter of Beverly Holliday, an early settler of Montgomery county, originally from Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Reed have four children living: Charles W., Wilmer H., Calvin D. and Gladys.

Mrs. R. is a member of the M. E. Church South, and Mr. Reed is a member of the Christian Church. He is also a prominent Mason and Oddfellow.

CHRISTIAN F. SCHWENDKER

(Farmer, Post-office, Wellsville).

Mr. Schwendker is a native of Germany, born in Prussia, April 12, 1835. His parents were Henry Schwendker and Elizabeth, *nee* Schwendker. He was reared in Prussia, and up to the age of 14 his time was principally spent at school. He was then apprenticed to the tailor's trade and served for three years. Subsequently he worked as a journeyman tailor until he was 20 years of age, when, having saved up a little means, he decided to come to America. He landed at Quebec in 1855, and worked at his trade in Port Elgin, Bruce county, Can., for 10 years. He then engaged in farming in that county, which he followed there until 1868, when he removed to Missouri, and bought a part of the land where he now resides, on which he located and went to work improving a farm. He has made a fine farm here, one of the best improved in the township. He has an excellent orchard, containing over 200 bearing apple trees and a choice variety of other large and small fruits. December 9, 1862, Mr. Schwendker was married to Miss Katharine Schilholtz, a daughter of Heinrich Schilholtz, of Perth county, Can. Mr. and Mrs. Schwendker have nine children: Louis, Mary, Arthur, Clara, Elizabeth, Anne, Jacob, Emma and Henry. They have lost one in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. S. are members of the Swedenborgian Church, and he is a member of the A. O. U. W. at Wellsville.

ROMEO J. SHANER

(Dealer in Furniture and Cabinet-maker, Wellsville).

In 1877 Mr. Shaner, who was then a young man in his twenty-third year, came to Missouri and located at Wellsville. He began breaking on the Wabash Railway, and continued in the service of the Wabash for about four years. He was soon promoted to the conductorship of a freight train running between Glenwood and Ottumwa, which he held until he quit the road. He then engaged in contracting and building, which he had previously learned, and worked at it successfully until 1884, when he established his present furniture store and cabinet shop at this place. He had also previously learned the cabinet-maker's trade. Mr. Shaner carries a good stock of goods and has an excellent trade. His business is on a prosperous basis, and he has every prospect of a successful business career. Mr. Shaner was born at Shaner Station, near Monongahela City, Alleghany county, Pa., October 5, 1854. He was reared in his native county, and received a good education. He was sent to Watertown College, Ohio, where he took a thorough course and graduated in 1875. Before coming to Missouri, as has been stated, he learned the carpenter's and cabinet-

maker's trades, and he had also learnt engineering, having worked at a stationary engine for a short time. In 1878 Mr. Shaner, or Romeo, as he is known among the young folks, met Miss Fannie A. Perry, and on the 17th of December, 1878, they were happily united in marriage, and their union has proved one of singular felicity. They have an interesting little son, Fred H., born December 27, 1882. Mrs. S. is a member of the M. E. Church South. Mr. S. is a member of the Triple Alliance.

WILLIAM H. SHACKELFORD

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Wellsville).

Mr. Shackelford has one of the leading stores in the general merchandiseline in Wellsville. His stock includes large and select lines of dry goods, clothing, groceries, boots, shoes, etc., and he has two rooms adjoining filled with goods, and is doing a good business. Mr. Shackelford is a native of Montgomery county and a representative of one of the old and highly respected families of the county. His father was Hon. Willis G. Shackelford, a well known lawyer of the county, now deceased, and formerly a representative in the State Legislature, and for years judge of the probate court. He was from Kentucky, and died at Wellsville in 1858. He was twice married and left two families of children. His first wife left three children at her death — the subject of this sketch, Robert, an attorney at this place, and Mary, now married. William H. was born in this county February 22, 1848, and as he grew up received a good common school and academic education. In 1868 he engaged in merchandising at Wellsville in association with a partner, and has continued in business at this place ever since. For the last four years he has carried on business alone. He has been satisfactorily successful and has built up a large trade. Mr. Shackelford is quite popular as a business man, and as a citizen is public-spirited in all enterprises calculated to promote the general interests of Wellsville and the community. In the fall of 1870 he was married to Miss Adelia, a daughter of William and Sarah M'Cay, of this county. Mr. and Mrs. S. have four children — a son and three daughters. He and wife are members of the M. E. Church, and he is a member of the Masonic order.

McCUNE SHANNON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wellsville).

Every one who knows anything about Pike county knows that the Shannons, Biggses and McCunes are among the oldest and best families of that county. Mr. Shannon, the subject of this sketch, is by descent and kindred a representative of those families, and of several other well known and prominent families in Pike county. His grandfather, Wm. Shannon, settled in that county with his family from Kentucky in the pioneer days of the county, and when Mr. Shannon's father, John E. Shannon, was yet in infancy. He grew up there and was

married to Miss Margaret B. Biggs, of another old and highly respected family, and of this union McCune Shannon was born January 10, 1856. His father is one of the leading farmers and stock-raisers of Pike county, and young Shannon was brought up to these occupations. He received a good common and high-school education, and on the 8th of February, 1877, was married to Miss Maggie B., a daughter of William Reading, of Curryville, an early settler of Pike county. In a few weeks after his marriage Mr. Shannon located on the land where he now resides in Montgomery county, about two and a half miles north of Wellsville. He has a place of 360 acres and has it well improved. He is engaged in stock-raising, and is making a specialty of breeding the Norman stock of horses, and has a fine representative of that breed on his place. He also feeds cattle for the wholesale markets and is engaged in raising sheep as a special industry, which he has found quite profitable. Mr. S. is a member of the Baptist Church. His wife is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church.

ASA E. SHIPHERD

(Physician and Surgeon and Farmer and Stock-raiser, Wellsville).

Dr. Shipherd, a man of excellent academic education before he began the study of medicine, graduated with distinction at the Cleveland, O., Medical College in the class of 1845, and for the last 29 years has been more or less actively engaged in the practice of his profession. He is now principally interested in farming, and has a handsome place of 640 acres about a mile from Wellsville where he resides and superintends his farm. By nativity Dr. Shipherd is a Ohioan, born in Cuyahoga county, May 21, 1821, and he was reared in that county. His father, Henry Shipherd, a soldier in the War of 1812, was from Vermont, but his mother, who was a Miss Cynthia Jones before her marriage, was from Connecticut. She died when the Doctor was in infancy, and he was reared by his uncle, Dr. David S. Shipherd, a prominent physician of Cuyahoga county. He attended the common schools until he was 18 years of age, and then took a course of three years in the Kirtland Academy. At the age of 20 he began teaching and continued it for some four years, also reading medicine at the same time under his uncle. In 1842-43 he took a course in the Willoughby Medical College, of Ohio, and completed his medical education at the Cleveland Medical College. Dr. Shipherd then removed to Lake county, Ill., and afterwards located at Oswego, Kendall county, where he practiced for about six years, his health completely breaking down at the end of this time. Subsequently locating at Freeport, Ill., he continued until 1864. In June of that year Dr. Shipherd was appointed regimental surgeon of the One Hundred and Forty-second Illinois volunteers, which position he held until after the war. Returning to Freeport, he remained there until 1867, when he came to Wellsville and engaged in the practice at that place. He bought valuable tracts of land some years ago with a view of retiring,

but still does some neighborhood practice. His farm is well improved. In May, 1845, Dr. Shipherd was married to Miss Eliza Brown, then a popular and accomplished school teacher in the public schools of Paynesville, O. She is a lady of fine intelligence and culture, and although now advancing in years is highly entertaining and instructive in conversation. Dr. and Mrs. Shipherd have reared three children and two others died in childhood. In 1861 Dr. Shipherd took a supplementary course in the Rush Medical College of Chicago, and also another partial course in 1865. The Doctor's father died in Christian county, Ill., in 1883, having removed to that State in 1852, and after an eight years' residence in Stephenson county located in Christian county, where he died. He married twice and reared a second family of children.

JAMES R. SHOCKLEE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wellsville).

Mr. Shocklee is well known to be one of the substantial and successful farmers and stock-raisers, as well as one of the worthy and highly respected citizens of this township. His homestead contains 380 acres of fine land, all well improved, besides 40 acres of tributary timber, about two and a half miles east of Wellsville. He is extensively and successfully engaged in raising grain and stock. Mr. Shocklee is a native of Kentucky, born in Marion county, January 5, 1839. His father was James M. Shocklee, also a native of the Blue Grass State; and his mother was a Miss Nancy A. Lee, a daughter of Samuel Lee, formerly of Virginia, and distantly related to Gen. R. E. Lee. Mr. Shocklee's parents came to Missouri in 1850, and after three years' residence in St. Charles county made their permanent home in Lincoln county. James R., who was 14 years of age when the family settled in Lincoln county, grew up there, but in 1861, at the outbreak of the war, enlisted in the Confederate army. After the fight at Fulton, in which he participated, he was taken prisoner and required to take the oath of loyalty, after which he returned home and took no further part in the war. He then soon bought a tract of raw land in Montgomery county and began the improvement of a farm—the place where he now resides. He first bought only 80 acres, but by industry and good management has added to his possessions until he now has nearly a section of fine land. January 27, 1861, Mr. Shocklee was married to Miss Mary A., a daughter of S. W. Worland, an early settler of Montgomery county. She died, however, April 5, 1879. Six of the family of children born of this union are living: James W., Francis Lee, Charles B., Edward S., Joseph D. and Nancy E. February 9, 1880, Mr. Shocklee was married to Miss Margaret A., a daughter of William Jarbo, formerly of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. S. have two children: Mary A. and William A. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church.

CHARLES SPITZHIRN

(Dealer in Pure Drugs, School Books, Stationery, Fine Cigars, Confectionery, Etc.,
Wellsville, Mo.).

In 1867, when Mr. Spitzhirn was yet in early boyhood, only about eight years of age, his father, John Spitzhirn, emigrated from Baden, in Germany, his native country, to the United States and located at Chillicothe, O. While there his (John's) wife and family, consisting of a daughter and son (Charles), also came over, and upon leaving Chillicothe they settled at Waverly, O., where the father was engaged in mercantile business until his death in 1879. Charles was born on the Rhine, April 7, 1858, but was reared at Waverly, O. He received a good common school education, and after attaining his majority came to St. Louis, where he remained for a short time. He then came to Wellsville in 1880, and clerked in a drug store for a few months. After this he entered a drug store to learn pharmacy and the drug business generally, and spent four years in the store. At the expiration of this time, having economized his means, he bought an established drug house at this place and began business on his own account, which he has ever since continued. He has a neat store and a first-class stock of good, pure drugs, and is doing an excellent business. He has a high reputation among physicians in this branch of the drug business, and his store is justly very popular with the public generally. August 1, 1883, Mr. Spitzhirn was married to Miss Mollie, a daughter of James Paxton (deceased), late of this county. Mrs. S. is a member of the Baptist Church.

ENOCH M. STEERE,

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wellsville).

Like not a few of the worthy and substantial citizens of Montgomery county, the subject of the present sketch is a New Englander by nativity and bringing up. He was born at Providence, R. I., August 28, 1825, and was a son of Anthony and Deborah (Wade) Steere, both of old Rhode Island families. Mr. Steere's grandfather, Oliver Wade, was a fife-major in the American army during the War of 1812. Enoch M. Steere was reared at Providence, R. I., and received a good common-school education. When about nineteen years of age he received an injury in the left leg which resulted in making him a cripple for life. In 1845 he began to learn the machinist's trade at Burrillville, R. I., at which he worked for two years. He then learned the sash, door and blind business in a factory at Burrillville, at which he worked some five years. In 1854 he went to Tioga county, Pennsylvania, where he carried on a factory in the above line until 1861. Selling out in 1861, however, he was occupied with miscellaneous business for nearly two years, when, in 1863, he enlisted in the Thirty-fifth Pennsylvania infantry, as a member of Co. G. This enlistment, however, was only for a short time, to resist the rebel raid in

the State at that time. After this he was honorably discharged, and he then bought a farm in Steuben county, N. Y., where he was engaged in farming for about three years. In 1868 he sold out in New York and came to Missouri, buying the land where he now resides, the following year. Mr. Steere has been engaged in farming ever since coming to Montgomery county, sixteen years ago, and has been satisfactorily successful. He has nearly 500 acres of fine land, 200 acres of which are in his homestead, and the balance in other farms. On the 16th of May, 1849, Mr. Steere was married to Miss Abigail Clark, a daughter of Eleazer Clark, formerly of Pennsylvania, and an old soldier in the War of 1812. Also her grandfather Clark was a Revolutionary soldier. This wife survived, however, only four years after her marriage, leaving two children at her death—Charles, a prominent lawyer of Boston, Mass., and Allen, a successful farmer of Humboldt county, Ia. To his present wife Mr. Steere was married March 14, 1858. She was a Miss Emily J. Burlingame, a daughter of William Burlingame (deceased), of Rhode Island. Three children are the fruits of this union: William A., educated at the State University of Missouri, where he took a three years' course, and he is now assisting to carry on the farm; Abbie T., a young lady graduate of Stephen College, Columbia; and Emma D., who has taken a course of two and a half years at Stephen College, but has not yet graduated. Mrs. S. and her three children are members of the Baptist Church, and Mr. S. is a prominent member of the I. O. O. F. He is now serving his tenth year as school director of his district, and has at different times served on the grand and petit juries in Rhode Island, Pennsylvania, New York and Missouri.

CAPT. HENRY R. STETSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wellsville).

Among the very many patriotic young men of the North who bravely offered themselves as volunteers for the defense of the old flag when the war broke out, was the subject of the present sketch, who was then a young man early in his twenties. He came of a sturdy old New England family on his father's side—the Stetsons, of Vermont; and on his mother's side he was from the Ketchums, of New York. He was born in Franklin county, New York, January 21, 1838, a son of Clement Stetson and wife, *nee* Susan Ketchum; and when fifteen years of age his parents removed to Winnebago county, Wis. He had already taken a good course in the excellent schools of Franklin county, N. Y., and after the removal of the family to Wisconsin, he entered Milton College of Rock county, in the latter State, where he continued a student for three years. After graduating, he engaged in teaching, which he continued with increasing success and reputation until after the outbreak of the war. Then he promptly enlisted in Co. E, Twenty-second Wisconsin infantry, and served until peace was restored. He entered the army as a private, and by meritorious conduct as a soldier, rose by successive promotions to the

command of his company, which he held at the time his command was honorably mustered out of the service at the close of the war. He participated in the grand review at Washington City after the declaration of peace in 1865. Capt. Stetson was with Sherman on the famous march to the sea and in all the battles fought during that long and perilous campaign. At Resaca he was severely wounded, and at Brentwood the whole regiment of which he was a member, including himself, was captured. An exchange was effected, however, about thirty days afterwards, and he resumed his place in the army. After the war he returned to Wisconsin and engaged in merchandising at Milton. In 1869 Capt. Stetson removed to Missouri and engaged in farming and teaching school in St. Charles county. Two years later he removed to Warren county. In 1874 he came to Montgomery county and bought a tract of sixty acres of land, a part of the place where he now resides, and where he engaged in farming. Now he has a good homestead containing 220 acres and the balance of almost a quarter section is in a separate tract. On the 15th of July, 1862, Capt. Stetson was married in Wisconsin to Miss Emma C. Robbins, a daughter of Anthony Robbins formerly of New York. Mrs. Stetson was a popular school teacher both before and after her marriage. They have lost three children — two in infancy, and one, a daughter, Miss Beulah, aged seventeen years, who died December 13, 1883.

WILLIAM STEWART

(Farmer, Post-office, Wellsville).

Wm. Stewart was born in Ireland, February 8, 1830, but is of English decent, and was a son of John Stewart and wife, *nee* Mary A. McCalbey. When he was 17 years of age the family immigrated to the United States and located at Warrensburg, N. Y., where the father died soon afterwards. William completed his adolescence at Warrensburg, and in 1857 went to the vicinity of Grand Rapids, Mich., where he followed farming for about two years. While there, November 7, 1857, he was married to Miss Francis A., a daughter of Alex. Harper, also formerly of Ireland, but of English descent. In the fall of 1859, Mr. S. removed to St. Louis county and engaged in farming. In the spring of 1862 he enlisted under Admiral Porter in the gunboat service, in which he continued until the close of the war. He was in nearly all the important engagements on the lower Mississippi and its navigable tributaries, including the siege of Vicksburg, the battles of Corinth, Arkansas Post, Ft. Donelson, Ft. Henry, Island No. 10, Alexander and others. He was taken sick at Arkansas Post and disabled three weeks, and, indeed, has never fully recovered from this disability. His wife was employed in the quartermaster's department, at St. Louis while he was absent in the naval service. After the war he was on the police force of St. Louis for about two years and then for two years was a street car conductor. In 1869 he removed to Aurora, Ill., and bought property and worked in the C., B. & Q. railway shops, where he continued for about six years. He

then removed to Montgomery county and settled where he now resides. He had bought his land here in 1861, a tract of 175 acres, where he has improved his farm. Mr. S. has a good place and is an energetic farmer. He and wife have one child: Florence, aged nine years. They are members of the Congregational Church, and he is a member of the Masonic order at Wellsville.

JACOB L. SWOPE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wellsville).

Mr. Swope is of an old Pennsylvania German family, the founder of the family in this country having settled in the Keystone State from the old Fatherland prior to the American Revolution. As early as 1801 Mr. Swope's grandfather removed from Pennsylvania with his family and settled in Fairfield county, Ohio, where Thomas Swope, the father of the subject of this sketch, grew to manhood. About the time of attaining his majority Thomas Swope was married to Miss Rebecca L. Le Fevre, also formerly of Pennsylvania, and of the same family of which Hon. Benjamin Le Fevre, member of Congress from Ohio, is a representative. Thomas Swope commenced life for himself a poor man, indeed, but succeeded in becoming a wealthy farmer. He was a large landholder in Ohio, and owned valuable real estate in other States. He entered land in Montgomery county in an early day, which included the tract on which Jacob L. now resides. He died at his homestead in Ohio, August 13, 1884, at the advanced age of 85. He and his good wife left a family of 10 children, five sons and the same number of daughters. Jacob L. Swope was born on the family homestead in Ohio, July 1, 1831, and grew to manhood in his native county. In 1852, at the age of 22, he came further West to Illinois on a prospecting tour, but shortly returned home to Ohio. In 1854 he came to Missouri and bought the land of his father which the latter had previously entered at an early day. He has nearly 700 acres of fine land, all in one body and improved, which is his homestead, and besides this he has another place a few miles distant. During the war Mr. Swope served in the Union army the first year until the close of that long and unhappy struggle. He was first under Gen. Henderson and then under Gen. Guitar, and participated in all the engagements in which his commands took part. After the war he returned home and resumed farming, which he has since followed with good success. April 4, 1858, he was married to Miss Lucinda Sturgeon, a daughter of William A. and Margaret (Wolfley) Sturgeon, formerly of Marion county, Ohio. Mrs. S. is a member of the Missionary Baptist Church.

WILLIAM R. WAKELY

(Retired Farmer and Business Man, Wellsville).

Mr. Wakely has had an active career in industrial and business affairs, extending together over a period of nearly fifty years, and one that

has been rewarded with satisfactory and ample success. He was born in Washington county, N. Y., August 9, 1817. The Wakely family came originally from Massachusetts, and Mr. Wakely's grandparents removed to New York while his father, Robert Wakely, was yet in his childhood. His father was reared in the latter State, and served as a volunteer from New York in the War of 1812. Mr. Wakely's mother was of an old family in the Empire State. His parents owned a farm in Washington county and were in comfortable circumstances. William R. was given a good common-school education, and at the age of 22 engaged in mercantile business at Kirkville, N. Y. About 10 years later he sold out and entered largely into the canal transportation business, bought nearly 20 canal boats, and for four years was heavily engaged in this line of business. In 1853 Mr. Wakely resumed merchandising, and continued it with success at Kirkville until his removal to Missouri in 1858. Here he bought land about three miles north of Wellsville and improved a farm, where he engaged in farming, and later along in dealing in and shipping stock. He continued on his farm for some 10 years, when he sold it and removed to Wellsville. Here he formed a partnership with Benj. Sharp in the grain business and built an elevator, doing for several years a large grain business. He and O. H. Wise, now deceased, also established a drug store, which they carried on for about three years. Mr. W. retired from the grain business in 1874. In 1876 he removed to California, locating at San Jose, where he remained for about six years operating in real estate and loaning money. But in 1882 he returned to Wellsville with the view of making it his permanent home. Here he has a handsome residence property, and is living in retirement from business pursuits. Mr. Wakely was married at Syracuse, N. Y., to Miss Halvania M. Peck some 30 odd years ago. She is a daughter of Myron B. Peck, of Syracuse, and was reared and educated in that city. Mr. and Mrs. W. have reared two children, but one of whom is now living — Mary, a young lady still at home with her parents. The other, Ione, died at the age of 17, in 1871. Mr. W. is a prominent member of the Masonic order.

MARSHALL WASHINGTON

(Dealer in and Shipper of Live-stock, Post-office, Wellsville).

For years Mr. Washington has been known and recognized as one of the leading stock traders throughout the north-western part of Montgomery county, and the neighboring parts of Callaway and Audrain counties, and there is probably no better judge of stock than he in the country. He does a large business, and his standing as a buyer is most excellent as his principle is to succeed in business by legitimate trade only. Mr. Washington comes of a family that stands second to none in this country, or in history. He represents a branch of the same family from which Gen. Washington, "The Father of His Country," sprang. Mr. W.'s grandfather, Edward Washington, was a first cousin to Gen. Washington, the last two being the sons of

brothers. The Washington family, even before the Revolution, as every one knows, was one of the best families of Virginia — people of high character, superior culture and large wealth. So Mr. Washington's grandfather was a man of large intelligence and abundant means; and from him Mr. W.'s father, Edward S. Washington, inherited considerable property. The latter, after his marriage in Virginia, Miss Annie E. Elsea having become his wife, removed to Kentucky, where he bought a farm and resided, extensively engaged in farming, until 1849. He owned about 50 slaves and other large property interests. From Kentucky he removed to Missouri and settled in Callaway county. There he bought large tracts of land and improved an extensive farm. His place contained about 1,000 acres, which was devoted mainly to the stock business. His wife died in 1864, and some years after that he discontinued housekeeping, and for some time past has made his home with his son, A. O. Washington, of Callaway county. Marshall Washington was born while his parents were residents of Kentucky, in Fayette county, May 10, 1839. He was principally reared, however, in Callaway county, Mo., and was educated at Central College, in Fayette, Mo. In 1859 he went to Pike's Peak, but returned in about eight months on account of ill-health. In 1861 he enlisted in the Southern service under Col. Riggins, in Harris's brigade, and afterwards took part in the battle of Lexington, going thence South with his command. Later along he returned home on furlough, but was soon taken prisoner. His health failing again, he was released on a \$10,000 bond. Some time after Mr. Washington engaged in the stock business, and has ever since followed it. He removed to Wellsville in 1879, but had previously bought stock in this vicinity and shipped from here for a number of years. In the fall of 1873 Mr. W. was married to Miss Jennie Offutt, a daughter of 'Squire Eli Offutt, an early settler of Callaway county, from Virginia. She, however, was an invalid at the time of her marriage and survived only a year afterwards. September 10, 1879, Mr. Washington was married to his present wife, formerly Miss Lizzie Arnold, a daughter of William Arnold, of Wellsville. Mrs. W. is an accomplished lady, and quite pleasant and engaging in conversation. She was educated at the Danville High School, at Kansas City, and at the Convent in St. Charles. Mr. and Mrs. W. have one child, Marshall, Jr. An infant daughter, Jennie, is deceased. Mrs. W. is a member of the M. E. Church South, and Mr. Washington belongs to the A. O. U. W.

CHASTAIN W. WHITE

(Of Blattner & White, Dealers in and Shippers of Grain and Stock, Wellsville).

Mr. White, who is one of the prominent young business men of the north-western part of the county, a member of one of the leading grain and stock firms on the line of the Wabash in this section of the State, is a Virginian, or was until he came to Missouri in 1871. He was born in King George county, June 24, 1854, and was a son of John W.

White, of that county, who was an officer in the Confederate army during the war, and was twice wounded, once being shot through the body, at Gettysburg. He is still a resident of King George county. Chastain W. was reared to the age of 17 in that county, and received a good common and high-school education. In 1871 he came to Missouri, and resided in St. Charles county, on a farm, principally, for three years, or until he was 20 years of age. He then crossed over in Warren county, where he lived for six years, during three years of which he was farming and the rest of the time merchandising. By this time he had made a good start, and in 1880 he sold out in Warren county and came to Wellsville, forming his present partnership with Mr. Blattner. They built a business house and engaged in merchandising, and followed it with success for four years. Meanwhile they had also engaged in the grain and stock business, and last spring they disposed of their store in order to give their whole time and attention to grain and stock. In 1880 they bought an elevator at this place, and have since been shipping grain in large quantities. This is Mr. Blattner's special branch of business. Messrs. Blattner & White handle about \$300,000 worth of grain and stock annually, \$160,000 of the former and \$140,000 of the latter. November 22, 1883, Mr. White was married to Miss Addie Cottle, a daughter of Ora Cottle, Esq., a retired farmer residing in Wellsville.

ANDREW WICKLEIN

(Farmer, Post-office, Wellsville).

Mr. Wicklein is a native of Germany, born August 6, 1828. When he was 10 years of age, in 1838, his parents, Henry and Margaret (Longhein) Wicklein, immigrated to America and settled in Randolph county, Ill., where Andrew grew to manhood. October 15, 1861, he was married to Miss Caroline Stein, also formerly of Germany. After his marriage Mr. Wicklein settled on a farm in Randolph county, Ill., where he was engaged in farming until 1882, when he sold his place in that county and removed to Montgomery county, Mo., buying his present place, situated about a mile from Wellsville. Here he has continued to reside. His farm contains 200 acres, and he has 40 acres of good timber tributary to his place. He also has a neat farm of 80 acres two miles north of Wellsville. Mr. and Mrs. W. have five children, namely: Emily, who is now the wife of Charles Lohring; Caroline, now the wife of Charle Huth; Louise, now the wife of Charles Stock; and Henry and Hermann. Mr. and Mrs. W. are members of the Lutheran Church. Mr. Wicklein is a man of untiring industry, frugal habits and sterling character, and has made all he possesses by his own exertions and personal worth.

CAPT. WILLIAM A. WOODS

(Farmer, Post-office, Wellsville).

Capt. Woods, a substantial farmer of this township and well known among the Democrats of Montgomery county as one of their most ac-

tive and valued party workers, was a young man when the California gold excitement broke out about the close of 1848, and was very naturally drawn into the current of emigration westward to the Pacific coast. He and a large number of others in Lincoln county, this State, organized a company to cross the plains and engage in mining in California, he being made captain of the company, whence comes his *proenomen*, as given above. He was absent in California about a year and returned by way of New Orleans and Panama. November 12, 1857, he was married to Miss Taresa Sanford, a daughter of Calisthenes E. Sanford, of Lincoln county, but formerly of Kentucky. The same year of his marriage he came to Montgomery county and bought the land where he now resides, on which he improved his present farm. He has a good place of over 160 acres, and is comfortably situated. Capt. Woods takes an active interest in local politics and is almost invariably a delegate to different conventions held in his township and county. For himself he has never sought for any office of prominence, but has held various local positions, such as road overseer, school director, etc. The Captain and Mrs. Woods have nine children: Alexander, Mary H., wife of Charles Bassard; Bettie, Sanford C., Sallie, John, George, Samuel and Mattie. The Captain and his wife and two daughters are members of the Christian Church and he has been a member of the Masonic order for nearly 35 years. He was born in Augusta county, Va., November 25, 1825, and was a son of Alexander and Hannah (Thompson) Woods, his father originally from Ireland, but his mother from Scotland. In 1829 they removed to Kentucky and settled in Fayette county, where both parents lived until their death. William A. Woods came to Missouri in 1840, being then a youth only 15 years of age. He came out with some friends and located in Lincoln county, where he lived, barring the time he went to California, until his removal to Montgomery county in 1857.



WARREN COUNTY, MO.

HISTORY

OF

WARREN COUNTY, MISSOURI.

CHAPTER I.

Introduction — The Organization of Warren County — Original French Settlers — Arrival of Daniel Boone — Kennedy's Fort — The Massacre of the Ramsey Family — Death of Capt. Callaway — The Boone's Lick Road -- Geological and Physical Features.

The duties of the writer who compiles historical facts and whose work, in its completeness, must be subjected to the varying criticisms of people living in his own age, and who are conversant with and interested in the facts which he presents, are indeed of a difficult nature. Three great attributes are imperatively demanded of him who undertakes such a task. He must be truthful in his statements, accurate as to data and as terse as intelligent and lucid description or explanation will permit. A vivid imagination can not be relied upon, or even permitted to assist in literary work of this character, neither can a propensity for fine descriptive writing be indulged. In this review of the events that make up the history of Warren county, no efforts will be made to clothe the narrative in the beautiful and enchanting language of an Irving, or the ponderous and elegant paragraphs of a McCauley. The publishers assume, that, when they have given to their readers the result of their researches, and placed before them the chief events that constitute the past history of the county, they have performed the full measure of their duty.

The lapse of time, the advance of civilization, the wonderful scientific discoveries, that within the past 40 years have added so much to the comfort and pleasure of the world, have had the effect to make life so roseate with the hue of an easy-going and tranquil existence,

that the privations, hardships and dangers of the pioneer settlers are overlooked, undervalued and forgotten.

Eighty-three years have elapsed since the first intrepid and adventurous settlers discovered the boundless advantages in soil and climate, and the geographical beauties of the country, now so richly blessed with all that creates peace, plenty and prosperity. At that time this region was the home of the predatory savage, and life to the settler was a constant struggle to protect his property, maintain a home, and rear the children, who became the bone and sinew of a happy and contented community, and whose descendants to-day enjoy the rewards which have followed these sacrifices.

The whole of North Missouri was, prior to the year 1818, two years before the organization of the State Government, embraced within the counties of St. Charles and Howard, but new counties were rapidly organized. In 1818 Montgomery county was set off from the county of St. Charles, and it embraced previous to the year 1833, all the territory now constituting Warren county. In January, 1833, the Legislature, with due formality, declared a portion of Montgomery county fully designated by metes and bounds, "to be a separate and distinct county, to be known and called Warren county, in honor of Gen. Joseph Warren, who fell at the battle of Bunker Hill." Jacob Groom, of Montgomery county; Felix Scott, of St. Charles county, and Jessie McDaniel, of Franklin county, were appointed commissioners for the purpose of selecting a seat of justice for the new county.

The first white settlement on what is now the soil of Warren county was made by French trappers and traders at the old Charrette village, which settlement is said to have been made about the time M. Liguist settled St. Louis, in 1763.

The exact location of this early settlement is now a matter of conjecture, although the mouth of Charrette creek is generally admitted to have been the place selected by the adventurous Frenchmen for their home. Their rude log cabins were erected immediately on the banks of the Missouri river, whose ever-changing and treacherous current long since washed away all trace of the locality. At this time the hills and valleys of Warren county were an unbroken waste of wild wooded timber, and the Frenchmen established sugar camps along the Charrette and Teuque creeks, and in after years relicts of their annual visits were often found by settlers.

These pioneers were originally sent to this country in the employ of the American Fur Company, but all personal reference as to who

they were has been lost. It is claimed, however, by several old residents of the county, that a famous trapper called Indian Phillips, who was well known as late as 1810, was one of the settlers at Charrette. Phillips lived until after the War of 1812, and up to the time of his death used to make occasional visits to the homes of the early American settlers. A man named Choteroau, (Chouteau?), and another called Lozio, were also known as members of this colony of trappers. These three men each secured Spanish grants for large tracts of land, now located partly in St. Charles and Warren counties, and disposing of their interests about the year 1812, left the country. Flanders Callaway, the son-in-law of Col. Daniel Boone, was the purchaser, and on one of these tracts, located about a mile and a half west of Marthasville, Mr. Callaway died. Generations have passed since the village was engulfed in the waters of the Missouri, the records of its organization, the names of its inhabitants and the stories of their trials and privations have become mere legends, yet there can be no question that to these hardy Frenchmen belong the honor of having first discovered and located what has since become a populous and thrifty portion of the State. In no section of Missouri can be found a greater number of beautiful and romantic localities than are to be seen in the valleys of the Femme Osage and Charrette creeks. Nature has certainly been lavish in giving to the rocky gorges and towering hills the wildest aspect of romance. In the days of the early French settlers these creeks and their tributaries were the favorite hunting ground of the colony, and their appropriate names were given to the localities by these early residents who ranged through the forests in quest of game and furs. It was this wild and seclusive country that attracted the attention of Daniel Boone, and it was in the valley of one of these creeks that he quietly and peacefully breathed his last.

It was not until about the year 1795 that stories of the marvelous hunting grounds along the banks of the Missouri began to attract attention in the Eastern States. The wonderful stories told by Lewis and Clark, who made a flat-boat journey down the river in 1804, were looked upon as the glowing creations of a vivid imagination, but the early French settlers, in their trips to the then frontier post of St. Louis, not only corroborated these reports, but were so enthusiastic in their praise of the country as a veritable paradise for the hunter, that adventurous backwoodsmen from Kentucky and Virginia began the immigration that a few years after resulted in bringing into what is now Warren county a colony of men, who, despite the dangers and hardships which are a natural consequence of frontier existence, have

left the indelible impress of their rugged and independent characters upon the present generation.

In 1795 the renowned Kentucky hunter and backwoodsman, Col. Daniel Boone, accompanied by his son-in-law, Flanders Callaway, came into the country and established a settlement called Callaway Post, at a point near the present town of Marthasville. This was the first American colony to reach the wilds of what is now Warren county. The fame of Col. Boone, his knowledge of Indian character and his fearless and daring manner of repulsing the warlike enemies of the white settlers, at once attracted further immigration, and additional families began to seek homes among the hills that skirted the Missouri, where Boone and his companions had already entrenched themselves.

In 1803 Anthony Wyatt made his first horseback trip from Kentucky. He located the present Wyatt homestead, near Marthasville, and in order to secure it was compelled to return from Kentucky every season for five successive years, until in 1808, he moved to his new home. He returned to Kentucky again, however, was married in 1816, and brought his wife and family effects to his new home on pack horses.

On the first day of January, 1808, Thomas Kennedy, who had served throughout the Revolutionary War as a soldier in the Seventh Virginia regiment, crossed the Mississippi river where Alton, Ill., is located, and pushed forward to the wilds of Warren county, to which locality he had been attracted by the wonderful tales of settlers who had gone as far west as St. Louis, and returned to the eastern part of the country. Maj. Kennedy escaped from his regiment soon after the battle of Briar Hill, the regiment, through the base treachery of its commander, having been surrendered to the British. He was a rigid, resolute man, possessing all the traits of character that constitute the genuine frontiersman, and in addition to these qualifications, he was also generously endowed with practical good sense. His varied experiences at once made him a valuable acquisition to the small group of adventurous settlers, and in consequence he immediately took a leading and active part in all their plans for the safety and welfare of the people.

In the spring of 1811 the Indians had become quite hostile. Rumors of contemplated raids by the dusky sons of the forest impelled the settlers to provide adequate defense in case of attack, and in that year a fort and stockade was erected on the Kennedy clearing. This fort remained standing for four years, or until after the War of 1812, when

it was torn down. It stood exactly where Judge Royal J. Kennedy's present residence is located, on the State road, about one and a half miles south-east of Wright City. At this time there were living in the immediate vicinity of Kennedy's stockade, the following persons, all of whom had come into that section previous to 1810, and who also assisted in erecting the fort: Samuel Gibson, a South Carolinian; Daniel McCoy and David Boyd, Kentuckians, and Anthony Keller, a Pennsylvania Dutchman.

During the year 1810, quite a number of additional settlers came into the country. On Indian Camp creek, Nathan Cleaver erected his pioneer cabin on the farm since owned by William T. Carter; and James Dickson settled on the same stream, on the Robert Pendleton place.

In 1811 Lawrence Sitton settled on the place afterwards known as the Nimrod Darrell farm. Hugh Liles and Joshua James settled on Peruque creek, above Kennedy's Post, and John Shrum made his house on Indian creek, at the place since known as the home of Samuel Williams.

At the beginning of the year 1812 the number of white settlers had grown quite extensively. There were many new families scattered about the several posts, among whom may be mentioned Benjamin Cooper and family, who, however, had previously settled in 1807, on Hancock's Bottom, and who subsequently removed to the vicinity of South Island.

Henry and David Bryan located on Teuque creek, near Marthasville. The Bryans were men of character, and reared large families, several descendants of whom are now living in the county. William T. Lamme, whose wife was a daughter of Col. Flanders Callaway and a grand-daughter of Daniel Boone, settled on the same creek, lower down the stream, and had descendants who lived for many years in that vicinity. William and Benjamin Hancock settled in the neighborhood of Marthasville, in what is now known as Hancock's Bottom. William Logan settled on Teuque creek, just above the Bryan settlement, where he continued to reside for many years, and reared a large family. He afterwards removed to Teuque Prairie, where his widow yet resides. His brothers, Hugh, Alexander and Henry Logan, settled a year or two later west of the present site of Marthasville. Jonathan Bryan settled near Femme Osage, in St. Charles county. Absalom Hayes, John Wyatt, William Johnson, Jonathan Davis, William Thurman, and several others settled in the south-eastern portion of the county, about the close of the War of 1812.

About this date the settlers began to think of organization. The posts were gradually filling up with enterprising people, who soon foresaw the necessity of such action. This matter was discussed for three or four years, the result being that in 1818 the town of Pinckney, on the Missouri river, became the county seat of Montgomery county. Primitive and unpretentious public buildings were erected, and the ambitious little village started fairly upon what indicated a career of great promise. At the end of six years, however, the population had so rapidly increased that a more central location was demanded, and the seat of justice was removed to Lewiston, in 1824.

Previous to this time, however, the intrepid emigrants had penetrated still further into the wilderness, and a settlement had been made at Loutre Island as early as the year 1818. Col. Ben Cooper, who was afterward conspicuous in the settlement and organization of Howard county, resided at this point. He moved away in 1820. The family of Irvine Pittman and two families by the name of Talbot remained at Loutre Island and formed the nucleus of what afterward became a flourishing colony. Quite a number of the descendants of the families are yet residing in Montgomery county.

The first church society ever organized in this region was effected by the Baptists. Meetings were held in the house of Flanders Callaway, the society being known as Friendship Church.

During the stormy and eventful period of the War of 1812, although far removed from the active scene of operations, the sparsely settled country along the Missouri river did not escape the ravages of war. The posts were constantly harassed by marauding bands of Indians, and serious losses resulted from their raids upon the live stock and other property of the settlers. Among those who had made their homes on the Charrette and in that vicinity, including the Boone family and the scattering homesteads near Marthasville, were men who thoroughly understood the methods of Indian warfare. Being brave, watchful and always ready to meet and repulse the enemy when attacked, the Indians learned to respect and fear the gallant band led by Col. Boone, whose reputation had preceded him from the wilds of Kentucky.

Following the close of hostilities, the settlers for a period of about three years enjoyed comparative immunity from their former enemies, and while ever watchful, a feeling of fancied security began to assert itself. From this dream of a peaceful and quiet existence they were rudely awakened in May, 1818, when there occurred an event

that brought death and sorrow to the colonists, and opened afresh the animosities that had for a time remained dormant.

Some time previous to the opening of 1818 three brothers by the name of Ramsey had settled in the vicinity of Callaway's Fort.

Robert Ramsey built his cabin on the outskirts of the settlement, and, as he supposed, within easy call should he require the assistance of his neighbors in time of danger. On a bright morning in May, while the family were attending to their customary home duties, they were surprised by a party of Indians, who at once opened a murderous fire upon the defenseless family. In attempting to gain the friendly shelter of the cabin home, three of the children were killed and scalped, Mrs. Ramsey was mortally wounded, and Ramsey himself received one or more serious wounds at the hands of the attacking party. There remained the boys of the family who made their way to the house of their uncle, William Ramsey, who lived on the premises, afterwards the home of ex-Sheriff Howard, where they made known the horrible details of the attack. The heavy firing had been heard by the settlers, who became alarmed, and at once joined in an organized pursuit of the Indians. Volunteers came from the neighboring forts at Callaway's, Kennedy's and Loutre Lick, and several desperate engagements were had between the settlers and the destroyers of the Ramsey family. In one of the skirmishes Capt. James Callaway, of Callaway's Fort, in honor of whom Callaway county was named, was, with several of his companions, captured by the redskins, and the entire party were afterwards horribly tortured and put to death near the fort on Loutre Lick. [See former account.]

This disastrous and distressing incident occurred two years previous to the adoption of a State government, which event took place in 1820. Immigration had been very rapid. The curling smoke arising from the primitive chimneys of the settlers' cabins could be seen upon all sides, and many of these pioneer residences are yet to be readily found in the vicinity of all the posts on the Missouri river and the various clear and beautiful creeks that empty into that turbid stream.

The history of any country is incomplete without reference to the established or main highways, over which the transportation of the country is carried on. The famed Southern turnpikes, the popular road from which travelers never turn without regret, had its counterpart in what became known as the Boone's Lick road, a portion of which is the main street of Warrenton. Over this highway, which was the main artery of travel, came the lumbering and veritable

“slow coach,” with its old-fashioned mail pouch, to allay the expectancy of the waiting pioneers. Those were the days when to be proprietor of a roadside inn was to be honored indeed. The old-fashioned fire-place, heaped up with crackling and cheery logs — the bar, behind which was dispensed a quality of beverages long since out of date — the genial face of the landlord, and the unpretentious yet wholesome surroundings of the tavern, made up a grand *ensemble*, the like of which is rapidly disappearing before the onward and resistless march of steam transportation.

In these early days within the borders of Warren county, Capt. Roger Taylor kept tavern on the Boone’s Lick and was renowned as a genial, social landlord. His house was in 1816 the home of Thomas Oden. A trip over the Boone’s Lick road in those days meant long drives, slow time, many discomforts, but a hearty welcome when the autocrat of the country inn stood in his door, and with beaming countenance invited the belated traveler to enter and partake of the venison steak and wild turkey roasts, that could then be secured in great plenty.

PHYSICAL AND GEOLOGICAL FEATURES.

Included in the area of Warren county are 396 square miles. In the early times, before the settlers began to clear away the timber, seven-tenths of the county consisted of heavily wooded land, but the space now clear and under cultivation comprises about one-half the total area.

In the southern section of the county, bordering on the Missouri river, are thousands of acres of rich bottom land, and here are located the best paying and most valuable farms, although in the valleys of the various creeks that flow through the county there are also many small but productive farms. The northern part of the county contains more open land than any other section, which fact is the result of the settler’s ax.

Walnut, white oak and other valuable timber abounds, although Eastern buyers have for years been purchasing all that was marketable.

The principal streams are the Charrette which flows in a southerly direction, emptying into the Missouri river near Marthasville. The “Dry fork” of Charrette creek has its source in Elkhorn township. There are also Camp Branch and Indian Camp creek, both in the northern part of the county; Peruque creek, Smith’s, Teuque and Lost creeks are streams that generally supply abundance of water.

From a lecture delivered by Prof. John H. Frick, of the Central Wesleyan College at Warrenton, we extract the following regarding the physical and geological character of the territory comprising the county. Referring to the Trenton lime stone found on Lost creek in Pinckney township, the Professor said :

Perhaps the most interesting of these beds is the saccharoidal sandstone.

Its total thickness in the county is estimated to be about 130 feet ; on Teuque creek it is 127 feet thick. Wherever it is well developed it affords charming scenery, rising in perpendicular cliffs, with here and there a green cedar, and covered with mosses, lichens and ferns which hang down from above in rich green festoons. Some places on Charrette the cedars are so numerous and the scenery so picturesque as to remind one of mountain scenery. Many of the landscapes on these creeks, with their scalloped hills and bluffs, covered with the tints of a rich autumn foliage, deserve to be put upon canvas by the skillful hands of some of our landscape painters. But to return to the sandstone. At the top it is usually white, with thin streaks of green, fine grained and quite soft. Lower down we find it brown, sometimes interstratified with white and brown, sometimes tinted with pink. When examined with a lens, we find that it consists of fine grains of quartz, loosely cemented together, resembling a mass of roundish, smooth, shining little pearls. That containing iron is variously colored, and more firmly cemented together.

In some places it has a seam of black which probably contains black oxide of manganese. Springs are often found at its base, and on Lost creek, under an overhanging ledge saltpetre is found. Caves are also found in the lower part. Not far from Hopewell, on Dry fork of Charrette, there is quite a large one.

Two miles north of Marthasville there is a somewhat peculiar cave, called the "Devil's Boot." Its entrance from the top of the ground is about twenty-five feet across, nearly circular, and about thirty feet deep. This is the leg of the boot. Considerable debris has accumulated in the "heel," where myself and class two weeks ago found flowers and ferns growing in rich luxuriance. A large chamber extends towards the northeast for about 150 feet, about eight feet high in the middle at the entrance, or at what we might call the instep, and increasing in width and height to the further end where it is about twenty-five feet high and sixty feet wide.

On Lost creek, in a sort of side canon, called the "Devil's Den Hollow," we find a sort of columnar structure, near the top. These columns are from one to four feet long, perpendicular to the strata, and are from four inches to more than a foot in thickness. To what cause these columns owe their origin we are as yet unable to say, but shall try to ascertain by future investigations.

The true coal measures in this county are of quite limited extent. There is a small area in the neighborhood of Pendleton. A six inch vein of coal was found by digging a well forty-five feet deep. The

water reached was so strongly impregnated with sulphur that it was unfit for use. There are several other small areas containing coal in this county. One in the neighborhood of Lipstadt, another five or six miles north-east of Warrenton, on Big creek, called the "Hines Bank," and in the northern part of the county Mr. F. H. Drunert has a coal mine. At the Hines Bank the coal is said to be about 23 feet thick, six feet being left in the bottom on account of trouble in draining, ten feet being worked out, and seven feet left overhead to support the clay and gravel above, some of which has caved in. The coal is very much disturbed, pitching at all angles and in all directions. It is contained in a depression in the encrinital limestone, one hundred feet wide along the Hickory branch, which runs into Big creek. According to an analysis made by Mr. Chauvenet, this coal contains 7.44 per cent of sulphur and iron, and 45.75 per cent of fixed carbon, the remainder being ash, volatile matter and water. This bank has been worked, I have been told, for a good many years, and considerable quantities have been taken out for the supply of the neighborhood. The last time I was there one man was mining and the coal was drawn up an inclined track by a single mule.

Mr. Drunert's coal bank is a short distance west of his house on Rocky branch. The coal is found under a bed of steatite or soapstone, and has slate or jet-coal at the bottom. It, like the other deposit, is in a depression of the encrinital limestone, and is, therefore, of limited extent. Other small deposits occur near the heads of small branches running into Big creek. In the Pendleton area on the head of Lost creek, some valuable beds of clay are found. The clays are drab, blue and purple, and one of the beds has been leased by Dixon & Young, a St. Louis firm, for ten years. They are mining it and shipping it to St. Louis to be used in the arts. It is said to make excellent fire bricks and glass pots. The blue is said to be good pottery clay. There is a similar bed on a ravine of Camp creek. It occupies a valley in the encrinital limestone about 100 feet wide. There is also another bed of clay of purple and buff color, on the head of Smith's creek, which may yet prove to be valuable in the economical arts.

There are several stone quarries along the Charrette valley, and in other portions of the county adjacent to the Missouri river. With the completion of a railway along the north bank of that stream, these stone beds could be readily utilized and become very valuable.



CHAPTER II.

PIONEER LIFE AND EARLY COURTS.

First Session of the County and Circuit Courts — The Proceedings — Temporary Seat of Justice — Tilman Cullom — The First Sheriff — A Cowhide Fight.

As in every new and untried country, the early settlers of Warren county took no pains to preserve or record facts that might be of historical value. In locating their homes, clearing off the timber, providing shelter for their families and stock, they had no time to consider that perhaps in the future their trials and privations and the incidents of their every-day life might become matters of intense interest to their descendants. With few exceptions, these early comers were poor, and extremely anxious to lift themselves out of a position that had for its chief recommendation (if so it can be termed) the most laborious toil, without the fullest recompense.

Living away from the bustle and strife of commerce, free from the encroachments of pride, vanity and envy, and bound in ties of the closest sympathy with the few neighbors they had, their life was, despite the hardships incident thereto, a very happy one. Every man was put upon his honor, and his relations with his scattering neighbors were simply a test of genuine manhood.

It is difficult to realize a more perfect illustration of real genuine harmony of ideas, than is presented in the daily relations of a pioneer settlement. Without law, save the law of fair and upright conduct, shut out from the world's distractions and inconsistencies, these people were practically an isolated colony, where no man's hand was raised against his neighbor, but where, on the other hand, every effort was made to protect the interest and foster the friendship of each other. To lend a helping hand when required, to be ever ready to assist in time of sickness or danger, was the creed of the early pioneers, and to this broad and charitable doctrine the closest adherence was loyally given.

THE OLD LOG CABIN.

In these days the abode of the settler was indeed of a primitive character. The first to arrive were obliged to erect flimsy and unreliable structures, out of poles and bark, very similar in looks to the

Indian bark huts that preceded them. As assistance came, however, in the natural order of things, the "men folks" assembled and erected the log cabins that before many years could be found scattered through the country. The days of the kitchen range were then far beyond the dreams of even the most sanguine housewife, who was content to do her boiling and roasting over the open fire of an old-fashioned broad chimney, which also warmed and lighted the dark recesses of the cabin. The furniture of the cabin was crude and unweildy, generally the work of the people themselves.

Formality in visiting was looked up as a positive sign of unfriendliness, and neighbors and strangers always found the latch string hanging out to welcome them to the hospitable cordiality of a race of men and women who have, unhappily, been forced to abdicate before the latter-day infringements of fashionable life and the rules of established etiquette. In after years the saw mills made it possible to erect more shapely and comfortable residences, but the old log house yet possesses a singular charm for the people who passed their youth beneath the friendly shelter of its protecting roof.

It may be said with truth that the pioneers "lived on the fat of the land." A meal in one of these aboriginal homes carried with it an assurance of plenty to eat, and a guarantee that the torments of dyspepsia would not follow the indulgence of a hearty appetite. The bone and muscle of a generation of rugged and sinewy men and women have had its foundation, and their descendants of to-day may congratulate themselves upon the primitive yet sensible ideas of their forefathers.

In those days stated preaching was a rare thing, although the settlers were as a class religious and firm believers in the teachings of the Bible. It was the custom to hold fast by the old traditional Bible reading and family prayer, and the rustic surroundings had a natural tendency to create feelings of love and veneration for the Creator of all things.

To the mind of people raised in the atmosphere of elegant houses, convenient surroundings, rapid transportation and all modern appliances for the comfort, education and pleasure of mankind, there is nothing particularly charming in the details of pioneer life, yet there now living many people, who have been obliged to keep pace with the march of civilization, who do not hesitate to assert that the old days were the best days, and that notwithstanding the modern notions of what constitute comfort, they look with pleasure upon the time when the log cabin satisfied them with its pleasant yet primitive homeliness

Tender memories of youthful days spent amidst the attractions that nature affords, of courtships freed from the exactions of modern society, of houses where love alone developed the beauties of pure character, and where the Golden Rule was the foundation of all equity as between man and man; these and freedom from dissension and jealousy, are considerations not to be forgotten.

The primitive homes and customs of the people were in keeping with the tools with which they labored to clear off the timber and locate the many rich farms that now dot the surface of the county. Steam threshing machines, combined reapers and mowers and cast steel plows were beyond anticipation at this time.

The present generation of farmers have no conception of the methods pursued by their forefathers, and if put to the test of using the machinery of these early times, the attractions of farming would be extremely few, and rarely courted.

Fashion knew no votaries among the unassuming people of that day; the simple tastes of scattered settlers requiring nothing but plain, cheap and serviceable materials. These were the halycon days of the old-fashioned jeans cloth, and to this day, in many localities, home-made suits of this material are the rule. Then the spinning-wheel was as necessary as bread; every mother taught her daughter to use it, and out of the product of the wheel whole families were dressed in suits upon which no duties had been paid, and under which happy hearts beat with the satisfaction that follow honest personal exertion; and the knoweldge that to their own resources was due their happiness, was as satisfactory as it was pleasant to these thrifty and independent pioneers.

In January, 1833, by act of the State Legislature, as has been previously stated, Warren county was formally set off from Montgomery county, and the boundaries of the new county regularly surveyed and established. This brought with it the necessity of permanent county organization, which was immediately agitated. In the following May the first session of the county court of Warren county was held, and from the well-preserved records of the county is given the following verbatim report of its proceedings: —

THE COUNTY COURT.

STATE OF MISSOURI, COUNTY OF WARREN: At the May term of the county court, in and for said county, A. D. 1833. Be it remembered that on this 20th day of May, it being the third Monday of said month, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three, personally appears at the house of Mordecai Morgan —

the place appointed for holding the county court in and for said county — Thomas N. Graves, Tilman Cullom and Morgan Bryan, Esquires, justices of said court, and by their order Absalom Hays, Esquire, sheriff of said county of Warren, opens court by making public proclamation thereof at the door of said house.

It is ordered by the court that Tilman Cullom, Esquire, be appointed president of this court.

It is ordered by the court that the appointment of Walter Dillon, as deputy clerk, by Carty Wells, clerk of this court, be sanctioned and confirmed; whereupon the said Walter Dillon appeared in open court and took the oath required by law.

It is ordered by the court that the clerk of this court issue 12 merchants' licenses and four peddlers' licenses, and deliver the same to the collector of this county.

Frederick Griswold applied for a license to keep a tavern at Pinckney in this county, which is granted, and it is ordered by the court that the tax imposed on said license be \$15.

Walter Dillon applied for a license to keep a tavern at Hickory Grove in this county, which is granted, and it is ordered by the court that the tax imposed on said license be \$12.

James Pitzer is appointed county surveyor for the county of Warren, and it is ordered by the court that the clerk certify said appointment to the Governor.

It is ordered by the court that the county of Warren be divided into townships with the following boundaries, to wit: All that territory within the following boundaries shall compose the township of Charrette: Beginning at the Missouri river where the fifth principal meridian crosses said river, thence running north with said meridian to the corners of sections 12 and 13, in township 46, range 1 west, thence due west to the township line dividing ranges 2 and 3, thence south with said line to the Missouri river, thence down the channel of said river to the beginning.

All that territory within the following boundaries shall compose the township of Elkhorn: Beginning at the corner of Charrette township at the meridian and running north to the Lincoln county line, thence with said line to the line dividing ranges 2 and 3, thence south to the corner of Charrette township and the line of said township to the beginning.

All that territory within the following boundaries shall compose the township of Pinckney: Beginning at the Missouri river on the line dividing ranges 2 and 3, thence running north to the south-east corner of township 47, range 3 west, thence west with the township and range line, dividing sections 4 and 5, thence south to the channel of the Missouri river, thence with said channel to the beginning.

And all that territory bounded as follows shall compose the township of Camp Branch: Embracing all the territory west of the range line dividing sections 2 and 3, and north of the range line dividing townships 46 and 47, in ranges 3 and 4.

It is ordered by the court that the following places be designated as the place for holding elections in the several townships of said county, to-wit: In the township of Charrette, elections to be held at Marthasville. In the township of Elkhorn, elections shall be held at the house of Grief Stewart. In the township of Camp Branch, elections shall be held at the house of Nicholas C. Kablers. In the township of Pinckney, elections shall be held at the house of Tilman Cullom.

It is ordered that the following named persons be appointed judges of elections in the township of Charrette, to wit: John McGaw, Jared Erwin and John S. Wyatt; and it is further ordered that they be notified of their appointment.

It is ordered by the court that Newton Howell, John Preston and William Langford be appointed judges of elections in the township of Elkhorn; and it is further ordered that they be served with a copy of this order.

It is ordered by the court that Capt. John Wyatt, John B. Carter and Hugh A. Skinner be appointed judges of elections in the township of Pinckney; and it is further ordered that they be served with a copy of this order.

It is ordered by the court that Cornelius Howard, John Ferguson and Philip Glover be appointed judges of elections in the township of Camp Branch; and it is further ordered that they be served with a copy of this order.

It is ordered by the court that Lewis L. Wyatt be appointed constable of Charrette township.

It is ordered by the court that Lawrie Williams be appointed constable of Elkhorn township.

It is ordered by the court that Hugh McDaniell be appointed constable of Pinckney township.

Ordered that court adjourn "till" 9 o'clock to-morrow morning.

(Signed)

TILMAN CULLOM.

On the second day, Tuesday, May 21, 1833, it was ordered that the temporary seat of justice for the county be at the house of John Wyatt, Sr., and that the regular sessions of the courts be held there until otherwise provided by law.

Absalom Hays presented his bond and securities as county collector of the county, which were duly approved.

The following were recommended to the Governor as suitable persons to fill the office of justice of the peace for the newly organized townships:—

Charrette: Jared Erwin, James Hughes and Henry E. Welch.

Elkhorn: Edward Pleasant, Parker Dudley, Benoi McClure and Stephen Ellis.

Camp Branch: Philip Glover, Nathaniel Pendleton and James W. Taylor.

Pinckney: Bestan Callihan and Larkin G. Carter.

Abihee A. Williams was taxed \$5 to operate a grocery store at the house of Caleb Williams.

William Hancock, William Logan, Lawson Thurman, Moses Edwards, Samuel Morris, John Tice and John Butler were appointed road supervisors.

During the third and last day of the session, the following suggestive orders were made and recorded on the minute book:—

It is ordered by the court that a patrol be appointed in Charrette township, consisting of James Bland, captain; and N. Tomlinson, Daniel B. Callaway and Delaney Burnet, privates, under the direction and control of said captain, the said patrol to continue in office one year, and to patrol not less than 24 hours in each month.

In Elkhorn township, a similar patrol was appointed, consisting of Elisha Elliott, captain; and Lewis Daniel and Henry B. Graves, privates.

At this time the owners of slaves were somewhat harassed by the actions of neighbors who were opposed to the traffic, and fearing that assistance would be rendered runaway slaves in their efforts to secure their freedom, these patrols were selected to keep a constant lookout for escaping negroes, and to disperse all gatherings of the colored people. It is said that the patrolmen were ordered to arrest and prosecute any and all strangers found conversing with slaves. The regularly selected officers were court officials, clothed with legal power, and they did not hesitate to exercise their authority.

Among the early transactions of the court, to wit: At the special term, held in August, 1833, at the house of John Wyatt, is found the following order:—

William James filed a paper setting forth an improper assessment of a negro slave belonging to him, the said James, valued at \$300, and upon full examination of the premises, and mature deliberation therein being had, it is considered that the said James be released from the payment of tax on said slave, and that he be credited with the amount charged by the said assessment.

THE CIRCUIT COURT.

From the records of the county were taken the following verbatim account of the proceedings of the first session of the circuit court of Warren county:

STATE OF MISSOURI, }	At the May term of the court in and
COUNTY OF WARREN. }	for said county.

Be it remembered that on this ninth day of May, it being the first Thursday after the first Monday of said month, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three, personally

appears at the house of Mordecai Morgan, the place appointed for holding the circuit court in and for said county of Warren, the Hon. Priestly B. McBride, judge of the second judicial district in and for said State, and the judge of the circuit court aforesaid, and by his order Absalom Hays, sheriff of said county of Warren, opens court by making proclamation thereof at the door of said house, and also returns here into court the following panel to serve as grand jurors at the present term of this court, to wit: Thomas Talbot, who is appointed foreman, Grief Stewart, Samuel Dokerty, Benoni McClure, Andrew J. Lang, Isaac Kent, Jr., William Cameron, James Miller, Edward Plaisant, Turner Roundtree, Jonathan D. Gordon, Benjamin Hutchinson, Woodson A. Burton, Thomas Chambers, George Clay, James B. Graves, John B. Shaw and Jared Edwin, eighteen good and lawful men of said county of Warren, who being so duly empaneled, and here in court charged to inquire for said State of Missouri in and for the body of the county of Warren, retire for that purpose.

The clerk presented to the court, for approval, the bond of Absalom Hays, sheriff of said county, taken in vacation by the clerk, which said bond the court refused to approve, because the said bond had not been executed by the said Hays within thirty days after receiving his commission as sheriff as aforesaid. And thereupon it appearing to the satisfaction of the court, that there is no sheriff or coroner qualified to act, it is ordered by the court that Absalom Hays be appointed "elizer" for said county, with full power to execute all processes issued by this court, and to do and perform all other acts pertaining to the office of sheriff required of him by said court.

THE STATE	}	On recognizance to keep the peace with his wife.
v.		
WM. LOGAN.		

On motion of the circuit attorney it is ordered by the court that this case be stricken from the docket, and the papers remanded to the justice of the peace for further proceedings.

THE STATE	}	On recognizance to appear at this court, and answer to an indictment.
vs.		
WM. LOGAN.		

On motion of the circuit attorney, it is ordered by the court that this can be stricken from the docket, and the papers remanded to the justice of the peace for further proceedings.

Absalom Hays presented to the court an account against the county of Warren, for six dollars and eighty-seven cents and a half, which is allowed by the court. Ordered that the clerk certify the same to the county court for payment.

The grand jury return into court, and, having no business before them, are discharged from further duty at this term.

JOHN JONES
vs.
 THOMAS TALBOT. } Allegations of fraud.

John Jones, by his attorney, filed in open court an affidavit containing allegations of fraud in the defendant, who has taken the benefit of the act for the relief of the insolvent debtors, and prays for a summons against said defendant. Ordered by the court that a summons issue in conformity to the statute.

It is ordered by the court that the clerk procure the following books for his office: One record deed book, one order book, both to be bound; two docket books, one fee book, one execution book, one book for witnesses' claims, and one minute book.

Ordered that court adjourn till court in course.

(Signed.)

P. H. McBRIDE.

The Tilman Cullom who was selected as president of the first county court, was a brother of the Hon. Shelby M. Cullom, ex-Governor of Illinois, and present United States Senator from that State. He was a Kentuckian, in which State he married a Miss McDurmid, and shortly after moved to Missouri. Here he raised a large family of children, and was recognized as one of the leading and public-spirited men of the early days.

Absalom Hays, the first sheriff of the county, was, previous to its organization, the second sheriff elected in Montgomery county. He served as sheriff of Warren county for 12 years, his last term expiring in 1845. His wife was a Miss Annie Skinner, of Montgomery county, by whom he had Jeremiah, Susan, John A., Jane and Mary C. Mrs. Hays is yet living in Montgomery county, in the family of her daughter, Jane. During the election which took place in the spring of 1842, Mr. Hays was again a candidate for sheriff, and was opposed by McKinney, who was some years his junior, and a man of considerable wealth. During the somewhat heated campaign the rival candidates met at a political meeting or barbecue at Lehmberg's store, on the present site of Holstein village, and becoming angered, finally resorted to a personal encounter. Mr. Hays was a cripple and hardly a match for his younger opponent. McKinney, to humiliate the sheriff, used an old-fashioned cowhide whip, and it is said unmercifully cut up the officer. A warrant was immediately issued for McKinney's arrest and he was formally tried, convicted and sentenced to pay a fine of one hundred dollars. This he did, and feeling humiliated in turn, sold out his property, moved away and never returned to the county.

CHAPTER III.

Daniel Boone -- His Early History in this County, Etc.-- Death and Burial Place.

The history of Warren county is replete with reminiscences of the great hunter and Indian fighter, Daniel Boone, and on account of the interest in this county, we here insert what may at the first glance seem a repetition of matter contained in another part of this work. [Pages 95-100.] His reputation is national, and at this late day, relic hunters and admirers of his prowess as a backwoodsman, delight to be shown the house in which he died, the grave in which he was first interred, and to listen to the thrilling details of his adventurous career during the 21 years he resided near the murky waters of the Missouri.

There are yet living several residents of Warren and St. Charles counties, who distinctly remember the old hero, and who recall his appearance as the frosts of age grew upon him ; and as he neared the final resting place chosen by himself, in the lower part of Warren county, they recall his later visits to the homes where he was an ever welcome guest. To these persons the writer is indebted for many interesting and exciting personal details of the great hunter's life in Missouri.

In the fall of 1797, Boone, who loved nature in her wildest forms and courted the seclusion and dangers of the frontier, became dissatisfied with his Kentucky home, and began to long for a country where, as he was wont to express it, "He could have more elbow room." Settlers were rapidly locating all around him, and as each new clearing was begun he saw his dream of exclusive and solitary companionship disappear before the ax of the new comers. Game began to grow scarce, he was obliged to go longer distances on his roving excursions, and being unable to stem the tide of emigration into his neighborhood, he at last determined during the winter of 1795 and 1796, to once more seek a home in a country where he would not be surrounded by so many evidences of civilization. In the spring he disposed of a portion of his effects, and, accompanied by Flanders Callaway, who had previously married Boone's daughter, Jemima, the family packed what they thought necessary for their com-

fort during the journey, and set out upon a tedious horse-back ride for the wilds of Missouri. The exact date of their arrival in what is now Warren county is unknown, but some time during the spring of 1798, the fort, known in history as Callaway's post, was located near Marthasville. Boone was then 64 years of age, and in the full vigor of a well preserved and vigorous manhood. He now thought it possible to live out the remainder of his life amidst the wild surroundings so dear to his heart.

In this he was doomed to disappointment. For a period of about three years he remained practically undisturbed by the presence of what he was accustomed to term "poachers," his immediate family relations being the only white persons in the country. About this time his brother, known as "Squire" Boone, and his youngest son Nathan, came from Kentucky, and joined the little colony at Callaway post. Boone continued to devote the greater portion of his time to his favorite pastime of hunting and trapping, and soon established himself in a lucrative business, forwarding furs to St. Louis, then a trading post, and it is said that he made yearly trips to that station.

In 1803, the early tide of immigration began, and once more Boone found that he was to be disturbed in his seclusion. In consultation with his relatives, he expressed a desire to move again, and once more seek a place so far from civilization as to preclude the encroachments of pioneer settlers. From this idea he was dissuaded by his friends, who argued that he was growing too old to take upon himself such responsibility. Listening to this advice he first settled down upon a piece of land, adjoining the present town of Marthasville, and there resided until his son Nathan built a cabin for him, in the Femme Osage valley, at a point about five miles from Augusta, St. Charles county. Here Mr. and Mrs. Boone lived for several years when Nathan completed a large stone house in the same vicinity, in which the old couple lived and died. This house is yet standing, and is now known as the Johnson place.

Boone had experienced a serious loss previous to his removal from Kentucky. The land upon which he had settled was taken from him through some technical defect in the deed to the property. A horde of unprincipled speculators had been attracted to Kentucky, and discovering that the settlers had not correctly recorded the location and boundaries of their lands in many instances, these land-sharks took advantage of the opportunity, perfected correct surveys, and eventually secured possession. Immediately following his removal from

Kentucky he journeyed to the home of his son, Daniel M. Boone, who had located in the Kanawha valley in Virginia, and while there secured an invitation from the Spanish Lieutenant-Governor, Zeron Trudeau, to visit him at St. Louis.

Missouri, then a part of Louisiana, and under the control of the Spanish Government, was called the Upper Louisiana. Boone accepted the invitation, made his way to St. Louis, and was there tendered a large grant of land, on condition that he would settle in that country. This he decided to do, and came to Warren county, in the manner already stated.

On the 24th of January, 1798, Boone received from the Spanish government a concession of 1,000 arpents of land, situated in Femme Osage district. Shortly thereafter he agreed with the Spanish authorities to bring into the country 100 families from Kentucky and Virginia, for which he was to receive 10,000 arpents of land. The agreement was fulfilled, but as Boone neglected to procure the signature of the direct representative of the Spanish crown, resident at New Orleans, his title was declared invalid when Upper Louisiana became a part of the United States.

The same defect existed in the first grant of 1,000 arpents, and realizing that he was in danger of again becoming the unwitting victim of the wily speculator, he determined to appeal direct to Congress for protection.

The following is a *bona fide* copy of the petition which Boone addressed Congress, and by which he was eventually made secure in the possession of his property : —

The Senate and Representatives of the United States in Congress assembled. The petition of Daniel Boone, at present an inhabitant of the Territory of Louisiana, respectfully sheweth : —

That your petitioner has spent a long life in exploring the wilds of North America ; and has, by his own personal exertions, been greatly instrumental in opening the road to civilization in the immense territories now attached to the United States, and, in some instances, matured into independent States.

An ardent thirst for discovery, united with a desire to benefit a rising family, has impelled him to encounter the numerous hardships, privations, difficulties and dangers to which he has invariably been exposed. How far his desire for discovery has been extended, and what consequences have resulted from his labors, are, at this time, unnecessary to be stated.

But your petitioner has thus opened the way to thousands, to countries possessed of every natural advantage, and although he may have gratified his thirst for discovery, he has to lament that he has

not derived those personal advantages which his exertions would seem to have merited. He has secured but a scanty portion of that immeasurable territory over which his discoveries have extended, and his family have reason to regret that their interest had not been more the great object of his discoveries.

Your petitioner has nothing to demand from the justice of his country, but he respectfully suggests that it might be deemed an act of grateful benevolence, if his country, amidst their bounties, would so far gratify his last wish, as to grant him some reasonable portion of land within the territory of Louisiana.

He is more induced to this request, as the favorite pittance of soil to which he considered he had acquired a title under the Spanish government has been wrested from him by a construction of the existing laws not in his contemplation, and beyond his foresight. Your petitioner is not disposed to murmur or complain; but conscious of the value and extent of his services, he solicits some evidence of their liberality.

He approaches the august assemblage of his fellow-citizens with a confidence inspired by that spirit which has led him so often to the deep recesses of the wilds of America; and he flatters himself that he, with his family, will be induced to acknowledge that the United States know how to appreciate and encourage the efforts of her citizens, in enterprises of magnitude, from which proportionate public good may be derived. (Signed)

DANIEL BOONE.

This petition was received, a bill was drawn up and introduced in the lower house, granting him the original 1,000 arpents which he had received from the Spanish government, and the whole matter was referred to a Senate committee, which after consideration, on January 12, 1810, reported as follows: —

That at a period antecedent to the Revolutionary War, Daniel Boone, the petitioner, possessing an ardent desire for the exploration of the (then) western wilderness of the United States, after traversing a length of mountainous and uninhabited country, discovered, and with a few bold and fearless fellows, established, with a perilous hardihood, the first settlement of civilized population in the (now) State of Kentucky. That in maintaining the possession of that country, until the peace of 1783, he experienced all the vicissitudes of a war with enemies of the most daring, insidious and cruel, and which were aided by Canadians from the British provinces of Upper Canada, and that during that contest he lost several children by the hands of savages.

That it appears to the committee, that although the petitioner was not officially employed by the government of the United States, yet that he was actually engaged against their enemies, through the whole War of the Revolution.

That in the exploring, settling and defending of that country, he eminently contributed to the early march of the American Western population, and which has redounded to the benefit of the United States. That your petitioner is old, infirm, and though dependent on agriculture, by adverse and unpropitious circumstances, possesses not one acre of that immeasurable territory which he so well defended, after having been the pioneer of its settlement. The petitioner disclaiming all idea of a demand upon the justice of his country, yet requests, as a grateful benevolence, that Congress would grant him some reasonable portion of land in the Territory of Louisiana. The committee, upon the whole circumstance of the merit and situation, beg leave to report the bill without amendment.

The entire and perfect justice of Boone's request was admitted, yet the Board of Land Commissioners reported adversely upon the grant.

Boone was kept in suspense for three long years, when on December 21, 1813, through the intercession of a few leading and representative men, who contended that he should be rewarded for his noble and self-sacrificing efforts, the bill passed, the grant was confirmed, and he became the owner of his Femme Osage tract.

In 1802 settlers had located in such numbers throughout the Femme Osage country, that the people perceived the necessity of local government of some character, and by common consent, Col. Boone was selected as commandant of the district. In this position he had discretionary powers which amounted to an absolute dictatorship; had he chosen to so apply them. On the contrary, he was just and charitable in all his decisions, punishing severely all offenders against the law, and at the same time doing everything in his power to attract immigration and increase the prosperity of the Territory.

Offenders were brought before him, their cases heard, and when found guilty, it was the general practice to whip them on the bare back, a mode of punishment now out of vogue, but one which is salutary in its effect. Long after the Territory of Upper Louisiana was purchased by the United States, and the common laws of the country became established there, citizens who had become engaged in litigation, were accustomed to go to Boone for advice, and ignoring the fact that such a tribunal as a court of law existed, they preferred to submit their disputes to him as arbitrator, both sides having the utmost confidence in his honesty, integrity and judgment.

On the 13th of March, 1813, Boone met with an irreparable loss in the death of his wife. The old couple were very much attached to each other. They had together braved the dangers of the backwoods ;

had together seen the wilderness blossom like the rose; in each other's company they had witnessed and faced death upon many occasions, and when Mrs. Boone breathed her last, the Colonel was indeed an afflicted person. His wife was buried on what is now the farm of Henry Dickhaus, about a mile south-east of Marthasville.

After the death of his wife, the old hero made his home at the house of his daughter, Mrs. Flanders Callaway, who resided on Teuque creek, near where Mrs. Boone was buried. Following his removal to this place, his life was passed in hunting and trapping, and he often made long and dangerous journeys, going hundreds of miles away from home, in quest of furs. When not absent on these trips he frequently went the rounds visiting his relatives and children, who had settled about the vicinity of the Femme Osage creek.

During the summer of 1820 Col. Boone was stricken with a severe attack of fever while at Mrs. Callaway's, but owing to his rugged constitution, he readily recovered his average health. He shortly afterwards visited his son, Nathan, on the Femme Osage, and while there was again taken sick. Everything possible was done for him, but to no purpose, and after an illness of three days, he peacefully and quietly passed away, breathing his last on September 26, 1820.

Col. Boone had directed that his body should be placed beside that of his wife, in the family burying ground of the Bryans, on Teuque creek, and here, on the second day after his death, his remains were interred, in the presence of a vast concourse of people, who came from long distances to pay their last sad tribute of respect to the man who, throughout all his long and eventful life, had but one rule to govern all his actions: "Do unto others as you would have others do unto you."

The constitutional convention of Missouri was in session at St. Louis when Boone's death was announced. The convention, upon motion of Hon. Benjamin Emmons, of St. Charles county, adjourned for one day, and it was ordered that the members wear the usual badge of mourning for thirty days out of respect to the memory of the dead hero.

Daniel Boone's life was one of heroic self-sacrifice, and amidst the wild, dangerous and romantic surroundings of his career, there appears constant evidences of his rugged and manly character. His honesty of purpose was never questioned. He had a heart as tender and loving as a woman's, was ever ready to assist the afflicted, would impoverish himself to be of assistance to those in need, was kind, generous, fearless and just, and went to the presence of his Maker regretted not only by his immediate family friends and neighbors, but

also by the people of the entire country, for whom he had done so much during a long and eventful life. History has already recorded the events of his life, and a thankful people will ever keep in remembrance these achievements. Posterity owes to him a debt of gratitude which time can not recompense. His discoveries, the simplicity of his character, the fearless and undaunted manner in which he led the pioneers of his time, will always be subjects of intense interest. Col. Boone never made a confession of religion, his only precept being an honest fulfillment of the golden rule, "Do unto others as you would have others do unto you."

The grave in which Col. Boone was first interred is located in a picturesque spot on Teuque creek, about a mile from the Missouri river, glimpses of which are to be had from the graveyard of the Bryna family, where the old backwoodsman was laid beside his beloved wife. The grave has sunken in, the tombstones have been carried away and at the present day the grounds are in a neglected condition, although efforts are being made to build a suitable fence about the spot and to erect a monument over the grave where was buried the remains of a man great in his character, great in the accomplishments of his life and whose achievements mark an era in American history.

Immediately after his death Mr. Harvey Griswold, who represented Montgomery county in the State Legislature, introduced a bill before that body, appropriating \$500, for the purpose of erecting a monument over the graves of Boone and his wife. The measure was defeated, however, and the Legislature of Kentucky, hearing of this action, immediately passed a bill appropriating \$10,000 for that purpose, and instructing the Governor to secure the remains for burial in that State. A committee was appointed, headed by the Hon. John J. Crittenden, and being instructed to proceed to Missouri, they arrived at the grave on July 17, 1845, and formally requested that they be allowed to exhume the remains. Mr. Griswold, who had taken great interest in the disposal of the remains of the renowned backwoodsman, and Mr. Bryan, in whose family burial lot the bones had reposed for so many years, at first objected to the removal, but after considerable discussion, during which the Kentuckians agreed to speedily complete the monument, so richly merited by the deceased pioneer, permission was granted them to open the grave. The following report of what occurred at the grave is taken verbatim from the *St. Louis Reporter* of August 2, 1845:—

On the 17th inst. the remains of Daniel Boone, the celebrated Western pioneer, and those of his wife, were disinterred and removed

from Warren county, in this State, to be taken to Frankfort, Ky., where they are to be re-interred and a monument erected over them. Mr. Griswold, on whose land the graves were, objected for a time to their being disturbed, but yielded on being assured that the living relations of the deceased had given their consent. After the exhumation, Mr. Crittenden, of Kentucky, made a neat and appropriate address on the character of Boone, the hardy Western adventurer, to which Joseph B. Wells, Esq., of Warren county, responded.

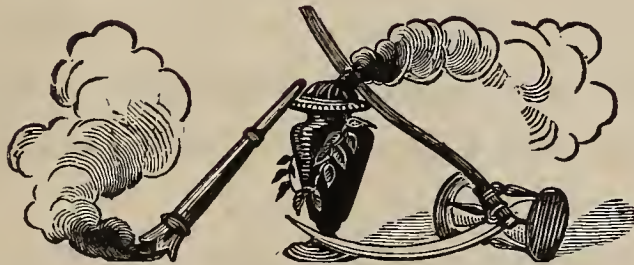
We regret that these remains were not suffered to lie where they were originally buried—that the sacred relicts should be removed from our State, to receive at the hands of others the honors Missourians should have rendered. It is true the fame of Daniel Boone is identified with the early history of Kentucky, but it is none the less dear to Missourians, among whom he passed the closing years of his life. They should have objected to the removal of his remains, and kept them here, as precious relics of a by-gone age.

The history of Boone is connected with the history of Missouri, and our State pride should have been sufficiently aroused to prevent others from doing that honor to his memory, which it was our peculiar duty to pay. He chose his burial place among us. It should never have been disturbed; but over his grave a monument should have been erected to show that we appreciated properly his manly virtues and heroic exploits. But since our neglect to move in this matter, we have no good ground to complain, that others have stepped forward to perform the work for us.

The headstones originally placed at the graves of Boone and his wife were quarried out of a rocky ledge on the Femme Osage creek, about a mile and a half from the residence of Nathan Boone, where the old couple lived and died. The name of the stone cutter can not be obtained. They were roughly dressed, and taken to the home of John S. Wyatt, a blacksmith, who in those days lived near Marthasville. Mr. Wyatt cut the names and figures upon the stones, but exactly where they were taken after the disinterment is a question. It is claimed that Dr. Samuel Jones, a descendant of the pioneer, now living in Henry county, took the stones, and now has them in his possession, and it is also said that one of the head stones is in the museum of Fayette College, in this State.

When the remains finally arrived at Frankfort, Ky., an informal interment was had, on September 13, 1845. What remained of the bodies were placed in the graves, which were partially filled up, in which condition they remained for over 25 years, and it was not until about the year 1880 that the monument was erected over the final resting place of the renowned frontiersman, although the appropriation for that purpose was made in 1845.

Boone sleeps beneath the protecting shade of a beautiful grove in the cemetery at Frankfort, and his memory is yet green in the minds of persons now living. His career, splendid in its completeness, shining with valorous deeds and full of the characteristics that comprise the sum of general manhood, has been given a place in the list of renowned Americans. *Requiescat in pace.*



CHAPTER IV.

BENCH AND BAR.

The Warren County Bar in the Past — Hon. Ezra Hunt — Judge Carty Wells -- Col. Frederick Morsey — Hon. L. J. Dryden — Hon. Chas. E. Peers — W. L. Morsey — Peter P. Stewart.

From the ranks of the legal fraternity have come many distinguished men of the world. This is especially true of America, where the profession has included seven-tenths of the great men of the country. The political history of the United States includes the names of many renowned men, whose early training was for the law, and whose standing in that profession first gave them prominence, and who attribute their original entry into public life to the fact that they were disciples of Blackstone.

The study of Kent's Commentaries, and the logical deductions laid down in Greenleaf's Rules of Evidence, have equipped many brilliant minds for the consideration of the weighty questions of public policy that mark the progress of American history. Men, born in obscurity, without the benefit of collegiate educations, have risen to national renown through their own unaided efforts in the legal profession and a careful study of the old Latin aphorism, *jus et norma loquendi*, the law and rule of speech.

Warren county has made a creditable showing in this respect, and the names of the lawyers who have practiced at the bar include many men of prominence. Space will not permit a reference to all the noted individuals who have demonstrated their legal learning since the courts were organized in the county, but mention will be made of some of those who have left the impress of their ability, and to whom residents of the county point with pride and admiration.

Among the prominent attorneys who signed the rolls in the earlier days of the Warren county courts, were the Hon. Ezra Hunt, who was the second judge of the circuit court, a man of profound learning and highly respected; Sinclair Kirtley, present judge of the probate court of Ralls county; John Jamison, a leading attorney, and afterwards a member of Congress; William Young, who is now living at Troy; William M. Campbell, renowned as a great jury lawyer; Foster P. Wright, ex-judge of the circuit court of Vernon county; John D

Coalter, who, at one time, entered a large quantity of public land in Warren county; Thomas W. Cunningham, who was formerly the law partner of Judge Arnold Krekel, and who now resides in St. Charles; George W. Huston, afterwards registrar of lands for Missouri; John D. S. Dryden, ex-judge of the State Supreme Court, and now residing in St. Louis; W. V. M. Bay, ex-judge State Supreme Court; A. H. Buckner, ex-judge of the circuit court and member of Congress; James O. Broadhead, a lawyer of national reputation, and who was at one time prominently mentioned as the Democratic nominee for Vice-President of the United States; John Scott, afterwards presiding judge of the State Supreme Court; N. P. Minor, present judge of the probate court of Pike county; Arnold Krekel, one of the most prominent lawyers of the entire State, and for 20 years judge of the United States district court for the Northern district of Missouri, and who now resides in Kansas City; Alfred W. Lamb, formerly president of the Hannibal and St. Joe Railway; Andrew King, who was a member of Congress from the Seventh district; Aikman Welch, who was at one time Attorney-General of the State; D. O. Gale, ex-judge of the circuit court; Frederick Morsey, prominent both as a lawyer and a soldier during the Civil War; A. V. McKee, who was considered an exceedingly fine lawyer, and who served as a member of both the State constitutional conventions, and died in 1884 at Troy, Lincoln county; John D. Stevenson; now health commissioner of the city of St. Louis; W. S. Lovelace, ex-judge of the State Supreme Court, and L. J. Dryden, now a prominent practicing lawyer at Warrenton.

HON. EZRA HUNT.

Ezra Hunt was the first judge of the circuit court of Warren county, and held the office from 1836 to 1848. Judge Hunt was a native of Massachusetts, and came to Missouri in 1819. He was not only a man of classical education, but was a diligent student through life. This fondness for literary pursuits, and his love for legal research, caused him to accumulate a fine library, by the use of which he became a sound lawyer, a ripe scholar, a jurist just, learned and true. During the arguments of lawyers, when directed to jurors, he often left the bench, and taking a seat among the old farmers, engaged in pleasant conversation, not regarding this as an exhibition of a want of dignity, necessary to the administration of justice. It demonstrated the natural kindness of his heart, and made him immensely popular with the people. He was exceptionally popular.

with the profession, especially among the younger members of the fraternity, to whom he was kind and courteous, endeavoring to relieve them as much as possible of the embarrassment that generally attends a young practitioner. He was a humorous man, loved a good joke, and would laugh at a good story until his sides shook. On the 19th day of September, 1860, while in conversation with a party of lady friends, at the hotel in Troy, he suddenly dropped dead, and expired in an instant. In the twinkling of an eye thus passed away a man whose kindly disposition had endeared him to the entire community, and whose scholarly attainments placed him among the great lawyers and jurists of the State. A daughter of Judge Hunt is the wife of the Hon. D. P. Dyer, ex-member of Congress from St. Louis.

JUDGE CARTY WELLS.

Judge Carty Wells succeeded Judge Hunt upon the bench in 1848. Previous to his election to the circuit bench, he was clerk of both the county and circuit courts, being the first man to occupy that position. In 1842 Mr. Wells was elected to the Legislature from Warren county, and was again a candidate in 1858, but withdrew from the race before the election. There was a split in the Democratic party at that time, and Wells and Womack were both candidates. Womack had received the regular party nomination, and Judge Wells ran upon an independent ticket. The rival candidates conducted a joint canvass, but during the excitement of the campaign Judge Wells' health failed and he was obliged to withdraw. Judge Wells was a fluent and argumentative talker, but made no effort at oratory. He addressed himself to the understanding of his hearers, and endeavored to secure their confidence and good will. He was genial and pleasant, mixed freely with the people, made friends readily, and never assumed an air of superiority. His examination of witnesses was ingenious and shrewd. Upon one occasion he was defending a man for stealing an ax and undertook, without previous knowledge of what the witness would swear, to show his client's good character. He asked the witness the usual questions as to acquaintance, etc., and then if, from his reputation, he believed he would steal an ax. The witness said he would rather not testify, but Judge Wells insisted. "Well," said the witness, "if I must, I must. As to the general character, I think the least said the better; as to his stealing an ax, that is a leading question." "Answer the question," said the court. "I can't say the old man would steal an ax, but I can swear that when he wants an ax he is bound to have it." The result of that kind of testimony

can well be imagined. After a long and useful career Judge Wells died on his farm near Troy, Lincoln county, about 20 years ago, leaving a respected memory and a host of warm, personal friends.

COL. FREDERICK MORSEY.

Frederick Morsey was born in the city of Hanover, Prussia, and came to America in 1833. He settled in Warren county in 1834. Mr. Morsey was a college graduate, and thoroughly versed in the profession of civil engineering and an accomplished surveyor. Under his supervision many of the lines in Franklin and Warren were formerly established. Soon after his arrival in Warren county he thoroughly mastered the English language, studied law, was admitted to the bar of Warren county and established a lucrative practice. Upon the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion Mr. Morsey remained true to the cause of the Union, enlisted in the Northern army and served as lieutenant-colonel of the Tenth Missouri cavalry. At the close of hostilities he returned home and again began the practice of his profession, in company with his son, W. L. Morsey. Mr. Morsey was one of the leading men of Warren county, foremost in all public enterprises, a conscientious and upright gentleman, and universally respected by all who knew him. He died mourned by the community who had so long recognized his sterling worth.

LEONIDAS J. DRYDEN.

Among the prominent lawyers now in active practice in Warren county, none are more widely known or more universally respected than Leonidas J. Dryden, who was born in Montgomery county, December 31, 1835. He was educated at St. Paul's College, Palmyra, Mo., read law in the office of his brother, John D. S. Dryden, and was admitted to the bar at Warrenton in 1859. Mr. Dryden has given particular attention to commercial law, in which specialty he has few superiors. He was an honored and useful member of the Constitutional Convention of 1875, where his abilities were generally acknowledged. In 1877 he was elected to the State Legislature, where he again demonstrated his capacity as a law-maker. Mr. Dryden has an elegant home and a very interesting family, to whom he is devotedly attached.

HON. CHARLES E. PEERS.

Charles Edward Peers was born at Troy, Lincoln county, Mo., May 2, 1844. His father, Edward J. Peers, was a native of Prince Will-

iam county, Va., and the son of a Revolutionary soldier. He married Miss Cytha Stone Reynolds, of Bowling Green, Ky., the mother of the subject of this sketch.

Charles E. Peers is literally a self-made man, who has attained an enviable position through the exercise of indomitable pluck and perseverance.

Without the benefit of an early education, yet determined as a boy to attain for himself a position in society, he has arisen to a proud place in his chosen profession, and is recognized as one of the leading attorneys of the State. Being admitted to the bar he rapidly came into prominence, and in 1868, when but 24 years of age, was elected circuit attorney for the district comprising Pike, Lincoln, Warren, St. Charles, Montgomery and Audrain counties, and held that important office for a term of four years. In 1872 Mr. Peers was elected to the State Legislature and served one term to the entire satisfaction of his constituents. In 1876 he was a member of the Democratic Presidential electoral ticket, and his canvass of the district was marked by the energy, eloquence and ability that has always distinguished his efforts.

Mr. Peers is a genial polished gentleman; kindly in his impulses, he believes in the axiom that strict equity should be a cardinal rule of existence, and being yet in the prime of life, undoubtedly has a brilliant future before him.

WILLIAM L. MORSEY.

William L. Morsey, the second son of Frederick Morsey, was born at Warrenton, November 21, 1850. Completing his studies, he read law in the office of his father and was admitted to the bar in 1870. In 1874 Mr. Morsey was elected prosecuting attorney of Warren county, and has been elected regularly to the same position at each succeeding election, performing the arduous duties of his office with signal ability. During his term of office two of the most remarkable and sensational murder trials in the history of the State have been prosecuted by him in the interest of the people, and his successful conduct of the cases referred to, has earned for him the thanks of all order-loving citizens.

He is the law partner of the Hon. Charles E. Peers, and occupies an enviable position in society, being a gentleman of polished manners, versed in the knowledge of the law, and possessing the respect and confidence of all who know him. He is yet quite young and has a long life of usefulness before him.

PETER P. STEWART.

Peter P. Stewart was born in Pittsylvania county, Va., February 20, 1826, and came to Missouri with his parents in 1830. Mr. Stewart was admitted to the bar in 1849, and is now the oldest practicing lawyer in Warren county. He enjoys an enviable reputation, both as a lawyer and a citizen, has a lucrative practice, and is well and favorably known throughout the district in which he resides.



CHAPTER V.

WAR HISTORY.

Introduction — Second War with Great Britain — Names of Veterans — Indian Outbreak of 1832 — The Mexican War — War of the Rebellion — Burning of Red Hill Bridge — The Wright City Raid — Confederate Attack on a Railway Train — The Skirmish at Briscoe's Farm — Names of the Veterans of both Armies.

In all the wars since the Revolution, whose glorious results established republican principles of government on this continent and guaranteed to its participants and their descendants a heritage of freedom, Warren county has always contributed her quota of fearless and gallant men. Living among the rocky gorges, and upon the broad prairies that comprise the little county, are many brave citizens, who, when occasion required their services, have gone forth to battle for a common interest.

These men have faced the leaden hail of warlike strife. "Grim visaged war" created no element of fear in them when once they had determined to nobly contend for the right, as they perceived it. Impelled by a patriotic love of country and a deep-seated veneration for her institutions, they have left their loved ones behind, severed the ties of neighborly friendship and hastened to defend the flag of their country.

Among the residents of Warren county who enlisted in the second war with Great Britain were Anthony Wyatt, Morgan Bryan, James Bryan, William Hancock, who was the first settler on what is known as Hancock's Bottom; John King, William T. Lamme (who was first lieutenant in Nathan Boone's company of rangers); Newton Howell, a son of John Howell, the first settler on Howell's Prairie, in St. Charles county; Thomas Bowen, afterwards a noted Baptist clergyman; James Kennedy, a son of Thomas Kennedy, the commandant of Kennedy's fort and brother of Judge Royal J. Kennedy; John Kent, who was one of Capt. James Callaway's famous company of rangers, and who was present at the battle of Loutre Lick; William McConnell, who was also with Capt. Callaway; Thomas Chambers, a son of John Chambers, an Irishman, who settled in Missouri in 1798; Alexander Chambers, his brother; Joseph, John, James and Guion Gibson, Jr., all of whom were enlisted men in Capt. Callaway's com-

pany ; Robert Lisle, son of Hugh Lisle, who came to Warren county in 1809, and Robert Gray, a Tennessean, who settled in the county during the same year.

The grizzled veterans of the War of 1812 have all gone to their final rest, but their exploits will live in history and their memories be preserved by a people whose gratitude can not be measured by the lapse of time.

THE BLACK HAWK WAR.

The next call to arms was upon the outbreak of the Indian insurrection of 1832, headed by the famous chief, Black Hawk. The only names obtainable of men who enlisted for this contest from Warren county are Woodford F. Roundtree, Edward Roundtree and Turner Miller. These men were cousins and lived about two miles east of Warrenton. They all returned home after the close of hostilities, and the Roundtrees afterwards became a well known family.

MEXICAN WAR.

In May, 1846, war was declared against the Republic of Mexico, and following the call of the President for troops, Gov. Edwards, of Missouri, issued a call for volunteers for the Army of the West. A company was immediately raised in Warrenton, of which Thomas W. Stewart was elected captain. Among those who enlisted in this company were P. P. Stewart, J. H. Faulconer, Lewis Gibson, A. Z. Kent, Joseph L. Fant and James A. Stewart.

The organization met and were regularly drilled for a time when it was announced that the quota from Missouri had been filled, and that their services would not be required. Joseph L. Fant, following the disbandment of the company, enlisted in an adjoining county in Capt. Parson's company of the First Missouri cavalry. James B. Oliver, who lived in the vicinity of Wright City, and was one of the founders of that town, also volunteered for the war. John Ballard was also a volunteer, and John Owings enlisted in the First Missouri infantry, but died on the plains before the regiment reached Santa Fe.

THE CIVIL WAR.

In April, 1861, the war cloud that burst upon the country, following the commencement of hostilities at Fort Sumpter, brought with it into Warren county the usual excitement that precedes times of strife and contention. The call of President Lincoln for troops was the signal for action, and this event in Warren county aroused the par-

tisans on both sides. The situation of the county was peculiar. Located near the line of demarkation between the free States of Illinois and Kansas, and but a short distance from the base of operations of the Union army, it became necessary to make a show of hands at once. Missouri was a slave State, and there were a number of slave owners in the county, and the time had at last arrived when nothing but actual and cruel warfare could forever determine whether the system of African bondage should continue as a national institution. Volunteers began to enlist on both sides; neighbors who had lived side by side for years, and whose friendly relations had never been disturbed, suddenly found themselves placed in a position where, in order to maintain their personal opinions, it became a matter of declaration and prompt action on their part. The fact was unfortunate and extremely unpleasant, but none the less true, and then began a state of public fear and anxiety that continued, with more or less intensity, throughout the four long years during which the two armies struggled for supremacy.

The town of Warrenton contained many Southern sympathizers; in fact, the majority of its citizens were firm believers in the doctrine of State sovereignty, as enunciated by the Confederate leaders, and the few Union men who dared to take a decided stand were threatened with death at various times. Col. Frederick Morsey, who afterwards organized the Third Missouri cavalry, was served with a notice to leave town, but, being a man of courage, he remained and quietly carried on his plans. In order to procure recruits it was necessary to have them come to his house after night to enlist. In this way the regiment was enrolled, and to these men belongs the credit of preserving the lives and property of the people of Warren county.

The utmost precaution did not, however, prevent occasional raids into the country, and the well disciplined and active militia were constantly kept on the move in order to checkmate the enemy.

BURNING OF RED HILL BRIDGE.

On a dark night in August, 1861, the citizens of Warrenton were brought to a full realization of what real war signified. About midnight a party of guerrillas rode through the town, proceeded immediately to Red Hill bridge on the North Missouri Railroad, set fire to the structure, waited until there was no longer any question as to the total destruction of the bridge, and then dashed out of town in the darkness. The object of the raiders was to prevent the transportation of troops to St. Louis, whither many Kansas and Missouri regiments

were being forwarded, but in this they were disappointed, as but a temporary delay was occasioned, the bridge being speedily replaced.

THE WRIGHT CITY RAID.

In September, 1863, an event occurred which, to this day, is the subject of comment and discussion, as to who was responsible for the burning of a portion of the village of Wright City.

The Union militia learning that a small band of the Confederates were encamped in the timber, about two miles west of that place, determined to attempt their capture under command of Capt. Joseph L. Fant.

The militia surrounded the woods and began to close in upon the guerrillas. Believing their capture inevitable, the Confederates made a bold dash for liberty. They charged the Union line, kept up a rapid firing, which was as hotly returned, but under cover of smoke and excitement the party escaped, although one of them was severely wounded, and afterwards killed.

In the skirmish William Berchlage, a member of the militia company, and who lived near the Boone's Lick road, about four miles from the scene of the fight, was instantly killed. These Confederates it was known had been provisioned by citizens of Wright City, reports to that effect having been heard for some time prior to the attack in the woods. This fact, and the killing of Berchlage, incensed the militia, who determined to avenge the death of their comrade, and at the same time attempt to prevent the extension of further aid and comfort to the roaming bands of bushwhackers. News of the death of Berchlage soon reached Wright City, and the people there feared that the town would be attacked. Runners were sent over into Lincoln county where Capt. John E. Ball was encamped with a company of Union men, and he was requested to repair at once to the town to protect its people. Capt. Ball, accompanied by Lieut. H. H. Schaper and a portion of his command, immediately started overland, but arrived too late to prevent the destruction of a few buildings owned by men who were well known sympathizers with the rebellion. The militia rode to the village, repaired to the Baptist Church, which was known as a rallying place for the Confederate element of that vicinity, applied the torch, then fired the blacksmith shop of Clint Bryan, a well known and active Confederate sympathizer. The next victim was one Bill Kennedy, who kept a saloon, and was a notorious rebel. This building was also fired, and the three structures burned to the ground.

But for the timely arrival of Capt. Ball, who advised the maddened militia quietly to withdraw, there is no doubt that Wright City would have been entirely destroyed.

FIRING INTO A RAILROAD TRAIN.

Shortly after the battle of Carthage, which occurred on July 5, 1861, a train load of Union soldiers was dispatched from St. Louis, to re-enforce the army commanded by Gen. Franz Sigel. News of their approach reached Warren county in advance of the troops, and the Confederate element of the county determined to attack the train. In response to the request of several prominent Southern sympathizers, who had sent runners into the county on every side, a great crowd of their followers congregated along the North Missouri Railroad track, and were distributed at convenient points, to await the arrival of the Union soldiers. When the train reached a point just west of Foristell, in St. Charles county, a murderous fire was opened upon it, and this mode of attack continued for several miles. The occupants of the train, at first taken by surprise, replied to the straggling fire with volley after volley of musketry, and in the course of the fight, it is said, severely wounded several of the yeomanry of Warren county. Thomas Edwards, a son of a prominent Confederate, was one of the attacking party, and while concealed behind a rail fence was mortally wounded by a shot from the train. He was found near a pond about three miles west of Wright City, and died within a day or two after the attack. Great excitement followed this occurrence. Rumors of retaliatory measures on the part of the militia were rife, and the utmost consternation prevailed among those who had been concerned in making the onslaught upon the train. Many men left their homes, owing to a wholesome fear that they would be called upon by the indignant Union soldiers of the county militia, and made their way to Price's army. This open declaration of war, of course, had the effect to arouse the Union men of the vicinity, who now began to perfect organizations for their own protection. It became necessary to arm and thoroughly equip troops for constant service, and the enlistment of Union men began in earnest. These organized companies were in a short time ready for field service, and their readiness served to repress the daring acts of the Confederates, which at one time threatened to engulf the county in a bloody war.

Early in the spring of 1862, the army commanded by Brig.-Gen. Pope, numbering about 10,000 men, marched through the town of Warrenton, and went into camp at Truesdale. The sound of the bugle and the fife and drum was inspiring as well as encouraging to the

Union men of the village, who vied with each other in extending every kindness and courtesy to both officers and men, in which patriotic duty they were assisted by the loyal ladies of Warrenton.

SKIRMISH AT DR. BRISCOE'S.

On March 20, 1862, was fought what is known as the skirmish at Briscoe's farm, about three miles north of Marthasville. A man named James Henderson came into Warren county soliciting and drilling recruits for the Southern army. He was outspoken and fearless in his labors to aid the cause of rebellion, and having previously escaped from a squad of Union militia, it was determined to again effect his capture. About 30 men of the Third Missouri cavalry left Warrenton for the farm of Dr. Briscoe, where Henderson was reported to be with several companions. The house was surrounded and a surrender demanded. The demand was answered by a volley of shots from the house, when a general fire was concentrated on the building. The skirmish was of short duration, however, when the militia captured the entire party. Henderson was badly wounded, and being brought to Warrenton, was placed in the hospital, where he died a few days after. In this fight private Conrad Drunert, bugler of Capt. McFadden's company, was seriously wounded.

In July, 1864, an entire army corps, commanded by Maj.-Gen. A. J. Smith, with banners proudly floating in the breeze, came over the hills from the west, and marching through Warrenton camped about a mile east of town. There were fully 15,000 veterans in the ranks, and the effects of hard service were plainly visible in their appearance. Again the patriotic men and women of Warrenton did everything possible to add to the comfort of the grizzled heroes of an hundred battles, and although their stay was short the army had no cause to complain of the treatment extended to them by citizens of Warrenton.

In August, 1862, Capt. Joseph L. Fant, of Warrenton, organized a company of volunteers for the Union army, which was afterwards known as Co. K, Thirty-second Missouri infantry, and the roster of his company contained the names of the following residents of Warren county: David F. Carson, first sergeant; Henry M. Arnell, second corporal; Martin S. Copenhagen, third sergeant; Archibald C. McKinnon, first corporal; Charles F. Holbach, third corporal; Charles Wasserman, sixth corporal.

Privates. — Joseph R. Arnell, William Brown, Samuel C. Cope, Arthur L. Cravens, John L. Dandridge, John Friebe, John D. Hum-

phries, George Kennion, Hendrick A. Seipp, A. J. McWilliams, James Mackintzer, Joseph Peterson, William Roberts, John A. M. Ray, James Stacks, August Salva, John Snyder, Columbus V. Johnson, Robert W. Stewart, Joseph B. Arthur, William Bryant, George Edmunds, Charles Oaks, Thomas P. P. Wilson.

In response to a call for volunteers issued during the winter of 1862, Capt. J. W. McFadden organized what was afterwards known as Co. F., Third Missouri cavalry. The following Warren county residents enlisted in this company.

Captain, James W. McFadden; first lieutenant, Samuel W. Hopkins; second lieutenant, Frederick Huckride. Sergeants, John S. Moody, Thomas J. Tidswell, Frederick Frodeman, Henry Wegner, John Shaw, John B. Wehmeyer, Ernst Leineker, Isaiah Baldrige. Corporals — George Shepard, Ernst Schœnbaum, Ernst Lefholtz, August Shellhorn, Noah Smith, Henry Cordis, Charles Engermann, William Dee. Buglers — Frederick Brunert, William Reese. Privates — Anton Baumer, John D. Brieker, Edwin Barr, Frederick Backhaus, Samuel M. Barton, James Conway, Rodney Cameron, Angus Cowan, Henry Dreyer, Frederick Dehart, Conrad Drunert, Ernest Dothage, Henry Dickmeyer, Frederick Farre, Herman Veith, Henry Veith, August Fisher, Benjamin Francis, Jos. Guggenmoos, Benjamin Hoensbreak, August Hallman, Simon Hill, Charles Hanke, Wilford Johnson, August Karenbrock, John Lee, James McGuire, Thomas Moran, Malcom Martin, Herman Morhaus, William Nichols, Frederick Rogers, William Pritchett, Hiram Stacy, William Shepard, Charles Speckmann, Frederick Stumeier, Louis Stoneberger, Frederick Schroeder, Joseph R. Speed, James L. Sterritt, Charles Timmerberg, Andrew Thompson, Joshua Thompson, Charles Wegner, John Whalen, Frederick Wegner, Frank Wipfer, William Werman, Vogt Henry, Ernest Upmeyer.

Lieut. Hopkins was taken prisoner at Cedar creek, as also were Sergts. Wegner and Shaw, Corporals Shepard and Privates Drunert, Dickmeyer, Fosse, Herman, Veith, Fisher, Guggenmoos, Hollman, Hill, Johnson, Karenbock, Lee, Morhaus, Schroeder and Vogt.

Lieut. Huckride resigned his commission in November, 1863, and returned home. Private Henry Dreyer was killed in the battle at Rocheport, Mo. Private Conrad Drunert was wounded and taken prisoner at Cedar creek, and afterward killed at Rocheport. Private Thomas Moran was tried for shooting a comrade and sentenced to imprisonment in the penitentiary at Alton, Ill., for three years. The following members of the regiment have died since the war: Herman Rein-

iska, William Pothorst, Herman Nolte, Herman Backhaus, John Mahoney, DeWitt Cameron, Henry Hoppy.

The regiment was organized for duty in Missouri, though it was subject to call for active campaigning wherever required. The regiment was engaged in pursuing bushwhackers and guerrillas during most of its term of service, and it distinguished itself on many historical occasions. Among the engagements in which it took part were: At Briscoe's, March 20, 1862; Kirksville, Mo., August 6, 1862; Auxvasse Church, October 15, 1862; Cedar Creek, April 20, 1863; Patterson, Mo., April 21, 1863; Chalk Bluffs, Ark., April 30, 1863; Pocahontas raid in August, 1863, during which the regiment captured Gen. Jeff Thompson and his entire staff; Eveningshade, Ark., October, 1863; Ripley, Mo., December 25, 1863; Spring Creek, Ark., March, 1864; Walnut Grove Church, September, 1864; Wingoe's Farm, September 10, 1864; Rocheport, Mo., September 23, 1864; Osage River, October 5, 1864; Tipton, October 10, 1864; Independence, October 22, 1864; Cherokee Bay, May 1, 1864.

The field officers of the regiment were: Colonel, Edwin Smart; lieutenant-colonel, Frederick Morsey; major, R. Z. Woodson; adjutant, Henry C. Campbell.

Company F acquitted itself upon every occasion with the utmost bravery. The men were recruited from the flower of the county, and never failed to do their full measure of duty.

Among other soldiers of the Federal army who enlisted from Warren county, in various Missouri regiments, were J. H. Koelling, who was elected county clerk in 1881; Charles Vogt, who died in the rebel prison at Andersonville; Charles Neihaus, who was also an Andersonville victim; Henry Meine, who was killed in the attack on Spanish Fort, in Mobile Bay; John M. Koelling, who died in the hospital at Montgomery, Ala.; Henry Neihaus, Charles Knipmeyer, William Veith, Frederick Albert, Ernst Fasse, Thomas Childs, James McIntyre, Joseph P. Childs, Samuel Wright, George B. Turner, J. W. Delventhal, Charles Ruge, William Ruge, Dr. Julius Ruge, Louis Wild, who was an orderly on the staff of Gen. A. J. Smith; Churchill Strother, previous to the war a leading physician of Warrenton and surgeon of the Thirty-first Missouri infantry.

COLORED RECRUITS.

Hiram Thurman, James Callaway, Milton Lemme, Price Sanders, Virgie Stewart, Henry Pratt, Henry Kenner, William Travis, Samuel Logan, Jacob Kountze, Porter Kountze.

The Confederate army received quite a number of recruits from Warren county, and herewith will be found the names of all that could be learned: —

P. P. Stewart, Simeon Kent, J. C. Kent, Thomas Hudson, W. A. Coleman, — Pritchard, Robert Tanner, John Waller, Capt. George Carter, Thomas B. Archer, Clay Taylor, Charles C. Custer, Lewis Jones, H. C. Painter, Tyler Painter, Robert Pratt, Guyon Kennedy, Nathaniel Kennedy, Todd Black, Reuben Devore, William Spires, Boss Eldridge, John Bell, James Bell, — Bates, — Duckworth, Wash Gibson, Wm. Lyons, Joseph Lyons.

During the entire war the German residents of Warren county were conspicuous for their devotion to the cause of the Union. To a man their sympathies were with the North, and they gallantly supported their convictions by responding generously to the call for troops to defend their adopted country.

The animosities resulting from the four years of strife have been long since buried, and to-day a happier and more contented community than the people of Warren county would be difficult to find. With the close of hostilities the soldiers of both armies returned to the quiet pursuits of civil life, and manfully endeavored to build up the material interests of the county, which had been seriously interfered with and injured by four years of warfare and its attendant evils.



CHAPTER VI.

CRIMINAL RECORD.

The Foster Case — Killing of a Negro by Wm. Foster — Trial and Conviction of Foster — Decision Reversed — Second Trial and Sentence of Death — Execution — The Taylor Murder — Daniel Price, the Murderer — His Death on the Gallows -- Murder of John Hartgen — Shooting of Col. Meyer -- Murder of Mrs. Callihan.

That community is indeed fortunate whose records contain no reference to dark and bloody deeds that startle and horrify the quiet and law-abiding members of society. The instincts of the criminal are apt to develop even in the most moral of communities. There can be no preventative of crime before the act, except the law of the land, and when the cupidity or jealousy of the human mind disregards the law and men commit overt acts against the peace and well-being of society, their particular localities, while unfortunate in being the scene of such violations, must be forgotten, and while regretting the fact, its people must unite to punish crime, maintain the majesty of the law and keep inviolate the axiom of "a life for a life."

Warren county has always been famous for speedy and exact justice. While the county has not been free from crime, merited punishment has been the rule for all who transgressed the law. Included in this chapter will be found reference to the leading criminal trials which have occupied the attention of the courts in the past, one or two of which were murders sensational in their details, and monstrous in their conception.

THE FOSTER CASE.

Sunday, August 29, 1875, was a day of intense excitement in the town of Warrenton. On the morning of that day Mr. Peter Barnes, the telegraph operator at the depot, while strolling along the track in company with a friend, was horrified and startled at discovering the dead body of a negro lying just inside the right of way of the St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern Railway, about one mile east of the town. The body was viewed by the proper officers, and the verdict of the coroner's jury was that death had resulted from a gun-shot wound in the back of the head at the hands of a person to them un-

known. No one recognized the body, and the shot which had proved so fatal had evidently been fired from the rear.

The officers began a systematic search for a clew, and were eventually rewarded by the statement of James R. Avis, who stated that on Saturday before the killing he was hauling wood to Warrenton, and, when near the residence of Jesse McCann, he was accosted by a white man, who inquired the way to Lost Creek. He gave him the proper direction, and at the same time inquired the stranger's name, who replied that his name was William Foster. The man pulled a watch from his pocket, ascertained the time, and then asked Mr. Avis if he did not want to buy a gun. He stated that he had carried it a long way and it was getting heavy, so he left it a short distance back.

Mr. Avis, at the stranger's request, told him he would keep the gun for him, whereupon the stranger handed him a small quantity of shot, a powder flask and a box of caps, and, returning down the road about 100 yards, pulled a short single-barreled gun, with a strap attached to it, out from under the bottom rail of a worm-fence, where he had hidden it. Mr. Avis gave the officers a minute description of the man's dress and appearance, and search for the mysterious individual began at once. Constable George W. Dyer traced him to Lost Creek, and thence to Loutre Island, where he placed him under arrest.

Being locked up in jail, Foster, after a time, confessed to Sheriff John A. Howard, and also to W. L. Morsey, prosecuting attorney of the county, that he killed the negro.

The trial began at the November term of the circuit court of Warren county. Monday, November 22, the case was called, the jury sworn, and after an able defense, during which every possible effort was made in his behalf, he was found guilty and sentenced by Judge W. W. Edwards to be hanged on Friday, January 14, 1876.

Sheriff Howard proceeded with his arrangements for the execution. The district court affirmed the decision of the lower court and the law-abiding citizens of the county were confident that the majesty of the law would be established, when they were astounded by the receipt of a dispatch granting a stay of execution. So fully was the guilt of Foster established and so confident were the people that he would suffer the penalty of his crime at the time appointed, that crowds began to pour into Warrenton on the day selected for his execution.

Prosecuting Attorney Morsey, who had so ably represented the people on the trial of the case, immediately went before the Supreme Court at St. Louis and at once applied for a writ of *habeas corpus*, with

a view of having the prisoner re-sentenced. He returned home and within a few days received a telegram stating that the Supreme Court had reversed the decision and remanded the case of Foster, which, of course, necessitated a second hearing of the testimony. The second trial of the case began on Tuesday, April 26, 1876, before Judge Edwards and a jury. No attempt was made to introduce any new evidence on behalf of the prisoner. He was ably defended by P. P. Stewart, Joseph L. Fant and Trusten Dyer; but the jury again found him guilty of murder in the first degree, and he was sentenced by the court to be hanged on Monday, June 19, 1876.

Foster was a native of Callaway county, and at the time of his death was about 26 years of age. His conduct during both trials, his actions while confined in the St. Charles county jail, whither he had been taken for safe keeping; his demeanor while upon the scaffold and the various low instincts exhibited by him subsequent to his arrest, stamped him as a degraded and dangerous character. At Wright City, while the train on which he was being brought to Warrenton stopped at the depot, several men and boys crowded up to the car window to get a sight of the felon, when with an oath he dashed his manacled hands through the window and came very near mutilating the faces of those who were standing near.

Arriving at Warrenton on Saturday evening preceding the day appointed for the execution, he was left to the solitude of his cell and the gloomy forebodings of a conscience which during his confinement had impressed all who had seen him with the idea that he was a man whose death would be a boon to society. He was visited on Sunday by a number of prayerful people, who sought to prepare him for the awful experience of the following day. He continued to exhibit the same spirit of desperate bravado that had characterized him since his arrest, although he ate heartily and slept soundly during the night.

At 10 minutes after 7 on Monday morning, June 19, Sheriff Howard made his appearance at the cell door to escort the doomed man to the place of execution, guarded by a body of armed men.

On the scaffold Sheriff Howard read the death warrant, amidst a painful stillness, during which Foster surveyed the crowd steadily.

After a few remarks by Foster, in which he claimed the injustice of his punishment, and after prayer by several of the clergymen present, Deputy Sheriff Cooke strapped the culprit's legs together above the knees and at the ankles, and at Foster's request tied handkerchiefs over his eyes and mouth. At 7:35 the fatal noose was ad-

justed and the black cap drawn down over his face, shutting out the light of heaven forever from his view. Sheriff Howard pushed the lever and at exactly 7:37 William Foster had gone to the presence of his Creator.

The identity of the murdered man never was established, although every effort was made to ascertain who he was.

THE TAYLOR MURDER.

Foster suffered the penalty of his crime on Monday, July 19, 1876. The community breathed easier, and there was a general hope that Warren county had satisfactorily demonstrated that lawlessness and crime could not be committed with impunity within its borders.

But on the very next day another deliberate and premeditated killing occurred near Pinckney, in the south end of the county.

A white man named Samuel Taylor lived with his wife and several children in a hut on the Pinckney bottoms, about two miles from the Missouri river. In the vicinity lived a negro named Daniel Price. For some time Taylor had suspected that Price was criminally intimate with his wife, and as the testimony afterward showed, had spoken to several friends regarding the matter. On the day that Foster was hung at Warrenton, Taylor and his wife had a quarrel. Taylor took his fishing tackle and started for the Missouri river. Shortly after his departure Price, who had heard of the quarrel, went over, but returned in a few moments, remarking to a friend that Taylor and his wife had had a "fuss." Price then loaded his gun and started off in the direction of Taylor's house for the purpose, as he said, of securing a squirrel for supper.

Nothing more was seen or heard of Price until the next morning, when he returned without any game, and explained his absence by saying that he built a fire and laid down and slept until morning. Shortly after Price's return Mrs. Taylor, accompanied by one of Price's daughters, came to the house after some flour, and informed an aged negro, "Uncle Dick," that her husband hadn't come back the night before. Dick remarked to Mrs. Taylor that he had staid by himself all night without anything to eat. The woman then inquired where Price was all night, and was told that he didn't get back until daylight. Soon after this Price went to a neighbor's to go to work.

The news of the finding of Taylor's body was taken to Warrenton, and W. L. Morsey, the prosecuting attorney, accompanied by an officer, immediately repaired to the neighborhood, and began an investigation, which resulted in the arrest of Price as the murderer, and

Mrs. Taylor as accessory after the act. They were brought to Warrenton, and confined in the county jail. Price, through the assistance of two negro girls, Lucy and Martha Cordey, who had passed a hatchet and file to him, succeeded in breaking jail. He was accompanied in his flight from justice by two white men named Kampman and Slattery, who were awaiting trial for a burglary committed at Wright City. Sheriff Howard instantly offered a reward of \$150 for the apprehension of the criminals, and called upon the Governor, who also offered a reward for their recapture. The case was taken up by Mr. Joseph Myers, of Wright City, who followed the fugitives, Price and Kampman, and finally after a chase of two weeks, ran the negro down at Upper Alton, Ill., where Mr. Myers, in company with William Wells, city marshal of Alton, recaptured him. Slattery was arrested in St. Louis, but Kampman succeeded in evading the officers. Price was brought back to his old quarters in the Warrenton jail on the night of October 30.

On the trial, which began on Tuesday, November 21, 1876, a perfect case was proved against him. The principal witness on behalf of the people, was Maggie Price, a daughter of the prisoner, who stated that, having done the terrible deed, Price went to the house where Taylor had lived, and where Mrs. Taylor and herself were sleeping, and she then saw Price thrust Taylor's pocket book through the chinking of the house, and afterwards heard him tell Mrs. Taylor that he had put Sam (Taylor) in a place where he would never get out — in a place deeper than the house.

The woman was tried and sentenced to the State penitentiary for 25 years. On the journey to Jefferson City she made a full confession, in which she admitted the truth of Maggie Price's testimony, and also related that Price told her that he and Taylor were standing upon the river bank, and Taylor was looking at the headlight of a train across the river on the Pacific railroad. As he stood in that position, Price slipped up behind him, struck him with the gun, then stabbed him, threw him into the river and watched him until he sunk, and before throwing the body into the river he took Taylor's pocket book off the body, thinking there might be money in it. Visited in the cell, Price denied any criminal intimacy with the woman, denied that he killed Taylor, but said he would rather die than live.

He was sentenced to be hanged by Judge Edwards on January 18, 1877, and upon that day expiated his crime upon the same gibbet from which in mid air the body of Foster had dangled six months before.

In all that is inhumanly diabolical, degraded and brutal, this crime has but few parallels in the criminal history of the country, and the

speedy and exact justice meted out to the offenders reflected honor upon all the officers of the law who took part in ridding the world of the monsters.

The woman Taylor was pardoned out of the penitentiary during the fall of 1883, by Lieut.-Gov. Campbell.

THE MURDER OF JOHN HARTGEN.

Warrenton was again startled on the afternoon of Saturday, September 21, 1879, by a report that murder had been committed on her main thoroughfare. Crowds ran to the saloon of Joseph Guggenmoose, where upon the floor was stretched the dead body of John Hartgen, a blacksmith. He had been shot by a pistol fired by one George Lee.

Lee was at once arrested by Sheriff Sam Cook and lodged in the county jail. At the coroner's inquest the following facts were developed: —

The prisoner Lee owed the murdered man a small bill, and meeting in the saloon Hartgen requested Lee to pay him. Some discussion followed as to the correctness of the bill, which finally resulted in a quarrel. After some further parley Lee walked away. Hartgen then took a pistol out of his pocket and placed it under the counter, and was standing at the counter conversing with a friend. At this moment Lee returned to the open door of the saloon, and pointing a revolver squarely at Hartgen, with a frightful oath upon his lips, fired. Hartgen clasped his hands over his heart and reeling away from the counter fell to the floor a corpse.

The coroner's jury found a verdict of murder. Lee was held without bail to answer.

About dusk on Monday, September 23, the citizens of Warrenton were again alarmed, and this time by reports that a mob was organizing to take Lee from the jail and hang him.

Throughout the evening men were noticed coming into the village from every direction, and at an early hour the crowd, numbering about 60, organized, and with faces disguised by masks, proceeded to the court house yard and surrounded the jail. Sheriff Sam. B. Cook, against the advice of his friends, repaired to the court house, and was at first refused admittance, but finally made his way to his office. Securing his pistols, he returned to the court house steps, and, addressing the crowd, advised them to disperse, promising that the prisoner should speedily be brought to trial. After some hesitation, his advice was taken, the would-be lynchers departed, and thus ended what at one time foreboded lasting disgrace to Warren county.

The counsel for the accused obtained a change of venue and Lee was taken to the St. Charles county jail.

The case against the prisoner was considered a strong one, but when the trial began at the March term of the court, 1880, the witnesses who had sworn that Hartgen put away his revolver, came on the stand and made oath that when the deceased was picked up a pistol was found on the floor near where he fell.

The jury, in view of this fact, brought in a verdict of acquittal, and Lee was discharged.

Great indignation followed the verdict, and Lee left the country never to return.

THE SHOOTING OF COL. MEYER.

On Sunday, April 18, 1877, in an altercation which took place on the main street of Warrenton, Col. Ferdinand Meyer was shot by Nat. C. Dryden, a well known attorney of the town. Col. Meyer was Collector of United States Internal Revenue, and resided at St. Louis. He had come out to Warrenton in search of an alleged illicit distillery, with a view of making an arrest if necessary, and was accordingly armed. While walking along the street he was addressed, as he conceived, in a scurrilous or insulting manner by Dryden, and walking up to the attorney, demanded an explanation. Dryden denied that he had insulted the irate Colonel. The latter then grasped Dryden by the lapel of his coat, when Dryden knocked him down. As Meyer arose from the ground he made an effort to get his revolver, but was told by Dryden that if he pulled it he would shoot him. Nothing daunted by this warning, Col. Meyer made another effort to get his revolver, when Dryden fired at short range, the ball striking his antagonist in the mouth, and plowing its way through his head, came out at the base of the skull. He fell to the ground, and when picked up, still had his hand in his hip pocket, as though endeavoring to get his pistol, which was found upon his person. Dryden delivered himself to the sheriff, was placed under bonds, and formally indicted. He took a change of venue to St. Louis county, where he was tried and acquitted on the ground of self-defense. Col. Meyer eventually recovered from the effects of his wound, which left him deformed for life.

MURDER OF MRS. CALLIHAN.

On Monday, September 22, 1851, Mrs. Callihan, wife of 'Squire Callihan, of Pinckney township, was murdered at her residence by a

slave called Isaac. Mrs. Callihan was quite old and infirm, and in her struggles to prevent the wretch from carrying out a fiendish purpose, made an outcry, when the brutal desperado choked her to death. His arrest speedily followed. He was indicted, regularly tried, found guilty of murder in the first degree, and sentenced, on September 24th, by Judge Carty Wells, to be hanged on November 14, 1851. On that day he was hanged by Sheriff Jonathan D. Jordan, in the presence of a great crowd, who came to witness the first legal hanging that had taken place in Warren county.

THE BEVINS SHOOTING.

One of the most peculiar cases on record was the shooting of Mr. Bevins who lived in the vicinity of Smith creek, where it is intersected by the Holstein road. Mr. Bevins was sick, and confined to his bed. He owned several slaves, and one of the negroes conceived the idea of shooting him while asleep. Bevins had used some harsh language to the fellow, and he was thirsting for revenge. Proceeding to carry out his design, he procured a shot gun, took a position outside the window of the room where his master was lying, and deliberately shot him. He was captured, but Bevins realizing that he must die, got one of his neighbors named Kountze, to take the negro to New Orleans, where Kountze sold him for \$1,000 and brought the money home to the family of the murdered man. The negro was never indicted, and his victim was buried before the officers of the law knew of the facts.



CHAPTER VII.

POLITICAL AND ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

Introduction — Early Political Customs — Chronicles of the Campaign of 1866 — How “Joe” Fount Collected his Mileage — Presidential Election of 1866 — Official Directory — Ecclesiastical Introduction — The Old Log Church near Hopewell — Pioneer Religious Customs — The Churches of the County.

In the early political history of Warren county, party lines were substantially unknown. Personal fitness and character were the recommendations that commanded the suffrages of the people. Politics at that time had not been recognized as a legitimate business — promising to the shrewd party managers a division of the spoils, resulting from party success — votes were cast for men of character irrespective of party affiliation, and in consequence the body politic was not burdened with the corrupt and demoralizing associations and ideas that have been so prominent in the political history of the last 40 years. The art of “how to get the other fellow’s man out, and yours in,” had not been discovered and the science of political chicanery had no followers among the patriotic citizens of the time.

Candidates enjoyed the most friendly relations with each other, and traveled about in pairs from town to town, discussing opposite sides of the questions at issue in the local campaign. The acrimony and ill feeling that now predominates during these canvasses was unknown, and it may be said with truth, these were the halcyon days of politics.

The early history of Warren county has left no record of the many campaigns that doubtless brought into prominence countless embryo statesmen, but it is a fact that previous to the War of the Rebellion, the county was classed as Democratic. At this time the population was largely German, and the dominant party lost its hold upon the county, as the Germans then afterward voted the Republican ticket, and the county has remained consistent in that faith, and has always given large Republican majorities.

One of the most exciting campaigns of the county was the election of November 4, 1866, which was memorable not only for the great interest exhibited by the contending parties, but also for the humor developed during the canvass.

In the Warrenton *Banner* of September 13, 1866, there appeared
(1005)

an article entitled "Chronicles," written in the style of the scriptural book of that title, in which were narrated in a humorous manner, personal characteristics of the candidates on the Republican or "Radical" ticket, with prognostications of defeat for that party, given in a way that attracted universal attention. These articles appeared weekly until after the election. They were written by Peter P. Stewart of Warrenton, whose efforts elicited a "chronicle" from Philip W. Kohler in reply, which was at once accorded the merit of literary ability, and occasioned great merriment throughout the county.

The contest in this canvass was entirely confined to a factional fight in the Republican ranks, the principal interest being centered in the offices of probate judge¹ and member of the Legislature. The candidates were Henry Parker and J. H. Faulconer for judge, and Joseph L. Fant and C. A. Kuhl for the Legislature.

The vote for probate judge was as follows: Henry Parker, 579; John H. Faulconer, 515; Parker's majority, 64.

The charge was openly made that while Mr. Faulconer was a member of the Legislature, he introduced, and succeeded in having passed, a bill creating the office of probate judge, for the purpose of filling it himself, and upon this charge he was defeated.

The vote for member of the Legislature was: Joseph L. Fant, 385; C. A. Kuhl, 381; Fant's majority, 4.

Mr. Kuhl immediately gave notice of contest, and in the testimony before the justices of the peace who heard the case, succeeded in proving to the satisfaction of the court, that Fant had received five or six illegal votes, whereupon the certificate was issued to Kuhl. Fant then carried the contest to Jefferson City, where the committee on elections, after hearing the facts, sustained Kuhl, who retained his seat.

A good story is told of Fant's success in securing pay and mileage for the time spent at Jefferson City in endeavoring to secure his seat. After the decision of the committee in favor of Kuhl, Mr. Appleby, member from Scotland county, moved that Mr. Fant be allowed the regular pay and mileage, amounting to nearly \$300. The proposition carried. During a conversation between Dr. William Adams, member from Butler county, and Mr. Alsop, of Douglas, which occurred immediately after adjournment, Mr. Alsop remarked that the idea of

¹ The office of probate judge was created by special act of the Legislature in 1866, following which Henry Parker was elected first judge of the court. He filled the office until 1875, when he was superseded by D. P. Dyer, who served four years, relinquishing the office in 1879, when Mr. Parker was again elected, and is still serving.

paying contestants in that manner was all wrong, and that in his opinion, so long as the practice was maintained, the House would be bored with expensive contests. He also declared his intention of moving on the following day that the vote granting Fant the allowance be reconsidered. Adams, who was a friend of Fant, at once went to him, and suggested that he had better see Alsop in regard to the matter. Fant replied, "Let him reconsider; it's a matter of no consequence to me. I've got the money in my trousers pocket, and he can move a reconsideration and be hanged." The House after making the donation to Fant had adjourned late in the afternoon, but, nevertheless, Fant had secured a voucher, had it signed by the Speaker, properly audited, and had drawn his money before evening, and his rapid manner of transacting business, especially when personally interested, brought out the remark from a well known member of the House, that Joe Fant would never require a guardian.

The highest vote cast at the election of 1868 was for the Presidential candidates, which aggregated 1,212. Grant's majority was 486.

For Governor.—McClurg, Republican, received 819 votes and Phelps, Democrat, 383 votes; McClurg's majority, 434.

For Congress.—Dyer, Republican, received 827 votes and Switzler, Democrat, 376 votes; Dyer's majority, 451.

For Circuit Attorney.—Peers, Republican, received 585 votes and Carkner, Democrat, 531 votes; Peers' majority, 54.

For the Legislature.—Muench, Republican, received 602 and Dryden, Democrat, 577 votes; Muench's majority, 25.

For Sheriff.—McFadden, Republican, received 719 votes and Garrett, Democrat, 481 votes; McFadden's majority, 238.

For Assessor.—Ruge, Republican, received 527, Hofer, Democrat, 128, and Thurman, Independent, 428 votes; Ruge's majority, 99.

For County Surveyor.—Schmidt, Republican, received 626, Ritter, Democrat, 529, and Pitzer, Independent, 20 votes; Schmidt's majority, 77.

For Coroner.—Middelkamp, Democrat, received 239 and Einebeck, Republican, 550 votes; Einebeck's majority, 311.

For School Commissioner.—Roell, Democrat, received 108, Burger, Republican, 669, and Hinds, Independent, 123 votes; Burger's majority, 438.

For Public Administrator.—Pendleton, Democrat, received 287 and Howell, Republican, 733; Howell's majority, 446.

OFFICIAL DIRECTORY.

Circuit Court Judges. — P. H. McBride, 1833 to 1836 ; Ezra Hunt, 1836 to 1848 ; Carty Wells, 1848 to 1857 ; A. H. Buckner, 1857 to 1862 ; Thomas J. C. Fagg, 1862 to 1866 ; Giles Porter, 1866 to 1871 ; W. W. Edwards, 1871 to 1884.

Circuit Court Clerk. — Gus. Reiche, 1868 to 1873 ; R. J. Gump, 1873 to 1874 ; Buckley Liveseg, 1874 to 1884.

County Clerks. — Carty Wells, 1833 to 1837 ; Jos. B. Wells, 1837 to 1841 ; Eli Carter, 1841 to 1847 ; Thomas J. Marshall, 1847 to 1865 ; A. P. Frowein, 1865 to 1867 ; George Block, 1867 to 1881 ; John H. Koelling, 1881.

Sheriffs. — Absalom Hays, 1833 to 1839 ; Benoni McClure, 1840 to 1842 ; Anthony Wyatt, 1842 to 1844 ; Absalom Hays, 1844 to 1846 ; Jonathan D. Gordon, 1846 to 1852 ; William James, 1852 to 1856 ; Robert J. Huston, 1856 to 1858 ; Creed T. Archer (appointed), 1858 to 1864 ; Paul Schmidt, 1864 to 1866 ; J. W. McFadden, 1866 to 1870 ; Samuel W. Hopkins, 1870 to 1872 ; Buckley Liveseg, 1872 to 1874 ; John A. Howard, 1874 to 1878 ; S. B. Cook, 1878 to 1882 ; E. F. Ordelheide, 1882.

Treasurers. — William James and James Hughes, 1833 to 1836 ; Joseph B. Wells, 1836 to 1838 ; Eli Carter, 1838 to 1840 ; William Harper, 1840 to 1842 ; William Harper, 1842 to 1848 ; J. A. Pulliam, 1848 to 1861 ; John H. Faulconer (appointed), 1861 to 1864 ; Christian Graf, 1864 to 1866 ; Greenup Jackman, 1866 to 1868 ; John H. Faulconer, 1868 to 1870 ; Ernst Schowengerdt, 1870 to 1874 ; John H. Faulconer, 1874 to 1876 ; John H. Middelkamp, 1876 to 1884 ; D. Buckhorst, 1884.

County Court Judges — Tilman Cullom, Thomas N. Graves, Morgan Bryan, May 20, 1833 ; Tilman Cullom, Thomas N. Graves, Jared Erwin, Nov. 9, 1834 ; Thomas N. Graves, Jared Erwin, Tilman Cullom, June 20, 1836 ; Thomas N. Graves, Jared Erwin, James Talbot, Nov. 1, 1836 ; And. S. Wood, Wm. James, Thomas N. Graves, May 15, 1838 ; James L. Simms, Wm. James, Thomas N. Graves, May 20, 1840 ; William James, Tilman Cullom, William Skinner, May 20, 1842 ; William James, Tilman Cullom, Robert L. Allen, May, 1844 ; William James, Robert L. Allen, James L. Simms, May, 1846 ; Joseph G. Waller, James L. Simms, Jared Erwin, May, 1848 ; James L. Simms, Jared Erwin, Royal J. Kennedy, May, 1850 ; James L. Simms, Jas. Duckworth, Harvey Griswold, May, 1854 ; Jas.

L. Simms, Jas. Duckworth, J. G. Waller, May, 1856 ; J. G. Waller, James L. Simms, Royal J. Kennedy, May, 1858 ; Jas. L. Simms, J. G. Waller, J. W. Mc Fadden, May, 1860 ; James L. Simms, E. Mindrop, J. W. McFadden, May, 1862 ; J. W. McFadden, E. Mindrop, Jos. Pennington, May, 1864 ; Henry Parker, Herman Ulfers, Jno. Stoneburger, May, 1866 ; Henry Parker, Robert Howell, Frederick Dickhaus, May, 1872 ; J. C. Casner, Robert Howell, H. Bierbaum, May, 1874 ; J. C. Casner, Fred. Wegener, Henry Middelkamp, May, 1878 ; J. C. Casner, Fred Wegener, C. T. Archer, May, 1880 : Fred Wegener, Aug. Dickhaus, Aug. Hollman, May, 1882.

ECCLESIASTICAL.

The history of the world is the history of religion. The progress of civilization is inevitably accompanied by the restraining influences of the church. The noble and self-sacrificing results of missionary effort are always among the earliest indications of advancement in pioneer countries, and the code of morals promulgated eighteen hundred years ago by Him whose teachings have purified the world, often find their brightest and truest exemplification among the communities who first locate in the isolated portions of the earth's broad domains.

The Sermon on the Mount, which possessed the broad, catholic and inspired sentiments of law, equity and justice, found among the hardy pioneer settlers of Warren county, a universal veneration for its tenets and an honest though rigid enforcement of its principles.

Church service was not looked upon in the light of a task, but adherence to the holy observance of the Sabbath, and perfect loyalty to all the precepts of Christianity was the rule.

In the early days, church services were held at the homes of the settlers, the traveling circuit rider having no stated place in which to extol the beauties of a Christian life.

Amidst rude surroundings, and in the unpretentious homes of the settler, was preached the doctrine of faith, hope and charity, to audiences composed of men and women whose daily life was pure and sincere. The same doctrinal principles were here laid down as are now expounded to the fashionable audiences that fill the costly metropolitan church edifices ; the same rules of religious conduct were here presented, with much more hope of their observance than is found in this century of free thought and scientific skepticisms.

Below will be found a brief mention of the various churches that have been organized in the county.

About the year 1831, the people living in the vicinity of Hopewell erected a large log church, which was not confined to any particular denomination, but was used freely by all. The structure was also

used as a school house, and in this building many of the men who afterward were famous in the various walks of life, acquired the rudiments of education. The Hon. John D. S. Dryden, subsequently one of the justices of the State Supreme Court, and ex-Sheriff John A. Howard and Jos. L. Fant were among the boys who began their scholastic careers in this old building.

M. E. Church South at Warrenton — Was constituted as an organization in 1840, the original members being A. S. Wood, Elizabeth Wood, Ann M. Tease, James McClenney, Isaac McCleary, Emily McClenny, Elizabeth Buxton and Ann Smith, which number has since been increased to 50, the membership at this date. They occupy a frame church building, erected in 1859 at a total cost of \$1,768.07. Those who have had charge of the congregation as their under shepherd are G. B. Bowman, Jesse Sutton, William Patton, W. Redman, Joseph H. Pritchett, J. S. Allen, P. D. Vandeventer, L. A. Smith, J. H. Ledbetter, Henry May, J. M. O'Brien, W. B. Beagle, R. P. Jones, W. B. Johnson, J. T. McDonald, C. Babcock and C. W. Collett.

Missionary Baptist Church — At Warrenton, was organized in 1855. The names of the original members were Albert Johnson and wife, William Harper and wife, and others. A church was built in 1866 at a cost of \$600, and the pastor was Joseph Nichols. The church society existed for several years under the pastorate of Dr. Nichols, when the building was sold to the school directors of Warrenton, and has since been used as a public school.

Frieden Germeinde Church — Was organized in 1878, the names of the original members being John G. Schranz and wife, Frederick Fehmeyer and wife, Frederick Fehmeyer, Jr., and wife, Wm. Fehmeyer, August Heidtbrink and wife, James Drewer and wife, Fritz Seiver and wife. The present frame church building cost \$650, and was dedicated by Frederick Stoecken and Paul Bokelmann. The present membership comprises ten families. The building was originally constructed in 1864 by the Campbellite association, from whom the Lutheran Society purchased it.

St. Vincent de Paul Catholic Church — One-half mile south of Dutzow, in Charrette township, was organized in 1837, its original members being Bartholomew Roesner, Hr. Dickhaus, Henry Dickhaus, Francis Krekel, Herman Struckhoff, Messrs. Heller, Roderick, Schmeucker and others. Fifty families compose the present membership. The rectors who have administered to the spiritual needs of this church have been Revs. Father Buschotz, S. J. ; Father Eisvogel,

S. J. ; Father Peukert, Father Van Nierleau, Father Seisl, Father Wappelhoost, Father Seling, Father Faerber, Father Gockel, Father Heckman and Father Bertens. The present brick church, their third building, was built in 1874, costing in the neighborhood of \$17,000. Father Bertens attends to the superintending of the Sunday-school, which has 50 scholars.

Harmony Church — Located three miles south-east of Pitts, in the county, was organized in the fall of 1843. The original members were George H. Wahlbrink, Dr. Brandt, E. Theermann, H. H. Kirkhof, F. Waltsmath, Henry Bockhorst and E. H. Suhre, and their wives and others, the two last named being the first trustees. There are 68 families members of this church. The ministers who have served this congregation as pastors are Karl Strack and Henry S. Feix. The Sunday-school has 75 scholars, the superintendent being Mr. Fricke.

Evangelical Church at Holstein. — The membership of this church, organized as far back as 1848, now numbers 78 families. It was formed through the efforts of Joseph Riegen, and the congregation first worshiped in a log building, which was burned in 1855. The same year a brick building was erected at a cost of \$2,500, exclusive of the labor performed by members. In 1884, on account of the insufficiency of room, this was torn down, and a new brick edifice now adorns the site of the former one. The sum of \$7,000 was expended towards its construction, not including the help of members, which is valued at about \$3,000. The basement contains two rooms for school purposes. One is used for the Sabbath-school, which numbers 115 members, superintended by Mr. J. H. Koenig. The original members of this church were G. Hackmann and wife, Henry Hackmann and wife, Henry Schopedhorst and wife, William Huenefeld and wife, Frank Heinkamp and wife, Christian Schneider and wife, William Hasse and wife, and William Bierbaum and wife. The first pastor of the congregation was Joseph Rieger, who filled the pulpit for 10 years. He was followed by Gustav Reiche, two years; Conrad Riess, six years, J. F. Schierbaum, 11 years, and, lastly, A. J. H. Bierbaum, for five years.

German Evangelical Church — Located at Marthasville, in Charrette township, was organized in 1864, the original members being Herman Branns, Fred. Budke, Herman Schulte, Henry Hilgedick, Fr. Langemann, Eberhard Rogge, W. Ottermann, R. Hilbrandt, Rudolph Grunecker, H. Brune, H. Eilers, E. H. Suhre, E. Hovelmann and G. H. Brinkmann. The number of the present membership is 40. The pastors who have served as such are O. Neithammer, E. Berger,

J. C. Feil, H. Schmidt and C. Bechtold. A church building — a frame — was constructed in 1864, and cost \$1,200. The Sabbath-school numbers between 40 and 50 pupils, the superintendent being H. Schwarze.

St. Paul's German Evangelical Church — Located four and a half miles north of Warrenton, in Elkhorn township, was organized in 1865 by Rev. J. G. Stanger. The original members were William Hollmann, Henry Pope, Henry Razee, Henry Fischer, Henry Pieper, Herman Vogt, Frederick Darnkuler, Jacob Leek, William Karenbrock, Kimrad Bubermeid, Henry Determan, William Voss, Henry Rume, Frank Hollmann, William Linnert, Fred Albert, William Albert, Caroline Leek and William Bushman. The present membership is about 25. The first pastor of the church was Rev. J. G. Stanger, succeeded by Revs. Rapp, Borgnen, Langhoop, Strucker and Bockelmann. The house of worship — a stone structure — erected in 1875, cost nearly \$1,000. A parsonage of about the same value has recently been completed, near the church. Mr. August Hollmann superintends the Sabbath-school of 40 members, and he is also church clerk. Preaching is held each Sunday.

German Evangelical Congregation of Lippstadt — Is on the southwest quarter of section 9, township 16, range 2 west (Elkhorn township). The first church was a log structure, built about two miles north of the present location, to which it was subsequently removed for service as a school house. Then the brick edifice, a handsome building, was put up at a cost of \$4,500 in 1877. Connected with it is a parsonage and eight acres of land with convenient out-buildings, etc. There is also a cemetery laid out here. Some of the original members are still living. The names of those who first joined were Henry Luttmann and wife, Christian Fahrmeier and wife, C. Schroeder and wife, Ernest Winter and wife, Fred Meine and wife, Fred Starkebaum and wife, Simon Roewe and wife, Herman H. Unverzagt and wife, Christopher Ploeger and wife, Herman Sievert and wife, M. Hackman and wife and many others. Now there are 30 families connected with the church. The following ministers have filled the pulpit: John Will, C. F. Doehring, R. John, J. Stanger, E. Bourquin, J. H. Langpopp and Fred Hempelmann, the latter now being also superintendent of the Sabbath-school of 35 members.

St. Johannes' Congregation of the Evangelical Church — Worship in a frame building, erected for \$2,000, in 1870. This is in the southern part of Pinckney township, near the river, where old Pinckney was formerly located. Of the tract of seven acres of land connected

with the church, five acres have been washed away by the river, and on the remaining two acres is a good parsonage. Twenty-four families comprise this congregation. The organization occurred in 1870, the original members then being Herman Suak and wife, C. Bueker and wife, Henry Schlapper and wife, Christopher Jaeger and wife, L. Niemeyer and wife, T. Poertner and wife and others. Revs. C. Beck, C. Seibold and C. Moritz have filled this pulpit at different periods. The Sabbath-school has on its roll 30 members; the superintendent is Rev. Moritz.

Pendleton Methodist Episcopal Church — Was organized by Rev. C. S. Cooper, in 1871, its constituent members being William F. Chiles, Robert N. Chiles, Mrs. Ellen Watkins, Wilford Johnson, Mrs. Mary Emma Johnson, Joseph P. Chiles, Mrs. Eliza Chiles, Mrs. Jane Chiles, Henry Benney, Mrs. Jane Martin, Lewis H. Jackson, Alfred Wingett, Allison Baldwin, Mrs. Elizabeth Lewis and Mrs. Mary Benney. The number of the present membership is 35. The ministers who have had charge of this church are Revs. C. S. Cooper, A. J. Dill, E. B. Carter, R. R. Witton, J. H. Banyher, John Wilson, T. J. Enyeart, Samuel Taylor, I. H. Bawdle, E. B. Lytle and E. W. McMillian. The present frame building was erected in 1872, at a cost of \$1,000. Services were held in the school-house previous to building the church. There are 70 scholars in the Sabbath-school, the superintendent being Thomas K. Chiles.

German Evangelical "Friedens Germeinde" — Located at Wright City, was organized September 5, 1880. The original members were Capt. E. F. Ordelheide and wife, William Kamp, Fr. Nieburg, Fr. Liedke, Henry Blattner, Florence Ordelheide, Henry Schmidt and others. The present membership is composed of 76 members. The pastor is Henry S. Feix. The present frame church was erected in the spring of 1881, at a cost of \$4,600. There is a large and flourishing Sunday-school of 136 scholars connected with the church, Henry Schmidt being its superintendent. This is one of the most flourishing congregations in the county.



CHAPTER VIII.

MISCELLANEOUS.

The Cyclone of May, 1883 — Agricultural Societies — Warren County Press — Educational — County Indebtedness — Census Statistics of 1880 — Banks and other Incorporations — California Gold Excitement — Warren's County Seat — First Deed — Historial Facts, Anecdotes, etc. -- Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railroad.

On the evening of Friday, May 18, 1833, portions of Warren county were visited by a furious wind storm carrying destruction with it, and leaving as a legacy recollections that will never fade. Between seven and eight o'clock, the storm coming from the south-west struck a point near Hopewell, and thence down the Charrette creek, where fences were leveled with the ground, houses and barns unroofed, the storm gathering strength as it traveled. Pursuing a north-easterly direction it struck Hickory Grove township. As it came from wooded Teuque it seemed to be eight or ten feet above the earth, and did its work by topping over trees and buildings, but on the prairie it seemed to come down to earth and carry everything before it, making many eccentric turns. Crossing Hickory Grove Prairie to Woodhull's creamery, it left Warren and entered St. Charles county. The day had been a warm one with a strong sultry breeze blowing from the south-west. Clouds began to gather and bank in the west and north-west early in the afternoon; later an orange yellow cloud passed north.

When the storm broke devastation and ruin soon followed in quick succession. The homes of Mr. Prior, James Brooks, Mr. Roloff, Thomas Mills, Mrs. Maxwell and Milton J. Young, felt the effects of the storm, as did also the old Oakdale school-house, H. G. Quincy's and M. S. Pringle's. Next it took to the premises of Norman O. Pringle. At William Spire's the family were watching the cyclone, and were just congratulating themselves that it had passed them, when it moved around in a circle to the west, and everything within reach was taken into its destructive power. Mr. and Mrs. Spires were badly injured by flying timbers, and other inmates of the house received severe bruises. Thence it passed on its way to the home of Mr. A. P. Parsons. The center of the wind cloud seemed to pass directly over the premises, and when it had passed not a vestige of house, building or fence was

left to show that anybody had lived there. The whole place was absolutely swept clean. The house was not occupied at the time, the family being absent on a visit. Then the cyclone bounded on to the residence of Mr. George P. Strong, and in the twinkling of an eye his beautiful home was literally demolished. Mr. and Mrs. Strong and a negro boy were badly injured. The storm sped on its way to St. Charles county, and there repeated the ruin that Warren county had experienced.

The news of the horrible disaster spread rapidly, and crowds of people repaired to the vicinity to witness the scene, which was a most terrible one in the extreme. About the same hour that the storm burst upon Hickory Grove township, another cyclone was creating havoc and ruin in the western end of the country, although the greater part of the damage by this storm was just across the Montgomery county line. The first evidence of the tornado was seen on Loutre Island, above Hermann. From there its course was north-east, striking William Maxey's house, John C. Whiteside's dwelling, also the residence of Mr. Henze, on Beard creek, all of which were completely demolished. When the storm struck the residence of Mr. Charles B. Eddings, about two and a half miles south-east of Jonesburg, the full fury of its strength was demonstrated. It literally destroyed the house, a one-story frame, leaving it a mass of ruins. Mr. Eddings and his family were in the house at the time, together with his mother-in-law, Mrs. Catherine Northcutt, who was killed. The unfortunate lady, who was quite old, was carried 150 yards from the house, and when found, was terribly mangled. Mr. Eddings and his family, consisting of his wife and two children, were all more or less injured, but none of them seriously.

This deplorable accident was the most serious result in Warren county, but across the line in Montgomery, the scene after the storm had passed was simply awful, beyond the power of language to fitly describe. House after house had been scattered to the four winds of heaven; whole orchards were destroyed, stock was killed, etc.

The injured by this fearful visitation were cared for at once, and then began the formation of organizations for the relief of the sufferers. The necessary aid was forthcoming at once, the people who had escaped generously contributing towards their less fortunate neighbors.

Mr. Strong had in his possession, before the storm, a title deed to some property, which was found by a farmer in Green county, Ill., and returned to Mr. Strong.

Milton J. Young's house was directly in the path of the storm. His son had a teacher's certificate in his trunk at home. When the storm subsided a farmer residing in Macoupin county, Ill., returned it to its owner.

AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION.

In 1859 citizens of Warrenton and many of the leading farmers of the county united in an effort to organize a county agricultural society. The necessity for such an association, it was claimed, existed in Warren county to no less degree than in surrounding communities, and the result was that a county fair was determined upon. The following well known residents of the county were selected to make the initiatory move in establishing an annual exhibition: Peter Harmon, Dr. Churchill, G. Strother, Joseph L. Fant, Peter P. Stewart, Christian Graff, Grief Stewart, John L. Howell and Garrett Schnick. Mr. Harmon was elected president and Dr. Strother, secretary. Suitable grounds were selected west of Warrenton, and the necessary buildings erected. The association held one fair, which was not very encouraging to its promoters, and in the winter of 1860 the buildings were destroyed by fire. No effort was made to rebuild, and the idea of a yearly fair was abandoned until the spring of 1868, when another effort was made to organize. Promises of hearty support were tendered from all parts of the county, and the following citizens became stockholders in an association having for its object the establishment and continuance of an annual fair: C. R. Abell, J. E. Yocum, W. W. Halsman, Henry Kampe, Charles Prudhome, James Hammontree, H. T. Pendleton, Philip Kuhl, D. Hietmann, Thomas Keys, Nicholas Keys, Natley Paxton, James W. Shelton, Casper Lohmann, Jerry Sullivan, Henry Bothe, L. D. Welch, F. G. Meinershagen, Aug. H. Bothe, Gerhard Bockhorst, John H. Bockhorst, Henry Bockhorst, B. Wisbrock, H. Schinck, H. H. Kerkoff, August Hince, Henry Harbaum, Frederick Drunert, C. B. Hennion, F. Mische, H. Middelkamp, John Schaberg, George Kemper, S. W. Hopkins, Henry Parker, John Harper, Fritz Ritter, D. P. Dyer, W. Delventhall, John H. Faulconer, William Schaden, W. P. Riddle, James H. Riddle, William Thee, William Leak, A. Hart, Ernst Schowengerdt, T. L. Garrett, Lemuel Thurman, C. E. Peers, A. M. Hammontree, Marcus Bentz, C. T. Archer, Garrett Schnick, John Gaffney, H. D. L. Bockhorst, Simon Morris, William Middelkamp, Patrick Ryan, John Middelkamp, Frederick Morsey, William H. Smith, William Horstmann, Michael Kelly, George Block, G. Reiche, L. J. Dryden and F. Koch.

The association was duly chartered under the name of the "Warren County Agricultural and Mechanical Association." Grounds were selected on the Troy and Wright City road, about one mile north-east of Warrenton, substantial buildings and fences were erected and on October 14, 1868, the first annual exhibition opened under very auspicious circumstances. The premiums were liberal and promptly paid.

The association continued to prosper for the next three seasons, but for some unaccountable reason, interest in the fair seemed to diminish, gradually, until the managers were forced to discontinue the annual meeting. The grounds were sold, as were also the buildings; and since 1871 the county has had no fair. The officers of the association were J. E. Yocum, president; C. E. Peers, secretary.

THE PRESS.

In the diffusion of knowledge, as an educator of the people, the Press is recognized as a powerful ally, and in conjunction with the educational facilities offered in every intelligent community, its power and influence is widely felt. In the dissemination of news and the protection of the interests of the people, the newspaper occupies a position of great responsibility. Its obligations, too, and influence with its readers partake of the nature of personal intimacy, and when used in the interest of good morals and pure government, this influence can not be overestimated.

Twenty-four years after the organization of Warren county in 1857, the first newspaper was established at Warrenton. It was called the Warrenton *Nonpareil*, and was owned and edited by Robert E. Pleasants and Charles Corwin. The partnership was soon dissolved, however, Mr. Pleasants becoming the sole proprietor. The paper was a 16x22 sheet, in which form it was published until in 1863, when it was enlarged and improved in every feature. Col. John E. Hutton, now Congressman from the Seventh district, was at this time editor of the *Nonpareil*. The following year its publication was suspended, and in August, 1884, Mr. Charles E. Peers became the owner of the franchise and property.

Mr. Peers immediately began the publication of the Warren county *Banner*, a spicy, reliable and ably conducted sheet. In 1869 the title was changed to the Warrenton *Missouri Banner*. Mr. Peers disposed of the property to Chas. W. Rapp, who, however, had but a short career as a journalist, when the paper reverted again to the ownership of Mr. Peers. In the winter of 1872 the office was sold to Messrs.

Rummons & Morsey, who ran the paper but a few months, when Mr. Morsey sold his interest to Mr. Rummons, who shortly thereafter transferred one-half of his interest to R. B. Speed. Mr. Rummons disposed of his remaining interest to George W. Morgan, and the paper was successfully edited and managed by Messrs. Speed & Morgan until Mr. Morgan retired, Mr. Thomas M. Morsey acquiring a half interest. In 1882 Mr. Speed sold his interest to Samuel B. Cook, who in company with Mr. Morsey conducted the paper until the fall of 1884, when Mr. Cook retired, disposing of his interest to Mr. Morsey and Mr. Frederick L. Blome. The *Banner* is ably edited, its local columns containing a weekly resume of Warren county occurrences, and a well selected synopsis of the week's telegraphic news, arranged with great taste and presented in a very attractive form. The proprietors also conduct a model job printing department, doing work of a high order of merit.

In 1869 a stock company was organized at Warrenton, and under its management the *Chronicle* was established. Mr. A. Ackerman was the publisher, and soon acquired full ownership of the property. After a precarious existence of two years the paper again passed into the hands of a stock company, who rechristened the sheet, calling it the *Citizen*, and publishing a German edition, both under the editorial management of Mr. Frank T. Williams. In 1875 the property was purchased by Maynard & Co., who suspended the publication of the German edition. The *Citizen* discontinued publication in 1881.

In 1872 the Wright City *Visitor* was founded by Mr. Laudon Rummons, a gentleman of fine literary taste and scholarly attainments, who conducted the paper for about one year, when he became one of the proprietors of the *Banner* at Warrenton, at which time the material of the office and its subscription lists were consolidated with the *Banner*.

The first German paper established was the *Der Buerger*, which was published for a short time at Warrenton. From 1869 to 1875 a German edition of the Warrenton *Citizen* supplied the German readers of the county, and after this edition was discontinued the *Union* was published for about four years, finally giving place to the *Volksfreund*, which made its first appearance in 1880 under the joint management of T. A. Bochmer and George Bartholomaeus. The paper is still in existence, and is an ably edited publication. Its circulation is about 1,000.

EDUCATIONAL.

Residents of Warren refer with pardonable pride to the excellence of its school system. The history of the county since 1833 is full of evidences of liberality and good judgment on the part of both the tax payers and public officials who have had control of its educational facilities. Warren county is, upon the whole, populated by a very intelligent class of people, who fully appreciate the necessity of good schools, and throughout its history every possible facility has been provided for the education of the young.

Taxes for this purpose, while extremely low, have been at all times amply sufficient to guarantee the best of instruction, and the cheerfulness with which the people indorse all the improvements suggested by those who have in charge the public school affairs of the county indicate a degree of appreciation rarely equaled.

The first superintendent of public schools was Rudolph Ritter, who was elected in 1868. In 1870, by act of the Legislature, the office of superintendent was abolished, and the position of school commissioner was created. Mr. Ritter served one year under the new law, being superseded by Byron Taylor, who filled the office until the fall election of 1876, when the present incumbent, Hon. Virgie A. Hughes, took charge of the department. Under his administration the schools have materially improved, and are now in a very flourishing condition. From his last report to the State Superintendent the following data is taken, the figures given being for the year ending June 30, 1884: Number of white persons in county over 6 and under 20 years, male, 1,709; female, 1,495. Number colored, over 6 and under 20 years, male, 131; female, 113. Number white persons attending school during year, male, 1,056; female, 853. Number colored persons attending school during year, male, 93; female, 82. Number teachers employed, male, 40; female, 24. Average pay, male, \$35.20; female, \$29.08. Number of schools in county, white, 55; colored, 7 — 62. Value of school property, \$11,701. Assessed valuation of property in the county, \$1,826,656. Average rate per \$100, levied for school purposes, .45. Amount of unexpended school funds at close of year, \$1,637.53.

The school buildings are all frame structures, yet sufficiently large and comfortable. Warren, although one of the smallest counties in the State, is, from its geographical location, destined to be a community remarkable for its advanced ideas on the subject of education. Situated near St. Louis, and convenient to all the great institutions of

learning, populated by a thrifty and intelligent class of people, its future in this regard is indeed a bright one. History has chronicled its position as a seat of learning (reference to which will be found in another chapter, in which are given the details relating to Warrenton's college facilities), and the broad views advanced by its leading citizens upon this subject have elicited the hearty co-operation of all classes.

COUNTY INDEBTEDNESS.

Warren county is extremely fortunate in having no bonded indebtedness. Her people have always enjoyed immunity from the slightest public extravagance on the part of their servants, and in consequence, beyond the yearly levy for actual public expenses, the people are entirely free from assessment. The taxes in the county are, therefore, very light, as compared with many localities in the State. The only debt which the county has ever incurred since its organization was made in 1862, when it became necessary to procure a fund to pay the bounties due to the soldiers. For this purpose, and by the authority of the county court, the sum of \$8,029.50 was borrowed from the county school fund. Upon this loan the county pays interest, which is divided proportionately among the various school districts of the county. The bonds given for security upon this loan are deposited with the county court, so that practically the county has no debt. It was deemed safer to borrow this money, with the security of the county, than to assume any risk in loaning the surplus of the school fund to outside parties.

The assessment of 1882 was as follows: Number of acres assessed in 1882, 250,110; valuation, \$1,033,505; number of town lots, 820; total valuation of real estate, \$1,114,800; taxable wealth for 1882, \$2,141,865; amount collected from merchants and manufacturers, \$931.01; number of dram-shops in the county, 7; rate of dram-shop license, county, \$500; State, \$50; total, \$550; rate of wine and beer license, county, \$50; State, \$25; total, \$75; total tax assessed against railroad and telegraph property for 1883, \$3,247.53.

Warren county voted the sum of \$50,000 to aid the construction of the North Missouri Railway. The tax for this purpose was levied direct upon the people, the agreement with the company being that tax certificates to the amount of \$100 would entitle the holders to a stock certificate of the company. As these tax certificates accumulated in the hands of the citizens, many wealthy persons bought them up, paying as high as 80 cents on the dollar for them. As time passed by and the difficulties of the company rendered their stock

practically worthless, the shrewd financiers of Warren county found to their chagrin that their purchases were ranked among those stocks that pay no dividends to their holders. The farmers as a class, however, were not the losers, and the debt was paid as rapidly as assessments could be collected, and has long since been obliterated among the county's obligations.

The United States census of 1880 shows the population of Warren county to have been as follows: Elkhorn township, 2,531; Hickory Grove township, 2,140; Charrette township, 3,170; Bridgeport township, 1,236; Pinckney township, 1,094; Camp Branch township, 999; total, 11,170.

In Elkhorn township the enumeration found the following persons, who had reached the age of 80 years or over. Laura Adams, who was 90 at that time; Aunt Nancy Camp, who was 83 and is yet living. Edmund Garrett, or as he is familiarly called "Old Uncle Ned," is the oldest colored person in the county, being yet alive at 89. Mrs. Mary A. Kent had at that time reached the age of 88. She is yet alive, aged 92, and is undoubtedly the oldest living inhabitant of Warren county. Thomas Wright, an old colored man, is booked in the census returns at 80.

In Hickory Grove township were the following: Jessie Colman, aged 80; Dicie Thurmond, colored, aged 85; J. L. Hubbard, aged 80; Nancy Logan, aged 85; Abraham Welsh, colored, aged 80.

Mr. Coleman is the father of W. T. Coleman, State Superintendent of Public Instruction, and is now 84 years of age, yet as rugged as many men at 50. Abraham Welsh is yet alive, and known throughout his vicinity as quite a famous colored preacher.

In Charrette the following returned their age at 80 years or over: John Schilier, 83; Herman Dickhaus, 80; Henry Mische, 84; Frederick Muench, 81; Mary Wyatt, 82; Chas. Winkelmeyer, 81; Chas. Wehlking, 83.

Frederick Muench attained considerable distinction during his long life in Warren county. His son, the Hon. Adolphus Muench, is the present Representative of Warren county in the State Legislature. Pinckney township furnishes the name of Christian and Henrietta Wilmsmeyer, aged respectively 80 years, both of whom have since died; while Camp Branch included the names of Abraham Fine, aged 83, and his wife aged 82. Mr. Fine died in 1883. Mrs. Dorcas Yeater, probably one of the oldest inhabitants of the county, yet lives in Camp Branch, at the advanced age of 86.

BANKS.

The first bank organized in the county was the Warren County Savings Bank at Warrenton. The institution was incorporated in 1872 with a capital stock of \$60,000. Rudolph Ritter was president and Henry Parker secretary. The affairs of the bank were wound up in —, and Warrenton was without banking facilities until November 1, 1883, when the "Bank of Warren County" was organized, with a capital stock of \$10,000.

Samuel B. Cook was elected president and T. J. Fariss cashier, with the following stockholders: S. B. Cook, William Kamp, L. J. Dryden, George J. Berg, Henry Bohnmeyer, C. A. Peers, W. M. Morsey, H. H. Schaper, John H. Koelling, John H. Middlekamp, F. C. Drunert, T. J. Fariss and H. H. Kamp.

The Warren County Bank is noted as one of the sound financial institutions of this part of the State, is carefully managed and doing a lucrative business.

On November 3, 1874, the Wright City Savings Bank was incorporated by the following named persons, who were the stockholders: H. T. Pendleton, T. J. Fariss, E. F. Ordelleide, C. E. Bird, John E. Ball, Marshall Bird, John B. Bird, S. P. Bird, Martha Pendleton, Mrs. Nancy Taylor, J. H. Koelling, Werner & Miller, A. C. Hudson, C. W. Pringle, Wm. Rossiter, T. L. May, Henry Blattner, F. Blattner, E. Schowengerdt, Landen Rummons, W. Middlekamp & Bro., W. Kamp, D. Heitmann, G. Buckhorst, H. Buckhorst, Thomas Hughes and R. J. Kennedy. The bank carried on a general banking business until the fall of 1877, when its affairs were wound up.

OTHER INCORPORATIONS.

On the 1st of January the residents of Holstein applied for and were granted a charter for the "Private Benevolent Association of Holstein." The organization was organized "for the purpose of mutual assistance among its members in case of loss or damage by fire." The first board of directors were H. A. Schoppenhorst, Henry Hackmann, Gerhard Hackman, Henry Oberhellman and William Strubbe. The association is yet in existence, and has been very successful.

A similar association exists in the northern part of the county, including in its membership farmers residing in Charrette, Hickory Grove and Camp Branch townships.

CALIFORNIA GOLD EXCITEMENT.

The news that Sutter had discovered gold in paying quantities in California in 1848 reached Warren county during the summer of that year and had the effect to create a genuine gold fever. Parties were at once organized whose objective point was the Golden State and whose dreams of sudden wealth inspired them to brave the dangers and hardships of the journey. Before winter had set in a number of Warren county residents had departed for the land of gold and additional parties were making arrangements to follow in their wake.

Among those who sought their fortunes on the far Western coast were William J. Teass, James A. Harnett, Edwin O. Rountree, P. G. Rountree, James A. Stewart, Joseph L. Fant, James L. Howell, P. S. Woodland, Joseph S. Allen, James Preston, Peter Archer, Charles Archer, Edward A. Teass, Adam Z. Keat, Wilton J. Young, Heath Woodland, Benjamin Howell, Henry Justus, Isaac Oaks, John Jones, Dr. W. W. Farrow, William Finney, A. J. Hoake, W. A. Dike, H. A. Skinner and William Long.

Several of the early California pioneers returned home and now reside in the county, while a number died in the Western country.

The first commission signed by the Governor of the State to any Warren county official, was that of Carty Wells, first clerk of the circuit court, whose authority was affirmed by Gov. Daniel Dunklin, in the form of a regular commission, signed at Jefferson City on April 21, 1833.

The first indictment returned to the circuit court was against Geo. W. Wenz, who was charged with stealing corn, valued at 12¹/₂ cents. William J. Vreeland was foreman of the first grand jury. Wenz was tried and found guilty, and sentenced by the court on September 6, 1833, to receive one stripe on the bare back, and to stand in the pillory two minutes.

The first naturalization papers issued in the county were given to John William Tappe, a native of Bruggen, kingdom of Hanover, Germany, who filed his application to become a citizen at the February term of the county court, 1834.

The amount of taxes levied by the county during 1832, the first year of its organization, was \$422.28¹/₈.

The first license issued by Warren county was to Abiba A. Williams to keep a grocery at the house of Caleb Williams, at Warren ton, for which he paid \$5.

The first ferry license was issued to Mrs. Nancy Hart to operate a ferry opposite her house on the Missouri river.

The following is a description of the Warren county seal, adopted by the circuit court, on September 6, 1883: —

“ A bust of a man with two swords, the hilts downward, and the points pointing diagonally upwards till they cross directly over the center of the crown, surmounted with a scroll inscribed with the words, ‘ Warren Circuit Court Seal ’ in Roman capitals. The word, Missouri and 24 stars under the bust, within the inner scroll, the said seal to be equal in circumference to a Spanish dollar.”

The following interesting document explains itself, and is a matter of record in the circuit court: —

WAR DEPARTMENT — REVOLUTIONARY CLAIM:

I certify that in conformity with the law of the United States, of the 7th June, 1832, Michael Glass, of the State of Missouri, who was a private of dragoons in the army of the Revolution, is entitled to receive one hundred dollars and — cents per annum, during his natural life, commencing on the 4th of March, 1831, and payable semi-annually on the 4th of March and 4th of September in every year.

Examined and countersigned.

J. L. EDWARDS,

Commissioner of Pensions.

Given at the War Office of the United States, this twenty-fourth day of May, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three.

(Signed) LEWIS CASS,

[SEAL].

Secretary of War.

Attached to the document is an affidavit signed by Glass, in which he states that he has for 17 years been a resident of Warren county.

A similar entry on the record shows that one Thomas N. Graves, of Warren county, was a sergeant in the Revolutionary army.

THE FIRST DEED.

This indenture made and entered into this 25th day of January, in the year of our Lord, eighteen hundred and thirty-three, between Guyon Kennedy and Betsey P. Kennedy, his wife, of the county of Lincoln, and State of Missouri, of the one part, and Sarah Kennedy, of the county of Montgomery, and State aforesaid, of the other part, witnesseth: That the said Guyon Kennedy and Betsey P. Kennedy, his wife, for and in consideration of six hundred and forty dollars in hand paid by the said Sarah, the receipt whereof is hereby confessed and acknowledged, have bargained and sold unto the said Sarah Kennedy, a certain tract of land, situate, lying and being in the county

of Montgomery, and State aforesaid, being the south-west quarter of section 13, range 2 west, and township 47, north, by estimation containing 160 acres, with all its appurtenances, to the said Sarah Kennedy and her heirs forever, to have and to hold, use and occupy, possess, peaceably enjoy, all and singular, the said land and premises hereby granted unto her, fee simple, and lastly the said Guyon Kennedy and Betsey P. Kennedy, his wife, doth by these presents, bind ourselves and heirs forever hereafter to warrant and forever defend the right and title of the before mentioned tract of land, and premises to the said Sarah P. Kennedy and her heirs, against the claim of all and every person or persons whatsoever.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and attached our seals, the day and date above mentioned.

(Signed.)

GUYON KENNEDY.

BETSEY P. KENNEDY.

This instrument was acknowledged and filed for record on the 6th day of August, 1833, and was entered by Carty Wells, the first recorder of the county.

Three miles north of Holstein, on the farm of Ernst Liermann, is located a cave to which curiosity seekers are always directed. The cave was discovered by Jno. Wyatt, one of the earliest settlers of the county, who while on a hunting expedition tracked a bear to the entrance. The cave is near the top of a very high hill. Its entrance is about two and a half feet square. Inside are rooms from 30 to 40 feet in diameter, and in the early days, the cave used to be the hiding place of bears, panthers and other wild beasts. There is one chamber in this cave that has never been explored. Daring adventurers quail before the fact, that rocks thrown into this chamber, have never been heard to strike bottom, and the impenetrable darkness of the room is fearfully suggestive, and sufficient to deter the bravest of investigators. In the same vicinity, peculiar sounds are heard in the month of May, every year, emanating from a high bluff, located on the farm of Rudolphus Kierker.

This phenomena has continued ever since the country was discovered, and no one as yet has attempted to explain it. The sounds are usually accompanied by a swaying motion of the earth, similar to an earthquake shock and at times people in the vicinity, have expressed great alarm, on account of these curious occurrences. This immediate vicinity is remarkable for the large number of petrification, that are constantly being found.

On the farm of John Northcutt, in the main Charrette creek, is a pond, 60 by 30 feet in size, into which a plumb line has not yet been found long enough to find the bottom.

Throughout the country in the vicinity of the various creeks, are many caves, that afford natural shelter for stock, and there are also countless natural curiosities that attract attention from the traveler.

A novel method of receipting for taxes, was that adopted upon one occasion by Absalom Hays, the first sheriff and collector of the county. In many cases it was his custom to pay the taxes of people with whom he was well acquainted, and collect the money when his friends came into town. One Joe Dyer strode into the office one day, and inquired what amount was assessed against him. Hays told him "two dollars and a bit." Dyer demurred to paying it, claiming the amount was excessive. Hays informed him that he had payed the amount, the debt thus becoming a personal matter between the parties. Dyer showed no disposition to liquidate, and the sheriff made it a practice to dun him every time he saw him. The two men met one day and as the result of a heated discussion, the sheriff, who was a cripple and walked with a cane, resented some remark of Dyer's by striking him over the head with his stick. Friends rushed in and quieted the fracas, but the next day they again met, and Hays asked Dyer to pay him. Dyer inquired the amount, and the sheriff told him "one dollar and a bit." Said Dyer: "How's that? yesterday you said 'two dollars and a bit.'"

"Well," replied the sheriff, "yesterday I gave you a receipt for one dollar, and if you will turn your head my way, I'll soon give you one in full." He made a dash for Dyer, struck him over the head, saying: "Now you don't owe me a cent." Hays was perfectly cool, and afterwards positively declined to receive any money on the debt, claiming that he had been fully paid in the manner related.

In the early days of Camp Branch township one Jones, renowned for his hot temper and readiness to engage in personal encounter, was elected justice of the peace. It had been the custom to crowd the court room when cases were being heard, and the dignity of the justice was apt to be forgotten upon these occasions, by raising demonstrations on the part of the spectators. Jones determined to suppress these interruptions, and at first adopted a conciliatory tone, politely requesting the crowd to keep quiet. Finding that nothing but heroic treatment would suffice to maintain quiet and sustain the dignity which he held should surround the office he was so proud to occupy, in the midst of quite an important trial, he roared out in a stentorian voice, "Will you keep order in this court." No attention was paid to his request, the noise increasing as the trial progressed. Becoming enraged beyond measure, he jumped from his seat, whipped off his coat,

yelling, "By the eternal, I'll see if this mob will be still," apparently ignoring the case on trial, he jumped into the crowd and began knocking down every man within reach. There was a rush for the door, but the indignant justice just kept up the pounding process until he had floored a dozen or more of the crowd and cleared the room. The effect of the salutary treatment was to popularize the justice, who was retained in office for years, and was never afterwards troubled by unruly crowds during the session of the court.

WABASH, ST. LOUIS AND PACIFIC RAILWAY.

The line of this road extends through the three counties, the history of which is given in the present volume. Mention of the road, so far as St. Charles county is concerned, has been made elsewhere. Through that county the road extends almost due west from the eastern border of St. Charles, quitting the county at Foristel, where it enters Warren county. Thence it runs nearly in the same general direction, curving a little northward, however, from Warrenton westward, and leaving Warren county a little north of west of Pendleton. From Pendleton it passes on in to Montgomery county, and through that county takes nearly a due north-west course, leaving Montgomery county about two miles and a half south of the north-west corner.

The main line of the Wabash Railway, west of the Mississippi, extends from St. Louis to Omaha. It also has an extension beyond Omaha and a large number of tributary lines in this State, as well as beyond Missouri.

The main line of its Eastern division, or that part east of the Mississippi, extends from Toledo to St. Louis. That division has even a larger number of tributary lines than the Western division.

The Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railway is the outgrowth of two original independent trunk lines — the old Toledo and Illinois and the North Missouri. They were chartered April 25, 1853, and March 1, 1851, respectively, the first by the Legislature of Ohio and the latter by the Legislature of Missouri. The building of each was slow, and they were repeatedly made the recipients of State and municipal aid. Their completion was effected only after long and hard struggles, passing, in the meantime, through many vicissitudes of fortune and mutations of names. Some philosopher, who flourished in mythological times, declared that where one has a hard struggle for existence it is an evidence that his life gives offense to the gods and he ought to die. If this were true and were applied to the Wabash, it would long

since have passed in to the land of shadows, mysteries and the "Unknowable," as Emerson calls it. At its birth, if it had had the ken to penetrate and read the future, it might well have said, in the language of Addison: —

"Thro' what new scenes and changes must I pass?
The wide, the unbounded prospect lies before me."

The Wabash Company, as a corporation, is still in embarrassed circumstances, and its affairs are conducted under a receivership. As a road, however, it does good service, and is of great value to the States and communities through which it passes. With its management there are a number of able railroad men and courteous, accommodating gentlemen connected, and it is hoped that by their ability and popular administration of the affairs of the road it will ultimately be placed upon a paying, independent basis.

The St. Louis, Kansas City and Northern, successor to the old North Missouri, and the Toledo, Wabash and Western, successor to the Toledo and Illinois, and the Lake Erie, Wabash and St. Louis, were consolidated into the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific in 1879. The consolidated company represents a capital stock of about \$40,000,000. Its bonded indebtedness is over \$75,000,000. Most of its stock is now owned by English capitalists, much to the relief of American stockholders and to the credit of their business acumen. English capitalists have an abundance of money, plenty of leisure, and are content with small dividends, and, being good-natured fellows, they are not disposed to make a fuss, even if they get no dividends at all for a time. This suits American stockholders exactly, so that the transfer of stock was very easily and very willingly made, especially by the latter so far as willingness was concerned. However, a considerable block of the stock is still owned in this country.

The Wabash aggregates about 3,500 miles of roads, divided between the eastern and western divisions nearly in the ratio of two to one, or about 2,300 miles east of the Mississippi, and about 1,200 miles west of the river. The road represents some 35 original lines of roads, which have been brought into the consolidated system by purchase, lease, or otherwise.



CHAPTER IX.

HISTORY OF CHARRETTE TOWNSHIP.

Early History — First Settlement by the French. — Physical Features — Nashville — Other Towns — Early Settlers. — Biographical.

The history of Charrette township is of peculiar interest to the people of Warren county. It also possesses no small degree of interest to the people of the entire State. It was in this locality that the early French adventurers first located, at the mouth of what is known as the main Charrette. It was in this township that the fort known as Callaway's Post was built before the War of 1812. In the southeastern part of the township the great Boone was originally buried, and the first town of any consequence in Warren county was organized within the limits of Charrette. The French located on Charrette creek as early as 1763, reference to which will be found elsewhere in this work, and following the arrivals of the Boones and Callaways, that vicinity was the first to attract the early emigration from Kentucky and the States farther East. About the localities where these early pioneers cast their fortunes cluster many exciting and memorable recollections, which give to the vicinity a large share of historical importance.

The township possesses many interesting natural features, attractive in their rugged wildness. Along the various creeks that flow through the district, are located what are known as valley farms; small in extent, but very prolific and rich in quality of soil comprising them. Charrette creek has its source in Hickory Grove township, and flows through the entire center of Charrette. It is a beautiful stream, a great resort for hunters and curiosity seekers, who find along its winding banks evidences of pre-historic times, and the early period that developed the historical names and events of years long gone by.

The village of Marthasville, which was the first town settled in Warren county, is located about two miles from the Missouri on a bluff from which can be readily seen from the hills on the opposite or Franklin county side of the river. The population of Marthasville is about 350, and it is a thriving trading point. In the olden time, the town was the principal landing place for all the territory comprising

Warren county, its shipping interests at that time aggregating an immense business.

The other towns are Holstein, Dutzow and Hopewell. Near the latter place was first established the permanent seat of justice of Warren county, at a place called New Boston, which is now unknown among the villages of the county. The effort to make New Boston the permanent county seat was hotly contested by people residing in the northern central portion of the county, and the result of the agitation was that the seat of justice was finally established at Warrenton in 1833. The population of Charrette township in 1880, according to the Government census, was 3,170, a very large porportion of which are Germans.

Among the earlier settlers in the township, many of whom were, in their day, persons of distinction and influence, were Jesse Cain somewhat famous for his many eccentricities, who came to this county in 1812, and was a member of Col. Nathan Boone's company of rangers during the Indian War; Jesse Coton who located near the present site of Marthasville in 1811. Dr. Andrew Fourt, a native of Maryland, who came to the county in 1810, after the Indian War, during which he was with Capt. James Callaway's company. The Doctor was chosen one of the commissioners to locate the county seat of Montgomery county. After the selection of Pinckney he removed to that place, and died in that vicinity in 1852. Havoly Griswold a native of Connecticut, who afterwards became a noted character in Montgomery county, opened the second store in Marthasville, acquired a large fortune, represented Montgomery county in the State Legislature, and was the person who so strenuously opposed the exhumation of the body of the renowned Boone in 1845. James Hughes, or "Old Jimmy," as he was familiarly known, located near Hopewell at a very early day. Absalom Hays came in 1816. He was the second sheriff of Montgomery county, and when Warren county was organized filled the same position there for 12 years. William Hancock was a pioneer of both Kentucky and Missouri, and came to what is now Warren county about 1798. He settled on what has since been known as Hancock's Bottom and his daughter Mrs. Hamilton is now living on the old homestead. David Howard, a Kentuckian, came to Warren county in 1819, and located in what is now Charrette township. He was a prominent man in the community, a devout and conscientious Christian, whose death was mourned by a host of warm personal friends. His son John A. Howard, now lives in Warrenton, and has been sheriff of the county for two terms. Jared Erwin, settled

in Missouri, following the War of 1812, in which he was a soldier from Kentucky. He occupied several public positions in Warren county, having been county judge from 1834 to 1838, and again from 1850 to 1854. Benjamin James, located in what is (now) Warren county in 1811, and was a soldier during the Indian War. His son William was at one time judge of the county court, and afterwards treasurer and sheriff of the county, and a very well known and highly respected citizen. Dr. John Jones, located in Charrette in 1817, and afterwards became a renowned physician, and married Minerva Callaway, daughter of Flanders Callaway and grand-daughter of Daniel Boone. They lived near Marthasville. He was cruelly murdered on the 22d of January, 1842, while standing in his door yard by an assassin who was concealed in the woods near the house. Great excitement followed this murder, diligent search for the murderer however failed to bring him to justice, and his identity never was ascertained. Martin Kite, a Virginian, who built a mill on Charrette, came in 1835, and became a prominent character. Thomas Leeper, Lawrence Long, and William Langford, a soldier of the War of 1812, came about 1820. William J. Lamme settled in Warren county in 1803, soon after Boone's arrival. He was first lieutenant of Nathan Boone's rangers, and was afterwards major of a regiment during the Indian War. He married Francis Callaway, a grand-daughter of Daniel Boone. Hugh Liles settled in Charrette in 1809, and was a soldier in the War of the Revolution. John Northcutt came in 1820, George Owings settled on the creek in 1816. John Wyatt who had been a captain in the War of 1812, settled in the township in 1817; His brother Anthony Wyatt located here in 1816, and another brother Douglas, came the same year. The Wyatts became known as influential men, and all left large families. Joseph G. Waller, who was at one time judge of the county court, settled here in 1830.

B I O G R A P H I C A L .

FRANK H. BARRINGHAUS

(Farmer, Post-office, Holstein).

Mr. Barringhaus was born near Osnabruck, in Germany, February 9, 1825, and was a son of Frederick and Marie (Meajer) Barringhaus, who lived until their deaths in their native country. Frank H. was reared in the vicinity where he was born, and at the age

of 21 came to America, landing at New Orleans and coming thence up the river to St. Louis. He made his home in the latter city for some 15 years; and in 1855 was married to Miss Johanne Schuller, formerly of Germany. She died five years afterwards leaving him three children: Frances, now the wife of E. Heneke, of Dutzow; Mary, wife of William Himmelberg, of Warren county, and Henry. In 1861 Mr. B. was married in St. Louis to Miss Elizabeth Schreiber. The following year he removed to Warren county and has since made this his home. He has been engaged in farming continuously in this county since his removal here. His home place contains about 100 acres, and he has 40 acres in another tract about a mile from his homestead. He also owns property in Holstein. By his second wife Mr. Barringhaus has three children: Joseph, Louisa and Louis. Mrs. Barringhaus' parents were Wilhelm and Marie Schreiber, formerly of Germany.

REV. FATHER JOHN BERTENS

(Parish Priest of the Catholic Church, Dutzow).

The name that heads this sketch is borne by a worthy priest whose life has been devoted and is solemnly consecrated to the service of his Maker, the church and his fellow-creatures. Father Bertens, so far as we are able to judge, seems to be a man in every way worthy of the high and sacred office he has been called to fill, and in his parish, both among those of the church and Protestants, he bears the name of a profoundly pious, earnest and Christian-hearted worker in the cause of religion and of the church, and he is spoken of by all from whom an expression has been heard, as being a priest of a high order of ability and learning. He is a native of Holland, born at Udenhout, North Brabant, on the 14th of April, 1835. He was a son of John and Anne Mary (Van Riel) Bertens, his father an industrious and energetic farmer of that place. His early youth was spent on the farm and attending the local parish school. Later along he entered the St. Michael and Gestel College where he took a somewhat thorough course. Deciding to devote himself to the service of the church as a priest, he took a regular course of training with that object in view, and was ordained to the priesthood in 1861, on May 25. Father Bertens came to America in November, 1866, and first resided in Vine-mont, Bollinger county, Mo., for eleven years. He came to Dutzow, March 9, 1878, to assist the then rector of the church, Rev. Father Heckmann, who, on account of sickness, was for the time not able to attend to the spiritual wants of his parishioners. On the 1st of October, of the same year, Rev. Heckmann resigned his rectorate, when Father Bertens was appointed his successor by the most Rev. Archbishop Kenrick of St. Louis. Father Bertens is greatly esteemed by his parishioners for his many estimable qualities of head and heart and his Christian graces, and he has the profound respect of the entire community.

HERMAN H. BIERBAUM

(Of Bierbaum's Steam Grist and Saw-mill, Post-office, Femme Osage).

Mr. Bierbaum came to Warren county at the age of 21, in 1845, and learned the milling business under C. H. Schaaf, afterwards his father-in-law, and he has continued in the industry ever since, for a period now of nearly 40 years. He is now the owner and proprietor of the old Schaaf mill property, and continues the business on the same site where his father-in-law built and started the first horse-mill of the county, in 1841. Subsequently, in about five years, Mr. Schaaf changed his mill to an ox-mill, which he ran for nearly 20 years. This in turn was replaced by a steam-mill in 1854, the first one in the county. Mr. Bierbaum bought the steam-mill of his father-in-law in 1860. The engine is now 30 years old, and one of the wooden cog wheels, still running as glibly as when it was first hewn from its parent tree, is over 40 years old. The mill-house is a substantial three-story stone structure built of rough rock and a very picture of stability. Mr. Bierbaum has a good place of 200 acres, well improved, including a substantial, comfortable residence and other buildings. He was born in Munster Wester Cappeln, Germany, October 15, 1824, and was a son of John F. and Katherine M. Bierbaum, who emigrated to America in 1834 and settled in St. Charles county. The mother died there in 1864, and the father in 1880, at the age of 81. Herman A., the subject of this sketch, grew up on his father's farm in St. Charles county, and came thence to Warren county in 1845, as stated above. October 24, 1848, he was married to Miss Anne M. Schaaf, a daughter of C. H. Schaaf, who came from Germany in 1834. After Mr. Schaaf sold out to Mr. Bierbaum he established a mill at Augusta, in St. Charles county, which he sold to his sons in 1873. He is now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Bierbaum have had 11 children, five of whom are living; John H., married and a farmer in Jackson county; Ludwig C., whose wife is deceased and he is now with his father; Gustave H., married and a farmer of this county; William F. and Carl G. Mr. Bierbaum's mill has a capacity of 50 barrels of meal and flour per day.

REV. ANDREW J. H. BIERBAUM

(Minister of the Evangelical Church, Post-office, Holstein).

Rev. Mr. Bierbaum is a native of St. Charles county, born on his father's farm in that county, October 31, 1852. His early youth was spent on the farm, assisting at such work as he could do and attending the neighborhood schools. However, while he was yet a youth his parents removed to Warren county, where they made their permanent home. In 1868 young Bierbaum entered the Central Wesleyan College, at Warrenton, where he took a two-years' course. He then matriculated at the Missouri Seminary, where he studied for four years, and on the 5th of July, 1874, was regularly ordained a minis-

ter of the Evangelical Church of North America. He shortly received a call from Wisconsin and went to that State, where he was engaged in the work of the ministry for five years. While there, on the 15th of October, 1874, he was married to Miss Ernestine Fiebig, a daughter of August Fiebig, of Sheboygan county, that State. Mr. Bierbaum returned to Warren county in 1879, and has since been occupied with the duties of the ministry in that county. He is a man of fine scholarly attainments, thoroughly versed in theology, an able and eloquent preacher, and, above all, a profoundly earnest and zealous Christian minister. Mr. and Mrs. Bierbaum have five children: Herman H., Daniel, Paul, Theodore and Emma. Mr. B. was the sixth in the family of 10 children of H. H. and Wilhelmina (Gosejacob) Bierbaum, both originally from Germany.

LOUIS BIESEMEYER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, and Proprietor of the Hotel Holstein).

Mr. Biersemeyer is a native of Prussia, born at Lippe-Detmold, February 18, 1842, and was the third of the family of seven children, three of whom are living, of William and Charlotta Biesemeyer, his father a carpenter by trade. The father died in 1874, and the mother in 1853. Both were members of the Evangelical Church. Louis learned the carpenter's trade under his father, and in 1866 came to the United States, landing at Baltimore. He worked there a year and then came to St. Louis, coming thence to Warrenton in a short time. Here he worked for F. Oberleg at carpentering, and afterwards for Fritz Seivert at carpentering and milling. For Mr. Seivert he ran the mill at Lippestadt for two years, and in 1870 came to Holstein, where he built a mill, which he run for three years. He then took in a partner, William Kung, and in a short time traded his interest for a mill and farm on Loutre Island, where he remained for about two years. Upon returning to Holstein he engaged in the hotel business at this place, and also in building and improving property. He has a farm of 160 acres, and he is engaged in handling stock to some extent. Mr. Biersemeyer is an energetic, industrious business man and well deserves the substantial success he has achieved. August 23, 1867, he was married to Miss Charlotta, a daughter of Henry Riechers, formerly of Germany, but who came to Missouri in 1867. Mr. Biesemeyer and wife have five children: Wilhelmina, Johanna, Louis, Matilde and Laura. Two are deceased, Henry and Frederica. Mr. and Mrs. Biesemeyer are members of the Evangelical Church.

WILLIAM H. BRINKMANN

(Farmer, Post-office, Marthasville).

Prominent among the energetic and progressive young farmers of the vicinity of Marthasville is the subject of the present sketch, a young man of college education and for a time a popular school-teacher of the county. His father, George H. Brinkmann, came over

in 1833 and located at Femme Osage, where he worked at the wagon maker's trade for a number of years. In 1860 he was married to Miss Charlotte Sundermeyer, formerly of Germany, who came over with her parents in 1832. In 1855 Mr. Brinkmann's father bought a tract of 150 acres of land on the Missouri river bottom, on which he located and where he improved a farm. After 1866 he followed farming exclusively until his death. He died on this place in 1876. His widow survived him up to 1882. Of their family of six children four are living, and all still residing on the old homestead, of whom William H. is the eldest. The others are Emma, Lovenia and Anna. William H. Brinkmann was educated at the Central Wesleyan College of Warrenton, where he graduated in the class of '81. He subsequently taught school in the county for two terms, after which he located on the old homestead and engaged in farming. Here he has since resided. The farm contains 250 acres of good bottom land and is one of the choice farms of the township. Mr. Brinkmann is a member of the Evangelical Church at Marthasville.

ANDERSON BURGESS

(Farmer, Post-office, Marthasville).

This old and respected citizen of Warren county is a native of North Carolina, born in Rowan county, April 24, 1808. His father, Thomas Burgess, was from Virginia, but his mother, whose maiden name was Polly Hunter, was born and reared in North Carolina. Anderson Burgess, after he grew up in Rowan county, was married, across in Tennessee, July 4, 1830, to Elizabeth Whittaker, a daughter of William Whittaker, formerly of North Carolina. The year after his marriage Mr. Burgess removed to Missouri, and located first in Franklin county, but shortly afterwards on Smith's creek, in what is now Warren county. Barring one or two short absences he has been a resident of Warren county ever since, for a period of over half a century, or since before the county was formed. He removed to his present place in 1855, where he has a good homestead comfortably improved. Mr. and Mrs. Burgess have had nine children: Wayman L., deceased; Malissa J., wife of John Fuort, a farmer of Arkansas; Polly A., wife of N. C. Tice; Clemensa, wife of P. Sullins; Virlena, wife of B. D. Bryan; Dudley H., Valentine, Sarah, wife of John Wilkerson; Adolphus A., deceased July 2, 1879. Mr. Burgess has retired from active work himself and rents his farm out. He is comfortably situated. His two sons are at home. Valentine is married and is now justice of the peace of Charrette township. He had previously held the offices of constable and deputy constable. He was born November 10, 1843, and was married October 2, 1879, to Miss Frankie L., a daughter of Francis and Annie Wyatt of this county. 'Squire Burgess makes a very capable and upright magistrate, and his courts always command the respect and confidence of litigants no less than of the community at large. He is a worthy member of the A. F. and A. M.

FREDERICK G. CLYCE

(Farmer, Post-office, Holstein).

Milford Clyce, the father of the subject of this sketch, was one of the early settlers of Warren county. He came here in 1825 and entered land and improved a farm. He was a wagon-maker by trade, and followed that in connection with farming for a number of years, but in 1840 he dropped his trade, and afterwards until his death followed farming exclusively. He died March 18, 1856. His wife, who was a Miss Williams before her marriage, died in 1869. Frederick G. Clyce was born at his father's homestead in Pinckney township, Warren county, 1835. He grew up on the farm and remained with his father until he was 21 years of age, when, uniting himself in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Howard on the 6th of May, 1856, he shortly afterwards secured a piece of land and improved a farm of his own. He has continued the occupation of farming from that time until the present, and by his industry and good management has become comfortably situated. He has handled stock to some extent from time to time, and has followed one or two other lines of industry, but never to the extent of abandoning farming. For a time he was in Colorado and Kansas, but shortly returned. Mr. Clyce's first wife died in 1864, and four years afterwards he was married to Miss Minerva A. Clark, a daughter of W. S. Clark, of Kansas. Of the eight children born of the second marriage five are living: Kate, Mary, Minerva, Frederick and Maud. When a boy Mr. Clyce lived in the town of Pinckney, then a flourishing village, and the first county seat of Warren county, with court-house, jail, etc.; but the site of the place has long since been swept away by the changing current of the Missouri river.

HERMAN DICKHAUS

(Farmer, Post-office, Dutzow).

Mr. Dickhaus comes of an ancient German family, one whose lineage traces back to the tribal days of Germany, when the people generally lived in block houses. His family took its name from an unusually large block house in which they lived in those days, the name "Dickhaus" in German meaning *blockhouse* in English. Mr. Dickhaus' father was Herman Dickhaus, Sr., formerly of Hanover, Germany, but later of Warren county, Mo. The mother was a Miss Elizabeth Kuehne, also of Hanover, Germany. They were married in their native country, and Herman, Jr., the fourth in their family of nine children, was born at Hanover, October 14, 1829. In 1835 they came to America and located in St. Charles county. In a short time they removed to Warren county where the father became a successful farmer. When he landed at New Orleans, on coming to America, his full stock of worldly wealth amounted to five German thalers. But he was a man of industry, frugality and sturdy intelli-

gence, and in this country he accumulated property with steady and substantial strides. He became one of the well-to-do and highly respected citizens of Warren county. The old-fashioned German hospitality of his home was remarked by all who passed his way. None enjoyed the society of their friends more than he, and none treated them more generously and neighborly. He died at his comfortable homestead in this county, surrounded by his family and a large circle of friends, on the 8th of July, 1884. His loss was profoundly and widely mourned, notwithstanding he had reached the advanced age of 84. Herman Dickhaus, Jr., was reared in the county and received a common-school education. In 1854 he was married to Miss Agnes Macke, a daughter of H. H. and Agnes Macke, formerly of Germany. Two children are the fruits of this union, Friederiche and Johanne, the former the wife of Heinrich Hudstedde, and the latter the wife of Wilhelm Kraener — the first of Pike county, and second of Lafayette county. Mr. Dickhaus' first wife died in 1859, and he was afterwards married to Miss Karoline Willenbrink, a daughter of Arnold Willenbrink, of St. Charles county. They have five children: Louise, Vincent, Clare, Heinrich and Marie. Mr. and Mrs. Dickhaus are residing on their farm in Warren county. Mr. Dickhaus improved this place years ago, and it is one of the handsome homesteads of the vicinity. The residence is a fine two-story building, and he has a splendid orchard on his place.

JUDGE AUGUST H. DICKHAUS

(Judge of the County Court and Farmer, Post-office, Dutzow).

A well known and prominent citizen of Warren county, Judge Dickhaus commands to more than an ordinary degree for a man in public life the confidence and esteem of men of both political parties, and, indeed, of all parties and of every class. He was reared in this county, and has therefore been known to its people from boyhood. Well known as he is, it is not too much to say that no man in the county stands with less reproach in public opinion; in fact, more irreproachable than he. His regular pursuit is farming, and by industry and the good judgment, which is one of the most marked characteristics he has, succeeded in placing himself in comfortable circumstances. He was born in St. Charles county, August 24, 1840, and in 1849 his parents removed to Warren county. His father, John H. Dickhaus, born in Oldenburg, Germany, June 22, 1795, was a gallant soldier in the German army during the Napoleonic wars, and was at the siege of Moscow and the battle of Waterloo. He was subsequently married in Germany to Miss Elizabeth Kopmann, and 1831 he immigrated to the United States with his family and located in Kentucky. Three years afterwards he came to St. Charles county, Mo., where he engaged in merchandising, and in 1849 he came to Warren county and settled on a farm. He was a shoemaker by trade, and followed that in connection with other pursuits for many years. He died here in 1874. Judge Dickhaus was reared on the farm in this county, and

in 1866 was married to Miss Louisa Lange, a daughter of Fritz Lange, formerly of Germany. The Judge and Mrs. Dickhaus have been blessed with eight children, six of whom are living: Rose, Clemens, Louis, Olivia, Emma and Mathilde. The Judge, who had previously served as justice of the peace, was elected an associate judge of the county court in 1882, and is now serving in that capacity.

JOSEPH ECKELCAMP

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Concord Hill).

Among the old and reliable business men of this part of the county is the subject of the present sketch, Mr. Eckelcamp, who has been engaged in business at Concord Hill for the last thirty years. The little means on which he began business at Concord Hill he saved up from the returns or products of his own industry. Opening with a small stock of goods, at the very beginning he made it his motto, to which he permitted no exceptions, to deal fairly with every one, to give each of his customers the full worth of the money paid for what was bought, to sell honest goods, and to treat every one with respect and in an accommodating manner. The result was, and is, that his house soon became a popular place to trade for the community, and soon became thoroughly established in the confidence of the public. For years it has retained the character for fair dealing which it early acquired, and there are now a large part of Mr. Eckelcamp's customers who have been dealing with him for a generation. He carries a large stock of dry goods, boots and shoes, hats and caps, notions, furnishing goods, groceries, queen's-ware, etc., etc. Mr. Eckelcamp is from Germany to this country, born in 1830. His father, Henry Eckelcamp, was a farmer by occupation, and was accidentally killed while Joseph, his son, the subject of this sketch, was still in infancy. He was at a house-raising in his neighborhood in Germany, and was struck by a falling log from the top of the wall, which resulted in his death a short time afterwards. Mr. Eckelcamp's mother, who was left a widow with several children by her husband's death, was a Miss Elizabeth Schaupaut, before her marriage, and died in Germany in about 1842. Joseph Eckelcamp, being thus left an orphan while yet in boyhood, had of course not the best opportunities to qualify himself for business life as he grew up, and the education he received he acquired largely by his own desire for knowledge and application to study. When about 13 years of age he came to America with an older brother and two sisters, who located in St. Louis. There our subject grew up, and while yet a youth obtained a situation in a grocery store where he became a clerk, and continued clerking for some twelve years. In 1854 he came to Concord Hill, and has been here ever since engaged in business. The same year that he engaged in business at this place, Mr. Eckelcamp was married to Miss Elizabeth Nauber, a daughter of Bernard Nauber, formerly of Germany, and among the first settlers of Warren county. Mr. and Mrs. Eckelcamp have had three children, two of whom are living: Louis, who married Miss Lizzie Glosemeyer, and Mary, the wife of Henry Schaefer.

DR. A. F. EIMBECK

(Post-office, Holstein).

Dr. A. F. Eimbeck was born April 4th, 1842, as the fourth son in the city of Brunswick, Dukedom of Brunswick, Germany, where his father the late zoologist, A. F. E. Eimbeck held the office of Inspector of the Ducal Museum. He emigrated to the United States located at St. Louis, kept a drugstore, was assistant resident physician of the St. Louis City Hospital, physician to the cholera wards at the city hospital in 1866, ward physician, served in the army of the United States and located in September, 1867, at Holstein, Warren county Mo., where he has established a lucrative practice, and is well liked not only as a physician but also as a citizen. He was elected coroner of Warren county for three terms, 1868, 1870 and 1880. In 1868 he married Miss Annette Tuliane Ruge, daughter of the late well known pioneer, Dr. C. Ruge, of Holstein, Mo., and in this wedlock were born two sons, Oscar, 1869, and Arthur, 1874. Besides other real estate the Doctor is the owner of a large farm about two miles east of New Haven, Mo., on the Missouri Pacific Railroad, and on the Missouri river. Two older brothers of the Doctor, Fred and Charles, are living near New Haven, Eimbeck's landing, Mo., and are following farming, and one brother William, is an astronomer, a member of the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, since 1870.

HERMAN FORTMANN

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Hopewell Academy).

Mr. Fortmann was reared to a mercantile life and has followed merchandising almost continuously, as clerk or proprietor, from youth. Thus learning the business thoroughly and being a man of sterling good sense, frugal, and a good manager, he has of course succeeded. He has one of the best general stores throughout his section of the county, his stock containing everything in the line of general merchandise to be found in a first-class country store. He is a popular business man and draws custom from a large region of surrounding country. Mr. Fortmann, like a large percentage of the people of Warren county, is a German by nativity, born near Badbergen, Hanover, April 23, 1847. He received a common-school education in his native country and was eighteen years of age when he came to America in 1865, and his mother and sister came two years later, in 1867, for his father had died in 1850. The mother died in Warren county in 1873. On coming to this country they first stopped at Baltimore where Herman clerked in a store for a time. From there they came to St. Louis, where he also clerked and thence they came to Warren county. Subsequently he kept store at Wright City, and then removed his business to New Boston where he is now. In 1874 he was married to Miss Catherine Kerckhoff, a daughter of H. H. Kerckhoff, a substantial farmer of Warren county. Mr. and Mrs.

Fortmann have four children: Emma, Henry, Herman and Lotta, Mr. F. has but one sister, Annie, now the wife of William Strasjecker, of St. Louis.

JOSEPH GLOSEMEYER

(Farmer, Post-office, Dutzow).

Mr. Glosemeyer, who owns a good farm in Franklin county, to which he will shortly remove, when his post-office will be Washington, is the son of Ernst and Mary Glosemeyer, who came from Germany in the spring of 1834 and settled in Warren county, where the father lived until his death. He was a farmer by occupation. Joseph Glosemeyer was born January 1, 1836. He was raised on the farm and on the 17th of November, 1863, he was married to Miss Caroline Krekel, the daughter of Francis and Helena Krekel, formerly of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Glosemeyer have had eight children, two of whom are deceased; the others are: Frances, the wife of Ben. Hotmer; Vincent, Mary, Frankie, Helena and Clary. The deceased are: Theodore and Johanna, who died at tender ages. Mr. Glosemeyer has a farm of 167 acres where he now resides, besides his place of 208 acres in Franklin county, Mo., to which they will shortly move. He is a man of thorough-going energy, and one of the substantial and successful farmers of the community.

MARTIN HOBELMAN

(Dealer in Merchandise and Postmaster, Dutzow).

Mr. Hobelman came to Dutzow in 1881 and engaged in his present business, and the following year was appointed postmaster at this place, a position he still holds. He has a neat stock of goods in his line, and by dealing fairly with everybody and treating every one with proper respect and consideration he has succeeded in making himself one of the popular business men of this part of the county. He has built up a good trade, and his future in business seems altogether encouraging. He was born near Wegenholdhause, in Prussia, October 17, 1848, and was the second of three children of David Hobelman and wife, *nee* Lizzie Stumphe, his father a cabinet-maker. The family came to America in 1852 and settled in Franklin county. Mr. Hobelman's father died there in 1864, and young Martin was reared by his uncle Hellman, with whom he remained until 1877. He then engaged in merchandising on his own account in Franklin county, where he continued until his removal to Dutzow three years ago. January 11, 1881, Mr. Hobelman was married to Miss Mary E. Bernd, a daughter of Thomas and Lizzie Bernd, of Franklin county. Mr. and Mrs. H. have three children: Thomas, Anthony and Eliza. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church.

FRANK ANTHONY KRACHT

(Principal of St. Ignatius' School, Concord Hill, Post-office, Holstein).

Mr. Kracht, a man of thorough and advanced collegiate education and an educator by profession (having taken a regular course of training for this pursuit, which he has followed continuously since quitting college), has had charge of his present school, which is under the patronage and control of the Catholic congregation of St. Ignatius' Church at Concord Hill, since the fall of 1881, and has given entire satisfaction in the management of the school, not only establishing himself thoroughly in the confidence and respect of his patrons and the public generally as a teacher, but winning at the same the high esteem of his pupils, both in his success in advancing them with proficiency in their studies and for his kind and considerate, though firm treatment of them in the school room and as individuals. Like many of the better citizens of Warren county, he is a German by nativity and bringing up. He was born at Cobbenrode, Prussia, December 24, 1860, and is a son of Joseph Francis Kracht, mayor of Cobbenrode, a man of consideration and high standing, burgomaster, or mayor, of that place for 25 years. Young Kracht was given good advantages for an education. After completing a course in the preparatory schools, he matriculated at Schmollenberg College which he attended for three terms. He then entered normal college, of the Teachers' Seminary at Ruethen, where he took a complete course and graduated in the class of '79. After this Mr. Kracht engaged in teaching at Hulshotten, where he continued for a year, coming thence to America in 1880. Although he had studied the languages in his native country, he felt that he was not sufficiently conversant with English to teach in this country with success without further study. He, therefore, entered the St. Francis Teachers' Seminary at Milwaukee, Wis., where he spent a year. Immediately after this he received a call to take charge of his present school, which he accepted; and he has since been teaching at this place. Personally, the teacher is a young gentleman of pleasant bearing, cultured manners and address, and evidently a thorough scholar and of a high sense of honor. He is a member of the Catholic Church.

FREDERICK W. KRUETZMANN

(Clerk for F. A. Schaberg & Co., Marthasville).

Mr. K's parents, F. W. and Sophia Kruetzmann, came to America from *der land von der Nibelungen Lied* in 1843, and settled in Warren county where the father engaged in farming and where Frederick W. was reared. The father died when the son was quite young, and the latter was born February 2, 1844, and was reared by his step-father, E. H. Luhro. At the age of 21 young Kruetzmann went to Minnesota, where he spent something over a year attending school, principally. Afterwards he returned to Missouri and became a clerk for

Gerhard Schaberg at Femme Osage, where he clerked for over four years. He then engaged in business on his own account in partnership with F. M. Griswold at that place, carrying on the business for about five years, when he began farming in this county. In 1880, Mr. Kruetzmann entered the store of F. A. Schoberg & Co., at Marthasville, as a clerk, in which position he has ever since been retained by the firm. He is a popular salesman and good business man, and has contributed not a little to building up the large trade which this house commands. January 3, 1872, Mr. Kruetzmann was married to Miss Elise Rowie, a daughter of Adolph and Harie Rowie, formerly of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. K. have two children: Elihu and Emil.

HERMAN D. KUNZE, JR.

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Hopewell).

It was away back in the early days of the country that Mr. Kunze's grandfather, Jonathan Kunze, came to Missouri with his family from Saxony, in the Fatherland, and settled in St. Charles county. Herman Kunze, Sr., the father of the subject of this sketch, was then a lad only four years of age, having been born in Saxony, May 19, 1834. He grew up on his father's farm in St. Charles county, and in 1853 was married to Miss Louise Rithorst. The following year they removed to Warren county, and settled on the farm where she still resides, and where Herman D. also makes his home. The father died here in 1873. Seven of the family of children are living, namely: Louisa, Herman D., Mary, the wife of Louis Bolm; Julius, Edwin, Albert and Robert. Herman D. Kunze, the subject of this sketch, was born on the farm in Warren county, July 21, 1856, and was brought up to the occupation of farming, which he still follows. April 19, 1883, he was married to Miss Emma, a daughter of Ernest and Florintina Multhaupt, of this country, but formerly of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Kunze reside on the old family homestead where he is engaged in farming. The place contains 336 acres of land and is well improved. Mr. K. also makes a business of raising stock, and deals to some extent in cattle, hogs, horses, mules, sheep, etc.

LOUIS LEHMBERG

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Holstein).

Mr. Lehmberg's father, Ernest Lehmberg, a native of Westphalia, Germany, was the first merchant of Holstein, establishing a store here in 1843, and he was the first postmaster at this place, continuing to serve for 25 years, from the time the office paid a salary of \$1.50 up to when it amounted to a sum worth making a contest for. He also continued merchandising here until his old age, when he retired from business on a respectable competency. He was born in Germany, October 18, 1807, and was a son of Rudolph and Elizabeth Lehmberg, who both continued to reside in their native country until their deaths.

March 3, 1837, Ernest Lehmberg was married in Germany to Miss Charlotta Tiamann, and the same year with his young wife he embarked for America, coming directly to Warren county, where he bought a farm and still resides. His good wife died June 25, 1883. She was a life-long member of the Evangelical Church, and he has been a member for many years. He and 11 others founded the church at Holstein. Besides Louis there were five other children in the family, but only one other is now living. Louis Lehmberg, the subject of this sketch, was born in Warren county, November 24, 1842, and was reared on the farm and in the store. He also received a high school education, and in 1863 enlisted in the Union service under Gen. A. J. Smith, and was honorably promoted during his term for meritorious conduct as a soldier. He fought with great gallantry in the bloody battle of Spanish Fort. Returning home, in 1866, he opened a store at Holstein, and has been engaged in business at this place ever since, except for about six months that he was mail agent on the North Missouri Railway, between St. Louis and Kansas City. He carries a general stock of dry goods, groceries, queen's-ware, etc., etc. He has a good trade and is one of the popular merchants of Holstein. In 1873 he was married to Miss Mary Muench, a daughter of Hon. Adolphus Muench, of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Lehmberg have five children: Hugo, Eugene, Gustavus and Werner. Laura, the eldest, died at four years.

HENRY MASSMANN

(Farmer, Post-office, Holstein).

Mr. Massmann was born in the same county and the same township where he now resides, and these have been his home continuously from his birth. The date of his birth was the 14th of February, 1841. His parents were Martin Massmann and wife, Mary Massmann. The father was an energetic farmer and respected citizen of this county, and died here in 1849. The mother died at the age of 78, in 1880. Both were members of the Catholic Church. Henry was reared to a farm life. In 1862 he entered the militia and served with fidelity until the close of the war. A part of the time, however, he was at home, and his military duties did not then call him away. In 1864 he was married to Miss Louisa Leonmann, a daughter of Ernst Leonmann, a farmer of this county, but formerly of Germany. Mr. Massman had previously learned the carpenter's trade, and had worked at that considerably before his marriage. After his marriage he settled on a farm near Holstein, where he resided until the spring of 1884, when he came to his present place in Concord Hill. Here he is engaged in the boarding-house business, and also has a good saloon. Mr. and Mrs. M. have three children: Barnett, Casper and Vincent. They have lost three: Lewis, Alice and Francis. He and wife are members of the St. Ignatius Catholic Church.

CHARLES H. MITTLER

(Hotel-keeper and Retail Dealer in Wines, Liquors, Cigars, Etc., Marthasville).

Mr. Mittler's parents were among the early settlers of Warren county, having come here early in the thirties, and they are still residing in the county, comfortably situated on their farm, where they have lived for nearly half a century. His father, John Mittler, is well known as one of the old and respected citizens of Charrette township. His mother's maiden name was Marie. They reared a family of five children, three sons and two daughters, the former of whom reside in this county, and the latter are married and residents of Franklin county. Charles H. Mittler was born on his father's farm in this county January 6, 1839, and was reared to farm work, attending the neighborhood schools as he grew up. June 1, 1866, he was married to Miss Margaretha Wahl, a daughter of Gerhard and Elizabeth Wahl, of this county, but formerly of Germany. Six children are the fruits of this union: John, George, Julius, Alviene, Ida and Arthur. After his marriage Mr. Mittler continued farming, to which he had been brought up and had previously followed until 1870, when he came to Marthasville and engaged in his present business. He keeps a good house, and in the liquor branch has an especially enviable reputation among the *corps de salon* for the excellent brands of wines and liquors he carries in stock. He keeps a quiet, respectable and orderly house, one in which no minister of not less hypocrisy than honest religion need be ashamed to enjoy Paul's favorite beverage — a glass of pure wine. During the war Mr. Mittler served about a year in the Union army, in Co. F, Fifth Missouri cavalry, under Gen. Seigel. He was honorably discharged on account of physical disability.

HON. ADOLPH MUENCH

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, and Member of the Legislature, Post-office, Holstein).

As is well known to every one in the least acquainted with the people of Warren county and with its history, the Muench family is one of the old and prominent families of the county. Rev. Friedrich Muench, the father of Hon. Adolph Muench, the subject of this sketch, came to this county from Germany with his family as early as 1832. He was educated in Germany for the ministry in the Protestant Lutheran Church, and was duly ordained there, having taken a thorough course of preparatory training, both general and theological. He was married in Germany in 1826 to Miss Mariana Borberg, and was engaged in the ministry there until his emigration to the United States. He came directly to Warren county with his family where he made his permanent home. By reason of his high character, fine ability and superior culture, as well as his eloquence in the pulpit and his zeal in the cause of religion, he at once took the position in this county not only of one of its leading ministers of the

Gospel, but of one of its most prominent, influential and highly respected citizens. He was the leader of the German element, especially of the country from the beginning. Rev. Mr. Muench was actively engaged in the ministry for some 15 years. He was also called to take an active part in public affairs and was elected to different positions of trust and prominence. He represented this senatorial district in the State Senate with marked ability and with more than ordinary influence in that body. He also became a successful farmer of the county and comfortably situated in life. He died here in December, 1881, in the eighty-third year of his age. Rev. Mr. Muench did a great deal for Warren county, for he was one of its most active and public-spirited citizens. He was largely influential in bringing about the heavy German settlement made here, a class of citizens who have contributed much to make this county what it is. He was one of the first men in the State to encourage wine culture, about which he wrote a number of books; he also wrote two books about the State of Missouri, which were spread all over Germany, calling or encouraging emigration to this State. He was for a number of years a member of the State Board of Emigration. He was a regular correspondent of a number of political and agricultural papers. There is actually no man in the three counties whose name is more known in the United States and Germany than that of Rev. Friedrich Muench. Hon. Adolph Muench was the second in his father's family, and the oldest son of his father's children, and was born in Germany on the 1st of November, 1828. He was, therefore, principally reared in Warren county. Mr. Muench received a good general education, mainly under instruction from his father. He became a farmer as he grew up, the occupation, indeed, to which he was reared and which he has ever since continued to follow. In 1853 he was married to Miss Christine Schaaf, formerly of Germany. She died in 1866 leaving him seven children, namely: Mary, the wife of Louis Lehmberg; August, Theodore, Antonie, the wife of Casper Vogel-song; Alfred, Henry and Edward. In 1867 Mr. Muench was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Folernius, a widow lady and a sister to Tom Fariss, cashier of the Warrenton Bank. There is one child by his present marriage, and Mrs. Muench has two children by her first husband. Mr. Muench, being a man of industry and energy and a good business manager, has been successful as a farmer, and is one of the substantial, as well as prominent and influential citizens of the county. For 12 years he held the office of justice of the peace, and for 18 the office of notary public, and in 1868 and in 1882 he was elected to represent Warren county in the State Legislature in which he served with credit alike to the county and to himself. Mr. Muench has a good farm of 240 acres which is well improved. He and wife are members of the Protestant Church, in which his father was for many years a minister.

WILLIAM OBERHELLMANN AND AUGUST BRUEGGENJOHANN

(Of Oberhellmann and Brueggenjohann, Dealers in General Merchandise, Furniture and Farm Produce, Holstein).

The above named gentlemen constitute one of the leading mercantile and business firms of the southern part of Warren county, and carry an unusually large and well selected stock of goods in the line of general merchandise, and buy and ship quite extensively farm produce of all kinds raised throughout their part of the county. The business was established originally by Ruge Bros. in 1876. They sold out to Hackmann & Russe, who, in 1881, sold to H. Oberhellmann & Son. In the spring of 1884 H. Oberhellmann, the father of William Oberhellmann, sold his interest in the store to Mr. August Brueggenjohann, who is now an equal partner with Mr. William Oberhellmann in the firm. They carry a stock of about \$7,000 and do an annual business of over \$20,000. There is no more popular and successful firm in this part of the county than theirs. "Fair Dealing, Large Sales and Small Profits" is the motto or *sinnsspruch* under which they succeeded and hope to succeed.

WILLIAM OBERHELLMANN, the senior member of the firm, was born and reared in Warren county — born November 25, 1849 — and is a son of Henry and Mary (Niemann) Oberhellmann, who came to this county from Germany in 1851. William, after he grew up, was married in 1874 to Miss Caroline Knapheide, a daughter of Ernst Knapheide, also originally from Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Oberhellmann have one child, Annette.

AUGUST BRUEGGENJOHANN, the junior member of the firm, is also a native of the county, and a son of William B. and Christine (Stineker) Brueggenjohann, who came from Germany to Warren county, in 1844. August Brueggenjohann was born on his father's farm, in this county, February 2, 1860. He was reared on the farm and received a good common-school education. He became a member of the above named firm, as stated above, early in 1884. Mr. Brueggenjohann is a young man of good business qualities and is proving a valuable addition to the business house with which he is connected. In 1883 Mr. B. was married to Miss Louisa Knapheide, a daughter of Ernst Knapheide.

HENRY W. OBERHELLMANN

(Farmer, Post-office, Holstein).

With the large influx of German settlers in North-east Missouri between 1830 and 1840, and particularly in St. Charles and Warren counties, was the father of the subject of the present sketch, Henry A. Oberhellmann, who came to America with his family in 1833 and settled in Warren county. He was a millwright by trade in Germany, but intended to follow farming exclusively in this country. He died, however, in about a year after settling in the county. Henry W. Ober-

hellman, the subject of this sketch, was about 10 years of age when the family came to Warren county. In 1849 he was married here to Miss Engel Niemann, a daughter of F. Niemann, of Warren county, but formerly of Germany. To them were born two children, one of whom died in infancy. The other, William, is a merchant and postmaster at Holstein. Before his marriage Mr. Oberhellmann had begun farming for himself, and this he continued afterwards. In 1852 he had the misfortune to lose his wife, who was taken from him by the inexorable hand of death. Subsequently he was married to Miss Sophia Bierbaum, a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Bierbaum, originally of Germany, but at the time residents of St. Charles county, both of whom are now deceased. By his last marriage were born nine children, two of whom died in infancy. The others are: Henry, Mina, Fritz, Johanne, Martin, Daniel and Anne, the last of whom is the eldest and wife of Fritz Lichtenberg, a farmer of this county. Mr. Oberhellmann has for years been justly regarded as one of the industrious farmers and worthy citizens of Charrette township. His tract of land contains 255 acres, a large part of which is under fence and well improved. He was one of the founders of the German Church at Holstein.

HENRY A. OBERHELLMANN

(Farmer and Justice of the Peace, Post-office, Holstein).

'Squire Oberhellmann was a grandson of Henry A. Oberhellmann, who settled in this county from Germany in 1833, and is a son of Frederick A. Oberhellmann and nephew of Henry W. Oberhellmann, the last two of whom are still living, and are worthy, respected citizens of Warren county. 'Squire Oberhellmann was born in this county, December 31, 1846, and was reared on his father's farm. He obtained a good common school education in the district schools of the neighborhood where he was reared, and continued to make his home with his parents until he was about 25 years of age, or until he was married. August 24, 1871, he was married to Miss Margarethe, a daughter of Henry and Christine Borgman, formerly of Germany. The 'Squire and Mrs. Oberhellmann are blessed with five children: Caroline, Mary, Emily, William and Ida. After his marriage 'Squire O. located on a farm with his young wife and engaged in farming for themselves. He has a neat farm of about 100 acres, and is regarded as one of the industrious, frugal, thrifty farmers of the vicinity. In 1874 he was elected justice of the peace, which office he still holds, having been appointed and re-elected ever since. He and his wife are members of the Evangelical Church at Holstein, Mo.

PROF. P. FREDERICK PEITZ

(Principal of the Dutzow School, Dutzow).

As in this country, so in every other, and to a more marked degree in the countries of Europe than here, particularly in Germany, is

society divided into classes, more or less distinctly defined by differences of character, intelligence, position in affairs, culture, etc. Prof. Peitz, born and reared in Germany, is a representative of one of the better classes of society in his native country, Prussia. His father, still residing there, is a successful contractor, and a man of marked intelligence and good education. Prof. Peitz was born in Mintard, Kreis (county) Disseldorf, on the Rhine, in Prussia, September 25, 1852. His mother was a Miss Gertrude Huelsmann before her marriage, and of a very worthy and respected family. The Professor was the second in the family of six children, and like the others, was given good school advantages as he grew up. He took a four years' course at the Marcellum College, in Cologne, Germany, and afterwards, in 1869, came to America. Here, in order to more thoroughly qualify himself for teaching in the English language, he took a special course at St. Joseph's College in Teutopolis, Effingham county, Ill., where he graduated in 1870. He was then employed as a teacher at St. Aloysius College, in East St. Louis, and later along, taught with success in St. Louis county. Early in 1872, he was employed to take charge of the school at Dutzow, where he has ever since continued. The fact that for 13 years he has had charge of one school is a greater commendation of him as a teacher and an individual than anything that could be said here to his credit. On the 20th of April, 1880, Prof. Peitz was married to Miss Minerva Krekel, an accomplished daughter of Col. Francis Krekel, formerly of Germany. Mrs. Peitz is a graduate of St. Mary's Academy, at Washington, Mo. The Professor and Mrs. Peitz have two children: Johanne and Wilhelm A. Prof. Peitz is comfortably situated at Dutzow, having a handsome residence property, which is kept in neat and presentable condition. He and wife are members of the Catholic Church.

CAPT. CHARLES E. RUGE

(County Assessor, Post-office, Holstein).

Capt. Ruge, a native of Denmark, born December 9, 1831, was principally reared in Franklin county, Mo., to which his parents emigrated with their family in 1839. He was the son of Dr. Charles J. and Caroline (Krag) Ruge, his father a prominent physician of their native country and afterwards of Franklin county. In 1857 they crossed over into Warren county, where they made their permanent home. Dr. Ruge died in 1876 while on a visit at Washington, in Franklin county. His wife died the same year. Capt. Ruge, the subject of this sketch, came to Warren county with his parents in 1857, and the same year was married to Miss Charlotta Duebbert, a daughter of J. F. Duebbert, of St. Charles county, but formerly of Germany. Capt. Ruge was engaged in farming until the war broke out when he went bravely to the defense of the Union. He served as a private, lieutenant and captain under Gens. Fremont, Sherman and Grant, and was in some hard fought battles. After the war Capt. Ruge engaged in farming, but his health broke down, resulting from

the exposures and hardships he had endured during the war. He was therefore compelled to quit farming, and in 1870 the people, appreciating his high character as a man and his business qualifications, elected him to the office of county assessor. He discharged the duties of this office so acceptably that he was again elected in 1872, and has been continuously re-elected every two years, and still holds the office. This speaks more for his standing in the county as a citizen and officer than anything that could be said here to his credit. In 1876 Capt. Ruge lost his first wife, who had borne him five children, namely: Julius P., a regular graduate of medicine and a practicing physician of Holstein; Annette, Antony, Carl and Talitha. In 1878 Capt. Ruge was married to Miss Anne Staudinger, a daughter of Louis Staudinger, of St. Louis. There are two children by this union: Maximilian and Clementine.

HENRY W. RUGE

(Farmer and ex-Assessor of Warren County).

Mr. Ruge was a lad five years of age when his parents, Karl and Karoline Ruge, immigrated to America with their family from Denmark, their native country. They settled in Franklin county in 1839, where Henry W. grew to manhood and learned the carpenter's trade. At the age of 23, in 1851, he came to Warren county and continued to work here at his trade until 1861. He then enlisted in the Union service, becoming a member of Co. B, Third Missouri, under Gen. Fremont, continuing in the service until the summer of 1864, when he was honorably discharged. He was early promoted to the rank of sergeant, which he held until the close of his service. He was in a number of heavy engagements, and was severely wounded at Missionary Ridge, Ga. After his discharge Mr. Ruge engaged in merchandising at Holstein, in which he continued until 1870, when he opened an agricultural implement house, and also became a dealer in and shipper of grain. In 1880 Mr. Ruge bought the farm where he now resides, near Holstein, where he has a comfortable place, including a neat and commodious residence, well furnished, and is pleasantly situated. He was county assessor of Warren county for seven years consecutively preceding 1872. In January, 1867, Mr. Ruge was married to Miss Louise, a daughter of Dr. Wilhelm Kerstens. Mrs. Ruge's mother was a Miss Elise Barrez before her marriage, and both parents were from Prussia, coming thence to Franklin county in 1836, where Dr. Kerstens died in 1855. Her mother is now the wife of Philip Schieffer, or rather his widow, for he is also deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Ruge have three children: Robert, Theodore and Olga. Four are deceased: Alvin, Elfrie, Waldemar and Eno. Mr. and Mrs. R. are members of the Evangelical Church. Mr. Ruge was born in Denmark, May 15, 1834, and was the third of eleven children of his parents.

WILLIAM G. RUGE

(Dealer in General Merchandise, Grain and Country Produce, North Washington).

Mr. Ruge has had a somewhat extended experience in business and has been satisfactorily successful. He is now recognized as one of the substantial and prominent business men of the south-eastern part of Warren county. He carries a large and full line of general merchandise, required by the general trade. He also handles large quantities of grain, and also buys and ships general farm produce quite extensively. He pays the best prices for farm products the market justifies, and buys his goods for cash and sells at the lowest possible figures consistent with sound business management. He is also a large real estate owner, having, besides handsome residence and business properties, about 2,000 acres of fine land in Missouri and Arkansas. Mr. Ruge, like his brother Henry W., and also Charles E., is a native of Denmark, born in Schleswig, September 6, 1839, and was the fifth in his father's family of children. An outline of the family history has been given elsewhere. He was reared in Franklin county and received a common-school education at Washington. In 1861 he enlisted in Co. B, Third Missouri, Union service, as a private, and served until he was honorably discharged in 1864. He was twice promoted for merit in the service and bravery; first to the rank of second lieutenant and then to that of first lieutenant. After returning from the army he was commissioned first lieutenant-colonel and then colonel of Warren and Montgomery counties regiment of E. M. M., which regiment served during Price's raid through Missouri. In June, 1865, he engaged in merchandising at Holstein, where he continued with success for about eight years. He then removed to Washington, in Franklin county, and shortly established his present business across the river in North Washington. In 1864 Mr. Ruge was married to Miss Seralda Marshall, a daughter of Henry and Eliza Marshall, of Warren county, her mother, who was a Miss Barrez, being of German birth. Mr. and Mrs. R. have six children: Alice, Adelia, Agnes, Oscar, Ella and Franciska. Mr. and Mrs. R. are members of the Lutheran Church.

JULIUS P. RUGE, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Holstein).

Dr. Ruge, a regular graduate of medicine and a successful young physician of the southern part of Warren county, was born and reared in this county, and was a son of Charles E. Ruge and wife, *nee* Charlotta Dubberdt, natives of Denmark, who settled in this county in 1839. His father was a farmer and made this county his permanent home. Dr. Ruge was born on his father's farm in the southern part of the county, March 14, 1860, and was the eldest of the family of children. He received a good general English education as he grew up, taking, besides a common school course, a course in the Warren-ton Academy, and subsequently attending the State University and

the Missouri Medical College of St. Louis. In 1880 Dr. Ruge matriculated at the Missouri Medical College, where he took a regular course of two terms, and graduated in the class of 1882. After his graduation he returned to Holstein, where he engaged in the practice of medicine with Dr. Eimbeck. Subsequently he formed a partnership with Dr. A. W. Graham. Dr. Ruge, a man of general education and thoroughly trained in his profession, has had a successful career as a physician, considering the time he has been engaged in practice.

F. A. SCHABERG

(Of F. A. Schaberg & Co., Dealers in General Merchandise, Groceries, Woolens, Etc., Marthasville).

With an average stock of over \$5,000 in the lines of general merchandise and groceries, and with a large trade throughout the country surrounding Marthasville, the firm of F. A. Schaberg & Co. may with truth be said to have one of the leading business houses of the southern part of Warren county. They also have a large slaughterhouse, and do a considerable business in this line. Of course a business so successful and important as is theirs is not the work of a day, or a week, or a year, but is the result of years of industry, good management and close attention to business. This firm has been doing business at Marthasville for within less than 12 months of 20 years, and has fairly earned by long and patient energy and fair dealing the gratifying success it has achieved. Well known in this part of the county, these gentlemen are highly respected and popular as business men and citizens, as they are well known. Mr. Schaberg was brought to this country from Germany by his parents while he was yet in infancy. He was a son of Bernard Schaberg, and was born in Prussia, March 16, 1835. The family came to Missouri the following year, and settled in St. Charles county, where the father entered 540 acres of land and improved a large farm. He died there in 1866. F. A. Schaberg, the subject of this sketch, was reared on the farm in St. Charles county, and in 1858 engaged in merchandising at Femme Osage, in partnership with his cousin, Gerhard Schaberg. He continued in business at Femme Osage for five years in partnership with his cousin, and two years afterwards removed to Marthasville, where he has ever since been engaged in business. March 6, 1856, Mr. Schaberg was married to Miss Dorotha Welge, a daughter of Christian and Elizabeth Welge, formerly of Germany, and who came over in 1848. Mr. and Mrs. Schaberg have had seven children: Matilda, wife of Charles Koch; Auguste, Martha, Benjamin, Gustav, Amande and Hilda. Two others died at tender ages.

HON. HENRY A. SCHOPPENHORST

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Holstein).

The career of the subject of the present sketch affords a striking and valuable illustration of what industry and perseverance can accomplish at farming in Warren county, when directed by good business

judgment and intelligence, and accompanied with economy and frugality. Mr. Schoppenhorst commenced for himself when a young man practically without a dollar, and although he has yet hardly more than reached middle age, he is already one of the leading farmers of Warren county, situated on, and the owner of, one of the finest farms in the county, and as a citizen he has risen to enviable prominence in public affairs. His farm is a beautiful place of 227 acres, handsomely and elaborately improved, including a fine two-story brick residence erected at a cost of about \$4,000, and a large handsome new barn, built at a cost of over \$1,500. His other improvements correspond favorably with his dwelling and barn, and everything on his place has the appearance of neatness, thrift and enterprise. Mr. Schoppenhorst has served his country with credit in the State Legislature and has held other official positions of local consideration. He is a native of the county, born March 27, 1840. Mr. Schoppenhorst is a son of William Schoppenhorst, a retired farmer and esteemed citizen of the county. His mother was a Miss Mary Pieterjohn before her marriage, and both his parents came over from Germany in 1834. They were married in this county, however, his mother having come over when a young lady with her sister and brother-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Fiegenbaum. The mother died in 1861, and his father is now living with a second wife, whose maiden name was Catherine Schneiderjohn. By the first marriage there were six children, and none by the second marriage. Only two of the children, the subject of this sketch, and Minnie, who is the wife of William Hunnefeld, are living. The father was born in Prussia, September 5, 1813, and was a son of Hermann and Elizabeth (Schroer) Schoppenhorst. He is, therefore, now in his seventy-first year. He is in comfortable circumstances, and is living in easy retirement at Hopewell Academy,¹ Henry Schoppenhorst, the subject of this sketch, was brought up to work on the farm at his father's homestead, and in early youth attended the neighborhood schools. At the age of 18 he entered the Quincy College, in Illinois, which he attended for about three years, thus receiving an advanced general education. Returning from college in 1861, he worked on the farm until the fall of the following year, when he enlisted in Co. H, Thirty-third Missouri infantry, under Gen. Fisk, for the Union service. His company was subsequently under different commanders, and he continued in the army until the close of the war. Among other severe engagements, he was in those of Pleasant Hill (Ark.), Tupello (Miss.), in the rear of Vicksburg, Helena (Ark.), Nashville (Tenn.), and Ft. Mobile (Ala). Throughout the war he served as an orderly sergeant, and made an enviable reputation as soldier and officer. At the close of the war Mr. Schoppenhorst returned to Warren county and engaged in teaching, which he continued up to the fall of 1867, when he settled on the place where he now resides. In 1866 he was elected to the office of justice of the peace, a position he held as long as he would consent to fill it, for some eight years. In 1872 he was appointed

¹ He died while this was in progress of publication, August 29, 1884.

notary public, a commission he still holds. Two years later he was nominated for, and elected to the Legislature, and his service in the House was one of marked ability and sound judgment. Mr. Schoppenhorst has been twice married. In 1865 he was married in this county to Miss Friderike Hunefeld, a daughter of William and Christine (Stineker) Hunefeld. She died on December 18, 1867, leaving one child, a daughter, Mary C. To his present wife Mr. S. was married May 8, 1868. She was a Miss Katherine Meinershagen, a daughter of W. F. and Wilhelmina (Brinkmann) Meinershagen. Mr. and Mrs. Schoppenhorst have eight children: Julius W., Martha W., Elizabeth C., Emma M., Gustavus A., Clara C., Paul G. and Arthur B.

FREDERICK SCHWARZE

Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Hopewell).

The present sketch bears witness briefly to the life and career of a man whose time has been industriously and honestly spent and whose labor and frugality are rewarded with an ample competence for himself and family through his remaining and declining years, as well as sufficient to give his children each a substantial start in life. He is a worthy representative of that sturdy race of Germans who have done so much for the material development, the prosperity and general welfare of the country. He was born in Prussia, March 5, 1829, and when 14 years of age accompanied his parents to the United States. They settled in Warren county in 1844, where both parents resided until their deaths. The father, John F. Schwarze, was a farmer by occupation and Frederick, the subject of this sketch, was brought up to that calling. He continued farming in Charrette township until 1859, when he removed to his present place. Meanwhile, in 1853, Mr. Schwarze was married to Miss Justine, a daughter of Frederick and Hedwig (Wilkennig) Schoomann, formerly of Germany. Eight children are the fruit of this union, namely: Caroline, deceased wife of F. W. Mallenbroch; Herman, William, Henry, Anne, Matilde, Fritz and Louis. Mr. Schwarze's homestead contains 200 acres and is one of the best improved farms in this part of the county. His dwelling, a handsome new two-story frame, alone cost over \$3,000. He also has about 500 acres in an adjoining tract, a large part of which is well improved. His homestead was an original grant to Kincaide, the pioneer Spaniard, and, in fact, one of the first white men who ever trod the soil of what is now Warren county. He sold his claim to John Wyatt, one of the pioneer Americans of the county and an old Revolutionary soldier, from whose estate Mr. Schwarze bought the land. John Wyatt is buried on the farm under an apple tree which he himself brought from Kentucky in his saddle pockets and set out, it now being an ancient, weather-beaten old tree, over four feet in diameter, but still bearing. Wyatt and his wife and three daughters were buried under this tree. He died in 1855 at the age of 96; his place of burial is not more than 40 feet from where the first regular court of Warren county was held.

HENRY SCHWEISSGUTH

(Farmer, Post-office, Dutzow).

Mr. Schweissguth is a native of Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, born in Oberleiden, December 23, 1834. His parents were Johann and Katharine Schweissguth, and he was reared in his native vicinity. He early took a course in the Art School, Alsfeld, Germany, of which he became a graduate. In 1857 he came to America and spent about nine months in New York City, working at the stone-cutter's trade, which he had previously learned. After an absence from there of about four months he returned by way of New Orleans and St. Louis. He settled in Warren county in 1853, and on the 16th of February, 1859, was married here to Miss Louise Berg, a daughter of Gotlieb Berg, formerly of Germany. Mr. Schweissguth worked at his trade for awhile and then engaged in farming, which he has ever since continued. He owns a good farm of 160 acres where he resides, and is an industrious, well-to-do farmer. His first wife died September 17, 1864, and he was subsequently married to Miss Wilhelmina Schneider, of Franklin county. She died July 13, 1868, and afterwards he was married to Miss Louise Schweissguth, a daughter of Henry and Katharine Schweissguth, who came over from Germany in 18—. Mr. Schweissguth has one child by his first wife, Alliome; one by his second wife, Peter; and two by his present wife, Otto and Rapzlie. He is a man of industry and one of the worthy, well respected citizens of the township.

JOSEPH STAMM

(Retail Dealer in Wines, Beer, Cigars, Tobacco, Etc., North Washington).

Mr. Stamm is a native of Germany, born in Prussia, May 8, 1848, and the fourth of five children of Peter and Christina (Bentfeld) Stamm, of old families in Prussia. His father was a shoemaker by trade and Joseph was brought up to that occupation. The father died in 1878, but the mother is still living. Joseph Stamm came to the United States in 1865 and located in Warren county. He worked at his trade here two years and then went to St. Louis, where he worked for William Fink at shoemaking until 1869. Returning to Warren county, he set up a shop at North Washington for himself, which he carried on for 12 years. In 1881 he engaged in his present business. He carries an unusually good stock of wines, and the best article of beer that the canvasser, who except for the regular seven days of the week is a temperance man, ever unctuously imbibed. He also has a good stock of cigars and several brands of chewing tobacco, the very sight of which fairly sets one's jaws to working involuntarily. In all candor, and jokes aside, Mr. Stamm keeps a first-class house in his line, and the best articles of goods to be had. In 1874 he was married to Miss Caroline Hillermann, a daughter of Joseph Hillermann, formerly of Prussia. They have six children:

Anna, Joseph, John, Anton, Amelia and Rosie; one is deceased, Frankie. Mr. and Mrs. S. are members of the Catholic Church.

H. L. STAUDINGER, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Marthasville).

Dr. Staudinger, a successful physician of the southern part of Warren county and one of the highly respected and influential citizens of the vicinity of Marthasville, is a son of Louis Staudinger, a native of Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany. He came to America with his family in 1857 and settled at Augusta, in St. Charles county, where he resided for a number of years. He is now living a retired life and is a resident of St. Louis. His wife who was a Miss Clementine Plitt before her marriage, and is a native of Hesse-Darmstadt, is also still living. Dr. Staudinger was born near Giessen, in Hesse-Darmstadt, May 12, 1841, and was therefore 16 years of age when the family came to America. His youth in Germany had been spent exclusively (from his 6th year) at school and he had succeeded in acquiring a good academic education in the German, English, French and Latin languages. In 1861, at the outbreak of the war, he enlisted in the Union service. He was in the army for about two years. Of three brothers who enlisted he was the only one to return, his brother, Julius, having been killed at the battle of Pea Ridge, and his other brother, William, having died in camp at Montgomery, Alabama. After his return from the army Dr. Staudinger entered a drug store in St. Louis as clerk, having previously studied natural philosophy in Germany. After clerking for a time in the drug business he began the study of medicine under Dr. J. A. Ruge, of Holstein, Warren county, and in due time he matriculated at the St. Louis Medical College where he took one term of lectures. Subsequently, he took a regular and thorough course of two terms at the Humboldt Medical College of St. Louis, from which he graduated in 1867. Dr. Staudinger then located at Marthasville where he has been actively engaged in the practice of his profession ever since. He has built up a large practice in this vicinity and has been very successful in his practice. In 1874, Dr. Staudinger was married to Miss Hilda Garling. Mrs. Staudinger is a daughter of Dr. C. L. Garling of St. Charles county and a grand-daughter of Paul Follenius, a well known and highly respected citizen of this county. She was also a grand-niece of Hon. Friedrich Muench, the noted minister and able writer of Warren county, well known as a prominent State Senator from this district. Doctor and Mrs. Staudinger have four children: Emma, Paul, Anna and Walda.

FRANK TRAU

(Dealer in Hardware and Tinner, Holstein).

Mr. Trau is a native of what is now a part of Germany, Alsace, but formerly a part of France; and although a Frenchman, therefore, by birth, on both sides of his parental family he is of German

ancestry. Both of his parents, however, Francois and Marie (Waltz) Trau, were natives of Alsace. Frank Trau was born in Alsace December 13, 1847, and remained on his father's farm until he was 14 years of age when he became an apprentice to the tinner's trade, which he worked at until he was enlisted as a volunteer in a Vienna regiment of the Chasseurs Ditefrique and was on garrison duty at Oran, Algeria, in 1866. He did service in Africa until December, 1870, when he returned to France and served under Gen. Bourlaky in the Franco-Prussian war. In 1872 he immigrated to the United States and worked at his trade in St. Louis for about seven years when he came to Warren county and worked in Marthasville for eighteen months. He then came to Holstein and engaged in business on his own account. He carries a good stock of hardware at this place amounting to about \$1,500 and has an excellent trade. He also carries on a tin shop in connection with his hardware store. In 1876 Mr. Trau was married to Miss Katie Bruckner, a daughter of George Bruckner, of Wright City, but formerly of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Trau have three children, Francis, George and Eugenie.

JUDGE HIERONYMUS ULFFERS

(Farmer, Post-office, Marthasville).

Born in Varel, Germany, June 9, 1805, and an early settler in Warren county, having come to this country as far back as 1834, Judge Ulffers is one of the oldest residents of the county, both in age and continuous residence, and he is at the same time recognized as one of its best and most highly respected citizens. Farming has been his constant occupation, and he has resided on the same place near Marthasville for half a century. His life has been one of continued industry, and he has ever been regarded as one of the most energetic and exemplary farmers of Charrette township. In late years he has retired from the harder duties of running his farm and has a comfortable home at which to spend, in comparative ease, the remaining years of his life. But he is still active and vigorous, and has not entirely given up all labor and responsibility in carrying on his farm. He has the promise still of years of usefulness and comfort to his family and of valuable counsel and advice in the affairs of the community and among his neighbors. In 1866 Judge Ulffers was elected a member of the county court of Warren county, and he discharged the duties of that office and served, in all, for six years. Judge Ulffers was married to Miss Annie H. Engel, on the 15th of November, 1839. She was a daughter of Rev. Arnold E. Engel, a prominent minister in Germany. The Judge and wife have reared three children, John A., who is married and resides on the farm with his father; Elise Wilhelmina, wife of Laurenous Wilson, of Montgomery county, and Sophie A., still at home with her parents. Judge Ulffers was himself the youngest in a family of five children, he being the only son of Johann and Anna (Duthsmann) Ulffers, of Varel, Germany, where both parents lived until their deaths. His father

was a distiller and hotel keeper by occupation, and owned valuable property at Varel, including a fine distillery and a large hotel building. The father died in 1843 and the mother in 1833.

JUDGE FREDERICK WEGENER, JR.

(Presiding Justice of the County Court and Farmer, Post-office, Holstein).

Judge Wegener has been intimately identified with the political affairs of Warren county for many years, and has long been recognized as one of the leading and influential citizens of the county. A man of sterling character, marked intelligence and good business qualifications, he has frequently been called to occupy positions of public trust in the civil affairs of the county. Like a very large percentage of the people of Warren county, he is of German nativity, born near Gohfeld Minden, in Prussia, January 6, 1828. His father, Frederick Wegener, is still living, now at the advanced age of 81, and is a retired farmer of Lafayette county, this State, having emigrated to this country in 1842. His family followed three years later, meeting the father in St. Louis, January 2, 1845. He lived for a number of years in Warren county and then removed to Lafayette. Judge Wegener's mother was a Miss Marie Viering before her marriage, who died in Germany before the family left their native country. Judge Wegener, the subject of this sketch, was reared near Gohfeld up to the age of 17, when he came to America and located in Warren county, where he has ever since resided. In 1852 he was married in this county to Miss Mary Timmerberg, a daughter of Job Timmerberg, formerly of Germany. Judge Wegener early engaged in farming in this county, and has ever since made that occupation his regular calling. He has a good farm in the vicinity of Holstein and is comfortably situated. During the war he was unequivocally on the side of the Union, and in 1862 enlisted in Co. F, Third Missouri cavalry, under Col. Smart, in which he served until the close of the war. He was promoted to the rank of quartermaster-sergeant, in which he served throughout his term. After the war Judge Wegener resumed farming, and was appointed to the office of justice of the peace. From time to time afterwards he was re-elected to this office, and he continued to hold it most of the time up to his election to a seat on the county bench, in 1878. He is now presiding justice of the county court, having been elected to this position in 1882. He has made a most acceptable and efficient judge, and is warmly indorsed by the best citizens of the county in both parties. Judge Wegener and wife have been blessed with ten children, nine sons and a daughter, only four of whom are living: Mary, the wife of William Wetmeyer; Charles, Henry and August. He and wife are members of the Holstein Evangelical Church.

FRANK WYATT

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Marthasville).

The Wyatt family, originally from North Carolina, was one of the pioneer family of Clark county, Ky., and afterwards early settlers of

St. Charles and Warren counties, Mo. Mr. Wyatt's father, Anthony Wyatt, was a native of Clark county, Ky., born in 1794, and a son of Frank Wyatt, Sr., an old Revolutionary soldier, and who came out to Missouri prospecting several times, about the beginning of the present century. He made each trip to this State on horseback, and entered numerous tracts of valuable land. Anthony Wyatt, his son, learned the carpenter's trade as he grew up, at which he worked in St. Charles and Warren counties for a number of years. He finally became a large farmer of Warren county, and one of its prominent citizens. He held different public offices, including that of sheriff and collector of the county. He died at his homestead in this county in 1871 at the age of 77, widely and profoundly mourned. His wife, whose maiden name was Mary Smith, born in Kentucky in 1798, died in this county in 1881. Frank Wyatt, the subject of this sketch, was born in Warren county, Mo., September 17, 1819, and is now the only one of his parents' family of six children living, the others of whom died after they, themselves, became the heads of families. In 1849 Mr. Wyatt, the subject of this sketch, went to California, driving an ox-team to the far off land of gold. He was nearly six months on the way. He returned to Missouri, however, the following year, making the return trip by way of Panama and New Orleans. He resumed farming here, which he has ever since followed, and in 1854 he was married to Miss Eliza A., a daughter of Dr. John Jones, one of the leading physicians of Warren county and who was assassinated in 1842 in his own dooryard. Mr. Wyatt's first wife died in 1855, leaving him one child, Frankie, now the wife of Valentine Burgess. To his present wife, whose maiden name was Maria Fausdahl, a young lady of German nativity, he was married in 1863. They have had six children: James F., Henry S., John A. Charles A., who died a few months ago in his fifteenth year; Joshua and Thomas N. Mr. Wyatt has a fine farm of nearly 300 acres, and he is one of the successful, prominent farmers of Charrette township.



CHAPTER X.

HISTORY OF PINCKNEY AND BRIDGEPORT TOWNSHIPS.

Organization of Pinckney Township — Early Settlers — Biographical -- Bridgeport Township — Physical Features — Boundary — Streams -- First Settlers -- Biographical.

ORGANIZATION.

Pinckney township was created by order of the county court at its first session, held in 1833, following the organization of Warren county. At Pinckney Landing was established the first seat of justice for Montgomery county, where, in a log house built for the purpose, the public business was transacted from 1818 to 1824, at which time the county seat was removed to Lewiston. The site of old Pinckney has long since been washed into the Missouri river, and what remains of the former town is now called Kruegerville, the post-office of Pinckney being located on Smith creek, about four miles from the river. The bottom lands adjacent to old Pinckney are very rich and valuable, although sometimes subject to the disastrous effects of high water. There are no villages of consequence, although considerable trading is done at stores scattered through the township, notably at Pinckney post-office, and at Rekate's store on the Holstein road, about a half mile east of Smith creek.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Among the early settlers of Pinckney township was William Clyce, a Virginian. One of his daughters married a Canadian, named Swazey, who opened the first store in Pinckney. Frederick Griswold, a brother of Harvey Griswold, of whom mention has already been made, came from the State of Connecticut, and was for years engaged in merchandising at Pinckney Landing. Nathaniel Hart, a grandson of John Hart, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, settled near Pinckney in 1820. Mr. Hart died in Boone county during 1883, aged 87 years. John Tice, who was the first settler of Pinckney Bottom, located there in 1809. He was a brother of Prof. Tice, of St. Louis, somewhat famous as a weather prognosticator.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

SOLOMON C. COOK, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Kruegerville).

Dr. Cook is of English parentage, though he himself was born and reared in this county. The family came to America in about 1848, and resided for some six or eight years' in Pennsylvania. They then removed to Ohio and then, after a few years residence, to Iowa, where the father is a substantial farmer. Dr. Cook was the fourth in his parents' family of seven children, and was born in Ohio, May 23, 1854. He was given a good common school education as he grew up and finally became a school teacher himself. He taught school for about four years, most of the time in Kansas, only, however, as a means of prosecuting his medical studies, for he had already decided to devote himself to the profession of medicine. He read medicine under Dr. D. C. Baldwin, of Cedarvale, Kan., and in 1878-79 took his first course of lectures, attending the American Medical College of St. Louis. He then began the practice of medicine in Ellsworth county, Kan., where he continued until 1881, when he removed to Wright City, in Warren county, Mo. Dr. Cook came to Kruegerville in the fall of 1882, and has ever since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession at this place, except while taking his second course of lectures during the term of 1883-84. He then attended the St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons. August 18, 1880, Dr. Cook was married to Miss Lizzie Darnell, a daughter of Jesse and Susan Darnell, of Wentzville. The Doctor and Mrs. Cook have two children, Nadie and Jessie. Mrs. Cook is a member of the M. E. Church South. Dr. Cook has a good practice in the vicinity of Kruegerville, and is recognized in his profession as a physician of marked ability. He has been a close student of medical science ever since he decided to devote himself to the profession, and has, as would be expected, reached a degree of proficiency and success by no means common to physicians of his age and experience.

ROBERT E. DARNELL, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, Kruegerville).

Dr. Darnell, after concluding a course at high school in St. Charles, first entered a drug store as a clerk, and while there read medicine under his brother, Dr. John C. Darnell; he then, in 1879, matriculated at the American Medical College of St. Louis and took a regular course, graduating in 1882. Meanwhile, however, he had been engaged in the practice of medicine in Rice county, Kan., for a short time. After his graduation Dr. Darnell located at Loutre Island,

where he practiced with success for about two years. In the fall of 1883 he removed, however, to Kruegerville, where he has ever since been actively engaged in the practice. Dr. Darnell is quite popular in this vicinity, both as a physician and neighbor, and has had gratifying success in the practice here. In 1879 he was married to Miss Rebecca Gausley, a daughter of George and Martha (Shelton) Gausley, of Montgomery county, but formerly of Virginia. The Doctor and Mrs. Darnell have three children: Pearl S., Hallie D. and Robert E. Dr. Darnell is a native Missourian, born in Wentzville, St. Charles county, April 10, 1855. He was the fifth in the family of 10 children of Jesse and Susan T. Darnell, formerly of Virginia. His father was a merchant by occupation and died at Augusta, in St. Charles county, November 18, 1870. The mother is still living and is now a resident of Wentzville.

AUGUST H. C. JAEGER

(Postmaster and Dealer in General Merchandise, Kruegerville).

Mr. Jaeger engaged in his present business in the summer of 1883 and has met with substantial encouragement from the people of the community. He opened out a neat stock of general merchandise and has been rewarded with a fair trade. His business is steadily on the increase and he is gradually increasing his stock of goods to meet the demands of his custom. Like a large percentage of the people of Warren county, he is of German parentage; his father and mother were, respectively, Christopher and Wilhelmina Jaeger, who settled in Warren county, from Germany, in about 1854. His father was an energetic and worthy member of the Evangelist Church; he died on his farm in this county early in the present year. The mother is still living, residing on the farm, and is now in her sixty-eighth year. Six of their family of children are living, three of whom are married—two daughters and a son. August was born in this county, January 16, 1861. He received a common-school education as he grew up, principally at Warrenton. His first regular employment was as a clerk in a store at Morrison, Gasconade county, where he remained about a year; he then engaged in teaching school and taught school continuously for some three years. In April, 1883, he was married to Miss Christina, a daughter of Henry and Christina Busse, also formerly of Germany, but later of the vicinity of Chamois, Osage county. After his marriage Mr. Jaeger raised a crop the succeeding summer and then engaged in business at Kruegerville. Mr. and Mrs. J. have one child, Laura.

BRIDGEPORT TOWNSHIP.

Bridgeport township possesses the rugged features so general throughout the county, and with the exception of a small strip of

bottom land in the vicinity of Loutre slough, is hilly and heavily timbered.

BOUNDARY.

The township is bounded on the north by Montgomery county, on the east by Elkhorn and Pinckney townships, on the south by the Missouri river, and on the west by Montgomery county.

Bridgeport Landing, located at the mouth of Loutre slough, was at one time quite an important and well known place, though of recent years the town has lost prestige and now comprises but a few houses.

Bridgeport post-office is located on the farm of Joseph Haberthier, 15 miles from Warrenton, and about two miles from the Missouri river. There is no village there.

The principal streams are Massas and Bear creeks, both of which flow through the entire township, while Lost creek empties into the Missouri in the south-eastern corner of the town.

Loutre slough cuts off a portion of the township, known as Loutre Island, and this section possesses considerable historical interest as the vicinity where Capt. Callaway's rangers were ambushed during the Indian war, the particulars of which are given elsewhere in this work.

PIONEERS.

Among the pioneer residents of Bridgeport was Cornelius Howard, a Kentuckian, who settled in the county in 1816. He cleared a field, and raised two crops of corn, but now the field is covered with large oak trees and the Brush Creek Presbyterian Church stands about the center of it.

James Pitzer, the first surveyor of Warren county, settled east of the mouth of Loutre creek, and became one of the prominent men of the times. Irvin Pittman lived on Massas creek in the very early days, and William and Christopher Talbot came into the vicinity soon after the War of 1812. The Pittmans at one time owned the greater part of Loutre Island. Gen. Daniel Clark, father of the renowned Myra Clark Gaines, the famous New Orleans litigant, came to the vicinity of Bridgeport Landing about 1821 and bought a large tract of land there.

Gen. Clark was a noted man in his day, and his distinguished daughter yet has interests in Warren county secured to her by reason of her indomitable pluck in contending for what rightfully belonged to her.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JOSEPH HABERTHIER

(Farmer, Stock-raiser and Postmaster, Bridgeport).

Mr. Haberthier, though still rather a young man, has shown marked activity in the affairs of life, and with the energy and enterprise continued which he has exhibited thus far, he can hardly fail of attaining to enviable prominence as a citizen and agriculturist. He was born in Richmond, Ind., February 6, 1854, and was brought to Warren county by his parents while he was yet in infancy, they having settled in this county soon after his birth. He was reared to the occupation of a farmer in this county, which his father followed, and he remained with his father on the old homestead until his marriage. On the 11th of October, 1881, he was married to Miss Emilie, a daughter of Edward and Frederica Kiderlen, formerly of Germany. After his marriage Mr. Haberthier settled on the farm where he now resides. He owns a neat place here, and is making something of a business of handling stock. He is also breeding Norman horses, of which he has a fine representative, purchased at a cost of \$300. In 1880 Mr. Haberthier was elected constable of Bridgeport township, the term expiring in 1882. He was appointed postmaster November 23, 1884, and he also still holds this office, keeping the office at his residence. Mr. and Mrs. Haberthier have one child, Beulah. He is a member of the Catholic Church, but his wife is a member of the Evangelical denomination. Mr. Haberthier is the oldest one living of the seven children of Elias and Katharine Haberthier, three others having passed over the silent river, on whose opposite shore no echo is ever heard.

F. X. LUPPOLD

(Manufacturer of and Dealer in Boots and Shoes, Post-office, Bud).

When 13 years of age Mr. Luppold became apprenticed to the shoemaker's trade, which he learned and which has ever since been his regular occupation, united in late years with dealing in boots and shoes. Matthew Gerster, the master workman under whom he learned, he worked for continuously for 17 years, which fact speaks not a little for the honesty and fidelity of the employe, Mr. Luppold, no less than the fair dealing and kind treatment received from Mr. Gerster. In 1878 Mr. Luppold opened a shop of his own, and has since been working for himself. In a short time he opened a stock of boots and shoes at Bud, which he has increased from time to time as the steady increase of his custom would justify, until now he has a large stock and is doing an excellent trade. He also still carries on his shop in order to do custom work for many of his old patrons. Mr. Luppold is a native of Germany, born in Wurtemberg December 31,

1848. He was the eldest of a family of four children of Robert and Margaret Luppold, and was reared in Wurtemberg. Up to the age of 13 his time was principally spent at school; but he then began to learn the shoemaker's trade, at which he afterwards continued to work. Upon coming to America he subsequently located at Bud, his present place of residence.

WILLIAM LUPPOLD

(Merchant, Bud).

Mr. Luppold is a native of Warren county, born on Massas creek, April 23, 1859, and is a son of Matthais and Elizabeth (Held) Luppold, formerly of Germany. His father, a blacksmith by trade, came over in about 1854. In 1857 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Held, a daughter of John and Mary (Schwartzwelder) Held, from Wurtemberg, Germany. Two years afterwards he (Matthais Luppold) settled near Frank's Branch about one-quarter mile north of Kosse's store, where he was engaged in the blacksmith business until 1868, when he sold out and settled at Luppold's Landing, on the Missouri river, in Warren county, now known as Bud. Here he subsequently engaged in merchandising, which he has since followed. William Luppold, the eldest of his father's family of children, was reared in Warren county and in youth learned the blacksmith's trade. Later along he became a clerk in his father's store and for several years past has been manager of the store. In 1880 he was appointed postmaster at Bud, and is now discharging the duties of that office, besides attending to the business of the store. The store is well stocked with general merchandise, and has a large trade. Mr. Luppold is an energetic, enterprising business man, and is personally quite popular with all who know him. His father is one of the substantial citizens of this part of the county. Besides William, there are three others of the family of children living, namely: Emily, George and Herman. Another, George, died in boyhood; and three others died in infancy. The family are members of the Catholic Church.



CHAPTER XI.

HISTORY OF ELKHORN TOWNSHIP.

Establishment — Boundary — Physical Features — Early Settlers — Warrenton — Location of County Seat — Situation — Coal — Central Wesleyan College — Orphan Asylum — Removal of the Depot — Miscellaneous — Truesdale — Pendleton.

Elkhorn township was established by metes and bounds during the first session of the county court in August, 1833, at which time its boundaries included what is now Hickory Grove township.

BOUNDARY.

It is bounded on the north by Camp Branch township, the southern corner of Montgomery and the south-western corner of Lincoln counties, on the east by Hickory Grove township, on the south by Pinckney and Charrette townships, and on the west by Bridgeport township. Hickory Grove township was set off from Elkhorn in 1839.

PHYSICAL FEATURES.

The greater part of the township is heavily timbered, although there is considerable prairie land in both the north-eastern and north-western sections. Big Creek and its branches, and the Dry fork of Charrette, supply abundance of water, except in a time of protracted drought. The sub strata of the soil is of a peculiar character, it being only necessary to dig a well and wall it up with stone without cement to secure plenty of water. This is the customary manner of building wells and cisterns in the county.

About six miles north-east of Warrenton coal has been discovered, on Big creek. The mine is called "Hine's mine," and considerable quantities of coal have been taken out in years passed. The vein is about 23 feet thick, six feet being left in the bottom of the cut, on account of trouble in draining, ten feet worked out and seven feet left overhead to support the clay and gravel above, some of which has caved in. The coal is very much disturbed, pitching at all angles, and in every direction. According to an analysis made by Mr. Chauvenet, this coal contains 7.44 per cent of sulphur and iron, and 45.75 per cent of fixed carbon, the remainder being ash, volatile matter and water.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The old Boone's Lick road runs east and west through the township, and, in the early days, being the only public road, was extensively used by travelers, which fact brought into the country a large number of enterprising pioneers, who settled in the territory along that highway. As in every new section, the early history of these people is full of interest. The details of their privations and troubles is a part of the county history referred to elsewhere, and the fact that many of the best known public men of Warren county first made their homes in Elkhorn, is sufficient to prove their reputation for enterprise and foresight. Among the settlers who cast their fortunes here in those days may be casually mentioned, Mordecai Morgan, a native of Shelby county, Ky., who settled in Warren county in 1814, on the present town site of Warrenton; and Newton Howell, who lived about three and a half miles north-east of Warrenton. In this immediate vicinity also lived John Woodlan, Jonathan D. Gordon, afterwards sheriff of the county; Turner Roundtree and John Preston.

The very early settlers of Elkhorn township also included Vincent Fines, who came to the county in 1817; Isaac Kent, who came from Kentucky in 1819; Lawrence Long settled here in 1821; Lemuel Price, of North Carolina, who settled on the Boone's Lick road in 1815; J. A. Pulliam, who was a public-spirited citizen and at one time treasurer of the county; Thomas Buxton, Wm. Moore, Benoni McClure, who was the second sheriff of the county, and also represented Warren county in the State Legislature.

WARRENTON.

In 1833, when Warren county was organized, the question of the location of a permanent seat of justice became at once a matter of intense public interest. Property owners throughout the entire county began the usual mode of procedure to secure the coveted prize. As is usually the case under like circumstances, feeling ran very high, and it eventually became necessary to take definite steps to make a selection, in order to put a stop to the agitation which was daily growing more bitter. At the next session of the Legislature a board of commissioners was selected to locate a county seat. The task was no light one, in view of the factional excitement attending the selection. At length the commissioners reported in favor of New Boston, a small hamlet near the present site of Hopewell, but their decision was not unanimous, and again the people were distracted by

the acrimony aroused by their failure to agree. However, the judges of the county court had ordered that the county seat be removed to the house of John Wyatt, near New Boston, but the clerk of the court refused to remove his records from the house of Mordecai Morgan, in Warrenton, where the court had up to this time held its sessions. Dr. John Jones, who resided on the Charrette, thereupon came into court and demanded that Carty Wells, the clerk, be called upon to show cause why he should not be compelled to remove the records to New Boston. The Doctor was not successful in his efforts to get the records removed, and shortly afterwards the Legislature appointed another set of commissioners, who proceeded to again hunt up a suitable location. The matter remained unsettled for two years, until on June 11, 1835, Commissioners James Finley, Benjamin Emmons and John Smith, to whom had descended the thankless duty of making the final selection, reported that they had accepted the donation of Henry Walton, of St. Louis, and Mordecai Morgan, of Warren county, who proposed to deed to the county a plat of land in township 47, range 2 west, in sections 28 and 29, which is the present court house site. At the May term of the county court, in 1837, it was ordered that proposals be received for the erection of a court house, and in February, 1838, the proposition of Solomon Jenkins was accepted, \$2,600 being appropriated for the purpose. Mr. Jenkins was appointed superintendent of construction, and the excavation for the building at once began. Pending the completion of the first court house, the sessions were held at the house of Joseph B. Wells, part of which building is now the rear portion of Middelkamp's hardware store in Warrenton.

Among the prominent persons who took part in this interesting struggle were Dr. John Jones, John McKinney, John Wyatt, Sr., John King, Jesse Cain, Harvey and Frederick Griswold, James Bland, John L. Wyatt, Douglas Wyatt, Dr. Andrew Fourt, William James and David Howard, all of whom resided in and about the Charrette valley and fought nobly in the interests of New Boston. Those who favored Warrenton and finally won the long-contested struggle were Norman Pringle, Abram James, Pleasant and Royal J. Kennedy, Moses and Lewis Edwards, Nimrod Darnell, Dr. H. C. Wright, Parker Dudley, Richard Wright, Rodger Taylor, James Graves, Grief Stewart, Edward Pleasant, John Pleasant, John Preston, Turner Roundtree, James Pendleton, Benjamin Hutchinson, Thos. Chambers, Newton Howell, Thos. Bowen, Benoni McClure, Jonathan D. Gordon, John Welch, V. R. Pringle and William Logan. The matter was

submitted to a vote of the people on January 15 and 16, 1836, and Warrenton (thanks to the efforts of those who had worked so hard and faithfully in her interests) won by a handsome majority.

Having secured the permanent seat of justice, the town at once entered upon a career of prosperity. Its growth was marked by the advent of a class of business and professional men, whose well directed energy soon brought the new county seat into prominence. It soon became evident that the selection of Warrenton as the county town was a wise one, as the natural and geographical advantages of the village made it easy of access, being near the center of the county, and therefore readily reached from all points.

The first store opened in Warrenton was that of Ford & Munson. Mr. Harvey Ford, of this firm, was the commissioner who disposed of the town lots authorized by the Legislature to be sold for the purpose of building the first court house, and he also located and platted the village.

The following is a list of those who purchased town lots at this sale :— James G. Smith, Thos. Buxton, Caleb Williams, R. C. Hendricks, W. P. Anderson, Jas. B. Graves, Hiram Camp, Solomon Jenkins, Sandy Pratt, Henry McKinney, P. S. Roundtree, Miranda Morgan, Thomas Keely, Wm. F. McClinney, Alexander Skinner, John Overstreet, Harvey Ford, Newton Howell, Carty and Jos. B. Wells, Mary Munson, Eli Carter, Andrew McConnell, Turner Roundtree, Grief Stewart, Benjamin Brown, Hedgman Anderson, Andrew J. Long, Abiha A. Williams, Thomas Archer, Wm. B. Price, John Preston, Thomas Kent, Lawrence Long, Horace Buxton, John Woodlan, Vincent Taylor.

John M. Faulconer, father of John H. Faulconer, afterwards treasurer of the county, and mayor of Warrenton, was the first school teacher. Church services were held in the court house until about 1854, when an effort was made to erect a Union Church, for the accommodation of the various denominations. This movement was not successful, however. In 1855 the Methodists erected a wooden church, which is still standing, and was called "Marvin Chapel," after the famous bishop of that name, who was a native of Warren county. The same year a Baptist Church was built.

The post-office was at the grocery store of Caleb Williams, who was a very early settler, and for many years filled the office of justice of the peace. The office was in a log cabin which stood at the foot of the hill about a quarter of a mile north of the present court house.

The first mill erected was a combined steam grist and saw mill,

built by an association comprising the leading men of the vicinity. R. J. Huston, Warren B. Stewart, Grief Stewart, William Harper, Estlan Woodlan, and others, originally controlled the property, which, after a few years, passed into the hands of Warren B. Stewart as sole proprietor. Mr. Stewart at that time, and for many years subsequent, was recognized as a man of influence in the community, and as the most energetic and enterprising business man of the county. He managed the mill, kept a large general store, and was the proprietor of a tobacco factory, the first one built in Warrenton. The manufacture of tobacco was, until just previous to the Civil War, the chief industry of the town. Several factories were built, and at one time about 300 men were employed in the various establishments. Among those who erected and successfully managed these factories in Warrenton, were Grief Stewart, William Harper, W. B. Stewart, Lewis Kennedy, James Howell, and Charles Hill.

Warrenton does not take rank with the larger cities of the State, yet occupies an enviable position among Missouri's county seats. The location of the town is excellent. It is built, principally, upon high ground, in the midst of picturesque surroundings. Its people have always enjoyed the reputation of a hospitable, energetic and enterprising community. Her early history is full of the inconveniences of frontier life, and it was not until the North Missouri Railroad reached the town that it enjoyed a very wide acquaintance with the outside world. Previous to that time it was necessary to haul everything by wagon to St. Charles or Marthasville, for shipment up or down the Missouri river. On the 4th of July, 1857, the first train arrived at Truesdale, which was for a time the terminus of the road. The day was indeed a memorable one for Warren county, whose people turned out in great numbers to celebrate the event.

COAL EXCITEMENT.

Soon after the county was organized, the existence of coal was surmised. Shortly after the North Missouri Railroad reached Warrenton, a vein of good coal was discovered on Big creek, but the location was inaccessible except for teams. Considerable agitation followed this discovery, but it was not until 1868 that any concerted effort was made to develop what was considered might become the leading industry of the county. In 1868 a company was formed in Warrenton for the purpose of prospecting for the immense coal beds which were thought to underlie the vicinity.

The directors of the association were Rudolph Ritter, Judge Henry Parker, L. J. Dryden, W. C. Christy, of St. Louis, and John C. Orrick. Arrangements were made with farmers living along the track of the railway, by which the company secured the right to bore for coal, the understanding being that if the coal was discovered, and shafts sunk, the owners of the property were to be paid one cent a bushel for all coal taken out.

After several holes had been sunk in Warren and Lincoln counties, without success, the organization disbanded.

CENTRAL WESLEYAN COLLEGE.

[Contributed.]

The Central Wesleyan College is located at Warrenton, a pleasant and healthy part of the State, on the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railway, 60 miles from St. Louis. It is under the control of a board of trustees, appointed by the St. Louis and Western German Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The school is open to both sexes, and during last year had an attendance of 245 students.

The college is a growth. It owes its birth to the necessities of the church in supplying ministers for the German work. There was at that time, 30 years ago, no school where young men, wishing to enter the university of the M. E. Church, could receive special training for the German work. To supply this want a plan was proposed to have Dr. William Nast, the father of German Methodism, appointed to a professorship in Asbury University, Greencastle, Ind., to whom this special work should be assigned. But Dr. Nast preferred to continue his editorial labors, and this plan was abandoned. The needs of the church were pressing, however, and the then South-Western German Conference decided to start a school in connection with the seminary of the church, at Quincy, Ill.

Rev. H. A. Koch, D. D., was, in 1855, appointed agent to secure the financial requisites for the undertaking, and Rev. John Walther, pastor in charge of the church at Quincy, was appointed to take charge of the school. After teaching one year he was succeeded by Prof. J. M. Enl, who taught one year. In the year 1857, the agent, Rev. H. A. Koch, was placed in charge of the German department of the English-German Seminary, as it was then called. The name was afterwards changed to Quincy College, and the school had an average attendance of about 25 students in the German Department, all of whom were preparing for the German ministry, and many of whom have since become eminent in their calling.

About the year 1863 Quincy College went down under a sea of financial troubles, but the German Department was continued with Dr. Koch as sole teacher until the summer of 1864. The German M. E. Church at this time recognized the need of an asylum for the orphans of fallen soldiers, and it was proposed to purchase the estate of Mr. William Truesdail, near Warrenton, and to establish here both the school and an orphan asylum. A convention of the church was called to meet at Quincy, Ill. The removal of the school was strenuously opposed by some, but the influence of Rev. Phillip Kuhl, Rev. Henry Pfaff and Dr. Koch prevailed; the Truesdale farm was purchased, and both school and orphan asylum were located here at Warrenton, Mo.

Rev. George Boeshenz was appointed superintendent of the orphan asylum and farm, and the school was opened in the fall of 1864, with Dr. Koch as principal. A charter was obtained from the General Assembly of the State in February, 1865, incorporating the asylum and school under the name and title of the

WESTERN ORPHAN ASYLUM AND EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTE.

The objects, as set forth in the charter, are: "1st, To found and support a home for orphan children, especially the orphans of deceased soldiers; * * * to take care of them bodily and mentally; to clothe, feed, instruct and educate them. * * * 2nd, To provide for the instruction and education of the youths of our country, preparing them for the different positions and situations in life, and enabling them to become useful and honorable members of society."

The charter further states: "In the reception of orphans no regard shall be had to the religious denominations of parents and children, neither shall the reception of scholars depend upon their religious profession, but the school shall be open to all students possessing a good moral character." Thus were both school and asylum established upon this broad basis of Christian philanthropy, and they have had a generous growth during a 20 years' administration in accordance with those principles. Rev. Phillip Kuhl was the first president of the corporation, and Rev. G. Boeshenz, secretary. Dr. Koch, who was connected with the school from its incipency, now received the aid of three assistant teachers. On the 3d of October, 1864, the school opened with the following courses of study: Primary, classical, scientific, commercial and normal. During the first school year there was an attendance of about 190 pupils, including orphans. At one

time during the year a troop of United States soldiers made a descent upon the community. When informed by Prof. Van Duzer that this was not a "big nigger plantation," but an orphan asylum, he was unceremoniously cuffed and ordered to get them something to eat, as they were hungry and likewise orphans. Curious to relate, a few days ago after a lapse of 20 years, Rev. C. F. Schlinger, superintendent of the orphan asylum, received an answer to a claim against the government, filed by Papa Kuhl, on account of losses caused by United States soldiers at that time. The answer stated that an agent of the government would be here in August in order to examine Phillip Kuhl and George Boeshenz in regard to the losses. A few times the students were required to do military duty in guarding the town.

In March, 1870, the charter was amended by the General Assembly of the State, and the name changed to

"CENTRAL WESLEYAN COLLEGE AND ORPHAN ASYLUM."

The course of study had also been extended, and in June, 1870, the first class graduated in the classical course, consisting of Wm. Balcke, Davenport, Ia., and John H. Frick, Liberty, Mo. In September, 1872, President Kuhl resigned, and Rev. H. A. Koch, D. D., was chosen president. Besides his school duties the president was now also superintendent of the orphan asylum, and continued in charge of the same until relieved by the appointment of Rev. Chas. Heidel, in 1878, as superintendent of the orphan asylum.

The school has been self-sustaining from the beginning, and the increased number of students soon demanded more ample accommodations. Strong efforts were made by some members of the Southwestern German Conference to have the college removed from Warrenton. The first subscriptions taken by Papa Kuhl for the erection of a new building were rejected by a committee of the Conference in March, 1872; the offers from Quincy, Ill., and Mt. Pleasant, Ia., were likewise not accepted, and the whole matter was laid over until the meeting of the Conference in the autumn. Meanwhile new subscriptions were taken in Warren county by Papa Kuhl and Rev. J. P. Wilhelmi. The conditions of the first subscriptions called for the erection of a \$40,000 building, and this was the principal ground of rejection. The conditions of the second subscriptions called for the erection of a brick building about 60x90 feet, three stories high. The sum of \$10,500 in subscriptions was secured before the meeting of the Conference at Quincy, Ill., September, 1872. These subscriptions were accepted, and the trustees authorized to proceed with the erection of

the building as soon as they could do so, without incurring debt. In case any debts were made the trustees were to be held personally responsible for the same. The new enterprise was pushed ahead and subscriptions taken outside of Warren county by Dr. Koch, the president. When the Conference met at St. Louis, September, 1873, Rev. M. Roeder was appointed financial agent of the college. His efforts proved very successful. The new building was erected at a cost of \$20,000. It was dedicated November 14, 1875. The building is of brick, 90x55 feet, and three stories high.

KESSLER-PROFESSORSHIP OF GERMAN LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE.

In the same year Louis Kessler, Esq., of Ballwin, St. Louis county, Mo., donated \$10,000 to endow a professorship of German language and literature, provided the Conference would raise the further sum of \$15,000 for endowment purposes.

Rev. M. Roeder continued his labors as financial agent, collecting the money subscribed for erecting the college building, and besides secured \$13,000 for the endowment of a theological department, \$6,000 of which were donated in cash by W. Schrader, Esq., of St. Louis. In September, 1877, he was succeeded by Rev. Chas. Heidel, who continued the labors so successfully begun, and secured more than the balance of the \$15,000 required for the theological endowment fund. The chair thus established was called the

SCHRADER-PROFESSORSHIP OF THEOLOGY.

In 1878 the college boarding department was separated from the orphan asylum, and Rev. C. Heidel was appointed superintendent of the orphan asylum and farm. In 1879 Prof. J. L. Kessler, A. M., was appointed professor of German language and literature, and in 1881, having been elected to the chair of theology, he was succeeded by Rev. J. M. Rinkel, A. M. For some years the attendance had been increasing and the affairs of the college had been growing more prosperous, and yet the college had to meet and overcome a great calamity. At about midnight on May 8, 1882, one of those dreadful foes of humanity, a tornado, swooped down upon the town and almost laid the college building in ruins. The roof of the main college building was carried away and the whole east wall torn down. Prof. Sauer and family and four students were in the building at the time, but escaped unhurt. The roof was also partly taken off the "red building," and chimneys of the orphan asylum and other buildings were blown down; the fences were swept away, and the beautiful

grove and campus presented a sad sight of devastation. Two hours after the calamity had happened the faculty met for consultation. They at once decided that *school must go on*, and with brave hearts set to work to devise plans for carrying on the work. Rev. C. F. Schlinger, orphan superintendent, was called in, and kindly placed some of his rooms at their disposal. So well were the arrangements made that the recitations were continued *next day and not a student left on account of the calamity*. In a few days the board of trustees were called together, and, having viewed the ruins, they resolved to rebuild and repair all damages at once. The professors and the pastor, Rev. Wm. Schuetz, were appointed agents to travel throughout the bounds of the patronizing conferences, collect money and secure new students. The tornado was a blessing in disguise. It aroused the sympathies of the people, and so nobly did they respond that the \$6,000 necessary to repair damages were soon secured, and the new school year opened in September following with the damages all repaired and with happy auguries for the future.

The endowment fund had now increased, through the liberality of Mrs. Mary Wehner, John Niebuhr, the Niedringhaus Bros. and other friends, to something over \$33,000. The good financial condition of the college was in a great degree secured by the wise and able management of Dr. Koch. A considerable fund was accumulated by an economical administration of the boarding department, under the control of Dr. and Mrs. Koch. In the year 1881 they resigned control of the department, after which Mrs. Sippel served two years, and in 1883 Prof. J. N. Rinkel took charge of the same.

SEPARATION.

Steps were taken in 1883 to effect a complete separation of college and orphan asylum, and were carried into effect at the spring term of the circuit court, 1884. The Central Wesleyan College and Central Wesleyan Orphan Asylum were each incorporated under separate charters, and now have two separate boards of trustees, appointed by the St. Louis and the Western German Conferences of the M. E. Church. These two conferences were formed by dividing the South-west German Conference. The college now stands upon a new and independent existence with prosperity in all its departments. Increased accommodations are demanded by the large number of students, and the trustees authorized the building of a new ladies' hall, with dining-room, the latter large enough for seating 125 guests. The contract for building the same has been let (July, 1884), and it will cost \$11,-

000. The St. Louis and Belleville districts have passed resolutions requesting the conference to authorize the building of a new chapel, large enough to accommodate students and members of the society at Warrenton in their meetings for religious worship. This will require an \$8,000 or a \$10,000 building.

A committee has been at work planning a building for library and museum purposes, and the erection of the same will be undertaken at no distant day. The department of music, under Prof. W. A. Sauer, is fast making a conservatory of music a pressing necessity. At the commencement of 1884 there were six classical graduates, six in the scientific, one in the normal, two in the theological, and two in the musical course, besides about 20 in the commercial course. Some excellent work in crayon was done in the art department. The library now contains about 3,000 volumes, to which annual additions will be made. Prof. Henry Vosholl is librarian. The reading room contains some of the best daily and weekly newspapers, together with the best monthlies in both the German and English languages. There are four literary societies. The Goetheman Society, Germania Verein, Clio-nian Society, and Garfield Society, all in a flourishing condition. The third named is a society of young ladies, the other three of gentlemen. The first two have halls nicely fitted up and furnished with musical instruments. The Union Temperance Association is also a college society, and is doing much for that great cause.

MUSEUM APPARATUS AND COLLECTIONS.

The school is supplied with the necessary apparatus to illustrate and explain the subjects of chemistry and physics by means of experiments. Students in astronomy have the use of a six foot, five inch diameter refracting telescope. The museum contains a large number of specimens illustrating mineralogy, geology, zoology and applied sciences; skeletons and charts for teaching physiology, and a herbarium for students in botany; also an archæological collection from China and various parts of America.

By the liberality of Messrs. F. G. and W. F. Niedringhaus, of the St. Louis Stamping Company, the Niedringhaus-Professorship of Historical and Practical Theology was established at the last meeting of the board of trustees (June, 1884), and Rev. E. F. Stroeter, of the North-western German Conference, was elected to fill the chair. Prof. Jno. P. Pfaff, principal of the preparatory department, after seven years' service, resigned last June, and A. W. Stuhmann, A. B., and ——— have been elected to teach in this department.

DISTINCTIVE FEATURE.

A characteristic feature of the college is the special attention it pays to German. The German language is indispensable to the business man, the lawyer and the physician. Young men and ladies who are able to speak, write, or teach German, are preferred in many vocations of life, and therefore command higher salaries. The facilities of the college for giving students not only a theoretical, but a practical mastery of the language are unequaled by any college in the West. The majority of the students, so far, are of German parentage. German is used as a medium of instruction in about one-fourth of the classes. One of the four literary societies, Germania Verein, conducts its exercises entirely in the German language. All of the professors speak German, and four of them finished their education in Germany. Up to the year of 1881, none but German catalogues were published, since then catalogues are issued in both German and English. The officers of the Board of Trustees and members of the Faculty, as at present constituted, are given below. The numbers accompanying each name, signify the year of appointment.

Board of Trustees — Rev. William Koeneke, D. D., 1881, President; A. H. Boothe, Esq., 1882, Secretary; Rev. H. A. Koch, D. D., 1874, Treasurer. *Faculty* — Rev. H. A. Cook, D. D., 1857, President and Professor of Ancient Languages. Jno. H. Frick, A. M., 1870, Professor of Mathematics and Natural Sciences; Wm. Albert Sauer, A. M., 1866–68, 1875, Professor of Music and French; Henry Vosholl, A. M., 1871–76, 1878, Professor of English Language and History; Jno. Louis Kessler, Ph.D., 1879, Schrader-Professor of Theology and Philosophy; Jno. M. Rinkel, A. M., 1881, Kessler-Professor of German Language and Literature; Rev. Ernst F. Streter, 1884, Niedringhaus-Professor of Practical and Historical Theology; Jno. H. Tiemann, 1884, Assistant Professor of Music; Preparatory department; Henry Vosholl, A. M., 1884, Principal, A. W. Stuhnman, A. B., assistant; Henry Vosholl, A. M., Librarian; Jno. H. Frick, A. M., Curator of Museum.

CENTRAL WESLYAN ORPHAN ASYLUM.

[Contributed].

The organization, location and purposes of this institution have already been given in the history of the college. They both existed under the same corporate name and were under the control of the same board of trustees until the year 1882, when the conference ap-

pointed a separate board for the asylum. At the first Revs. G. Boeshenz, H. Pfaff and F. W. Meyer, respectively, had charge of the institution for a short time, and then followed the administration of Rev. Phil. Kuhl, or Papa Kuhl as he was and is still called. He was president of the corporation, pastor in charge for a time, and also presiding elder of the Warrenton district. President Kuhl was very active and enterprising and strove earnestly to build up the interests of both college and asylum, and also of the town and county.

Some of the plans for furthering the cause, however, proved failures, notably the organization of the Orphan's Benefit Insurance Company. Many of the friends of asylum and college invested their surplus funds in this enterprise in the hope of benefiting the orphans. But the enterprise proved a total failure, and the orphans not only derived no benefit of the same, but the stockholders themselves lost more or less of the stock invested. This was indeed most unfortunate for the asylum as it caused a lukewarmness among its friends, and for a number of years the contributions for its support decreased. It is proper here to state that the asylum is supported by contributions from the members of the German M. E. Church and their friends. Another means of support was derived from the boarding department which was in connection with the asylum from the beginning until the year 1878. While the asylum thus derived assistance from the school, it at the same time furnished the means of support to many a poor student. These found work, and liberal wages, on the asylum farm and woods. Many acres of timber land have been cleared and thousands of cords of wood have been chopped by students who thus educated head, hand and heart together. The farm at first consisted of over 600 acres, the entire Truesdail estate, but over 200 acres have been sold in small tracts and town lots. At present the asylum has about 150 acres in cultivation and the balance in pasture. A large orchard of fruit trees has been planted and is at present producing large quantities of fruit. The crops raised are chiefly wheat, oats and hay. The farm is kept well stocked with horses, cattle and hogs. It has therefore been no small factor in the support of the orphan family, and in fact, during the administration of Dr. Koch from 1872 to 1878, the farm and *boarding department* were the chief reliance of the asylum. In 1878, Rev. Chas. Heidel succeeded Dr. Koch and not being encumbered with the many duties pertaining to the school, he could go out and solicit aid for the asylum among its friends. Again liberal contributions began to come in, and the necessities of the institution have been receiving more attention ever since.

In 1880, Rev. C. F. Schlinger was appointed superintendent of the asylum and farm and his administration is giving general satisfaction.

The boys are taught to work in the fields, gardens and orchards; also the care of stock. The girls are taught to do cooking, housework and sewing.

For some years the orphans received instructions in the primary department of the college, but since that department has been discontinued, they have had a separate school of their own in which they receive instructions in both the German and English in the elementary branches. Those more advanced receive free tuition in the college and may make a full course in any of the departments. The following persons have had charge of the orphan school: —

Mr. W. A. Sauer, Miss Amelia Heidel, Miss Lydia Geisinger, Miss Mary Witt and Miss Sophia Schlinger. The orphan children have organized a literary society, and have given some very creditable public entertainments.

From first to last they have been instructed in the principles of the Christian religion and good morals.

It will thus be seen that these poor unfortunates may have received a good home and a sufficient training to assist them in becoming good citizens. At an early day more applications were received than the facilities of the asylum would admit of receiving. Additions to the buildings were made from time to time, and the average number of children have been about 30 to 35. The old buildings were fast becoming dilapidated, and in the year 1881 the question of either building a new building or uniting with the orphan asylum of the church at Berea, Ohio, was raised and discussed. A vote was ordered to be taken by the various societies of the church in the St. Louis and Western German Conferences, as to whether the orphans should be removed to Berea or a new building erected.

A majority of societies voting opposed the proposed union with Berea, and the conferences accordingly, in 1882, authorized the erection of a new building here at Warrenton. The separation of college and orphan asylum was authorized, and the same was effected in 1884, the asylum retaining all the land except about 30 acres for college camping. Messrs. F. G. and Wm. F. Niedringhaus offered to donate 30 acres of land, worth \$10,000, in the immediate vicinity of St. Louis, provided the conferences would build a \$15,000 new orphan asylum upon it. On account of this provision and the great opposition to a removal the offer was not accepted, and the confer-

ences again authorized the trustees to proceed with the erection of a new building.

The contract for building the same has been let, and it will be completed in the spring of 1885 at a cost of \$10,000. The building will be large enough to accommodate from 50 to 60 children. It is to be of brick, two stories high and a basement, and to be heated by steam. By wise and an economical management, a building fund has been accumulated, which now amounts to \$7,000.

The present officers of the corporation are Rev. H. F. Koeneke, president; Rev. J. A. Miller, vice-president; Rev. Henry Schuetz, secretary; Rev. John H. Hilmer, A. M., treasurer; Rev. C. F. Schlinger, superintendent.

REMOVAL OF THE DEPOT.

When the North Missouri Railway reached Truesdale a passenger and freight depot was erected, and this remained the station for Warrenton proper until 1883. The many inconveniences to which residents were subjected aroused them to make an effort to have the depots removed to a more central and desirable location, nearer the business and residence portion of the town. Leading citizens made every effort to accomplish that end, but for over twenty years the combined opposition of the railway authorities and the citizens of Truesdale prevented the removal.

The following account of the opening exercises attending the completion of the new depot is taken from the St. Louis *Globe-Democrat* of March 28, 1883:—

Warrenton has at last been made a railroad town in the full meaning of the term, after a persistent struggle on the part of its citizens extending over a period of 26 years. The people are jubilant over this tardy recognition of their rights and gave vent to their feelings by celebrating their new depot victory Tuesday night with an illumination, public presentations, fire-works and a ball and supper.

Warrenton is a thriving village on the Wabash Railroad, and people are noted for the genial hospitality, solid business houses, an imposing court house and the Central Wesleyan College building.

Truesdale, the former stopping place on the railroad for Warrenton, is a mile and a quarter east, and was made the stopping point in 1857, when the old North Missouri Railroad was first opened. The injustice of this is all the more apparent, when it is remembered that Warren county subscribed and paid \$50,000 in cash to build the road. Protests loud and strong were entered at the time, but all to no avail. Stockholders of the road secured possession of the land, located the rival town of Truesdale, and the depot was located there.

This new depot is within its city limits, at the foot of Market street, and in close proximity to the business portion of the town. The structure cost \$2,800, of which amount \$1,200 was paid by citizens. It is neatly finished with ladies' and gentlemen's waiting rooms, which are divided by the office of the agent, Mr. Sweeney. Great preparations were made for a demonstration in honor of its completion, and a most enthusiastic celebration occurred.

BRASS BAND.

In June, 1868, the young men of Warrenton determined to organize a brass band. The instruments were purchased, and Prof. Roy Drake, of Chillicothe, was secured as teacher. During the summer the ladies of the town arranged for a strawberry festival at the court house for the benefit of the band. Quite a sum of money was realized, and the members united in the following letter to the ladies who had so cheerfully aided them : —

To Mrs. J. H. Pulliam, Mrs. L. J. Dryden, Mrs. Henry Parker, Mrs. C. E. Peers, Miss Ella Faulconer, Misses Tidswells, Miss Helen Morsey, Mrs. Middelkamp, Mrs. Chas. Prudhome, Mrs. Kuhle, Mrs. Morris, Mrs. Riddle and others : —

The members of the Warrenton Brass Band take this method of expressing to you their sincere thanks for your assistance in preparing the eatables and decorating the house for the band festival on last Saturday evening. Be assured by your kindness you will ever be held in kind remembrance by

Yours, thankfully,

JOHN MIDDELKAMP,
JOHN CULLOM,
W. A. JONES,
JAMES H. RIDDLE,
W. L. MORSEY,
JAMES TEASSE,
C. E. PEERS,
W. H. DELVENTHAL,
N. M. MCFADDEN,
R. RITTER, JR.,
R. B. SPEED.

In the early days, Harold Sanders kept the "Warrenton Central Hotel," a portion of which is now the Central Hotel at Warrenton. Sanders was a famous landlord and renowned throughout the country for his eccentricities and oddity of character. His house was widely known and under its roof many of the most distinguished men of the State have been royally entertained by Sanders and his wife, who was said to have been a fine housekeeper and an excellent cook. Sanders was a genial character ; and in the early days of the Warren county

bar was especially popular with the attorneys who practiced there. He removed to Montgomery county and died at Danville.

Among the well known landlords at Warrenton in the early times was Maj. J. H. Faulconer, who at one time kept the Olive House, a popular resort, now a portion of the Faulconer residence and store. In the early days of the North Missouri Railroad, the Olive House was headquarters for the pioneer contractors and officers, who occupied a portion of the building for office purposes, when Warrenton was the terminus of the line.

The first physician who located in Warrenton was Dr. Thos. Bateman, who practiced there before the county was organized. Dr. Samuel Gregory, a Virginian; Dr. C. H. Hughes, who now resides in St. Louis; Dr. C. M. Johnson, now living in St. Charles; Dr. C. W. Pringle, Dr. John Stewart and Dr. Robert Brascher, are all remembered by the older citizens of Warrenton as among the early practitioners.

In the medical history of Warren county no name is more generally referred to with pride than that of Churchill G. Strother. Dr. Strother was a highly educated gentleman, and exceptionally fine physician and withal an enterprising and public-spirited citizen, entering heartily into all schemes having for their aim the growth and prosperity of the town. He died in Warrenton lamented by every one with whom he had associated during a useful and honorable life.

The ranks of the medical profession are now represented in Warrenton by Dr. H. H. Middelkamp, who enjoys an extensive practice; Dr. Werner Kamlah and Dr. J. C. Hoech.

In the winter of 1865 a debating society was formed in Warrenton, which at once became the center of attraction to both the young and old people of the town. Discussions were regularly held, the questions at issue being argued with marked ability by professional and business men who worked diligently to make the society popular as a medium of education and to afford amusement for the people. The first officers of the society were J. S. Moody, president; E. J. Slater, vice-president; Chas. E. Peers, secretary; T. J. Tidswell, treasurer.

At one time during the history of the society a moot congress was organized, where, amid the forms of legislative proceeding, were ably discussed the public measures of the day. These debates were very popular and interesting, much interest being manifested by the people of the town who attended in crowds to hear the forensic efforts of the gentlemen who took part. The society continued in existence for several years but was finally discontinued.

The presence of an excellent quality of fire clay was known to exist in the vicinity of Warrenton, but no effort was made to develop this industry until 1879, when an association was formed to mine the clay for shipment. Messrs. C. E. Peers, W. L. Morsey and L. J. Dryden leased a tract of land, about one mile south of Warrenton, and the venture, although successful, was abandoned after a season or two, during which large quantities of clay were forwarded to St. Louis. The association is still in existence, but they are not operating the clay pits.

In 1870, the present court house was completed, giving to Warren county one of the most commodious public buildings in the State. It is located upon the public square, where was erected the first frame seat of justice in 1839, and occupies the exact site of the first brick court house. Its beautiful outlines and imposing appearance add much to the attractions of Warrenton. The court rooms and offices are large, airy, well lighted and conveniently arranged for the transaction of public business.

The business directory of Warrenton includes eight general stores, two blacksmiths, one hardware store, two hotels, one meat market, two tailors, two harness shops, one drug store, one shoemaker, one restaurant, two livery stables, two insurance agents, five physicians, two grist and saw mills, three wagon-makers, five lawyers, four saloons, three carpenters, one brick-maker and one cabinet-maker.

TRUESDALE.

The village of Truesdale derives its name from Mr. William Truesdale, who was a civil engineer in the employ of the North Missouri Railroad. When the line reached the vicinity of the town Mr. Truesdale purchased a large tract of land there from John Woodlan, one of the oldest residents of Elkhorn township, upon which he platted and laid out the village.

The railroad company erected a depot, engine house and coal sheds here, and Truesdale for a year or more was the western terminus of the line.

The earliest settlers were James Pate, who came from Virginia; Stephen Austin, who came in 1857; Edward Wheeler, Alfred Johnson, a very prominent business man in the early time; Michael Kelly, an Irishman, who for years was a contractor on the line, and F. G. Meinersbagan.

The first store was opened in 1857 by Williams & Truesdale. James Woolsey operated a steam saw mill, and was known as an en-

terprising citizen. In 1859 a commodious brick hotel was built near the depot, the supposition being that Truesdale was destined to become a large town. The house passed through many vicissitudes, and was finally burned to the ground in 1879.

For many years great rivalry existed between Warrenton and Truesdale regarding the location of depot facilities. The towns are but a mile apart, and Truesdale, having the depot, its citizens made a desperate effort to retain it, but were finally forced to succumb to their larger and more influential neighbor. The history of the change by which Warrenton secured the prize is given elsewhere in this work. The public school at Warrenton accommodates the children of Truesdale. There are one or two stores here and a hotel, but since the days of the railroad extension the business of Truesdale has gradually been absorbed by Warrenton.

PENDLETON.

Pendleton is situated on the line of the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific Railway, six miles west of Warrenton, and 65 miles from St. Louis. Among the early settlers who located in the vicinity, years before the town was laid out, were Job Price, 1834; Capt. J. W. McFadden, 1848. Capt. McFadden is one of the best known men in the county, having been sheriff, judge of the county court, member of the Legislature, and at the present time is county surveyor. George Pitzer, 1818; George Wright, 1853; A. S. Wood, 1851. Mr. Wood was at one time judge of the county court. Robert D. Allen located here in 1848, and was a prominent citizen, having represented Warren county in the Legislature. Pendleton was laid out by the railroad authorities in 1858, and has since enjoyed a thriving trade. A vast amount of hard wood lumber is annually shipped from this point. There are three general stores here, and the town is rapidly improving.

Among the old pioneer families of Warren county were the Skinners, who came into the county shortly after the year 1800, and settled in what is now Elkhorn township. John Skinner was a soldier in the British army, and was captured at the surrender of Yorktown. Shortly after he was taken sick, and was cared for by an old Virginia farmer who took him to his house and nursed him back to health.

Skinner raised a large family in this county and died here, and is buried near Pendleton.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

JUDGE CREED T. ARCHER

(Judge of the County Court and Retired Farmer, Post-office, Warrenton).

Identified with Warren county from its first settlement, Judge Archer is, perhaps, as well qualified as any old resident of the county to give an outline of its history, from personal observation and participation in its affairs. He came here a grown man in the pioneer days of the country, away back when the few people who were here dressed in a very primitive fashion — the men wearing buckskin clothes and the women homespun dresses. Wheat had not then been introduced, corn supplying material for breadstuff, and game being mainly relied upon for meat. The judge was from North Carolina, being born in Rockingham county, in 1809. His father, Charles Archer, was an Englishman by nativity and in early life a tailor by trade. When a young man he was drafted into the army in England and sent to Canada, where he deserted from the service, and fled thence to the United States. He subsequently married, in Buckingham county, Va., Miss Elizabeth Pryor, a daughter of David Pryor, of that State, becoming his wife. From Virginia he removed to Rockingham county, N. C., where he engaged in farming and reared a family of eight children, most of whom lived to reach mature years and marry. The judge is the only one, however, now living. After he grew up he came to Warren county, as stated above, and settled three miles north-east of Warrenton, where he still resides. In 1837 he was married to Miss Annie Taggart, a daughter of James Taggart, one of the first settlers of St. Charles county, having located in that county when the people were compelled to fort themselves, or to congregate in forts, for protection against the Indians. Their farming was done only when they felt assured that no roving bands of Indians were in the vicinity, or by one man plowing while two guarded him with rifles to protect him from assassination. In Warren county Judge Archer soon became a successful farmer, and as the years came and went he also became a large land-holder. But in late years he has divided up his lands among his children, so that now he has only his homestead left, an excellent farm of nearly 300 acres. He has also risen to enviable prominence in the affairs of the county. In 1850 he was elected coroner and served six years. As early as 1858 he was appointed sheriff, *vice* P. Giles, deceased. Two years later he was elected to that office, serving in all four years. For many years he was justice of the peace, and in 1880 he was elected a member of the county court. At the following election he was again chosen for this office, and is still filling it. The Judge and Mrs. Archer have reared eight children: Amanda F., married; James F., William P., Padorah

A., the wife of G. Snick ; Sarah, now Mrs. Long ; Elizabeth J., now Mrs. Brookmann ; Creed L., Fields C., Charles B. and Louisa J., the wife of T. J. Christman.

GEORGE BARTHOLOMAEUS

(Editor and Proprietor of the *Volksfreund*, Warrenton).

Mr. Bartholomaeus was a lad about 9 years of age when his parents, Adam and Sophia Bartholomaeus, came to America from Bavaria. He had previously attended school at Schweinfurt-on-the-Main, and after the settlement of the family in this country he attended the public schools of Baltimore, Md. He also studied at home and for a time had instruction from a private tutor. In 1857 he entered the office of the *Deutscher Correspondent* under Col. F. Raine, where he learned the printer's trade, and later he contributed articles from his own pen and letters to other papers as a correspondent. He made a specialty of the study of the labor question and has written quite extensively on that subject. As correspondent he wrote principally for labor journals, and some of his letters attracted wide and favorable comment from papers and writers of unquestioned repute. Mr. Bartholomaeus was a member of various labor unions and benevolent societies, and has ever taken an active and earnest interest in the cause of ameliorating the condition of the wage-workers of the land and in advancing the laboring class to that position of consideration and influence in society, and in the government of the country, to which by every principle of right and justice it is entitled. It is a notorious fact that the people who build the fine houses of the land and produce all the delicacies of life do not have them to enjoy, but that according to our present system of distribution of the profits of labor, those get them whose hands were never soiled by manual toil, and upon whom the sun of a full hard day's work never shown. Of course this is an outrage on justice and humanity, and a crying shame that calls loudly for reform. He continued in the city of Baltimore until 1876 when he came West. In 1880, in partnership with Mr. F. A. Boehmer, he started the Warrenton *Volksfreund*. The *Volksfreund* is a German weekly and has proved an unqualified success. From a subscription list of 340 to begin with, its circulation has been increased to within six subscribers of 1,000. It is devoted to the general interest of the community and country, and in particular to the cause of the Republican party, as the party of progress and mankind. It is unquestionably one of the ablest conducted of the many able papers supporting that party. October 15, 1865, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Griensesen, in Baltimore, Md. She died July 17, 1868. His second wife was a Miss Caroline Benseler before her marriage. They have four children, namely: Carl J., Louisa S., Wilhelmina Louisa C. and Annie. The mother of these died September 24, 1883. Mr. Bartholomaeus is a member of the German Evangelical Church at Warrenton.

FRANK A. BOEHMER

(Attorney at Law and Notary Public, Warrenton).

Mr. Boehmer, though a young man, has advanced himself to a position of more than ordinary prominence in his profession, considering the length of time he has been engaged in the practice. But in view, perhaps, of the facts that he had the best of opportunities to prepare himself for a successful career at the bar, opportunities which he did not fail to improve, and that he is a young man of unquestioned mental force and acumen, as well as of untiring industry and studious, regular habits, this is not otherwise than should be expected. With the start he has already obtained as a lawyer, and the favoring circumstances in which he is placed, his future at the bar certainly seems one of promise. Mr. Boehmer is a native of Warren county, born July 21, 1855, in Warrenton, Mo. His father, Dietrich Boehmer, was a carpenter by trade, well known as one of the old and respected citizens of Warren county. For many years, however, he has been engaged in farming, in which he has been successful and is now living on his comfortable homestead of 160 acres, adjoining Warrenton. His wife, who was a Miss Wilhelmina Forderhase before her marriage, is also still living. They reared but one child, Frank A., the subject of this sketch. He was given superior advantages for an education. His general education was received at the Central Wesleyan College, and in law he took a regular course in the State University of Missouri, where he graduated in 1879. In May, 1880, in partnership with F. W. Schierbaum, he established the Warrenton *Sentinel*, and in the fall of that year published a German edition to the paper, which was called the *Volksfreund*. About a year after the paper was established the publication of the English edition, or the *Sentinel*, was discontinued, but the *Volksfreund* was kept up. In the fall of 1883 he sold the *Volksfreund* office to George Bartholomaeus, who still continues the publication of the paper. Mr. Boehmer had also been engaged in the practice of law while in the newspaper business, and after he sold out he concentrated his whole time and attention on his law practice. November 22, 1881, he was married to Miss Alwine Wessel. They have one child, Olivia, about two years of age. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the German Evangelical Church. Mr. Boehmer served in 1879 as deputy county clerk of his county.

THOMAS N. BONDURANT

(Depot and Express Agent, Postmaster, Justice of the Peace and Notary Public, Pendleton).

On his father's side Mr. Bondurant, as his name indicates, is of French ancestry and is a lineal descendant of one of the gallant old soldiers of the Revolution who came over to this country from France under Lafayette to fight for the liberties of the people of our then infant and struggling Colonies. The Bondurant family

settled in Virginia, where Mr. Bondurant's father was born and reared and where he married and lived until his death. Mr. Bondurant's mother was a Miss Jane B. Neblett, of Lunenburg county, Va., and was of Scotch descent. They reared a family of eight children, all of whom are living. Thomas Bondurant, the subject of this sketch, was the fourth in the family of children and was born in Franklin county, Va., June 27, 1833. He was reared in that county and received a good general English education. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate army, a member of Co. C, Tenth Virginia cavalry, in W. H. F. Lee's brigade of Hampton's division. He served with courage and fidelity for three years, or until the close of the war, and was one of the thousands and hundreds of thousands of brave soldiers of the South who dared to do or die wherever duty called. At the close of the war he received the appointment of justice of the county court of Franklin county, which position he held up to the time of his removal to this State. March 26, 1856, Mr. Bondurant was married in Franklin county, Va., to Miss Sarah E. Neblett, a daughter of William S. and Mary A. (Cheeley) Neblett, of that county. After the war he continued to reside in Virginia, engaged principally in farming pursuits until 1871, when he removed to Missouri and located at Pendleton. Here he followed merchandising for some four years. In September, 1883, he was appointed depot agent of the Wabash at this place, and has since continued to hold this position. Shortly he was also appointed express agent and in the spring of 1873 he was made postmaster, which position he has filled up to the present time. In 1882 he was elected justice of the peace of Elkhorn township and has since held this office. Mr. Bondurant received a commission as notary public from Gov. Woodson about (1873) 11 years ago and has since exercised the functions of this office. He now holds all the positions mentioned above, and, as all know, he discharges the duties they require with thorough efficiency and entire satisfaction to all concerned. The multiplicity of his duties and the celerity and thorough manner in which he discharges them show conclusively that he is a man of more than ordinary business aptitude and energy. Mr and Mrs. Bondurant have five children: Georgia, who is the wife of Porter C., son of Col. Clay Turner; Willard E., now traveling auditor of the International and Great Northern Railway, and resides at Palestine, Tex.; Rebecca S., now ticket agent and telegraph operator of the Wabash at Ferguson, Mo.; Mary V., the telegraph operator at Pendleton; and Jerome T., who is yet a youth and at home. Mr. and Mrs. B. are members of the M. E. Church South, and Mr. B. is a member of the A. F. and A. M. and of the Masonic Mutual Aid Association.

JOHN BRANDT

(Farmer, Post-office, Warrenton).

Dr. Henry F. Brandt, the father of the subject of this sketch, was a well educated physician, who came over to this county from Prussia

and located in Warren county, on Charrette creek, in 1832, where he engaged in the practice of his profession, and also improved a farm. He was married after his emigration from Prussia to Miss Marie Bockhorst, in Warren county. Five children are living, reared in this union, namely: Eliza, Henry, John, Julius and Emelia. Eliza is the wife of Richard Hedemann, of St. Charles county; Henry is a practicing physician of that county; Julius is also practicing medicine, and resides near Warrenton; Emelia is the wife of William Gendeman; John Brandt, the subject of this sketch, was born in this county in 1838. He was reared on his father's homestead, and became a farmer on reaching the age that it was proper for him to start out for himself, that being the calling to which he was brought up. Later along he also engaged in merchandising, and is still in the mercantile business. He has a good farm of 160 acres, besides other valuable lands. In the mercantile line he carries a large stock of goods for a store outside of a large town, his stock representing a value of over \$4,000. Mr. Brandt has an excellent trade, and is justly popular as a merchant for his fair dealing and gentlemanly, accommodating treatment of all who have business with him. In 1864 he was married to Miss Margaret Rethorst, a daughter of J. H. and Catherine (Kirkhoff) Rethorst, who came from Germany in 1840. Her father has been dead for many years, but her mother is still living, and has been induced to make her home with Mrs. Brandt, where her old age is made bright and pleasant by the kindness and affection of her daughter and others of the family. Mr. and Mrs. Brandt have four children: Eugenia, Herman, Emil and Arnold.

JULIUS BRANDT, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, and Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Warrenton).

As would be expected of the large immigration into this country from Europe, representatives of every class of society are to be found, from the most humble to those of the highest respectability. Among those of the better class of people who came from Germany and made their homes in Missouri during the "Thirties," were the parents of the subject of the present sketch. Of them, however, mention has already been made in the sketch of John Brandt, the Doctor's brother, so that it is unnecessary to repeat here what has been said there. Suffice it, therefore, to say that Doctor Brandt's parents were people of marked intelligence and culture, and of recognized social standing of influence. The Doctor was born on his father's homestead in this county July 3, 1840, and as he grew up received an excellent common-school education. While yet in youth he began the study of medicine under his father, and in due time matriculated at St. Louis Medical College where he took a regular course of two terms and graduated with honor in 1865. Immediately following his graduation, Dr. Brandt returned to the vicinity where he had been reared, and engaged in the practice of his profession, in association with his father. His thorough qualifications for the practice soon be-

came apparent to all by his success in the treatment of cases, and he was not long in becoming popular as a physician. In 1871 he was married to Miss Louisa, a daughter of Herman Rethorst, of this county. The year next succeeding his marriage Dr. Brandt removed to his present location where he has ever since been actively engaged in the practice, and in the management of his farms. His homestead is one of the handsome and valuable farms of the community. It contains 250 acres, and is improved in a first-class manner. His residence is a large and tastely built two-story frame, and is handsomely set off by a beautiful yard and exceptionally attractive surroundings. He also has another place of 300 acres, a part of the old parental homestead. The Doctor and Mrs Brandt are members of the German Evangelical Church.

JOSEPH P. CHILES

(Of Chiles Bros., Dealers in General Merchandise, and Railroad Supply Contractors, Pendleton).

Mr. Chiles located in the vicinity of Pendleton immediately after the war and engaged in milling, which he followed successfully for about 12 years, when he withdrew from the milling business and began merchandising in the town of Pendleton. His experience in business has been quite satisfactory and he has succeeded in placing himself in good circumstances. When he came here his cash capital amounted to about \$100, which were all the means he had of any kind to begin with. This is a record of which he has no cause to be ashamed, but, on the contrary, is one of much credit. Besides his merchandising he is also doing a large business at contracting with the Wabash Railroad, which he furnishes with large quantities of supplies annually. He supplies the road with about 3,000 cords of wood, some 20,000 ties and over 25,000 fence posts per year, besides other supplies. He is an Illinoisan by nativity, born in Cumberland county, October 18, 1844. His father was William F. Chiles, formerly of Alabama. His mother was ante-nuptially Miss Martha Plummer from Indiana. They were married in Morgan county, Ind., in 1839, and removed thence to Illinois and from there to Warren county, Mo., in 1844. In 1850 the family removed to Montgomery county where the father was engaged in farming until 1859 and in milling from 1859 to 1865, but in 1865 returned to Warren county where he has been living ever since. He is a carpenter by trade, but has also from time to time followed other pursuits, including milling and farming. The mother died in 1865 and had borne her husband eight children, five of whom are living, namely: Thomas K., Joseph P., Elizabeth A., John S. and Robert N. Joseph P. Chiles, the fourth in the family and the subject of this sketch, was principally reared in Montgomery county and was married at Pendleton, in Warren county, November 9, 1869, to Miss Eliza McIntyre, a daughter of David and Martha McIntyre. Mr. Chiles' wife died February 5, 1884, leaving him six children: Martha J., Luella, Annie E., Thomas F., Angus and David N.

During the war Mr. C. joined the Union army, Co. F, Forty-ninth Missouri volunteers, and served for about a year, or until the end of the war. He and his partners carry a stock of \$2,000 and have an excellent trade. He is one of the enterprising, thorough-going and successful business men of his part of the county.

SAMUEL B. COOK

(Attorney at Law and Editor and Proprietor of the Warrenton *Banner*).

Mr. Cook purchased the *Banner* office in the summer of 1882 and has ever since been conducting the paper as editor and proprietor. The *Banner* is one of the old and well established country journals of the State. As a business enterprise it has been a marked success, while in point of standing and influence it occupies an enviable position. It is Democratic in politics and has rendered valuable services for the party in advocating with ability sound Democratic doctrines, and in supporting at all times only those of its party adherents for the public service or political advancement who were known to meet the old Jeffersonian test, *honesty* and *capacity*. It is perhaps more largely due to the influence of the *Banner* that Warren county, with an unquestioned Republican majority, has so often elected Democratic nominees for different offices. The high character the *Banner* had attained before Mr. Cook took charge of it has suffered nothing in his hands. On the contrary, both as a business investment and as a journal, strictly speaking, its career under his management has been one of steady and substantial advancement. He brought to the paper a personal popularity he has long enjoyed which has been of much value to it, and certain individual characteristics in editorial and business management that have contributed largely to its success. Mr. Cook was well known in the county when he took charge of the paper, as he still is, as one of its most popular and highly respected citizens. He had been repeatedly elected to office, though a Democrat and in a Republican county. His connection with politics, also, has been such, and his experience in affairs, as to fit him for the successful management of a paper among the people by whom he was and is so well and favorably known. The *Banner* continues to bear unmistakable evidence of prosperity and of marked influence on public opinion and in political affairs. Mr. Cook is a clear, vigorous and effective writer, and being a man of strong convictions and earnest, sincere purposes, his articles have a weight and influence which could not result from the writings of one less candid and clear-headed, and in whom the public have not the utmost confidence. As a newspaper Mr. Cook keeps the *Banner* fully abreast the times, giving each week all the latest and most reliable news, well selected and digested, of interest to the constituency among whom it circulates. Nothing, however, of a purely sensational nature, where few or no facts are involved, are admitted to its columns, and nothing that may not be read with propriety in the best guarded and most careful household. The *Banner* has a large circulation and is justly regarded by business

men of intelligence as an exceptionally valuable advertising medium. It has a large patronage of advertisers, and its business of this class is steadily increasing. Unquestionably the *Banner* is one of the valuable pieces of country newspaper property in the State. Mr. Cook has been a resident of Warren county since 1865, or since he was 13 years of age, having been reared in this county from that age. He is a native of Virginia, born in Warren county January 11, 1852. His parents were William Cook of that county and wife *nee* Sarah M. Kelly of Fauquier county. The Cook family have long been settled in Virginia, and Mr. Cook's grandfather, William Cook, Sr., was also of Warren county, that State. William Cook, Jr., Samuel B.'s father, was a merchant by occupation, and in business at Front Royal until 1852, when he removed to Crawfordsville, Ind. For some seven years at Crawfordsville he was engaged in the hotel business. In 1859 he removed to Atchison county, Mo., and kept a hotel at Rock Port for some three years. He then removed to Washington county, where he followed merchandising for three years, and in January, 1865, came to Warren county, settling near Marthasville, where he died in November of the same year. In the family there were five children besides Samuel B., four of whom had grown to mature years before their father's death. The children were Alexander, who afterwards died in Arkansas; William, who is now a resident of Texas; Scott and David, both married and residents of this county, and Emma, who was the wife of George W. Kite, now of Saline county. Samuel B. Cook worked on a farm until he was 21 years of age, when, having received a fair common school education in the ordinary English branches, he came to Warrenton and began the study of law under Hon. Charles E. Peers. After a regular course of study, in 1874 he was admitted to the bar, Judge W. W. Edwards of the circuit bench presiding. Such were his recognized qualifications for the practice and his ability as a lawyer, that in about nine months after his admission, the office of county attorney becoming vacant, he was strongly recommended for that position both by his brother attorneys and a number of the influential men of the county. Upon these unquestioned indorsements Gov. Woodson appointed him to the office. His discharge of the duties of that position were eminently satisfactory to the public. In the fall of 1874 Mr. Cook was appointed deputy sheriff and collector of the county under John A. Howard, Esq. This position he held by reappointment for four years. He then became a candidate for the office himself, his opponent being Judge D. P. Dyer, one of the popular men of the county, and a nephew of Col. D. P. Dyer, of St. Louis. Judge Dyer was the Republican candidate and had a party majority in the county, but Mr. Cook, through personal popularity, overcame the majority against him and was triumphantly elected. In 1880 he was re-elected by an increased majority and held the office for four years. Shortly prior to the close of his second term he bought the *Banner* office and has ever since been connected with the paper. He is also the President of the Bank of Warren County. In the fall of 1879 he

was married to Miss Ella M. Howard, a daughter of John A. Howard, former sheriff of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Cook have two children, Fannie and Jessie T.

CAPT. JOSEPH L. FANT

(Attorney at Law and Notary Public, Warrenton).

Unless one were to give some attention to the family biographies of the earlier settlers of Missouri, or those who came to this State prior to the late war, he could form no adequate idea of the large, preponderating percentage of the people who are of Virginia antecedents. Though without authoritative, actual statistics on the subject, it is perhaps safe to say that at least 75 per cent of the population of Missouri, coming of *ante-bellum* families, are originally of Old Dominion parentage. Among the large number of worthy and respected citizens of Warren county who may be classed in the above category, is the subject of the present sketch. Capt. Joseph L. Fant is himself a native of Virginia, though from early youth he was reared in Missouri. He was born in Fauquier county, September 15, 1824. When he was about 12 years of age his parents, Richard L. and Rachel (Blackburn) Fant, removed to Missouri in April, 1836, and stopped for about a year in St. Charles county, but then came thence to the vicinity of Marthasville, in Warren county. In 1839 they removed to Warrenton, and six years afterwards to Jefferson City, where the father engaged in the hotel business. He was a wheelwright by trade, and followed that up to the time of going to Jefferson City almost exclusively. Subsequently his time was divided between his trade and the management of his hotel. His wife died in Callaway county in the fall of 1858, and he in 1862, at Warrenton. They reared a family of nine children, four sons and five daughters, namely: Mary, who died the wife of Richard Owens, of this county; Martha, the wife of James Vivian, of St. Louis; Hamilton G., now a successfully retired banker of Washington City, D. C.; Lucy A., the wife of Henry Oliver, of Callaway county; Salina, who is the widow of Charles Simon, of that county; Thomas W., a resident of California; Roberta, who married Lieut. Edward Fant, of the regular United States service before the war, and during the war a gallant officer in the Confederate army, killed before Richmond in June, 1862. She is also deceased. Capt. Fant remained with his parents until about the time he was 14 years of age, when he started out for himself. He obtained a situation in the store of H. G. Fant, in the fall of 1843, at Jefferson City, in which he clerked for some two years. He then became a trader on the plains with the Indians. Shortly after the outbreak of the Mexican War, young Fant enlisted under Capt. Monroe M. Parsons, in Co. F, First Missouri riflemen, commanded by Col. A. W. Doniphan. After the close of his term of service, Mr. Fant returned to Warrenton, his former home, and in the fall of 1847 was married to Miss Ruth H. Stewart, a daughter of Griffith Stewart, Esq., of Warren county. About this time he engaged in the manufacture of tobacco and in

general merchandising. Continuing in this for a number of years, he also, after a time, read law, and in 1861 was admitted to the bar, when he located at Warrenton for the practice of his profession. He took the side of the Union during the war, and early enlisted in the Federal service. In the summer of 1862 he was made Second Lieutenant of Co. C, Thirty-second Missouri, and in the following summer was promoted to a captaincy, the command of Co. K, which he held until he was honorably discharged from the service. He then returned to Warrenton and engaged in the practice of his profession, and became interested in farming. He has since been actively identified with these pursuits, and is also a notary public. The Captain and Mrs. F. have nine children: Victoria J., single and with her parents; and Joseph L., married and resident of Chillicothe; Lucy A., the wife of John P. Regan, of St. Francois county; Hamilton G., who is married and a resident of Springfield; Chauncy B., married and residing at Jonesburg; Clarence V., unmarried and still at home; and Vidona. Three are dead.

THOMAS J. FARISS

(Cashier of the Bank of Warren County, Warrenton, Mo.)

Mr. Fariss has been connected with the Bank of Warren county since the fall of 1883, and prior to that was engaged in mercantile business for over 30 years. A man of long business experience, with whom the people of Warren county are thoroughly acquainted and who stands well in public opinion wherever he is known, his selection for the position he now holds was unquestionably one of no ordinary advantage to the bank, as well as of marked credit to him. Mr. Fariss' connection with the bank has fully justified the expectations of all his friends, in this branch of business. It is no empty compliment to say, but the statement of a plain fact, that he has made a most efficient and popular cashier, and has added very materially to the influence and prosperity of the institution. The bank is one of solid financial character, supported by ample capital and controlled by men who have each spent a lifetime of honest and successful business activity in this county, and whose names and high characters are the best guaranty that any business enterprise could give of ability and integrity. The capital stock of the institution is \$10,000, and the average deposits amount to about \$50,000. Mr. Fariss is a man of family. He was married December 31, 1863, when Miss Lizzie Kenmer, a daughter of Friederick Kenmer, of New Melle, became his wife. She lived to brighten his home for some 16 years, but was at last, and too soon, indeed, taken away by the inexorable hand of death. She left him three children: Willie, Charlie and Ella. To his present wife Mr. Fariss was married in 1881. She was a Miss Ida M. Lyons, a daughter of Hugh F. Lyons. They have an infant daughter, Addie F. Mr. F. is a native Missourian, born in St. Charles county, December 11, 1840. His father, Charles M'Lee Fariss, came to St. Charles county from Culpeper county, Va., in 1826. He was married to Miss

Susan Mason, a daughter of John Mason, of St. Charles county, but formerly of the vicinity of Nashville, Tenn. Mr. Fariss, Sr., was a school teacher by profession, which he followed for many years, and in which he enjoyed an enviable reputation. He was also justice of the peace, and held that office at the time of his death, in 1853. His wife is still living, now at the age of 77, and makes her home with her daughter, Mrs. Adolph Muench. There were six children in the family besides Thomas J., the subject of this sketch. Thomas J. Fariss received a good common-school education in youth, and at an early age began clerking in a store at Augusta. Eight years afterwards, in 1863, he bought out the proprietor for whom he had been clerking, and subsequently continued the business in Wright City until 1881. He then engaged in the tobacco business, which he followed until he was elected cashier of the Bank of Warren county in the fall of 1883.

JOHN H. FAULCONER

(Dealer in General Merchandise, and Mayor, Warrenton).

Prominent among the well known and highly respected citizens of Warren county may very properly be mentioned the subject of the present sketch, Mr. Faulconer. Long a popular and successful business man of Warrenton, three times treasurer of the county, and also its representative in the Legislature, as well as present mayor of this place, he has thus in public and in business life been so identified with the county as to render at least a brief sketch of his career almost indispensable to the completeness of the biographical department of the present work. He was born in St. Charles county, August 24, 1824, and was a son of John N. Faulconer, originally of Orange county, Va., but who went to Kentucky early in life where he was shortly married to Miss Elizabeth Bainbridge. He and wife, together with her brother, Dr. Bainbridge and family, came to Missouri as early as 1822 and settled in St. Charles county. John H. Faulconer was therefore born but two years after the removal of his parents to this State. They reared a family of eleven children, in which John H. was the fourth. He was brought up to farm work and with primitive district school advantages. August 24, 1852, he was married to Miss Frances Pulliam, a daughter of John Pulliam, formerly of Kentucky. After his marriage he settled on a farm in Lincoln county, where he resided about four years. He then removed to Warrenton, and shortly engaged in merchandising. Mr. Faulconer has been in mercantile business at this place almost continuously since that time. He is still conducting a store and carries a good stock of about \$2,500 value, with a trade correspondingly good. Mr. Faulconer was an unconditional Union man during the war, and was therefore a sturdy Republican from the time that Democracy became synonymous with treason. Since then he has continued to vote with and work with the great party of patriotism and loyalty that saved the Nation from rebel assassination, the grand party of liberty and Union, the Republican party. In 1861 he was appointed treasurer of the county, and the following year was elected to

that office. Two years later still he was elected a member of the Legislature from this county. In 1870 he was again elected treasurer and was once more re-elected to the same office. He is now serving as mayor of Warrenton. The fact that he has served so often as treasurer, and has invariably so faithfully discharged the duties of that office, handling from year to year all the public moneys of the county, amounting to large sums and without the loss of a single dollar to the people, is a monumental disproof of the scurvy lie of the ex-bush-whackers of the State now training under the soiled banner of Cleveland and Hendricks, so often repeated, that in Missouri it is as impossible for public funds to pass safely through the hands of a Republican official as it is for a camel to go through the eye of a needle. Mr. Faulconer made a faithful official, and to-day commands the universal confidence of the people of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Faulconer have three children: Eleanor, Mary E., and Emma A. Eleanor is the wife of W. A. Jones, and Emma is the wife of E. F. Kathan.

PROF. JOHN H. FRICK, A. M.

(Of the Central Wesleyan College, Warrenton).

How uncommon it is for those of good mental and physical vigor and with a determination to succeed, to be kept back by the want of early advantages, is exemplified in almost every community by one or more instances of an individual who has risen to enviable standing in affairs from extremely unfavorable circumstances in youth. Though trite, it is so true that the individual, and not his circumstances, makes his own success that it bears repetition here. Unless one have the essential qualities of character for a successful career, all that favorable opportunities can do will not advance him to, and retain him in, any position of consideration. But these qualities given, his success is almost a foregone conclusion. These observations are drawn out by a glance over the career of the subject of the present sketch. Now holding, with honor to himself and with credit to the institution of whose faculty he is a member, a prominent professorship in the Central Wesleyan College, an institution of learning of established and enviable reputation, he has risen to this position almost exclusively by his own exertions and personal worth, by his strength of mind and character, his own merits. In a word he is in no secondary sense a self-made man, but one who has, pre-eminently, himself to thank for what he has accomplished. Prof. Frick is of German-Welsh ancestry. He was born in Clay county, Mo., March 13, 1845. His father, William Frick, was from Rhenish Bavaria, and came to America in 1839. For a time he resided in Pennsylvania and then came to Missouri, purchasing land in Clay county where he improved a farm. In 1844 he was married to Miss Annie Hoblit, of Clinton county, a daughter of David Hoblit, who, on his father's side, was of a Pennsylvania-German family. The founder of the Hoblit family in this county settled in Pennsylvania in 1850. Mrs. Frick's mother was a Miss Martha Wilson, a daughter of Rev. Amos Wilson,

a somewhat noted Baptist minister of Ohio, and a nephew of James Wilson of Pennsylvania, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. William Frick became a substantial farmer of Clay county and resided there, one of its highly respected citizens, until April, 1884, over 40 years, when he moved to Warren county, Mo. He and his good wife reared a family of five children, of whom Prof. Frick is the eldest, and one of the two sons in the family. All have taken enviable positions in life. Prof. Frick's early advantages for an education were limited to the desultory and by no means first-class district school of the neighborhood where he was reared. But having a natural thirst for knowledge, he applied himself to his books with untiring industry, and, after availing himself fully of the instruction to be had at home, being determined to obtain an advanced education, he resolutely entered college at the Central Wesleyan, with nothing to support him in his prospective career but his ability and disposition to work, his determination to succeed, and the moral support of friends. He worked his way through college supporting himself a part of the time by manual labor during vacation. Later along he obtained more suitable employment, and taught in the preparatory department of the college. In 1870 he realized one of the dearest ambitions of his life — he graduated with high honor from his *Alma Mater*. Previous to coming to the Central Wesleyan, he had taught school for a term or two in Clay county, and before his graduation had served as deputy sheriff of that county. Prof. Frick continued teaching after his graduation, and in 1871 received the high honors of a unanimous election to the chair of Mathematics and Natural Sciences in the Central Wesleyan, a position he has since continued to fill with conspicuous success and ability. Prof. Frick is known among educators in this State and even beyond its limits as one of their ablest co-workers, particularly in the departments of his specialities — Mathematics and Natural Sciences. In 1878 he was elected a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, a distinction of high honor for one of his age and experience. A year ago he read before that Association, then assembled at Minneapolis, Minnesota, a paper on tornadoes, which attracted wide and highly complimentary notice from scientific men throughout the country. He has been appointed a special tornado reporter for this section by the U. S. Signal Service. The Professor has constructed a telescope of remarkable power, considering its size, and of singular perfection, which is successfully used at the Central Wesleyan. Without question he is a scholar of a high order of ability and attainments. Still comparatively a young man, his future certainly seems one of more than ordinary promise. In 1872 Prof. Frick was married to Miss Kate Hartel, a refined and accomplished daughter of a highly respected citizen of Clay county, Frederick Hartel. The Professor and his excellent wife have five children: F. William, John J., Edward L., Katie P. and Benj. F. Prof. Frick is the most conspicuous temperance worker in the county, and has been president of the Warren county Sunday-school Association for the past three years. He is a

Republican in politics and was for four years a member of the Republican State Central Committee.

JUDGE AUGUST HOLLMANN

(Farmer, Post-office, Warrenton).

Judge Hollmann was six years of age when his parents, Frank and Louisa (Linnert) Hollmann, came to this country from Prussia, in 1846. They settled in Warren county, where the father engaged in farming and where they reared a family of six children, namely: Frank, Jr., now deceased; Henry C., of Washington, in Franklin county; William, Fred, August and Hermann. All the last-named are in this county. August Hollmann was the fifth of his parents' family of children, and was born in Prussia on the 2d of February, 1840. Principally reared in Warren county, he was brought up a farmer and was married here in 1865 to Miss Carrie Vogt, a daughter of Herman and Catharine Vogt, who had previously settled in this country from Germany. Of her brothers and sisters, but one brother is living, Henry Vogt. Judge Hollmann has had substantial success as a farmer and now owns two good farms, one five miles north of Warrenton, where he has resided ever since his marriage, another of 120 acres only a short distance from this one. His homestead is well improved and has all the conveniences and comforts of life. For two years Judge Hollmann was a judge of the county court, and made a thorough, upright and efficient guardian of the people's interests on the bench. The Judge and Mrs. Hollman have seven children: Henry H., Minnie, Hermann, August, Edward, Caroline and Alwina.

JOHN A. HOWARD

(Deputy Sheriff and ex-Sheriff, Warrenton).

Mr. Howard's parents, David and Margaret (Fort) Howard, settled in what is now Warren county away back in the territorial days of the country when the Indian, the wolf and slow-paced bear were still in the land. They were from Kentucky, and settled 10 miles south of Warrenton, on Charrette creek, where the father died in 1849. He was a farmer by occupation and one of the old and respected citizens of the county. He was twice married, his second wife having been previously widow M'Cutchen. There were six children by his first marriage: James, Peter, Mary, Thomas, John A. and Emsely J., all of whom are living except Mary, who died the wife of Joseph Tice. He reared three children by his last wife, but one of whom is living, George, in Boone county. John A. Howard, the subject of this sketch, was married in 1850 to Miss Frances Bryan, who is still living. After his marriage Mr. Howard engaged in farming, and in 1874 he was elected sheriff of Warren county, being re-elected two years later. In 1878 his son-in-law, S. B. Cook, succeeded him in office, when he became Mr. C.'s deputy, in which capacity he is still serving in the sheriff's office, Mr. Cook having been re-elected in

1882. Mr. and Mrs. Howard have reared two children: Ella M., the wife of Sheriff Cook, and Hattie L., *femme libre*, is still at home. Mr. Howard resides in Warrenton.

JAMES HUTCHERSON

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Warrenton).

Mr. Hutcherson, well known as one of the prominent farmers and highly respected citizens of Warren county, is a native of Virginia, born in Pittsylvania county, July 9, 1830. He was a son of Benjamin and Betsey (David) Hutcherson, who were also born and reared in that county, where they were married and resided until 1831 when they removed to Missouri and settled in Warren county, where the parents lived until their deaths. The father was a successful farmer of this county and died in 1872. The mother died in 1839. James Hutcherson was the youngest of eight children in his parents' family, but one besides himself of whom is now living, Wilson, the fifth one of the family. The others were William, Allen, Lewis, John, Henry and Mary. The father married a second time, Miss Polly Gordon becoming his wife. There were four children by this union. James Hutcherson was reared on his father's farm in this county and November 4, 1852, was married to Miss Sallie J. Riddle, a daughter of Ephraim and Judith (Gravelley) Riddle, also originally from Pittsylvania county, Va. After his marriage Mr. Hutcherson became one of the householders of the county, and began his career as one of its successful farmers. Not to go into the details of his record as a farmer, it may be stated as the result of his experience, that he has a fine farm of 560 acres, all under fence and otherwise well improved, one of the valuable farms of his part of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Hutcherson have had nine children, three of whom died in infancy: Henry H., Levy, who died January 20, 1884; John, Fayette, Benjamin, who died January 27, 1883, and Guy. During the war Mr. Hutcherson served for about eight months in the Southern army. He was a member of the State guard and participated in the battles of Lexington and Wilson's Creek. Mr. H. is a member of the A. F. and A. M.

WILLIAM A. JONES

(Druggist and Pharmacist, Warrenton).

It is a characteristic of some men to excel in whatever they undertake, to go to the front in anything in which they engage. The slightest observation in Warrenton will convince any one that to class the subject of the present sketch with these would be no empty, unmeaning compliment, but only the statement of a plain, actual fact. Mr. Jones is in the drug business at Warrenton, and, as every one knows who knows anything about the place, he has the largest and best drug store, the neatest and most popular house in this line not only in Warrenton but throughout the county; and, indeed, one of

the best conducted and tastily kept retail drug stores in the State. His house, or business, has been built up almost exclusively by his own enterprise and good management. He entered the store in 1866 in partnership with Dr. Farrow. In 1869 he bought out his partner, Dr. Farrow, and has ever since been carrying on the business alone. He carries a stock of about \$3,500, and has a trade far in excess of what would be expected in a town the size of Warrenton, or considering the general business of the place. In arrangement and general appearance the interior of his store, or *presentment* of his stock of goods, as the French would say, is a perfect triumph of art, refined and in good taste. Mr. Jones comes of an old family in this part of the State. He is a grandson of an early settler of Montgomery county, the founder of Jonesburg, James Jones, a sketch of whose life is given in the present volume, in the biographical department of the Montgomery county division. Mr. Jones' father, Thomas Jones, was in boyhood when the family came to Missouri, and after he grew up was married in Montgomery county to Miss Julia A. Camp, formerly of Kentucky. He settled on a farm near Jonesburg, where he reared a family and lived until his death, which occurred about two years ago. There were eight children, three of whom are married and comfortably settled in life, worthy and respected members of society. William A., the subject of this sketch, was born on the family homestead, near Jonesburg, November 5, 1847. He received a common-school education, and at the age of 19 came to Warrenton to learn the drug business, where he has ever since resided. May 31, 1880, he was married to Miss Ella A. Faulconer, a daughter of John H. Faulconer, of this county. Mr. and Mrs. J. have three children: Edna, May, William Carl and Josie Mabel. Mr. Jones is a Democrat in politics, and expects to vote the regular Democratic ticket through all the coming years of his sublunary career or until senile *ablepsia* or the blindness of old age overtakes him so that he can not read the title clear on his ticket, and that will probably be a long time, many years after the Republican party, like all former antagonists of the Democracy, is dead and buried, for his grandmother, Mrs. Camp, is still living, bright of mind, at the advanced age of 91, and unquestionably longevity is hereditary.

MICHAEL KELLY

(Railroad Contractor, Post-office, Warrenton).

Mr. Kelly, a worthy and respected citizen of Truesdale, a suburb of Warrenton, is a native of the Emerald Isle, born at Roscommon, famed in song and story and legend and history as one of the most interesting localities of the Ever Faithful Isle. Reared at his birth-place, at the age of 23 he came to America, believing that he could more easily establish himself comfortably in life here than in his native country, notwithstanding his fond affection for the motherland that gave him birth. In the New World he located first at Cleveland, O., but came thence to Warrenton, Mo, in 1858. Here, or in

the vicinity of this place, he has ever since resided. A life of industry has rewarded him with a comfortable home and a neat, small farm. He is engaged in buying and supplying ties, pile timber, etc., to the Wabash Railway, and meets with good success in this line of business. In 1867 Mr. Kelly was married to Miss Eliza Doyle, and seven children are the fruits of this union, aged from 14 to 3 years, namely: Mary, James, Martin, Maggie, Nora, Eddie and Nellie. Mr. and Mrs. Kelly are members of the Catholic Church, and in politics he is a Democrat, without any Ben Butler greenback nonsense about him.

THOMAS KEY

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Warrenton).

The record of Mr. Key's career is one of continued industry, rewarded through steady progress with abundant success. Starting out for himself with little or nothing to begin on but his own ability and disposition to work, and good sound business judgment to manage his affairs, by the exercise of these qualities he has accumulated a large property, and is now one of the leading farmers and land-holders of the community where he resides. His place contains about 1,300 acres, and his farm is one of the best and most valuable stock farms in the county. Mr. Key is a native of England, born in Cornwall March 18, 1825. Both his parents, Thomas Kee and wife, *nee* Mary Cowlen, were of ancient English families. The father died there in 1853. His mother crossed the ocean in 1867 at the age of 74 years, and lived just three months after she arrived at St. Louis. Both were members of the Episcopal Church. Mr. Key was reared in Cornwall, and was the third of his parents' family of five children. He received a good ordinary education at the parish school of St. Irvin, in Cornwall. In 1844, then 20 years of age, he immigrated to Canada, and the following year to St. Louis, but shortly afterwards located at Alton, Ill., where he was in the butcher business for 20 years. He then removed to St. Louis, and after following the butcher business there for three years he came to Warren county. Here he has since made his home, and been engaged in farming and handling stock with the result above indicated. August 23, 1849, Mr. Key was married at Alton, Ill., to Miss Mary Browning, a daughter of John and Jane (Welch) Browning, formerly of Somersetshire, England, where Mrs. Key was reared and educated. Mr. and Mrs. Key have nine children, namely: Nicholas S., Mary A., Sarah J., Elizabeth, Ellen M., Thomas F., Fannie, Alice C. and Chester S. The first four are married and reside in Warren county. Mrs. Key is a member of the Christian Church, and Mr. Key of the Episcopal Church. He is also a member of the Patrons of Husbandry.

HERMAN A. KOCH, A. M., M. D.

(President of the Central Wesleyan College, Warrenton).

Dr. H. A. Koch, for the last 20 years at the head of the above named institution, and to whose able management of its affairs is pre-

eminently due the credit for the unqualified success which it has achieved, is by nativity and education of German antecedents, and is a worthy representative of that large and better class of Germans whose fortunes were cast with this country by the events of the Revolution of '48 in their native country. He came of one of the better untitled families of Prussia, a family of intelligence and culture and high respectability, in well-to-do circumstances and of enlightened, liberal views in regard to popular rights and responsibility of government to the people for impartial and just laws, and for the impartial and just administration of the law. Fully sensible, therefore, of the irresponsible tyranny and merciless oppression which characterized the administration of affairs in that country prior to the revolution, it is not surprising that this family, with thousands of others of their class, became identified with the movement on the part of the body of the people for a reform of government. The result of the revolution is matter of history and needs no comment here. Hundreds and thousands of the brightest men of Germany, men identified with the revolution, and whose gallantry and patriotism have never been surpassed, were compelled to expatriate themselves and seek new homes in foreign lands. Many of them came to America; such men as Carl Schurz, Daniel Siegel, William Rosecrans, Arnold Krekel, and others too numerous to admit of mention, have rendered services of the highest value to their adopted country, and have become citizens of distinguished consideration and usefulness. The sympathies of Dr. Koch, then a young man preparing himself for the medical profession, and who had recently completed an advanced and thorough course at college, became warmly enlisted for the cause of the revolution, and he, too, became an object of proscription and threatened government prosecution. With others of his countrymen, therefore, he also came to America. Thus broken off from his purpose to prepare himself for the practice of medicine, in this country he engaged in teaching, as being the most congenial employment in which he could at once engage. He first taught a private school in St. Louis. A man of naturally earnest and sincere character, with great reverence for truth and justice, and believing in the divine order and government of the world, he became warmly enlisted in the cause of religion. He united himself with the M. E. Church, and soon decided to devote himself to the ministry. Accordingly, after an exhaustive preparatory course of study, he was duly ordained a minister in that denomination. In 1857 Rev. Koch was appointed principal of the German department in the Methodist College at Quincy, Ill. There his thorough scholarship, his zeal in the cause of education, and his marked natural qualities for a successful teacher soon became recognized, and his reputation as an educator rapidly advanced. While his methods of instruction were warmly commended, he at the same time evinced exceptional ability for school government and successful management in the general affairs of a school. When, therefore, in 1864 a competent educator and teacher of executive ability was needed at the head of the Central Wesleyan College in Warrenton, attention was at once drawn to him as best

suited for the position. Dr. Koch was employed to take charge of the college, and such is the satisfaction he has given, such the success and ability with which he has conducted the institution, that he has long since come to be regarded as hardly less than indispensable to its prosperity and usefulness. The college has made steady advances in every favorable respect under his presidency, and has since been brought to a position of enviable prominence and reputation among the better educational institutions of the State. His interest in the college is almost that of a father for a favorite daughter. Feeling, and justly feeling, that his own reputation is involved in the good name and reputation of his school, he cares for it and strives for its progress and prosperity with more than ordinary solicitude and zeal. While the Central Wesleyan is a denominational institution; there is no bigotry or intolerance in its management. The young of all denominations are admitted within its walls, and the religious preferences of none, if they are honest and sincere Christians, are interfered with. It is to this broad and enlightened policy that is due, in no unimportant measure, the excellent success the college has achieved. The personal biography of Dr. Koch is brief. He was born in Sommerfield, Prussia, September 4, 1828. His parents were Adolph Koch and wife, *nee* Katrina Koehler. His father was a successful merchant, a man of good education and of marked intelligence. Having lost his first wife, Mr. Koch (the father) was married the second time, but there were no children by his last union. By his first wife there were three children besides Dr. Koch, namely: Antonie, Alwin and Emil. But neither of the three came to America. Dr. Koch was educated at Guben College, where he graduated in 1845. He was then engaged in the study of medicine until the outbreak of the Revolution of '48. His subsequent career is outlined above. In 1854 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Weile, a young lady of Burlington, Ia., whose parents were originally from Germany. She died in 1861, leaving him three children: Edward P., John W. and Lizzie. Dr. Koch's present wife prior to her marriage was a Miss Mary Rivinius, of Blandinville, Ill. They also have three children: Mary, Ella and Carrie. Dr. Koch's eldest son, Edward, is a practicing physician of Pekin, Ill. His other son is engaged in farming in this county. Elizabeth, his eldest daughter, is the wife of Louis Slitt, of South Pueblo, Col.

JOHN H. KOELLING

(Clerk of the County Court of Warren County, Warrenton).

It is the boast of Republican institutions, and particularly those of America, that people of every country and nationality, provided they are people with native honesty and with a just appreciation of civil liberty and human rights, may readily adapt themselves to the duties and responsibility of citizenship under such a government, it matters not what may be their preconceived ideas or notions, or what may have been their former political habits of life. So in this country we

see people from England, Germany and all the nationalities mingling together and forming one homeogeneous people under a single government, and all fulfilling their duties in harmony, with patriotism and in perfect good faith. Where the rights of all are protected and all are equal before the law, there is never just cause for discontent or civil discords, so far as the affairs of government are concerned. Under such institutions unquestionably the intelligence and energies of men may reach their highest development — progress is the most assured and the most rapid. Among the intelligent families who came to this country nearly half a century ago was that of which the subject of the present sketch is a representative. His parents, Ernst and Anna E. (Assum) Koelling, came to the United States from Holland in 1843, landing at New Orleans. From there they proceeded by boat up the Mississippi to St. Louis. The father was a sugar refiner by trade, a man of intelligence, sterling good character and a good manager in providing for his family and accumulating the substantial rewards of honest industry. He left Holland with a nucleus of means to begin life with in the New World. But no one can tell when fortune is to smile or frown. On their way up the Mississippi their boat took fire in the night time and was completely destroyed, the Koelling family with others barely escaping with their lives. They took passage on another boat, but this, too, met with a misfortune, being grounded on a sand-bar. Thus they were left several hundred miles from the point of their destination penniless and among strangers, unable even to speak the language of the country. Mr. and Mrs. Koelling (John H.'s parents) proceeded on their journey on foot, and having several small children, they experienced many hardships and privations while on the trip, being out about six weeks, late in the fall, through all the changes and severities of weather. But at last arrived in St. Louis, they were kindly cared for, particularly by their German friends, and above all by a good family from Holland of the name of Rutger. Mr. Koelling (Sr.) readily obtained employment in a sugar refinery in St. Louis, and soon had his family comfortably situated. Through industry and economy, in about eight or nine years he was able to buy a good farm in Lincoln county, to which he removed in 1852. There he made his permanent home and became one of the substantial farmers and respectable citizens of the county. He died in 1878. There were nine children in his family, but only three lived to reach mature years: Henrietta, who died the wife of H. K. Schaefer; Sarah, now the wife of Henry Gerkin, of Wright City, and John H., the subject of this sketch. John H. Koelling was born at St. Louis, November 26, 1844. Principally reared in the country, however, his youth was spent at farm work and in attending the neighborhood schools. On the 20th of November, 1867, he was married to Miss Catherine Gerkin, a daughter of Peter Gerkin, of Lincoln county. About the time of his marriage Mr. Koelling engaged in merchandising at Wright City, which he continued with success until he assumed charge of his present office in January, 1883, having been elected the fall previous. After his elec-

tion he removed to Warrenton, and has ever since resided at this place. Mr. Koelling has given his whole time and attention to the duties of his office and has made a very efficient and popular officer. His official record thus far has met with general approval. During the war Mr. K. served about one year in the Union army under Capt. John E. Ball, Forty-ninth Missouri, commanded by Col. Dyer. He was out until the close of the war, and, among numerous engagements, participated in the capture of Mobile, where he was wounded by the explosion of a shell. Mr. Koelling is an ardent Republican in politics — he votes as he shot — though he is not an intolerant partisan, and concedes to every man the right he claims, to think and speak as he pleases in political matters so long as he acts the part of a gentleman and avoids giving just cause of offense. Mr. and Mrs. Koelling have seven children: Lydia, Edward, Laura, Ida, Albert, Sarah and Annie, all at home with their parents. Mrs. K. is a member of the M. E. Church.

WILLIAM LENZE

(Merchant Tailor and City Treasurer, Warrenton).

That there is a great diversity of roads to success in life, if properly followed, is illustrated by the examples of successful men in the different pursuits in almost every town and village in the country. Mr. Lenze early committed himself to tailoring as his regular calling, and he has followed it with commendable perseverance and industry, and has managed his affairs with marked intelligence and success. Believing in the adage that “if the workman keeps his shop his shop will keep him,” he has adhered to it strictly and has proved its truth by his own successful experience. He is now quite extensively engaged in the merchant tailoring business and has accumulated a good property. He owns his own business house, or rather is now building a store house and dwelling, a building that will be a credit to the town. True to the old German custom, when the foundation was completed he gave a *hausfest*, inviting all his friends, who were entertained with speeches, alternated with good music by the local brass band, and all accompanied with a free and generous flow of wine and beer, which were supplemented with an abundance of the substantials. A general good time was had and all went merry as a marriage bell. When the house is completed a *hausuaormig*, or house-warming, will be given, which will exceed in numbers and doubtless in every other respect the former occasion. Mr. Lenze was for several years a member of the city council, and he is now city treasurer. He was born in Westphalia, Prussia, February 22, 1847, and was one of twin brothers, children of Peter and Frances (Biermarch) Lenze. There were five other children in the family. William, the subject of this sketch, and Joseph came to America in 1867. The former had already learned the tailor’s trade, and he did journey work in St. Louis until 1873 when he started in business for himself in Warrenton. August 27, 1874, he was married to Miss Christiana Wessel, a daughter of

Christopher and Friedericka Wessel, of Warren county, but formerly of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Lenze have one son, Paul, now 9 years of age.

BUCKLEY LIVSEY

(Clerk of the Circuit Court of Warren county, Warrenton).

Among the old and highly respected citizens of Warren county, and one of its most popular public officials, as all know who know anything about the county, is the subject of the present sketch. In 1872 Mr. Livsey was elected sheriff of the county. Two years later he was elected to the office of circuit clerk, and at each subsequent election for that office he has been regularly re-elected. His official record, as these facts show, has met the unqualified indorsement of the people, and personally he is highly esteemed and more than ordinarily popular. His career in the public service is another proof of the fact that as a rule the people generally encourage official faithful conduct by their continued support at the polls. He has been a resident of the county for nearly 40 years, or ever since he was a young man. By nativity he is of English nationality, born at Manchester, November 8, 1826. His father, a popular salesman for a large manufacturing house, died when Buckley was about 14 years of age. Up to that time young Livsey had had excellent school advantages, but by this misfortune he was compelled to quit school and go to work in order to help care for his mother and the family of children. There were four others besides Buckley. Their mother's maiden name was Judith Carpenter. Buckley Livsey grew up at Manchester and when 21 years of age came to America. Landing at New Orleans, he came thence to St. Louis, and in a short time to Pitzer's Landing. Mr. Livsey located at Price's Branch, where he assisted in building a mill for Joseph Woollam. He had also married the year before he left England, his wife having been a Miss Mary A. Lunt, a daughter of Henry Lunt, of Manchester. He worked in the milling business under Mr. Woodlam for about 18 months. The year after this he followed farming, but soon came to Warrenton. Mr. Livsey has been a resident of Warrenton almost continuously ever since that time. For several years he ran the mill at this place, and in 1861 was appointed depot agent at Warrenton. He occupied that position continuously until his election to the office of sheriff in 1872. His career since then has already been outlined. His first wife died in 1874, leaving him three children, namely: Bettie and Jennie, who are successful milliners, and part proprietors of a notion store in the city of New Orleans, La., and William, who is his father's deputy in the circuit clerk's office. Mr. Livsey's present wife was a Mrs. Louisa Chamberlain before her marriage. They have two children, Joseph P. and Ella M. Mr. L. and wife are members of the M. E. Church. Politically, Mr. Livsey is a Democrat, and the fact that he is such and has been repeatedly elected to office in Warren county, which is largely Republican, speaks in no uncertain

language of his personal popularity. It more than justifies what has been said of him in this respect in the present sketch.

THOMAS J. McNAIR, M. D.

(Retired Physician and Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Pendleton).

Every one of intelligence and fair observation must admit that there is something in family characteristics — that, ordinarily, mental attributes are transmitted from generation to generation hardly less, if, indeed, not more than physical castes or peculiarities. It is this fact that explains largely why certain families through generations continue to occupy positions of almost uniform prominence and respectability, both socially and in point of success in material affairs. That the fruit may be judged by the tree is true with as few exceptions as the old proverb itself, that “the tree may be judged by its fruit.” Of course there are occasional exceptions to this, as there is now and then a black sheep in every family. Exceptions, however, do not disprove the rule, but rather verify it. Glancing over the family antecedents of Dr. McNair, it is not otherwise than as should justly be expected that as a citizen and member of the community, he occupies a position of enviable consideration. He comes of good families, both on his father’s side and his mother’s. He is of sturdy Scotch-Irish ancestry, and in this country both of the families, the McNairs and Williamsons, have been from their first settlement here people of marked intelligence and unquestioned respectability. Dr. McNair’s father, Moses McNair, was of a worthy Scotch family that settled in Pennsylvania in an early day, and was born in Dauphin county, of that State, in 1779. His (Moses McNair’s) mother, whose maiden name was Wallace, was a sister of Hon. Moses Wallace, a member of the first Congress under the present constitution. Moses McNair, after he grew up, married Miss Martha Williamson, of Philadelphia, born in 1783. She was a daughter of Col. George Williamson, who came over from Ireland prior to the Revolution and served in the Colonial army throughout the war. He enlisted as a private and for gallantry and meritorious services was repeatedly promoted until he reached the rank of colonel, which he held at the close of the war. In about 1811 Moses McNair and wife removed to Ohio and settled in Greene county. Shortly after this the second war with Great Britain broke out and he entered the army and served in the North-west. He became adjutant-general under Gen. Harrison and served until the close of the war. After the war he improved a large farm near Dayton, Ohio, and also became a leading distiller and vintager, being one of the leading manufacturers of liquors and wines in the State. He died October 20, 1824; his wife died February 1, 1868, at a venerable old age. They reared a family of four children, two of whom, besides the Doctor, are living: Edith, now the widow of Thomas Webster, of St. Louis; and Margaret, also a widow lady, late the wife of Capt. James McCord (deceased), of St. Louis. The other,

Annie, became the wife of George Moser, a prominent stockman of Ohio, but has been dead for a number of years. Dr. McNair was the eldest of the children; he was educated for the legal profession and took a course at the Granville Institute and subsequently studied under a private tutor, Rev. Dr. Bryson. The instructions this good man gave him were of great advantage to him in an educational point, and as an immovable brace to his moral character, but it had the effect to destroy his future in the legal profession. The good minister taught him that even an untruth now and then was greatly to be reprobated, but that to make a profession of lying would never do in the world. Dr. McNair, however, at first thought that his pious-hearted tutor had drawn it a little too strong, and therefore still persevered in his purpose of becoming a lawyer. He taught school for two years and in the meantime read law under the noted Tom Corwin, of Ohio. But the nearer he approached the duties of the legal profession, the plainer he could see that the ways of the lawyer are dark and devious. In other words, he became convinced that, as the victim who enters Dante's Inferno leaves all hope behind, so he who enters the legal profession, if he expects to succeed, must leave all common honesty behind. He therefore gave up the pursuit of law and turned his attentions to the physical troubles of his fellow-creatures — to the medical profession. He read medicine under his uncle, by marriage, Dr. Robert E. Stephens, and in due time took a regular course at the Cincinnati Medical College, where he graduated in 1839. In 1840 Dr. McNair came to St. Louis and there engaged in the practice of his profession. He continued in the practice at St. Louis for over 30 years, and almost from the beginning had a large and lucrative practice. In 1871 he retired from the practice and located on his present farm, Groveland, in Warren county. Here he has a handsome place of 1,100 acres, one of the best grain and stock farms in the county. In 1855, September 19, Dr. McNair was married to Miss Darcus Adams, who was reared and educated in St. Louis. She survived her marriage but little more than two years, leaving him a son, Thomas Bruce, who now has charge of the farm in this county. In 1845 Dr. McNair founded the *St. Louis Magnet*, a monthly journal devoted to the interests of electrical science, in which he is thoroughly versed. The *Magnet* was first to advance many of the principles and doctrines of electricity as applied to the healing art, which are now known and received as indisputable the world over. The *Magnet* office was destroyed by fire in 1849, being a total loss, and the publication of the paper was not revived.

HENRY H. MIDDELKAMP, M. D.

(Physician and Surgeon, and President of the State Medical Society, Warrenton).

Among physicians throughout the State Dr. Middelkamp is well known and recognized as one of the ablest and most prominent members of their profession. Such is his standing in the medical pro-

fession, indeed, that at a meeting of the State Medical College in Sedalia, Mo., in May, 1884, he was honored with the election to the presidency of the society, a position he still holds. He has made medicine and its kindred sciences his life study, and while making himself thoroughly conversant with the principles and theories involved in his profession, he has at the same time, or since his graduation from medical college over 20 years ago, been an active, extensive and closely observant practitioner. Thus thoroughly devoted to his profession and gifted with a mind eminently fitted by nature for this field of investigation and activity; he has, as would naturally be expected, made himself a more than ordinarily successful and scientific physician. Almost from the beginning of his practice in this county he has had a large *clientele* in his profession — in late years the largest practice beyond question in the county. Dr. Middelkamp has ever taken an active interest in the general affairs of his profession, of its welfare and advancement. In the work of its societies he has been one of the more active and prominent physicians in this part of the State. At his instance, and mainly through his exertions, the Linton Medical Society was formed. Indeed, the honor is due him of being the founder of the society. Dr. Middelkamp was born and reared in Warren county and has spent his whole life thus far within its borders. His parents, John H. and Margaret A. (Schlueter) Middelkamp, were both originally from Germany, but came to this country when young and was married here. His father, John H., was from Hanover, and came to America in 1835. He was married to Miss Schlueter several years afterwards. In about 1837, after working at Pittsburg and other points, he came to Warren county and bought a small tract of timbered land, about four miles east of Warrenton. Here he built a log cabin and opened a small farm. Being a man of industry and intelligence, economical and a good manager, he prospered abundantly and became one of the substantial farmers and well-to-do citizens of the county. He accumulated an ample competence for himself and family. He died at his homestead near Warrenton, in 1866, well known and highly respected. His widow is still living on the old homestead. They reared a family of eight children, the names of whom appear in the sketch of John H. Middelkamp, Jr. Dr. Middelkamp was born on the homestead near Warrenton, January 27, 1839. His youth was spent on the farm and he received a somewhat advanced education, both in English and German, principally by private instruction and self-application to his studies. In 1861, having decided to become a physician, he began a course of study with that object in view under Dr. John E. Hutton, then practicing at Warrenton. In due time he entered the St. Louis Medical College where, after a regular course of two terms, he graduated in 1864. Immediately after his graduation Dr. Middelkamp entered actively into the practice of his profession at Warrenton. He was first in the practice with Dr. Hutton and, after the latter's removal to Mexico, Mo., he continued to practice alone in which, up to the present time, he has been continuously engaged.

Dr. Middelkamp has been quite successful in his practice, both in the treatment of cases and in a material point of view. He has accumulated a comfortable property. He has just completed a handsome two-story residence, which he now occupies, a dwelling that is a credit to Warrenton. September 11, 1864, Dr. Middelkamp was married to Miss Ellen Smith, a daughter of George F. Smith, of St. Louis, but formerly of Cincinnati. The Dr. and Mrs. Middelkamp have five children; Willie A., Edwin G., Marion S., Kate E. and H. Herbert. Dr. Middelkamp has always taken a public-spirited interest in the cause of education, and has been actively identified with the school interests of Warren county. He was elected superintendent of the public schools of this county in November, 1870, and served two years, and was one of the curators of the State University at Columbia, in 1878-79. He and wife are members of the Presbyterian Church. The Doctor occupies all, or nearly all, of his leisure time from the active duties of his practice with study and investigation in the line of his profession. He has accumulated a handsome library of medical works, both in English and German, in which much of his time is spent with pleasure and profit. The Doctor has quite a reputation as a lecturer and an extemporaneous speaker, for he is often called out to speak at public meetings.

JOHN H. MIDDELKAMP

(Treasurer of Warren county, Warrenton).

Mr. Middelkamp is a brother to Dr. Middelkamp whose sketch proceeds this, and was born on the old homestead of the family near Warrenton, March 22, 1841. He was the second in the family of eight children, Dr. Middlekamp being the eldest. The others were William, Annie, now Mrs. Kemper; Mary, the wife of Mr. Koppleman of St. Louis; Herman, Maggie, now Mrs. Strack; Carrie, and two others who died in tender years. John H., the subject of this sketch, was reared on his father's farm and continued at farming until 1866 when he and his brother, William, formed a partnership in the hardware business, and established a store at Warrenton. Their business venture proved a successful one. Commencing with a small capital their business steadily increased from the beginning until they had one of the leading houses in their line in the county — indeed, the leading house. They made it their motto from the first to deal fairly with every one and to sell at the lowest possible figures, consistent with sound business management. Always accommodating and obliging to their customers, and never intentionally deceiving them in the quality of their goods, their house soon attained an enviable and established reputation for reliability. The trade of the Messrs. Middelkamp & Bro., has steadily increased from year to year and theirs has become one of the prominent and successful business firms of the county. They have each accumulated a comfortable property and are regarded as among the more substantial and highly respected citizens of the county. They carry a large stock of shelf and heavy

hardware and also a complete stock of farm machinery and household furniture. Their average stock runs from \$5,000 to \$18,000, and their trade is proportionally large. They own the large business house which they occupy and also the Warren County Bank building, one of the best houses in Warrenton. February 14, 1869, Mr. Middelkamp was married to Miss Malina Strack, a daughter of the Rev. Strack. She survived her marriage, however, only about four years, leaving him at her death a son, Charles. To his present wife Mr. Middelkamp was married December 27, 1876. She was a Miss Mary Gardemann, a daughter of H. H. Gardemann of this county. They have one son, George. In 1876 Mr. Middelkamp was elected to the office of treasurer of the county, and four years afterwards he was re-elected, his present term to expire in December following. He and wife are members of the German Evangelical Church.

WILLIAM H. MORSEY

(Attorney at Law, and Prosecuting Attorney of Warren County, Warrenton).

For ten years continuously Mr. Morsey has occupied the position he now holds, that of prosecuting attorney of the county by consecutive biennial elections. This fact speaks more for his standing as a lawyer and popularity as a man, where he was born and reared and is best known, than anything that could be said here. It is a well known fact that he occupies a position of enviable prominence not only at the bar in this county, but throughout the circuit in which he practices. He is a member of Peers & Morsey, the leading law firm of Warren county, and one of the leading firms in this part of the State. Mr. Morsey has been a close and hard student of the law and has thoroughly grounded himself in the great principles of civil and criminal jurisprudence, as laid down in the books of text-writers and declared by the higher courts. A young man of strong native ability, well educated and a popular, effective speaker, industrious in his practice and faithful to his clients, he could hardly have failed of attaining to enviable prominence at the bar. The firm of Peers & Morsey has a large and lucrative practice not only in Warren but in adjoining counties. Mr. Morsey was born in this county November 21, 1850. He was of German parentage, a son of Col. Frederick Morsey, a native of Hanover, but who came to this country in 1833, and subsequently became a prominent lawyer of this county. Col. Morsey first resided in Philadelphia for a short time and then came to St. Louis. From the latter city he removed to Franklin county, where he served in the office of county surveyor. He became a resident of Warren county in 1854 and also served in the office of county surveyor in this county. He was quite successfully interested in farming and later along was admitted to the bar and became a popular attorney of the county. During the war he promptly identified himself with the cause of the Union and organized a regiment for the service. He commanded the Tenth Missouri cavalry, which was dis-

tinguished for its superior drill and discipline, and its conspicuous gallantry on more than one hard fought field during that long and terrible struggle. A worthy sketch of his life and services appears in the "Bench and Bar" for this State, a work recently published. His wife was a Miss Minnie Bock, a daughter of Mr. Bock, with whom Col. Morsey came across to this country from Holland when a young man. They reared a family of four children: George W., an engineer of Moberly; William L., the subject of this sketch; Thomas M., the partner of S. B. Cook, in the Warrenton *Banner*; and Helen, the wife of Mr. Heffern. William L. Morsey was educated in the high school at Warrenton, and also attended the Central Wesleyan College. He read law under his father, Col. Morsey, and in 1870 was admitted to the bar under Judge Gilchrist Porter. Immediately after his admission he engaged actively in the practice of his profession and soon attained a recognized position at the bar. In 1874, such was his standing as a lawyer and his personal popularity that he was nominated for the office of county attorney by the Republicans at the November election and duly elected to that office. Mr. Morsey has made an able and successful prosecutor, and has given general satisfaction in office as his repeated re-elections show. In 1879 he was married to Miss Laura Pulliam, a refined and accomplished daughter of Judge John A. Pulliam, deceased, late of Warrenton. Mr. and Mrs. Morsey have two children: Frederick W. and Chase. Mr. Morsey has always taken quite an active interest in politics and is recognized as one of the leading men of his party in this county. In 1876 he was a delegate to the National Convention which nominated Hayes for the Presidency.

CAPT. E. F. ORDELHEIDE

(Sheriff of Warren County, Warrenton, Mo.).

Capt. Ordelheide was a gallant soldier in the Union army during the war, and during the latter part of it commanded a company of militia in this State. He enlisted in 1861 in the volunteer U. S. service, becoming a member of the Eighth Indiana. Subsequently he served in Missouri, Kansas and Arkansas, and later along, still, became captain of Co. E, of the Missouri State militia, under Col. Morsey. Capt. Ordelheide is a German by nativity, and came to this country when quite a young man, in 1858. He was born in Brockhagen, Prussia, in 1840, and was a son of Franz Ordelheide and wife, *nee* Mena Harstronberg, both old families. They reared eight children, seven of whom are living. Henry, Herman and Charlotta are the only ones besides E. F. who came to America. Henry died in this county in 1864, Herman being a resident of Lincoln county, and Charlotta, now Mrs. William Kamp, being a resident of this county. Capt. Ordelheide came to America when about 18 years of age. Soon afterwards, the war breaking out, he enlisted in the army, in which he served until the close of the war. In 1866 he was appointed postmaster at Pitts, in Warren county, in which position he served

for two years. He was also engaged in merchandising during that time. In 1869 he removed to Wright City, where he continued merchandising. While at Wright City he was elected to the office of justice of the peace, and filled that position with credit to himself and to the public. In 1882 he was nominated for the office of sheriff and collector of the county by the Republican party, of which he is and has long been an earnest and faithful member. Notwithstanding the office had been in control of the Democrats for the preceding eight years, such was his personal popularity and his high standing in the county that he was triumphantly elected. He is now serving his first term in office, and it is but the truth to say that he is one of the most popular sheriffs the county ever had. Mr. and Mrs. Ordelheide have five children: Emma, Rosa, Edward, Julius and Frank. They are members of the Lutheran Evangelical Church.

HON. CHARLES E. PEERS

(Attorney at Law, Warrenton).

Among the self-made, prominent men of Missouri, the subject of the present sketch occupies a conspicuous and honorable position. Few men in the State have been more active or influential in public affairs in recent years than he. Though still comparatively a young man, twice he has been the recipient of the distinguished honor of being called to preside over the deliberations of his party at its State convention, a position he filled each time with such dignity and ability as to attract general attention, and favorable comment all over the State. Other positions of hardly less prominence and distinction he has repeatedly filled in a manner entirely worthy of the enviable reputation he bears as one of the leading public men of the State. Mr. Peers is now a popular candidate before his party for the nomination to represent his district in Congress, and has attracted a large following who are thoroughly devoted to him in his present contest, as they would be in any other. It is confidently believed by many who are impartial observers of the present race in the seventh district that if a true, unbiased test of the party's choice could be had, he would unquestionably be selected as the nominee. The convention, before which he was a candidate, recently adjourned after taking 589 ballots without effecting a nomination. A new convention has been called, but what will be its result remains for the future to develop. Mr. Peers is a lawyer by profession, and has been actively engaged in the practice for nearly twenty years, or since his admission to the bar in 1867. To any one in the least acquainted with the judicial affairs of the State, and particularly with the history of the bar in the third and nineteenth circuits, it is unnecessary to speak of his standing and eminent success as a lawyer. To all such he is well known as one of the leading attorneys, if not the foremost lawyer of the circuit. But as the biographical part of this work is intended to preserve a record of the lives and careers of the men of whom it speaks, it is not improper to state here that almost from the beginning of his practice he has held a posi-

tion second to that of but few, if any, members of the bar, however old and experienced in the practice with whom he has been associated. Within a year after he was admitted, such was the favorable impression he had made, and the high estimate that was placed on his ability and attainments, that he was elevated to the important office of circuit attorney of the third circuit, which then included the counties of St. Charles, Warren, Pike, Lincoln, Audrain and Montgomery. This office was then an object worthy of the ambition of any good lawyer, and was much sought after by prominent attorneys in the different counties. His selection was, therefore, a compliment of no ordinary significance, but one which the ability he displayed in the discharge of his official duties showed was not undeserved. In 1872, Mr. Peers, though a Democrat in a Republican county, was elected to represent his county in the State Legislature. His conceded ability for the position, and his great personal popularity, were the controlling influence which brought about his triumphant election. In the Legislature he gave the county a standing and influence it had not had for years before. On all sides he was recognized as one of the leading men of his party in that body. By the Speaker of the House he was honored with the chairmanship of the committee on criminal jurisprudence, one of the first committees of the House. While in the Legislature, aside from other valuable services he rendered the State and his county, he did a great deal to harmonize the discordant enactment then found in our criminal code, and to make it more systematic and consistent in all its parts. In 1876 Mr. Peers was a presidential elector for this State on the Democratic ticket, and made a brilliant canvass of his district for his party. Two years later he was made chairman of the Democratic State Convention, and in 1880 he was a prominent candidate before the State Convention for Lieutenant-Governor, coming within a few votes of defeating Gov. Campbell for the nomination. Indeed, it is a part of the inside history of the politics of the State that he was only defeated for the nomination by a trade between other candidates more successful than holy. Over the last State Convention of his party, which was held at St. Louis in June of the past year, he was called to preside as its permanent chairman. Since then he has been actively engaged in his canvass for Congress. It has been said that Mr. Peers is a self-made man. How true this is may be inferred from the fact that as stated in the "United States Biographical Dictionary" (Mo. Vol.), he was at work as a farm hand on monthly wages during the time he read law, availing himself of all his leisure from work to study for the bar. Certainly this is a record of which any man may feel a just and pardonable pride. Success in life when worthily achieved is always creditable, but when it is achieved from the most unfavorable of early circumstances, it is worthy of the highest credit. Though poor when a young man, and without family influence to look to for advancement, Mr. Peers comes of an old and highly respected family, one that has always occupied a position of marked consideration wherever settled. On his father's side he is of Scotch descent, the family having come originally from

the land of Bruce and Wallace, and Scott and Burns. The branch of it to which he belongs removed first to the North of Ireland, and thence came to America, locating in Virginia. His grandfather was Maj. Valentine I. Peers, a gallant officer under Washington during the Revolution, and who commanded a brigade at the battle of Brandywine. His father, Edward J. Peers, was an officer in the Mexican War, the major of the regiment. Maj. Peers, Sr., removed from Loudon county, Va., in an early day, and settled with his family at Bowling Green, Kentucky. There Maj. Edward Peers was reared. The family are believed to have brought the first family carriage and the first piano to Kentucky ever seen in that State. Maj. Edward Peers was married at Bowling Green, Ky., to Miss Cynthia Reynolds, and some years afterwards removed to Missouri. Here he was appointed military commander of the whole district of country north of Missouri, a position he held until the outbreak of the Mexican War. He then entered the army as major of a regiment, and served until the close of the war. He died in Troy, Lincoln county, in 1862, one of the highly respected citizens of the county. Charles E. was born at Troy, Mo., May 2, 1844, and was principally reared an orphan boy. His school advantages for an education were practically *nil*, having to employ all his time at work. His entire attendance at school would not aggregate as much as two half year terms. But of a bright, quick mind, and of industrious studious habits, ambitious and determined to rise in the world, he gave all his leisure time to books. After awhile he learned the printer's trade, and that afforded him an excellent opportunity to improve himself. All in all he succeeded in attaining a fair general English education, far better and more substantial than the smattering apologies which many young men bring away with them from college.

In the newspaper office he also acquired the habit of composing and writing articles on the various political and other questions of the day with grace and rapidity, and became remarked by all acquainted with him for his force and ability as a writer. Finally directing his attention to the profession of the law, he has ever since devoted the best energies of his life to that calling, and with what success we have seen. Mr. Peers is a man of family; he was married in 1866 to Miss May C. Humphreys, of Warren county, a lady of marked intelligence and refinement, a daughter of the late John Humphreys, of this county, but originally of Brooklyn, N. Y. They have two children: Frank C. and Porter. Mr. Peers is one of the prominent Masons of the State, and in all respects is a man and citizen of honorable standing and consideration.

ERNST SCHOWENGERDT

(Retired Farmer, and Dealer in General Merchandise, Warrenton).

A life devoted to honest industry in any worthy pursuit, and true to all the duties and responsibilities of one's situation and surroundings may truly be said to have been well spent. And in this country, without some unusual misfortune, such a life can hardly fail of being

productive of substantial results. Such has been the life, thus far, of the subject of the present sketch. Nor has he been disappointed in the just expectations which he had every reason to entertain, that his long years of industry, directed by good business intelligence and accompanied with steady habits of frugality and economy, would result in an ample competence for his later years and for the comfortable provision of his family. Mr. Schowengerdt was left an orphan by the death of his father, while yet a mere boy, and afterwards had not only his own way to make in the world, but assisted in caring for his mother's family. Up to middle age he was engaged in farming, and was remarked for being one of the most energetic, industrious and successful farmers in his vicinity. In this industry he accumulated a good property, a large, comfortable homestead, and other valuable lands. His place was in the vicinity of Charrette creek, in Warren county. In 1868 he removed to Warrenton, and engaged in merchandising. Since then he has been in business continuously at this place. For years Mr. Schowengerdt has been recognized as one of the leading business men of the county. He carries an excellent stock of goods, and does a lucrative and extensive trade. Mr. Schowengerdt is one of the substantial property holders of the county, a man in easy circumstances, and a large tax payer. Like many of the better citizens of Warren county, and of the entire country, for that matter, he is a German by nativity, born near Minster, Prussia, March 15, 1824. His father died near Minster when Ernst was only about five years of age. There were five children in the family, and in 1837, the mother, with her children, immigrated to America and settled near Marthasville, in Warren county, where the children grew to mature years. Ernst Schowengerdt was married in 1844, to Miss Eliza Huckride, a daughter of Mr. Huckride, also formerly of Germany. Mr. Schowengerdt settled on Charrette creek, where he subsequently followed farming about 25 years. He then removed to Warrenton and engaged in merchandising. He and his excellent wife have reared a family of four children: John W., Mary J., now Mrs. John Middelkamp; Caroline, the wife of Henry Kamp; and Franklin, who is still with his parents.

JAMES W. SHELTON

(Farmer, Post-office, Warrenton).

For over 40 years Mr. Shelton has been a resident of Warren county and one of its thorough-going farmers and worthy citizens. Nor has his long residence and constant industry as a farmer and citizen been without substantial results. He is comfortably situated in life, having a large, well improved farm which is well stocked, a comfortable home and an abundance of everything around him to render his circumstances satisfactory and agreeable. Mr. Shelton's farm contains nearly 300 acres, or rather his tract of land contains that number, more than two-thirds of which is under fence and otherwise improved. Mr. Shelton is a native of Virginia, and a son of Robert

H. Shelton and wife, *nee* Martha Denison, the parents of each of whom were originally from Maryland. Mr. Shelton was born in Pittsylvania county, Va., November 16, 1819. His father was of the same county, but his mother was of Halifax county. They had a family of five children, the others, besides the subject of this sketch, being Nancy E. (deceased), William (deceased), T. S. and Matilda (deceased). In 1837 the family came to Missouri and located in St. Charles county, but settled in Warren county three years afterwards. The father, who had been a gallant soldier in the War of 1812, became a well-to-do farmer of Warren county, and died here July 17, 1873, at the advanced age of 81. The mother died in 1878 aged 78. James W. Shelton, the third in his parents' family of children, was 18 years of age when he came out to Missouri with the family. After coming to this State he remained in St. Charles county until 1840. Since then he has been a continuous resident of Warren county. February 19, 1846, he was married to Miss Sarah McClure, a daughter of Benonah and Elizabeth (Hoffman) McClure. Mr. and Mrs. Shelton have had nine children, but two of whom, however, are living: Levy and W. Albert, the former of whom married Miss Ida T. Yocum and is now a resident of Lafayette county, and the latter married Miss Sarah Key and resides on the farm with his father. Mrs. Shelton died on the 5th of May, 1858, and Mr. S. has never re-married. He is a worthy member of the A. F. and A. M.

COL. CLAY TAYLOR

(Retired Farmer, Post-office, Pendleton).

Col. Taylor, himself a prominent citizen of Northern Missouri and well and favorably known among the prominent men throughout the State, is a representative of two leading families of the country, the record of whom forms a part, and not an unimportant part of the history of the country—the Taylors and Clays. Both of these families, as every one of ordinary general information knows, came originally from Virginia. Col. Taylor's grandfather was Gen. James Taylor, one of the distinguished men of the Old Dominion; and his father was Col. Nathaniel P. Taylor, from Orange county, Va., afterwards a gallant officer in the War of 1812 from Kentucky, and United States Register of Lands at St. Louis. He early came out to Kentucky from Virginia, and was afterwards married there to Miss Eleanor Hart Clay, a daughter of Rev. Porter Clay, a pioneer settler of Kentucky and an able minister who did missionary work in the West, and is believed to have preached the first sermon ever preached in the English language west of the Mississippi. He was a brother to the great Henry Clay, of Kentucky, the brilliant and almost idolized "Harry of the West." Col. Taylor, the subject of this sketch, is, therefore, a grand-nephew of the great Kentuckian. Col. Taylor's father enlisted in Kentucky for the War of 1812 and was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, being, at that time, one of the youngest officers of his rank in the army. He served with zeal and fidelity until the close

of the war and several times distinguished himself by his gallantry in action.

In 1832 he removed to St. Louis with his family, and was shortly appointed U. S. Register of Lands, a position he held until his death, which occurred in 1849. His wife had died before his removal to Missouri, in 1829. Col. Clay Taylor was the eldest of three children, of whom he is now the only survivor, and was himself quite young at the time of his mother's death. He was reared in St. Louis and was given superior educational advantages. After completing a preparatory course, he was sent successively to a number of the best institutions of learning in the country, taking, besides a general course, a course in military tactics and a course in law. He studied from first to last in the St. Louis University, Maj. Laws' Military Academy, at St. Louis, Jacksonville (Ill.) College, Kemper's College, St. Louis, and took a course in law under Hon. Josiah Spaulding, of St. Louis. About this time the Mexican war broke out, and, true to the traditions of his family for patriotism and courage, he promptly offered himself as a volunteer for the service of his country. He became a member of Capt. Weightman's company of Missouri light artillery, in which he served for about a year. He was on Kearney's expedition to New Mexico, and was with Col. Doniphan on the latter's march to join Gen. Taylor at Buena Vista. At Gen. Taylor's suggestion Col. Taylor was appointed first lieutenant in the Fourth U. S. infantry, which commission he declined, the war being ended, for the purpose of engaging in private business. He then went West across the plains, and was afterwards engaged in merchandising in New Mexico and California until 1852, when he returned to St. Louis.

Here he took an active part in the North Missouri Railroad enterprise, and shortly became financial agent and land agent of the company. He was a member of the board of directors of that company and contributed very materially to the early success of the road. November 16, 1853, Col. Taylor was married to Miss Marie Louise, an accomplished daughter of Gen. Bernard Pratte, ex-mayor of St. Louis and president of the Missouri Bank. He is mentioned in the history of that city as being the first white male American citizen born within its limits. Mrs. Taylor was educated at the St. Louis Convent of the Sacred Heart. Three years after his marriage Col. Taylor removed to Warren county, where he was residing at the time of the outbreak of the Civil War. A Southern man by birth and family lineage and in convictions and sympathy, he at once entered the Confederate army, and was soon promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel of artillery and ordnance, in which he served until the close of the war. Col. Taylor's record in the Southern army is one of which any brave soldier might well be proud. He was in a number of the hardest fought battles of the war, and everywhere bore himself with gallantry and ability as an officer. One incident of a rather peculiar nature in the life of Col. T. is worthy of mention in this connection. In 1812 his father wrote the "cartel" of exchange of prisoners between the United States government and the British government.

Just 50 years to a day, afterwards, March 15, 1862, Col. T. wrote out the "cartel" for the exchange of prisoners between the Confederate States of America and the United States, Gen. Samuel Curtis representing the United States and Col. T. the Confederate States, just after the battle of Pea Ridge. This cartel was adhered to all during the late Civil War. After the war Col. T. returned to Warren county, where he has ever since continued to reside. For years he has been an enterprising agriculturist and one of the public-spirited citizens of the county. He is now living somewhat in retirement, however, and is with his sons on a handsome farm of some 600 acres, known as "Camp Branch Farm," one of the best farms in the north-western part of the county.

In 1873 Col. Taylor was commissioned quartermaster-general of the Missouri State militia by Gov. Woodson, and served in that office through Woodson's administration. Col. Taylor and wife had seven children, four of whom are living, namely: Bernard P., Porter C., Laura E. and Medora. The deceased are Nathaniel P., Robert W. and Tulie G. The two eldest sons are married and engaged in farming in the vicinity of the father's homestead. Col. Taylor is vice-president of the National Association of Mexican Veterans. As a representative of the Clay family on his mother's side, the table of Henry Clay, the one on which the great Kentuckian wrote all his famous bills introduced in Congress, has come down to Col. Taylor, and is now in his possession, — one of the heirlooms of his family. Col. Taylor's father was a first cousin and also brother-in-law to President Taylor.

PROF. HENRY VOSHOLL

(Of Central Wesleyan College, Warrenton).

Prof. Vosholl is a native of Illinois, born at Blue Island on the 1st of May, 1852. His parents, Rev. Henry Vosholl and wife, *nee* Miss Louise Engelke, were both of German birth, and were reared in their native country. The father is a minister of the M. E. Church, and a man of superior culture as well as of deep piety. They now reside in Missouri. The others in their family of children besides Prof. Henry Vosholl are Louisa, Rosetta, now the wife of Prof. Sauer, of Warrenton; J. William, an attorney in Osage county, and Matilda, who is the wife of Prof. Labhardt, of Hermann. Prof. Henry Vosholl, the subject of this sketch, took a regular course in the institution with which he is now connected as a teacher, graduating in the class of '71. Immediately following this he became a teacher in the preparatory department of the institution, and continued in that position until 1876, when he retired from it in order to attend Boston University. He accordingly took a post-graduate course of two years in the latter institution. Prof. Vosholl then returned to Warrenton and was shortly elected to the chair of English and History in the Central Wesleyan College, the duties of which he has ever since continued to discharge.

As the above facts show, he is a man of advanced education. His culture, as all know who are qualified to speak, is not out of comparison with the superior opportunities he has had for an education. The improvement of his mind may almost be said to have been his life work thus far, for he has been a close and hard student from youth. Gifted with a quick, active mind and a retentive memory, he has naturally become a scholar of wide and accurate learning. He pursued his education with a view of becoming a teacher, regarding this one of the most useful and honorable callings of the present age. Thoroughly devoted to his calling, he has exerted himself to succeed in it with that zeal and perseverance which rarely admit of disappointments. Prof. Vosholl has already established an enviable reputation as a teacher, and his excellent social qualities make him hardly less esteemed in the community at large than his qualifications and success as a teacher challenge the respect and hearty commendation of professional educators.



CHAPTER XII.

HISTORY OF HICKORY GROVE AND CAMP BRANCH TOWNSHIPS.

Hickory Grove Township Organized — Boundary — Early History — Wright City — Pitts Post-office — Biographical — Camp Branch Township — Boundary, Etc. — Pioneers — Biographical.

Hickory Grove township was set off from Elkhorn in 1839. It is one of the most desirable portions of Warren county, there being a larger proportion of prairie land there than characterizes the balance of the county.

BOUNDARY.

The township is bounded on the north by Montgomery county, east by St. Charles county, south by Charrette, and west by Elkhorn and Charrette townships. The past history of the town contains much that is of historic interest. At a point one mile and a half east of Wright City was located Kennedy's Fort, of which mention has been made in the general history of the county. From this vicinity were enlisted many heroes of the War of 1812, several of whom were classed among the leading men of Missouri. The Bryans, the Boones and other families of note lived in what is now Hickory Grove township.

From the many families who made their homes in this vicinity at an early day may be mentioned John Chambers, an Irishman, who first located in St. Louis county in 1798, and afterwards removed to Warren county. His sons, Thomas and Alexander, were both soldiers of the War of 1812.

John Gilkey was an early settler, locating in 1824. Thomas N. Graves was the son of a Revolutionary soldier, and was one of the first three judges of the Warren county court. There is on file in the county court a certificate signed by Lewis Cass, Secretary of War, and dated March 31, 1832, showing that the father of Thomas N. Graves was entitled to a pension of \$100 per annum as a veteran of the first war with Great Britain. Joseph Gibson was an old settler, and raised a large family of children. He died in Lincoln county, aged 87 years. Guion Gibson, a Tennessean, located in Hickory Grove in 1810. He was a remarkably clear-headed and far-seeing

man, raised a large family, and his sons, James, John and Guion, Jr., were members of Callaway's rangers. Robert Gray, a well known man of the early times in Warren county, settled in the vicinity of Howell's Prairie in 1809.

In the long list of men who distinguished themselves in those days when fortitude and self-reliance were required to maintain a home in the then wilderness of Warren county, no name is more conspicuous than that of Thomas Kennedy, a soldier of the Revolution, who settled in Hickory Grove township in 1809. He built the post known in history as Kennedy's Fort, and was one of the foremost men of his day. To Thomas Kennedy the early settlers looked for advice, and upon him they depended when danger threatened them. His youngest son, Judge Royal J. Kennedy, yet resides on the old family homestead, one and a half miles east of Wright City. In 1860 Mr. Kennedy was a member of the State Legislature, and he was at one time a judge of the county court, and enjoys the distinction of having resided in one Territory, one State and three counties, and yet has always lived on the same place and never changed his domicile.

The Kennedys were among the best known people of the county. James Kennedy was one of the commissioners who laid out the old "Whosau Trace," which was located in 1815, and ran westward from St. Charles, nearly parallel with the famous Boone's Lick road. The "Whosau Trace" long since ceased to be known as a highway, yet there are still traces of it to be found.

Among other early settlers of Hickory Grove were John and William Kent, William McConnell, James, William and Thomas Collins, Warren Kidder, Louis Pendleton, Aaron T. McConnell, Wm. McConnell, Jr., Lawson Carter, Cleaver Linn, Milton Edwards, Wm. Organ and Milton J. Young.

WRIGHT CITY.

Wright City is the principal village in Hickory Grove township. It is situated about eight miles from Warrenton, the county seat, and is a flourishing town. The village was located and platted in 1857, by Dr. H. C. Wright, a prominent citizen, from whom the town derives its name.

The early settlers included J. B. Oliver, a Kentuckian, who was a well known and public-spirited man; C. M. Bryan, who opened the first blacksmith shop; J. V. Hays, an attorney, still practicing there; A. P. McConnell, who built the first store; D. A. Bass; Thomas McGinness, who built and conducted the first hotel; Henry Ordelheide,

brother of Sheriff Ordelheide; Andrew McConnell, who was killed during the Civil War; N. P. Stevenson, and James Tatum, who was one of the leading spirits of the town, and who built and operated a tobacco factory for several years.

The first church was originally built by the Baptists, but for years was used by all denominations. This building was burned by the Federal militia during 1863, reference to which event will be found in the war history of the county.

Previous to the Civil War the only school was at Locust Grove, about a mile and a half west of the village. In 1865 a school-house was erected in the village, which has since enjoyed the best of educational facilities.

The Dr. Wright referred to, for many years was looked upon as the leading man of the country. He was an educated gentleman, a very distinguished physician, and withal a man who took a deep interest in all public matters. His widow yet resides in St. Louis, and one of his daughters is the wife of R. G. Butler, assistant superintendent of the Wabash, St. Louis and Pacific road. Among the business men of Wright City, recognized for his sterling worth and ability, none were better known than Thomas J. Fariss, at present cashier of the Warren county Bank at Warrenton. Mr. Fariss was for 16 years one of the leading merchants of Wright City, carrying on business as the partner of E. F. Ordelheide, the present sheriff of the county.

PITTS POST-OFFICE.

This post-office is located about four miles east of Warrenton, at the store of Henry T. Emming, the only other post-office in the township being what is known as Teuque, located in the extreme southern portion of the town.

Camp Branch and Peruque creeks are the principal streams.

B I O G R A P H I C A L .

HENRY BLATTNER,

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Wright City).

Mr. Blattner is one of those energetic, enterprising citizens of foreign birth with so many of whom Warren county is favored, and who have done so much to make this county what it is, one of the pros-

perous counties of North-eastern Missouri. He was born in the canton of Argan, Switzerland, August 27, 1831. When he was about 11 years of age his parents came to America, and settled in Warren county, where the father engaged in farming and where both resided until their death. Henry was the youngest of three children, and he was reared on the farm in this county. October 29, 1852, he was married to Miss Elizabeth Leek, a daughter of Jacob and Eva Leek, formerly of Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany. Mr. B., however, was born and reared in this country. Mr. Blattner followed farming exclusively for some years after his marriage, and then also engaged in milling and the carding business. He established a saw and grist mill and a carding factory in this county, and ran it with success for many years, until his entire establishment was accidentally burned down in 1881. He brought the first portable steam engine to the county ever used in his neighborhood. Since the burning of his milling and carding works he has devoted his entire time and attention to his farming and stock raising interests. He also deals to a considerable extent in stock. He has a fine farm of nearly 300 acres, and is comfortably situated. At the recent Republican county convention he was given the nomination for the office of public administrator, unsolicited on his part. As the Republicans have a majority in this county, and as he is a man of more than ordinary popularity, he will in all probability be elected. Mr. and Mrs. Blattner have twelve children, namely: Louisa (deceased); Charles A. a merchant of Wright City; Henry L., also a merchant at Wright City; John G., Mary C., the wife of Victor Strach, a well-to-do young farmer of this county; Christena S., William T., August E., Jacob F., Julia L., John F. and Robert C. Mr. B. and family are members of the Lutheran Church, and he is a member of the A. F. and A. M.

JUDGE JOHN C. CASNER

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Foristel).

Judge Casner came to Warren county from West Virginia, where he had previously lived from his birth, in 1865, and settled in Warren county, near Foristell, where he bought a good farm and engaged in farming and raising stock. His experience here since that time has been an entirely successful one, and he has risen in popular esteem among the people of the county as a worthy farmer and useful citizen, not less than he has prospered in material affairs. He has an excellent farm of 320 acres, nearly all of which is either in active cultivation or meadow or pasturage. It is beyond question one of the best and most desirable farms of Hickory Grove township. He is an energetic, neat and thrifty farmer and has set an example of successful farm life that is well worthy of imitation. Judge Casner is a man of solid intelligence and sober, sound, good judgment, as well as a man of excellent business qualifications and agreeable, popular manners. Always hospitable at his comfortable home, and pleasant and dignified in his bearing toward all whom he

meets, he has very naturally won the confidence and esteem of the public and challenged general respect and appreciation for his sterling worth and usefulness as a citizen.

In 1874 such was his standing in the county, that he was elected presiding justice of the county court by a majority of his fellow-citizens highly complimentary to him, personally. He held that important and responsible office no less than eight years, consecutively, by the repeated indorsement of the people of the county, and as long as he would consent to be burdened with its duties and responsibilities. Judge Casner was born in Brook county, W. Va., March 8, 1828, and was a son of James and Elsie (Kerr) Casner, his father originally of Maryland, but his mother from New Jersey. His grandfather Casner was a gallant old soldier in the War for Independence. His mother is still living, now a resident of Troy, Mo.; but his father died in 1842. Both were members of the Presbyterian Church. John C. was the second of their family of eight children, and was reared in his native county. He was married there November 9, 1858, to Miss Rosa V. Smith, a daughter of Andrew and Jane Smith, of that county. In the fall of 1858 (December) he moved to Mahaska county, Iowa, and continued to reside there, engaged in farming, until 1865, when he came to Missouri and settled in Warren county, as stated above. The Judge and Mrs. Casner have four children: Judson S., Lizzie (deceased), Edward H. and Dwight E. He and wife are members of the Congregational Church.

CARR EDWARDS

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Cappeln).

The Edwards family is one of the old and highly respected families of North-east Missouri. Branches of it are found in nearly every county of this section of the State. The family came originally from Virginia, and different representatives of it settled in this part of the State in 1883 up to a short time before the war. Mr. Edwards' paternal grandparents settled in Warren county in 1838. His father, John A. B. Edwards, was then a youth 14 years of age. He grew up in this county, and was married to Miss Elizabeth Edwards, a cousin of his. They reared a family of six children, two others having died in tender years. The father is still living on the old family homestead, which his father settled nearly half a century ago. Carr Edwards, named for his maternal grandfather, was born in this county February 11, 1858. He was reared on the farm and secured good school advantages in youth and young manhood. After the usual course in the common schools, he entered the State Normal School at Kirksville in 1875, where he took a course in the higher branches. He then engaged in teaching and continued in that occupation with success for three years. In 1879 he matriculated at the State University, and besides taking a course in the general studies took a special course in civil engineering and surveying. He then resumed teaching and taught for two years. But tiring of the school-

room and feeling that he ought to engage in something else more substantial than teaching, having married in the meantime, he settled down to farming and stock raising, in which he has ever since been engaged. Mr. Edwards resides in section 24, of Hickory Grove township, near Cappeln, across in St. Charles county. He was married October 27, 1881, to Miss Jennie Ferrell, a daughter of Hutchens B. Ferrell, of St. Charles county. Mrs. E. was educated at Woodlawn Seminary, and at Fairview Female Institute. They have one child, Edmonia Addella.

REV. HEINRICH S. FEIX

(Pastor von der Friedens und Harmonie Gemeinde, Wright City).

Rev. Mr. Feix, pastor of the "Peace and Harmony Congregation" of the German Evangelical Church, at Wright City, has had charge of this congregation, which he himself organized, ever since its organization, in 1880. He had then only recently been ordained a minister of the German Evangelical Church, after a thorough course of general and theological studies. Almost from boyhood, up to the time of his ordination, his time was spent either at school or college, and to the best advantage, for habits of close, assiduous study have always been one of his most marked characteristics. A regular graduate in theology when he came to Wright City, and a man of wide and varied learning and earnest piety, his experience here as a minister has been a most successful one, and one not less satisfactory to himself than gratifying to his church or useful to the cause of religion. By his zeal, eloquence and ability he has succeeded in building up a large and flourishing congregation, one of the most creditable, in numbers, to be found in the State anywhere outside of a large city. Rev. Mr. Feix is a native of Indiana, born at Cannelton, January 1, 1858. He comes of a highly respected German-American family. His father, Conrad Feix, was from the old country, as was also his mother, whose maiden name was Mary Roeder. His father was reared at Lenzahn, in Nassau, of which city he was subsequently mayor for a number of years. On the outbreak of the Revolution, in 1848, he entered the regular army in which he fought bravely until the year 1850. He then came to America and located at Cannelton, Ind., where he became largely interested in coal mining. He accumulated a comfortable property, and now he and wife are living in retirement, making their home with the subject of this sketch, at Wright City.

Rev. Heinrich S. Feix was reared at Cannelton, and from early boyhood up to the age of 14 his time was spent in the local schools of that place. He was then sent to the Chicago Academy for general education. After a course of two years there he was sent to the Elmhurst Seminary, of Elmhurst, Ill. Young Feix continued at Elmhurst until 1876, when he matriculated at Missouri Seminary, in Femme Osage, where he took a regular theological course of four years. He graduated at that institution with marked distinction in the class of '80, and was thereupon duly ordained a minister of the German Evangelical

Church by a synod composed of Insp. L. Haeberle, Dr. E. Otto and Rev. Langpaap. He at once came to Wright City after his ordination and organized his present congregation.

PIERRE FORISTELL

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Foristell).

The history of the town of Foristell is given in the general county history of the present work, and it is, therefore, not necessary to occupy space here with that. Mr. Foristell was left an orphan boy at the age of 10 years without a penny and friendless in the city of St. Louis, by the death of both of his parents. He even had no home to go to, and certainly his outlook for the future was as gloomy as of that of any unfortunate little waif to be found floating about in a great metropolis. But in this country, and, indeed, in no other country can one's future be estimated by what his circumstances are in early life. The friendless and penniless boy of the present may be the wealthy and influential citizen of the future, while the child of affluence may be dependent on the charity of his whilom play-fellow of poverty. Mr. Foristell at the age of 10 years, his parents having died, went to work as a boy of all service at the stock yards in St. Louis. There he met Willis Buford, a stockman from Warren county, who took a fancy to him and offered him a home on his farm in this county, which young Foristell gladly accepted. He worked on Mr. Buford's farm, attending school a few months each winter, until the war broke out, when he became a volunteer in the Southern service. He served out his term in the State Guard, after which he returned home to Warren county and engaged in stock trading. In this he has continued with success ever since. For several years he was also engaged in the tobacco business at Foristell. Of course, he has carried on farming all the time. In 1870 he bought a tract of land near Foristell, and on which he made his home. He now owns other valuable tracts of land, and altogether has nearly 600 acres in Warren and St. Charles counties. His land is all well improved, and his homestead at Foristell is one of the handsomest farms in the county. January 24, 1865, Mr. Foristell was married to Miss Powetan Travis, a daughter of John and Minta (Young) Travis, of Warren county, but formerly of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Foristell have a family of six children: Mary F., John E., Mattie O., Pierre O., Edwin M. and Naomi W. Mat-O. is deceased. Mrs. Foristell is a lady of culture and refinement. Mary F. was married to Dr. C. E. Pringle, October 1, 1884. John E. (or J. Emmet) is a student of the Central Wesleyan College. Mrs. Foristell is a member of the Christian Church. Mr. Foristell was born in the county Killkenny, Ireland, December 15, 1840. His parents were Thomas and Joanna (O'Keif) Foristell, both of the county Kilkenny. They came from Ireland in 1850, and located at St. Louis, where both died shortly afterwards.

DANIEL MCGOWN

(Retired Farmer, Post-office, Foristell).

At the venerable age of 88, Grandfather McGown, as all who know him now call him, is living in retirement from the active labors and responsibilities of life, and his good wife, his beloved and faithful companion for over half a century, having been laid to rest some years ago, until the morning of eternal life shall dawn, he now finds a welcome and pleasant home in the bosom of the family of his dutiful and loving daughter, Mrs. John A. Moore. Mr. McGown had a long and active career as a farmer, and one not unattended with substantial success. But, better than this, he has lived a life on which no shadow of reproach has ever fallen, and now that his earthly day is nearing its close, his name shines brighter than ever before. He and his good wife reared a large and worthy family of children, who have become well settled in life and themselves the heads of respected families. In a word, he has performed a worthy and useful mission, has lived out more than the average allotment of days, which have been devoted to honest and useful industry, and has made for himself a name that is mentioned with respect whenever spoken, and that will be cherished with veneration by many who have known him, and by all who have felt the beneficent influence of his life and example, long after he shall have passed away.

Daniel McGown, the subject of this sketch, was born in Maryland, April 20, 1796. His parents, Henry and Margaret McGown, were both of Irish birth, but came over to this country when they were still young. They were married in Maryland and soon after the birth of their eldest son, Daniel McGown, they removed to Virginia, where they made their permanent home. They lived to advanced ages, respected residents, and were widely and profoundly mourned at their deaths. The father was a farmer by occupation, and in that calling placed himself in comfortable circumstances. Daniel McGown was reared in Virginia, and was married there, May 18, 1820, to Miss Frances Torley. She was a daughter of Curtis and Sarah Torley, both of old and respected Virginia families. Mr. McGown continued to reside in Virginia, engaged in the occupation of farming, until 1834, when he removed to Missouri and settled in St. Charles county. There he shortly bought land and improved an excellent farm. He made his home in St. Charles county, where he reared his family of children, until some 12 months ago, when, his good wife having previously died, he yielded to the earnest solicitations of his daughter, Mrs. John A. Moore, of Warren county, and came to make his home with her, where he has ever since continued. When the War of 1812 broke out he was a youth not yet of military age, but he nevertheless promptly enlisted for the service of his country, and continued in the army until the close of the war. Aside from that he has performed no public service to speak of, and although always taking a public-

spirited interest in civil affairs, he has confined himself simply to the duties of a private citizen, having no taste for public life or desire for prominence or notoriety. His life has been devoted almost exclusively to his farming interests, his family and his church for many years.

Throughout his long residence in St. Charles county he was known far and wide as one of the great-hearted, hospitable, old farmer citizens of the county, at whose house it was a pleasure to be. His good wife died in 1872, on the 30th of July, after a happy married life of over 52 years. They were blest with a family of ten children, as follows: Henry C., who is now a retired capitalist, a resident of Golden City, Mo.; Sarah E., wife of John A. Moore, of Warren county, where Grandfather McGown now makes his home; Altha N., who is the widow of the late William Gray of St. Louis, and the mother of Mrs. Emily F. Nixon, the wife of John T. Nixon, of the Nixon-Jones Printing Company of that city; Daniel T., a successful farmer of Barton county, Mo.; George Q., who died August 3, 1855, in his twenty-seventh year; Francis M., the wife of Benjamin B. Lockett, a substantial farmer of St. Charles county; Polly A., the wife of William Bowman, also a well-to-do farmer of that county; Luther A., late a practicing physician of Greene county, but who has been dead a number of years; Martha J., who died in young maidenhood, in 1854, and James A., who lost his life in Mississippi while in the service of the South, during the late war.

JOHN A. MOORE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Foristell).

For 45 years Mr. Moore has been a resident of Warren county. He came here from Virginia in 1839, then a young man about 23 years of age. The following year, January 21, 1840, he was married to Miss Sarah McGown, a daughter of Daniel and Frances (Corley) McGown, also formerly of Virginia. About the time of his marriage Mr. Moore settled down to farming in this county and has been engaged in that occupation ever since. For many years past he has united stock raising with farming, and by energy and good management has accumulated a competence. He has an excellent farm of 360 acres in Hickory Grove township, not far from Foristell, across in St. Charles county. Mr. Moore was born in Henry county, Va., November 9, 1816. His father was Alexander Moore, formerly of North Carolina, and his mother's maiden name was Elizabeth Pace, born and reared in Virginia. They were married in Virginia and came to Warren county in 1839, John A. coming with them. The father, who was a farmer by occupation, died here October 5, 1845. The mother died in 1865. They had a family of 13 children, of whom John A. was the eighth. He was reared in Virginia, as stated above, and was married shortly after coming to Missouri. His wife, Mrs. Moore, was born in Virginia, January 11, 1823. Her parents early settled in St. Charles county. Mr. and Mrs. Moore have had nine

children, six of whom are living, Mary J., the wife of H. W. Thurman, resides in this county; Margaret A., who died in girlhood; George J., who died in early boyhood; Laura E., who is the wife of R. P. Young, of Alton, Oregon county; Virginia T. is the wife of Henry Perkins, a farmer and stock dealer of California; Fannie E. is the wife of Thomas Hughes, a farmer of Warren county; Nannie A., who is the wife of Daniel Bishop, and resides on the farm with her father-in-law; Ella G. is the wife of Eugene Lucas, a farmer of Montgomery county; William Thomas was born November 9, 1856, and died at the State University at Columbia, in 1876, aged 19 years and 11 months. Mr. and Mrs. Moore are members of the Primitive Baptist Church.

CAMP BRANCH TOWNSHIP.

Camp Branch was one of the original townships, established in 1833, when the county was organized. It is bounded on the north and east by Lincoln county; south, by Elkhorn township, and on the west by Montgomery county. Within its limits are many of the most desirable farms in Warren county, the land having been largely cleared of the timber which formerly covered two-thirds of the township.

The principal stream is Camp Branch creek, although many small creeks and branches afford plenty of good clear water.

EARLY SETTLERS.

The early settlers of Camp Branch township included many of the foremost men of the county. Among the first to locate was Conrad Yater, a German, who married in Virginia and came to Warren county in 1818. He erected several mills on Camp Branch creek, and in his day was considered a driving, energetic man. His widow still lives in the township. William Gibson, a Scotchman, was one of the early settlers. His sons, John and William, are now well known merchants in St. Louis. Among other residents of the township in the early days were William Hankins, who is now living in the south-western part of the State at an advanced age; Robert Garrett, Carter Crouch, Josiah Camp, Alfred McClure, Rev. Willis Jones, a famous Ironside Baptist preacher; Thomas Garrett, Jesse Garrett, Joseph Camp, whose widow is yet alive, aged 92 years; Dr. W. W. Farrow, Dr. Thomas Farrow, Peter Harmon, a prominent stock dealer, who was president of the first county agricultural society; Hudson S. Cravens, Walter Carrico, a descendant of an old Spanish family who came into the State when Missouri was part of Louisiana territory.

BIOGRAPHICAL.

PHELIX CARRICO

(Farmer, and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Pendleton).

The Carrico family was one of the first to settle in Missouri. Mr. Carrico's grandfather came to St. Louis, then a French trading post, in 1781, over 20 years before the territory of Louisiana, which included Missouri and all the country from New Orleans up and westward to the Pacific Ocean not owned by Spain, was ceded to the United States. He settled permanently at that place, where he became successfully interested in business, and reared a family of children. Among these was Walter Carrico, the father of the subject of the present sketch. He was born in St. Louis City and after he grew up was married there to Miss Elizabeth Martin, formerly of Tennessee. By this union there were nine children, who lived to reach mature years, namely: Susan, Margaret (deceased), John (deceased), Louisa, Lydia, Parmelia, Elizabeth, David (deceased) and Nancy, besides Phelix, the subject of this sketch. The mother died August 6, 1856, in Warren county, the family having removed to this county some four years before. Here Walter Carrico became an extensive farmer, considering the times, and a large land owner. He was married twice after his first wife's death. His second wife, who was previously Mrs. Elizabeth Browning, a widow lady, left him one child at her death. His third wife, *nee* Lucy E. Musick, bore him three children: Amanda, Isabel and Walter. In 1864 the father returned to St. Louis county with his family, principally on account of the unsettled condition of affairs here, but some years after the war he came back to Warren county, where he resided until his death, in the fall of 1875. Phelix Carrico, the second in his father's first family of children, was born in St. Louis county, September 15, 1827, and was there reared and educated, having the advantage of a common-school course. On the 4th of April, 1852, he was married to Mrs. Lydia Adams, widow of James Adams, deceased, and a daughter of Phelix and Matilda (Jenkins) Carrico. After his marriage Mr. Carrico continued farming, to which he had been brought up, and handling stock in St. Louis county until 1853, when he removed to Caldwell county, Mo., where he resided for about three years. Returning then to St. Louis county, he remained there but a year and came thence to Warren county. He, too, returned to St. Louis county in 1864, but came to Warren as soon as the war was over, or early in 1866. Mr. Carrico has been successfully engaged in farming and stock-raising ever since he was a young man. He has a large stock farm in this county, which is well improved and conveniently arranged for handling stock. His landed estate amounts to

about 1,300 acres, and he is recognized as one of the substantial and prominent agriculturists of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Carrico have five children: Walter P., Lydia J., Sterling P., William N. and David A. Walter P. married Miss Ellen Stone and is a farmer of this county; Lydia J. is the wife of Rupert Gerdermann; Sterling P. married Miss Sarah Hunchberger, and is a farmer of this county. Mr. Carrico is a member of the Catholic Church and his wife of the M. E. Church South.

FREDERICK HUKRIEDE

(Farmer and Stock-raiser, Post-office, Truxton).

Among the successful men of Warren county and substantial, highly respected citizens, is the subject of the present sketch, who commenced for himself without a dollar, and has made all he is worth by his own industry and intelligence and by steady, honest methods. He landed at Baltimore from Germany in 1856, alone and a stranger and without as much as a dollar in money, being then 16 years of age. Shortly he came on to Warren county, stopping first to work for means to defray his expenses. Here he went to work with that industry and resolution which could not fail of success. The result is that he now has a fine place of 400 acres in section 34 of township 48 and range 3. In a word, he is in comparatively easy circumstances. Mr. Hukriede was born in Lienen, Prussia, April 9, 1840, and remained at home until he was 16 years of age. His parents, Ernst and Elizabeth (Lehme) Hukriede, spent their whole lives in Prussia, the father dying there in 1865 and the mother in 1870. Both were members of the Presbyterian Church. September 24, 1863, Mr. Hukriede was married to Miss Caroline Brunert, a daughter of H. F. and Wilhelmina (Diedert) Brunert, formerly of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. H. have had seven children, namely: Paulina, Louis C., Ulysses (deceased), Laura, Caroline W., Orlanda F. and Theodore W. Mr. and Mrs. H. and their daughter Paulina are members of the M. E. Church. Mr. Hukriede was in the Union service during the war, and was lieutenant of Co. D, Third M. S. M.



309

